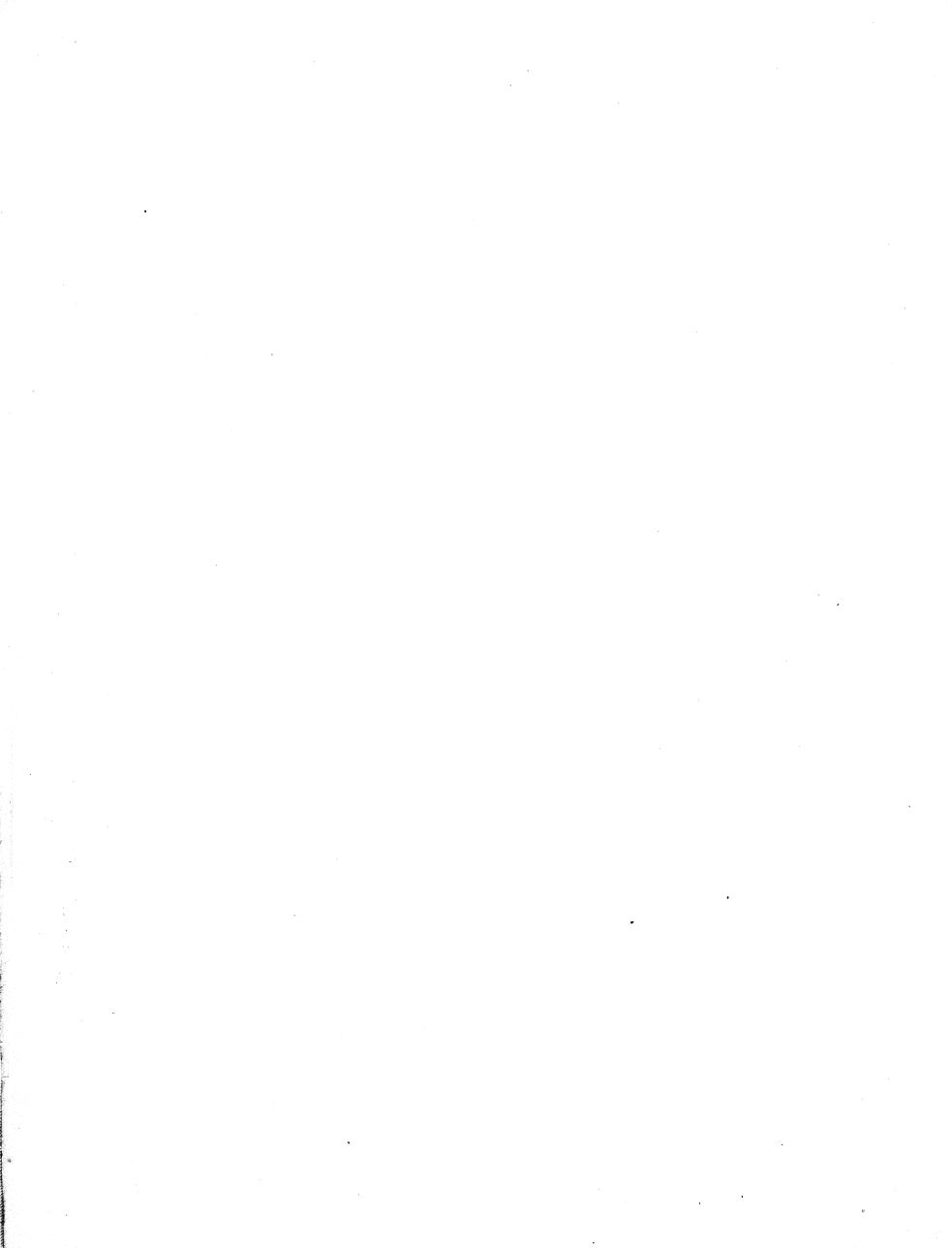




		'i





# HISTORY

## CALHOUN COUNTY,

MICHIGAN.

With Allustrations

DESCRIPTIVE OF ITS SCENERY,

Palatial Residences,

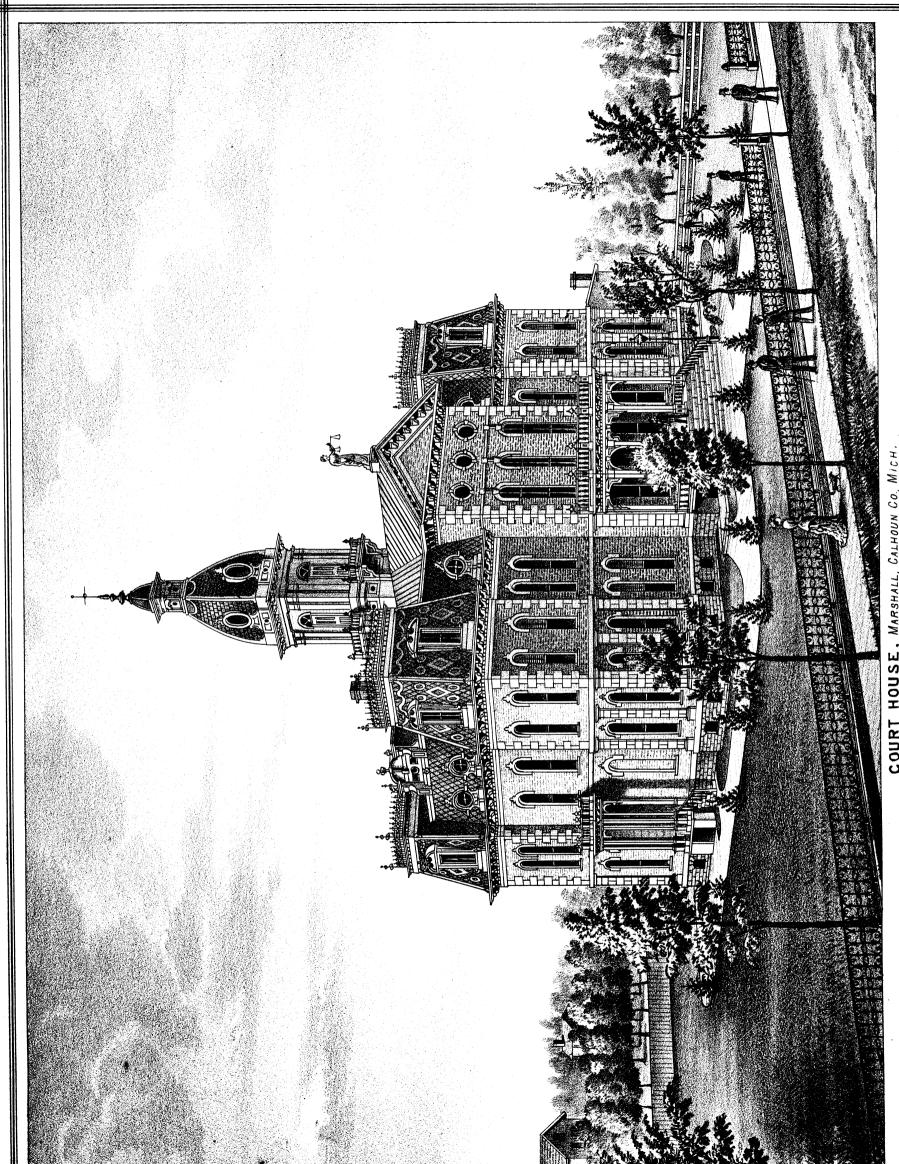
Public Buildings, Kine Blocks, and Amportant Manufactories,

FROM ORIGINAL SKETCHES BY ARTISTS OF THE HIGHEST ABILITY.

PHILADELPHIA:

L. H. EVERTS & CO.,





COURT HOUSE,

#### PREFACE.

To the citizens of Calhoun County, who have so generously contributed, in various ways, and so courteously aided us in our efforts to gather reliable data from which to compile this work, we tender our heartiest acknowledgments. We are under obligations, and hereby acknowledge the same, to Hon. Charles Dickey, judge of probate; Charles McDermid, Esq., county clerk; Earl Smith, Esq., county treasurer; Stephen F. Snyder, register of deeds; Charles D. Holmes, Esq., late register of deeds; Rev. John D. Pierce, of Ypsilanti; Hon. S. S. Lacey, secretary of the Pioneer Society; Hon. Erastus Hussey, Hon. W. H. Brown, Dr. Edward Cox, Rev. W. H. Perrine, D.D., M. A. Lane, Esq., editor of the *Index*; Judge T. W. Hall, and many others, for information most cheerfully given, and assistance rendered in the compilation of the general history of the county.

Had we the space we would with pleasure make acknowledgment by name to each of the many persons who have rendered us material aid in our historical researches, also to the many published sources of the information compiled and presented to the public in this volume; but it would cover pages and add bulk to an already voluminous work.

We have garnered from every available source (in many cases a mere sentence only), confining ourselves as far as possible to original material, depending largely upon the memories of old settlers, and those whose lives and associations have made them familiar with the subjects portrayed. We have also, so far as practicable, classified all matter, although the labor of compilation has been materially increased thereby. Yet we feel assured that our work as a book of reference receives an added value that will more than compensate us for the increased labor and expense. We have also endeavored to make the history of each town and village after its organization up to present date complete in

itself, without too much recapitulation; to avoid this entirely were impossible, though we trust that it occurs to no considerable extent.

Some incidents and anecdotes have been related more with the design to illustrate the past than to amuse the reader, for we have aimed only to show and trace the method of the change in a concise, unpretentious way: how and by whom the wilderness has been changed to the garden, the log cabin to the brownstone front, the track through the forest and the lone postal rider to the iron rail, fast mail, and electric wire with its lightning messenger,—the lands of the red men to the homes of the white. Honor and credit are certainly due to some. We have named many, but not all,—only a few of the leading spirits, whom to associate with was to be one of. Too much honor cannot be rendered them.

Instructions to our historians were, "Write truthfully and impartially of every one and on every subject." Their instructions have been as faithfully executed as was possible, and while some may have been omitted who should have had a place in these pages, yet especial pains has been taken to make it otherwise.

We expect criticism. All we ask is that it be done in charity, after weighing all contingencies, obstacles, and hindrances that may have been involved; for if our patrons will take into account all the difficulties we have had to overcome,—the impossibility of harmonizing inharmonious memories, of reconciling perverse figures and stubborn facts, of remembering all the fathers and grandfathers where there are so many to remember, and, finally, the uncertainty of all human calculations and the shortcomings of even the most perfect,—we shall be content with their verdict.

THE PUBLISHERS.

PHILADELPHIA, July 1, 1877.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

#### HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE.

HISTORY OF CALHOUN COUNTY.		TOWNSHIP HISTORIES.	PA
CHAPTER I.—Civilization—Its Progress—First intro-	PAGE	PAGE	Hyde, Augustus O
duction into Michigan—First Permanent Settle-		City and Township of Marshall 50-78	Hill, Samuel W.
ment—Ordinance of 1787—Organization of Ter-		City and Township of Battle Creek 79-104	Hall, Moses
		Albion Township	Hall, Judge Tolman W.
ritory—Counties and Townships—Adoption of	_	Lee "	Hussey, Erastus
Constitution—Development of State	9	Athens "	Hart, Isaac P
CHAPTER II.—Abstract of Title—French, English,		Homer "	Holmes, Charles D.
Colonial, and Indian Titles to Land in the North-		Marengo "	Holmes, Thomas
west — First Legal Conveyance in Michigan —		Eckford "	Hadden, Amos
Land Surveys and Sales-Military Report on		Sheridan "	Hicks, William
Amount of Good Land	10, 11	Tekonsha "	77
CHAPTER III.—Ancient Fortifications — Mysterious		Convis "	TT 131 TT 1
People—The Indians of Calhoun; their Position		Burlington "	Houston Tahu
in the Black Hawk War—A Big Injun—Trails .	11, 12	Fredonia "	1 · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
CHAPTER IV. — Pioneer Settlements — Improvised		Le Roy "	Hatch, Y. M.
Shelter for Cooking—Early Journeyings—First		Newton "	Hanchett, David facing
Houses-First Marriage-Ague vs. Matrimony-		Pennfield "	Hanchett, Caleb
A Justice beyond his Bailiwick — First White		7	Hewitt, Isaac
Births—First Deaths—A Midnight Burial—The		~·	Johnson, Edwin H 10
S S	10.14		Knickerbocker, Wm. M facing 11
First Cemetery	12–14		Knight, Thomas
CHAPTER V.—Means of Communication — Roads—	, i	Bedford "	Kelsey, Silas
Trails—Bridges—Taverns—Mail Routes—Stage-			Lane, James
Coaches — Post-Offices — Railroads — Steamboat			McCamly, Judge Sands
Navigation on the Kalamazoo	14, 15	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	25 2 1 1 1111 0
CHAPTER VI.—First Land Entries—First Farms—			
Live Stock-The Hen Fever-Fruit-Improved		DIOGRADILICAT GEOMOTING	Mapes, Anson
Farm Machinery - Products of the Present-		BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.	Markham, J. P
Manufactures - Pioneer Artisans - Traders -		Angell, Nedebiah 80	Mayo, James
Manufactures of the Present-Banking: State,		Austin, Hon. Charles	Miller, David H.
Wild-Cat, National	15-18		Miner, James A
•	19-10	111 11 75 1	Mitchell, Hon. Preston
CHAPTER VII. — Civil Organization — County and		Abbott, Reuben	Newbre, James
Township Boundaries—First Official Act—Ear-		Atmore, Matthew	Newbre, William
liest dated Deed - First Village Plats - The		Aldrich, Russell 190	Powell, Hon. William
Courts: Circuit, County, and Probate - Cele-		Brewer, Chauncey M	Peabody, Tenney facing 11
brated Causes—Board of Supervisors—Assess-		Burpee, Samuel J	Pattison, S. G.
ments and Taxes - County Buildings - Court-		Barney, Nathaniel 80	Diama Wathan
House, Jail, and Almshouse-Superintendents		Beach, M.D., Asahel	
of the Poor	18-22	Beach, M.D., John	Robinson, Solon E
CHAPTER VIII. — Official Roster: First Justices,	10 22	Beach, E. Darwin	Smith, Earl
County Officers, National and State Officials in		7 7 4	Stewart, Joseph W 16
Calhoun—Politics—Underground Railroad—At-		Trinit all and Trinit	Soule, Theron
			Soule, Milo
tempted Kidnapping—Presidential Elections—			Shipman Family, The
A Curious Ballot-Population	22–25	Barnum, Thomas B	Spaulding, Nirum L facing 18
CHAPTER IX.—Educational and Religious: The First		Curtis, Benjamin F	Sprague, Rev. Thomas
School—Statistics of 1876—The First Sermon—		Cook, Asa B	Sackett, Morrison
First Religious Society—First Church—Pioneer		Convis, General Ezra 80	Samson, Galen
Preachers - Albion College-Seventh-Day Ad-		Convis, Samuel	l —
ventist College	25-29	Clark, A. L	
CHAPTER X.—Professional: The Bar; The Pulpit .	29-32	Crosby, Charles H	Willard, Hon. Allen
CHAPTER XI.—The Press: Patriot and Expounder;		Chamak Chandlan M	Wattles, M.D., Jervis H 10
Statesman; Journal; Tribune; Mirror; Re-			Wakefield, Hon. G. N
	20.04		Wood, Barnett 10
corder; Index; Advent Review and Publications	32–34	Cox, John	Warner, William A
CHAPTER XII.—Societies: Agricultural, Reforma-		Crossman, L. G	Warner, Wareham
tory, Educational, Political, Protective, Secret,		Chapin, Samuel	Walker, Truman P
Historical, Health Reform	34-37	Chisholm, Thomas	Warner, Asahel
CHAPTER XIII. — Topography — Drainage — Soil—		Carrier, Edwin B	Woolsey, Daniel facing
Timber — Geology—Area — Geography— Clima-		Dickey, Hon. Charles	
tology—Fauna	37, 38	Dibble, Charles P	1 777
CHAPTER XIV.—Reminiscence — Cholera — Pioneer		Du Bois, Harvey J	
Visiting-Social Parties-First Ball-Independ-		Douglass, Samuel E	Walkinshaw, James
ence Day—A Bear Fight—Bruin and the Lovers			White, Henry L
-Wolves-Tribulations of Pioneer Courtship .	38, 39		White, William C
	oo, ov	Dunakin, Daniel	
CHAPTER XV.—The Patriotism of Calhoun: First		Doolittle, Joel facing 146	Photo and the control of the control
Volunteers of Michigan—Black Hawk War—		French, Hon. George H facing 124	
Toledo War-Militia-Mexican War-The Re-		Fenn, Thomas J 172	
bellion	39-48	Green, Elijah facing 147	ROSTER OF SOLDIERS IN THE "WAR OF THE REBEL-
CHAPTER XVI.—Conclusion			

#### ILLUSTRATIONS.

VIEWS.	Peterman, Dr. H. A., res. and office (Marshall) facing page 54	Francisco, Henry (and wife)	. facing page 17
Albion College, View of facing page 27	Public School Building (Marshall)	Goodrich, Mrs. L. S	
Advent's Printing-House (Battle Creek) . " " 29	Powell, William, residence of (Marshall) . facing "66	Green, Elijah (and wife)	
Atkinson, Henry, residence of (Marshall) . " 54	Pond, J. E., " ("). " "70 Potter House (Battle Creek) " " 89	Granger, S. S. ( " )	
menunci, morgan o.,	Potter House (Battle Creek)	Guyer, Andrew (") Gould, Fayette (")	
Adams, John " ("). " "66 Anderson, Jacob, farm and res. of (Albion) facing pages 108, 109	(Athens)	Gordon, Alex. (")	•
Abbott, Sylvester, residence of (Sheridan) . facing page 147	Powers, John, residence of (Homer)	Godfrey, Oliver W. (and wife)	
Adventist Church (Convis) " " 155	Pattison, S. G., " (Marengo) . " " 128		. facing page 2
Aldrich, George W., residence of (Clarendon) facing page 190	Pritchard, James, residence and farm of	Hyde, Augustus O	• • •
Battle Creek College	(Clarendon)	Hanchett, David	
Brackett, A. E., residence of (Marshall) . " 56	Robinson, Solon E., residence of (Eckford) " " 136	Hanchett, Caleb (and wife)	
Brewer, C. M., " (" ) . " " 62	Reasoner, Daniel, " (Le Roy). " " 167	Hill, Samuel W	
Beach, E. Darwin, " (Battle Creek) " " 101	Stewart, Joseph W., " (Battle Creek)" " 84 Stewart, James H., " (" ")" " 85	Hart, Isaac P. (and wife)	. " " 7
Billinghurst, Dan., " (Sheridan) . " " 143 Burr. Rufus. present residence ( " ) . " " 144	7	Hussey, Erastus (")	
Burr, Rufus, present residence ( " ) . " 144 Burr, Rufus, residence in 1838 ( " ) . " 144	Silliman, L., " (Albion) " " 106 Soule, Theron, " (") " " 112	Hall, Moses	•
Burnett, Frank, residence of (Burlington) . " " 159	Samson, Galen, " (Marengo) " " 126	Hall, T. W	•
Born, George, "(Clarendon). " "186	Soule, Milo, " (" ) " " 130	Holmes, Thomas	
Bevier, Mrs. L. H., " (Le Roy) . " " 169	Shipman, J. D., " (Sheridan) " " 145	Hadden, Amos (and wife)	
Calhoun County Court-House (Marshall) frontispiece	Shipman, Robert B., " (") " " 146	Hobart, Hon. N. P.	_
Calhoun County, Map of facing page 9	Spaulding, N. L., " (Emmett),	Holmes, William	. " " 11
Calhoun County Poor-House " " 22	double page facing pages 182, 183	Hewitt, Isaac (and wife)	. " " 12
Curtis, Benjamin F., residence of (Marshall) " " 68	Underwood, Chester R., res. of (Newton) . facing page 173	Houston, Sr., John (and wife)	
Cook, Asa B., " (") " "70	Vary, A. T., " (Marshall). " " 60	, ,	. " " 16
Clark Alexander H " (" " ) " " 82	Woolsey, Daniel, " ("). " "69	Hiscock, Isaac	
)	Werstein, L., "(Battle Creek) " " 88	Hicks, William (and wife)	
Crawford R residence of ("" ") . " 86	Ward & Son, J. M., warehouses, etc. (Battle		facing pages 180, 18
Crawford, R., residence of ("") facing "90 Church, Mrs. Lura. "(Albion) "" "111	Creek)		page 19
(=====)	Wood, Barnet, residence of (Battle Creek) . " " 94 Warner, William A., " (Albion) . " " 110	, , ,	" 19
Clute, H. A., " (Lee) . " " 115 Chisholm, Thomas, " (Marengo) . " " 125		Johnson, Edwin H	_
Chapin, Samuel, residence of (" ) . " " 129	Warner, Wareham, " the late (Albion) " " 111   Walker, T. P., " (Lee) " " 113	Knickerbocker, W. M. (and wife)	•
Cook, Hon. William, " (Clarendon) " " 187	Ware, S. S., (Athens)	Kellogg, George	
Cox, John, " (Bedford) " " 194	Worthington, James, " (Homer) . " " 121	Kerr, William H. (and wife) Kelsey, Silas (")	. " " 14
Carrier, Edwin B., " (Marengo) " " 132	White, William C., " (Marengo) . " " 131	Knight, Thomas (")	. " " 18
Crossman, L. G., " (") " "133	Warner, Asahel, " (Sheridan) . " " 147	Lane, James (").	. " " 15
Chamberlin, Benjamin, " (Newton). " " 174	Walkinshaw, James, " (Convis) . " " 153	Leonard, D. P. (")	. " " 15
Convis, Samuel, " (Pennfield) " " 177	Wagner, Susan, " (Le Roy) . " " 168	, , ,	
Dibble, C. P., " (Marshall) " " 50	Warren, Ira A., " (Emmett) . " " 185	Miner, James A	" 7
Du Bois, Harvey J., " (Battle Creek)" " 92	Warren, Ira A., old homestead, built in 1833 " " 185	Mitchell, Preston	facing " 7
Dickey, Marsh, res. and farm (Sheridan)		Mapes, Anson (and wife)	Ü
double page facing pages 142, 143		Mayo, James (")	
Dean, Mrs. Nelson, residence of (Tekonsha) facing page 151	- I a second	Markham, J. P. (")	. " " 17
Doolittle, Isaac H., " (Clarendon) " " 189		Manchester, E. C	. " " 9
Eslow, Thomas E., " (Homer) . " " 123	PORTRAITS.	Newbre, James (and wife)	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
Ellis, John, " (Tekonsha) " " 149	· · · · ·	Newbre, William (")	facing pages 184, 18
French, Hon. G. H., " (Homer) . " " 124	Austin, Charles facing page 98	Peterman, Dr. Hiram A. (and wife) .	
Fenn, Thomas, " (Le Roy). " " 172 Gridley, Abram H., farm and res. of (Albion) " " 105	Anderson, Jacob (and wife) facing pages 108, 109	Powell, William	
Too (Interest)	Abbott, Reuben (") facing page 147	Peabody, Tenney (and wife)	. " " 11
Gale Manufacturing Co.'s Works (Albion) . " 107 Gardner, A. P., residence of (") . " 107	Atmore, Matthew (") " 178	Pattison, S. G. (")	. " " 12
Granger, S. S., " (Tekonsha) " " 150	Brackett, Albert E. (") facing "56	Pierce, Nathan (")	
Gould, Fayette, " (Le Roy). " "166	Burpee, Samuel J	Potter, John (")	. facing " 17
Gould, David, farm and res. (Newton) . " " 173	D I M D TI	Rogers, John B. (") Robinson, Solon (")	•
Gordon, Alexander, residence of (Pennfield) " " 176			• 10
Health Institute (Battle Creek)		Reasoner, Daniel ("). Root, Elijah	
Hanchett, David, residence of (Marshall) . " 52	Billinghurst, Daniel	. •	. " " 12
Hart, Isaac P., " (Battle Creek) " " 79	Burnett, Frank (and wife)	Sackett, Morrison	
Hussey, Erastus, residence and homestead	Bevier, Mrs. Louisa	Shipman, J. D. (and wife)	
(Battle Creek)	Barnum, Thomas B	Shipman, Robert B. (")	
Hadden, Amos, residence of (Lee) " " 114	Curtis, Benjamin F facing " 68	Smith, Earl	•
Hewitt, Isaac, " (Marengo) . " " 127	Crosby, C. H. (and wife) " " 82	Soule, Theron (and wife)	•
Hanchett, Caleb, " (") . " 129	Crawford, R. ( " ) " " 90	Soule, Milo (")	
Houston Homestead, The (Fredonia) . " " 161	Clark, A. L	Sprague, Rev. Thomas	
Houston, John, residence of ("). " "164	Church, Chandler M. (and wife) facing " 111		facing pages 182, 18
Hicks, William, " (Pennfield) . " " 180	Chisholm, Thomas (") " " 125	Stewart, Joseph W. ( " )	. facing page 8
Hutchinson, Loomis, residence of (Emmett)	Chapin, Samuel ( " ) " " 129	Underwood, C. R. (")	
double page facing pages 180, 181	Crossman, L. G. (") " "133	Vary, A. T. (")	. " " 6
Irwin Hall and Hygienic Institute (Battle	Carrier, E. B. ( " ) " " 132	Warren, Ira A. (")	. " " 18
Creek) facing page 29	Convis, Samuel (and wives) " " 177	· , , ,	. " " 16
Kerr, William H., residence of (Tekonsha). " " 148 Knight, Thomas, " (Emmett) . " " 182	Cox, John (and wife) " " 194	Warner, Asahel (and wife)	
T 1 7 7 " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " "	Dickey, Hon. Charles	Warner, William A. (and wife)	
	Du Bois, Peter facing " 92	Warner, Wareham	
Mapes, Anson, residence of (Battle Creek) . " " 80	Du Bois, Harvey J	Walkinshaw, James (and wife)	
Miller, John, " (Athens) . " " 118	Dunakin, Daniel (and wife)	Wattles, J. H	• •
Mayo, James, " (Convis) . " " 156		Wakefield, Geo. N	
Markham, Jos. P., " (Pennfield) . " " 178		Walker, T. P. (and wife)	
Newbre, O. and I., " (Emmett) " 184	Doolittle, Joel ( " )	Willard, George	
Newbre, William, " (") double	Douglass, Geo. A. (and wife) facing pages 184, 185	Wisner, Jehiel	
page facing pages 184, 185	Eslow, Thomas E. (") facing page 123	White, Henry L	and the second second
"Oak Lawn," res. of L. Silliman (Albion) . facing page 106	Ellis, John (") " " 149	White, William C. (and wife)	. " " 13
"Oak Hill," " C. M. Brewer (Marshall) " " 62	Ellis, Heman J	Woolsey, Daniel	. " " 6
Poor-House, The County		. • •	•
	Fenn, Thomas (and wife) " " 172	Wood, Barnett (and wife)	" " 9
	renn, Inomas (and wife)	wood, Darnett (and wife)	

#### INTRODUCTORY.

THE historian, in rescuing from oblivion the life of a nation, should "extenuate nothing, nor aught set down in malice." Myths, however beautiful, are at their best but fanciful; traditions, however pleasing, are uncertain; and legends, though the very essence of poesy, are unauthentic. The novelist will take the most fragile thread of a vivid imagination, and from it weave a fabric of surpassing beauty. But the historian should place his feet upon the solid basis of FACT, and, turning a deaf ear to the allurements of fancy, sift, with careful and painstaking scrutiny, the evidence brought before him, and upon which he is to give the record of what has been. Standing, as he does, down the stream of time, far removed from its source, he must retrace, with patience and care, its meanderings, guided by the relics of the past which lie upon its shores, growing fainter and still more faint and uncertain as he nears its fountain, ofttimes concealed in the débris of ages, and in mists and darkness impenetrable. Written records grow less and less explicit, and finally fail altogether, as he approaches the beginning of the community whose life he is seeking to rescue from the gloom of a fast-receding past. Memory, wonderful as are its powers, is yet frequently at fault; and only by a comparison of its many aggregations can he be satisfied that he is pursuing stable-footed truth in his researches amid the early paths of his subject.

In the republic, founded upon popular sovereignty, the people are supreme. They are the source of power. From them springs the government of the nation in its varied phases—National, State, and Municipal. The several States of the American Union, conceding to the General Government its central power, retain their individual sovereignty, within the limits prescribed by the Federal Constitution, and, in the spirit and significance of the national legend (E Pluribus Unum), are "many like the billows, and one like the sea." This principle of independent sovereignty runs through the whole system of the government, from the election of the federal executive to that of the most obscure constable or path-master. And it is by reason of this sovereignty that the beginning and progress of a county become no unimportant subjects to trace upon the permanent pages of history.

The ties of "home" have, ere now, thrown around sterile coasts, frozen plains, and mountain cliffs the halo of the love of a patriotic people. Is it surprising, then, that the undulating, flowery prairies and open vistas of park-like lawns, which, for extent and natural beauty, far excel the baronial manors of European aristocracy, and watered with clear running streams and quiet lakes—which beautiful landscape is embraced within the limits of Calhoun County—should charm the eyes of the first settlers as they emerged from the dark, dense forests of New York, Canada, and Ohio, and beget in their hearts a love for the surroundings of nature that clings to them in their old age, and falls but little short of reverence when they speak of the old county which witnessed their first struggles for life and competency? These associations have made it a sacred and almost hallowed spot.

These old pioneers are fast sinking to rest after the toils and privations of the border, whither they came, buoyed up with hope and nerved with vigor, to build for themselves and their loved ones homes amid this beautiful scenery, while yet the whoop of the Indian and the howl of the wolf resounded on every side, and war's alarms came not infrequently, with imperious demands for blood and treasure. Here and there a white-haired veteran, bowed with the weight of years and the unremitting toil of pioneer life, remains an interesting relic of fast-fading times. Before all of these old, hardy pioneers, whose impress was the germ of the present, and whose endowment was lofty examples of courage and unabated energy, and who have durably stamped their characteristics upon worthy successors—before these have passed away, we seek to place upon the historic page the record of whom they were, and what they did to make their county the just pride of the great Peninsular State of the American Union. Records will be traced as far as they may yield the information sought; the memories of the pioneers will be laid under tribute; the manuscripts of the provident will give their contributions, and all sources will be called into requisition to furnish material, reliable and certain, to bring forth a truthful history of this grand county.

Individual success is a proof of triumphant energy, and pledges a like career

to corresponding enterprises; therefore biographies of earnest, successful representative lives, intimately connected with the development of the county, will illustrate what energy, determination, and indomitable will have hitherto accomplished, and can yet accomplish.

To foster local ties, to furnish examples of heroism, to exhibit the results of well-applied industry, and to mark the progress of the community, literature, art, and typography (an attractive trio) are freely employed to embellish and render invaluable a practical and interesting work.

Less than fifty years ago the first white settler built his cabin of rough, unhewn logs west of the principal meridian of the United States surveys in the State of Michigan. Until then the solitudes of the whole territory of southwestern Michigan, acquired in 1821 by the treaty of Chicago, had been unbroken by any sound of humanity save as that mysterious people, the Mound-Builders (whose monuments alone remain to tell us they once lived), had pursued their peaceful avocations within its borders; or their Indian successors had traversed its forests and plains; or in their light canoes sped over the unruffled bosoms of its lakes in pursuit of game, or on the more bloody trail of war. Adventurous traders, coureurs des bois, and messengers with dispatches to beleaguered posts beyond the western lakes, had indeed followed the wild tribes, for commercial purposes, or passed across its boundaries, but no mark was left to show that an actual settlement had been made, with any idea of permanency, previous to 1827, in all of its wide

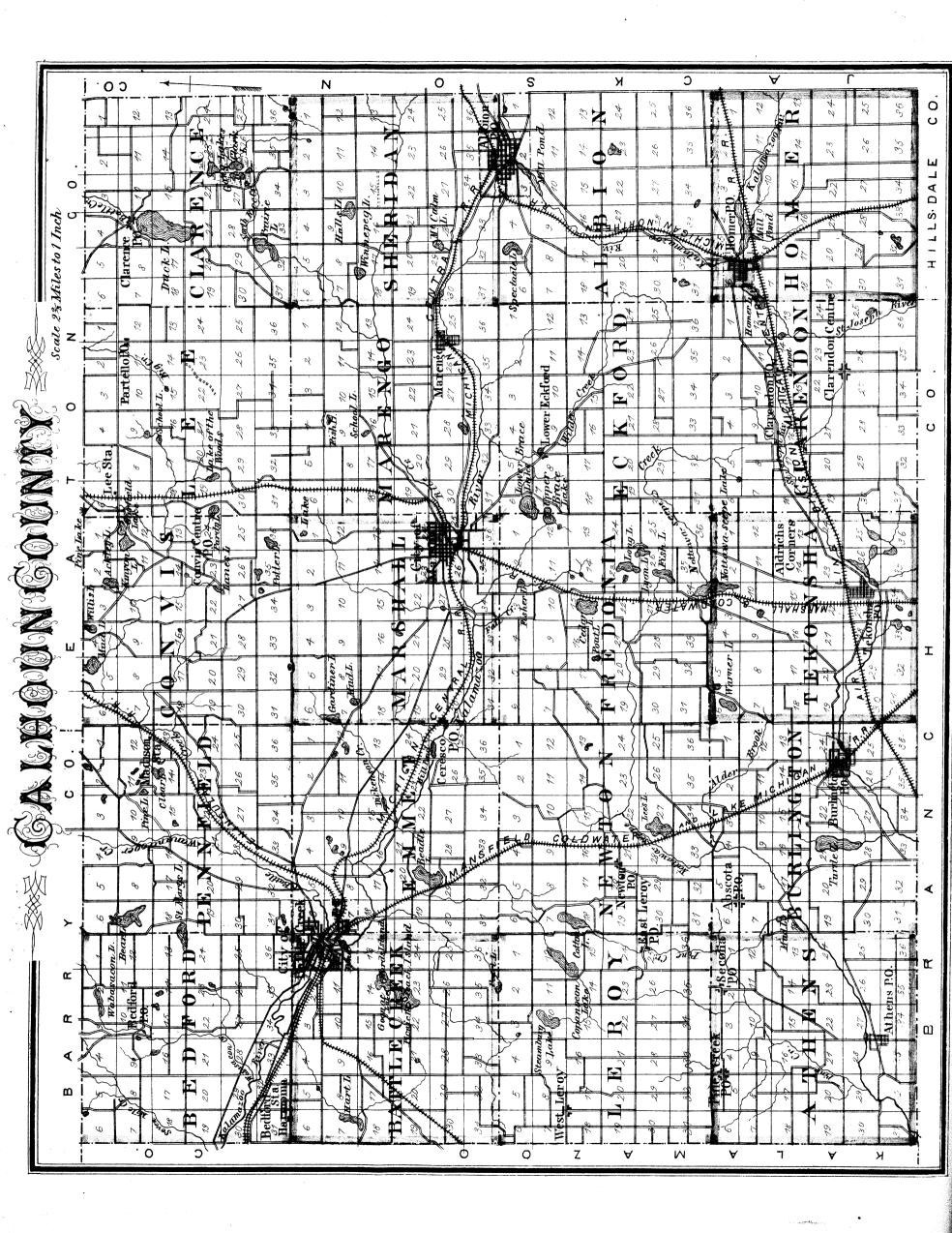
A half-century has wrought a wondrous change. Despite privation, danger, and misfortune, farms multiplied and towns grew; highways were cut through the forests; streams were bridged; morasses drained, and the stage-coach made its weekly trip between the eastern and western lakes. Then came the railways, connecting the populous and wealthy east with the western border, affording easy and rapid transit, and progress sprang forward, equipped for an untiring march. The productions of the soil were, as by magic, exchanged for the commerce of the seas and the manufactures of the seaboard. Education and religion walked hand in hand, and together wrought their beneficent mission, laying broad and deep the foundations of happiness and progress, and doing much also to erect the harmonious and symmetrical edifice thereon, which prosperous trade, busy manufacture, and toilsome agriculture have made a demonstrable certainty.

In prosecuting our enterprise we shall essay, first, somewhat of the history of the State in its early settlement, with a brief sketch of the title to the fee of the millions of acres of prolific soil within its splendid domain, and which the national government confers upon the settler who makes his home thereon. Then will follow an account of the county, from its earliest settlement, up to and including the just completed centennial year; showing its surprising development in agriculture, trade, manufactures, political influence, population and wealth-not forgetting to do honor to the brave men, of all political faiths, who rallied to the common defense of the country when armed treason raised its bloody hand against the national life, and who bore the banner of the Peninsular State through the carnage of many hard-fought fields, onward to ultimate triumph. Brief histories of the several townships and villages composing the county will follow, wherein will appear the names of the early settlers, public officials, professional men, tradesmen; with accounts of schools, churches, and societies; together with comparative statements of the business of those early days and of the present, interspersed with incidents, humorous and sad, which invariably attach to border life, but which, however graphically they may be told, cannot give to us of the present day, who have come into our pleasant places through the toils and privations of the pioneers, any realizing sense of the rugged, thorny paths those heroes and heroines patiently and hopefully trod for many long and weary years.

It cannot, then, be unimportant or uninteresting to trace the progress of Calhoun's gratifying development, from her crude beginnings to her present proud position among her sister-counties; and therefore we seek to gather the scattered and loosening threads of the past into a compact web of the present, ere they become hopelessly broken and lost, and with a trust that the harmony of our work may speak with no uncertain sound to the future.







#### HISTORY

OF

### CALHOUN COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

BY H. B. PIERCE.

#### CHAPTER I.

CIVILIZATION; ITS PROGRESS—FIRST INTRODUCTION INTO MICHIGAN—FIRST PERMANENT SETTLEMENT—ORDINANCE OF 1787—ORGANIZATION OF TERRITORY—COUNTIES AND TOWNSHIPS—ADOPTION OF CONSTITUTION—DEVELOPMENT OF STATE.

In the early ages, amid the hordes of the east, civilization was born, and began its march of progress. Westward, over Assyria, India, Egypt, Greece, and Rome, as those nations successively rose and fell, its waves rolled, and lapped the shores of Spain, France, and Britain. Checked for a time at this ultima thule of the Greek and barbarian, by the repressive spirit of the Middle Ages, at length it overleaped the barriers interposed to its progress, and bore upon its topmost crest, over the Atlantic, a Columbus, a Cabot, and a Cartier as its avant couriers to the New World, whose shores were bathed by the waters of two oceans. Rolling inland, over mountain, lake, and river, across the ancient domain of the Mound-Builders, then the realm of the Iroquois and Algonquin, the first ripple of the incoming tide broke upon the shores of Michigan in the year of grace 1641, at which time\* Father Charles Raymbault and his companion, Isaac Jogues (Jesuit missionaries, and envoys of the king of France), unfurled the Bourbon lilies at the Sault St. Marie, and proclaimed to an assemblage of two thousand of the red men of the northwest the news of salvation.

These missionaries were followed by Rene Mesnard in 1660, and Claude Allouez in 1665, in the Lake Superior region; and by Pere Marquette and Claude Dablon in 1668, who founded the mission at Sault St. Marie, which was the first settlement by Europeans in Michigan.

In 1671, Pere Marquette founded the mission of St. Ignace, on the north shore of the straits of Mackinac; and in 1673, after his discovery of the Mississippi,—the great event of his life,—he discovered and named the river St. Joseph, and explored it for some distance from its mouth.

In 1679, La Salle traversed the great lakes in the "Griffin," the first vessel ever launched thereon, and while awaiting her return, built a trading-post at the mouth of the St. Joseph, and carefully sounded the stream and buoyed its channel; and, finally, went to Illinois with Hennepin and Tonti, making the portage to the Kankakee, near the present site of South Bend, Indiana. The real settlement of Michigan, however, may be said to have commenced at Detroit in 1701, when De la Motte Cadillac, with the inseparable Jesuit and one hundred Frenchmen, took possession of that point in the name of the king of France, and which was the first permanent colony settled in Michigan. Thus, this Commonwealth, which began to be colonized even before Georgia, is the oldest of all the inland States of the Union, excepting Illinois, which had a colony at Kaskaskia previous to 1700.

The French authority over Michigan, which lasted till 1760, and the English domination which succeeded, and ended nominally in 1783, but really not until 1796, brought but little progress to the country. In 1787 the northwest territory was organized under the ordinance of 1787, Michigan coming under its government and laws at the departure of the British garrison in 1796, from Detroit. The first American settler in Michigan located at Frenchtown, on the river Raisin, in 1793. In January, 1798, the northwest territory assumed the second grade of territorial government, as provided by the ordinance of 1787, and the territory

\* This date was five years before Elliott preached to the Indians within six miles of Boston Harbor.

of Michigan, as afterwards established, constituted a single county—Wayne—in that territory, and sent one representative to the General Assembly of the northwest territory, held at Chillicothe; and the election at which this representative was chosen was the first election held in Michigan under the American government.

In 1802 the Lower Peninsula was annexed to Indiana Territory by the act of Congress creating the State of Ohio. January 11, 1805, Michigan was erected into a separate territory, and General William Hull appointed governor. From that time to the glorious victory of Commodore Perry on Lake Erie, in 1813, the country was subject to the terrors and atrocities of Indian warfare, the western tribes being confederated under Tecumseh, with the British, against the United States.

After the recapture of Detroit in 1813, General Cass began a most successful administration as governor of the territory, which lasted until 1831, during which, as a historian of Michigan says, he did "more for the prosperity of Michigan than any other man, living or dead."

From 1805 to 1824, the legislative powers were vested in the governor and judges who formed the territorial government; but in the latter year Congress provided for a legislative council, to which those powers were given. The members were appointed by the president from eighteen nominees elected by the people, nine of whom constituted the council for four years. The first legislative council was held in Detroit on June 7, 1824. Immigration now began to flow into the country, and population being scattered, Congress authorized the governor, in 1825, to divide the territory into counties and townships, and to provide for the election of township officers. In 1826, the counties of Mackinaw, Saginaw, Lapeer, Shiawassee, St. Clair, Macomb, Oakland, Washtenaw, Wayne, Lenawee, and Monroe were organized, and the territory west of the principal meridian to Lake Michigan-which had not been surveyed-was attached to Monroe and Oakland counties for judicial purposes. On April 23, 1827, the lands ceded by the treaty of Chicago in 1821 were formed into a township, and named St. Joseph, and attached to Lenawee county for similar purposes. The same year, Congress gave the people the right to elect the representatives to the legislative council, and the representation was apportioned among the districts and counties according to popu-

In 1833, the people of Michigan memorialized Congress for an enabling act to form a State constitution, preparatory to the admission of the State into the Union; but that body refused their prayer. Thereupon Governor Stevens convened the legislative council, which ordered a census of the territory to be taken, and called a convention to frame a constitution, that "the State might demand as a right what had previously been asked as a favor." In 1834 the census was taken, showing a population of 87,273; an excess of 27,273 over the requisite number provided for in the organic law of the northwest territory. In May, 1835, the convention framed a constitution and sent it to Congress for acceptance; but owing to the southern boundary trouble, which had been vexing the people of Ohio and Michigan for thirty years, and the political agitation of the times, the State was not finally admitted until January, 1837; the boundaries being adjusted as at present, and so accepted by the people finally. From this time Michigan dates her marvelous progress in manufactures, agriculture, commerce, and education, which has placed her in the very fore front of the grand galaxy of American commonwealths. Amid her unrivaled natural beauties and inexhaustible resources, her commercial and educational development, this proud State may well and justly say to all comers within her borders, in the language of her appropriate motto, Si quæris peninsulam amænam, circumspice, "If you seek a beautiful peninsula, look around you."

#### CHAPTER II.

ABSTRACT OF TITLE—FRENCH, ENGLISH, COLONIAL, AND INDIAN TITLES TO LANDS IN THE NORTHWEST—FIRST LEGAL CONVEYANCE IN MICHIGAN—LAND SURVEYS AND SALES—MILITARY REPORT ON AMOUNT OF GOOD LAND.

NOTWITHSTANDING the claims made by England and France to American soil, based upon the right of discovery under the law of nations, and which claims were maintained for two hundred years at a most frightful expenditure of blood and treasure, and although the thirteen colonies, after a bloody and expensive war of seven years, succeeded to the rights of those nations in the soil of the northwest, yet there was an adverse and prior claim to be extinguished before a free and unincumbered title in fee simple could be given to lands northwest of the Ohio river. The aboriginal inhabitants—the Indians—were the real lords proprietary of the soil of North America, and most energetic and tenacious were they in defending their title thereto; and so successful were they in that defense, that the American people, notwithstanding their rights acquired so bloodily and expensively, were under the imperative necessity of perfecting their fee in their conquests by purchase from these same proprietors, from first to last. All of the terrible Indian wars which have deluged the territory of the United States with the blood of white men, to say nothing of the extermination of whole nations of the red race, which these same wars have occasioned, have been caused and waged on account of the trespass of the pale-faces upon the Indians' land, as alleged by the latter.

In 1753 the French, by the treaty of peace following the fall of Quebec, ceded their rights in Canada and the northwest to the English crown, and it in turn, by the treaty of peace at Versailles, after the Revolution in 1783, ceded its rights in the northwest to the United States. Several of the colonies had obtained, previous to the Revolution, certain vested rights in the territory northwest of the Ohio by charters from the British crown, and hence these lands were known by the name of "Crown Lands." These vested rights were ceded by the several States of New York, Virginia, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and South Carolina, to whom they belonged, to the general government of the Union, from the year 1781 to 1787, and yet it was claimed by the Indians—and the claim made valid—that the United States had acquired by these several cessions the right of pre-emption only to the soil whenever the Indians chose to alienate their title thereto.

After the great confederate council of the eastern and western Indians, at the Huron village, on the Detroit river, in December, 1786, the Congress of the United States accepted the construction placed by them upon the treaty with England in 1783—that they (the Indians) were no party thereto, nor included in the provisions thereof—and the government at once began measures looking to the quieting and extinguishment of the Indian title to the lands in the northwest. A treaty was made with the Wyandot, Ottawa, Delaware, and Chippewa tribes, at Fort McIntosh, in 1785, by which lands at Detroit and Mackinaw were ceded to the United States. This treaty was subsequently confirmed in 1787 by another one at Fort Harmer, and in 1795 by Wayne's treaty at Greenville. This last treaty also ceded other tracts of land at Miami Rapids, and the islands of Mackinaw and Bois Blanc.

In 1807 Governor Hull, of Michigan, made a very important treaty with the  $\it Ot$ tawa, Chippewa, Pottawatomie, and Wyandot tribes, whereby the Indians ceded to the United States all the lands lying east of the present west lines of the counties of Saginaw, Shiawasse, Washtenaw, and Lenawee. In 1817 Governor Cass made a treaty with certain of the tribes, whereby the greater part of Ohio and a portion of Indiana and Michigan were ceded; and in 1819 the governor effected another treaty at Saginaw with the Chippewas, by which the United States quieted the Indian title to six millions of acres in Michigan. In 1821, by the treaty of Chicago with the Ottawas, Chippewas, and Pottawatomies, all of the country west of the principal meridian, south of the Grand river to the Indiana State line, and west to Lake Michigan, with the exception of a few reservations, was ceded and confirmed to the general government. Subsequent treaties in 1823, 1825, 1826, and 1827, at Niles, Prairie du Chien, Green Bay, and St. Joseph, extinguished the Indian title throughout the then territory of Michigan, with the exception of such reservations as were made for special bands or tribes-most of the Indians in the southern portion of the territory removing west of the Missis-

Under the French domination in Michigan, grants of land could be made by the French governors of Canada and Louisiana, which were to be confirmed by the king of France to make them legally pass the title. The French commandants of the post were also allowed to grant permissions of occupancy to settlers, and these latter sometimes occupied lands without permission from any one, thus gaining a color of possessory title, under which they subsequently claimed the full right of ownership.

On the accession of the English power, the British king restricted the extin-

guishment of the Indian title, prohibiting the English governors from issuing grants of lands, except within certain prescribed limits, and the English subjects from making purchases of the Indians or settlements without those prescribed bounds. Grants, purchases, and settlements, however, were made, the king's proclamation to the contrary notwithstanding; and these prohibited possessions formed an important part of the ancient land claims afterwards adjudicated by the land board of Michigan.

In the "American State Papers," vol. i., "Public Lands," it is stated by the report of a commission on land claims in Michigan, that there were but eight legal titles passed to lands during the French and English occupancy of the country. However, there was a land-office established at Detroit in 1804, and the evidence in support of the various land claims arising in Michigan was gathered and submitted to Congress, which body, by subsequent acts of relief, vested the right to their lands in all actual settlers who could show a reasonable color of title thereto.

The first legal grant of land in Michigan was made in 1707, by "Antoine de la Motte Cadillac, Esq., Lord of Bouaquet Mont Desert, and Commandant for the King, at Detroit, Pont Chartrain," to "François Fafard Delorme;" and it was charged with a great many conditions of the old feudal tenure of Europe. The rents and quit-rents were to be paid in peltries until a currency should be established, when the peltries were to be exchanged for and succeeded by the cash of the country.

The system now in vogue in conducting the surveys of the public lands, by which the territory is surveyed into townships of six miles square, and the townships subdivided into thirty-six sections, one mile square each, is the suggestion and plan of General Harrison, which was adopted by the general government.

In Michigan, the principal meridian of the surveys was located on the west line of Lenawee county, where the same intersects the Ohio State line; and was run due north through the State to the Sault St. Marie. A base line was established, commencing on Lake St. Clair, on the line between Macomb and Wayne counties, and running due west to Lake Michigan, on the division lines of the counties intervening. Three auxiliary lines for the correction of the surveys were run: the first, beginning at the meridian, on the centre line of Gratiot county, and running due west to Lake Michigan; the second, beginning at Lake Huron, on the line between Iosco and Bay counties, and running due west to the lake; and the third, beginning at Thunder bay, just south of the centre line of Alpena county, and running due west to the same general termination. There are in the survey eighteen ranges of townships west, and sixteen east of the principal meridian, in the widest part of the State. The townships number eight south, and thirty-seven north of the base line on the meridian in the lower peninsula, and run as high as fifty-eight in the upper peninsula, on Keweenaw point.

The first survey of public lands in the State was made in 1816, in the eastern part thereof, on Detroit river and vicinity, and a portion only of that surveyed brought into market in 1818, all within the Detroit land district.

In 1823, the Detroit land district was divided, and a land-office established at Monroe, at which all entries west of the principal meridian, up to 1831, had to be made. The lands were first offered at public sale, and after all competition seemed to be over the applications and bids would be opened and examined, pending which action the office was closed, thereby causing much delay and expense to bona-fide settlers, and also affording a fine opportunity for the "land sharks"—speculators—to reap a rich harvest from the real settlers who came to buy their own locations.

The public sales were finally abolished, which act, together with the adoption of the cash system, rendered the swindling tricks of the speculators less easy of performance, and as a consequence, their occupation was soon gone.

After the applications and bids at the public sales were disposed of, the land was subject to private entry at one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre, cash in hand. Previous to 1820 the price of the public lands was fixed at two dollars per acre, and the terms at one-quarter down, the balance in three equal annual payments. This system proved a delusion and a snare to the people as well as the government, for many would buy larger tracts than they could pay for, not considering sufficiently the drawbacks they were liable to, and did experience, in the settlement of a new country. The result was that the government could not, and would not, take the improvements of the settlers, but extended their time of payment and gave them liberal discounts and concessions; and finally abolished the credit system altogether, and, at the same time, reduced the price of the public lands to one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre, and made it subject to private entry at that price.

In 1831 a land-office was established at White Pigeon, for lands subject to entry west of the principal meridian, but in 1834 it was removed to Bronson, now Kalamazoo.

A military board of survey, or commission, was sent out by Congress to report

on the quality and quantity of lands in Michigan, for the purpose of locating on such lands the bounty land-warrants of the Revolutionary soldiers and officers, covering, in Michigan, two millions of acres. General Brown stated in the report of this commission, that there were not enough of good lands in the State to locate that amount of warrants, and therefore the Act of Congress, passed May 6, 1812, ordering the survey to be made, was repealed, and a survey of a similar quantity of lands directed to be made, in lieu thereof, in Arkansas and Illinois. This report gave a bad reputation to Michigan lands, and it was not until after 1830 that the effect was removed by the representations of actual settlers, when immigration, which had mostly "passed by on the other side" to Illinois and Iowa, received a remarkable impetus, literally surging by waves into the territory. But the cloud had its "silver lining," nevertheless, for though the inaccurate and unjust report of the military board kept away the immigrants for a time, it also left them free of the bane of new countries—the land speculator, whose "tricks of trade" were so happily suppressed by the government in after-years.

#### CHAPTER III.

ANCIENT FORTIFICATIONS—MYSTERIOUS PEOPLE—THE INDIANS OF CALHOUN; THEIR POSITION IN THE BLACK HAWK WAR—A BIG INJUN—TRAILS.

ALONG the valleys of the Kalamazoo and St. Joseph rivers are found the remains of an ancient and long since departed people, whom modern science, for want of a better name, has yelept the Mound-Builders. The works of these unknown people are found throughout the entire United States, from the great copper regions of Lake Superior, where they once wrought and mined the mass copper, to the Everglades of Florida, where their shell-mounds attest their presence; and from Maine southwesterly to the plains of Mexico, their fortifications erected with mathematical skill, and an apparent knowledge of engineering, are wonders yet unexplained by modern research and investigation. The works of the Ohio and Mississippi valleys appear to be the earlier stages of the mechanical skill of a people who, emigrating voluntarily or involuntarily to the plains of Mexico and Yucatan and the highlands of Peru, carried on their arts to grand achievements, as the magnificent cities and temples of the former places and the architectural wonders of the latter country fully and grandly attest. The question of who they were, whence they came, and whither and how they went, is still as mysterious as when the Europeans first gazed upon their mounds, and persistent questioning of the Indians, who had been lords of the country for hundreds of years, could gain no answering tradition of the builders thereof. But, undaunted and undismayed, the research goes on, and here and there evidence slowly accumulates that will in the future give the dead back again to the living, and the now undeciphered riddle will be read by the works this same race has left behind. We have full faith that the Rosetta Stone will yet be found by some Champollion, who shall be able to open the seals and read the hitherto closed book. Calhoun County is not uninterested in this research, for she has within her borders the monuments of this race, that give her a history reaching back before the first crusade. Richard Cœur de Lion and Saladin were fighting for the possession of Jerusalem, Calhoun was an old country, from whose borders a people, numerous and peaceful, had passed away, leaving their memorials, indeed, for the pioneer of 1830 to wonder over; but nothing else to tell of their history, now buried beneath the débris of ages. Along the Kalamazoo, in Bedford township, there are two or more fortifications ancient, but still visible, showing the peculiar circumvallation of triple breastworks, either circular or rectangular, with sally-ports, and roads and garden-plats, and access to the rear to the water-supply. Into Goguac lake an ancient mound, or tumulus, projects, bearing the characteristics of the tumuli of the Ohio and Mississippi. Along the St. Joseph, in the southern part of the county, these remains are also found, some of which have been excavated, and relics of the builders found; but no bones of the men who raised the works, the soil being so porous that the material composing the human frame-work perished quickly and completely. Flints, celts, copper utensils and implements are found scattered about the fortifications and mounds and buried therein, on which trees, similar in variety and size to those of the surrounding forest, were growing when the first settlers came to the country, which fully attest the age of the works to be all that is claimed for it.

#### THE INDIANS

of the present day were the successors of the Mound-Builders, but yet they possessed no tradition of them, and roamed through the country and gazed upon the remains as they were from time to time excavated, or turned out by the plow-share

of the pioneer, with as much curiosity as did the white man, though probably with less speculation. The Indian successors of the Mound-Builders left no permanent remains to tell of their occupancy of the soil except their garden-beds, where the squaws cultivated corn while their lazy lords lolled in their tepees or chased the fleet deer as they sped through the oak openings and over the billowy prairie. The Indians who roamed over Calhoun when the first pioneers came were the Pottawatomies principally, though a few Ottawas, commonly called Towas, and Chippewas were incorporated in the nation. They never had any permanent villages in the territory now included in the limits of the county, and remained in it only during the summer months, going to the heavily-timbered regions for protection during the winter season, and consequently their history is not especially striking or interesting. The only thing really worth recording in their occupancy of the county is the settlement of the Maguago family in Athens, which is fully set forth in the history of that township. This was a commendable attempt to improve upon their condition, and as such is worthy of preservation, as it is in marked contrast with the general history of their race. What our ancestors found the Algonquin and Iroquois in their first contact with them on the Atlantic seaboard, nearly three hundred years ago, we find the Sioux warrior, the only fit representative of the Atlantic stock of braves of to-day, the same implacable, untamed, bloodthirsty savage, ready to cut the throat and take the scalp of helpless women and innocent babes, with no idea or ambition for useful labor or mental improvement.

The Indians of Calhoun were peaceable and quiet when the white man's fire-water—squiby, as they called it—was out of their reach; but once in their possession and they were noisy, tyrannical, unpleasant nuisances, frightening the women and children, and offensive in their demands for refreshment. Many incidents are given of their manners and customs in the several township histories, and we shall give but an outline of them here, as they are hardly worth repeating, except to show the worst side of their conduct.

At and before the time of the Black Hawk war, in May, 1832, there were no Indians to be met with about the settlements for weeks, whereas before that time they were always to be seen at that time of the year. They said, after Black Hawk was captured, that they had known of his intended raid for a long time before the whites had any intimation of it, and that runners had been sent among them from the Sacs to enlist their co-operation, but they would not join them by reason of their friendship for the whites. The settlers put their words and actions together, and came to the conclusion that their neutrality arose more from their fear of the government than their love for them, feeling quite sure the war would end in the ultimate defeat of the Indians, and that the Indians were doubtless willing the Sacs should massacre the whites, but were too cowardly to fight, and so kept out of the way. But the Sacs were the natural and deadly enemies of the Pottawatomies, and it may have been the fear of the Sacs, as well as of the government, that kept them away. The Nottawa-seepe band of the Pottawatomies actually sent warriors to Chicago as scouts for General Atkinson against the Sacs, and expressed themselves as desirous of a coalition with their white neighbors for offensive as well as defensive operations against Black Hawk, if he should come into Michigan. In 1821 the Indians ceded their lands lying south of Grand river and west of Lenawee county, south to the Indiana line and west to the lake, to the general government, except a few reservations, which were subsequently purchased by the government; and in 1840, after several futile attempts, the remnant of the nation was removed to Kansas, from whence they subsequently removed to the Indian Territory, where the few that are left still reside on their

Mrs. Dr. A. L. Hays tells of a scare that a great "hulk" of an Indian gave her, while her husband and some of the settlers were gone to Schoolcraft in their quest for Black Hawk. She was alone with her babe, when the door of the cabin opened and in stalked an Indian, one whom she had not seen before, and the first one which had been seen for several days. She could converse in the Pottawatomie language, and so asked him if he was of that tribe. He said, "No." She then said, "Are you a Chippewa?" "No," grinned the rascal. "Are you an Ottawa?" asked the now frightened woman. "No, I am a Sac," said the fellow, and the mother caught her babe from the cradle and started for the front door, the Indian standing by the rear one. At that the brave warrior gave a loud laugh, and told the trembling and almost fainting woman he was only trying to frighten her, and that he was a friendly Indian. He succeeded admirably in his cowardly design, for she thought surely the Sacs were upon the settlement, and all the horrors of an Indian massacre rose before her vision.

The trails of the Indians were frequently utilized by the settlers for the lines of their roads; and on the original field notes of the public surveys they are frequently noted by the surveyor, and invariably are found to follow the highest and hardest ground, between the fords of the rivers. A short distance from Marshall there used to be a summer village of the Indians, where their gardens were

cultivated; and they were frequent and inquisitive visitors at the settlers' cabins, but usually brought berries or game of some sort to exchange for bread (quiskin) or flour (nanponee). There was a reservation at Coldwater, and another on the Nottawa prairie, where there were permanent villages and trading-posts, and around which large numbers of Indians assembled at different times. As early as 1820 there was a trading-post built at Kalamazoo by a Frenchman named Lafrombois. Gordon S. Hubbard, now a heavy wholesale dealer in Chicago, was the trader at that post in the winter of 1820–21, when but nineteen years old. He was a trader among the different tribes of the northwest for twelve years, and his estimate of their capacity for improvement is not an exalted one, and of their willingness to make an attempt in that direction it is much less exalted.

#### CHAPTER IV.

PIONEER SETTLEMENTS—IMPROVISED SHELTER FOR COOKING—EARLY JOURNEYINGS—A BALKY PONY—FIRST HOUSES—FIRST MARRIAGE—AGUE vs. MATRIMONY—A JUSTICE BEYOND HIS BAILIWICK—FIRST WHITE BIRTHS—WOMAN LEADS THE COLUMN—FIRST DEATHS—A MIDNIGHT BURIAL—THE FIRST CEMETERY.

THE first ripple of the incoming tide of civilization that played among the oak openings of Calhoun County broke therein in the summer of 1830, a Mr. Blashfield being the waif thrown up thereby, who was stranded at the present site of the city of Marshall. He drew a wagon-load of lumber from Beadle's Mill at Flowerfield, in St. Joseph county, in June of that year, secured a pre-emption of the water-power and adjoining lands, and blazed the trees to indicate his boundaries. In August of that year Sidney Ketchum, from Clinton county, New York, came into the county in search of a location. He met, at Ann Arbor, Samuel Camp, who accompanied him on a prospecting tour through the counties of Jackson, Calhoun, and Kalamazoo. The season was delightful, and the prospect at Marshall so pleased Mr. Ketchum that he took minutes of the lands covering the waterpower on Rice creek, at its junction with the Kalamazoo, and also at the forks of the latter, where Albion is now situated, the lands not being subject to entry until October following. On their way to Kalamazoo in search of "floats" (surplus certificates of lands squatters or settlers failed to get of their original locations, and with which they were entitled to locate any lands elsewhere found vacant) they overtook Judge Eldred and Ruel Starr, of Kalamazoo, on Bear Plains, three miles west of Marshall, with whom they prospected the valley to Comstock creek. Here Eldred and Starr remained, while Ketchum and Camp went on to Kalamazoo, to Titus Bronson's, familiarly known in pioneer days as "Potato" Bronson, by reason of his introduction of the Neshannock potato into Michigan, of which esculent he raised seven hundred bushels that year on one acre, the avails of which paid for the claim the producer thereof had then made, and on which Kalamazoo was afterwards located, but named Bronson at first. Ketchum bargained with Bronson for his claim, but the "better half" objecting, after one night's consideration the trade was abandoned. At Schoolcraft, Noble McKinstry was found, who arranged with Ketchum to procure floats and locate two parcels of land in Calhoun County, when the land office opened at Monroe, in October, for a commission of seventy-five dollars. Ketchum and Camp immediately returned to the site of Marshall, calling upon Judge Eldred at Comstock creek, where they learned that Starr had preceded them to Marshall, with eight days' rations, to establish a claim. This news excited Ketchum, who hastened on and found Starr slashing brush and marking trees to secure his claim. Ketchum at once negotiated with the new squatter for his claim, agreeing to give him one hundred dollars and his gun therefor. Camp, in the mean time, had been prospecting about the bush and discovered Blashfield's marks and lumber, and soon after the man himself was found building a log tavern at Slab City, in Jackson county, and a new arrangement was effected, whereby Starr received seventy-five dollars, and Blashfield the same amount and the gun. Ketchum, Camp, and Starr soon after returned to Ann Arbor, and later, the first and last named to New York. Starr subsequently located in Porter county, Indiana, where he amassed a fortune, and died at Valparaiso, in the summer of 1875. McKinstry procured the floats and located the north half of the southeast quarter of section 25, township 2 south, range 6 west, sixty-seven acres, covering the water-power at Marshall, in his own name, October 15, 1830, and on the sixteenth Ephraim Harrison located the south half of the northeast quarter of section 2, township 3 south, range 4 west, covering the water-power at Albion. These tracts were expected, by Ketchum, to have been located in his name, but he subsequently bought them. These were the

only lands entered in Calhoun County in 1830. In February, 1831, Abram Davidson and Jonathan Wood located one hundred and sixty acres on sections 25 and 26, the original plat of Marshall, on which the county-seat was located the following fall.

A Mr. Fuller, in the fall of 1830, built a log house three miles west of Marshall, on what afterwards proved to be University lands, and used the lumber Blashfield brought from Flowerfield. It is said that when Mullett and others located the University lands—six sections—he was entertained by Fuller, and when the party had drank up all of his whisky and eaten the principal part of his solid rations, Mullett rewarded his host's hospitality by informing him that his house stood about ten rods inside the line of the University lands. Fuller was so disgusted with his shabby treatment, he abandoned his claim, and gave his house to Mr. Samuel Camp, who moved it off a few rods to a claim he had entered adjoining the State lands.

In April, 1831, the first actual and permanent settlement was made in the county by George Ketchum, of Rochester, New York, who was accompanied by Mr. Larcam Ball and wife, H. P. Wisner, Solomon M. Allen, White Ketchum, and John Kennedy. Mrs. Ball slept in the wagon until a log house was rolled up, and cooked on the ground. One night Ketchum held an umbrella over her head while she baked the pancakes for supper. Mr. Ketchum built the first saw-mill on Rice creek. that summer, completing it September 1, which was the first improvement began in the county, aside from Fuller's cabin. In May, Dr. Andrew L. Hays arrived at Ketchum's, and selected three lots on the south side of the river, put up a shanty, and, with the help of a hired man, put in a few acres of corn and potatoes, and raised a fine crop of both, which was probably the first crop of domestic produce raised in the county. After getting his planting done he built a log house, and brought his family on from New Hampshire in September of the same year, where they lived during the winter, being the only family between the Kalamazoo and St. Joseph rivers. During 1831, Peter Chisholm, of eastern New York, Rev. John D. Pierce, Randall Hobart and their families came in, all from New York, and mostly from Clinton county, and located at Marshall. In July, Sidney Ketchum returned with his family, Chisholm and Hobart coming with him; and Mr. Pierce, Samuel Camp, and S. S. Alcott came in the fall. Mr. George Ketchum brought his family on in November, at which time Thomas Chisholm and his wife and brother, George, came, -Thomas Chisholm purchasing the location in Marengo, on which he resided for over forty years previous to his death, which occurred January 1, 1876. John Bertram, Dr. Foster, Isaac Tolland, Stephen Kimball, Henry Failing (1832), Asahel Warner, Tenney Peabody, Wareham Warner, Thomas Burland, Thomas Knight, Thomas J. Hurlbut, Dorrance Williams, Josiah Goddard, Henry Cook, Oshea Wilder, and Isaac N. Hurd came during the year 1831, besides others. Sands McCamley came in March, 1832; L. G. Crossman in February preceding; Moses Hall, Samuel Convis, Daniel G. Guernsey, and Pollidore Hudson in June, or thereabouts, and Powel Grover the same year, as also did General Isaac E. Crary and many others. In 1833 and 1834, there was a large immigration into the county, among them Nathaniel Barney and Nebediah Angell, in 1833, and Judge Tolman W. Hall and General Ezra Convis, in 1834.

Bertram bought Camp's location, and the house Fuller built in the fall of 1831, and dwelt therein with Thomas Burland and his family, until the summer of 1832, when he built the first frame house and also the first barn erected in the county. Dr. Foster and Isaac Tolland were the first settlers on the site of the present city of Battle Creek, Tolland preceding the doctor by a month or two. Stephen Kimball located in Marshall, and is now deceased. Henry Failing first located in Marshall township, but subsequently removed to Homer, where he at present resides. Asahel Warner and his father, Wareham Warner, came first to Marshall, where the former at once located, but the latter returned east for a time, and on his return to the county in 1834, located at Albion, where he died. Asahel Warner is now a resident of Sheridan township. Tenney Peabody located at Albion, with the growth and progress of which he was, during his residence there, which continued until his death, closely identified, as also was Mr. Wareham Warner. Dorrance Williams and Josiah Goddard located on Goguac prairie; Henry Cook on what is now known as Cook's plains, so named after him, its first settler. Oshea Wilder and Isaac N. Hurd both located at Marshall at first, and where the latter fell the first victim to the cholera, which decimated the settlement in 1832. Mr. Wilder finally located in Lower Eckford. He was from Rochester, New York, but a native of Massachusetts, and a man of culture and ability. He surveyed and platted many of the early village plats in the county and elsewhere, and it is claimed for him that he originated the idea of canal connection between Lakes Erie and Michigan. His family were intelligent and cultured, his wife being a daughter of a distinguished citizen of New York city, where she was educated. Mr. Wilder died several years ago. Sands McCamley located first at Marshall, but subsequently purchased a half-interest in the site of Battle Creek,

of John J. Guernsey, who entered the lands, but who was never an actual resident thereon, and laid out the village in 1836. He died in 1864. Luther G. Crossman settled in Marengo, after he brought a wife in 1837 to the county. Following his trade of a carpenter previously, and assisting in the erection of many of the earlier framed buildings of the county, among them the first one, he still resides on his original location. Moses Hall came from Vermont, as did also his brother, Judge T. W. Hall, both of whom settled in Battle Creek, of which city Judge Hall is still a resident. He has been for many years one of the county superintendents of the poor, in connection with which charity his portrait and biography appear. Moses Hall was one of the early supervisors of Milton, as the township of Battle Creek was at first named. He was also an early legislator for the county in the State councils, and a man of ability and influence. He is now deceased. Samuel Convis, Daniel G. Guernsey, and Pollidore Hudson all located at Battle Creek, and Mr. Convis is still a resident of the county. Guernsey was the first tavern-keeper in that village, and Hudson the first postmaster. Powel Grover came from Pennsylvania and settled near Homer, in the settlement of citizens of that State. Ezra Convis located near the Battle Creek village site. He was the first representative of the county in the State legislature, 1836-37, and died in Detroit in February of the latter year, while occupying the position of Speaker of the House of Representatives. He was an influential and worthy citizen. Nathaniel Barney and Nebediah Angell located also at Battle Creek, the former opening the second tavern in that place. Randall Hobart was a local Methodist preacher, a very worthy man, and was the register of deeds for the county from 1833 to 1838, receiving the appointment from Governor Porter, in the former year, and being elected the two succeeding terms of 1835 and 1836. Peter Chisholm located at Marshall, was a Scotchman by birth, and the first blacksmith in the county, and more, the father of the first white child born in the county. Dr. Hays was the first physician to locate in the county, though Dr. Foster, at Battle Creek, could not have been far behind him. The Nichols family came to Dry prairie in 1831, and five of them were swept off by the cholera in 1832. Isaac Thomas, of Tioga county, New York, came to Goguac prairie with a family of four or five sons, in 1831, from whence he removed to Illinois, in 1839-40, for more room to expand with his growing family. John Stewart, Sr., came from New York to Ypsilanti, in 1824, and to Goguac, with several of his sons and their families, in 1831 or 1832. He died in Battle Creek in 1843. Josiah Goddard first saw his location on Goguac, in 1829, on his return from transporting Sherman Cornings and family to Toland's prairie. Samuel Camp opened in Marshall the first hotel in the county. S. S. Alcott opened a farm on the south side of the river, at the same place on which the first crops were raised in the county. He was afterwards prominently connected with the history of Marshall, where his works are more fully detailed. Bertram, Knight, and Burland were Englishmen. Knight is still a resident of Marshall township. In 1831, R. B. White came in from New York, and John Ansley from Pennsylvania, the latter locating in Marengo. In 1832, Asa B. Cook and Horace J. Phelps came to Marshall from New York. The former put up the first turning lathe, made the first table, bedstead, and wagon manufactured in the county, and the latter was the first probate judge elected in the county, which position he held for eight years. With the Nichols family (Warren Nichols and family, and his brothers, Ambrose and Othorial) came also, in 1831, Benjamin F. Ferris, Alfred Holcomb, Isaac Crossett, Asahel Stone, and a Mr. Brown, who divided Dry prairie, in Athens township, between them. Holcomb alone resides in the county, of all the company, save a daughter of his, the widow of Mr. Ferris. The Nichols's, Ferris, Crossett, Stone, and Brown are dead. In 1832, Mr. Eleazer McCamly located in Burlington township. He was afterwards elected associate judge of the circuit court, and sat on the bench with Judge Fletcher at the first, second, and fourth terms of the circuit court held in the county. He was a very worthy citizen. Rev. J. D. Pierce, the first minister of the gospel, and General Crary, the first justice of the peace and lawyer, are given their honors in another place, in the history of the church, the school, and the bar.

#### SIDNEY KETCHUM

is the recognized pioneer of Calhoun County, he having secured the claims of Blashfield, who preceded him, and of Starr, who took advantage of his trip to Kalamazoo, and "jumped" the claim at Marshall. He was a man of great energy and determination. His history appears more at length in connection with that of the city of Marshall.

The manner of transit of the early pioneers to their homes in Calhoun were various and full of incident, and to describe the journeys of all would occupy more space than we can spare for the interesting story, and a few of the more striking ones only we introduce. The principal mode of conveyance was by team from the eastern home, either of horses or oxen, and a slow and tedious journey was the result. The most of the early pioneers came from New England and New

York, and such of them as did not come by the Erie canal and the lakes to Detroit came through Canada as a general thing. The trip usually occupied six weeks to two months; sometimes a remarkably quick trip would be made in a month. The trip from Detroit occupied ten to twelve days. There were neither roads nor bridges, and marshes were bottomless in effect. Samuel E. Douglass and family came into the county in 1832, traveling with oxen from Detroit. The roads were so bad Mrs. Douglass was compelled to walk the last thirty miles of the journey. George Ketchum brought his family in November, 1831, and was ten days from Detroit. He traveled by the blazed trees, waded the marshes, and forded the streams. At Sandstone his wagons mired, and he took his family on his back, and carried them out to solid land.

O. C. Thompson relates his experiences in getting from Jackson to Marshall in 1831. He attempted the trip on horseback, but, on reaching the Sandstone, his beast, utterly discouraged and exhausted by floundering through the marshes, refused to enter the stream down its precipitous banks, and no amount of ingenuity or strategy of the rider could affect his resolution or get him into the water, and he was, per consequence, obliged to return to Jackson and leave his horse, to make the journey on foot, which he did, falling in, on his way, with John D. Pierce, who, with his wife, accompanied by several families, were just moving into Calhoun. He graphically describes Mrs. Pierce's forlorn appearance, as she sat in the wagon, without covering, drenched through her clothing with the falling rain. That night they found a shanty, without doors, windows, or floors, and but half a roof on, where they all stopped, and cooked a coarse repast on the stove under the roof. The party stowed themselves away on the bedstead and under it, and the men occupied a little more than all of the dry ground in the house. The morning brought no relief; the rain was still falling, but another requisition was made on the potato pile and pork barrel, and breakfast was despatched. During the forenoon the rain ceased, and the party moved on to Marshall, six miles distant, which consisted then of one log house and another in process of erection. These are fair samples of the trials and hardships of a pioneer journey from Detroit to Marshall in the settlement of Calhoun County.

#### THE FIRST HOUSE

built in the county, as has been before stated, was one built by Mr. Fuller on the Seminary lands, and which afterwards passed into John Bertram's hands through Camp; it furnished Bertram and Burland's family a shelter during the winter of 1831–32, and in it Burland boarded Bertram's mechanics while, during the summer of 1832, they were building for him.

#### THE FIRST FRAME HOUSE ERECTED IN THE COUNTY.

Mr. Luther G. Crossman was the master mechanic of the house, and also of the first barn erected in the county, which he built also for Mr. Bertram, which was a frame, thirty by forty feet. A grand gathering of all the people for ten miles around was had to raise the barn, and Sidney Ketchum held the foot of one post, General Crary another, John D. Pierce another, while old Michael Spencer took the rôle of general utility man. This barn was built immediately after the house was covered.

#### THE FIRST BRICK BUILDING

erected in the county was the National House in Marshall, which was opened with a grand ball on January 1, 1836. It was built by Andrew Mann, who kept the house.

#### THE FIRST MARRIAGE

solemnized in the county, according to the rites of civilization, between white persons, was that one celebrated, in the year 1832, by Rev. John D. Pierce, between John Kennedy, one of the first party of settlers of Calhoun, and a lady whose name we have not been able to ascertain.

The matrimonial knot was not in those days always easy to tie, as certain instances in Battle Creek and Athens strongly testify. When Frank Thomas and Amanda Goddard, of the former place, had agreed to take each other for better or for worse, and the day was fixed for the wedding past recall, the justice of the peace, Moses Hall, was notified to be ready. But, as it hath ever been from the beginning of time, that

"The best laid plans o' mice and men, Gang aft aglee,"

so it proved in this instance, the day named being his honor's "ague day." The marriage of course could no more be postponed at its stage of progress than could the "shake" in its inevitable course, but still the judge fortified himself against the attack by taking a huge dose of quinine in the morning, and, to make assurance doubly sure, reinforced it with a still larger reserve dose at noon, and by the time the wedding-party arrived the judge was "as crazy as a loon." Right here came in the ever-fertile wit of the ladies to surmount all difficulties in the

way of a good matrimonial venture, and the judge's wife soon found a way out of this, to some people, insurmountable difficulty. She took her crazy liege to the well, and drenched him thoroughly with the cold water thereof, and in the lucid interval, brief though it was, the parties were got into position and the ceremony performed.

In Athens, in the winter of 1833, Robert McCamley and Mary Nichols were to be married, and sent for Squire Dwinnel, who was the nearest justice, and lived near Ceresco. The wedding ceremony was performed, and the fee paid, and the justice departed for home, but, on arriving there, looked at his license, and discovered the house where the ceremony was performed was situated in Branch county, where he had no jurisdiction in matters civil or official. He immediately returned to the parties, who also, before his arrival, discovered they were not sufficiently married to permit the entailing of their estate upon any posterity that might happily result from their union; and therefore, on the next morning, they were put into a wagon and driven across the line into Calhoun County, and there, with the blue-vaulted heavens for their canopy, and the flowery sod of the prairie for their footstool, the irrevocable words were spoken that bound them to each other for life.

#### THE FIRST WHITE CHILD

born in the county was Helen Chisholm, a daughter of Peter Chisholm, who opened her eyes to the bright sunlight on the south side of the river at Marshall, in October, 1831. The little lady was not long without company, and that too of the right sex, for on January 22 following (1832), Luther Hays, a son of Dr. A. L. Hays, put in his appearance on the stage of action, and Calhoun had as many "sorts" as her older sisters. The next babies who came to gladden the forest homes of the pioneers were Ellen Minerva Chisholm, a daughter of Thomas Chisholm, and Mark McCamley, a son of Sands McCamley, and who now lives at Battle Creek, who were born in 1832. A daughter, Mary, was also born that year to Lot Whitcomb, in Athens township. The first child above named is now Mrs. Cox, of Gem Plains, Kalamazoo county. Luther Hays died in his youth, at the age of fifteen years or thereabouts. The second Miss Chisholm married a Mr. Boughton, and is now deceased. Whether Mary Whitcomb is living or not we have no information.

#### THE FIRST DEATH

that occurred in the county was that of Isaac N. Hurd, who died in 1832, when the cholera ravaged the settlements in the county, taking in all fourteen\* victims. The following incident touching Mr. Hurd's death is related by Mrs. Dr. Hays, now residing at Clinton, Iowa. When Rev. J. D. Pierce came to Marshall, in 1831, there was no house for him except a double log house built by some young men for a boarding-house, and he made arrangements to go into that, and the young men built them another for a private room. They were gathered there in the evening of the same night Mr. Hurd was attacked with the scourge, he being among the number. The evening was spent in flute-playing and singing, one of the pieces sung being the familiar lines, "The burial of Sir John Moore," at the close of which Mr. Hurd remarked that when he died he would like to be buried in the manner indicated by the lines just sung. Soon after, Mr. Hurd was attacked with the disease in its most virulent form, dying the next day, and was buried at midnight by torchlight, not particularly because of his wish to that effect, but because he could not be prepared for burial sooner, and they dared not delay the sad service longer. The wife of Rev. Mr. Pierce was also one of the victims, and the husband, alone in his grief and great affliction, with his own hands prepared her for burial, and, assisted by Randall Hobart, committed her to the earth. Eight died in Marshall out of a population of seventy souls. On Dry prairie, Warren Nichols, his wife and three children were stricken down and died, and also Isaac Crossett.

#### CEMETERIES.

Before a burial-place had been laid out or a cemetery surveyed in the county, death had begun his harvests, and tender buds, opening flowers, and ripened fruit had been garnered beneath the flower-bedecked sod of the openings and prairies, upon whose cold and pulseless forms tears of affection had fallen from the eyes of mourners, who, pausing for a brief moment to lay their treasures away, turned again to resume the broken thread of an imperative present. There was no time for useless regrets; no words of affection or piteous plea could again call from the relentless grasp of the reaper—whose sable plumes cast a shadow upon our homes, and send a chill through our hearts—the loved and the lost! The stern duties of the pioneers' lives demanded instant and constant recognition, and there was no choice but in obedience, which was rendered as cheerfully as circumstances would allow. The first burial-place assigned especially for the sepulture of the dead was a flat on which the victims of the cholera were buried, in Marshall, on the land of Mr.

Hurd, and which after his decease his heirs gave to the village for burial purposes. This was used until 1839, when the Marshall Cemetery Company was formed, and the beginning of the present eligibly located and naturally lovely grounds made.

#### CHAPTER V.

MEANS OF COMMUNICATION—ROADS—TRAILS—BRIDGES—TAVERNS—MAIL ROUTES—STAGE-COACHES—POST-OFFICES—RAILROADS—STEAMBOAT NAVIGATION ON THE KALAMAZOO.

For a sociable people, means of communication are a sine qua non, and the pioneers of Calhoun being pre-eminently of that class of people, were not long in their settlements before roads were surveyed and "blazed," and, as fast as possible, cut through the forests, whereby their intercourse could be free and unrestricted. When the first settlers came into the county they followed the trails of the Indians, which, though devious, were always over the hardest ground, making wide detours sometimes to avoid a marsh, and again taking a line "as the crow flies," for some crossing of a creek or morass, where the traverse was accessible and safe. Through the woods in all directions these trails were struck, and in many instances government roads followed the meanderings of the same in their early location.

The great Chicago national military road from Detroit, between the city of Tecumseh and its terminus, follows to-day, with the exception of one mile in Washtenaw county, the trail of the Sacs on their annual pilgrimages to Malden for the annuity of the British government from the beginning of the nineteenth century. Along that trail Black Hawk marshaled his fierce warriors and their women and children, and returned laden with the finery of the traders, the coureur des bois, and sometimes with the "squiby" (whisky) of the settlers.

The first road surveyed through Calhoun County was ordered by the legislative council of the Territory of Michigan on November 4, 1829, which began "in the Chicago road at or near the inn of Timothy S. Sheldon, in the township of Plymouth, in the county of Wayne, thence west on the most direct and eligible route through the village of Ann Arbor, by Samuel Clements, to Grand river, where the St. Joseph trail crosses the same, and also through the Cohgwagiac\* and Grand prairies, thence westerly on the most eligible route to or near the Pawpaw to the mouth of the St. Joseph river of Lake Michigan." The commissioners to survey and establish the road were Seeley Neale, of Panama (afterwards of Marengo township, of Calhoun County), and Orrin White, of Ann Arbor, of Washtenaw county, and Jehial Enos, of "Grand Prairie of the Kalamazoo." In March, 1831, the legislative council approved the survey, and established the same as a public highway.

The second road was established July 30, 1830, beginning at the intersection of the north line of the Salt Springs reservation, in the county of Washtenaw, with the Chicago road, thence westerly, via the north bend of the Raisin, through Nottawa-seepe prairie to Young's prairie (Cass county). Orange Risdon, Alfred Davis, and B. Holms were the commissioners. Afterwards a road was established from Jacksonburg (Jackson), via Spring Arbor, Homer, Tekonsha, Burlington, through Nottawa-seepe prairie, via Centreville to White Pigeon, in St. Joseph county, which traversed the same route, or nearly so, through Calhoun County, in 1833

On June 18, 1832, roads from Battle Creek to the mouth of the Kalamazoo river, and from Blissfield to Marshall, were laid out and established. The commissioners of the first one were Isaac Barnes, Wm. Duncan, and Caleb Eldred, the latter the first settler in Comstock, and who died in 1876, over one hundred years old. The commissioners on the second survey were Isaac N. Swaine, Sidney Ketchum, and Isaac E. Crary.

A road was laid from Marshall to Grand Rapids, "beginning at the junction of La Plaisance Bay and Chicago roads, thence through Marshall to the rapids of the Grand river," in 1833. Commissioners, Louis Campau, Joseph W. Brown, and Oshea Wilder.

Roads from Marshall to Coldwater, and from county-seat of Hillsdale county to Marshall, were established in 1833. One from Ypsilanti to the north bend of the St. Joseph river, in Calhoun County (near Homer, in Clarendon township), and from Marshall to Climax prairie, were laid out and established by the territorial government in 1834.

#### THE FIRST BRIDGE

over the Kalamazoo was built by George Ketchum as engineer, Dr. A. L. Hays, and a hired man of each of the individuals named, in the winter of 1831–32, on or near the same location of the present bridge by Perrin's stone mill (or the ruins thereof). It served for years, until the present one was built. For a substitute previously, Dr. Hays and Peter Chisholm felled a tree on the south shore of the river, which spanned the channel between that shore and the island, just below the site of the present iron bridge, and then felled another, which spanned the channel between the island and the north shore.

#### THE FIRST TAVERN

opened in the county was S. Camp's, in Marshall, in 1832, which was kept in a frame building put up by the host himself. Rev. John D. Pierce kept a boarding-house, by reason of a contract with the parties of whom he bought or leased his house, the double log, in 1831, but never called it a hotel. Camp's house was known as the Exchange. Mr. Vandenburgh succeeded him in its proprietorship.

#### THE FIRST MAIL ROUTE

was established in the fall of 1832, from Jackson via Marshall to Centreville in St. Joseph county. Camp was the first mail contractor, and also operated the

#### FIRST LINE OF STAGES

coming into the county between Jackson and Marshall, the old sheriff of St. Joseph county, E. A. Trumbull, being the contractor and stage proprietor between Marshall and Centreville. Camp's stages were open lumber-wagons, however. Later on, when the railroad reached Jackson, Zenas Tillotson ran fine coaches, with four and six horses, between that point and Niles, and earlier between Ann Arbor and Niles. Tillotson succeeded Camp on the stage route in 1835, and operated the stage line till the railroad came.

#### THE FIRST POST-OFFICE

was established in the county at Marshall, in 1832, George Ketchum being the postmaster. The mail was brought on horseback, and Mrs. Ketchum used to change the same in the absence of her husband, using her sleeping apartment for the purpose, and keeping the mail for the settlement in a cigar-box. Mr. Ketchum was succeeded by Rev. John D. Pierce, who used his clock-case for the receptacle of the postal matter. There are twenty post-offices at the present time in the county, including two or more money-order offices.

#### RAILROADS.

The railroad agitation in the county began in 1840, the first meeting being held in Marshall, on the 27th of January of that year. Philo Dibble was the chairman, and S. S. Alcott secretary; and the meeting memorialized the legislature to push forward the completion of the Michigan Central railroad, then owned and being constructed by the State. On September 8, 1841, proposals for grading and bridging the road from Jackson to Marshall were called for, and the road completed to Jackson in December, 1841. It was not completed to Marshall until August 10, 1844, when the first arrival of cars was greeted with great enthusiasm.

The Michigan Central air line, under the name of the Michigan air line, from Jackson to Niles via Homer and Tekonsha, was completed in or about the year 1870, those two townships contributing liberally in aid of its construction. The Michigan Northern railroad was constructed through Homer and Albion in the year following, those towns also aiding generously in its construction, and in 1868–69 the Peninsular railroad was built through Battle Creek, that city giving a handsome bonus to the company to aid the building thereof.

In 1844 the total receipts of the Michigan Central road in the State were \$211,169.84, of which \$83,551.03 were for passenger traffic, and the balance for freight and carrying mails. Its expenses were \$121,750.20 for operating and repairs, \$25,345.31 were paid into the State treasury, \$57,424.53 paid for iron, and balance used for construction of side tracks, etc. The road was graded to Kalamazoo in 1844–45. There are now about ninety miles of main track in the county, besides the grade of the Mansfield, Coldwater, and Lake Michigan railroad, and the Marshall and Coldwater railroad, the latter roads not being ironed at the present writing. These roads have been liberally aided, but their further construction seems to be in doubt; it is to be hoped they will yet be completed for the benefit of the country through which they pass. The business of the Michigan Central and Southern railroads for the year ending December 31, 1876, in the county, was as follows: Freight forwarded, 104,249,100 pounds; freight received, 73,575,542 pounds; passenger traffic, \$74,060.93.

The first express company which transacted business in the county was Wells & Co., who opened an office in Marshall in September, 1844. Zenas Tillotson was the conductor of the first passenger-train that arrived at that place, in August of that year. The Erie and Michigan Telegraph Company established an office at Marshall in the fall of 1848, the first in the county. Jabez S. Fox was the first telegraph operator. He is now in the treasury department, Washington.

#### STEAMBOAT NAVIGATION

upon the Kalamazoo was once a roseate-colored vision of the people of Calhoun, and in the struggle between Comstock and Kalamazoo for the county-seat of Kalamazoo county, Marshall secured the plum of the declaration of its site as the head of steamboat navigation on the Kalamazoo. But it was valueless, as no steamer could be made of draft sufficiently light to navigate the shallows and "riffles" of that stream, and carry any freight worth the investment.

General Isaac E. Crary and General Ezra Convis had the contract of working the Detroit and Chicago road from the one hundred and thirty-sixth mile stake from Detroit to the Indiana line, building bridges and cutting out the trees, grubbing the central thirty feet, and corduroying the marshes, etc., in 1834.

#### CHAPTER VI.

FIRST LAND ENTRIES—FIRST FARMS—LIVE STOCK—THE HEN FEVER—FRUIT
—IMPROVED FARM MACHINERY—PRODUCTS OF THE PRESENT—MANUFACTURES—PIONEER ARTISANS—TRADERS—MANUFACTURES OF THE PRESENT
—BANKING: STATE, WILD-CAT, NATIONAL.

THE land office at which the first entries of public lands were made was located at Monroe, and the entries made up to June, 1831, were all made thereat; but in that month an office for the western part of Michigan was opened at White Pigeon, St. Joseph county, where it remained until June, 1834, when it was removed to Bronson, now Kalamazoo.

The first entries of public lands, as has been before stated, were made in 1830, at Albion and Marshall, by Noble McKinstry and Ephraim Harrison. On the 5th day of February, 1831, Abram Davidson entered the west half of northwest quarter-section 25, and Jonathan Wood entered the east half of northeast quarter-section 26, in the township of Marshall, on which the county-seat was afterwards located. There were no other entries made until the 17th day of June, when John J. Guernsey, of Duchess county, New York, entered the northeast quarter of section 12, the south half and south half of northeast quarter, and the northwest quarter of section 1, of Battle Creek township, and the south half of northwest quarter and southwest quarter-section 6 of township 2, range 7 west. There were in June of that year seventy-six entries made, and one hundred and thirty-six during the year. A large emigration came into the county in 1833–34, but the heaviest purchases were made in 1835–36. There were set off as university lands, in the county, eight sections of the very best in the townships where they are situated, viz.: six in Marshall, one each in Battle Creek and Athens.

#### THE FIRST FARMS OPENED

in the county were those of Dr. A. L. Hays and Sidney S. Alcott, in Marshall, in 1831, corn and potatoes being the crops raised. It is probable that crops in greater or less quantity were raised that same year in Battle Creek, and possibly in Albion.

#### LIVE STOCK.

Calhoun County farmers have, from the earliest days of their settlement, paid more or less attention to wool-growing. As early as 1838 John Willard introduced the fine-wooled Saxon sheep, from the Vernon flocks of Oneida county, New York, and soon afterwards John D. Pierce introduced some of the same variety. The common and coarser-wooled varieties have been graded upon the French and Spanish Merino stock, J. D. Patterson introducing the first-named breed at first, and afterwards the latter stock. S. G. Pattison, John Houston, Charles A. Miller, Martin, and the Harrises, have been and are still more or less extensively engaged in the breeding of the American Merino. Jacob Anderson, of Albion, is a heavy wool-grower, having a fine graded flock of some hundreds of animals at the present time. George Hentig, a farmer near Marshall, introduced Cotswold sheep in 1845. Devillo and Lawrence Hubbard are, and have been for some years, engaged in breeding Leicester and Cotswold sheep. Colonel William C. Fonda, of Bedford, in 1854, introduced Merino sheep into this township, thoroughbreds from the celebrated flocks of Vermont. In 1837 Judge Dickey

bought all of the wool grown in the six counties of Calhoun, Branch, Kalamazoo, Barry, Eaton, and Jackson, and the whole clip amounted to less than eight thousand pounds. In 1873 the clip of Calhoun alone was 486,355 pounds, 90,849 sheep being sheared.

#### BLOODED CATTLE

were first introduced into the county by S. G. Pattison and G. W. Dryer, of Marengo, about the year 1850. The animals were from the Weddle herds of "short horns," of Ontario county, New York, and descendants of imported stock. Mr. Pattison is still engaged in breeding that variety of stock. Van Buren Hyde, of Fredonia, has also a fine herd of ten animals of the same stock. Samuel Wormley, in 1852, introduced the Kentucky short-horns, from the noted Clay herds of the blue-grass regions; and H. A. Tillotson, also about that time, and later, was an extensive breeder of the same variety, from the Ontario county herds, New York. In 1855 Colonel Fonda introduced some fine Durhams from the John North farm, of Chester county, Pennsylvania, and later, procured some very fine Alderneys from Burton, who imported direct from Bates, of England. W. H. Hewitt, of Marshall, has some fine Alderneys also.

The stock of horses in Calhoun County for draft and roadster purposes is good, and many fine animals are owned by the citizens thereof. S. G. Pattison has been interested somewhat extensively in the breeding of horses, and Kellogg, of Battle Creek, about 1856 to 1860, introduced a good horse known as "Old Champion," who gave his characteristics to a large posterity. Goodrich, of Albion, introduced the Black Hawk Morgan stock, from Vermont. In 1861, Dr. A. L. Hays, who always had good horses about him, brought in an English coacher stallion, called "Admiration," who left some fifteen or twenty fine colts, whose descendants are still found in the county, and exhibit the same showy, stylish figure and bright brown or bay color of the sire, but like him lack speed. He died from an injury received on shipboard while crossing the Atlantic.

#### SWINE

John Willard introduced Berkshire hogs quite early, but the stock was neglected, and not much attention paid to improvement of swine until after 1850. In 1852, Mr. Wormley introduced a pair of Suffolks from imported stock of Sherwood, of Auburn, New York, and Stickney, of Boston, the progeny of which were extensively sought after throughout the county and elsewhere. In 1860, he introduced the Chester county white hog, and by a fortunate cross upon an unknown white hog obtained a very valuable animal, which proved quite popular, and is still raised in the county. The Berkshires were re-introduced after 1860, William Conley breeding them now for sale. W. H. Witt, of Marshall, is an extensive breeder of Poland-China stock, and Arza C. Robinson also breeds both Berkshire and the latter variety. The Newberrys have always been good feeders, and raised fine animals. Grove C. Brackett, of Convis, was formerly in the business somewhat largely. Colonel Fonda also introduced Chester county "whites" in 1860.

Poultry is receiving considerable attention in the county, the "hen fever" commencing its ravages in 1853-54, the first victim being Samuel Wormley. The attack was slight at first, but it rapidly assumed serious complications, and at one time, before convalescence intervened, Brahmas and Cochins, buff, brown and white, and the various breeds which have "ruled the roost," in the palmy days of Chanticleer and Partlett, were to be seen in his well-kept parks. Wild turkeys were re-introduced to the haunts from which civilization had driven them, by Mr. Wormley, and crossed upon the domestic black turkey produced a fine, hardy fowl. Wormley's first venture was a single egg, deposited by an imported Brahma, in transition in the box in which she was confined, and there being no contract with the express company for the transportation of eggs, the prize fell to Mr. Wormley, by right of discovery. He gave it to an ordinary dung-hill fowl to incubate, and a fine pullet was the result. A cockerel was bought by him, and thus the Brahma invasion of Calhoun was begun. Mark Hurd and S. B. Smith are breeders of fancy poultry in Marshall, and Frank Gray, of Battle Creek, is an extensive breeder of game fowls.

#### FRUIT

The first orchard planted out in the county was one by Oshea Wilder, and was located in the township of Eckford. W. E. Sawyer planted out a nursery on seminary lands soon after. Mr. Wilder gave considerable attention to fruit-growing while he lived. Peaches formerly were very abundant in the county, but the severity of the climate has rendered this delicious fruit an uncertain product, yet at times good crops are still raised. In 1872 nearly fifteen hundred bushels were raised. Small fruits and grapes thrive well and produce fine fruit, and have been cultivated many years. Cranberries are found in various parts of the county in their wild state, but no attempts have been made to domesticate this fruit, or pay much attention to its culture.

#### IMPROVED FARM MACHINERY.

The farmers of Calhoun County coming, as the greater portion of them did, from New York and New England, were not long in introducing newer and better methods of preparing the soil and harvesting and thrashing their crops, than those which were in vogue at first. The flail was too slow a process to use where wheat produced thirty-five bushels per acre, and from forty to one hundred acres of the cereal was grown in a season; and horses tramping out the grain was too dirty a way to be endured any longer than possible, especially as the zephyrs had to be utilized to winnow the chaff away. Therefore it was but a short time after the first farms were opened before the open cylinder thrashers made their appearance, accompanied by the fanning mill. These latter were largely manufactured in 1836, and later by Judge Dickey, at Marshall. The reaper was introduced after 1844, and the separator thrashing-machine about the same time. Plows were improved about 1840 and after, but the old breaking plow that required ten yoke of good oxen to drag it through the grubs held its place for a long time, until the farms were well subdued.

The surplus wheat of the crop of 1840 was placed by the *Statesman* at 268,000 bushels, and of other grain at 44,000 bushels, and the surplus pork; butter, and cheese, at 350 tons. In 1847 there were shipped from Calhoun County, by the Michigan Central railroad, 104,037 barrels of flour, being 10,000 more barrels than Jackson and Kalamazoo combined, and 40,000 more than Jackson alone.

#### PRODUCTS OF THE PRESENT.

The census of 1874 gives the following exhibit of farm lands and products raised in 1873: 65,777 acres in wheat produced 951,828 bushels, and 27,711 acres in corn produced 1,079,161 bushels, and there were of other grain raised 417,681 bushels. Potatoes, 144,533 bushels; hay, 31,377 tons; wool, 486,355 pounds; pork marketed, 2,331,092 pounds; cheese made, 16,498 pounds; butter, 1,019,921 pounds; fruit dried for market, 212,008 pounds; cider made, 11,309, and 110 gallons of wine, with 8380 pounds of maple-sugar; 8284 acres in orchards, vineyards, small fruits, melons, and garden vegetables produced 325,427 bushels of apples, 30 bushels of peaches, 1465 bushels of pears, 72 bushels of plums, 5865 bushels cherries, 665 hundredweight of grapes, 387 bushels strawberries, 1744 bushels currants and gooseberries, and 30,844 bushels melons and vegetables, the value of all such fruit and garden vegetables being \$115,791. In 1874 there were owned in the county 10,664 horses, 134 mules, 446 work oxen, 10,804 cows, 9490 other neat cattle one year old and over, 22,712 swine over six months old, and 81,465 sheep over six months old. There were 439,629 acres of taxable land in the county, and 1546 acres exempt from taxation, the latter valued at \$999,735. The improved lands covered an area of 242,529 acres. There were 3786 farms, averaging 103.89 acres. The lands exempted from taxation included 842.46 acres railroad grounds, 213.75 acres owned by poor persons unable to pay taxes, 100.75 acres in school sites, 46.25 acres church property, 146.50 acres burying grounds, 7 acres fair grounds, 177.75 acres other public purposes, and 12 acres for libraries and benevolent institutions, etc.

The manufactures of the county of Calhoun have been in times past much more flourishing than now, but they are such at the present time as to be no inconsiderable portion of the wealth of the community. They began at a very small point and have enlarged to a magnificent circle, that brings to the notice of a large area of our country the products of that branch of Calhoun's industries. The first manufacture of any kind in the county, aside from the Indian or pioneer mill, -hollowed out of a stump and an iron wedge lashed into a stick attached to a spring pole, to beat and bruise the corn,—was the saw-mill built by George Ketchum, on Rice creek, in Marshall, in the summer of 1831. He followed this with a flouring-mill, which began to be operated the latter part of 1832, and was for years patronized from all portions of the county. Benjamin Wright was the millwright. A. B. Cook began the manufacture of wagons in 1832, the first one built in the county being sold, by him, to S. Camp, who ran it as a stage between Jackson and Marshall, the summer of 1833. Mr. Cook's shop and machinery were somewhat primitive. While the grist-mill was in process of construction and nearing its completion, the tub-wheel being in position, Mr. Cook obtained permission to attach his turning-lathe to the shaft and use it for a day or so. He made his attachment with a gearing attached to a tamarack-pole connecting with his lathe, and thus obtained power by which he turned two sets of wagon-hubs and some table- and bedstead-legs, working one day and night thereat. With these he made two tables, two bedsteads, and two wagons, giving one of the former to Mr. Ketchum, and keeping the other himself, which is in his house at the present time. Asahel Warner hewed and squared the plank and timber for the first saw-mill, and the bents were raised by means of trees bent down, by the recoil of which the men were greatly aided in their work. In 1835 the first sawmill was erected at Albion, by Tenney Peabody and Wareham Warner. In 1837,

Asa B. Cook, Sidney Ketchum, and Arza C. Robinson began the erection of the first stone flouring-mill in the county. The Ketchum mill was a frame building, twenty-five by thirty-five feet on the ground, with a basement and one and a half story, and two run of burr-stone. The stone mill had four run of stone, and was devoted to merchant work. They hauled their flour to Ypsilanti at first, and then to Ann Arbor. In 1837, during the great emigration, flour rose to twenty dollars per barrel, but fell off again in the fall, and wheat sold at one dollar per bushel. The first oil-mill erected in the State was built in Marshall, by Lewis Wilson and Darius Clark, in 1839, and the farmers went into the flax culture, but it was not a long-lived business. The first furniture manufacturing, aside from Mr. Cook's first venture, was done by H. W. Pendleton, in Marshall, in 1833. He was succeeded by F. A. Kingsbury in 1835, who conducted an extensive business. The first foundry built in the county was erected by Lansing Kingsbury and Josiah Leffer, in the spring of 1836, in Marshall. Douglass built thrashing-machines in the same place in 1843, or thereabouts. In 1836, Judge Dickey engaged extensively in the manufacture of fanning-mills, selling them all over the county and into Indiana, and west to Niles. In 1840, J. D. Pierce and Frink built a flouring-mill at Ceresco, which did an extensive business for many years, and one on the same site is now in operation. Mr. Alcott also had a mill in Marengo in 1840. At one time it was shown by the census reports that Calhoun had more run of stone in operation within her boundaries than any other county in the State. In 1873, Oakland county only exceeded her; Calhoun having seventy-two runs, and Oakland ninety-three runs. The great manufacturing establishments of the present, in the county, are Nichols & Shepherd's foundry and machine-shop in Battle Creek, and the Gale Manufacturing Company of Albion, besides the heavy flouring-mills in various parts of the county. In 1841 there were thirteen flour-mills in the county, with forty-one run of stone; twenty-one saw-mills; two iron-foundries; two carding-machines; one oil-mill, and one limestone quarry, whose estimated product, in pounds, was placed at one thousand five hundred and eighty-five tons. The capital invested in business in the county in mercantile and manufacturing transactions was placed at five hundred and fifty thousand dollars. There were thirty merchants then. The first tannery operated in the county was one at Albion, in 1842.

#### PIONEER ARTISANS.

The first blacksmith who built and worked in his own shop was Peter Chisholm, who worked in the village of Marshall in the summer of 1831. The first carpenter to follow his trade for a business was Asahel Warner, also in Marshall, and the first job was done on George Ketchum's saw-mill, in hewing the plank and squaring the timber for the same. L. G. Crossman was also a pioneer carpenter, and followed his trade from March 1, 1832, for five or more years. The first shoemaker was H. C. Goodrich, also of Marshall, whither he came in 1831. The first wagon-maker and furniture-manufacturer was Asa B. Cook, in Marshall, in 1832. The first tailor was William R. McCall, who opened his shop in Marshall in 1833, and still continues to ply his vocation in that city; when he first came he had to bake his goose at a neighbor's. H. W. Pendleton was the first chairmanufacturer, and was also the first to follow furniture-making as a business, and he began in Marshall, in 1833. S. S. Burpee was the first tinsmith in the county, and he was at Marshall too, in 1835. In 1874, there were over one thousand five hundred artisans of all kinds in the county.

#### PIONEER TRADERS.

The first merchant to open a stock of goods for retailing, aside from the Indian traders, was Charles D. Smith, who brought a small stock of general merchandise to Marshall in 1832; and Messrs. Trowbridge and Babcock (the former now a resident of Kalamazoo), agents of Charles Winslow, of Brockport, New York, opened the second stock of similar goods in the winter of 1833–34. The first hardware stock was that of Schuyler and Wallingford, who opened the same in the same locality, in 1836–37. The first-named partner, Montgomery Schuyler, has been for the past twenty-five years an eminent Episcopalian divine of St. Louis, Missouri. The first drug-store opened was that of Drs. Comstock & Montgomery, in 1836, though the other merchants kept an assortment of standard drugs and medicines. A. O. Hyde opened his stock in Marshall in 1840, and still continues therein. There were in 1874 three hundred and five merchants of all classes in the county.

#### MANUFACTURES OF THE PRESENT.

In 1873 there were in the county the following manufactories: twenty flouring-mills, three of which were operated by steam- and seventeen by water-power, having seventy-two run of stone, employing sixty persons, and an investment of \$337,000, which manufactured one hundred and twenty thousand nine hundred and thirty-three barrels of flour, valued at \$1,063,731; twenty-one saw-mills,

six operated by steam and fifteen by water, employed forty-two persons and an investment of \$53,700, and manufactured three million nine hundred and seventyone thousand three hundred feet of lumber, valued at \$69,580; six planingmills and sash, door, and blind factories, four operated by steam- and two by waterpower, employed fifty-four persons and a capital of \$48,500, whose product was valued at \$59,500; six machine-shops and foundries, three steam-, two waterand one other power, employed two hundred and ninety-eight persons and a capital of \$636,500, whose products were valued at \$718,800; three steam- and one water-power agricultural implement works employed one hundred and five men,  $\$119,\!000$  capital, and produced goods valued at  $\$145,\!000$  ; five carriage- and wagonfactories employed seventy-seven persons, \$83,800 capital, and manufactured \$87,-500 worth of stock; two steam chair- and furniture-factories employed fifty-one persons, \$36,200 capital, and their product was valued at \$62,500; two pumpfactories, steam- and water-power, employed seventeen persons, \$15,000 capital, and manufactured stock valued at \$17,000; one stave-heading and hoop factory, steam, employed eight persons, \$3000 capital, and its product was valued at \$7200; five cooperage factories employed thirty-three persons, \$11,050 capital, and produced goods valued at \$37,200; two tanneries employed eighteen persons, \$44,500 capital, and their product was valued at \$38,000; three saddle, harness, and trunk factories employed nineteen persons, \$13,000 capital, and their product was valued at \$34,000; one axe and edge-tool factory employed ten persons, \$11,000 capital, whose product was valued at \$50,000; two breweries employed four persons and a capital of \$7000, which brewed one thousand barrels of beer, valued at \$7500; two tobacco and cigar manufactories employed sixty-six persons and a capital of \$50,500, whose product was valued at \$88,800; one papermill employed fifteen persons and a capital of \$20,000, whose product was valued at \$50,000; one boot and shoe factory employed eleven persons and \$1300 capital, and produced \$9000 worth of stock; two clothing manufactories, one steam- and one water-power, employed eighty-four persons, and a capital of \$84,-500, whose product was valued at \$129,000; one soap-factory used three persons and \$2500 capital, and made \$1800 worth of the saponaceous compound; two vinegar and cider establishments employed four persons and \$1000 capital, and made \$2000 worth of cider and vinegar; one brick-yard employed eight men and \$1500 capital, and made \$8000 worth of goods; three marble-works or stonevards employed ten persons and \$11,000 capital, whose product was valued at \$18,000; one gun shop, one blank-book manufactory, and one chewing-gum factory employed thirty-one men and a capital of \$12,200, whose product was valued at \$27,700. The aggregate of manufactures in 1873 included one hundred establishments, twenty-seven operated by steam, forty-four by water, and twenty-three by other power, one thousand and thirty-eight employees, and over \$1,600,000 capital, whose products were valued at over \$2,750,000.

#### BANKING.

The facilities for exchange between the east and west in the early days of Calhoun's settlement were meagre, and when the merchant flouring-mills were built, flour was the medium of transmission between the western merchants and their eastern creditors. But banks were not only a necessity even in those early days, but also a decided convenience; and soon after the settlement at Marshall had acquired a permanency, steps were taken to establish a medium of exchange and discount, and a place of deposit for surplus funds of the mercantile and manufacturing community. The Calhoun County bank was chartered in 1836 under the safety fund system; Sidney Ketchum being the first and only president and George S. Wright the first cashier, W. B. Porter afterwards succeeding as cashier. Its capital was one hundred thousand dollars, and it continued to do business until September 15, 1840, when it ceased operations. Mr. Ketchum was the manager of the institution during its entire career. The history of its organization is briefly this: There were at the time two rival portions of Marshall village,—the upper and lower village, the east and west ends of the same. The west end was the town, and the east principally a frog-pond. The west end magnates were Dr. Hays, S. Camp, Charles D. Smith, S. S. Alcott, and others, and the eastern ones the Ketchums, Sidney and George. The books were opened at the National—now the Facey—House, and the stock was being subscribed by the west-enders quietly, no one having appeared from the east end until towards evening, when, just before the closing of the books, George Ketchum came in, took up the book, and looked it over, after which he took his seat and began to subscribe for himself and friends various amounts of stock, and pay into the hat, the receptacle for the first cash instalment, the five per cent. of the subscriptions demanded on the same. The subscriptions grew apace and the money accumulated in the hat, until the west-enders began to grow alarmed as they saw the Ketchums and their adherents getting control of the stock, and the fairy visions of bank directorships, presidency, and cashierships began to dissipate into thin air; whereupon Smith, by a coup de main, got possession of the book, when Ketchum reached for the deposits, which he succeeded in retaining, and the work of organization was suspended. However, the matter was compromised by the Ketchums securing a controlling interest, and a bank building was erected just inside the line of the plat of the lower village, and business operations carried on there.

The next attempt at banking was under the "wild-cat" system, the felines which afflicted Calhoun with their ravages being the banks of Marshall, Battle Creek, Homer, and Albion, organized in the early part of the summer of 1837. Horace Brace was president and Joseph C. Frink cashier of the one at Marshall, and the office of the bank was in the new court-house in 1838, but the close of the year saw the claws of the "varmints" extracted, and their power for mischief annihilated, together with the system that gave them birth. Their capital authorized by law was four hundred thousand dollars. Private banking was carried on successfully from 1840, at Marshall, by Charles T. Gorham, and Horace J. Perrin later, and by others in Battle Creek, but no regularly chartered bank was organized after the collapse of the Calhoun County bank in 1840, until the Bank of Michigan was organized in 1863 in Marshall, under the State banking law, with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars; Joseph Sibley president, William Powell cashier, which was subsequently reorganized as the National bank of Michigan, Horace J. Perrin president, in 1865.

There are at the present time five National banks in the county; the National bank of Michigan, the First National and City National of Marshall, First National of Battle Creek, and National Exchange of Albion, with a capital, surplus, and undivided profits in January, 1877, amounting to \$842,909.67. Their outstanding circulation amounted to \$432,800, secured by United States bonds amounting to \$484,000. Their deposits, on certificate and subject to check, were \$473,123.99, and their loans and discounts amounted to \$902,617.34. Their real estate, furniture, and fixtures were valued at \$72,249.44, and there were due them from approved reserve agents, other National and State banks, and bankers \$124,277.47. Their cash on hand in their vaults amounted to \$102,078.66, and their redemption fund with the United States treasurer, five per cent. of their circulation, amounted to \$20,980; their total assets being \$1,769,555.89, and their total liabilities, other than to their individual stockholders and on account of their circulation, being \$493,846.22.

#### CHAPTER VII.

CIVIL ORGANIZATION—COUNTY AND TOWNSHIP BOUNDARIES—FIRST OFFICIAL ACT—EARLIEST DATED DEED—FIRST VILLAGE PLATS—THE COURTS, CIRCUIT, COUNTY, AND PROBATE—CELEBRATED CAUSES—BOARD OF SUPERVISORS—ASSESSMENTS AND TAXES—COUNTY BUILDINGS—COURT-HOUSE, JAIL, AND ALMSHOUSE—SUPERINTENDENTS OF THE POOR.

THE boundaries of Calhoun County were assigned by the legislative council of the Territory of Michigan, October 29, 1829, and were as follows: "So much of the country as lies south of the base line, and north of line between townships 4 and 5, south of the base line, and west of the line between ranges 3 and 4, west of the meridian, and east of the line between ranges 8 and 9, west of the meridian, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, and the name thereof shall be Calhoun." The county was so named in honor of John C. Calhoun, who was then a member of President Jackson's cabinet. On the 4th day of November, 1829, Calhoun County was attached to St. Joseph county for judicial purposes, which connection continued until July 30, 1830, when Kalamazoo county was organized, and Calhoun was attached to it, for similar purposes. At the date of the attachment of the county to St. Joseph, all of the country embracing the unorganized counties of Branch, Calhoun, and Eaton, and the country lying north of Eaton, was formed into one township, called Green, which sent one supervisor, Seth Dunham, to the October meeting of the board of supervisors of St. Joseph county, in 1830, which board was composed of four members: two from St. Joseph county proper,-Luther Newton, of White Pigeon, and Henry Powers, of Nottaway prairie; and one from Kalamazoo county, then organized, together with territory to the north, as the township of Brady; William Duncan, and Dunham as before named, from Green.

In the year 1831 Governor Porter appointed Roger Sprague, Thomas Rowland, and Joseph W. Torrey commissioners to locate the county-seat of Calhoun County, and they reported in favor of its location "at a point in the line dividing sections 25 and 26, township 2 south, range 6 west (Marshall), at or very near the centre of the west half of northwest quarter section 25, and east half of northeast

quarter section 26, being northeast distant about three miles from the geographical centre of the county. Governor Porter issued his proclamation establishing the same in accordance with the commissioners' report, October 17, 1831.

On the 29th of June, 1832, the whole county was organized into one township, called Marshal, as the name was then spelled, and the first town-meeting ordered to be held at the school-house, in the village of Marshal, on the first Tuesday of September following. General Isaac E. Crary was appointed the first justice of the peace for the township, then under the jurisdiction of Kalamazoo county. On the 6th day of March, 1833, Calhoun County was organized, and a term of the circuit court of the Territory ordered to be held therein in November following, to which court all suits pending in any court or before any justice of the peace in Kalamazoo county were to be transferred to prosecute to final judgment and execution, and all taxes levied in Calhoun were to be collected there the same as though it was unorganized. On the 29th of March the township of Marshall was reorganized, and its boundaries limited to townships 3 and 4 south in ranges 4 and 5 west, and townships 1, 2, 3, and 4 in range 6 west, and the name changed to Marshall, in honor of the chief-justice of the United States supreme court. At the same date the townships of Marengo and Milton were organized, the former including within its boundaries townships 1 and 2 south, ranges 4 and 5 west, and the first town-meeting was ordered to be held at the house of Loren Maynard. Milton included townships 1, 2, 3, and 4 south, in ranges 7 and 8 west; and the first town-meeting was ordered to be held at the house of Pollidore Hudson. In 1840 the name of the township was changed to Battle Creek, after the stream of that name passing through it, and included then a single government township,—township 2, range 8. On March 7, 1834, Homer township was organized, and included in its limits townships 3 and 4 south, ranges 4 and 5 west; and the first town-meeting was directed to be held at Barney's. On March 17, 1835, Athens township was organized, including townships 3 and 4 south, ranges 7 and Sheridan, and Tekonsha were set off into separate townships in 1836, and included township 3, range 5 west, township 2, range 6 west, and township 4, range 6 west, respectively within their limits. In 1837, Burlington, Albion, and Convis were set off as independent sovereignties, and included in their boundaries townships 3 and 4, range 7 west, township 3 south, range 4, and township 1 south, range 6 west, respectively. In 1838, the townships of Cady, Clarendon, Fredonia, Le Roy, Newton, and Pennfield were assigned a separate civil existence, and included a single government township each in their limits, viz.: Cady (which was changed to Emmett in 1839), township 2 south, range 7; Clarendon, township 4 south, range 5; Fredonia, township 4 south, range 6; Le Roy, township 3 south, range 8; Newton, township 3 south, range 7; Pennfield, township 1, range 7. In 1839, a township including township 1 south, range 4, was set off under the name of Pinckney, and the name changed in 1841 to Clarence. Bedford was also organized in 1839, and included, as at present, township 1 south, range 8. Lee was organized in 1840, making the roll of townships complete, and included, as at present, township 1, range 5. The cities of Battle Creek and Marshall were chartered as independent municipalities in 1859, and include four sections each in their limits, viz.: Battle Creek, sections 1 and 2, township 2 south, range 8, and sections 6 and 7, township 2 south, range 7; Marshall, sections 25 and 26 south, one-half sections 23 and 24, and north one-half sections 35 and 36, township 2 south, range 6.

The county of Calhoun was surveyed into townships, in 1824, by William Mullett, and subdivided into sections, in 1825, by Lyon and others.

The first official act performed by a Calhoun County officer, so far as the same appears of record, was performed by Charles D. Smith, deputy register of probate and deeds, by filing for record a deed executed by Tyrus and Content Hurd, of Niagara county, New York (parents of Isaac N. Hurd, deceased), by Jarvis Hurd, attorney in fact, in favor of Hiram Hurd, grantee, on the 3d day of June, 1833, the deed being executed the same day. It was recorded in liber A, page 1, of

#### THE EARLIEST DATED DEED

is, probably, one executed by Andrew L. Hays and Clarissa his wife to Samuel Camp, both parties of Calhoun County, which, for the expressed consideration of four hundred and fifty dollars, conveys to Camp the east half of northwest quarter and west half of northeast quarter section 36, township 2 south, range 6 west. It is dated January 7, 1832, and was acknowledged before Calvin Smith, justice of the peace, of Calhoun County, and recorded July 19, 1833, in liber A, page 27, of deeds.

The first village plat recorded was that of the "Lower village of Marshall," which was platted on the 26th of August, 1831, and recorded in Kalamazoo August 29, 1831. The proprietors of the plat were Sidney Ketchum, Isaac N. Hurd, George Ketchum, and Calvin Smith. The "Upper village of Marshall" was surveyed by Oshea Wilder for Sidney Ketchum, proprietor, and located on the east

half of northwest quarter and west half of northeast quarter, section 25, township 2, range 6 west, October 1, 1833, and recorded October 2 in liber A, miscellaneous page 21. Albion was platted and surveyed in 1836; Battle Creek, June 30, 1836; the proprietors of the latter village being Sands McCamley and Alvah, Joseph, and Isaac Merritt, of Saratoga county, New York, and Jonathan Hart, of Washington county, New York. Barneyville, now Homer, was platted in 1835, Milton Barney, proprietor, and located on sections 5, 6, 7, 8, township 4, range 4.

#### THE COURTS

which have held jurisdiction over the people of Calhoun County since its organization as a separate municipality have been those of the magistrates of the townships, the circuit courts of the Territory and State, the probate court, the chancellor's court, and the county court, in the State, besides the United States courts of the districts and circuit of Michigan.

The first court of record holding a session in the county was the circuit court of the Territory of Michigan; Judge William A. Fletcher, circuit judge, and Eleazar McCamley, associate judge, presiding. The term opened on the 7th day of November, 1833, but, no associate appearing, Judge Fletcher adjourned the court until the next morning, at which time Judge McCamley appeared, and the session proceeded. The grand jury summoned for the term did not appear in numbers sufficiently strong to make a quorum, and, there being no business, they were discharged without being sworn. The petit jury, for the lack of work for them to do, were likewise discharged. An order regulating the practice in the court was entered up, and three appeal suits docketed, viz.: Benjamin H. Smith vs. Josiah Goddard, Randall Hobart vs. George Ketchum, and Ebenezer Harris vs. George Ketchum, and the record was read, examined, and approved by Judge Fletcher, who appended his signature in testimony thereof, and the court adjourned, justice being satisfied for the time being.

On May 27, 1834, the court convened again, Judge Fletcher and associates McCamley and John V. Henry being present. The following grand jurors appeared, and were sworn to make true presentment of all matters coming before them, "without fear, favor, or affection, or reward, or the hope or promise thereof: Michael Spencer, Estes Rich, Stephen Kimball, Solon P. Davis, Abijah M. Benson, White Ketchum, Henry Failing, Thomas J. Hurlbut, Dorrence Williams, Samuel Camp, Stephen Warren, Sol. M. Allen, Oshea Wilder, Warren Skinner, Peter Holmes, Josiah Goddard, Benjamin Wright, John Ansley, Roswell Wilcox, Powell Grover, and Moses Lowell. Oshea Wilder was appointed foreman. Ellsworth Burnett, constable, was bailiff. The jury were discharged for want of business. The petit jurors who responded to the venire were Erastus Kimball, C. C. Johnson, Robert Wheaton, Sidney S. Alcott, Josiah Lepper, William Brown, Jr., Benjamin T. Dwinnell, Sands McCamley, Loren Maynard, Francis Phillips, John Stewart, Henry Cook, Henry J. Phelps, Nebadiah Angel, Edward L. Rogers, Horace P. Wisner, Stephen S. Powers, Alfred Killam, and Jacob Smith.

The first jury trial was on the case of Randall Hobart vs. George Ketchum, and it resulted in a verdict for plaintiff for sixty-two dollars and eighty-seven cents damages. As a B. Cook, as bailiff, had charge of the jury. The other two appeals docketed at the first term of the court were dismissed by the plaintiffs. Further rules of practice were adopted, and the court again adjourned after a single day's session. November 25, 1834, the court convened, Judges Fletcher and Henry present. Sidney Ketchum was foreman of the grand jury, but there was no business, and again the grand inquest was discharged. There were two jury trials, the judgments amounting to seventy-two dollars and forty-nine cents, and one day's session.

At the May term, 1835, the first chancery suit was brought,-William M. Pearl vs. Putnam Root,—and the grand jury found the first indictment, against Othniel Nichols for an assault and battery on Roswell Harris, and were discharged, there being no other business. Harris was recognized to appear at the next term as a witness. At the May term, 1836, the first attorney was admitted to the bar of the county,—George C. Gibbs,—on the recommendation of C. A. Smith and M. Lane. The first criminal trial was had this term, an assault and battery case, on an indictment found at this term also, and the prisoner was fined five dollars and costs. At the November term, 1837, Charles Allen was indicted for violating the election laws in voting twice, and was tried and convicted; but the judgment of the court was arrested and the cause continued. At this time the first alien was naturalized,—Charles McCaffrey,—who had declared his intentions of becoming a citizen in Vermont. At the May term, 1838, the bank of Marshall obtained a heavy judgment against Samuel Camp and Boville Shumway of ten thousand three hundred and seventy-eight dollars and eighty cents on an I. O. U. in favor of that corporation, from which judgment, after many ingenious but vain devices for a reversal of the same, the defendants appealed.

The business of the last term of the circuit court, held in March, 1877, was as follows: There were sixteen days on which the court was in session, during which

there were six jury trials, two criminal trials, one for murder, wherein the defendant was discharged. Judgments to the amount of eight thousand four hundred and twenty-three dollars and sixty-three cents were rendered, eight decrees in chancery, and thirty-nine interlocutory orders entered, and two aliens naturalized.

The circuit judges of the circuit of which Calhoun County has formed a part, now the fifth judicial circuit, have been as follows: Hon. William A. Fletcher, 1833–36, under the territorial government; Epaphroditus Ransom, 1836–43; Alpheus Felch, 1843–45; George Miles, 1846–50, when he died; Abner Pratt, of Calhoun, 1850–57; Benjamin F. Graves, 1857–66; George Woodruff, Calhoun, 1866–76; Philip T. Van Zile, 1876, present incumbent.

#### CAUSES CÉLÉBRES.

There have been several trials of persons indicted for murder, where conviction for the crime in the first degree has been had, but none of them previous to the abolishment of capital punishment. Among the more noted cases are the following: John Winters, in 1848, in the township of Le Roy, clubbed his wife to death, most brutally and causelessly. He was tried and convicted for murder in the first degree, and sentenced to the penitentiary for life, but contrived to escape after being confined a few years, and was not recaptured.

On December 11, 1857, Leonard Starkweather killed his wife by striking her with a club; a boy, an adopted son, saw the act committed. Starkweather was convicted of manslaughter, and sent to the penitentiary for a term of years. On November 13, 1855, De Witt C. Horton broke into the house of R. W. Pendleton, in Marshall, and stabbed John Wiley fatally, from which Wiley died on the 15th of the same month. Horton was tried, convicted, and sentenced to the penitentiary for life, but was pardoned by Governor Wisner in 1859. This case was adjudicated in the supreme court of the State, and, from certain decisions in relation to evidence, has become a noted one in the annals of Michigan jurisprudence. At the May term, 1856, of the circuit court Timothy Durme was convicted of the murder of his wife, and sentenced to the penitentiary for life. The crime was committed in the town of Bedford, by stabbing with a knife. On the first of October, 1875, Emory Nye, in a fight in a saloon in Battle Creek, fatally stabbed Robert Molyneux, and was convicted of the crime of murder in the first degree, and sentenced to the penitentiary for life at the December term of the circuit court in 1875. The case was carried to the supreme court, and a new trial granted on the point that malice was not proven, and on the second trial, at the December term, 1876, he was convicted of manslaughter, and sentenced to the penitentiary for twenty-five years. In March, 1876, Austin Joyce, alias Smith, and Anna Owens were tried for the murder of an illegitimate child of the said Anna's, of which Joyce was the reputed father. The prisoner, Joyce, was found guilty of murder in the first degree, the defendant, Owens, swearing the child was alive when she gave it to him, during a ride of some miles, in which the child had been closely covered up from the weather, which was somewhat severe. Joyce was sentenced to the penitentiary for life and Owens was discharged. A new trial was granted by the court at the March term, 1877, when the former defendant, Owens, testified the child was dead when she gave it to Joyce, having been smothered during the ride. Joyce was discharged, and the pair were married in the presence of the court.

An important probate case was in the courts in 1872–73, wherein the will of Thomas G. Duncan, late of Battle Creek, deceased, was contested. The deceased left an estate valued at something more than two hundred thousand dollars, one of the legatees being Bishop Simpson, for an amount of forty thousand dollars. The contest was finally compromised, the attorneys taking thirty-five thousand dollars for fees and costs, and the estate is now being in process of administration.

#### THE CHANCELLOR'S COURT

was held in certain districts under the first constitution, and abolished in 1846, at which time the county court, which was abolished in 1833, was re-established, and continued in its jurisdictional powers until 1852, when it was again abolished, and has not as yet been re-established. Hon. George Woodruff was the county judge during the entire existence of the court, George Ketchum being the first second judge, and John T. Ellis the second, who was elected in 1850. Circuit courts have chancery jurisdiction with circuit court commissioners, with judicial powers in vacation.

#### THE PROBATE COURT.

The first judge of probate of Calhoun county was Dr. James P. Greeves, who was appointed by Governor Porter in 1834. His only official acts as appear of record were the probating of the will of Asahel B. Thomas (father of the wife of the present judge of probate), November 26, 1835, and an order for the sale of personal property of the estate of the said deceased, February 6, 1836. He was succeeded by Henry J. Phelps, the first judge elected by the people, in 1836, and who held the position until 1845, when he was succeeded on January 1 of that year by Horace H. Noyes, who held the position until 1857. Judge Noyes

was a worthy and exemplary citizen, and lived among the people of Calhoun until April 20, 1877, when he was gathered to his fathers at a ripe old age. Joseph C. Frink succeeded Judge Noyes in 1857, and retained his seat on the bench for a single term of four years only, Martin D. Strong taking jurisdiction of mortuary matters in January, 1861. He gave way in 1865 to Theron Hamilton, and he in 1868 to Eden F. Henderson, who kept the ermine until his death, in September, 1873, when the present worthy incumbent and courteous gentleman was commissioned by the governor to fill the vacancy, Colonel Charles Dickey, a resident of the county since 1836, and who has gone in and out before the people in various positions of trust and honor received at their hands since his first advent among them, and was elected by them in November, 1876, as his own successor for a term of four years.

#### THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

The first board of supervisors—the fiscal managers of the county—was organized August 6, 1834, at the school-house in the village of Marshall, there being present supervisors Henry J. Phelps, of Marshall, John V. Henry, of Milton (Battle Creek), Stephen S. Powers, of Homer, and Seeley Neale, of Marengo, townships. Henry J. Phelps was appointed chairman, and by vote given the casting vote, though it is not clear how he could avail himself of his parliamentary prerogative unless he made a tie by voting as a supervisor, in order to unravel the complication as chairman. Marvin Preston was appointed clerk. Papers relative to congressional appropriations for the improvement of territorial roads were received from Lieutenant E. S. Sibley. The chairman was appointed the superintendent of the territorial road for Calhoun County, and the clerk the surveyor therefor, and the board adjourned till August 16; but no meeting was held until October 7, when the board convened again with the same presence, and without transacting any business adjourned till the 14th, when the body reconvened and voted to reduce the assessment of Marshall to \$35,000, and that of Homer to \$39,440, and levied a tax of one-quarter of one per cent. on the valuation of the county, which is not stated in the aggregate. Miscellaneous bills were audited amounting to twenty-two dollars and eighty-eight cents, and wolf-bounties, at five dollars per scalp, one hundred and five dollars (George Ketchum carrying off forty-five dollars for the trophies). The supervisors allowed their own bills, Neale and Henry getting seven dollars, and their brethren six dollars each, and gave the clerk three dollars. The highway commissioners of Marengo and Marshall were authorized to alter the territorial road through those townships, beginning the alteration at Thomas Chisholm's and running west to the west part of Marshall township as then constituted. On the 30th of October the board met again, and appointed Supervisor Neale a delegate to the convention of supervisors to assemble at Ann Arbor to consider the best plan of spending the congressional appropriation for the territorial roads. They allowed two more wolf-bounties, and adjourned to December 4, when they met and audited more bills for their own services, Neale, twenty-five dollars, and ten dollars each for Phelps and Henry. The next meeting was held March 7, 1835, when the alteration in the territorial road before authorized was approved, twenty-six dollars and twenty-five cents allowed for sundries, and five more wolf-scalps bought, but at largely reduced prices, only one dollar and twenty-five cents each being paid. The county treasurer was allowed three per cent. on all moneys received and disbursed for county account.

At the annual meeting in October, 1835, Phelps, of Marshall, Oshea Wilder, of Homer, Benjamin Wright, of Marengo, and Silvanus Hunsicker, of Bellevue, Eaton county (the same being then attached to Calhoun County), were present. The board adjourned till the 7th, to meet at the house of C. C. Vanderberg, where they met with the same presence, and, after directing the clerk to notify the supervisors of Milton and Athens of the meeting, adjourned till the 19th, at which date Homer C. Hurd, supervisor from Athens, and Sands McCamley, of Milton, appeared on the board, with the others before-named, and proceeded to business. They declined to make merchandise of wolf-scalps further, but gave Geo. Ketchum and Anthony Doolittle two dollars each for a couple of the "varmints" they had killed, not desiring to pass  $ex\ post\ facto$  ordinances. The board added \$1061 to the assessment of Marshall, \$715 to that of Homer, and deducted \$996 from that of Milton, and \$715 from that of Athens, the assessments of the several townships standing thus: Marshall, \$64,000; Homer, \$63,163; Milton, \$50,044; Marengo, \$50,985; Athens, \$12,539; Bellevue (all of Eaton county), \$6912,total, \$251,643. They appropriated \$50 for standard weights and measures, and \$15 for assessment blanks, to be prepared by supervisors Wilder and Phelps, and audited bills amounting to \$90.69, and levied \$400 for county purposes.

At the annual meeting of 1836, Eckford was represented by Charles Olin, and Sheridan by Chandler M. Church, seven members being present, all from Calhoun County proper. The board met at the school-house, and organized by choosing Mr. Phelps, of Marshall, chairman, and Stephen H. Preston, clerk, vice Marvin Preston, resigned, and adjourned to Andrew Mann's house,—The National.

Lorenzo D. Collamer, of Homer, and the chairman of the committee on equalization, reported a basis of assessment between the several towns, which was adopted, which placed the amounts of the several townships as follows: Marshall, \$210,791; Marengo, \$83,690; Homer, \$146,250; Milton, \$147,456; Athens, \$120,292; Eckford, \$76,083; Sheridan, 54,498; Tekonsha, \$42,729; Bellevue, \$30,595. Total assessment of county, \$912,384. This was the first year the tribute was paid for State sovereignty, and the taxes levied for 1836 were as follows:

	Township.	County.	State.	Total.
Marshall		\$254.12	\$526.97	\$918.51
Marengo	118.11	100.89	209.22	428.22
Homer	168.04	176.31	365.62	709.97
Milton	337.63	177.71	368.64	883.98
Athens	162.25	145.02	300.73	608.00
Eckford	38.96	91.75	190.20	320.91
Sheridan	52.50	65.71	136.24	254.45
Tekonsha		52.67	106.94	159.61
Bellevue	106.69	36.88	76.48	220.05
Total	\$1121.60	\$1101.06	\$2281.04	\$4503.70

At the annual meeting of 1837, in October, three supervisors appeared from Eaton county,—Hunsicker, of Bellevue, Orrin Dickinson, of Vermontville, and William W. Crane, of Eaton. The new townships of Convis, Albion, and Burlington were also represented. The assessments of these new towns were fixed as follows: Convis, real estate, \$52,756; personal property, \$1896; Albion, real estate, \$93,745; and personalty, \$8746; Burlington, real estate, \$119,289; personalty, \$2850; Vermontville, \$198,886; Bellevue, \$337,349; Eaton, \$161,040. (Total Eaton county, \$697,275.) Total assessment of county, \$2,732,511. The total taxes of the county were placed at \$14,231.81, including \$3917.72 for township, and \$10,314.09 for State and county, purposes. The taxes of the new townships were as follows:

	Town.	State and County.	Total.
Albion	\$110.17	\$440.12	\$550.29
Burlington	361.72	524.43	886.15
Convis	61.16		297.77
Bellevue	376.45		1159.82
Vermontville	275.68	460.60	736.28
Eaton	155.99	371.95	527.94
Total in Eaton county, \$2424.04.	200.00	011.00	041.04

At the annual meeting of the board, in October, 1838, Dudley N. Bushnell, of Le Roy, Levi Morton, of Cady (Emmett), Solomon Platner, of Fredonia, and Truman Rathbun, of Clarendon, took their seats, Stephen Graham, of Newton, and Warren Joy, of Pennfield, being elected thereto, but not appearing. The total assessment of the county was fixed at \$1,798,988 on real estate, and \$299,700 on personal property. Total, \$2,099,688. The new townships were assessed as follows:

Ke	al Estate.	Personal Proper	ty. Total.
Le Roy	\$53,442	\$3,908	\$57,350
Clarendon	76,030	4.791	80.821
Fredonia	83,852	10,043	93,895
Cady	98,015	9,984	107,999
Newton	58,234	3.813	62,047
Pennfield	66,649	5,156	72,805

The towns of Eaton county were no longer tributary to Calhoun, but had their own home rule. The taxes for 1838 were: State, \$3052; county, \$4348; township, \$7402.04; total, \$14,802.04. The levy on the new townships was as follows: for township purposes, Le Roy, \$202.25; Fredonia, \$330.97; Newton, \$218.71; Cady, \$384.92; Pennfield, \$260.87; Clarendon, \$284.89.

#### THE COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

succeeded the board of supervisors in 1839, and remained in charge of the strong-box of the county until 1842, when they quietly bowed themselves off the stage, and the curtain fell upon their acts, to rise again as the old dramatis personæ, the old supervisors, came forward to the helm of affairs. During the brief authority of the commissioners, of whom there were but three in any single year, the townships of Clarence, Bedford, and Lee were autonomized and given separate government; but we have failed to find the records of the acts of the commissioners, and therefore cannot give the first assessment and taxes of those townships. The commissioners were elected promiscuously throughout the county at large, and the first board was composed of Sidney Sweet, H. C. Goodrich, and Robert Church. Thomas W. Wells was chosen in 1840, at the fall election, and Arza Lewis in 1841, which was the last election of those officers.

The assessment and taxes for the year 1876 are as follows, by townships:

	Real Estate.	Per. Prop.	Total.
Albion	\$564.141	\$95,200	\$659,341
Athens	196.522	49.295	245.817
Bedford	258 820	34.135	
Burlington	216 380	37.780	292,955
Battle Creek township	259 105		254,160
Battle Creek city	794 400	43,400	395,505
Clarendon		343,600	1,078,092
Clarendon	214,411	36.185	250 596

Real Es	tate. Per. Prop.	Total.
Clarence\$106,	064 \$17,350	\$123,414
Convis	674 28,140	252,814
Eckford 348,	667 40,850	389,517
Emmett	362 45,730	414,092
Fredonia		297,052
Homer 338,		406,251
Le Roy 214,	941 39,480	254,421
Lee		118,137
Marengo 385,		502,112
Marshall township 358,		411,335
Marshall city 723,		956,948
Newton		247,277
Pennfield 263,		290,716
Sheridan 294,		342,415
Tekonsha 229,		270,995
Totals	039 \$1,490,923	\$8,453,962

The State board of equalization fixed the assessment of Calhoun County, for State taxation in 1876, at the sum of \$24,000,000, which amount stands unchanged for five years, and represents the proportion of Calhoun's financial liability to the State government, and on which the State levies for revenue are laid.

In 1871 the amount was fixed at \$21,000,000. The delegates from the board of supervisors to the State board of equalization in 1876 were Victory P. Collier and W. Bidwell.

The taxes levied for the year 1876 were as follows:

	Township.	County.	State.	Total.
Albion	\$9,762.35	\$3,899.50	\$2,196.71	\$15,858.56
Athens	3,704.70	1,453.81	819.98	5,978.49
Bedford		1,732.59	976.03	6,366.08
Burlington		1,503.15	846.78	5,916.44
Battle Creek township	$\dots$ 2,519.77	2,339.10	1,317.70	6,176.57
Battle Creek city	9,160.36	6,376.10	3,592.85	59,129.31
Clarendon	2,796.35	1,482.07	834.90	$5,\!113.32$
Clarence	2,663.76	729.88	411.18	3,804.82
Convis	1,945.99	1,495.19	842.29	4,283.47
Eckford	2,128.74	2,303.64	1,297.75	5,730.18
Emmett	3,012.30	2,449.03	1,379.62	6,840.95
Fredonia		1,756.83	989.68	5,196.69
Homer	4,520.30	2,402.66	1,353.49	$8,\!276.45$
Le Roy	2,184.74	1,504.69	847.65	4,537.08
Lee	2,340.32	698.67	393.60	3,432.59
Marengo		2,969.60	1,672.87	7,978.96
Marshall township	2,704.43	$2,\!432.72$	1,370.43	6,507.58
Marshall city	31,938.95	5,659.52	3,188.24	40,786.71
Newton	2,176.71	1,462.44	823.85	4,463.00
Pennfield	2,863.25	1,719.35	968.57	5,551.17
Sheridan	5,251.88	2,025.12	1,140.81	8,417.81
Tekonsha	4,678.83	1,602.72	902.87	7,184.42
Totals	\$149,364.37	\$49,998.54	\$28,165.85	\$227,528.76

Earl Smith, county treasurer, reported to the board of supervisors at the annual meeting of 1876, on receipts and disbursements, from which it appears that during the year ending October 16, 1876, he received in his official capacity a total amount of \$108,991.64, and disbursed \$102,529.51. He received liquor taxes as follows: Marshall city, \$2927.92; Battle Creek city, \$2225; Albion village, \$676.50; Homer village, \$450; Burlington village, \$300; Athens township, \$80; Tekonsha township, \$40; total liquor tax, \$6699.42. His disbursements covered \$30,681.23 for general county purposes; \$16,400 for court-house account; \$23,222.43 poor fund account; library account to the several townships and primary school fund, \$6009.83; State taxes, \$18,973.88. There were 435,240 acres of land assessed in 1876, at an average valuation of \$11.80 per acre. The per capita of personal property on the population of 1874 was \$41.77. The assessed valuation is hardly one-quarter of the real value.

#### COUNTY BUILDINGS.

At the first session of the State legislature, convened in the winter of 1836, an act was passed authorizing the board of supervisors to borrow twelve thousand dollars with which to erect county buildings, the courts having been held at the school-house in Marshall or at the hotels therein. The board of supervisors, at their annual meeting in October, 1836, voted it was expedient to erect county buildings, and instructed their clerk to ascertain what terms could be had for a loan of the authorized amount. In January, 1837, the board met again, and the clerk reported no loan could be had, as the county was restricted by the act of the legislature, whereupon the supervisors petitioned the assembly to extend their powers and allow them to negotiate the loan upon such terms and rate of interest as the board should deem advisable, and appointed supervisors Wright, Phelps, and Alcott to act with the clerk, and bade him try again. In March the supervisors applied to the superintendent of public instruction for the loan, and S. S. Alcott was appointed superintendent of the construction of the county buildings, and given full power to contract for materials and labor, and adopted a plan, in outline, for the building presented by supervisor Wright. The loan, however, was not effected until July, when it was obtained of the superintendent of public instruction, and Henry J. Phelps, Moses Hall, and Charles Olin appointed a building committee. Another draft of the proposed building was adopted, and the bar and bench invited to appear before the board and make suggestions of any alterations deemed necessary therein. The loan was effected at seven per cent., Eaton county being exempted from the payment of interest on the same. The building was constructed of brick, on the Marshall sandstone foundations, and was a pretentious structure, but was one of the examples where men "pay too much for the whistle," the cost before its entire completion being between twenty-five thousand and thirty thousand dollars. It was ready for occupancy in 1838, and the board of supervisors charged the treasurer and register of deeds fifty dollars per annum rent for their offices, the first year at least. The foundation walls proved insufficient to support the walls properly, and it became unsightly if not actually unsafe. The county jail was for many years maintained in the basement of the building.

#### NEW COURT-HOUSE.

On October 24, 1872, the board of supervisors adopted a resolution submitting to the decision of the people the question of a new court-house, to cost fifty thous sand dollars, which question was decided in the affirmative at the April townmeetings in 1873, there being twenty-eight hundred and ninety-nine yeas and twenty-four hundred and eighteen nays on the same. Messrs. Robert Huston, A. E. Preston, and S. J. Burpee were appointed a committee on plans and specifications May 2, and July 1 the plans presented by E. E. Myers, of Detroit, were adopted, and supervisors Huston, Preston, Loomis, Hutchinson, William Cook, and James Graves appointed a building committee. The building was completed in 1875, and cost, ready for occupancy, with furnaces, furniture, carpeting, site, superintendence, and labors of building committee, fifty-four thousand six hundred and eighty-eight dollars and twenty-five cents, and is an ornament to the city of Marshall and a credit to the county at large. The outside basement walls are most strongly and admirably built of boulder stone, from the concrete bottom to the grade-line; above the grade-line and between the base-course and water-table Marshall sandstone; and all other cut stone-work is of Ohio sandstone. The outside face walls are all pressed brick. The building is rectangular in form, with projections on the north front and rear, and has an area of about forty-five hundred square feet. The corners, antes, window-caps, and sills are cut stone, and the whole surmounted by a neat cupola. The offices of the county clerk, register of deeds, and probate judge are light, roomy, and airy, and those of the sheriff and treasurer are smaller, but equally eligible and convenient. The building is finished in ash, butternut, and black walnut, and has a very neat and tasteful appearance. The court-room occupies the upper floor, with the necessary and ample rooms for consultation purposes, and is fitted up in good taste, and with an eye to comfort, but its acoustic properties are not of the best. The building is heated with hot-air furnaces. Fire-proof vaults are provided for the county clerk, register, treasurer, and probate judge, in their respective offices, but their size is hardly adequate for the future wants of the county, and that, too, at no distant day. A view of the court-house forms the frontispiece of our work.

#### THE COUNTY JAIL

is maintained in a brick building, which stands on the court-house square, and which the county purchased in or about 1850, and converted to such purposes. The sheriff resides in the same building. The old jail was built of squared timber, built up inside of one of the basement-rooms of the first court-house. A grand jail delivery took place therefrom when the present judge of probate, Colonel Dickey, was sheriff, the prisoners, nine in number, effecting their escape by burning through the logs with a hot iron. They managed to heat the iron at a stove that stood in the corridor, and burned off the lock-fastenings, and also burned out the staples in an oak log to which one of their number was confined.

#### THE COUNTY ALMSHOUSE.

In the year 1849 (December 20) the board of supervisors bought of Thomas Chisholm the northwest one-quarter, section 9, township of Marengo, for two thousand dollars, for a county poor-farm, and abolished the distinction between county and township poor and made them all a county charge. The original building was erected in the year 1850-51, to which additions have been made from time to time until at present the building consists of a central part of one hundred and ten feet front and thirty feet deep, two stories; a wing to the north, the insane ward, twenty-four by forty feet basement and one story; and a similar wing to the north, twenty by thirty feet, two stories, which contains the lodging-rooms and the sitting-rooms of the inmates. The lower story of the central building has the office of the keeper and the general dining-room, the upper floor being occupied by the keeper and family. The buildings are of wood, and are heated by hot-air furnaces located in the basement of the insane wards. The buildings are thoroughly ventilated through the walls of the same, and the barns and out-buildings are capacious and convenient. The real estate is valued at eighteen thousand dollars.

The report of the county superintendents of the poor for the year ending Sep-

tember 30, 1876, shows receipts as follows: General appropriation for poor purposes made by supervisors, \$15,000; products of farm sold, \$101.32; other receipts, \$76.65; total, \$15,177.97. They disbursed for all purposes connected with the charge of the poor in the county, \$17,014.09; and for the insane poor at the State institution, \$3338.74; for which an appropriation was made of \$3500, and an amount of \$484.59 was received from friends of insane persons cared for; making a total of expenditure for sweet charity's sake of \$20,352.83, in the centennial year of the republic, by the county of Calhoun, one of the soulless corporations of the country. Ten children were taken from the almshouse to the State school at Coldwater, twenty-five in all having been so disposed of since the establishment of the school. For this expenditure two thousand six hundred and five weeks of board were furnished for the poor at the county house, and two hundred and fifty weeks for the keeper of the house and his family and hired help; besides a large amount of relief afforded outside of the farm in the towns. There were fifty poor persons in the house at the close of the fiscal year, and one hundred and four had been admitted during the year. Five deaths occurred during the year. The products of the farm for the year were four hundred and seventyfour bushels wheat, two hundred bushels oats, one thousand four hundred bushels corn (in the ear), three hundred and thirty-five bushels potatoes, fifteen bushels apples, fifty-five bushels garden vegetables, six hundred heads cabbage, twenty-four tons hay, corn fodder from eighteen acres, two tons of pork, and fifteen and onehalf acres wheat on the ground. The farm was well stocked with live-stock and farming implements, and improvements, permanent and valuable, had been made

The county superintendents of the poor are elected by the board of supervisors, and hold their office for a term of three years. Owing to the non-transference of the old records from the preceding board of superintendents to the present incumbents, we are unable to give a complete list of the superintendents and keepers of the house since the establishment of the farm, but, as far as we have been able to ascertain, the superintendents have been as follows: William Farley, Moses Hall, and Thomas Holmes were the incumbents when the farm was bought and the first house built; Seth Lewis, J. M. Parsons, Solon E. Robinson, 1859–67; Elias Hewitt, whose term expired 1865; George E. Johnson, 1865–68; Rev. J. P. Averill, 1857–60; E. H. Johnson, 1860–63; Benjamin Clark, 1863–67; E. H. Johnson, 1866–77; Judge T. W. Hall, 1867–77; A. O. Hyde, 1868–77. The keepers have been as follows: S. H. Bunker, whose connection expired 1862; Henry Drake, 1862–66; W. D. Chappell, 1866–71; H. L. White, 1871–77.

We present to our readers in connection herewith a view of the almshouse, surrounded with the portraits of the present superintendents and keeper.

#### CHAPTER VIII.

OFFICIAL ROSTER: FIRST JUSTICES, COUNTY OFFICERS, NATIONAL AND STATE OFFICIALS IN CALHOUN—POLITICS—UNDERGROUND RAILROAD—ATTEMPTED KIDNAPPING—PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS—A CURIOUS BALLOT—POPULATION.

The first public officials who exercised authority over the people of Calhoun County were appointed by Governor Porter, Michigan yet being under territorial tutelage. They were as follows: Justices of the Peace, Isaac E. Crary and Sidney Ketchum in 1832; Calvin Smith and John Allen, 1832; Seeley Neale, Benjamin T. Dwinell, and Pollidore Hudson, 1833. Register of Probate and of Deeds, Randall Hobart, 1833–35. Judge of Probate, James P. Greeves, 1834–36. Associate Judges of Circuit Court, Eleazar McCamley and John V. Henry, 1833–36. Sheriff, H. C. Goodrich, 1833–36. Clerk of the Courts, Charles D. Smith, 1833–36. In 1833, when the county was organized, a treasurer and coroner were elected; but the election records prior to 1840 are missing, and the names cannot definitely be ascertained of all of the officials between 1833–40.

In 1835, a register of deeds was elected; the office of register of probate, who was, theretofore, register of deeds ex officio, being abolished, and Randall Hobart was elected. Since the election of 1835, the first under the State constitution, the county officers have been as follows: Associate Judges, Tolman W. Hall and Charles Olin, 1837–40; Henry Hewitt and Tolman W. Hall, 1841–42; Sidney Ketchum and Francis W. Shearman, 1843–44; George Ketchum and Horace Bidwell, 1845–46.

The probate and county judges are named in connection with those courts.

Delegates to Constitutional Conventions.—Isaac E. Crary, 1835 and 1850; Milo

Soule, William V. Morrison, John D. Pierce, and Nathan Pierce, 1850; Charles D. Holmes, Eden T. Henderson, and George Willard, 1867-68.

Senators.—J. Wright Gordon, 1839, afterwards lieutenant-governor and acting governor; Sands McCamley, 1839 and 1840; Henry Hewitt, 1842, died in Detroit; Edward Bradley, 1843; Abner Pratt, 1844–45; Loren Maynard, 1846–47; Charles Dickey, 1850–54; Erastus Hussey and W. H. Brockway, 1855–56; Nathan Pierce, 1852–53, 1857–58; Charles T. Gorham, 1859–60; George H. French, 1861–64; Victory P. Collier, 1865–68; John C. Fitzgerald, 1869–70; Philip H. Emerson, 1871–74; William Cook, 1875–78; William F. Hewitt, 1874.

Representatives.—Hon. Ezra Convis, 1836-37, was speaker of the house at the session of 1836, and died at Detroit, while the legislature was in session, in February, 1837; Andrew Dorsey, 1838; and George C. Gibbs and Justus Goodwin, 1839; Hervey Cook and Jonathan Hart, 1840; Charles Olin and Michael Spencer, 1841. Isaac E. Crary, 1842; Justus Goodwin, 1842-43; Sands McCamley, 1843; Moses Hall and James Sheldon, 1844; Andrew L. Hays and Eli Stillson, 1845; Isaac E. Crary, speaker, and John Barber, 1846; J. D. Pierce, Justus Goodwin, and Henry W. Taylor, 1847; J. D. Peirce, Hiram Smith, and Abner E. Campbell, 1848; Fenner Fergerson, Orlando Moffat, and Norton P. Hobart, 1849; Erastus Hussey, Hovey K. Clarke, and Nathan Pierce, 1850; Darius Clarke, Nathan Peirce, and John L. Balcombe, 1851-52; John R. Palmer, Bradley P. Hudson, and James Winters, 1853-54; Daniel Dunakin, Homer C. Hurd, and Tolman W. Hall, 1855-56; James Monroe, Asa B. Cook, and Chester Buckley, 1857-58; James Monroe, Charles Dickey, and W. W. Woolnough, 1859-60; William Cook, Homer C. Hurd, and Eden T. Henderson, 1861-62; William Cook, Abner Pratt, Chester Buckley, and Isaac C. Abbott, 1863-64; W. H. Brockway, George R. McCay, Joseph P. Beach, and Rodolphus Sanderson, 1865-66; Martin Haven, Harvey Randall, and George Willard, 1867-68; Benjamin Clark, Loomis Hutchinson, and John Wagner, 1869-70; William H. Brockway, Preston Mitchell, and George I. Brown, 1871-72; Solon E. Robinson, Preston Mitchell, and Rodolphus Sanderson, 1873-74; Philo H. Budlong, John Houston, and Almon E. Preston, 1875-76; John W. Fletcher, Richard Keeler, and James Walkinshaw, 1877-78.

Sheriffs.—H. C. Goodrich, 1837–38; Loren Maynard, 1839–42; Charles A. Church, 1843–44; Charles Dickey, 1845–48; Joseph Hollon, 1849–50; James Monroe, 1851–52; Artemas Doane, 1853–54; Harvey M. Dixon, 1855–58; Marcus H. Crane, 1859–62; John Houston, Jr., 1863–66; William C. Richfield, 1867–68, and 1871–72; William L. Buck, 1869–70; David R. Smiley, 1873–76; John C. Barber, 1877–79.

County Clerks.—Marvin Preston, 1837–38; John A. Van Horne, 1839–44; Edwin A. Hayden, 1845–46; John Meacham, 1847–50; Erastus Hussey, 1851–54; Samuel S. Lacey, 1855–60; Levi Mosher, 1861–64; William Howard, 1865–68; S. P. Brockway, 1869–72; John C. Stetson, 1873–76; Charles C. McDermid, 1877–78.

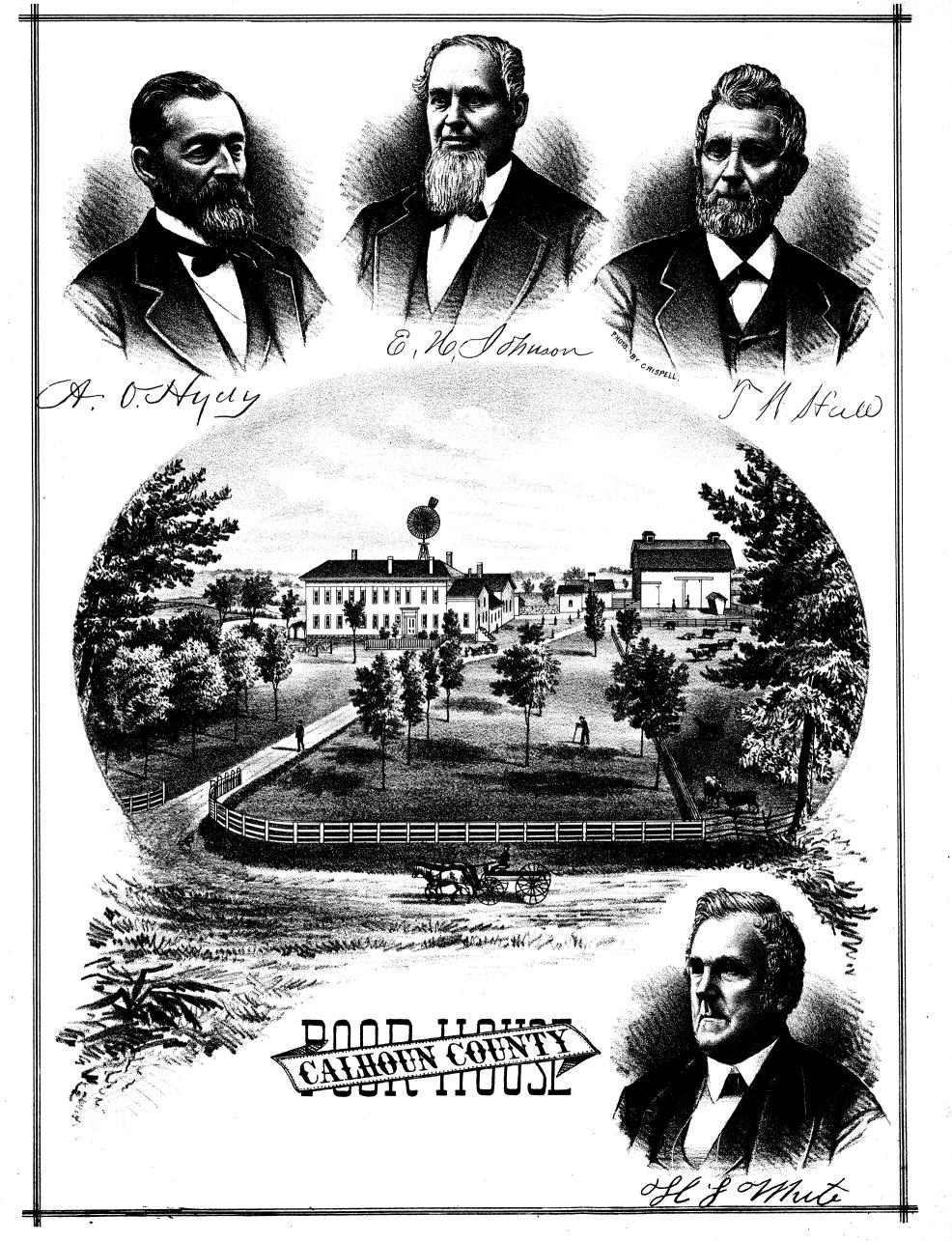
Registers of Queeds.—Randall Hobart, 1836-38; Ira Tillotson, 1839-46; Joseph C. Frink, 1847-48, and 1851-52; Robert B. Porter, 1849-50; Stephen Gilbert, 1853-54; George Ingersoll, 1855-56; F. S. Clark, 1857-60; John T. Ellis, 1861-64; Henry R. Cook, 1865-68; William F. Neale, 1869-72; Charles D. Holmes, 1873-76; Stephen F. Snyder, 1877-78.

Treasurers.—Marvin Preston, 1833–35; Sidney S. Alcott, 1836–42; Milo Soule, 1843–48; Preston Mitchell, 1849–52, and 1855–56; J. B. Cook, 1853–54; Silas W. Dodge, 1857–62; Eden T. Henderson, 1863–66; Henry M. Hempstead, 1867–72; Earl Smith, 1873–78.

County Surveyors.—Edwin A. Hayden, 1841–42; Cyrus Hewitt, 1843–44, 1847–48, 1851–52, 1855–58; Cyrus Robertson, 1845–46, 1849–50, 1853–54; Glode D. Lewis, 1859–60; Loren Wing, 1861–62; John Meacham, 1863–64; David H. Miller, 1865–66; William A. Sweet, 1867–72; David A. Tichenor, 1873–76; Benjamin F. Wells, 1877–78.

Coroners.—Granville Stow and James Winters, 1841–42; Wright I. Esmond and Stow, 1843–44; Esmond and H. B. Tud, 1845–46; James D. Potts and Charles Harkins, 1847–48; Nathan Davis and Aaron Ismond, 1849–50; John Houston and Silas Sheffield, 1851–52; John Barbour and Nathan Chidester, 1853–54; David H. Miller and Benjamin Chamberlain, 1855–56; Tracy H. Swarthout and Reuben B. Waldo, 1857–58; John F. Hinman and Isaac Beers, 1859–60; Alanson Graham and George McAllister, 1861–62; Isaac Beers and Charles M. Bardwell, 1863–64; Thomas Knight and Ira Nash, 1865–66; Moses B. Russell and Willoughby O'Donoghue, 1867–68; John S. Evans and Alanson Graham, 1869–70; Sylvester S. Granger and Zeno Gould, 1871–72; Peter Kocher and Willoughby O'Donoghue, 1873–74; W. O'Donoghue and Tracy C. Southworth, 1875–76; Morgan J. Alexander and Tolman W. Hall, 1877–78.

Prosecuting Attorneys.—From the organization of the county to 1851 the prosecuting attorneys were appointed by the governor or the judges of the court, and were as follows: Cephas A. Smith, 1833-35; S. H. Preston, 1836-38; D. L.



Johns, 1840–41; Edward Bradley, 1842; George C. Gibbs, 1838–39, and 1843–45; William C. Rowley, 1846–48; Abner Pratt, 1849–50. In 1850 the prosecuting attorneys were first elected, and since that time the office has been filled as follows: Hovey K. Clarke, 1851–52; Charles S. May, 1853–54; W. H. Brown, 1855–58; Levant C. Rhines, 1859–62; John C. Fitzgerald, 1863–66; Joseph G. Lodge, 1867–70; James A. Miner, 1871–74; Frank W. Clapp, 1875–78.

Circuit Court Commissioners.—These officials were provided for by the legislature after the adoption of the constitution of 1850, to take the place of the masters in chancery, which that instrument abolished. They have chancery powers of the judges of the circuit courts, in vacation. The first commissioner was elected in 1852, and was George C. Gibbs, who held the position one term of two years. George Woodruff succeeded him from 1855 to 1860, six years. Sidney Thomas succeeded Judge Woodruff for a single term, ending December 31, 1862, and then two commissioners were elected, Judge Woodruff coming in again; and James B. Greenough and Judge Woodruff held the position four years, but Mr. Greenough was succeeded by Joseph G. Lodge for 1865–66. Since then the commissioners have been as follows: James A. Miner and Philip H. Emerson, 1867–68; Miner and Rienzi Loud, 1869–70; Moses D. Russell and William D. Adams, 1871–76; and Mr. Adams and Herbert E. Winsor, 1877–78.

County Superintendent of Schools.—This office was created in 1869 and continued to exist until 1874, when it was abolished, and the superintendency of education remanded to the townships. Bela Fancher filled the position in 1870 to 1873 inclusive, and Bertrand F. Welch the balance of the time.

Drain Commissioner.—This office was created also in 1869, for drainage purposes of the counties, but was abolished in 1872–73, and the drainage left with the several townships. George Johnson filled the position for 1870–71, and William A. Sweet for 1872–73.

Calhoun has also been represented in the councils of the nation and in the chief offices of the State, and her citizens have maintained the dignity and honor of the republic in foreign lands, before crowned heads of Europe and quasi-presidents of the South American republics.

She has been represented in the lower house of the Congress of the United States as follows: Hon. Isaac E. Crary, as delegate from the Territory, in 1835, and its sole representative from 1836 to 1841 inclusive; Edward Bradley was elected in November, 1846, to represent the district when there were but two members from the State, but he died before he took his seat and while on his way to do so, his death occurring in New York city. Hon. George Willard, of Battle Creek, was elected from the third congressional district, composed of Jackson, Calhoun, Branch, Barry, and Eaton counties, in 1872, and re-elected in 1874. In 1839, J. Wright Gordon, a prominent member of the Calhoun bar, was elected lieutenant-governor, and upon Governor Woodbridge's election to the United States Senate, succeeded to the gubernatorial chair, which he occupied until 1842. Victory P. Collier was elected state treasurer in 1870, and held the position four years. Rev. John D. Pierce was appointed by Governor Mason the first State superintendent of public instruction in the State in 1836, which position he held for several years. He was also the first official of that class in the United States. J. Wright Gordon was consul of the United States at Pernambuco, for a time, where he died, and Judge Pratt served the nation similarly at Honolulu. Hon. Charles T. Gorham was minister at the Hague for several years, and afterwards assistant secretary of the interior at Washington, and acting secretary for a time, under Presidents Grant and Hayes. Preston Mitchell was elected one of the presidential electors of Michigan in 1876. Hovey K. Clarke, the first prosecuting attorney elected in the county, has been for several years register of bankruptcy at Detroit. Colonel Charles Dickey, now judge of probate, was appointed United States marshal for the State of Michigan in 1861, by President Lincoln, and held the position until the fall of 1866. Ira Mayhew was collector of internal revenue for the third congressional district, from the creation of the office for some three or more years. Preston Mitchell was United States deputy assessor for Calhoun County for six years. Dr. O. C. Comstock was appointed State superintendent of public instruction in 1843, by Governor John S. Barry, and Thomas W. Wells received his second appointment as commissioner of internal improvements of the State, the same year. Hon. Isaac E. Crary and Henry C. Bunce were recorders, and Hon. Digby V. Bell, commissioner of the land-office, previous to 1846, Judge Bell being also auditor-general under Governor Felch. Hon. S. S. Lacey was land commissioner of the State four years, and Ira Mayhew superintendent of public instruction for two years or more. Hon. W. F. Shearman was superintendent of public instruction several years.

#### THE POLITICAL SENTIMENTS

of the people of Calhoun County are best shown by the votes they gave the presidential candidates from first to last, which are exhibited below. The first general

election they participated in was that of 1840, when the feeling engendered between the partisans of the rival parties, Whigs and Democrats, was, to use an expression more forcible than elegant, "red hot." The hard-cider Whigs built their log cabins and sang and hurrahed for "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," and the Democrats worked early and late for Van Buren, the "young hickory," as they were proud to call him. The Patriot and the Statesman, rival publications at the county-seat, were vigorous in their editorials, and were not at all choice in the language they used towards one another. But the campaign in the county ended in favor of the Democratic candidate, by a majority of sixteen votes only. In 1844, the abolition vote first showed its strength when two hundred and twenty-six votes were polled for Birney, just enough being given in the Union to defeat the Whig's idol, Harry Clay, a thing the old lovers of that party never forgave. The "underground railroad" had a most efficiently worked line through the county, with depots in Leroy and Battle Creek, Erastus Hussey being one of its best and safest conductors. Many a dark-skinned fugitive passed over the line, beneath a load of wheat, or boxed up as freight, on his way to freedom. This corporation, chartered by the "higher law," paid no dividends in cash to stockholders or employees; but in the sense of satisfaction received from the successful discharge of their self-imposed duties, the returns from the investment were most flattering. There were no syndicates, credits mobilier, or rings to "float" their stock, no mortgage bonds, first or second or preferred, and it was not worth quoting in Wall street or the bourse, but nevertheless it did, a flourishing business from 1840, or thereabouts, until the slaves of the south, in whose behalf it had been initiated and managed, oftentimes with imminent danger of conflict with the power of the government, heard the fire of the first hostile cannon on Sumter, which struck the knell of African slavery in the republic of the United States.

#### AN ATTEMPT AT KIDNAPPING.

A family of former slaves named Crosswhite, who had escaped from Kentucky and had been residents of Marshall for some years, in 1847 created an intense excitement, not only in Marshall and Calhoun County, but throughout the State and Union, and was one of the leading exciting causes for the passage of the infamous fugitive slave law of 1850. An outline of the facts, as recorded in the Marshall Statesman at the time, is as follows: On the morning of January 28, 1847, before daylight, four Kentuckians appeared in Marshall unannounced, and, with Harvey M. Dixon, deputy sheriff of Calhoun County, went to the house of Adam Crosswhite, which they found closed, and demanded admission, which being refused, the door was broken in. In the mean time the town had been alarmed by Patterson, a colored man, who, mounted on a horse and with sword and bell, had traversed the village warning the people of the attempted outrage. The excitement spread like a prairie fire, and in a few moments nearly all the male citizens were assembled, without regard to political sympathy, at the dwelling of the Crosswhites, where the Kentuckians were endeavoring to accomplish the arrest of the whole family, some of whom were born in Marshall. The news had gone out that the kidnappers were heavily armed, and a more determined set of men probably never assembled in the defense of justice and right than those who told the slave-owners in plain and unmistakable language that they never could take the Crosswhites back to slavery. After several hours of fruitless endeavor to arrest the fugitives, during which the excitement boiled and raged at fever heat, the Kentuckians were arrested for breaking in the door of a citizen of Marshall, and one, Francis Troutman, who drew his pistol on a colored man, was also arrested for an assault with a deadly weapon and taken before Esquire Randall Hobart, who mulcted the quartette in the sum of one hundred dollars damages, and held Troutman to answer before the circuit court under one hundred dollars bonds for his assault. The colored men, of whom there were then living in Marshall some forty or more, were all spoiling for a fight in defense of their neighbor and his family, and were armed with clubs and guns, but were restrained by the cooler but no less determined whites, among whom Hon. Charles T. Gorham, Dr. O. C. Comstock, Asa B. Cook, Jarvis Hurd, and J. M. Easterly were prominent and leading spirits. The family were spirited away the night following the attempted kidnapping by George Ingersoll and William W. Smith, who took them to Jackson in a wagon, from whence they went to Canada by rail, where they remained for several years, until after the emancipation proclamation was issued, when Adam Crosswhite returned with some of his family to Marshall, where he still resides. The discomfited Troutman, or rather Giltner, for whom he alleged he was acting as agent in the recapture of the fugitives,—the same being former slaves of Giltner, -brought suit in the United States court at Detroit against Mr. Gorham, Dr. Comstock, Mr. Hurd, Mr. Cook, and several others for alleged interference with the execution of the laws of the United States, laying heavy damages for the value of the lost chattels. Troutman and his companions and Dixon were the principal witnesses for the prosecution, and the evidence was published throughout the north, the Statesman copying it entire. Messrs. Pratt and Crary were attorneys for the prosecution, and Emmons\*, Romeyne, and Joy defended.

Troutman testified that when they were about to arrest the Crosswhites, the colored people (niggers he called them) assembled and blustered a good deal, but finally Dr. Comstock came and asked him what he was going to do with the family, and Troutman replied he was going to take them back to Kentucky. Comstock then said, "You see the excitement, and you cannot take them back by legal, moral, or physical force, and you may as well know it first as last; and the sooner you leave the better for you." Then Charles T. Gorham took up the words, and called the attention of the crowd, and offered a resolution: "Resolved, that these Kentucky gentlemen can't take these slaves back by legal, moral, or physical force;" and it was carried by acclamation. When he asked Gorham why he came there, the latter replied, "I came by the authority of public sentiment, which is above the law." Troutman then demanded the names of all responsible persons present who were interfering with the execution of the laws, and asked Gorham for his name, which he gave; and not hearing it distinctly (or being unable to spell it), asked for it a second time, when Gorham replied, "Charles T. Gorham; put it down in capital letters, and take it back to Kentucky, to the land of slavery, as a warning to others and a lesson to you." Comstock gave his name as Oliver Cromwell Comstock, Jr., adding, "Don't forget to put the junior on; I don't want my father to answer for my sins." Easterly, Hurd, and Cook gave their names. After Mr. Gorham offered his resolution, Troutman, to test the temper of the "mob," as he termed it, though against the protests of Comstock and Gorham, who pointed out the best citizens of Marshall in the gathering, offered a resolution, that he as a peaceable citizen of Kentucky be allowed to take the slaves before Esquire Shearman (who issued the warrant for their arrest) and prove his property and take them back to Kentucky, but not a solitary voice answered in the affirmative. Soon after, Mr. Hurd offered a resolution, "that these Kentucky gentlemen be given two hours in which to leave town, or be arrested for kidnapping." Camp moved an amendment to strike out Hurd's alternative, and add "or be tarred and feathered and rode on a rail," and added, "I will give ten dollars to hold one end of the rail." The amendment was frowned down, but Hurd's resolution was passed nem. con. Troutman tried to argue the case, claiming he had the right under the constitution and laws of Congress to take his property wherever he found it and return it to Kentucky. Gorham replied, "We do not care for the laws of Congress; the dear people are the law, and we are the dear people, and you can't have these people." Dixon testified that he went among the colored people as a detective in the guise of a census-gatherer for the school district, to find out all about the Crosswhites and the number and whereabouts of their children, and that he did so find out their history, and by that information, so obtained, led the Kentuckians to the house at a time when the family could all be taken together. He did not arrest them, because in the face of the excited crowd he could not do so safely. That he commanded the peace among the crowd, for which Gorham called him a contemptible puppy, and Hurd laughed at him. served the warrants on the Kentuckians, when they adjourned for the day. Comstock wanted to see the warrant issued for the arrest of the Crosswhites, and advised Dixon to see counsel before he went too far. Dixon and Gorham had several verbal set-to's about the business. Dixon testified he received five dollars from the chivalry for all the business he did for them. John H. Wells proposed that the crowd should kidnap the Southerners by reason of their color being the same hue as the Crosswhites, and innocently (?) asked them if they were not relatives of the slaves. But these proceedings were not favored by the mass of the people, who were not willing to see violence done, but were determined that the Crosswhites should never be returned to slavery, whatever had to be done to prevent it. Gorham and Comstock were leading Democrats, and told the Southerners the crowd was not an abolition mob, but the best citizens of the place, and it was useless for them to undertake the recapture, as it would never be allowed in the present temper of the people. The next day the excitement was still intense, Dr. Comstock remarking to a stranger that the people were excited, and he himself was excited, but he thought they were right in protecting their citizens.

Gorham claimed the negroes as citizens,—he had and would protect them. He and D. Darwin Hughes had a tilt over the matter, in which Hughes characterized the affair as a "d—d Presbyterian operation," and charged Gorham as being engaged in a disreputable business for a church member.

The above was in the testimony of the prosecution. The different defendants were dropped from time to time, until only Gorham, Hurd, and Comstock were left to bear the brunt of the final judgment, which was rendered on the second trial,—the jury disagreeing at the first one,—and which amounted to nineteen hundred dollars damages and costs, some eleven hundred dollars more. The attorney, Pratt, took the damages for his fee, and Troutman had his expe-

rience for his pains. The case was most ably defended, and, although the defendants were not allowed to testify in their own behalf, yet they accounted for every person on the ground, and also showed that the evidence of Troutman was manufactured, and words put into the defendants' mouths which they never uttered, to make a case for political effect. While the trial was going on "Dave" Stuart took Gorham one side, and said to him he was sorry to see him-Gorham -connected with the case, for they wished a judgment just at that particular juncture to let the south know that they could have their rights in Michigan; and a judgment in Michigan, and especially in Detroit, rendered by a Michigan jury and against Michigan men for interference with those rights, would give great weight to certain schemes then in process of incubation. (Governor Cass was then a candidate for the Democratic nomination for the presidency.) The case was plain enough to Gorham without that friendly intimation, to which was added the gratuitous information that when the judgment was obtained, they, Stuart and others, would put their hands into their pockets and help pay the amount. Austin Wing was United States marshal and manipulated the jury, and witnesses were produced whose testimony was shown by the defendants to be totally unreliable. but the fiat had gone forth: a scapegoat was wanted, and the defendants Gorham, Hurd, and Comstock stood in the breach, and were saddled finally with the sins of the people, and sent into the wilderness of political chicanery, with the hope that they would remain long enough to take the candidate through; but the hero of Buena Vista carried the day, and the only effect the trial had was to make the case a pivotal point upon which the compromise of 1850 turned, and the omnibus bill included a more stringent law for the south to recapture her fugitive slaves from the north. Mr. Clay, in his famous efforts in the compromise, in the United States Senate, alluded to the Marshall affair as a proof that the law of 1793 was insufficient for the recovery of human property, and thus Marshall became the cynosure of all the Union for a time. The chief actors do not regret the part they actually took in the matter, looking at the results, which finally culminated in the overthrow of the institution of slavery. John Van Arman conducted the case of Crosswhite against the Southerners for breaking in his house, and it is said caused the chivalry to "grow white about the gills" and faint by reason of his caustic examination.

The presidential vote of 1840 resulted thus: Democratic, 1169; Whig, 1153; majority, 16. In 1844 the people indicated their preferences after this manner: giving James K. Polk 1528, Henry Clay 1357, and Birney, the Abolition candidate, 226; Democratic plurality, 171. In 1848 the Democrats polled 1487 votes, the Whigs 1254, and the Free Soilers gave Van Buren 745; Democratic plurality, 233. In 1852 the Democratic candidate, General Pierce, received 1824 votes, the Whig candidate, Major-General Scott, 1784, and the Abolitionists polled 440 votes; Democratic plurality, 38. In 1856, the first year of the Republican party's history, Fremont received 3495 and Mr. Buchanan 2151, and the Prohibition candidate 122; Republican majority over all, 1242. In 1860, Mr. Lincoln received 4072 votes, Mr. Douglas 2448, Breckinridge 45, and Bell 38; majority of Republicans over all, 1541. In 1864, Mr. Lincoln was indorsed for a second term by 3742 of the people, and General McClellan's supporters numbered 2521, and there was a single scattering vote in the county; Republican majority, 1220. In 1868, General Grant received 5048 votes, and Governor Seymour 3200: Republican majority, 1848. In 1872, General Grant was indorsed by 4487 of the people, and Mr. Greeley received 2353 votes, O'Conor 100, and Black 124; Republican majority over all, 1910. In 1876, Governor Hayes received 5167 votes. Governor Tilden 3885, and Mr. Cooper, the Greenback candidate, received 84 votes; Republican majority over all, 1198. In 1853 the Maine law, so called, was submitted to the people for rejection or adoption, and received the following vote in the county: for adoption, 2482; against, 727. At this election some individual cast the following-inscribed ballot, to place himself squarely upon the record: "I go for the Maine law, for the extension of suffrage to white females, the abolishment of all penal laws for not keeping the Sabbath, for the distribution of the public lands to actual settlers, and for free trade, free schools, free speech, and universal taxation, in which church property shall find no exemption, and cowards' castles no legislative protection.—J. B." "J. B." looks a little Pickwickian, and suggests "tough old Joe Bagstock" of Dickens. In 1850 the vote on the adoption of the new constitution stood 2340 in favor to 180 against it, and the clause on negro suffrage received 623 votes in favor of its adoption to 1834 against it.

The vote of 1876 by townships was as follows:

	Republican.	Democratic.	Cooper.	Total.
Albion	402	321	1	724
Athens	211	199	3	413
Bedford	189	76	35	300
Burlington	204	200	5	409
Battle Creek township		83	4	262
Battle Creek city		491	15	1404
Convis	149	106		255

<sup>\*</sup> Judge Emmons, of the United States court, lately deceased.

	Republican.	Democratic.	Cooper.	Total.
Clarendon	193	103	2	298
Clarence	117	169	1	287
Eckford	191	88	1	280
Emmett	215	67	10	292
Fredonia	104	142		246
Homer	245	211	9	465
Le Roy	229	69	4	302
Lee	89	182	1	272
Marengo	144	180		324
Marshall township		139	1	261
Marshall city		550		1005
Newton	130	78		208
Pennfield	189	56	9	254
Sheridan	270	215	6	491
Tekonsha	247	160		407

#### THE POPULATION

of the county of Calhoun by decades from 1840 is given as follows: commencing with a single family in 1831, the census of 1840 revealed a population of 10,600 souls. These souls had increased and multiplied during the next decade till they numbered 19,169 in 1850. Over 10,000 were added the next ten years, the count being 29,398 in 1860. In 1870 the people were numbered again, and there were 36,571 of them, of both sexes. In 1874 the State authorities could not find so many as the United States marshal did four years before, and returned but 35,655 of all kinds and colors. They were distributed among the townships and cities as follows:

)	Iales.	Females.	Total.
Albion	1304	1310	2614
Athens	672	635	1307
Battle Creek township	514	472	986
Battle Creek city		2796	5323
Bedford	692	664	1356
Burlington	792	732	1524
Clarence	532	500	1032
Clarendon	547	462	1009
Convis	519	422	941
Eckford	594	547	1141
Emmett	663	617	1280
Fredonia	519	465	984
Homer	922	850	1772
Lee	612	503	1115
Le Roy	635	572	1207
Marengo		575	1253
Marshall township	500	453	953
Marshall city	2224	2399	4623
Newton	465	426	891
Pennfield	580	530	1110
Sheridan	877	810	1687
Tekonsha	788	759	1547
	18,156	${17,499}$	35,655

#### CHAPTER IX.

EDUCATIONAL AND RELIGIOUS: THE FIRST SCHOOL—STATISTICS OF 1876—
THE FIRST SERMON—FIRST RELIGIOUS SOCIETY—FIRST CHURCH—PIONEER
PREACHERS—SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST COLLEGE.

When the pioneers of Calhoun came to its borders, from their New York and New England homes, they brought their institutions and their household goods with them. As soon as a cabin had been rolled up for a shelter for the domestic treasures, and land sufficient cleared and broken up to assure them of an existence, their attention was turned towards the school-house and the church.

Education and religious worship ran parallel to each other in the early days, even as it does in these later ones. The motives that led to the settlement of America by Europeans are classified under three leading ideas,—the thirst of gold, exemplified in the Spanish conquest; the cavalier's idea of living on the labors of others, that found expression in African slavery; and the desire for education, upon which the Puritan idea of New England was founded. The latter has overthrown both of the others, and its precepts and practice are fast permeating the whole structure of American society. It is that idea, and its outgrowth, that has founded schools and built school-houses on almost every cross-road in Calhoun County, that has from a single log house in 1832 expanded into nearly two hundred brick and frame buildings, where twelve thousand pupils can be educated from the very A B C of school instruction to the highest attainments of a classical course. And this advantage, enjoyed alike by every county in the State of sufficient population to warrant the outlay needful therefor, is largely the result of the labors of two of Calhoun's citizens, pioneers whom their fellowpioneers have in times past delighted to honor, and for whose memories they have the loftiest sentiments of respect.

General Isaac E. Crary and Rev. John D. Pierce, pioneers of Marshall in 1831-32, are justly regarded as the fathers of the present school system of Michigan, because they worked together to digest a system, examining the eastern systems

and the Prussian plan of education, and together devised what appeared to be the best calculated to produce the desired results. General Crary, as chairman of the committee on education in the first constitutional convention, introduced the article on that subject, and it was adopted. One particular point was provided for which exhibited wisdom and foresight on the part of the framers of the article.

Provision was made, by Congress, for the State to assume control of the sixteenth sections donated by the general government for public school purposes in the townships, and also to control the donation of the seventy-two sections for college or seminary purposes. This was a wise precaution, especially in the former instance, for by so doing the lands were held until prices advanced, and a handsome endowment was thus obtained for the common school. The people of Michigan cannot hold the memories of these two pioneers in too high esteem, nor reverence them too much, for their grand work's sake.

The first school-house built in the county of Calhoun was a small frame building erected on the street now known as Mansion street, in the city of Marshall, near the Presbyterian parsonage as now situated, in May, 1832, and which building served for several years afterwards for a gathering-place for religious worship and secular meetings, and for holding courts and all kinds of public business. It stands now just in the rear of its first location, and is used as a stable. The first school-teacher was Eliza Ketchum, who is now deceased. It was not long after this before schools were opened in Albion, at Athens and Battle Creek; and before six years had rolled by, every one of the twenty townships of the county had one or more school-houses. The first brick school-house was built in Marshall, on Green street, and is still occupied. It was erected in or about 1840.

Academies sprang up in Marshall and Albion in 1839 and 1840, and the higher grades of instruction were brought within the reach of the people. It is safe to say that no county in the State possessed so cultivated and intelligent a class of pioneers as did Calhoun, and the effect is easily discernible forty years afterwards, in the most elegant high school buildings in Battle Creek and Marshall cities, the neat and commodious brick and frame structures scattered throughout the townships, and the Albion and Battle Creek colleges. There has ever been an air of refinement and culture about the old county, at once attractive and elevating to all "of like precious faith" who have come within its influence.

The school statistics for the year ending September 1, 1876, will give the contrast, pleasing and striking, of the days that are now, and those that have been. We append them by townships, in order that the exhibit of each may be more fully seen.

Athens had seven frame school-houses, capable of seating four hundred and seventy-six persons, and valued at \$5625; four hundred and six children of the requisite school age, between five and twenty years, were resident in the township, of whom three hundred and sixty-four attended the schools, which were in session an average of seven and one-half months each. Six male teachers taught twenty-nine and one-half months, and received \$1245 therefor; and seven females taught thirty-two and one-half months, and received \$690. The total expenditures amounted to \$2788.54.

Albion had one stone, six brick, and three frame school-houses, with eight hundred and forty-four sittings, valued at \$49,300; of nine hundred and thirty six children, eight hundred and two attended the schools, which were in session an average of over eight months each. Five male teachers received \$1985 for twenty-five and one-half months' services; and twenty-two females, \$3308 for one hundred and ten months. The total expenditures were \$12,762.65, including \$4240 paid on bonded indebtedness, of which \$23,600 is still outstanding and unpaid. Albion village has a most excellent graded school, where the higher branches of literature are taught.

Bedford had one brick and eleven frame school-houses, with five hundred and ninety-four sittings, and valued at \$12,200; of four hundred and ninety-four children, four hundred and four attended the schools, which were in session an average of eight months each. Seven male teachers received \$1255 for thirty-three months' work, and twenty-five females received \$1158 for sixty-six months; the total expenditures being \$3835.55, including \$945 on indebtedness.

Burlington had two brick and six frame school-houses, with five hundred and thirty-two sittings, valued at \$8900; of four hundred and ninety-two children, four hundred and thirteen attended the schools, which were in session an average of eight months each. Six male teachers received \$886 for twenty-three months' work, and fifteen females received \$990 for fifty-six months; the total expenditures being \$2588.88. One graded school in the township.

Battle Creek township had two brick and seven frame school-houses, with four hundred and ninety-seven sittings, valued at \$8700; of three hundred and thirty-two children, two hundred and seventy-six attended the schools, which were in session an average of seven and one-half months. Six male teachers received \$789 for twenty-three months' services, and thirteen females received \$805 for forty-five months; the total expenditures being \$2489.30.

Clarendon had one log, one brick, and five frame school-houses, with three hundred and forty-nine sittings, valued at \$2660; of thirty-five children, two hundred and ninety-seven attended the schools, which were in session an average of nine months each. Four male teachers received \$480 for twenty-two months' work, and thirteen females for forty-six months received \$813; the total expenditures being \$2137.96.

Clarence had three brick and five frame school-houses, with six hundred and fifty-six sittings, valued at \$10,400. Of four hundred and fifty-four children, three hundred and fifty-eight attended the schools, which were in session over seven and a half months each on an average. Four male teachers received \$685 for sixteen months, and twelve females for forty-five months received \$698; the total expenditures being \$2950.31.

Convis had two brick and four frame school-houses, with two hundred and ninety-five sittings, valued at \$3200. Of two hundred and ninety-nine children, two hundred and fifty attended the schools, which were in session an average of eight months each. Eleven females received for forty-seven and a half months' services \$941; the total expenditures being \$1169.26.

Emmett had two stone, one brick, and eight frame school-houses, with six hundred and forty sittings, valued at \$14,100. Of four hundred and fifty-nine children, three hundred and ninety-four attended the schools, which were in session an average of eight months. Five male teachers received \$1030 for twenty-six months' services, and seventeen females for seventy-three months received \$1622; the total expenditures being \$3329.97.

Eckford had one brick and eight frame school-houses, with three hundred and eighty-six sittings, valued at \$6550. Of three hundred and forty-six children, two hundred and eighty-four attended the schools, whose sessions averaged seven and a half months. Eight male teachers received \$840 for twenty-five and a half months' services, and fourteen females for forty-one and a half months received \$682; the total expenditures being \$2116.87.

Fredonia had eight frame school-houses, with three hundred and ninety sittings, valued at \$4100. Of three hundred and fifteen children, two hundred and seventy-two attended the schools, whose sessions averaged seven and a half months. Five male teachers received \$709 for nineteen months' work, and nine females for thirty-nine months received \$660; the total expenditures being \$1649.87.

Homer had one stone, one brick, and six frame school-houses, with six hundred and ninety-five sittings, valued at \$14,500. Of six hundred and thirteen children, five hundred and twenty-one attended the schools, whose sessions averaged eight months each. Six male teachers received \$1438 for twenty-nine months' work, and fifteen females for sixty-eight months received \$1686; the total expenditures being \$3998.69. One graded school in Homer village.

Lee had one log and seven frame school-houses, with four hundred and sixty-two sittings, valued at \$3850. Of four hundred and forty children, three hundred and thirty-eight attended the schools, whose sessions averaged six and two-thirds months. Five male teachers received \$366 for twelve months' work, and thirteen females for forty-two months received \$807; the total expenditures being \$1684.71.

Le Roy had eight frame school-houses, with four hundred and thirty-five sittings, valued at \$4300. Of four hundred and sixty-eight children, three hundred and twenty-six attended the schools, whose sessions averaged seven and a half months each. Seven male teachers received for twenty-seven and a half months' services \$904, and nine females for thirty-two and a half months received \$520; the total expenditures being \$1672.32.

Marshall township had seven school-houses, with three hundred and seventy-four sittings, valued at \$5200. Of two hundred and thirty-five children, two hundred and twenty-four attended the schools, whose sessions averaged over eight months each. Five male teachers received \$563 for twenty months' services, and nine females for forty-three months received \$681; the total expenditures being \$1497.63.

Marengo had three brick and six frame school-houses, with four hundred and sixty-two sittings, valued at \$10,650. Of three hundred and ninety children, three hundred and thirty-five attended the sessions of the schools, which averaged eight months. Five male teachers received \$825 for twenty-one months' services, and eleven females for fifty months received \$1040; the total expenditures being \$2783.69.

Newton had nine frame school-houses, with five hundred and fifty-six sittings, valued at \$5675. Of three hundred and sixty-eight children, three hundred and eighteen attended the schools, whose sessions averaged over eight months. Seven male teachers received \$823 for twenty-three months' services, and fourteen females for forty-two months received \$679; the total expenditures being \$1633.26.

Pennfield had one stone and eight frame school-houses, with four hundred and sixty-seven sittings, valued at \$9050. Of three hundred and eighty-three children, three hundred and twenty-two attended the schools, whose sessions averaged eight

months. Five male teachers received \$767 for twenty-two months' work, and thirteen females for forty-seven and a half months received \$1075.30; the total expenditures being \$3064.10, including \$740 on buildings.

Sheridan had one stone, one brick, and five frame school-houses, with three hundred and twenty-five sittings, valued at \$3800. Of two hundred and eighty-six children, two hundred and thirty-seven attended the schools, whose sessions averaged eight months each. Four male teachers received \$575 for sixteen months' services, and ten females for thirty-eight months received \$684; the total expenditures being \$1818.43.

Tekonsha had one brick and seven frame school-houses, with four hundred and seventy-five sittings, valued at \$15,400. Of five hundred and thirty-five children, four hundred and seventy attended the schools, whose sessions averaged eight months each. Five male teachers received \$1014 for twenty-four months' services, and fourteen females for fifty-eight months received \$1191; the total expenditures being \$3684.86. One graded school in the township.

The grand aggregate of the county, outside of the cities of Battle Creek and Marshall, which manage their schools independently of the county, is as follows: there are in the county, with the exceptions above noted, 168 school-houses, including 2 of logs, 6 of stone, 25 of brick, and 135 of wood, framed, capable of furnishing 9771 sittings, and valued at \$198,162. Of 8608 children of the requisite school age, resident in the county, 7205 attended the schools, whose sessions averaged about eight months each. 105 male teachers were employed 437 months, and paid \$17,039 for their services; and 266 females taught 1023 months and received \$20,482 for their wages. The total expenditures of the year amounted to \$59,656.85, including \$6200 paid on bonded indebtedness and repairs on buildings, etc. The outstanding bonded indebtedness was \$34,200. There are five graded schools included in the above list.

Battle Creek city has four brick school-houses, including one high school in which the higher classics are taught, valued at \$150,000. Of fifteen hundred and ninety-one children of the requisite age, thirteen hundred and ninety-nine were enrolled as attendants on the sessions of the schools, which were of ten months' duration. The cost of instruction and superintendence for the year was \$12,250, and other expenses incidental, \$4427.48; amount paid on bonded indebtedness \$10,500; on permanent improvements \$153.23; the total expenditures amounting to \$27,330.71; tuition fees from non-resident pupils were received amounting to \$905.31; and the total receipts for the year amounted to \$32,681.47.

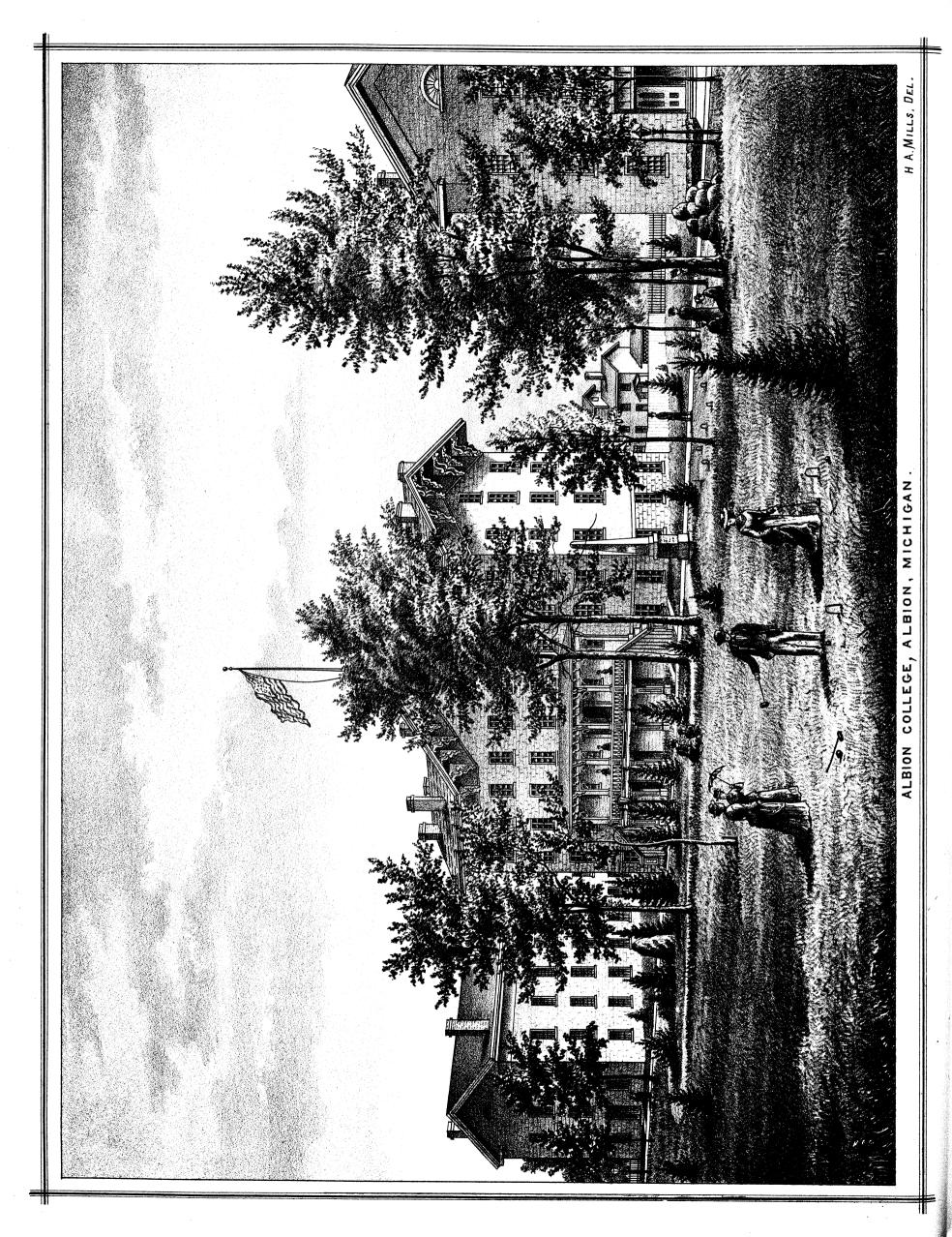
Marshall city has five brick school-houses, including one high school, with twelve hundred sittings, valued at \$140,000. Of twelve hundred and seventy-six children in the city of the requisite age, nine hundred and sixty attended the schools, which were in session ten months. The cost of superintendence and instruction was \$10,225; incidental expenses \$2096.82; paid on bonded indebtedness \$7300; and for repairs \$241.45; the total expenditures being \$19,863.27; tuition fees were received from non-resident pupils amounting to \$426.21; the total receipts for the year being \$21,203.30; the bonded indebtedness, outstanding and unpaid, amounts to \$40,000. Adding the statistics of these two cities to those of the balance of the county, we have the magnificent exhibit of 9564 scholars attendant on the public schools, which are maintained at the cost of \$59,996 per annum for instruction, with a total expenditure for the year ending September 1, 1876, of \$106,850.83, the value of the one hundred and seventy-seven school-houses being \$488,162.

What nobler record can be written than this?

#### THE CHURCH.

Wherever the Jesuit, without whose previous presence "no cape was turned or river entered" in the northwest by the explorers of the French or English rulers of the soil, found an Indian village, he proclaimed to its inhabitants the cross under whose symbol he penetrated the wilderness amid wild and savage tribes; and likewise the missionaries of Wesley and of Knox, wherever they found a settler's cabin, proclaimed the glad tidings of salvation, free to all. Sleeping under the trees, the blue vaulted heavens for their canopy and the stars for their watchers, these self-sacrificing men rode their circuits for weeks at a time, swimming rivers, floundering through marshes, following the trails of the red man, guided by the stars or by the instinct of woodcraft, gained by long familiarity with nature in her wildest aspect, trusting to find the cabin of some pioneer, where they might break their many times long-enforced fast. And wherever or whenever they found such a cabin, no matter how humble, or to what straits of necessity its inmates were reduced, the humble fare was shared, even to the last handful of meal, though the supply must be brought only by a wearisome journey of miles in length and weeks in duration. One of these Methodist itinerants, named Walker, had a circuit of six hundred miles, through Ohio, Indiana, and southern Michigan, which he rode every six weeks, swimming the Maumee river on each trip. As late as





1838, Rev. A. M. Fitch's circuit was bounded only by the Indiana line on the south, Augusta on the west, Lansing on the north, and Grass lake on the east.

The Rev. John D. Pierce, a Presbyterian missionary from Madison county, New York, has been generally accredited with preaching the first sermon and organizing the first church in Calhoun County; but we find, after laborious investigation, that Wesley's itinerants were the first in the field, antedating Mr. Pierce's first sermon by some three or four hours, and the organization of his church a few months. We have had the pleasure of examining the journal of Elijah H. Pilcher, the first Methodist Episcopal minister of Calhoun, and find the following entries therein written at the dates given:

"Tuesday, October 4, 1831.—Rode to Marshall. . . . No other minister has as yet visited this place to preach except Randall Hobart, a Methodist local preacher." "Monday, October 10.—Preached at Marshall yesterday." Mr. Pilcher says, during the previous week, while he was at Marshall, Rev. Mr. Pierce arrived and preached in the afternoon of the 9th October, he, Pilcher, having preached in the morning of the same day.\* Mr. Hobart came in August, 1831, and held religious services every Sabbath in his house. In September Mr. Pilcher was appointed to the circuit which included Marshall in its charges, and on the day named above, October 9, preached in the morning at the house of Sidney Ketchum, Mr. Pierce preaching in the double log house that he afterwards occupied as a residence, Mr. Pilcher being one of his auditors. Mr. Pierce arrived on the Saturday before, according to the testimony of O. C. Thompson, of Ann Arbor, a Presbyterian minister, who was then traveling through the country in the interest of the Home Missionary Society of that church. Mr. Thompson also gives Mr. Pilcher the preference of preaching the first sermon on the same day. On the 6th of November, at Mr. Pilcher's second visit to Marshall, he organized a Methodist class, the first church organization in the county, with Randall Hobart (leader), Ruth Hobart, Sidney Ketchum, Catharine Ketchum, Seth Ketchum, and Eliza Ketchum, as members. The first communion, or Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, was celebrated in Calhoun County on an occasion of a two days' meeting held by Rev. Mr. Pilcher, assisted by Rev. William Fowler, from the State of New York. This meeting was held at the new school-house, on the 6th and 7th June, 1832, the sacrament being administered on Sunday the 7th. The class increased to fifteen members during the year.

Both of these pioneers are yet living; Mr. Pierce, at Ypsilanti, too enfeebled by the infirmities of age to follow his sacred calling, and Mr. Pilcher still in the harness, being a much younger man than his pioneer colleague. Mr. Pierce attended the pioneer gathering at Marshall, January 26, 1874, where he addressed his old-time friends as follows: "It is now nearly forty-three years since I first arrived in Marshall, where I held the first (Presbyterian) meeting and organized the first (Presbyterian) church in the county, in a double log building, with thirty persons for a congregation. I held the first meeting and organized the first church also in both of the counties of Branch and Eaton, and married the first pair and preached the first funeral sermon in Calhoun and Eaton counties. I have traveled a hundred miles to marry a pair and preach a funeral sermon. It is my pride to have been one to help lay the foundations of our present grand school system. I want no better monument to my name than this. I settled in Marshall when the white population of Michigan and Wisconsin (then one territorial organization) did not number more than thirty-two thousand all told. I have lived, thank God, to see it multiplied till it reaches two million seven hundred thousand! I have seen the little handful of children become an army numbering five hundred thousand. Our university has now become the first institution of the country, and it is our boast that there is no child so humble or poor that it cannot get a good sound common school education. Let us thank God and press on!" As stated previously, Mr. Pierce was the first State superintendent of public instruction in Michigan, as well as in the nation. He was a Congregationalist, and, as intimated in his remarks above quoted, organized the first churches of that denomination in Calhoun and the contiguous counties. He was ever a most excellent man, whether as neighbor, educator, or minister of the gospel, and the feeling with which he is regarded by the surviving pioneers of Calhoun, who have known him long and intimately, is akin to veneration and closely allied to love. His fame, however, is as wide as the borders of the "beautiful peninsula" wherein his best works have been performed, and which indeed form his highest and grandest memorials. Mr. Pilcher has been prominently connected with the Methodist church during the whole of his useful life. He rode the circuit for years as an itinerant and presiding elder, and is still connected with the Michigan conference in some important capacity. His works have followed, and will continue to follow him, as long as life lasts, and then, though he rest from his labors, the assurance is given that his works shall yet follow him. The first meetings

were held in the dwelling-house of Mr. Pierce on one Sunday, and the next at the house of Sidney Ketchum; Randall Hobart, a local Methodist preacher, and Mr. Pilcher, alternating with Mr. Pierce at the latter place, until the school-house was built in May, 1832, and after that the meetings were held in that house until the Congregational session house was built in the summer of 1837. It was built of wood, framed, and was forty feet by twenty-six feet on the ground, and would seat about one hundred and forty persons comfortably, and cost twelve hundred dollars. The society was organized May 20, 1832, with seven persons, Stephen Kimball being the first deacon and Mr. Pierce the first pastor. Two of the little band fell victims to the cholera the same summer. The first brick church was also built in Marshall, and by a layman, Jabez S. Fitch, in 1843, and cost some seven thousand to eight thousand dollars, and was afterwards purchased by the Presbyterian church, an offshoot of the first Congregational church before named. A Methodist church was built in 1837, by Sidney Ketchum, and given to the society in Marshall by him, which was the first Methodist Episcopal church edifice erected in the county. The first Episcopal church parish in the county was organized in Marshall in the spring of 1837, and a church edifice completed the following autumn, the first service of the ritual in that denomination being held in the summer of 1836, by Rev. Charles B. Stout. Rev. Samuel Buel was the first

The present church statistics make the following exhibit of the religious standing of the county: There are some fifty-five to sixty organizations, with about as many houses of worship, capable of seating eighteen thousand persons, and which, with the parsonages and other property attached, are valued at nearly four hundred and fifty thousand dollars. These organizations are distributed among the different denominations as follows: fifteen Baptist, thirteen Methodist Episcopal, five Presbyterian, three Lutheran, three Adventist (Seventh-Day), two Congregational, four Evangelical Association, three Episcopal, two Methodist Protestant, two Methodist (African), one Christian, one Friends, one Free Methodist, one United Presbyterian, three Roman Catholic.

The Methodist Episcopal church have the control of the Albion College, a most excellent institution of learning, the foundation of which was laid in the Wesleyan Academy, in 1841, the corner-stone of the first building being laid July 6 of that year, the Rev. Mr. Grant being the projector of the same. It was completed in 1842, and school began in the fall of that year. The building was one hundred feet by forty feet on the ground, and four stories in height. The Adventist denomination have under their management a college, at Battle Creek, and an extensive publishing department, from which weekly and monthly papers are issued in three different languages, and a very large amount of denominational literature scattered broadcast throughout the world.

# ALBION COLLEGE.\*

Like the river on whose banks it stands, this institution has its remotest sources in adjoining counties eastward, and in the somewhat distant past. As early as 1833, while southern Michigan was yet an almost unbroken forest, the project of planting a seminary of learning, under Methodist patronage, in the midst of our scattered population, was frequently discussed. Dr. Benjamin H. Packard, Rev. H. Colclazer, both of Ann Arbor, and Rev. E. H. Pilcher, of Monroe, were prominent in taking the initiative.

In 1834 the enterprise received the sanction of the Ohio Conference, which at that time held ecclesiastical jurisdiction over Methodism in Michigan; and on March 23, 1835, "an act to incorporate the trustees of Spring Arbor Seminary" was approved by the legislative council of the Territory.

The first session of the "body corporate" was held on October 29, 1835, at the house of Dr. Sampson Stoddard, in the village of Jacksonburg. Adjourning to the counting-room of Hon. George B. Cooper, the following persons were elected officers of the board: Benjamin H. Packard, M.D., President; David Colman, first Vice-President; Sampson Stoddard, M.D., second Vice-President; Deacon William Smith, Secretary; Colonel Moses Benedict, Treasurer. Rev. Elijah Crane was subsequently elected the first financial agent. Deeds of lands to the amount of two hundred and ten acres were executed by William Smith and M. Benedict in favor of the seminary. Numerous subscriptions were obtained, and one hundred thousand brick engaged for the seminary edifice. But the financial pressure of 1836-37 coming on, it was judged prudent to delay the work of building. Meanwhile, many friends of the enterprise, regarding the location of Spring Arbor ineligible, proposed to remove it to whatever town should offer the most favorable inducements. The citizens of Albion agreeing to donate beautiful and extensive grounds for seminary purposes, and subscribing several thousand dollars to aid in the erection of suitable buildings, it was deemed expedient to make the transfer.

<sup>\*</sup> Since writing the above we learn from Mr. Pierce that the meeting of October 9 was not the first preaching in the village of Marshall, but that on the first Sunday in July previously (1831), he preached in Marshall, being then on a tour of observation through the country.

Accordingly, on the 12th of April, 1839, an amendment of the original act of incorporation was secured from the legislature of the State, changing the name and location from "Spring Arbor Seminary" to "The Wesleyan Seminary of Albion," and the number of the trustees from twenty one to thirteen. The first trustees under the amended charter were the following: Elijah Crane (President), Alvan Billings (first Vice-President), Marvin Hannahs (second Vice-President), Jesse Crowell (Treasurer), E. H. Pilcher (Secretary), Benjamin H. Packard, Almon Herrick, Thomas H. Pray, Jesse Gardiner, Peter Williamson, and Arza C. Robinson. Rev. Loring Grant was appointed general agent.

The corner-stone of the central edifice was laid July 6, 1841, Hon. Henry W. Taylor, of Marshall, delivering "an able and eloquent address." On October 27, 1842, a preparatory department was opened, under the supervision of Rev. G. P. Tyndall, in a temporary building erected for that purpose. In November, 1843, the seminary proper began its sessions in the edifice of the Methodist church, and in January, 1844, in the central building, under the following faculty: Rev. Chas. F. Stockwell, A.B., Principal and Professor of Languages and Mathematics; Jesse Vose, Professor of Natural and Moral Science and English Literature; William W. Clark and Nelson Valentine, Assistant Teachers; Miss Octavia Gardiner, Preceptress.

The whole number of students at the institution during the year was three hundred.

The next organic change in the structure of the institution occurred in 1850, when, by an amendment of the previous charter, the following board were incorporated under the name of "Albion Female Collegiate Institute and Wesleyan Seminary": A. M. Fitch (President), Edward McClure (first Vice-President), Worcester Dean (second Vice-President), C. M. Cobb (Secretary), Joseph French (Treasurer), G. L. Foster, E. H. Pilcher, R. Sapp, H. Packard, O. C. Comstock, Benjamin Faxon, E. J. House, and L. D. Crippen. The faculty, at the beginning of this new epoch, consisted of the following:

Rev. Clark T. Hinman, A.M., President and Professor of Moral and Intellectual Philosophy; Rev. E. W. Merrill, A.M., Professor of Ancient Languages and Elocution; Rev. Norman Abbott, A.M., Professor of Mathematics; Rev. L. R. Fisk, A.B., Professor of Natural Science; I. C. Cochran, Teacher of Primary English Literature; Miss Sarah Hunt, Principal of Female Department and Teacher of Belles-Lettres; Miss Mary Adams, Teacher of Modern Languages and Fine Arts; Mrs. Mary E. Church, Teacher of Music; and Joseph Chamberlain, Teacher of Indian Department. Joseph French was steward, and Rev. W. H. Brockway was general agent. The whole number of students in all departments was three hundred and fifty-five.

The next change in the organic status of the institution occurred by act of the legislature February 16, 1861, by which George Smith (President), Samuel W. Walker (first Vice-President), Manasseh Hickey (second Vice-President), William Farley (Treasurer), E. Holstock, E. H. Pilcher, W. E. Bigelow, Andrew M. Fitch, Wm. Bort, John C. Blanchard, Wm. H. Johnson, and Clinton B. Fisk were constituted a corporate body, under the name of Albion College. The Faculty was as follows: Rev. T. H. Sinex, D.D., President and Professor of Moral and Intellectual Philosophy and Political Economy; Rev. C. C. Olds, A.M., Professor of Natural Science; John Richards, Professor of Ancient Languages; Miss Julia F. Robinson, Principal of Female Department and Teacher of French and Fine Arts; Miss Charlotte Imus, Assistant Teacher; and Henry Meakin, Professor of Music. The number of students for the year was two hundred and ninety.

The last change in the charter of the institution took place by legislative act on February 25, 1865. Hon. John Owen and E. G. Merrick, Esq., both of Detroit, together with E. J. Connable, Esq., of Jackson, were constituted "an endowment fund committee" to receive, hold in trust, and invest all moneys contributed for the endowment of the college, and to pay over to the board of trustees semi-annually all the interest accruing thereon.

The board of trustees at this epoch of development was constituted as follows: Jas. W. Sheldon, President; Martin Haven, First Vice-President; S. W. Walker, Second Vice-President; A. M. Fitch, Treasurer; Geo. Smith, Julius D. Morton, S. Clement, David Preston, Alvan Billings, Wm. Bort, W. H. Brockway, and J. S. Tuttle. Rev. Israel Coggshall was agent. The faculty was constituted as follows:

Rev. Geo. B. Jocelyn, D.D., President and Professor of Moral and Mental Science; Rev. W. H. Perrine, A.M., Professor of Natural Science and the Fine Arts; W. H. Shelly, A.M., Professor of Latin and Greek Languages and Literature; Mrs. Livonia B. Perrine, A.M., Professor of Mathematics; Miss Rachel Carney, M.S., Preceptress and Professor of Modern Languages; Miss Juliet Bradbury, M.S.A., and Miss Elizabeth Hollingsworth, Teachers of Instrumental and Vocal Music.

The present status of the college is as follows:

#### Corporation.

# Elected by the Detroit Conference

Elected by t	he Detroit Conference.				
Name.	Residence.	Time Expires			
Rev. J. Bigelow	Romeo	1878.			
Rev. Seth Reed	Ann Arbor	1878.			
John C. Clark	St. Clair	1877.			
Rev. J. S. Smart	Port Huron	1877.			
David Preston, First Vice-President	Detroit	1879.			
Otis A. Critchett, A.M	Monroe	1879.			
Elected by the	e Michigan Conference.				
Rev. Wm. H. Brockway, President	Albion	1878.			
James W. Sheldon, Treasurer	Albion	1878.			
Hon. C. R. Brown	Port Huron	1877.			
Rev. T. F. Hildreth, A.M					
Geo. S. Clapp	St. Joseph	1879.			
Hon. Hampton Rich, Second Vice-Pre					
*Pres't Geo. B. Jocelyn, Secretary					
Endowme	nt Fund Committee.				
Hon. John Owen	DetroitJa	nuary 1, 1883.			
E. J. Connable, Esq	Jackson	" 1, 1880.			
E. G. Merrick, Esq	Detroit	" 1, 1877.			
Albion Provis	tional Board of Control.				
Rev. A. M. Fitch	Chairman				
James W. Sheldon	Secretary	and Treasurer.			
Martin Haven, Esq	Jacob And	derson, Esq.			
Rev. Wm. H. Brockway	Orlando C	. Gale, Esq.			
Martin B. Wood, Esq.					

# Board of Visitors and Examiners.

Appointed by the Detroit Conference.—Rev. L. R. Fiske, D.D., Rev. J. C. Wortley, A.M., Prof. Sallie A. Rulison, M.S.

Appointed by the Michigan Conference.—Rev. A. R. Boggs, Rev. Geo. S. Barnes, Rev. H. F. Spencer.

Appointed by the Alumni Association.—Elmer D. North, M.S., Franc M. Sanders Nichols, M.S., Alvah W. Bradley, A.B.

#### Faculty.

Geo. B. Jocelyn, President; Jas. H. Hopkins, Vice-President; Lucy A. Osband, Preceptress; Rev. Geo. B. Jocelyn, D.D., Moral and Intellectual Philosophy; Rev. Jas. H. Hopkins, D.D., Latin Language and Literature; Wm. M. Osband, A.M., Natural Science; Mrs. Lucy A. Osband, A.M., Modern Languages; Rev. Rollin C. Welch, A.M., Greek and Hebrew Languages and Literature; Wm. Havemann, Vocal and Instrumental Music; George B. Merriman, A.M., Mathematics; Rev. Lewis F. Stearns, A.M., History and Belles Lettres; H. A. Mills, Instructor in Painting, Drawing, and Perspective; Mrs. Julia E. W. Havemann, Teacher of Guitar; Jno. M. Roach, Chas. H. Chase, Geo. L. Bailey, Tutors in Mathematics; P. Della Pierce, Tutor in Latin; Bertha F. Aldrich, Tutor in English; Rollin C. Welch, Secretary; Geo. B. Merriman, Librarian; Chas. H. Chase, Statistical Secretary.

# Standing Committees for 1876-77.

Executive Committee.—Wm. H. Brockway, David Preston, H. Rich, Jas. W. Sheldon, Geo. B. Jocelyn.

Auditing Committee .- Jas. W. Sheldon, George B. Jocelyn, Wm. H. Brockway.

Committee on Finance.—H. Rich, Wm. Allman, A. J. Bigelow.

Committee on Faculty.—Otis A. Critchett, C. R. Brown, T. F. Hildreth.

Committee on Rules and Regulations.—Geo. B. Jocelyn, T. F. Hildreth, David Preston.

Committee on Courses of Study.—Geo. B. Jocelyn, A. J. Bigelow, J. S. Smart.

Committee on Library and Apparatus.—J. S. Smart, S. Reed, Wm. Allman.

Committee on Buildings and Grounds .- Wm. H. Brockway, R. C. Welch, Jas. W. Sheldon.

# Financial Exhibit.

Buildings, Grounds, and Furniture.  Library, Apparatus, and Cabinet.  President's House	\$65,000.00 5,000.00 2,000.00	
Funds in hands of Endowment Fund Committee:	\$72,000.00	
Bonds and Mortgages.       \$131,004.00         Notes.       12,550.00	•	
In hands of Albion Board of Control	$143,554.00 \\ 25,000.00 \\ 23,896.26$	
	\$192,450.26	
Income on the above for the years 1875 and 1876	11,864.00 4,078.97	
	\$15 949 97	

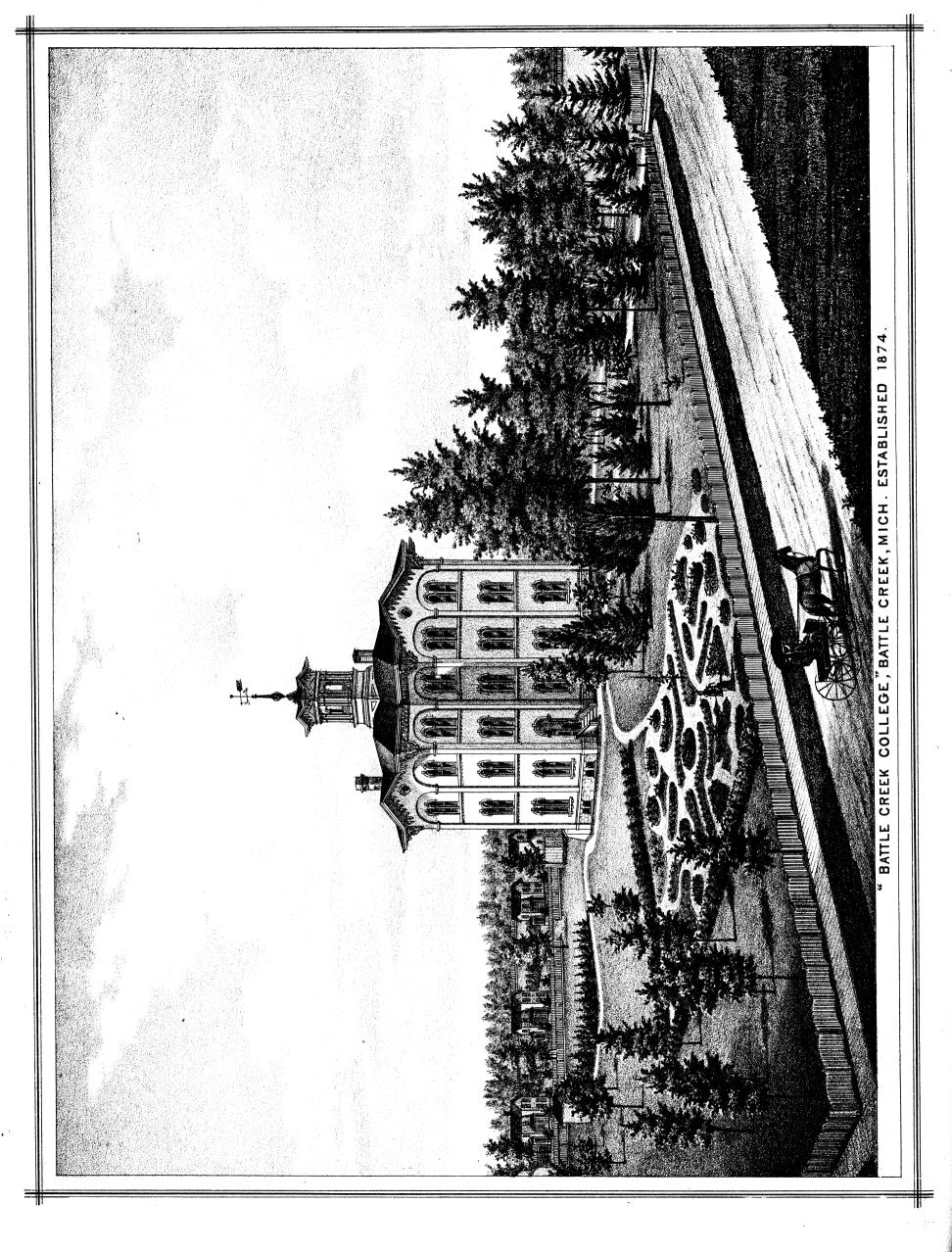
The present indebtedness of the college is \$19,200, to provide for which a sinking fund has been created.

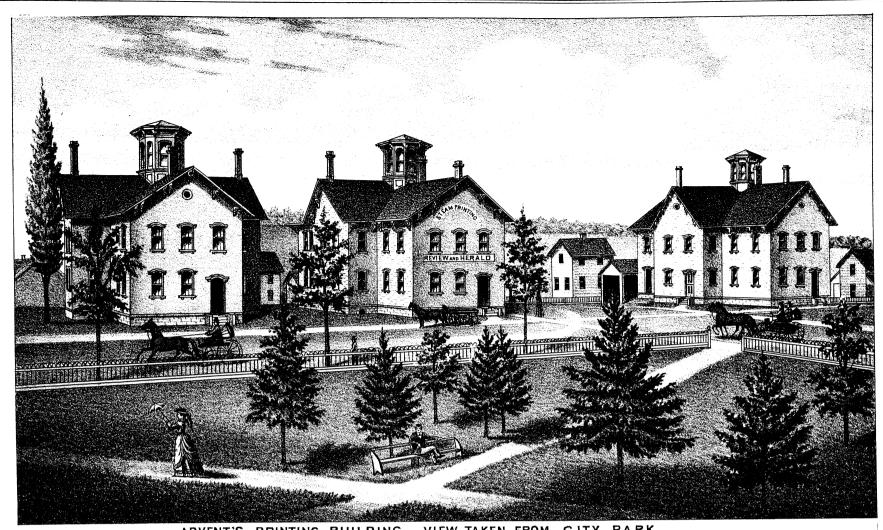
# BATTLE CREEK COLLEGE.

The pressing need of a college under the special control of Seventh-Day Adventists was first recognized by Elder James White and wife, several years before the establishment of this institution.

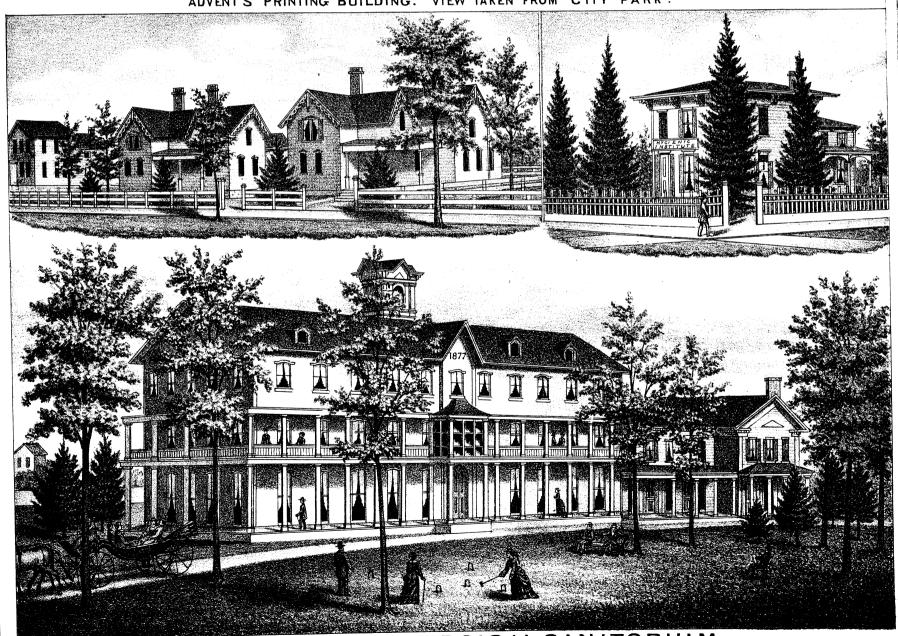
This need was manifest, 1st, in the demand for the special preparation of young men for ministerial and missionary work; 2d, in the deep conviction that much better mental and moral discipline could be attained than is acquired in a given

•





VIEW TAKEN FROM CITY PARK. ADVENT'S PRINTING BUILDING.



THE MEDICAL & SURGICAL SANITORIUM.

 time in most of our schools and colleges in the land, and that a wise and effective discipline could be better maintained, and the interests of the youth more assiduously cared for, than would be done elsewhere.

To meet these demands a private school was in successful operation at Battle Creek for some years before the establishment of a college was deemed practicable. It was not until the spring of 1872 that the establishment of a college was proposed by Elder James White. Several meetings of interested citizens were held in April of the same year. A committee was chosen at one of these meetings to complete the arrangements for the organization of an educational society.

By the action of this committee the sum of fifty-four thousand dollars was pledged for the disposal of the proposed society. The vigorous effort of this committee in securing means rendered the organization of a legal society possible; hence, at a meeting held March 11, 1874, in the city of Battle Creek, seven trustees were elected to have the supervision and control of all the affairs of the society, to hold real estate, to erect suitable buildings, and to establish and manage a college for instruction in the sciences, the languages, and the Holy Scriptures. The conditions of the law of the State of Michigan for the "incorporation of institutions of learning" having been complied with, the trustees purchased in the city of Battle Creek a beautiful eminence of twelve acres, for sixteen thousand dollars. Upon the highest point in the centre of this plat, the erection of a college building was immediately entered upon by the trustees, and in January, 1875, one building was completed and occupied by the students, who numbered at that time about one hundred.

Grounds.—The grounds surrounding the building are among the finest to be found in the city of Battle Creek. Their natural beauty has been very greatly enhanced by the exercise of good taste and the expenditure of much money and labor in grading, cultivating flowers, making walks, planting hedges, etc. As many as possible of the native trees were retained, and interspersed among them are ornamental trees and shrubs from other climes.

At present the campus proper embraces only about seven acres, since tiers of building-lots have been separated from the west and south sides of the first purchase, of twelve acres, by new streets. Upon seven of these lots, which number seventeen in all, dwellings have been erected by the trustees for the accommodation of professors in the college, and also for families who move here for the express purpose of educating their children.

Buildings.—The most prominent building shown in the engraving represents the one erected in 1874. It is three stories in height, above a commodious basement. It is heated by steam, which is generated by a furnace in the basement. The latter is admirably arranged for classes in chemistry and philosophy. The chemical laboratory and philosophical apparatus are closely connected with the lecture-room, being separated only by a glass partition. In the third story is a fine audience-room, thirty-five by seventy-two feet.

In the summer of 1875 the first catalogue of Battle Creek college was issued. This showed an attendance during the five preceding terms of two hundred and eighty-nine students. The members of the faculty, as published in that catalogue, were James White, President; S. Brownsberger, A.M., Principal, Professor of Ancient Languages and Physics; Uriah Smith, Lecturer on Biblical Exegesis; G. H. Bell, Professor of English Language and Mathematics; J. H. Kellogg, M.D., Professor of Chemistry and Physiology; Marcus Lichtenstein, Professor of Hebrew; Charles Carlstedt, Professor of Swedish Language; A. B. Oyen, Professor of Danish Language; Madame L. Parot, Instructor in French; Miss Camilla Haentzsche, Instructor in German; Nellie N. Wheeler, Instructor in Common Branches; Mary A. Davis, Instructor in Common Branches.

Since this issue a professor of the Italian language has been added to the list, besides some assistants in other departments.

Who admitted.—This school is under the special direction of the Seventh-Day Adventist Educational Society, and was especially designed for the mental improvement of those men and women who wish to prepare themselves for ministerial and missionary labor. But while this grand object is being gained, an opportunity is also offered to Seventh-Day Adventists and all others who wish to improve it to send their children to a school whose high aim is to secure the best moral and religious influence, free from the corrupting blight realized at many other schools.

There is nothing in the regular courses of study, or in the rules or practice of discipline, that is in the least denominational or sectarian. The Biblical lectures are before those only who attend them from choice.

Special advantages.—Among the prominent excellences of Battle Creek college are the following:

The high moral character of the institution is dearer to its founders than any other consideration, and the trustees pledge their honor to maintain and strengthen it at all hazards. To effect this, no other interest shall be regarded too great a sacrifice; for this they labor and are ever vigilant.

They believe that the moral element is the principal one in education, and that

it has its root in religion,—not in a sectarian view, but in the great fundamentals of Christian religion, conscientiously adhered to and rigidly governing our lives.

The protection guaranteed students here from base influences that undermine the character in many institutions of learning, will warrant parents in intrusting their sons and daughters to the watchful care of the college. Those in charge feel that the hearts and lives of those they seek to educate are in a peculiar sense consigned to their trust. They recognize the responsibility thus devolving upon them. Students are not left to themselves, without care or sympathy, but a personal interest is taken in each one, and a strong moral and religious influence is thrown around each member of the school. They realize the necessity of constant vigilance over the character and general deportment of the youth, when all manner of inducement to idle away their time is forced upon them. A wise and effective discipline is maintained, not tyrannical or exacting, but firm and parental.

The degree of thoroughness with which youths are taught to perform their tasks will, in a great measure, determine their success in after-life. We all recognize the fact that the habit of doing work well may become just as firmly and deeply seated in the character as the habit of carelessness and superficiality. This is eminently true of the student.

With this fact before them, the instructors make the principle of thoroughness a leading feature in their labors, and inculcate like principles in the character and minds of the students. True methods of education are followed. The student is not allowed to pass with merely a superficial knowledge of subjects, but is required to master *principles*, rather than to commit to memory verbal forms. The officers of instruction have shown, in the results of their class labors, that "not how much, but how well," has been their motto.

Expenses.—The club boarding system has worked out a problem of great importance to the college in these hard times. From twenty-five to fifty persons organize by the choice of proper officers, to be governed by certain rules, in the establishment of one general eating-house. One of their number makes all the purchases of the raw material for healthful food, and each member pays a certain sum per week for cooking and for keeping the house.

When they have enjoyed their meal they return to their rooms, in different directions, not far from the college building. From one to four students occupy one room, according to its size. The entire expense of meals and room is not far from one dollar and twenty-five cents a week; and washing, fuel, lights, and tuition, and one year's expense to the poor young man at this college, excepting clothing and books, need not exceed seventy or eighty dollars, and much of this he can earn during vacations.

Future prospects.—There is no doubt that the rapid increase in attendance during the past two years will continue without interruption in the future. This will necessitate more buildings and enlarged plans on all sides.

There is need at present of another building in close proximity to the first, which will provide a large hall, gymnasium, and society rooms, and in which a library, reading-room, and museum could be accommodated.

A medical department is also in contemplation, in which students may receive a thorough education in anatomy and surgery, physiology and hygiene, hydropathic appliances, uses of electricity, etc. Applications for such instruction have been so numerous during the past year that there would be at present a class of seventy-five or one hundred qualifying themselves for physicians if they could be accommodated.

The foregoing evinces the fact that Battle Creek college is an outgrowth of necessity rather than a projected enterprise whose success is a matter of experiment. Its founders do not regard it an undertaking that requires a trial of a few years to decide its final success, but they realize that its nature and aims are such as to render its immediate and final success inevitable. It is destined to become an institution of power and very extended usefulness in the land.

The trustees and all friends of the institution take pleasure in their determination to make this one of the first schools in the State, for mental as well as moral training; and no observation, inquiry, or expense shall be spared in seeking to realize the expectation of its most sanguine patrons and friends.

Further particulars can be had by sending for the annual catalogue.

### CHAPTER X.

PROFESSIONAL: THE BAR; THE PULPIT.

THE learned professions have been ably represented in Calhoun County; more especially the legal profession, the Calhoun bar being justly ranked, for many years, as the leading bar of the State. From 1837 to 1852 or 1853, the best

legal talent found expression before the courts of Calhoun, and whose "local habitation" was in the limits of the county. The anticipation, which for a long time filled the minds of the people of the State, that Marshall would eventually be the capital of the commonwealth, attracted comparatively large numbers of prominent lawyers to that point, who served to build up a very strong bar, noted for its ability and erudition thoughout the State. The following is a sketch of the bar, briefly drawn, but correct in its data, having been obtained principally from Hon. W. H. Brown, at the present time the Nestor of the Calhoun County bar.

The first attorney to settle in Calhoun County was Hon. Isaac E. Crary, who came to Marshall in the summer of 1832, and located, and where he remained until his death, which event occurred June 13, 1864. He is termed by the legal fraternity, not inaptly, the Father of the Calhoun bar. In a eulogy pronounced before the circuit court, while in session, by S. H. Preston, a fellowmember of the bar, himself a prominent lawyer of the State, the speaker said he, Crary, was unexcelled as an office lawyer, familiar with decisions and laws; was always ready with a solution of any difficulty presented to him by his brethren, and was able to refer at once to the point at issue, and depended more on the legal aspect of his cases than in any eloquence expended on the jury. He was born in Preston, Connecticut, and was a graduate of Yale, and came therefrom to Detroit in the winter of 1830-31, and to Marshall the succeeding winter, living first in a log house, but afterwards building the first frame house of any pretensions in Marshall. He built also the first frame office in that place. His life was a busy one, politically and professionally. He was a member of the first constitutional convention, wherein, as has been before stated, he introduced the article giving the control of the school-lands to the State, and also providing for the covering of all fines, penalties, and forfeitures into a library fund, and also the funds arising from military exemptions, and was the author of Article 10 of the constitution, relative to education, which, to him, is a monument grander than the triumphal arch of a Cæsar, and more enduring than bronze or stone. He also was instrumental in providing for the vote of all actual residents in the Territory at the time of the adoption of the constitution, whether foreign born or otherwise, naturalized or not. He defined the boundaries of the upper peninsula, thus getting its inexhaustible mineral treasures in exchange for the Territory in dispute between Ohio and Michigan. As member of Congress, from 1836 to 1840 inclusive, he obtained the establishment of roads and mail facilities, and served with usefulness his constituency, which was the entire State. He was a member of the committees on judiciary, public lands, and Indian affairs. Afterwards was speaker of the House of Representatives of Michigan, and introduced the bill for most liberal exemptions from forced sales on execution, which became a law. The bar of Calhoun County passed highly eulogistic resolutions on his death, which were spread upon the records of the court. He was not quite fifty years of age when he died. His wife, Jane E., died October 2, 1839.

In 1833-34, Cephas A. Smith located in Battle Creek. He was the first prosecuting attorney, and died in 1842. In 1836, several attorneys located at Marshall, viz.: Stephen H. Preston, J. Wright Gordon, Prentiss S. Hewitt, James L. Sanford, George C. Gibbs, David L. Johns, and W. H. Brown. Mr. Preston was a native of Oneida county, New York, and still resides in the county, but has retired from the practice of his profession. He was prosecuting attorney of the circuit in 1836-38, and was a leading member of the bar for many years. Mr. Gordon was a native of Connecticut, was elected lieutenant-governor of Michigan in 1840, and, on the election of Governor Woodward to the United States Senate. succeeded to the gubernatorial honors for the remainder of the term. He was also United States consul at Pernambuco, where he died. He was admitted in the Supreme Court of New York, November 1, 1833. P. S. Hewitt was from Batavia, New York, and is now deceased. Sanford was from Skaneateles, New York, and is now an eminent attorney of New York city. Gibbs was prosecuting attorney in 1838-39, and again later in 1843-45, and is now in California. David L. Johns was prosecuting attorney in 1840, and for many years master in chancery, under the appointment of the governor. In 1837 George Woodruff came in from Buffalo, New York, and located at Marshall, and is still in practice. He was elected county judge in 1846, and held the position until the court was abolished, and was subsequently elected to the circuit, and held the position of circuit judge from 1866 to 1876. This same year or the following one, Abner Pratt came to Marshall from Rochester, New York, where he had been the prosecuting attorney of Monroe county. He was circuit judge 1851-57, and was also United States consul at Honolulu, Sandwich Islands. He was in the State senate 1844-45, and died while holding the office of mayor of the city of Marshall.

E. Smith Lee came in 1839, and was a prominent attorney for many years, and subsequently died in Detroit. Henry W. Taylor came in 1839, from Canandaigua, New York, and remained in the county for some eight years, when he returned, and is now the judge of the court of appeals of that State. He was

eminent in his profession, learned, and eloquent. John Van Arman was admitted to the bar in 1839, upon the recommendation of S. H. Preston, D. L. Johns, and J. Wright Gordon, P. S. Hewitt granting a certificate of good moral character to him. He was in practice several years in Marshall, being a partner of W. H. Brown, Esq., for a time. He is now a member of the Chicago bar, and is considered one of its most eminent members. Has an extensive practice in the State and United States courts. W. H. Brown was admitted to the bar of Calhoun County, May 27, 1840, on the examination and recommendation of L. F. Stevens, D. Johnson, and E. Smith Lee. He was a member of the Utica bar before he came to Michigan. He has been for years an eminent lawyer, and is still actively engaged in the practice of his profession. He has probably tried more cases than any other member of the Calhoun bar. He is a native of Preston, Connecticut, and is an able advocate. He was prosecuting attorney, 1855-58. About this time Edward Bradley came from Bloomfield, New York; an Irishman by birth, an active, resolute, nervous speaker, more effective on the stump than in the courtroom or office, and hence very popular. He was prosecuting attorney in 1842, State senator in 1843, and elected to Congress in 1846, but died in New York city, en route to take his seat, in 1847. In 1840, Thomas P. Church, now of Grand Rapids, was admitted to the bar. Hon. N. A. Balch, now of Kalamazoo, was also a member of the Calhoun bar. In 1842, F. W. Shearman was admitted, but was more distinguished as a journalist than a lawyer. In the former field he filled an honorable position, which will appear more at large in the history of the

William C. Rowley located at Battle Creek, and was admitted to the bar of the county in 1842. He was prosecuting attorney in 1846-48. In 1847, B. F. Graves, of Battle Creek, was admitted. He filled the position of circuit judge from 1857 to 1866 inclusive, and is now the chief-justice of the supreme bench of Michigan. Leonidas Dibble, also of Battle Creek, was admitted in 1851. He still continues his practice, which is a remunerative one, and has gained him an enviable reputation as a successful and careful advocate. He defended a man charged with the murder of his own child, at the May term of the circuit court in 1877, procuring his acquittal, the jury being out of the box but a short time. In 1839, Justus Goodwin was admitted. He was subsequently a member of the House of Representatives of the State several terms. He resided in Burlington. John Willard was also admitted in 1839, and died in 1842. A brother of Mr. Willard, A. Parsons Willard, a student in Marshall, subsequently emigrated to Indiana, and became the governor of that State. Henry Hewitt was admitted in 1840, and was elected associate justice of the circuit court the same year, and State senator in 1842, dying while holding the latter position, in Detroit. M. W. Hewitt and James A. Way were admitted in 1841. Mr. Hewitt is now practicing in Batavia. Walter Martin was admitted in 1840. He located at Marshall, as did the last three named. John A. Van Horn was admitted in 1842. He was county clerk from 1839 to 1844. He located in Marshall. George F. James was admitted in 1842, and located in Battle Creek. Haven Powers, of Homer, Isaiah T. Williams and H. A. Noyes, of Marshall, were admitted in 1843. Mr, Noyes was afterwards judge of probate twelve years, from 1845 to 1857. died at a ripe old age, in April, 1877. George Monro, of Albion, was admitted in 1844, and so, too, were William H. Gibbs and Morton Wilkinson, of Marshall, E. L. Stillson of Battle Creek, E. A. Frazer of same place, and F. Fergerson of Albion. Mr. Frazer is still in practice at Albion. Mr. Wilkinson emigrated to Minnesota, and served that State six years in the United States Senate, and has been one term in the House of Representatives, and is a member of the present House. Chauncey Shaffer was a member of the bar in 1840 and afterwards. and is now of the bar of New York city. B. C. Cook in 1854, J. D. Wooley, L. H. Stewart, H. C. Hawkins, and James W. Hill, were all admitted in 1855. Cook located in Marshall, and died in Danville, New York, from whence he came. Mr. Wooley located in Marshall also, and died there. He wrote up the abstracts of title of Calhoun County. Mr. Stewart located in Battle Creek, where he is still in practice. Mr. Hawkins located in Marshall, and afterwards went to Kansas, where he died. Judge T. W. Hall, of Battle Creek, was admitted in 1844. He was associate judge of the circuit court from 1837 to 1842. He is still a resident of Battle Creek, and has been for many years one of the county superintendents of the poor. James B. Greenough was admitted in 1857, and located in Marshall. He is now a professor of Harvard college. Lucius G. Noyes was admitted in 1845, and located in Marshall, and died there in June, 1864. Abner E. Campbell, of Battle Creek, was admitted in 1847. Thomas G. Pray was admitted in 1851, and located in Marshall, where he is still engaged in practice. Myron H. Joy, of Battle Creek, was admitted in 1850. Isaac W. Wilder was admitted in the same year, and located in Marshall, and is now dead. C. C. Rood was admitted in 1846, but located at Grand Rapids, where he is now in practice. In 1858, D. Darwin Hughes, E. F. Tenney, and E. C. Hinsdell were admitted. Mr. Hughes was for many years a prominent lawyer of Marshall;

he was mayor of the city two years, and is now a resident of Grand Rapids, where he has built up an extensive and remunerative practice. Mr. Tenney was celebrated as a journalist. He is now in Lansing. Robert Cross, a lawyer from Newburyport, Massachusetts, and a partner of Caleb Cushing, was admitted to the Calhoun bar in 1844, and was a member of the same twelve years, and died in Massachusetts. Sidney Thomas, now of Chicago, was a member of the Calhoun bar about 1860 or after. E. C. Hinsdell is now a member of the Detroit bar, and a lawyer of some distinction. In 1859, A. M. Culver, E. A. Warner, and Edward Pomeroy were admitted. Mr. Warner located at Battle Creek for a short time only, and Culver and Pomeroy in Albion, where Mr. Culver still practices. W. H. Porter is an attorney of Marshall, and was for many years a partner of Judge Noyes.

In 1860, Willis Geer and J. Barton were admitted, the former locating in Marshall, where he is still in practice. Barton located in Battle Creek, but in later years gained more notoriety with a drama, in which he held the leading rôle, which he produced for the benefit of the posts of the Grand Army of the Republic throughout the country. He is deceased lately. In 1861, Oliver S. Morton, George W. Bullis, and Edward Crawford were admitted, the two former locating at Battle Creek. Joseph G. Lodge also was admitted that year, and located at the same place. He was prosecuting attorney four years, and is now a member of the bar of St. Louis. James N. Robinson, Alfred A. White, Francis A. Stace, T. W. Waring, Perry G. Packer, Philip H. Emerson, Nelson E. Sherman, and M. Cooper were admitted in 1863. Robinson, Stace, and Waring are now residents at Marshall; Sherman at Battle Creek, and Cooper at Albion, and all in practice. Mr. Emerson located at Battle Creek, but is now United States judge in Utah. James A. Miner and William D. Adams, now of Marshall, were admitted in 1864. Mr. Miner was prosecuting attorney from 1871 to 1874. Alvan Peck, now of Albion, was admitted in 1853.

Charles S. May was prosecuting attorney in 1853-54, and Levant C. Rhines was in the same position from 1859 to 1862. M. N. Cunningham and John C. Patterson were admitted in 1865. They both located at Marshall, where Mr. Patterson is now in practice, in company with Hon. W. H. Brown. Mr. Cunningham is dead. In 1866, Henry H. Brown, Frank G. Holmes, and Levi Mosher were admitted, the first and last locating at Battle Creek, and the other at Marshall. Mr. Brown is still in practice, and Mr. Mosher is deceased. He was county clerk four years. In 1867, W. C. Hamilton, Shubael F. White, Marc A. Merrifield and Isaac D. McCutcheon were admitted. Mr. Hamilton is now at Jefferson City, Missouri, Mr. Merrifield at Union City, and Mr. McCutcheon is the judge of probate of Eaton county. Mr. White located at Battle Creek. In 1868, Moses B. Russell was admitted, and is now at Battle Creek. He and William D. Adams were the circuit court commissioners from 1871 to 1876, and Mr. Adams still holds the office. Mr. Miner was circuit court commissioner from 1867 to 1870 inclusive. In 1869, Charles B. Pratt and Fitch R. Williams were admitted. Mr. Pratt is now in Montcalm county, and Mr. Williams located at Albion. John C. Fitzgerald was admitted before 1860, and was prosecuting attorney in 1863-66. He is now in Marshall. Rienzi Loud, of Albion, was circuit court commissioner in 1869-70. He is still in practice at Albion. Nathan H. Briggs and Frederick M. Wadleigh, both at Battle Creek, were admitted in 1870. John C. Stetson (county clerk 1873-76), George Wescott, of Homer, now dead, and Nelson B. Gardiner, at Albion, were admitted in 1871. James H. Campbell and William W. Wyckoff, both now at Marshall, were admitted in 1872. William A. Kellogg, at Battle Creek, and Thomas Burke, were admitted in 1873. Mr. Burke was an Irishman, and located in Marshall, but is now judge of probate in Washington Territory. He was a sharp lawyer. Dewitt C. Huffman, now at Albion, was admitted in 1874, and Clarence S. Joy and Herbert E. Winsor, of Marshall, and F. W. Boughton, of Battle Creek, were admitted in 1875. Mr. Winsor is one of the circuit court commissioners of the county at present. Eugene L. Stephenson was admitted in 1876, and is now in Little Rock, Arkansas. John E. Foley was admitted in 1877, and is now in Marshall. Frank W. Clapp, the present prosecuting attorney, has held that position since January 1, 1875. He was admitted some time previously. He is a partner of Judge Woodruff. Ira E. Randall and G. H. Southworth practice at Marshall, and Charles E. Thomas at Battle Creek.

### THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

in Calhoun County carried its standard as high, for efficiency and skill, as anywhere in the State. Its members were in the main as learned and experienced in the early history of the county, as anywhere, and many of them were superior in skill, diagnosis of disease, and discrimination of remedies.

The first physician to locate in the county for the practice of his profession was Dr. Andrew L. Hays, who came from the State of New Hampshire, and located in Marshall in 1831, where he resided until his death, which occurred in December,

1864. His widow and son reside in Clinton, Iowa. Dr. Luther W. Hart came to Marshall in 1832-33, from western New York, and died there in the year 1842. Dr. James P. Greeves came also to Marshall, and Dr. Joseph Sibley, in 1834 or 1835. On November 11, 1839, the Calhoun County Medical Society was organized, at which time there were the following physicians resident in the county present, in addition to those above named: J. H. Montgomery, who came to Marshall in 1836, from central New York; D. B. Crane, at Albion; Daniel Hudson, Edwin D. Bevitt, William Thompson, L. J. Aylesworth, of Marshall; Robert B. Porter, of Marengo; Henry Proctor, of Tekonsha; Vernon Parks, D. Nims, and E. Allen, of Homer; Albert W. Lathrop, of Marshall; Frederick Wheelock, of Albion; and T. C. Hurd, of Burlington. The officers of the society were Dr. Hart, president; Dr. Crane, vice-president; Dr. J. H. Montgomery, secretary; Dr. Thompson, treasurer; Drs. Crane, Montgomery, Bevitt, Sibley, and Greeves, censors. The censors were sworn to perform their duties faithfully and impartially. Of the above-named physicians but two are now in practice in the county, -Dr. Montgomery, who still maintains his profession in Marshall, and Dr. Porter, at Marengo. Of the others, Drs. Sibley, Crane, Hudson, Aylesworth, Proctor, Parks, Lathrop, and Wheelock are deceased. Dr. Nims practices at Jackson; Hurd is at Union City; Gill at Elkhart, Indiana, and Tuttle lives at Albion. Greeves is in California.

Dr. William M. Campbell located in Battle Creek about March 1, 1837, and resided there until his death, March 15, 1870. Dr. Edward Cox located at the same place September 5, 1839, and still continues his practice there. He is an eminent surgeon and physician. Dr. Matthew Gill, Jr., located in the fall of 1842, removing to Marshall in 1862 or 1863, and from thence to other parts.

Dr. James Taylor came in the winter of 1842-43, and died here in the spring of 1848. Dr. Asahel Beach located in 1844, and, after a few years' practice, retired from business, and still resides in the place. Dr. Hazard A. Potter located in the spring of 1844, and removed from Battle Creek in 1845, and died a few years ago at Geneva, New York. Dr. S. B. Thayer located in the village in 1846, where he remained two years, and removed to Detroit; subsequently made two or more different locations at Battle Creek, where he died in 1874. Dr. Drake practiced a short time with Dr. Thayer, and removed to Indiana, and thence to Detroit, and was killed a few years ago by the cars at Ypsilanti. Dr. Artemas Doane located at Bedford about 1848 or 1849; came to Battle Creek about 1853-54, where he practiced till his death, which occurred in the fall of 1866. Dr. M. W. Tomlinson located about 1854, and still continues his practice. Dr. James A. Deane located in 1868 or thereabouts, and practiced until 1874-75, when he removed to Catskill, New York. Dr. Simon L. French came in the fall of 1847, and is still in practice. Dr. L. A. Foote commenced practice in 1873, and still continues his practice. All of the above were of the regular school of medicine,—the allopathic. Dr. Wattles and Dr. Robinson, homoeopathists, and Dr. Spencer and Dr. John Beath, are among the present medical staff of the

Dr. Samuel Tuttle was born at Molkton, Vermont, August 4, 1798, and removed to Albion in 1841, and attended a course of medical lectures at Ann Arbor in 1852. Dr. H. B. Teed located at Battle Creek previous to 1845. Dr. E. Church located at Marshall in 1843, or earlier. Dr. G. W. Force located in Marshall in 1841, and Dr. Waldo at Albion in 1842-43, and Dr. Maniates in Marshall about 1844. These last five physicians were of the regular school. Dr. T. S. Ripley, of the botanic school, located in Marshall in 1845. Dr. O. C. Comstock located at Marshall in 1836, but engaged in manufacturing and mercantile business rather than the practice of medicine as a profession. Dr. James A. Hahn located at Marshall in 1845. Dr. Ennis Church is in Mississippi, Dr. Force in Ohio, Dr. Waldo is dead, and Dr. Maniates, an Italian, also is dead. Dr. Hahn came from Seneca county, New York, and practiced about fifteen years, and then removed to Chicago, where he died. He was succeeded in Marshall by his son, Henry Hahn, who also removed to Chicago, where he has now a lucrative practice. Dr. Anderson came to Marshall in 1861, and remained three or four years, and removed to Berrien Springs. Dr. Gibson came about the same time, and remained a short time, and removed to Jackson. Dr. W. B. Church came in 1860 or thereabouts, and is still in practice. He is of the eclectic school, and has a very extensive practice. Dr. H. L. Joy came in 1845 or thereabouts, and is yet in practice. He is the present mayor of the city. Drs. Bagley, older and younger, homœopathists, after a short practice removed to Seattle, Washington Territory, where they still reside. Dr. Sullings was the first homocopathic physician to locate in Marshall, and he came in 1852, and is now in Kalamazoo. Dr. Coon has been twenty years and more in practice in Marshall as a homeeopathist. Dr. H. A. Peterman has been a resident of Marshall for nearly forty years, and a practicing eclectic physician for the last twenty years. Dr. Gallup also is an eclectic, now in practice in Marshall, and Dr. Roberts is a homoeopathist at the present time in the city. Dr. Enke, a practitioner of the regular school, came in 1870, but after a short stay removed to Detroit, where he now is. Dr. Collamer located in South Albion in 1833, and died a year or two afterwards.

The following physicians have "ministered to the ills flesh is heir to," having their local habitation in Albion, in addition to those before named: Calvin Millington came from Vermont in 1836; H. M. Hovey from New York in 1838; James Henderson in 1837; Benjamin Packard in 1845, all of whom are now deceased; also W. H. Johnson in 1850, who removed to Kalamazoo; W. B. Southard in 1851, who also removed to the last-named city; Milton Osborn, who came from New York in 1850, Henry Van Ostrand in 1857, and William W. Collins in 1859, were also from that State; E. H. Wilber, who located in 1861, was from India, and A. R. Brown from New York, settled in 1867; and the same year John P. Stoddard, a native of Michigan, located here; M. O. Belknap located in 1871, and removed subsequently to Lake Superior; Amos Crosby was from New York, and located in 1872, and A. M. Haight in 1874 was a native of Michigan; E. L. Parmeter settled in 1877, in Albion, being also to the "manor born;" Willoughby O'Donoghue was a resident of Albion at the time of the breaking out of the rebellion, and served with distinction as surgeon of the regiment of engineers and mechanics, from its muster in until its final discharge in the summer of 1865.

#### THE CLERICAL PROFESSION.

The most noted preachers in the county among the pioneers were Rev. John D. Pierce, Congregational, Rev. Mr. Pilcher, Methodist, Rev. John P. Cleveland, Presbyterian, and president of the Marshall College, and Rev. Mr. Grant, the projector of the Wesleyan seminary at Albion. Others are noted, but they are named in connection with the church history of the townships. The teachers also are named in connection with the schools in the township and city histories.

#### CHAPTER XI.

THE PRESS: PATRIOT AND EXPOUNDER; STATESMAN; JOURNAL; TRIBUNE; MIRROR; RECORDER; INDEX; ADVENT REVIEW AND PUBLICATIONS.

"THE pen is mightier than the sword." The history of the press of Calhoun County is not an uninteresting one, and could we reproduce on our pages one of the first newspapers of the county in contrast with those published forty years afterwards therein, there would be no need of spectacles to note the progress in this department of our work. A community of New England and New York Yankees could not long exist without their own newspaper, and, therefore, before the infant colony was well out of its swathings the printing-press was set up and the editorial tripod established. The first newspaper to fling its banner to the breeze rejoiced in the patriotic cognomen of the Calhoun County Patriot and Democratic Expounder, the first number of which was issued October 2, 1836, with Henry C. Bunce as editor. It was published by a stock company, which was organized during the summer and early fall of 1836, Mr. Bunce, however, being the prime mover in the enterprise, and finally buying up the stock and becoming sole proprietor in 1840. It was a sheet of twenty-four by thirty-six inches, and in politics was then, as it is now, Democratic. In 1844 the name was changed to the Democratic Expounder and Calhoun County Patriot, Mr. Bunce continuing to publish it until 1850, when Jabez Fox was associated with Chastain Mann in the proprietorship for a short time, he retiring the same year to give place to L. G. Noyes, who became the editor and part owner of the paper, in which connection he continued until his death, which occurred in June, 1864, at which time Mr. Mann became sole proprietor, and so remained until 1873, when the paper passed under the control of S. S. Lacey, who subsequently leased the office to Z. H. Denison, the present publisher, and who has been connected with the office for the past nine years. Mr. Lacey still retains control of its editorial columns. Hon. F. W. Shearman was for many years the editor of the Expounder, and its corps of contributors included Rev. John D. Pierce, Hon. Isaac E. Crary, S. H. Preston, Esq., Hon. Abner Pratt, Hon. D. Darwin Hughes, and others equally eminent in letters and politics. Under Mr. Lacey the Expounder bccame more particularly the organ of the Liberal Republican party, supporting Mr. Greeley and the Liberal Democratic policy. The editorial department has suffered no diminution in point of ability and interest under his management, and the paper possesses a well-merited influence with the party whose policy it advocates. Connected with the Expounder is a first-class job-office, under the direct management and control of Mr. Denison, where all work from a fine visiting card to a mammoth poster can be turned out in good shape and with dispatch. Mr.

Shearman's "Sketches of Public Men," which appeared in 1838, in the columns of the *Patriot*, while he was a reporter in the National House of Representatives, were intensely interesting.

Mr. Shearman was born June 20, 1817, at Vernon, Oneida county, New York, and died at Marshall, December 7, 1874. In 1841 he assumed the editorial control of the *Michigan Journal of Education*, and in 1849 was appointed superintendent of public instruction by Governor Ransom, and on the office becoming elective in 1851 was chosen by the people of the State for two consecutive terms, thus holding the position for six years continuously. His annual report of 1852 was a masterly production, and set forth clear and comprehensive views of the requirements of general education. This paper was extensively called for by other States, and quoted as authority on educational matters generally. As a writer he was "polished, forcible, independent, and aggressive."

About the same time the Patriot appeared, another candidate for the favor and patronage of the then dominant party came into the field, under the name of The Marshall Times, John Greeves being the founder of the same; but the field having been fully occupied and held by the Patriot, after a brief existence of six months the fledgeling expired. The material was purchased by David L. Johns, a prominent lawyer, and others of the county, and under Mr. Johns a new paper, advocating the policy of the Whig party, was established under the name of The Marshall Republican, the first number appearing about October 1, 1837. Mr. Johns conducted his sheet through the campaign of 1838, when it ceased its issues. On the 12th day of September, 1839, Seth Lewis, having purchased the material of the Republican, issued the Western Statesman, as the organ of the Whig party of the county. This name continued to adorn its title-page until October 12, 1844, when it was changed to its present one,—The Marshall Statesman. The founder of the Statesman, Mr. Lewis, continued to publish it without intermission until January 1, 1866, when he disposed of his interest in the same to Messrs. Bissell & Burgess, who continued its publication for three years, when Wm. R. Lewis, a son of the founder of the paper, succeeded Bissell, the publication being continued by the latter firm until April 1, 1872, when Mr. Seth Lewis again assumed control of the office, and managed it until January 23, 1873, at which time the present editor and proprietor, Morgan Bates, Esq., succeeded to the management and control of the office and publication. Under Mr. Lewis' first management J. O. Balch, William Cook, and E. A. Tenney, Esq., conducted its editorial columns at different times, Mr. Balch being its editor during its earlier history, and Mr. Tenney in the latter part of the time, -between 1857 and 1865. During the fierce political campaigns of 1840 and 1844, Mr. Balch's editorial utterances were of the most vigorous Saxon. He was unsparing in his denunciation of the opposite party and its policy, and not always choice of his terms when speaking of candidates. In fact, the Expounder and the Statesman, to use a phrase more expressive than elegant, made things extremely lively for each other during their entire earlier career. Mr. Tenney, now of Lansing, contributed a series of humorous backwoods articles to the Statesman under the nom de plume of "Peleg Olepod," which, it is said, D. R. Locke acknowledges to have given him his first idea of his "Nasby" letters. Mr. Tenney was also a vigorous political writer. Under the management of Mr. Bates the Statesman has steadily increased its circulation, patronage, and influence, and has become one of the foremost Republican papers in the interior of the State. It is independent, outspoken, fearless, and radical in its advocacy of its political principles and of public policy. Aggressive it has ever been, and not an inch of ground has been lost by Mr. Bates in that particular. Its columns are ably conducted, its locals spicily written, and its mechanical appearance is crisp, fresh, and neat. It can boast, what few papers in the State can, that since its first issue, September 12, 1839, to the present time, it has never missed an issue on the advertised date of publication; and since Mr. Bates' control it has, with but a single exception,and that the occasion of the Hayes-Tilden election returns,-never been delayed an hour in reaching the hands of its city subscribers beyond its usual hour of publication. Promptness and regularity have been, and are, the "essence of the contract" with the Statesman, and its publisher is now reaping the just reward of that policy. It is the leading Republican paper of the county, and has a circulation of about one thousand copies per week. The Statesman, under Mr. Bates, has accomplished several reforms in the management of city affairs, and has been quick to detect and condemn errors, social and political, in city and State. While it is firmly Republican, the Statesman is boldly independent. Since Mr. Bates' accession he has added a new jobbing press and entirely changed the material of the office, and can turn out all classes of fine job and book work, of any size or quality, required of an interior printing-office.

The Journal of Education was published in Marshall in 1838-40. Francis W. Shearman edited the publication, which was distributed generally throughout the State, and was an able advocate of the common and higher school system of Michigan. John D. Pierce, Isaac E. Crary, John Norvell, H. R. Schoolcraft,

and others were contributors thereto. The *Michigan Temperance Advocate* was published for a time in Marshall, in 1841, at the *Statesman* office, under the charge of Dr. Comstock.

The Family Journal, published in Marshall, in 1870–71, was an eight-page monthly, twenty-eight by forty inches, by M. V. Wagner, editor and proprietor, the first number appearing in May, 1870. It was a literary publication, and was sold to S. S. Woods, publisher of the Household Magazine, of Newburg, New York, with which the Journal was incorporated. The peculiar feature of its history was heavy issues for the first two or three numbers,—some fifty thousand copies.

The Marshall Transcript was issued a few weeks only, by J. O. Balch, in the early part of 1846.

The Michigan Tribune.—The present editor and part proprietor of the Tribune, Mr. W. W. Woolnough, has been so intimately connected with the history of the press of Battle Creek that we find some difficulty in identifying any particular publication separately. We find, however, that the first step towards the establishment of a newspaper in Battle Creek was taken in 1845, at which time the citizens subscribed a sum sufficient to guarantee the successful commencement of a paper at least. Under these circumstances, Leonard Stillson was delegated to purchase a press, type, and the usual concomitants of a respectable newspaper office. For this purpose he proceeded to Rochester, New York, and while procuring his outfit he came across a young man, by name Walter W. Woolnough, who was a journeyman printer, whom he induced to return to Battle Creek to take charge of the mechanical department of the new paper. In July, 1845, all the necessary preparations had been completed, and the first issue of The Western Citizen and Battle Creek Champion greeted the expectant citizens. After running about a year, the name and politics were changed, and in August, 1846, the first number of the Michigan Tribune appeared in its stead, with the names of W. W. Woolnough and E. Dougherty imprinted thereon as editors and proprietors. The Tribune came out as a Whig sheet, and ably defended the doctrines of that Owing to a lukewarmness in its support, it ceased to exist in February, 1848.

During the summer of that year, the Signal of Liberty, the organ of the liberty or abolition party of Michigan, which had been published at Ann Arbor, but had been obliged to suspend publication for want of sufficient support, was revived at Battle Creek, Messrs. Woolnough & Dougherty contracting to print it, using their then idle press and materials for that purpose. Soon afterwards the party managers purchased the material of these gentlemen, and retained Erastus Hussey as editor. Within a short period the Eagle block, in which the office was located, was destroyed by fire, with its contents, and Battle Creek was without a paper until October, 1851, when the Journal was established, of which more hereafter. In 1864, Messrs. Pease & Lewis established the Constitutional Union, and continued its publication two years, when it passed to the management of Mr. Abner Hitchcock. Within a few months it succumbed to the lack of patronage and ceased to exist. Upon its remains, in August, 1870, arose the Michigan Tribune, C. N. Pease and Lyman Reade proprietors. In January, 1871, Wm. H. Bodine purchased Mr. Reade's interest, and on the 19th of June following Mr. Woolnough succeeded Mr. Pease as a partner in the concern. The latter gentleman now edits the Tribune, and with his practical experience and abilities as a journalist the paper cannot fail to sustain the prominent position it has assumed and remain one of the cherished institutions of the city. When the change occurred in proprietorship the politics of the journal were also changed from Democratic to Republican. In 1872, Mr. Woolnough supported Horace Greeley for the presidency, and became convinced of the necessity of a change in the general political aspect of the country, and so adhered to the principles advocated by the liberal or independent movement. In 1876, he and his paper rallied to the support of Samuel J. Tilden, and the Tribune now ranks among the advocates of Democracy. The Tribune now has a bona fide circulation of eight hundred, which is still increasing. It is an ably-edited thirty-six-column weekly newspaper, and one which deserves the patronage of the people residing within the range of its usefulness.

Mr. Woolnough has represented the city and county in the State legislature, and has held important offices in the city government for many years; for nine years he has been a member of the school board, of which body he is now president; all of which positions he has filled with eminent satisfaction to his constituents, and with personal credit. Messrs. Woolnough & Bodine also conduct a well-supplied job printing-office, and have the reputation of turning out excellent work of every description.

The Battle Creek Journal.—The weekly edition of the Journal was established in October, 1851, as a Whig newspaper, by Gantt & Burton, and in February of the following year it was purchased by W. W. Woolnough, by whom it was ably conducted for about eleven years. In 1863 it was purchased by Charles E.

Griffith, and continued by him until November, 1867. During the latter year the office passed into the possession of George Willard, its present proprietor. In August, 1868, Wm. C. D. Brewer was admitted as a partner, and continued as such until November, 1873, when he retired from the partnership, but still retains a connection with the office, as its business manager. Since the latter date Mr. Willard has been sole proprietor. On the 2d of July, 1872, after adding new type, presses, etc., the first issue of the Daily Journal, a neat and well-edited newspaper, appeared, and has since been continuously published as an afternoon daily. This year Mr. Willard was elected to Congress, and again re-elected in 1874. During his absence in Washington, the editorial management of the paper devolved upon Mr. George W. Harris, a writer of ability and a well-known journalist. Since his return from Washington Mr. Willard has again taken full editorial charge of the paper.

The Journal is Republican in politics and devoted to the advancement of all local interests. Typographically, it is neat in its appearance, while its editorial and general news departments are characterized by experienced journalistic ability. The weekly edition now has a circulation of twelve hundred and fifty, and the daily three hundred. In connection with the office is quite an extensive job printing establishment, which, in its various appointments, is unsurpassed by any similar establishment in the county.

Mr. Willard is a gentleman well and favorably known, not only in Battle Creek, but also throughout the country. He has been a member of the State board of education, a regent of the State University, was a member of the legislature in 1867, and of the constitutional convention the same year. From 1872 to 1876 he represented his district in Congress, to the general satisfaction of his constituents, and with distinguished ability.

The Jeffersonian.—In 1857 a Democratic paper, called the Jeffersonian, was established by Wm. S. Pease, who soon after received the appointment of postmaster, in Battle Creek, under Buchanan. The paper then passed into the hands of John C. Gentzler, by whom it was conducted until 1860, and then discontinued.

About the year 1862, Dr. Nathaniel Potter started the Albion Review and Battle Creek City News, at this place, which had a very brief existence.

In 1863, The Republican was started by V. T. Hull, which had a very brief existence

The Albion Press was established in December, 1849, the first number appearing on the 28th of that month. James Hugh Perry was the publisher, but it had a few months' lease of life only.

The Albion Weekly Mirror was founded October 11, 1855, by L. W. Cole, who still continues its publication. It was at first neutral in politics, but could not long remain so under so vigorous a thinker as its editor and proprietor, and consequently, shortly after its first issue, it espoused the Democratic policy, and has supported the same to the present boldly and fearlessly. It is a seven-column sheet, twenty-four by thirty-six inches, and has a circulation of about seven hundred copies weekly. Frank F. Cole manages the mechanical part of the publication, and an extensive job office connected therewith. The typography of the Mirror is good, and it is an ably-edited weekly family paper.

The Albion Recorder was established by R. B. Bissell and F. H. Burgess, the first number being issued May 28, 1868; William C. Harrison, editor and publisher, as lessee of the office. January 1, 1869, Mr. Bissell purchased Mr. Burgess' interest, and in May following William G. Reed became a partner, adding the material of the Parma News, which paper he had previously published at Parma, and the Recorder was published two years by the new firm. On the 1st of May, 1871, Mr. Bissell purchased the interest of his partner Reed, and conducted the paper alone until May 1, 1872, when John M. Sargent became a partner, Bissell continuing to edit the paper; but August 30 of the same year Mr. John A. Cresswell, then a student in Albion college, was associated editorially with Mr. Bissell. On March 29, 1873, Mr. Sargent became sole publisher, retaining Mr. Cresswell as editor, but on September following Sargent retired, and Mr. Bissell re-entered as editor and publisher. In May, 1874, the office was leased to John M. Hall, H. E. Gemberling, and Stacy P. Thompson, but at the end of three months Gemberling left the firm, having purchased the Elk Rapids Progress, and Bissell took his place in the firm. May 11, 1875, C. H. Hoag became a partner with Bissell, but the partnership was dissolved August 11 following, since which time Mr. Bissell has conducted the paper alone. 
It has always been a Republican sheet, and has had its full share of influence and patronage in the county. Its present circulation is about seven hundred copies per week.

The Homer Index was founded in 1872, by J. H. Wickwin & Co., publishers, the first number being issued on Christmas. It was of the same size as now, four pages, twenty-eight columns. Wickwin was at that time known as the veteran local newspaper founder of Michigan, and few of the citizens of Homer thought that the *Index* would continue to print through the first volume; but, though it did

meet with many reverses during the first year, it finished its initial volume, and was purchased by Lane & Burt in December, 1873, and in October following Burt withdrew, W. A. Lane, the senior member of the firm, continuing the publication alone to January, 1877, when he associated with him O. W. Mumbrue, by whom it is now published under the firm-name of Lane & Mumbrue, publishers, W. A. Lane, editor. The *Index* has from the first been neutral in politics, and has a fair support from a good line of advertising patronage, having a circulation of some five hundred copies weekly. There is a good job office connected with the paper, the press-rooms and office being on the second floor of one of the finest brick buildings in the village, the same being owned by the publishers. The paper is a spicy home sheet, full of local happenings and general news, and adds much to the interest of the village.

#### THE SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST PUBLISHING ASSOCIATION.

The history of the rise and progress of the publishing work among the Seventh-day Adventists, from its feeble commencement to its present state of prosperity and independence, is intimately connected with the history of the Seventh-day Adventists as a people. The press is the great voice of which this people made early use in speaking to the world upon the great truths of the Holy Scriptures; and as their numbers and influence have steadily increased, the publishing work, receiving their hearty support, has come up with them. The success of the publishing work of the Seventh-day Adventists, so far as human mind is concerned, is due mainly to the management of its founder, Elder James White, who is now president of their leading organizations,—namely, the general conference, the Seventh-day Adventist publishing association, the health reform institute, and the general tract and missionary society. He is also president of the Battle Creek college, a history of which appears on other pages of this book.

Elder James White was born in Palmyra, Maine, in 1821. Commencing at the age of twenty, he labored with much success as a public speaker in the great advent movement of 1840–44, and when the claims of the Sabbath were brought to his notice, he entered as heartily into the work of its defense and promulgation. In November, 1850, he commenced the publication of the Advent Review and Sabbath Herald. Speaking of those times, in his "Life Incidents," Elder White says, "Those were days of poverty, deprivation, toil, and anguish of spirit. With feeble health, we traveled from town to town and from State to State preaching the word and holding conferences, and at the same time issuing the Review once in two or three weeks." When the first edition was ready to mail, the publisher and a few devoted friends knelt around the little bundle and offered fervent prayer to God that his blessing might attend the efforts they were making for the promulgation of truth. The whole edition was then taken to the post-office in a carpet-bag.

To accommodate his publishing work to the field of his operations as a traveling evangelist, the paper was first issued at Paris, Maine, till June, 1851; then at Saratoga Springs, New York, till March, 1852. It was then removed to Rochester, New York, where it continued nearly four years. Then the cause of Sabbath reform rapidly advancing westward, its present location, Battle Creek, Michigan, was selected as a more central position, and the paper was moved to this place in November, 1855. Up to this time Elder White was publisher and sole editor. Some of the time since then others have been associated with him on the editorial staff.

The wants of the cause demanding an enlargement of operations and the employment of more capital in the publishing business, an act of the legislature of Michigan for the incorporation of associations for publishing purposes was secured, and approved March 7, 1861. Under that act a legally incorporated association, under the name of The Seventh-day Adventist Publishing Association, was organized in Battle Creek, May 3, 1861. The association immediately erected a two-story brick building in the form of a Greek cross, the main portion twenty-six by sixty-six feet, the transverse section twenty-six by forty-four feet, for the publishing work. Previous to this the work had all been done in a wooden building, twenty-two by thirty feet, which stands a few rods in the rear of the present offices. In 1871 a second building of the same size and form was erected to meet the necessities of the increasing business; and in 1873 a third building of the same kind was built for the same reason. These all stand side by side, opposite the public square, at the corner of Main and Washington streets, as represented in the engraving.

The first one erected is the central building, the second stands at the right, and the third at the left. In the middle building two large and two small printing-presses are kept in almost constant use, turning out sheets for six periodicals, books, pamphlets, and tracts almost without number, besides doing a large amount of first-class job work. The periodicals issued by the association, the titles of which are given below, have a monthly circulation of about forty thousand copies:

The Advent Review and Sabbath Herald, weekly; Youths' Instructor, monthly; Health Reformer, monthly; Battle Creek College, quarterly; Advent Tidende, Danish, monthly; Advent Harold, Swedish, monthly.

The "Health Almanac" is also published regularly. Of this there was printed for 1877 an edition of over twelve tons' weight. Books on the prophecies and other Bible subjects have been issued largely from the beginning, and have now reached an aggregate of about one hundred million pages. The catalogue of publications issued at this office embraces one hundred and twenty-five different works in English, thirteen in French, twenty-one in Danish, fifteen in Swedish, thirteen in German, and one in the Dutch language.

The folding-room and bindery are in the building at the left. The finished works are stored in the building at the right, whence they are shipped by freight, express, and mail to all parts of the world. In this building is the counting-room. The association employs from forty to seventy hands.

These results, wrought out in so short a time, are the only compliment that need be paid to him under whose management this degree of prosperity has been attained. Those acquainted with Elder White have observed two very strongly developed traits of character: zeal to push forward in the formation and execution of plans for the advancement of the work, and caution to avoid injudicious ventures. The union of these two qualities, regulating at once the amount of steam and the application of the brakes, has made him master of the situation in the publishing line, and has given to the enterprise, though moving forward rapidly, a healthy and permanent growth.

In June, 1874, Elder White commenced in Oakland, California, the publication of the Signs of the Times, a weekly paper the same size as the Review and Herald. Through his foresight and energy a branch office is now firmly established in that beautiful city, with a capital of \$40,000, and a rapidly increasing business. Besides publishing largely of denominational books, and issuing an edition of seven thousand of the Signs of the Times weekly, that office takes the lead in the city job printing, and is acknowledged by California publishers to be the model on the Pacific coast for neatness of arrangement, and for the correctness, good taste, and dispatch exhibited in the execution of its work.

Thus has Elder White, by his indomitable perseverance, able financiering, stern integrity, and the blessing of God, spanned the American continent, from Maine to California, with the publishing work, commencing twenty-seven years ago in poverty. And this is not all. Not content with binding the Pacific to the Atlantic, ever acting upon the motto, "Broad plans," he has carried the work across the ocean, and put in successful operation another branch office at Basel, in old Switzerland, from which a monthly paper in the French language, Les Signes des Temps, has been issued since July, 1876. A third branch office will probably be established in one of the Atlantic States during this present year of 1877.

# CHAPTER XII.

SOCIETIES: AGRICULTURAL, REFORMATORY, EDUCATIONAL, POLITICAL, PROTECTIVE, SECRET, HISTORICAL, HEALTH REFORM.

As the proverb hath it, "In the multitude of counsel there is wisdom," and men began early to associate themselves in companies or societies for the furtherance of objects beyond the compass of individual effort. Men are dependent one upon another for advancement and progress, and it is a wise man who takes up the thread of experience where it has been dropped by his predecessor, content to go on with it, nor waste time in retracing the same deeply-worn paths that have for ages received the foot-prints of scholars and laborers alike. The pioneers of Calhoun were no exception to the general rule, but soon gathered together in societies for the common good, each one giving his, or her, modicum of experience to swell the aggregate, from which generalizations might be drawn for the advancement of the community, mentally, physically, socially, and financially. The first association of general interest in the county was

# THE CALHOUN COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY,

which was organized in the year 1838, and the first fair was held November 5, 1839, in the store previously occupied by Fitch & Gilbert, and the inclosure of Dr. Hart. J. S. Fitch, H. J. Phelps, and Charles D. Smith were the committee of arrangements for the fair, and Thomas W. Wells was the secretary. The executive committee of 1839 appointed a series of lectures to be delivered throughout the county on agriculture, and to create an interest among the farmers for improvement in the science. At the fair of 1840 there were one hundred and five

dollars offered for premiums; ten dollars on manufactures, forty-five dollars on stock, and fifty dollars on produce. At this fair Calvin Cole received the first premium on the best bull, Harvey Smith for the best heifer, Samuel Hemenway for the best boar and sow, Gilbert Knapp for the best buck, A. E. Hutchins for the best corn, the same being sixty-six bushels per acre; Joseph Otis for the best wheat, thirty-five bushels per acre; and on barley also, fifty-one bushels per acre; R. Weaver on flaxseed, eight bushels six quarts per acre; and Medad Bardwell on rutabagas, eight hundred and seventy-seven bushels per acre. The society was reorganized in 1848, and incorporated June 22, 1858, with the following officers: S. P. Wormley, president; E. H. Lawrence, secretary; C. P. Dibble, treasurer; E. C. Manchester, Jeremiah Brown, John Houston, Milo Soule, and Charles D. Holmes, directors. The society has held twenty-eight annual exhibitions, besides several spring exhibitions, plowing-matches, and sheep-shearing festivals. Since 1860 the society has paid in cash premiums \$12,700, besides other awards in plate. At the fair of 1876 there were awarded premiums as follows: on horses, three hundred and fifty-three dollars; cattle, ninety-nine dollars; sheep, seventytwo dollars; swine, thirty-four dollars; poultry, eighteen dollars and fifty cents; fruit, thirty-four dollars and fifty cents; vegetables, nineteen dollars and fifty cents; grain, sixteen dollars and fifty cents; farming implements, nineteen dollars and fifty cents; wagons and carriages, thirty-seven dollars; domestic manufactures, eighty-five dollars; fine arts, twenty dollars; flowers, seventy-eight dollars; bread and butter, seventeen dollars. There were one hundred and seventy-one entries of horses, fifty-six of cattle, fifty-three of sheep, twenty-four of swine, twenty-nine of poultry, and eight hundred and seventy-seven miscellaneous; total entries, eleven hundred and ninety.

The officers of 1877 are as follows: George R. McKay, Eckford, president; C. S. Hamilton, Marshall, secretary; Julius A. Davis, treasurer; Lafayette Harris, William Hewitt, James F. Downs, George W. Briggs, Robert Gould, and S. G. Pattison executive committee, with a vice-president in every township and city.

# THE CALHOUN COUNTY TEMPERANCE SOCIETY

was organized in the year 1839, and held its first annual meeting January 1, 1840, in Marshall. J. S. Fitch was the first president and James M. Parsons the first secretary. The society organized township societies throughout the county, John Van Arman, then a young man, being one of the chief speakers, and making addresses, one notable one in Homer, in December, 1839. Mr. Dibble, Charles T. Gorham, and Rev. J. P. Cleveland were prominent members of the society; the latter being the president of the State Association for some time. This organization remained intact for many years. The Washingtonians arose in 1842, and carried "everybody before them," as it were, but died out, the Sons of Temperance coming in 1847, and the Good Templars in 1856. The Red Ribbon Reform Clubs commenced their work in the spring of 1877.

At the temperance anniversary at Ann Arbor in 1843, Rev. J. P. Cleveland, as the president, read a song which was afterwards sung to the tune of "Auld Lang Syne," the fourth verse of which "brought down the house" not only by reason of the matter thereof, but by the peculiarly felicitous rendering of the same by the reverend gentleman. This verse was as follows:

"I've seen the bells of tulips turn
To drink the drops that fell
From summer clouds; then why should not
The two lips of a belle?
What sweetens more than water pure,
The two lips of a belle?"

# THE CALHOUN COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY

was organized about as soon as there were churches, for the notices of its annual meetings appear in the earliest papers published in the county. The last annual meeting of the society was held on the first Sunday in October, 1876, at which the annual report was read, showing 2554 families visited during the year, 123 of whom were found destitute of the Scriptures, and 110 were supplied. The collections and donations for the year amounted to \$205.60, of which \$116.72 were paid to the American Bible Society. The value of books on hand during the year was \$482.57. George Ingersoll is the president, and J. M. Parsons corresponding secretary, the current year.

# THE CALHOUN EDUCATIONAL SOCIETY

was organized in January, 1846, George Woodruff secretary. It was auxiliary to the State Educational Society, and its objects were for the advancement of the cause of education among the people, and the perfecting of the system of instruction. At the annual meeting, October 16, 1846, Mr. Mayhew, the State superintendent of public instruction, lectured on union schools and their advantages, and the agitation began then culminated, the year following, in the union school of

Marshall. This society also organized teachers' institutes in the county, and was instrumental in many good works in the cause of common schools during its existence.

# THE ANTI-SLAVERY SOCIETY

was organized in 1839, the first annual meeting of the same being held in Albion. Sidney Ketchum was the first president; Dr. James P. Greeves, first vice-president; and thirty members signed the constitution at the first meeting, among them being Colonel Peter Holmes, George S. Wright, and Rev. J. P. Cleveland. The latter was elected president of the State society in 1840. Dr. Greeves was the second president of the county society. It continued to flourish until after 1848, and finally disappeared when the Republican party was organized, its mission being accomplished.

#### THE CALHOUN COUNTY VIGILANT SOCIETY,

for the detection of horse-thieves, was organized February 11, 1840; Philo Dibble, president; General A. L. Hays, vice-president; C. P. Dibble, secretary; C. T. Gorham, treasurer; with an executive committee of five, and twelve riders. This society operated for a few years, and then ceased to exist.

# THE FARMERS' ASSOCIATION

was organized in 1841, to combine, for the sale of produce, the farmers of the county. Oshea Wilder was the first secretary, and the association was in operation but a few years.

#### THE MARSHALL MUTUAL INSURANCE COMPANY

was organized under a special charter in May, 1840; Thomas W. Wells, president; Philo Dibble, vice-president; J. C. Frink, secretary; C. T. Gorham, treasurer; Jarvis Hurd, general agent; and thirteen directors. It had an extensive line of underwriting for many years, but finally reached out too far, and a succession of disasters bankrupted the association, and its affairs were wound up by a receiver.

# THE FARMER'S MUTUAL FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY OF CALHOUN

was organized April 7, 1862, the first annual meeting being held June 26, 1862, and the first officers being as follows: Hector Adams, of Battle Creek, president; George W. Dryer, of Marengo, vice-president; Henry J. Champion, of Battle Creek, secretary; Caleb Hanchett, of Marengo, director; Daniel M. Fox, of Fredonia, collector. The present capital, on which the assessments of losses are made, amounts to the sum of \$6,116,785. The total losses paid since the organization amount to \$62,629.05; the assessment for the fifteen years having been but one and three-quarters per cent. of the capital stock. The number of members is two thousand three hundred and thirty-two. Its risks are confined, by its charter, to farm property. The present officers are Loomis Hutchinson, of Emmett, president; Milo Soule, of Marengo, director; B. F. Withee, of Marengo, secretary; Joseph Shipp, of Eckford, vice-president.

# ABSTRACTS OF TITLE

to the lands and village and city lots in Calhoun County were written up by Joseph A. Holland, Joseph C. Frink, and J. D. Wooley, who remained in the ownership thereof about three years, Holland being the active man. He sold his interest to his partners, and subsequently Wooley sold out to Frink, who died, and the books were sold in 1873–74, Preston Mitchell becoming the purchaser, and who now owns them and issues abstracts, and keeps the same written up. Every tract of land and village or city lot is recorded on the books, in its various changes in fee, or for security, by tax sale or judgment of court; and the abstracts of Mr. Mitchell are a most valuable convenience to the people in their real-estate transactions. The office is maintained at Marshall.

### MASONIC SOCIETIES.

The first lodge of Free Masons in the county was instituted at Battle Creek, in 1846–47; the second was instituted at Marshall, under the name of "Marshall Lodge, No. 20," in 1847–48, Dr. Joseph Sibley being the first Worshipful Master, and the other charter members being F. Karstaldt, Zenas Tillotson, Ira Tillotson, Thomas Cook, David Aldridge, Robert Smith, Dr. Hudson, George Ketchum, and Mr. Gillis. Only two of the foregoing are members of the lodge to-day,—Karstaldt and Aldridge. Dr. Sibley held the position of Master for several years, and Thomas Cook and James Crocker were his successors. In 1855, the charter of the lodge was surrendered and a new lodge called St. Albans, with the same number (20), instituted, the history of which will appear in the history of the city of Marshall. There are now nine blue lodges, two chapters of Royal Arch Masons, one council of Royal and Select Masters, and one commandery of Knights Templar, in the county.

#### INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

The first lodge of this order instituted in the county was Peninsula Lodge, No. 5, at Marshall, August 19, 1844, with James Wright Gordon first Noble Grand, E. C. Noble Vice Grand, Benjamin Vernor Secretary, and John B. Frink Treasurer. Mr. Chamberlain, A. O. Hyde, and George Cogswell were the first initiates. There are now seven lodges and three encampments in the county.

#### THE PIONEER SOCIETY

of Calhoun County was organized as such January 26, 1872, but for two years previously the old pioneers had assembled on the same day, January 26, the anniversary of the admission of Michigan into the Union, for social purposes and to recall the fast-receding past. Their first gathering was on the evening of January 26, 1870, at the Herndon House, in the city of Marshall, at which time there were forty pioneers of Calhoun County present. W. R. McCall, a pioneer of 1833, was called to the chair, and George S. Wright, who came to Marshall in 1835, was appointed secretary. At the reunion in 1871, at the same place, there were twenty-seven present; Thomas Chisholm, a pioneer of 1831, and now deceased, being chosen chairman, and A. O. Hyde, an emigrant of 1840, and in the same business-drugs and medicines-to-day as then, was chosen secretary. At the reunion of 1872, there were sixty-six pioneers present, and the society was formally organized with Dr. O. C. Comstock (1836), of Fredonia, president, Daniel Dunakin of Eckford, S. G. Pattison of Marengo, Ranodyne Sheed of Tekonsha, F. A. Kingsbury of Marshall city (1835), vice-presidents, and H. E. Phelps, of the latter city, secretary. Dr. J. H. Montgomery (1836), Dr. O. C. Comstock, and Rev. Calvin Clark were appointed a committee on history, and directed to gather such data of the early settlement of the county as was possible, and report at the next meeting. The reunion of 1873 was held in the parlors of the Herndon, one hundred and fifty pioneers being present. Dr. Comstock and H. E. Phelps were re-elected to their respective positions, and the legislature was memorialized to provide for a documentary history of the State, and biographies of the prominent educational, commercial, and social pioneers. A basket picnic was arranged for and held on the fair grounds at Marshall, June 25, 1873, at which five hundred persons were present, and addresses were made by several of the old pioneers, many of whom had come long distances to be present. A committee was appointed on memorials, and a long list of vice-presidents, who worked together successfully in producing the most celebrated reunion the society had as yet had. The annual meeting was held January 26, 1874, at the parlors of the new Presbyterian church, which were adorned with portraits of several of the old pioneers, among them those of Hon. Isaac E. Crary, Judge Abner Pratt, Judge Greeves, and Hon. Charles T. Gorham. Rev. John D. Pierce, the pioneer minister, and first State superintendent of public instruction in the State and Union, Mrs. A. L. Hays, Mrs. George Ketchum, and Mrs. Tenney Peabody were present, besides many others, former residents of the county. Three hundred guests were seated at the table. Dr. Comstock, as president, welcomed the pioneers, and Mr. Pierce addressed the meeting. Rev. A. M. Fitch, also a pioneer preacher of 1836, and Hon. Erastus Hussey, the conductor and manager of the underground railroad in abolition days, were also present, and contributed to the interest of the occasion. A. B. Cook was elected president, J. M. Parsons secretary, and a vicepresident from each township and city. The reunion of 1875 was held January 26, at the Presbyterian church, and Erastus Hussey, of Battle Creek (1836), elected president, and Samuel S. Lacey secretary, and a new list of vice-presidents from the townships and cities of the county. Delegates were appointed to attend the State pioneer association, to be held at Lansing on the 3d of February following. Mr. Hussey and Mr. Lacey were re-elected at the reunion of 1876, and a committee was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws for the government of the society, and C. P. Dibble appointed historian. At the reunion in 1877, which was held at the Witt House, the committee reported constitution and code has been a resident of Michigan twenty years can become a member on payment of twenty-five cents per annum into the treasury of the society. The officers elected under the constitution were as follows: William R. McCall, president; S. S. Lacey, secretary; A. O. Hyde, treasurer; Dr. O. C. Comstock, historian; and a vice-president from each township and city in the county. Some fifty or more persons signed the constitution and partook of the banquet prepared by "mine host" of the Witt House in the bountiful manner peculiarly natural to him. Mr. Hussey, the retiring president, made a historical address full of interest; and a memorial of Thomas Chisholm, a fellow-pioneer who had passed to the "undiscovered country" a few days before, was placed on record. Committees to gather the history of the pioneer bar and medical profession were appointed; Dr. Cox, of Battle Creek, W. H. Brown, Esq., and others, entertained the company for some time with reminiscence sad and humorous, and the reunion was over.

The society has done much to gather and preserve the early history of the county, and we are under many obligations to Mr. Lacey, the secretary, for his courtesy in allowing us access to the records and archives of the society in our work of compiling the history of Calhoun. He has done more to preserve what has been presented than almost any other man, because of taking notes of what has been said at the reunions and publishing the same in the *Expounder*, of which paper he is and has been the editor since 1873. The greater part of the business of gathering data has been presented orally, instead of by written documents. Mrs. Hays' and Mrs. Ketchum's letters are valuable documents, and Colonel (now Judge) Dickey's paper was carefully prepared and is reliable. These and a few others are the only written documents possessed at the present time by the society.

#### BATTLE CREEK MEDICAL AND SURGICAL SANITARIUM.

This institution was established in the summer of 1866, under the name of "The Western Health Reform Institute." It is owned by an incorporated body of stockholders, who hold annual meetings for the purpose of electing a board of directors, who have the immediate control and management of the institution.

The buildings and grounds of the institution are situated in the most healthful and pleasant portion of the city of Battle Creek, about one-fourth of a mile within the corporation limits. The buildings comprise, in addition to those shown in the accompanying view, four cottages, a commodious laundry building, and a large building in the rear of the main building, containing the finest bathing-rooms in the State.

The grounds connected with the several buildings comprise about fifteen acres, most of which is occupied with groves, flower-beds, fruit-trees, small fruit of various kinds, grape-vines, etc. A beautiful brook flows through the rear portion of the premises, running near the foot of the eminence upon which the buildings of the institution are located, the eastern slope of which is terraced and covered with a thrifty vineyard.

The elevated position of the main building, which is reached by a gradual ascent of about three-fourths of a mile from the central portion of the city, commands from the observatory which surmounts it a delightful view of the entire city, and many square miles of diversified landscape scenery in the vicinity. Beautiful hills and dells, meadows, lawns, parks, and groves, with here and there a water-course seen between the trees, make as fine a picture as is often met in the western States east of the Mississippi.

Nature of the institution.—Although at first founded as a water-cure, there has been a gradual change in the plan of treatment employed in the institution, by the introduction of additional methods and appliances. Within the last year especially (1876–77) such modifications have been made, through a change in the medical management, that the institution has been placed upon a strictly rational and scientific basis. No special nor exclusive method of medical practice is either employed or recommended. Its medical corps are graduates from Bellevue hospital college, New York, and other first-class medical schools, being also members of the State Medical Association. In addition to the ordinary remedies employed in general medical practice, the physicians of this institution employ electricity in its various forms and by various methods, the Swedish movements, all approved hydropathic appliances, sun-bathing, the health lift and other forms of exercise, together with the Turkish and Russian baths, and all other appliances employed in hospitals and sanitariums.

From this it will be seen that this institution differs entirely from the numerous water-cures, health institutes, bathing resorts, and various other so-called "cures" scattered through the country. In addition to the various remedial agents employed, great attention is bestowed upon the dietary of patients.

Objects of the institution.—The objects of this institution are—1, The relief of human suffering by medical and surgical treatment; and 2, The education of the people respecting the laws of health.

For the accomplishment of the first object the institution is fully equipped with all means required for the rational treatment of disease, the physicians in charge claiming to employ all known remedies which have been proven by experience to be of use in medical treatment.

In order to attain the second object of the institution, patients are instructed by parlor talks and lectures respecting the nature of diseases, their causes, and how to avoid them. Thus, while being cured of their various maladies, they are taught how to secure good health for the future.

The charitable character of the institution is established upon a permanent basis, by the assignment by each stockholder of all dividends which might accrue to the institution itself to be used in increasing the facilities for treating and accommodating patients, and in making other improvements. Thus it will be seen that no individual can be in any way benefited, pecuniarily, by the earnings of the institution.

Success of the institution.—During the eleven years that the institution has been in operation there have been treated in it more than three thousand patients. Of those who visit it for treatment the majority are chronic invalids, who have been pronounced incurable at home, or given up to die by their friends. All are not cured, of course, but it is unquestionable that a larger percentage of patients recover under the varied treatment and favorable conditions here afforded than could under a less comprehensive mode of treatment.

The institution has an excellent and rapidly-increasing reputation, both at home and abroad, and is an ornament to the city in which it is located. It now accommodates (1877) about seventy-five patients, and with the addition of the main building, now in process of erection, its capacity will be doubled.

# CHAPTER XIII.

 $\begin{tabular}{ll} \textbf{TOPOGRAPHY--DRAINAGE--SOIL---TIMBER----GEOLOGY----AREA----GEOGRAPHY} \\ \textbf{---CLIMATOLOGY---FAUNA}. \end{tabular}$ 

Calhoun County, for eligibility of situation, fertility of soil, variety of natural productions, and salubriousness of climate, is not surpassed by any of her sister counties in the territory included in the Chicago treaty of 1821. Watered by the St. Joseph river in the southeastern portion of its area, by the Kalamazoo, which passes through its central and northern part from east to west, the Nottawa-seepe in the southwestern area, Battle creek (Waupokisco in the Pottawatomie vernacular), Wilder creek, and Rice creek, the affluents of the Kalamazoo, and Pine creek, a tributary of the Nottawa-seepe, and numerous small creeks, its mill privileges are sufficient to propel a much greater amount of machinery than has hitherto been employed in the county, although it ranks among the first counties in the State in respect to flouring-mills at the present time. Its lakes are numerous, but not extensive in area, covering some six thousand three hundred and twentyfive acres of the surface of the county, the stream surface being approximately two thousand acres. The names of the lakes are Duck, Gang, and Prairie, in Clarence; Hall's, Winnipeg, and Montcalm, in Sheridan; Spectacle, in Albion; Homer, in Homer; Lake of the Woods, Pardy, and School, in Lee; Mud, Willis, Ackley, Garfield, Lane's, and Potter, in Convis; Gardiner, in Marshall; Fisher, Cedar, Pout, Long, Lyon, and Fish, in Fredonia; Brace lakes, in Fredonia and Eckford; Nottawa-seepe, in Fredonia and Tekonsha; Warner, in Tekonsha, and a cluster of lakes near Tekonsha village; Turtle, in Burlington; Lee's and Cotton, in Newton; Beadle, in Emmett; Clear, Pine, Bear, and St. Mary's, in Pennfield; Wabasacon, in Bedford; Hart, and the charming Goguac, in Battle Creek; and Copanocan and Steamburg, in Le Roy.

### THE SOIL

is a fertile sandy loam in the original openings, merging into a darker and heavier soil on the prairies. It is a light, quick, warm soil, and capable of producing abundantly of all the cereals, wheat being the staple product. Fruit is abundantly produced of all varieties common to the climate, and of a most excellent quality. Cranberries abound in all of the marshes, of which there are, in some portions of the county, a considerable area. The township of Lee is largely covered with marsh and tamarack swamp, nearly one-half of its area being so occupied.

# THE TIMBER

of the county is principally white and burr oak, the surface originally being mostly the oak openings of the country. Heavy timber is found on the water-courses, wherein other varieties are found, such as sugar-maple, hickory, black walnut, elm, ash, sycamore, whitewood, etc. Some of the plains were very lightly covered with oak, and other parts were very heavily timbered openings.

# THE SURFACE

of the county, generally, is a level, consisting of oak plains, prairies, and heavy timber, though in some portions the surface is broken and rolling, rising into rounded summits of some considerable elevation above the immediately surrounding area.

Geologically, the surface, to the unskilled observer, presents a tame and uninteresting appearance; but to one who can see "books in running streams, and sermons in stones," it is eloquent in language that thrills his heart, and calls forth his best thoughts. Scattered all over its surface lies the boulder drift, huge and lesser fragments of rocks, whose parent beds lie hundreds of miles to the north

of Lake Superior, and which fragments have been ground and transported in the great glaciers from the northeast, which plowed over the surface and planed down the rocks, pulverizing and mixing the débris to form the productive soil the present dweller finds at his hand and beneath his feet. Fossils that tell of ocean depths and the processes of creation are found permeating the soil in every locality, but all of them of foreign birth,—none of them are here in situ. They, too, were brought in the glacial drift, and, being composed largely of lime, give that peculiar quality to the soil which makes it so well adapted to the culture of wheat. The boulders form a not-to-be-despised portion of Calhoun's economic treasures, as they are largely used in the foundation walls of buildings, where they make a most solid and compact wall. They are used extensively, too, for inclosures, and when laid up carefully are not liable to fall down, and make an enduring fence. They are quite easily handled and wrought by skilled workmen.

The Marshall sandstone, so called, crops out along the Kalamazoo at Marshall and in Marengo township. The outcrop at Marshall gave the group its provisional name, and its stratification is thus given by Winchell:

4 sandstone, rather thick bed, reddish, ten feet.

3 "dark reddish, rather hard, very fossiliferous, five feet.

2 "reddish-green, homogeneous, thick-bedded, ten feet.

1 " light greenish-gray, thick-bedded.

Several characteristic outcrops occur in Marengo. At Battle Creek the lower beds of the group are seen in places highly calcareous and very hard, but filled with characteristic fossils. The outcrop at Athens, Le Roy, and Newton, Winchell places among the shales of the gritstones of Lake Huron, and says in Le Roy "these argillaceous beds present the characteristics of 'black bituminous shale.'" The outcrop at Albion is also of the Marshall sandstone. This stone is somewhat extensively used for building purposes. It is easily worked, hardens by exposure, and has a neat and substantial appearance. The first workings of the quarries were shaley and imperfect, and proved of insufficient strength for building purposes, but the lower strata are sound and firm. The quarries at Albion have not been utilized very much, and thus far are not considered as sufficiently valuable in quality to use for building purposes. Fossils have been collected in the Battle Creek outcrop, and described in Silliman's Journal, vol. xxv. page 262.

The area of the county contains four hundred and forty-five thousand two hundred and forty acres of land and eight thousand three hundred and thirty-three acres of water surface, approximately.

Geographically, the county is bounded north by Eaton, east by Jackson, south by Branch, and west by Kalamazoo counties.

Its climatology is similar to that of the surrounding area, being subject to sudden and marked changes of temperature. The range of the thermometer, however, seldom passes beyond ninety degrees above or ten degrees below the unit of Fahrenheit. Snow usually falls sufficiently frequent and heavy to make good sleighing during the greater part of the winter months. The county in the early days of its settlement was subject to malarial diseases of various types; but as the settlements have progressed, and the lands have become better drained and the annual decay of vegetation greatly lessened, these diseases have, in a great measure, disappeared, and the county at the present time ranks with the best in the State in point of health.

### THE FAUNA

of the county originally was the same as that of Michigan generally. When the first settlers came to it wild game of all varieties was abundant, and the Indian had made it his hunting-ground for years. Deer in large herds covered the plains and filled the openings; gray wolves and his congener of the prairie, the covote, were numerous; black bears trooped through the woods; lynxes and wildcats were frequently met with; foxes, red and gray, scampered in every direction; squirrels flirted their brushes, and chickareed in every tree; beaver and otter were occasionally met with on the streams, and the Mephitis Americana perfumed every breeze with its pungent odor; wild turkeys in broods strutted through the woods; partridges drummed on every log; grouse (prairie chickens) made melody in the spring mornings with their plaintive trumpeting or noisy cackling; wild ducks literally blackened the streams and lakes, and geese filled the air with their harsh cronk as they followed their leader in their triangular-shaped flight; wild pigeons darkened the sun with their immense flocks; quail whistled on every side, and snipe and plover cut the air in graceful curves, or "tetered" on the sandbars and shallows of the streams; song-birds of every variety and hue filled the woods with their melody, or flashed like sunbeams through the foliage, rivaling, in their bright plumage, the thousand-hued flowers that carpeted the earth on prairie and opening, filling the air with their fragrance and the eye with their loveliness; fish swarmed in every lake, and flashed and sported in every stream, from the muscular sturgeon to the silvery minnow; pike, bass, sunfish, and perch dashed at the flies that sported on the surface of the water in a manner that would have gladdened the heart of the dullest disciple of Isaak Walton. Wild bees hummed and flashed by like the wind, and stored their honey in hollow trees, in waiting for the settlers, who gathered the sweet deposit as a welcome addition to their meagre bill of fare. And such was Calhoun when, in the olden time, she put on her "beautiful garments" of summer, before the pioneer's axe and plow began to war upon nature in her wildest and most beautiful aspect.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

REMINISCENCE—CHOLERA—PIONEER VISITING—SOCIAL PARTIES—FIRST BALL
—INDEPENDENCE DAY—A BEAR-FIGHT—BRUIN AND THE LOVERS—
WOLVES—TRIBULATIONS OF PIONEER COURTSHIP.

A PIONEER life is made up of toil, privation, and suffering, largely, and yet it is not all gloom and shadow. The bright sunlight at times gleams athwart the dark clouds that hang upon the horizon, coloring with its soft, warm tints the blackness thereof, until the whole mass is suffused with the rays of hope, and bright anticipation casts its halo over the arching gloom, dispelling sadness and sorrow, grief and pain, and leading the mourner unconsciously upward and forward into more cheerful surroundings; and, though he may lapse therefrom many times and recur again to the depths below, yet the memory remains, and he is the sooner quickened by the next passing ray, momentary though it may be, and lifted thereby the more readily into an atmosphere rarer, clearer, purer, and more enduring.

The saddest experience that came to the first pioneers of Calhoun was that of 1832, when the dread pestilence, the Asiatic cholera, leaping over the bounds of the noisome cellars, filthy streets, hot and stifling brick walls of cities, fell like a thunderbolt from a clear sky among the settlers in the fresh woods, whose foliage quivered in the summer breezes direct from the great lake beyond, and without warning gathered its victims; reducing the handful of pioneers over a tenth in a few days. We have given elsewhere an account of the death of the first victim, Isaac H. Hurd. Mrs. Pierce, the beloved and estimable wife of Rev. J. D. Pierce, was the second one in Marshall, and Randall Hobart made her coffin, the first one in the county, and he and the husband buried her at night. The case of the Nichols family, of Athens, is given elsewhere. At the pioneer reunion of 1875, incidents were related of Rufus Hosmer, now deceased, who, while on his way to Grand Rapids with a friend, passed through forty miles of woods, and near the close of one day heard a halloo, and, upon following up the sound, came to a lone cabin and found a man alone with his dead wife. They stopped and made the best preparations they could, and the next day gave the wife a pioneer burial and went on their way, leaving the stricken husband alone with his sorrow. Dr. Comstock alluded to a pioneer funeral at Bellevue, where a husband took his dead wife into his sleigh and came through the woods forty miles to give her a Christian burial.

Those were days when among the pioneers

"Sorrow flowed from eye to eye, And joy from heart to heart."

When the griefs of a neighbor were made the common griefs of all, and the burdens were equally divided whenever it was possible for such disposition of them. Was any one glad, all rejoiced with him; did any one sorrow, all mourned. Neighbors were at long distances, and necessity made them all kin. What wonder then is it that the old pioneers, as they see their companions dropping by the wayside overcome by the heat and burden of the day, cling closer to one another, and, as they meet together at their reunions, speak lovingly and lingeringly of the "early days," when time was young with them, and hearts were buoyant and hopes high, and purpose firm. Well may they look back upon the days that will never return, and tell their stories o'er of hair-breadth 'scapes from the wild beasts, and the toils and sorrows of pioneer life, for such days are passed away forever. The railroads have taken the pioneer into the realms of the has been, and we shall ne'er look upon his like again.

But there was a humorous side to the pioneers' lives as well as a sorrowful and sad one, and the amusements of the day were entered into with a zest. Visits were made in those days, where calls are now in vogue. In the winter the whole family would pile into the sled and go off for a good time from five to ten miles. In the summer the ladies made their calls on horseback, with the larger olivebranches on the horse in front and the smaller ones behind. Judge Dickey tells how in those days every man was a neighbor; and says, "Now some go fifty miles to find one, because this one is too rich, that one not rich enough, or his

politics or religion is wrong. There was no such trouble in our early associations. We then had no roads, but sometimes in going to balls and bees in timber lands a crotched sled hauled by oxen was used, and sometimes, in getting over a large log, the party would slide out behind, but that made no difference. A girl got quite as many invitations to dance as though she had not slipped off the sled. Then we had 'slews' of foot visiting, women and children in the afternoon and husbands in the evening; and the fiddle was brought out and the dance went on, participated in by old and young." The first social party given in the county was by Sidney Ketchum, in Marshall, in his large log house, which stood on the present site of C. P. Dibble's elegant mansion. Every person in town was invited, and nearly all were there, infants included, and the house was not crowded. Mrs. Hays, in writing of it, says, "It was a fine entertainment, and the company were well appearing and well dressed, and would not disgrace Marshall or any town at the present day." The first regular ball was given on the occasion of the opening of the National in Marshall, January 1, 1836, by Colonel Andrew Mann, which was attended by the people for miles around. In April following Colonel Mann gave another soirée dansante, with great success.

The first celebration of the Fourth of July was had in 1836, at Marshall, at which time there was a large concourse of people gathered into the village from the country round about. Horatio Hickok was president of the day, Boville Shumway, reader; W. H. Brown, orator; Judge Dickey, marshal; S. S. Alcott, George S. Wright, and others, committee of arrangements. The oration was delivered in the woods, near the site of the present Lutheran church. The dinner was provided by Colonel Mann, of the National, who graced his table with roast pigs at every eight feet, which one of the guests said "were cooked just enough to make them mad;" and these infantile porkers were flanked in front, rear, and all around with champagne-bottles, the tables being otherwise garnished with "chicken fixins" of every attainable variety. The viands dispatched, the fluids and toasts were in order, and a jolly time was had, remembered by all who participated.

Jacob Ward, of Marengo, was returning from his work one night having his rifle over his shoulder, when he met a huge she-bear, and of course, hunter-like, could not forego the sending of a bullet crashing into her ribs. She fell to the shot, and he in his excitement spilled his percussion-pills which were then in vogue, before the introduction of caps, and was left with a useless gun. He cut a large club, and going up to the bear, which was still lying on the ground, struck it a heavy blow on the head, which, instead of stunning it, had the contrary effect of rousing it to action, and on the instant she rose to her feet and reached for the woodsman for a close, if not a loving embrace. He grasped her on either side of her shaggy head, when she bit him through the wrist. But it was life or death then with him, and he held on despite her fierce growls and sharp teeth. She bit his wrists through and through, lacerating them fearfully, but he kept her at a distance sufficient to prevent her using her hind feet on his person, and finally, by an almost superhuman effort, threw her down and got away. He had his wounds dressed at the first cabin he came to, the occupant taking his gun and going out to find the wounded brute. He had not gone far from the place where the struggle had been made before he found her in the death-throes, and soon dispatched her.

William R. McCall relates an incident of his courting days, where his privacy was interrupted by three of the plantigrade family at a time when two were company and more were in the way. When Mr. McCall was paying his addresses to his lady-love in 1833-34, he used to walk out into Marengo to see her of a Sunday, and as the house her parents lived in had but a single room, the young people used to go into the woods for their conversation, and to settle the preliminaries of their future housekeeping. One Sunday afternoon, when the usual walk had been made and the pair were coming back to the cabin, they sat down upon a log to prolong the pleasant interview; and while "eyes spoke love to eyes which spoke again," an old bear and two cubs came along and stopped to gaze at the unwonted vision. Madame Bruin looked at them, and then at her frolicking cubs, as if comparing the relative prettiness of the two pairs, and, as if content with her pair, walked slowly on with them and was soon out of sight. The seat on the log was soon vacated, for the shades of night were falling fast and the young man had the journey to Marshall to make through the woods, and did not care to meet such an interesting trio on his way. Prairie fires in the first two or three years used to run through the settlements, and sometimes caused considerable damage. At other times, by dint of hard work "and fighting fire with fire" by setting back fires, the stacks and crops were saved. One night when John Bertram was building his frame barn in 1832, as the family of Burland and Bertram and his men were sitting about the fire-place chatting, a wolf poked his nose under the door of the cabin, and Bertram's dogs, of which he used to keep two or three, sounded the alarm, they too being in the house; and Burland firing from the window broke the brute's leg, and he was found by the dogs the next morning and dispatched.

Thomas Chisholm and George Ketchum, in the winter of 1832, went to Prairie Ronde for potatoes, getting as far as the St. Joseph river the first night, where they stayed without food or covering for themselves or horses. They managed to get a fire in an old whitewood tree, and stood around it till near daylight, when they got their ponies off of the ice into the river and out again and upon the other side; and when they arrived at Kookush prairie, they found a cabin where the woman pounded up buckwheat with an iron wedge and baked them cakes, which, with meat, answered them for supper, breakfast, and dinner. On the trip, they stayed one night at Mr. Hanchett's, and during the night they heard a noise in the henroost, and all got up to see what was the matter, supposing it to be an owl or skunk. Mrs. Hanchett stood at the door while her husband went for his gun, and when he came back with a light the depredator was discovered, and proved to be a large wolf, which was speedily killed. Newman Enos tells of a trip of "land-looking," wherein he and a companion got lost one dark, rainy night, and provided themselves with a fire by firing their rifles into a fallen tree, by which they stood all night while the wolves were howling on all sides, and the lightning occasionally revealed their gaunt forms in rather too affectionate proximity. He says he was married in 1837, and endured many trials on his wife's account previous to their marriage, as she was on one side of the river and he the other, and the only crossing was by logs and poles; and it frequently occurred that he had to make his Sunday afternoon call after having tumbled off the bridge into the water and given his Sunday best a soaking, but did not think it made any difference in the warmth of her reception of him. They began housekeeping in December of that year, with furniture he manufactured with his axe and an auger. The bedstead was made of poles, and the bark he peeled from them he wove into a bed-cord like a chair-bottom; stools made of slabs answered for chairs, and their cookingutensils were kettles and spiders, and a Dutch chimney served for a stove. J. C. Patterson, one "to the manor born" in Michigan, tells of a time when one wagon, one wheel (spinning), one oven, and one fanning-mill did duty for a whole neighborhood, and the neighborhood joined in the grists for milling, and lived on short rations till they were returned.

# CHAPTER XV.

THE PATRIOTISM OF CALHOUN: FIRST VOLUNTEERS OF MICHIGAN—BLACK HAWK WAR—TOLEDO WAR—MILITIA—MEXICAN WAR—THE REBELLION.

Among the many glories of the Republic, none shine more brightly than that reflected upon it by its citizen soldiery. Its army, a mere nucleus in time of peace, when necessity demands is swelled to hundreds of thousands, aye, millions, by volunteers from the field, the workshop, the store, and the counting-room, whose bayonets are fixed by patriotism, and whose hearts are as devoid of fear as they are of mercenary motives. With minds capable of reasoning, they are no machines to obey mechanically the will of their superiors, but with perceptions quickened by the love of country and the endearments of home, the movements required are executed with celerity and intelligence, and with a will to do and dare that is irresistible. The conflict once ended, they relapse into their former condition of domesticity with readiness, and resume the humdrum routine of daily life as gracefully as they relinquish it patriotically to go out into the carnage of battle.

Michigan has ever been foremost in the demands made upon her for her quotas to the armies of the nation, and her first volunteers were those of the gallant Major Antoine de Quindre, who led a company of Frenchmen from Detroit to the aid of the United States troops in the war of 1812 against the British and their Indian confederates, at the battle of Monguagon, or Brownstown. These volunteers charged with such impetuosity upon the Indian lines that the savages broke, and falling back upon the British reserves, threw them into confusion, and the American troops, charging, drove the enemy from the field. The gallant action of Major De Quindre and his company received the well-merited thanks of the Michigan legislature in after-years.

Calhoun has not been a whit behind any of her sisters in maintaining the honor of the State in its military renown, and her record of war, which began to be written ere her settlement was one year advanced from its incipiency, has been a proud and glorious one.

The first demand made upon her patriotism was in the alarm of 1832, when the news of Black Hawk's intended march of desolation and blood came to the handful of pioneers at Marshall. They were surrounded by men of the same race as those whose warriors were already on the war-path, and who, for aught they

knew, were just as implacable, and as ready as they to apply the torch and use the scalping-knife upon their own property and families; but, notwithstanding, the little colony sent out an advance guard to aid their brethren in Illinois and Wisconsin, trusting that the invader would be stayed ere he came to their own borders. This company were Sidney Ketchum, Dr. A. L. Hays, George Ketchum, and, in fact, nearly all of the able-bodied men in the colony, who went as far as Schoolcraft, where they learned the Sac chief had not crossed the Mississippi, and consequently there was no immediate necessity for their presence in the west, and they returned home, except Mr. Ketchum and Dr. Hays, who utilized their journey thus far by proceeding to White Pigeon and entering several fine tracts of land in Calhoun. The next messenger brought the news of Black Hawk's capture, and quietness again reigned.

The next call that came to inflame their ardor was the demand of Governor Stevens for troops for the "Toledo" war, to drive back the ferocious Buckeyes of Ohio from the disputed territory along the boundary of that State and Michigan. No one went to this war, however, from Calhoun, but the excitement over the boundary led to the organization of the militia of the State quite effectively.

The Calhoun militia were first enrolled in October, 1836, Judge Dickey being the first person to receive a commission (captain) in the county. Afterwards other commissions, as captains, were issued to Colonel Fonda, Colonel Ansley at Marengo, Captain James Winters, who raised an independent company in Athens, and Captain Allen Denning at Homer. When the militia were brigaded Judge Dickey was promoted to the colonelcy of the thirteenth regiment, Dr. A. S. Hays was made general of the second brigade, and Isaac E. Crary was made majorgeneral of the third division, and Charles T. Gorham was made inspector-general. The lieutenants were all made captains, and the captains colonels, before the system fell into disuse, and a great deal of display and pleasure was got out of the musters and trainings, and for a time the interest was maintained without flagging. But at last it grew irksome to drill for a preparation against an enemy that might never come against them; the commutation clause was struck out of the militia law, the glory departed from the "pomp and circumstance" of the tented field, court-martials were powerless to execute their decrees, and the militia "folded its tents and silently stole away.'

The next demand on their patriotism was more earnest and more costly, and came in 1847, when the President issued his call on Michigan for a regiment of volunteers for service in Mexico. A company was recruited in Calhoun by Captain John Van Arman, with Lieutenants J. D. S. Pierce, Duel, and fifty privates. John T. Vernon aided largely in raising the company, but did not go to the field.

Duel was the first lieutenant and Pierce the second, the latter receiving his commission on the day he was eighteen years old. The company left Detroit January, 1848, arriving at Vera Cruz shortly afterwards, and, with the Michigan regiment, in command of Colonels Stockton and Williams, were ordered to Cordova, which place the regiment captured and held during the war. Lieutenant Pierce was sent home on furlough during the summer of 1848, having been sick with the measles, and having also contracted a disease incident to the Gulf coast, from which he died in the November following.

Calhoun in the war for the Union during the great rebellion was prompt, patriotic, and decisive. Her citizens were in the first fire upon the traitors at Bull Run, and at the inglorious capture of the captain of the so-called Confederacy. They were with McClellan on the Peninsula and with Banks at Baton Rouge and Port Hudson, and Butler at New Orleans. They fought with Hooker above the clouds, sat down before Vicksburg with Grant, and with Sherman "marched down to the sea." Their blood stained all the way from the Rapidan to Appomattox, through the Wilderness, as Grant hammered the hosts of Lee day after day, gaining, slowly and surely, but at dreadful cost, the key to the situation, which finally forced the submission of the armies of the Confederates. At Chantilly, Fredericksburg, down the Shenandoah with the intrepid Custer, at Fair Oaks, Malvern, and the seven days' battles before Richmond; at Gettysburg and Antietam; at Resaca, Kenesaw, Lookout Mountain; before Atlanta; at Nashville, Shiloh, and Cumberland Gap; in the Carolinas and Virginia; in Missouri, in hot pursuit of Van Dorn and Price; and wherever else a glorious record was made, there Calhoun had brave men, who wore her crest in their hearts and bore her honor upon their bayonets. Her colors were born aloft through gloom and defeat as well as in the flush and tumult of victory. They trailed not in disgrace, nor were they borne by panic-stricken soldiers, fleeing from the enemy. Mason, Barns, Dickey, Woodruff, Comstock, Darrow, Byington, Hicks, Barney, Davis, and Rhines paid the penalty demanded of gallant officers who lead where brave men dare to follow. Calhoun's dead lie in almost every battle-field strewn with the sons of the republic, who died that it might live and be indeed "the land of the free," as it ever has been "the home of the brave." They suffered and died in the noisome trench and in the infected hospital; they starved in Andersonville until they became almost driveling lunatics under the brutality of a Wirz; they chafed in Libby, Belle Isle, Salisbury, and Columbia, and in the chain-gang stood under the fire of the "swamp angel" of Charleston harbor; they fell in the skirmish, on the picket line, and in the charge, amid the roar of cannon and the rattle of musketry. Whatever form of sacrifice was demanded by the bloody Moloch of war, Calhoun had a victim who was offered to the insatiable monster. The flowers of the sunny south bloom over their ashes, and the breezes, redolent with the fragrance of the orange and magnolia, sing their requiem. They fell in the defense of a common country assailed by its own parricidal children. They maintained its honor and integrity against those who sought madly to destroy both. They paid the sacrifice of their lives; but their works have followed and shall follow them to the end of recorded time, or while memory shall retain its seat. Calhoun's honor was their honor, and nobly and well did they guard it, and living or dead, maimed or scathless, all honor to the soldiers for the Union of old Calhoun.

"By fairy hands their knell is rung,
By forms unseen their dirge is sung.
There Honor comes, a pilgrim gray,
To bless the turf that wraps their clay;
And Freedom shall awhile repair
To dwell, a weeping hermit, there."

#### THE WOMEN'S WORK.

It would be unjust, not to say ungallant, to pass by the heroic women of Calhoun without pausing to pay them the tribute of praise and gratitude so justly their due for their labors of love and mercy during the terrible years of 1861-65. Their hands wrought while their eyes streamed with pitying tears; and their hearts were lifted up in prayer to the God of the universe for the safety of loved ones and the success of the armies of the Union. Aid societies sprang up all over the county, wherein noble and self-sacrificing women banded together and prepared comforts for the well, dainties for the sick, necessaries for the wounded, and cheer and blessings for all. Fair hands, scraping lint, knitting socks, making towels, preparing jellies and cordials, were busy throughout the whole dreadful struggle. Dinners were prepared for recruits, and entertainments given and refreshments sold to swell the funds for supplies. Boxes of goods of all needful descriptions were forwarded to the soldiers, whose bosoms swelled with gratitude, and whose eyes welled over with tears of joy, at their reception. Early and late, in season and out of season, these angels of mercy toiled and gathered and forwarded, that their brothers, sons, husbands, lovers, might want for no comfort in their power to bestow while they were upholding the old flag against traitors in arms. Too much cannot be said of the efforts of the women of the North to sustain and cheer the armies of the nation while engaged in the work of saving the republic from its enemies within its own precincts; and the women of Calhoun were of the foremost in all of their good words and works.

# INCIDENTS.

Sergeant Henry Bostock, of Company E, Sixth Michigan Infantry, was the leader of a forlorn hope in a night attack on the batteries of Port Hudson, and was the only one killed in the engagement in his party. He was shot in the neck, by reason of his being made conspicuous by a sabre-bayonet affixed to a musket which he borrowed of an Indiana soldier, which, being bright, gleamed in the moonlight, thus affording a target which was quickly made use of by a rebel marksman.

Calvin Colegrove was the first Michigan man killed in the war. He was orderly sergeant of Company I, of the First Infantry, three months' men, and was made color-bearer of the regiment at the first battle of Bull Run, in July, 1861, and was shot dead in the first of the fight.

 Orleans. These were sons of Judge George Woodruff, of Marshall. The wife of Judge Woodruff died in a very short time after the death of her boys.

Captain Devillo Hubbard, while with his company in the First Regiment of three months' men at Alexandria, knocked down a secessionist who expressed satisfaction at the death of Major Ellsworth, and made him swear on his bended knees to support the Constitution of the United States, and of the State of Michigan. The citizens of Marshall, in token of appreciation of his conduct, sent him a fine revolver, which he received just in time to use in the battle of Bull Run.

In the defense of Knoxville, Major Byington led an assault on the enemy's works in front of Fort Saunders, and in the charge, at the head of two hundred and thirty-four men, fell mortally wounded. The enemy were ten times the number of his command, but so impetuous was the charge the Second gained the breastworks, and for a moment was the master of the situation; but the enemy rallied, and by sheer force of numbers drove the little band back slowly over the ground to their own intrenchments. They hesitated a moment to take up their brave commander, but the gallant officer, though mortally hurt, still commanded them: "Leave me; I am badly hurt. The enemy will take care of me; save the regiment, if possible;" and then back through the hell of flame and ball the brave and devoted band went, staggering under the murderous fire of musketry and cannon that opened great gaps in their lines and covered the ground with their slain.

Captain James B. Mason, of Company H, Merrill Horse, at the engagement near Memphis, Tennessee, July 18, 1862, illustrated his tenderness towards his men, though his heart knew no fear in front of an enemy. "As the ambulance arrived at the temporary hospital provided for the wounded men, Mason insisted upon taking them one by one in his own stalwart arms and laying them upon their couches, from which many of them never again rose. No one could lift them so tenderly, and when the merciful office was fulfilled his garments were wet with their streaming blood." Captain Mason was afterwards the lieutenant-colonel of the Eleventh Michigan Cavalry, and was mortally wounded while leading his regiment in the battle of Clinch Mountain, Virginia; he died in the hands of the enemy, and was buried by them at the foot of the mountain.

On the 2d of June, 1864, in the Richmond campaign, at North Anna, the Twentieth Regiment charged a line of rebel breastworks which it had formerly occupied, and in the charge Lieutenant Bidwell, of Battle Creek, fell with his knee crushed by a musket-ball. The works were taken and held, but so incessant was the fire of the enemy that even a hand raised above the level of the works was liable to be struck. All day long the men were obliged to stay there, beneath the scorching rays of the sun, which converted the ditch in which they were confined into a sort of human bake-oven. In the meantime, Bidwell, who was lying in an open plowed field directly in line of the enemy's fire, was suffering in the extremest tortures. So severe were his wounds that he could not move from where he had fallen. Knights and Knowles volunteered to bring him off the field. To stand erect was to court immediate death, and dead men could render little assistance to a comrade in distress; hence, it was found necessary to crawl as close to mother earth as ever the serpent did that tempted Eve. Arriving, finally, by this painful method, to where poor Bidwell lay, he was with some difficulty placed upon his blanket; then, by placing themselves in proper position, and grasping the edge of the blanket between their toes, his rescuers were able to draw him forward as far as the bend of their knees would permit. By repeated efforts of this sort he was drawn the entire forty rods to the shelter of the breastworks, but died of his wounds soon after. Lieutenant Jerome B. Warner, of the Eighth Cavalry, and Captain Charles C. Dodge, of Company I, Twentieth Infantry, were taken prisoners, and, during the bombardment of Charleston by the "swamp angel," were put into the chain-gang and placed under the Union fire by the military commandant of Charleston.

Clement Loundsbury, of Marengo, enlisted in the first company of three months' men, was taken prisoner at Bull Run, and lay in Libby and Salisbury thirteen months, and on his exchange re-enlisted in the Twentieth Infantry, and rose from the ranks to the colonelcy of the regiment, being in the war from May, 1861, to May 30, 1865.

Charles H. Potter, of Homer, enlisted in Company M of the Second Cavalry as a private, and December 18, 1863, was commissioned as second lieutenant of the Fourteenth Battery, Michigan Light Artillery; but, on the 24th of the same month, before his commission was received, he was taken prisoner in a severe engagement with the enemy near Dunbridge, East Tennessee, and, after suffering the tortures of Libby and Andersonville, he was taken to Savannah, Georgia, where he died. Of the fifty-two members of his regiment taken prisoners at the same time, but one came through the terrible ordeal of captivity alive,—a German, John Kunn, who formerly lived in Marshall, but who now resides in Detroit.

Captain E. O. Crittenton was in command of Companies H and K of the

"Engineers and Mechanics" engaged in building bridges in General (Professor) O. M. Mitchell's division, and was untiring, energetic, steady-minded, and could stand the test of any trial imposed upon him. General Mitchell intimated to him on one occasion his expectation that a certain bridge would be built in three days' time, but the captain would offer no encouragement that it would be completed in six or eight days. The general spoke of putting the infantry at the job, and sending the engineers and mechanics home. "As you please, general," replied Captain Crittenton; "but if I should promise to build in three days what I knew would require six, it would soon be said of me by yourself and others I don't understand my business." "You are right," responded the general, and the bridge was ready on time.

Mud creek bridge was built by Captain Crittenton and his command in seven days; the bridge over Crow creek (three hundred feet) in five days; and another near Stevenson, Alabama, two hundred and twenty-five feet long, in five days more. Widow creek bridge was built in four and a half days.

Colonel Loundsbury was with the Custer expedition, and wrote up the New York *Herald's* report of the battle of the Little Big Horn, and he is now a resident of the proposed new Territory of Pembina.

The following history of the regiments and batteries in which one organized company, or more, were incorporated we have compiled from the exhaustive reports of the adjutant-general, General John Robertson, and also from the "Red Book" of Michigan, which condensed those reports very ably and judiciously. We are also under obligations to Captain Almon E. Preston, of the "Merrill Horse," for clippings from his able and interesting address delivered at Battle Creek, on Decoration Day, 1876, and to Colonel N. J. Frink, of the Twenty-eighth Infantry, and to Seth Lewis, Esq., for files of the Statesman during the whole period of the war, wherein was published voluminous correspondence from several of the men of the Calhoun companies in the field. Also to Colonel Graves, Surgeon O'Donoghue, Captain Freeman, and others of the soldiers of Calhoun.

# FIRST MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

The First Michigan,—the regiment which, under Colonel Wilcox, led the advance of Michigan troops to the front,-although hurriedly organized and hastily equipped, left the State a pattern regiment in every respect, none better having preceded it to the national capital from any State. Arriving there at a critical time, when that place was in great and immediate danger of being attacked and captured by the rebels, whose troops then picketed the Potomac, its presence aided much in establishing confidence, among those in authority, that the capital was safe; and its appearance in Pennsylvania avenue was hailed with the cheers of loyal thousands. As it passed in review before the lamented Lincoln it received his highest praise, and through them he thanked the State for their prompt appearance in Washington. The regiment was assigned to Heintzelman's division, and, under Colonel Wilcox, led the advance of the Union army across the Long Bridge into Virginia on the 24th day of May, driving in the rebel pickets, and entering Alexandria, via the road, simultaneously with the regiment of Ellsworth's Zouaves, who entered it by steamer. The First Michigan took the railroad depot, capturing near there a troop of rebel cavalry, numbering one hundred, with their horses and equipments. At the battle of Bull Run the regiment belonged to the brigade commanded by Colonel Wilcox, and was in the hottest of the fight, eagerly pressing forward on the enemy, losing heavily, but fighting stubbornly and gallantly. The Fire Zouaves, after charging bravely, but in vain, upon one of the heaviest of the rebel batteries, fell back when the Michigan First, then commanded by Major Bidwell, which had been constantly associated with the Zouaves ever since Ellsworth fell at Alexandria, moved promptly and rapidly forward and took their places. They charged in double-quick upon the battery once and again in splendid style, and yet it was not taken. They pushed forward to the attempt a third time, and were again driven back before the deadly fire of the enemy. But the attack was not abandoned. The brave fellows rallied for a fourth time to the deadly work, but it was all in vain. The battery could not be taken. On that disastrous field the First established the highest standard for Michigan troops, so uniformly and so remarkably maintained throughout the entire war. Its dead were found nearest the enemy's works. In the engagement the loss of the regiment was heavy. Among the number were Captain Butterworth, Lieutenants Mauch and Casey, wounded and taken prisoners, and who afterwards died of their wounds, in rebel custody. Colonel Wilcox was wounded, and, falling into the hands of the enemy, was held as a prisoner at Richmond for about fifteen months. The regiment, on the expiration of its three months' term of service, returned to the State, and was mustered out August 7, 1861. It was soon after reorganized as a three years' regiment, and left for the Army of the Potomac, August 16, 1861, commanded by Colonel John C. Robinson, then captain in the United States Army, who continued to command it until April 28, 1862, when he was appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers, and was succeeded in command by Colonel H. S. Roberts, promoted from lieutenant-colonel. It went to the Peninsula with McClellan, and was in the engagements at Mechanicsville, June 26; at Gaines' Mills, June 27; at Malvern Hill, July 1; and at Gainsville, August 29. The losses of the regiment in these engagements were not reported, excepting Captain O. C. Comstock, of Marshall, who was killed at Gaines' Mills. It rendered most gallant and valuable service in many hard-fought battles during the war, and suffered severe losses in killed and wounded.

Among its numerous engagements none, perhaps, will be more vividly remembered by the regiment than the disastrous charges, so bravely made, but with such fearful loss, upon the rebel position along the Warrenton and Centreville turnpike, on August 30, 1862, during that disastrous series of engagements near Manassas, now known as the second battle of Bull Run. The regiment, under the command of Colonel Roberts, was in General Fitz John Porter's corps, and had during the day been posted in the woods fronting the enemy's lines, and near one of his most important batteries. At four P.M. the order was given to advance and dislodge the rebels. The First Michigan, with the Eighteenth Massachusetts and the Thirteenth New York regiments of infantry, deployed in column, and, with cheers, charged. They instantly found themselves the target of a terrific fire from ambushed infantry of the enemy, and from five batteries, four of which had been masked and hitherto unseen. The charge was a murderous one, and within a few moments fell eight officers and fifty per cent. of the regiment. The men stood their ground bravely and with veteran coolness under these trying circumstances, and when the impossibility of success became a certainty, and the order to retreat was given, fell back in good order to the woods, and reformed their division. Had victory been possible their courage and persistency would have won it. Their demeanor amid disaster and defeat affords one of the greatest examples of true courage. Chaplain Arthur Edward, then with the regiment, and who rendered most valuable and very acceptable service during the entire engagement, and throughout his whole term in the army was an exemplary chaplain, wrote at the time as follows: "The regiment went into battle with twenty officers and two hundred and twenty-seven men; of the former but four are in camp unhurt, and of the latter hardly one hundred and fifty. In the action the First was placed in the centre. In front was a rebel battery, and so destructive was its fire, and so commanding was its position, that General Porter ordered our brigade (Martindale's, of Morrell's division) forward to capture it. The service was so desperate, and so very sure were our officers of the death that awaited them, that they shook hands with each other in farewell. Like heroes, they pressed on to the charge until, coming within range, the enemy opened four additional batteries, hitherto masked, and poured in a deadly fire; thus they were exposed to a cross-fire from five batteries at short range, throwing grape and canister, and to a flank-fire of infantry. The result may be easily seen. Men fell like grain in harvest. Colonel Roberts was shot in the breast by a minie ball, and lived about ten minutes. His words were, 'I am killed! Tell Captain to take command of the regiment.' He seemed to feel that he was about to fall, for, previous to his going to his place in line, he called me aside, and, after leaving some private messages, said, 'I trust that Michigan will believe that I tried to do my duty." There was one company from Calhoun County in the regiment, Company I, Captain Devillo Hubbard, of Marshall, of three months' men. In the battle of the Wilderness, May 5, 1864, the First also especially distinguished itself. It was in Bartlett's (Third) brigade of Griffin's (First) division, Fifth corps, in the van of Grant's celebrated movement on Richmond, which ultimately culminated in the fall of the rebel capital and the surrender of its army. It fired the first musket of that glorious campaign, and its brigade checked the rebel advance on the road leading to Orange Court-House, and this opened the last act of the great drama. In the reorganization of the First, Captain H. S. Warner led Company B, with Lieutenant O. C. Comstock. Lieutenants William S. Woodruff, Lyford Peavey, and John S. Hatch were in command of Company C. Comstock was promoted to the captaincy of Company K, and was killed at the battle of the Wilderness. Peavey died at Annapolis Junction, and Woodruff was wounded at Gettysburg, and afterwards died of wounds received in the Richmond campaign, June 27, 1864.

The engagements of the First were as follows:

First Infantry (three months).—Bull Run, Virginia, July 21, 1861.

First Infantry (three years).—Mechanicsville, Virginia, June 26, 1862; Gaines' Mills, Virginia, June 27, 1862; Peach Orchard, Virginia, June 29, 1862; Savage Station, Virginia, June 29, 1862; Turkey Bend, Virginia, June 30, 1862; White Oak Swamp, Virginia, June 30, 1862; Malvern Hill, Virginia, July 1, 1862; Harrison's Landing, Virginia, July 2, 1862; Gainsville, Virginia, August 29, 1862; 2d Bull Run, Virginia, August 30, 1862; Antietam, Maryland, September 17, 1862; Shepardstown Ford, Virginia, September 20, 1862; Snicker's Gap, Virginia, November 14, 1862; Fredericksburg, Virginia, December 13,

14, 1862; United States Ford, Virginia, January 1, 1863; Chancellorsville, Virginia, May 1-5, 1863; Kelley's Ford, Virginia, June 9, 1863; Ashby's Gap, Virginia, June 21, 1863; Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, July 2-4, 1863; Williamsport, Maryland, July 12, 1863; Wapping Heights, Virginia, July 21, 1863; Culpepper, Virginia, October 13, 1863; Brandy Station, Virginia, October 13, 1863; Bristoe Station, Virginia, October 14, 1863; Rappahannock Station, Virginia, November 7, 1863; Cross-Roads, Virginia, November 26, 1863; Mill Run, Virginia, November 29, 1863; Wilderness, Virginia, May 5-7, 1864; Laurel Hill, Virginia, May 8, 1864; Po River, Virginia, May 10, 1864; Spottsylvania, Virginia, May 12, 1864; Ny River, Virginia, May 21, 1864; North Anna, Virginia, May 23, 1864; Jericho Mills, Virginia, May 24, 1864; Noel's Turn, Virginia, May 26, 1864; Tolopotomy, Virginia, May 30, 1864; Magnolia Swamp, Virginia, June 1, 1864; Bethesda Church, Virginia, June 2, 1864; Petersburg, Virginia, June 18, 1864; Weldon Railroad, Virginia, August 19-21, 1864; Peeble's Farm, Virginia, September 30, 1864; Hatcher's Run, Virginia, September 30, 1864; Nottaway Court-House, Virginia, December 8, 1864; Dabney's Mills, or Hatcher's Run, February 6, 7, 1865; Hatcher's Run, Virginia, March 25, 1865; White Oak Road, Virginia, March 29, 1865; Five Forks, Virginia, April 1, 1865; Amelia Court-House, Virginia, April 5, 1865; High Bridge, Virginia, April 6, 1865; Appomattox Court-House, Virginia, April 9, 1865; siege of Petersburg, Virginia, from June 17, 1864, to April 3, 1865.

#### SECOND MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

The Second Infantry, under command of Colonel J. B. Richardson, by whom it had been organized, had among its constituent companies one from Battle Creek. Company C, Captain Cornelius Byington, with much promptness followed the First Regiment to the war in Virginia, and was in time to be present in the first engagement, being in the brigade of Richardson, which opened fire upon the rebels at Blackburn's Ford on the 18th of July, 1861, and which covered the retreat of the army from Bull Run on the 21st following. The regiment, under command of Colonel O. M. Poe, participated in all of the engagements on the Peninsula, first meeting the enemy on that campaign at Williamsburg on May 5, 1862, where it lost seventeen killed and thirty-eight wounded, and four missing; at Fair Oaks on the 27th, at Charles City Cross-Roads on June 30, and at Malvern Hill July 1. At Fair Oaks it lost ten killed and forty-seven wounded while its bravery was so marked as to receive the following notice in the published history of the time:

"Meantime, Heintzelman had sent forward Kearney to recover Casey's lost ground, and a desperate fight was going on at the extreme left. The enemy had been successfully held in front of Couch's old intrenched camp until Kearney's division arrived, when he stayed the torrent of battle. One after another his gallant regiments pushed forward, and pressed back the fiery rebels with more daring than their own. Here the Fifty-fifth New York won new laurels, and Poe's Second Michigan was bathed in blood. Five hundred of them charged across the open field against ten times their number, and stopped them in mid career, losing seventeen brave fellows in that one desperate essay." The Second was transferred to the western army, under Grant, in 1863; and after the surrender of Vicksburg participated in General Sherman's pursuit of the rebel General Johnston. The Second, on the 11th of July, became engaged with the enemy, making one of the most daring and gallant charges of the war. Colonel Humphrey, commanding the regiment, in his report thus details its movements on that occasion: "At five A.M. I was ordered by Colonel Leasure, commanding the brigade, to deploy my regiment as skirmishers on the left of the skirmish-line of the First brigade, to keep my connection with it perfect, to be guided in the movements of my line strictly by those of the regiment on my right, and to advance until I drew the fire of the enemy's artillery. I at once deployed my regiment as directed, and moved forward, meeting with only slight opposition from the enemy until about six o'clock, when he opened a brisk fire along my whole line. We had come up to the enemy, strongly posted in front of my right on a deep water-course, and of my left in a heavy woods. For an hour a brisk skirmish was kept up. The enemy made a determined resistance, but was gradually forced back toward his support. At seven A.M. the order came down the line from the right to "Forward, double-quick!" The men at once advanced with a cheer, drove in the enemy's skirmishers through their camps and into their reserves, strongly posted in a deep ravine, charged and broke their reserve, and drove it up out of the ravine into its main support, drawn up in line of battle on the top of the south bank of the ravine; charged under hot fire of musketry and artillery up the steep bank against the main body, broke this line, and drove the enemy within his works. We waited now for our support to come up, but on sending for it were surprised to find we had none. The regiment on my right, for some reason unknown to me, advanced but a short distance, then fell back on the position left by it a few moments before. By some mistake, the three companies (C, F, and H) on the left did not advance with the rest of the regiment in this charge, which was made with about one hundred and seventy men. Fifty of these, almost one-third, had fallen. The enemy was being reinforced and we were entirely without support, with no connection on the right and no troops on our left. Thus situated, to hold for any length of time the ground we had so dearly won would be impossible. I therefore put my men under cover of the bank of the ravine through which we had advanced, within twenty yards of the enemy's works, and held the position until the wounded were carried to the rear, and then, following the movement of the regiment on my right, fell back to the line from which we had advanced an hour before." The Second was also specially distinguished on several occasions during the siege of Knoxville, by Longstreet, in 1863, and particularly so on the 24th of November, when, under command of Major Cornelius Byington (Colonel Humphrey being in command of the brigade), it so gallantly charged a strong force of rebels protected by intrenchments, and a house which they occupied, driving them from their position, and leveling the house and works to the ground. In the charge the regiment lost in killed and wounded, out of one hundred and sixty-one officers and men engaged, eighty-six. Among the killed were Lieutenants William Noble (adjutant) and Charles R. Galpin, and Major Byington and Lieutenant Frank Zoellener mortally wounded. This charge is handed down in the history of the day as among the most brilliant of the war. In the spring of 1864 the Second returned with its corps to the Army of the Potomac, taking part in the advance on Richmond, where it most signally distinguished itself in every battle of that terrible campaign, and losing heavily at the battle of Williamsburg. The Second took into action only sixty men,-four companies, two in command of Captain William Humphrey, and two commanded by Captain W. J. Handy,—the rest being left behind, exhausted with the quick march through the mud and rain; yet they lost one out of every five engaged,—the loss being seventeen killed and thirty-eight wounded and four missing. The regiment was in the hottest of the fight. By the confessions of prisoners, eight hundred of Berry's men (mostly Michigan) drove back, at the point of the bayonet, one thousand six hundred rebels. The other companies of the regiment were partially engaged.

Its battles and skirmishes during its service, which terminated July 29, 1865, were as follows:

Blackburn's Ford, July 18, 1861; Bull Run, Virginia, July 21, 1861; Siege of Yorktown, Virginia, April 4 to May 4, 1862; Williamsburg, Virginia, May 5, 1862; Fair Oaks, Virginia, May 31 and June 1, 1862; near Richmond, Virginia, June 18, 1862; Glendale, Virginia, June 30, 1862; Malvern Hill, Virginia, July 1, 1862; Bull Run (2d), Virginia, August 28-30, 1862; Chantilly, Virginia, September 1, 1862; Fredericksburg, Virginia, December 12-14, 1862; Siege of Vicksburg, Mississippi, June 22 to July 4, 1863; Jackson, Mississippi, July 11-18, 1863; Blue Spring, Tennessee, October 10, 1863; Loudon, Tennessee, November 14, 1863; Lenoir Station, Tennessee, November 15, 1863; Campbell's Station, Tennessee, November 16, 1863; Siege of Knoxville, Tennessee, November 17 to December 5, 1863; Knoxville, Tennessee, November 24, 1863; Fort Saunders, Tennessee, November 29, 1863; Thurley's Ford, Tennessee, December 15, 1863; Strawberry Plains, Tennessee, January 22, 1864; near Knoxville, Tennessee, January 24, 1864; Wilderness, Virginia, May 5-7, 1864; Ny River, Virginia, May 9, 1864; Spottsylvania, Virginia, May 10-12, 1864; Ox Ford, Virginia, May 23, 1864; North Anna, Virginia, May 24, 25, 1864; Tolopotomy, Virginia, May 30, 1864; Bethesda Church, Virginia, June 2, 3, 1864; Cold Harbor, Virginia, June 7, 1864; Petersburg, Virginia, June 17, 18, 1864; the Crater, Virginia, July 30, 1864; Weldon Railroad, Virginia, August 19-21, 1864; Ream's Station, Virginia, August 25, 1864; Poplar Springs Church, Virginia, September 30, 1864; Pegram Farm, Virginia, October 2, 1864; Boydton Road, Virginia, October 8, 1864; Hatcher's Run, Virginia, October 27, 28, 1864; Fort Steadman, Virginia, March 25, 1865; capture of Petersburg, Virginia, April 3, 1865; Siege of Petersburg, Virginia, from June 17, 1864, to April 3, 1865.

# SIXTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

The peculiar regiment of Michigan was the Sixth Infantry, afterwards organized as heavy artillery. This splendid and gallant regiment was peculiar by reason of its entire isolation, almost amounting to exile, from the rest of the Michigan troops, during the whole term of its faithful service. It left the State in August, 1861, commanded by Colonel F. W. Curtenius, under whose direction it was raised and organized, to join the army in the field, but was detained at Baltimore, where it remained on duty most of the following winter; thence sailed to Ship Island, Mississippi, and in April, 1862, left that place for New Orleans, constituting a part of General Butler's force, and was one of the first regiments to occupy the city on its surrender. Serving during its whole time in the extreme south, it suffered much from the complaints incident to that climate, losing more men by disease than any other regiment from this State. Three companies from Calhoun

County were members of this organization; Company A, Captain ——; Company E, Marshall, Captain James Winters; Company I, Albion, Captain Harrison Soule. The battles of Baton Rouge and Port Hudson, prominent in the history of the rebellion, are among the most conspicuous in which the Sixth was engaged, and were important in their results, being most decided victories, securing to the Union arms strong positions on the line of the Mississippi river, and which were held during the war.

At Baton Rouge, August 5, 1862, while that place was being heavily attacked by the rebel force in very superior numbers under Breckenridge, the regiment, then in command of Captain Charles E. Clark, received and repulsed the principal attack made on that day by the troops led by General Clark, of Mississippi, against the right wing of the Union forces, which, if successful, would have caused the loss of a large part of our artillery and given the enemy a most advantageous position, and might have led to very damaging results. The importance of the repulse was acknowledged by General Butler in a congratulatory order issued soon after the affair, in which the regiment was highly complimented for its gallant and valuable services, conspicuous bravery, and most determined fighting.

In General Butler's order is the following: "The Sixth Michigan fought rather by detachments than as a regiment, but deserves the fullest commendation for the gallant behavior of its officers and men. Companies A, B, and F, under command of Captain Cordon, receive special mention for the coolness and courage with which they supported and retook Brown's battery, routing the Fourth Louisiana and capturing their colors, which the regiment has leave to send to its native State. Captain Charles E. Clark, acting lieutenant-colonel Sixth Michigan, prevented the enemy from flanking our right, bringing his command at the critical moment to the support of Nim's battery. Lieutenant Howell, Company F, Sixth Michigan, and Lieutenant A. T. Ralph, acting adjutant, for intrepidity; Captain Spitzey, Sixth Michigan, in command of the company of pickets, who handsomely held in check the enemy's advance; the fearless conduct of Lieutenant Howell, Company F, and Sergeant Thayer, Company A, Sixth Michigan Regiment, after they were wounded, in supporting Lieutenant Brown's battery, are specially complimented. Captain Soule and Lieutenant Fassett, Company I, Sixth Michigan, as skirmishers were wounded, and deserve special notice for the steadiness of their command, which lost heavily in killed and wounded."

Lieutenant G. Weitzel (afterwards major-general), then chief engineer Department of the Gulf, and present with the troops in the engagement, says in his official report, "Three companies of the Sixth Michigan covered themselves with glory in recovering from a large force two guns, posted on the right of the Magnolia cemetery, which temporarily were left by our forces. These same three companies captured the colors of the Fourth Louisiana, but only after they had shot down four successive color-bearers."

The regiment commanded by Colonel Thomas S. Clark formed part of the force of General Banks which invested Port Hudson, and which compelled its surrender. Colonel Clark, in a report, thus mentions the part taken by his regiment on this occasion: "On the 23d of May, 1863, arriving before that stronghold, the regiment was placed in the most advanced position, and maintained it until the surrender, on the 9th of July. During the siege of this formidable place it participated in three desperate assaults upon its works. In the assault of the 27th of May the regiment, commanded by Colonel Clark, led the division of General T. W. Sherman, and lost more than one-third of the men it had engaged, including Lieutenant Fred. T. Clark, who fell while gallantly leading Company D to the charge. In this affair Captain Montgomery led a forlorn hope of two hundred volunteers belonging to the regiment. An assault was made on the 14th of June, when the Sixth, then commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Bacon, advanced by detachments, the leading detachment commanded by Captain John Cordon, one by Captain Stark following, with the balance of the regiment bringing up the rear. On the 29th of June the regiment, then commanded by Captain Cordon, again advanced to the assault, when thirty-five of the regiment, comprising a forlorn hope, assailed the enemy's works at a point known as 'the citadel.' The party succeeded in gaining the ditch, but were overpowered and driven back, with a loss of eight killed and nine wounded. Among the killed was Sergeant Madison O. Walker, who led the detachment."

The list of battles and skirmishes participated in by the regiment during its service, terminating August 30, 1865, is as follows:

Sewell's Point, Virginia, March 5, 1862; Port Jackson, Louisiana, April 25, 1862; Vicksburg, Mississippi, May 20, 1862; Grand Gulf, Mississippi, May 27, 1862; Amite River, Mississippi, June 20, 1862; Baton Rouge, Louisiana, August 5, 17, 1862; Bayou Teche, Louisiana, January 14, 1863; Ponchetoola, Louisiana, March 24–26, 1863; Barataria, Louisiana, April 7, 1863; Tickfarr River, Louisiana, April 12, 1863; Amite River, Mississippi, May 7, 1863; Ponchetoola, Louisiana, May 16, 1863; siege of Port Hudson, May 23 to June 30, 1863; Tunica Bayou, Louisiana, November 8, 1863; Ashton, Arkansas, July 24, 1864;

Fort Morgan, Alabama, August 23, 1864; Spanish Fort, Alabama, April, 1865; Fort Blakely, Alabama, April, 1865; Fort Huger, Alabama, April, 1865; Fort Tracey, Alabama, April, 1865; siege of Mobile, Alabama, from March 20 to April 12, 1865.

#### TWELFTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

The bloody battle of Shiloh, April 6 and 7, 1862, first tried the metal of the Twelfth Infantry, and substantially established its reputation as a fighting regiment. Leaving the State, in command of Colonel Francis Quinn, on March 18, it hurriedly reached Pittsburg Landing barely in time to participate in that important engagement. A portion of the regiment was among the troops that first discovered and engaged the enemy in his advance upon the Union lines; and this timely discovery, and their persistent opposition to his advance, without doubt saved their division from entire capture, and must have done much towards saving the whole army from a complete surprise. The Twelfth was in Colonel Peabody's brigade of Prentiss' division, which occupied the position just attacked by the rebel forces. During the night preceding the battle of the 6th, Colonel Peabody had been advised by Lieutenant-Colonel Graves, of the Twelfth Michigan, of the approach of the enemy, and on this information he took the responsibility to order from his brigade two companies of the Twelfth Michigan, commanded respectively by Captains Graves and Cravath, and two companies of the Twenty-fifth Missouri, as a reconnoissance, the whole under command of Major Powell, Twenty-fifth Missouri, who, about three o'clock on the morning of the 6th, met the advance troops of the enemy and fought them until daylight, gradually falling back until he reached the Twelfth Michigan and Twenty-fifth Missouri, which had advanced some distance in front of their color-line. These two regiments fought the enemy until overpowered, when they fell back to their colorline, reformed again, and defended their line until again overpowered, when they retired to a third position, which was held until the division was completely surrounded and a large portion of it made prisoners. The Twelfth escaped capture, maintaining its organization, and next day engaged the enemy, losing in both days two hundred and sixty-six killed, wounded, and missing, including, among the mortally wounded, Lieutenant Alexander G. Davis, who died at Cincinnati on the 21st of April following. The regiment, in December following, was guarding the Mississippi railroad from Hickory valley to near Bolivar, Tennessee, with its headquarters at Middleburg. On the 24th of that month the force at Middleburg, consisting of one hundred and fifteen officers and men, in command of Colonel W. H. Graves, was attacked by a large force of Van Dorn's cavalry, consisting of three brigades, in all about three thousand strong, by which they were surrounded and their surrender demanded. Colonel Graves, in his official report, says, "The whole force of General Van Dorn was between five and six thousand, about one-half of which fought us, the balance holding the horses. They lost (as near as I can recollect) one hundred and thirty-five men, killed, wounded, and prisoners; among the latter three officers wounded, one mortally. There were six of my men wounded through the port-holes, one killed, and thirteen taken prisoners, mostly on picket along the railroad. Over one thousand rounds were fired by the men of the Twelfth during the action." For this gallant and successful defense of Middleburg, so remarkable for the disparity in numbers, the regiment (with several others along that line of railroad that had successfully defended their posts) was complimented for bravery by General Grant in general orders, and declared by him to be deserving of the thanks of the army, which was in a measure dependent for its supplies on the road they so nobly defended. There was one company in the Twelfth from Calhoun County, Company D, First Lieutenant Charles E. Harvey, of Burlington.

The battles and skirmishes of the regiment were as follows:

Pittsburg Landing, Tennessee, April 6 and 7, 1862; Iuka, Mississippi, September 19, 1862; Metamora, Tennessee, October 5, 1862; Middleburg, Tennessee, December 24, 1862; Mechanicsville, Mississippi, June 4, 1863; siege of Vicksburg, Mississippi, June and July, 1863; siege of Little Rock, Arkansas, August and September, 1863; Clarendon, Arkansas, June 26, 1864; Gregory's Landing, September 4, 1864.

# TWENTIETH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

The Twentieth Regiment was recruited from the counties of Jackson, Washtenaw, Calhoun, Eaton, and Ingham. Its camp was at Jackson, with Tidus Livermore, Esq., as commandant. It left Jackson for Washington, September 1, 1862, in command of Colonel A. W. Williams, and was soon after attached to the First brigade, First division, Ninth corps, of the Army of the Potomac. Early in 1863 the regiment left the Army of the Potomac with the corps, and commenced the campaign in Kentucky, Mississippi, and Tennessee. There were two companies from Calhoun County in the Twentieth; Company I, Captain C. C. Dodge, Marshall, and Company C, Captain G. C. Barnes, Battle Creek. At the Horse-shoe bend of the Cumberland river, in Kentucky, three hundred of the men

of the Twentieth, including the Calhoun companies, with one hundred dismounted men of the Eleventh Kentucky Cavalry, and one piece of artillery, without supports, with retreat cut off by a stream one hundred and fifty yards wide, deep and rapid, without intrenchments, repulsed the charge of a large brigade, and then in turn drove them with the bayonet; then maintained a desperate fight with an entire division of nearly four thousand men, and finally withdrew from the field in good order, saving the piece of artillery, bringing off the wounded, and recrossing the river in face of the enemy. In this battle the loss of the Twentieth was fortyfour killed, wounded, and missing, including among the killed Lieutenant William M. Green, a valuable officer, while the rebels acknowledged a loss of one hundred and seventy-five in killed. For its gallant conduct on this occasion the regiment received the highest commendation from General Burnside, and his hearty thanks.

From Captain Preston's address on Decoration Day, at Battle Creek, in 1876, we clip the following history of the Twentieth Regiment:

"Marching south from the 'Horse-shoe Bend,' the regiment arrived in the vicinity of Vicksburg, then besieged by Grant, on the 14th of June. Having so recently constituted a part of the Army of the Potomac, the men were frequently jeered by the veterans of Donaldson and Shiloh, then surrounding the doomed city of Vicksburg, and that familiar sentence which so often formed the burden of dispatches from the national capital—'All quiet on the Potomac'—frequently saluted their ears.

"Feeling most keenly the sting of this insinuating remark, Grant was most earnestly importuned for the privilege of taking their places in the besieging lines, that they might show to their tormentors that the barren result of their arduous services and incessant efforts on the historic line of the Potomac was not from lack of soldierly qualities or patriotic devotion. But at that time Grant had other work for them. It was resolved, however, that no opportunity should be lost to vindicate their wounded honor. The regiment, then forming a part of Wilcox's division and Humphrey's brigade, was employed during the siege in guarding the rear of the besieging army, and in preventing reinforcements or supplies reaching Pemberton.

"Vicksburg fell on the 4th day of July, 1863. Immediately an army was put in motion, composed in part of Wilcox's division, to secure the overthrow of Johnson, and to capture the city of Jackson. The enemy was driven rapidly back upon Jackson, and were found strongly posted in an outer line of works, prepared to dispute the farther advance of our forces, and ready to give blow for blow. Here, then, was the opportunity for which the division had so impatiently waited. With a cheer, the order was received to charge the enemy and drive him back upon his main line of works. Under the immediate eye of Sherman, who, with his staff, occupied an eminence overlooking the entire field, the line was formed for the onset. With the precision of a dress parade or a gala day review, the regiments fell into their places without the slightest precipitation and with the most provoking coolness.

"Now behold how calmly men can march into the jaws of death. At a right-shoulder-shift, the line moved across the field under the peltings of murderous fire, without a waver, without a break, as if a part of some huge machine impelled by an invisible force. The enemy's works were carried at the point of the bayonet, and the men of the Potomac felt their vindication complete on receiving the compliments of Sherman, who declared that he had never beheld so grand and so effective a charge. The capture of Jackson soon followed; and in the early part of autumn the Twentieth and Second, both in Humphrey's brigade, were again back in East Tennessee.

"After the siege of Knoxville the regiment again marched to Washington, ready to participate in the long series of bloody encounters from the Wilderness to Appomattox, resulting in the final overthrow of the rebellion. The battle of the Wilderness commenced on the 3d of May, and continued four days. During this time the regiment was frequently engaged, but without severe loss. On the 12th of May the regiment reached Spottsylvania, and were hotly engaged, losing heavily. In a charge, Maynard was killed and Barnes narrowly escaped. In the same battle Piper and Freeleigh, of the Sharp-shooters, fell; and from that time onward Battle Creek sorrowfully watched the fall of her brave volunteers upon almost every battle-field.

"Crossing the James river on the 12th of June, and hurrying on towards Petersburg, the regiment, on the 17th, were hotly engaged, and at about ten o'clock at night, in a charge upon the enemy's works, Rhines and Knights, of the First Michigan Sharp-shooters, were both slain almost at the same moment. On the next day, the 18th of June, the painful record of our fallen heroes was still further enlarged. In another effort to storm the enemy's works, Barnes fell, mortally wounded, and ten minutes after, Hicks was instantly killed. And then the slaughter in Company C had to stop for want of further victims. On calling the roll of the company, only ten men could be mustered for duty of the sixty with which it entered the battle of the Wilderness. Brown, who went out in the company, died from disease contracted in the line of his duty, at Frederick City,

Maryland, January 29, 1863; Barney, after honorable services, died at home, from wounds received in the battle of Cold Harbor."

While this regiment, during its term of service, displayed persistent firmness and true courage on all occasions, perhaps there was no position in which it was placed that exhibited the bravery and endurance of the men to more advantage than at the charge made at the "Crater," or springing of the mine before Petersburg, July 30, 1864. That affair, although resulting in a needless and miserable failure, was one of the most daring and desperate undertakings of the war, involving the advance of nearly a whole corps, closely massed, over open ground, and exposed to a murderous and withering fire, driving large portions of the force into the river, which soon became a perfect slaughter-pen, and from which there was no escape except through the leaden storm which led to certain death.

The battles and skirmishes of the regiment were as follows:

Fredericksburg, Virginia, December 12-14, 1862; Horse-Shoe Bend, Kentucky, May 10, 1863; siege of Vicksburg, Mississippi, June 22 to July 4, 1863; Jackson, Mississippi, July 11-18, 1863; Blue Springs, Tennessee, October 10, 1863; Loudon, Tennessee, November 14, 1863; Lenoir Station, Tennessee, November 15, 1863; Campbell's Station, Tennessee, November 16, 1863; siege of Knoxville, Tennessee, November 17 to December 5, 1863; Fort Saunders, Tennessee, December 15, 1863; Strawberry Plains, Tennessee, January 22, 1864; Wilderness, Virginia, May 5-7, 1864; Ny River, Virginia, May 9, 1864; Spottsylvania, Virginia, May 10-12, 1864; North Anna, Virginia, May 24, 25, 1864; Bethesda Church, Virginia, June 2, 3, 1864; Cold Harbor, Virginia, June 7, 1864; Petersburg, Virginia, June 17, 18, 1864; the Crater, Virginia, July 30, 1864; Weldon Railroad, Virginia, August 19-21, 1864; Ream's Station, Virginia, August 25, 1864; Poplar Spring Church, Virginia, September 30, 1864; Pegram Farm, Virginia, October 2, 1864; Boydton Road, Virginia, October 8, 1864; Hatcher's Run, Virginia, October 27, 28, 1864; Fort Steadman, Virginia, March 25, 1864; capture of Petersburg, Virginia, April 3, 1865; siege of Petersburg, Virginia, June 17 to April 3, 1865.

# TWENTY-FIFTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

The Twenty-fifth, recruited under the superintendence of Hon. H. G. Wells, commandant of camp,—a splendid and well-disciplined regiment, commanded by Colonel O. H. Moor, then a captain in the Sixth United States Infantry,—left Kalamazoo, for the field in Kentucky, September 29, 1862, having in its ranks one company from Calhoun,-Company A, Captain C. B. Pratt, of Marshall,and on December 27 following first tested the realities of war by engaging the enemy, under the rebel General Pegram, at Mumfordsville, Kentucky, thus early commencing a career of fighting for the Union which it nobly and forcibly maintained during its whole term of service, ending with the war. The regiment was specially distinguished on July 4, 1863, at Tebb's, near Green river bridge, Kentucky, where it most gallantly repulsed an overwhelming force with heavy loss. About July 1, Colonel Moor was stationed, with five companies of his regiment, on the north side of Green river, ten miles north of Columbia, on the main road running from Columbia to Lebanon, Kentucky, and on the second of July was advised of the fact that the rebel General John H. Morgan was about crossing the Cumberland river to invade the State with a cavalry force of from three to four thousand men. Being left to exercise his own discretion independently, and there being no Union troops nearer than at a post thirty miles' distant, he felt that it was his duty to retard the progress of the great rebel raider, if but for a few hours, as they might prove precious hours to the country. He might have retreated with entire success, but from patriotic motives he chose to fight where he could scarcely entertain the hope that he and many others would ever live to tell the story of that terrible battle.

After surveying the surrounding country, he selected a strong position for a battle-field on the south side of Green river, about two miles from the encampment, in a horse-shoe bend of the river, through which the road ran on which the rebel forces were advancing. This chosen battle-field or ground, which was at the narrows entering the bend of the river, afforded high bluff banks, which protected the flanks of the command, and also compelled the rebels to fight him upon his own front.

On the evening of the 3d of July, General Morgan encamped with his entire command about five miles south of Green river, and Colonel Moore after dark advanced his command of five companies, numbering less than three hundred men, about two miles towards the enemy, leaving the river in his rear, and occupied the ground which he had previously selected, and prepared for the battle. The defense, which had been completed that night, consisted of some felled trees on the battle-line, which was in the rear of an open field, and was intended more particularly as an obstruction to the advance of cavalry, while to the front, about one hundred yards in the open field, was thrown up a temporary earthwork, which was intended to check the advance of the enemy, and more especially to command

the position where the rebels would evidently plant their battery. This work was not intended to be held against charges of a superior force, on account of the flanks not being strong, and was occupied by only about seventy-five men, who were instructed that when it became necessary to abandon the work it should be done by flanking to the right and left from the centre, so as to unmask the reserve force on the battle-line, and expose the enemy to their fire. This work was located, in anticipation of its capture by the rebels, a little down the slope of the field, so that when it was in possession of the enemy it would be useless, and leave him exposed to a deadly fire.

At the gray of morning the fire of the rebels upon the pickets resounded through the woods, and the entire rebel division, under General Morgan, was pressing upon the front. The fire was returned with spirit as the pickets retired to the breastwork, where they joined about seventy-five of their comrades already in the advance work, and there, with their united fire as sharp-shooters, held the enemy in check, without exhibiting numbers and the real object of their work. The rebel artillery of four pieces had gained the anticipated position, and at once opened fire with some effect. When General Morgan suspended firing, and, under flag of truce, demanded the surrender of the force, Colonel Moore returned for his reply, "Present my compliments to General Morgan, and say to him that this being the 4th of July, I cannot entertain the proposition to surrender," and the battle was renewed.

No sooner had the rebel battery re-opened fire than Colonel Moore commanded the force to "rise up and pick off those gunners at the battery." No sooner was the command given than a deliberate and deadly fire by rank was delivered, which silenced the battery. Colonel Johnson's brigade then charged the work, and the little command abandoned it, as previously instructed; and when the rebels reached it they found that it availed them nothing against the deadly fire which was poured into them from the main force on the battle-line in the timber.

The rebel foe, with a hideous yell, charged across the open field a number of times in the face of a terrible fire, which repulsed them on each occasion with severe loss. The conflict was almost a hand-to-hand struggle, with nothing but a line of felled trees separating the combatants. At the same time the rebels were engaged in cutting out a gorge leading through the precipitous bluff into the river bottom, which had been obstructed with felled timber. The entrance was finally effected, and a regiment commanded by Colonel Chenault opened fire upon the right flank of the line of Union troops.

This was a most critical and trying moment. The rebels had gained an important point: to defeat it was of the utmost importance. A company had been held in reserve for any emergency which might arise during the battle; it was now brought forward, deployed as skirmishers across the river bottom, with the right flank extending beyond the rebel line, and presented the appearance of being the advance line of reinforcements. The strength of Colonel Moore's command was a matter of doubt with the rebels, rendered more so by his having instructed his men to keep quiet and pour in as rapid and deadly a fire as possible. As cheering was suppressed, nothing but the efficacy of the firing afforded ground for estimating their strength; and when Colonel Moore brought forward and manœuvred the reserve company with the shrill notes of his bugle, it had the desired effect of impressing the rebels with the idea that reinforcements of cavalry or artillery were advancing, and by the bold front and deliberate firing of the line of skirmishers, the rebel command in the river bottom was routed, the rebel colonel commanding killed, and they were promptly driven back through the gorge through which they entered, disheartened and defeated. New courage inspired the heroic little band, who had sustained eight determined charges upon their front, when the attack upon their right flank was defeated. The enemy, having met with a heavy loss, after a battle of four hours' duration retreated, leaving a number of killed and wounded upon the field greater than the entire number of the patriotic little band that opposed them; among the number of killed and wounded were twentytwo commissioned officers.

The rebel command effected a crossing six miles down the river, and proceeded on their march. It was his intention, as General Morgan declared, to capture the city of Louisville; but this unexpected and terrible repulse cost him more than twelve hours' delay, and caused him, which fact he stated, to change his plans, and to abandon his attack upon Louisville. By this brilliantly-fought battle the city of Louisville was saved from sack and pillage, and the government from the loss of an immense amount of property, consisting of munitions of war and army supplies amounting to the value of several millions of dollars. This splendid victory was acknowledged by Major-General Hartsuff in the following order:

HEADQUARTERS, TWENTY-THIRD ARMY CORPS, Lexington, Ky., July 17, 1863.

General Order No. 12.

The general commanding the corps extends his thanks to the two hundred officers and soldiers of the Twenty-fifth Michigan regiment, under Colonel O. H.

Moore, who so successfully resisted, by their gallant and heroic bravery, the attacks of a vastly superior force of the enemy, under the rebel general John H. Morgan, at Tebb's Bend, on Green river, on the 4th of July, 1863, in which they killed one-fourth as many of the enemy as their own little band amounted to, and wounded a number equal to their own.

By command of Major-General Hartsuff.

GEORGE B. DRAKE, A. A. G.

The legislature of Kentucky also acknowledged the services of Colonel Moore and his command on that occasion in complimentary resolutions.

The battles and skirmishes of the regiment were as follows:

Mumfordsville, Kentucky, December 27, 1862; Tebb's Bend, Kentucky, July 4, 1863; Kingston, Tennessee, December 29, 1863; Tunnel Hill, Georgia, May 7, 8, 1864; Rocky Face, Georgia, May 9, 10, 1864; Resaca, Georgia, May 13, 14, 1864; Cassville, Georgia, May 19, 1864; Etowah River, Georgia, May 20, 1864; Kingston, Georgia, May 27, 1864; Altoona, Georgia, May 26–29, 1864; Pine Mountain, Georgia, June 3, 7, 1864; Lost Mountain, Georgia, June 10–18, 1864; Culp's Farm, Georgia, June 22, 1864; Franklin, Tennessee, November 20, 1864; Kenesaw, Georgia, June 23–29, 1864; Nickajack, Georgia, July 1, 1864; Chattahoochie River, Georgia, July 9, 1864; Decatur, Georgia, July 18, 19, 1864; Atlanta, Georgia, July 20, 22, 28, 1864; East Point, Georgia, August 3, 1864; Ultoy Creek, Georgia, August 6, 1864; siege of Atlanta, Georgia, July 22 to August 25, 1864; Jonesboro, Georgia, September 3, 4, 1864; Rome, Georgia, October 12, 1864; Cedar Bluffs, Alabama, October 23, 1864; Pine Creek, Tennessee, November 26, 1864; Nashville, Tennessee, December 15, 16, 1864.

#### TWENTY-EIGHTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

The Twenty-eighth, raised and rendezvoused at Marshall, under the direction of Honorable S. S. Lacy, as commandant of camp, left the State for the field in Tennessee, October 26, 1864, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Deles Phillips. Company A was largely recruited in Calhoun County; Captain, N. J. Frink. The regiment arrived at Louisville, Kentucky, on the 29th, and on November 10 it was ordered to Camp Nelson, Kentucky, for the purpose of guarding a wagontrain from that point to Nashville, where it arrived on the 5th of December, and was assigned to temporary duty at that post. The advance of Hood on Nashville soon brought the Twenty-eighth to face the realities of war, and under the command of Colonel W. W. Wheeler it participated in the defense of that place by General Thomas, from the 12th to the 16th of that month, when it fully established a reputation as a gallant fighting regiment, and at once reached the uniform high standard of Michigan troops. After the battle of Nashville the regiment was attached to the Twenty-third corps, which was soon after sent to the Atlantic sea-board to constitute a part of the force concentrating in the vicinity of Wilmington, intended to co-operate with General Sherman's army on its approach to the coast. The regiment belonged to the Second brigade, First division (Ruger's), and arrived at Morehead city February 24, 1865, and on March 2 moved with its division towards Kingston and joined General Cox. Meeting the enemy at Wise Forks, the Twenty-eighth, commanded by Colonel Wheeler, took an active part in the battles of the 8th, 9th, and 10th at that point. On the 8th the regiment was engaged in heavy skirmishing during that entire day and the night following. On the 9th the enemy pressed Cox's lines strongly without making an assault, and at the same time attempted to turn his right, but failed on account of a prompt reinforcement, of which the Twenty-eighth formed a part. On the morning of the 10th the enemy made a fierce and determined charge upon the left, breaking the lines, but were repulsed. The brigade to which the Twenty-eighth belonged charged the rebels on the double-quick, driving them back and taking over three hundred prisoners, among whom were several field-officers. About two o'clock the same day the rebels made a heavy and desperate onset on the left and centre of General Cox, but most signally failed, the point having been strongly and promptly reinforced from the right. The Twentyeighth, with its brigade, being among the first to arrive, fought the enemy most gallantly for about two hours, when they were most decisively repulsed, leaving their dead and wounded and a large number of prisoners, and during the night they fell back across the Neuse, burning the bridge in their rear.

# ENGINEERS AND MECHANICS REGIMENT.

This regiment rendezvoused at Marshall, where it was mustered into service October 29, 1861. There were two full companies from Calhoun County in it; one from Albion, Company A, Captain John B. Yates, and one from Marshall, Company K, Captain Emory O. Crittenton. It was composed principally of artisans of different trades. "It is but justice to this regiment to state a fact generally conceded by the whole western army, that a more useful regiment or one performing more valuable service was not found in that great army, as during

its entire service, ending with the surrender of Lee and Johnston, including the great Sherman campaign, scarcely a bridge was built or a road opened for the use of the western army that was not either wholly accomplished or aided by this regiment. While it was at all times ready and expeditious in the performance of the legitimate duties of an engineer regiment, it never failed as a gallant fighting force when opportunity offered; first meeting the enemy at Mill Springs, in Kentucky, January 19, 1862; then in Mississippi, at Farmington, May 9; at Corinth the 10th, and at Perryville, Kentucky, in the same year, where its reputation as a fighting regiment was fully established. But at Lavergne, Tennessee, January 1, 1863, it was most signally distinguished, and its gallant conduct in that battle gives it a most enviable page in the history of the war." At the battle of Stone River, January 1, 1863, the regiment distinguished itself grandly.

A correspondent at the time says, "The scene was at times thrilling beyond description. The rebel horde, exasperated at the successful resistance of the little force, dashed their horses against the circular brush-fence, which was only breast-high, with infuriated shouts and curses. But the Michigan troops were cool and determined; they loaded fast and aimed well; and, as the troopers rushed on, upon all sides they were met with staggering volleys almost at the muzzle of the muskets. Horses and riders recoiled again and again until they despaired, and soon swept away through the dense forests, leaving over fifty of their dead upon the field, who were buried by our forces. The ground all around that small circle of brush was strewn with dead horses of the rebel troopers, and with their clothing, guns, etc. Truly, this was one of the most gallant affairs of the campaign."

Mr. Greeley, in his excellent work, "The American Conflict," notices Colonel Innes' extraordinary defense at Lavergne, and says,—

"On the whole, the enemy's operations in the rear of our army during this memorable conflict (battle of Stone River) reflect no credit on the intelligence and energy with which they were resisted. 'The silver lining of this cloud' is a most gallant defense, made on the 1st of January, by Colonel Innes, First Michigan Engineers and Mechanics, only three hundred and ninety-one strong, who had taken post on high ground near Lavergne, and formed such a barricade of cedars, etc., as they hurriedly might. Here they were attacked at two P.M. by Wharton's Cavalry, whom they successfully resisted and beat off. Wharton's official report is their best eulogium. He was in command of six or eight regiments." Wharton says: A regiment of infantry, under Colonel Innes, also was stationed in a cedar brake and fortifications near this point. I caused the battery under Lieutenant Pike, who acted with great gallantry, to open on it. The fire, at a range of not more than four hundred yards, was kept up for more than an hour, and must have resulted in great damage to the enemy. I caused the enemy to be charged on three sides at the same time by Colonels Cox and Smith and Lieutenant-Colonel Malone, and the charge was repeated four times; but the enemy was so strongly posted that it was found impossible to dislodge him." The regiment lost only two killed and twelve wounded; while the rebel loss, as estimated at the time, was something over a hundred in killed and wounded. General Rosecrans, in his official report, gave the regiment credit for having successfully repulsed ten times its own number on that occasion.

The following is a list of the engagements participated in by the regiment: Mill Springs, Kentucky, January 19, 1862; Farmington, Mississippi, May 9, 1862; Siege of Corinth, May 10-31, 1862; Perryville, Kentucky, October 8, 1862; Lavergne, Tennessee, January 1, 1863; Chattanooga, Tennessee, October 6, 1863; Siege of Atlanta, Georgia, July 22 to September 2, 1864; Savannah, Georgia, December 11-21, 1864; Bentonville, North Carolina, March 19, 1865.

# SECOND MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

This regiment rendezvoused at Grand Rapids, Colonel F. W. Kellogg commanding. One company from Calhoun County, Company M, Captain S. H. Gorham, was mustered into the service with it October 2, 1861.

This regiment was led into the field by Colonel, afterwards General, Gordon Granger, and was commanded at the battle of Shiloh by Colonel, now Lieutenant-General, Philip H. Sheridan.

Perhaps none of its many engagements will awaken in the minds of the members of the regiment more vivid recollections than that of Booneville, July 1, 1862, where it most signally distinguished itself.

During the last week of June, 1862, Colonel Sheridan, while his regiment was stationed at Corinth, was ordered with his brigade, consisting of the Second Michigan (his own regiment), the Second Iowa Cavalry, Colonel Hatch, and two pieces of artillery, supported by two companies of infantry, to relieve a brigade stationed at Booneville, Mississippi, some twenty miles south of Corinth, on the Mobile and Ohio railroad, being at that time the extreme outpost of the army in that direction. The movement was duly accomplished so far as the cavalry was concerned, but the artillery and its support did not arrive at their destination until in the evening of the 1st of July. The rebel General Chalmers, then in

that vicinity, gaining information from citizens regarding the strength of the command at Booneville, and expecting to make an easy conquest, attacked Sheridan's pickets at eight A.M. on July 1 with (as was afterwards ascertained) seven thousand mounted men. At that hour there was but one company on picket, Company K, Second Michigan Cavalry, commanded by Captain A. P. Campbell. Taking advantage of the cover of the woods, he checked the enemy long enough to receive a reinforcement of three companies, numbering only from thirty to fifty men each. The ground, although presenting advantages for defense in woods and small hills, yet had one disadvantage in having numerous roads centering on Booneville, by which the enemy could approach in almost any direction. The Second Michigan Cavalry was armed at that time with Colt's revolving rifle and pistol, making twelve shots to a man, either of them very destructive at from twenty-five to eighty rods. The men of the regiment had been drilled by Colonels Granger and Sheridan to fight mounted and dismounted, either as cavalry or sharp-shooters, as the nature of the engagement might demand.

When, therefore, they were attacked by Chalmers, and his fire returned with so much power and effect from troops on foot, he thought he had been misinformed as to the strength of the force at Booneville. He advanced with double lines dismounted, and double columns in either flank mounted, with lines extended far enough to swing round on either flank, rendering the position of Captain Campbell in great danger of being surrounded and his force captured, while a solid column charged in the centre on the road. Their charge was met gallantly, by comparatively a mere handful of men, with such effect that they staggered back, and many fell almost at the muzzles of the rifles. Taking advantage of their momentary wavering, a new position was chosen a few rods to the rear, and Campbell was again in readiness to meet them. Inch by inch the ground was contested by the desperate fighting of the Second Michigan, nobly protected on the flank by the Second Iowa. Every man seemed to know his strength, and to take pride in using it to the fullest extent. When a charge was made by the enemy, instead of taking to their horses, which were kept under cover a few rods in the rear, they emptied their rifles of six shots at long range, then drew their revolvers, and before they had given them six more the enemy never failed to turn to the rear in confusion.

This continued until about two P.M., the command having fallen back about a mile and a half till within half a mile of the camp, when Colonel Sheridan, finding the enemy most determined and affairs becoming critical, viewing at a glance the situation, ordered one battalion by a circuitous route to charge the enemy in the rear,—two hundred men to charge seven thousand! yet they did it gallantly. At the same time a supply train arriving from Corinth, Sheridan ordered the engineer to give a lively and cheering blast with his whistle, and the reserve to yell with a will, thus leading the enemy to believe that reinforcements were arriving. He withdrew his force to Tupelo, and left Sheridan and his handful of brave men masters of the field. Next day one hundred and twenty-five of the enemy's killed were buried, and numbers of his wounded were left at houses in the neighborhood, and he carried off full loads of wounded in his ambulances. The Second Michigan lost forty-one in killed and wounded.

Its battles and skirmishes were as follows:

Point Pleasant, Missouri, March 9, 1862; Tiptonville, Missouri, March 9, 1862; New Madrid, Missouri, March 13, 1862; Island No. 10, Missouri, March 14 to April 7, 1862; Pine Hill, Mississippi, May 2, 1862; Monterey, Mississippi, May 3, 1862; Farmington, Mississippi, May 5, 1862; Siege of Corinth, Mississippi, May 10-30, 1862; Booneville, Mississippi, June 1, 1862; Blackland, Mississippi, June 5, 1862; Baldwin, Mississippi, June, 1862; Booneville, Mississippi, July 1, 1862; Rienzi, Mississippi, August, 1862; Perryville, Kentucky, October 8, 1862; Harrodsburg, Kentucky, October 10, 1862; Lancaster, Kentucky, October 12, 1862; Rocastle River, Kentucky, October, 1862; Estill, Virginia, 1862; Blountsville, Tennessee, 1862; Zollicoffer, Tennessee, 1862; Watauga, Tennessee, 1862; Jonesville, Virginia, 1862; Bacon Creek, Kentucky, December 24, 1862; Glasgow, Kentucky, 1862; Milton, Tennessee, February 18, 1863; Cainsville, Tennessee, February 19, 1863; Spring Hill, Tennessee, February 29, 1863; Columbia, Tennessee, March 4, 5, 1863; Hillsboro, Tennessee, March 12, 1863; Brontwood, Tennessee, March 25, 1863; McGarrick's Ford, Tennessee, April, 1863; Triune, Tennessee, June 4, 1863; Rover, Tennessee, June 23, 1863; Middletown, Tennessee, June 24, 1863; Shelbyville, Tennessee, June 27, 1863; Elk River Ford, Tennessee, July 2, 1863; Dechard, Tennessee, July 4, 1863; Chickamagua, Tennessee, September 18-20, 1863; Anderson Cross-Roads, Tennessee, October, 1863; Sparta, Tennessee, December, 1863; Dandridge, Tennessee, December 24, 1863; Mossy Creek. Tennessee, December 29, 1863; Dandridge, Tennessee, January 17, 1864; Pigeon River, Tennessee, January 27, 1864; Dug Gap, Georgia, May 13, 14, 1864; Red Clay, Georgia, May, 1864; Etowah River, Georgia, May 24, 27, 28, 1864; Ackworth, Tennessee, June 2-5, 1864; Nashville, Tennessee, August 30, 1864; Campbellsville, Tennessee, September 5, 1864; Franklin, Tennessee, September 27, 1864; Cypress River, Tennessee, October 7, 1864; Raccoon Ford, Tennessee, October 30, 1864; Shoal Creek, Tennessee, November 5, 1864; Lawrenceburg, Tennessee, November 21, 1864; Campbellsville, Tennessee, November 24, 1864; Columbia, Tennessee, November 25–27, 1864; Spring Hill, Tennessee, November 29, 1864; Bethesda Church, Tennessee, November 29, 1864; Franklin, Tennessee, November 30, 1864; Nashville, Tennessee, December 15, 16, 1864; Richland Creek, Tennessee, December 24, 1864; Pulaski, Tennessee, December 25, 1864; Sugar Creek, Tennessee, December 26, 1864; Pricetown Yard, Tennessee, January 6, 1865; Corinth, Mississippi, February, 1865; Tuscaloosa, Alabama, April 1, 1865; Trion, Alabama, April 2, 1865; Bridgeville, Alabama, April 6, 1865; Talladega, Alabama, April 23, 1865.

# EIGHTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

This regiment rendezvoused at Mount Clemens, where it was mustered into the United States service May 12, 1863, Colonel John Stockton commander, and was known at first as "Stockton's Independent Cavalry." Lieutenant-Colonel G. S. Wormer succeeded to the colonelcy on the resignation of Colonel Stockton, on account of ill health. One company of Calhoun County men were mustered into the service with this regiment,—Company A, Captain W. L. Buck, of Marshall, afterwards major, and taken prisoner. "While the record of this regiment is bright and dazzling, and numbers many successful and brilliant battles, none of them, perhaps, appear to more advantage than the severe fights at Athens and Calhoun, East Tennessee, September 26 and 27, 1863, in which its brigade, being the first of the Fourth division, Fourth army corps, became engaged with Forrest's and Wheeler's Cavalry, estimated at fifteen thousand, and where the regiment, in command of Colonel Wormer, occupied a prominent position, fought stubbornly, and lost forty-three men in killed, wounded, and missing." Conspicuous, also, are its gallant achievements while checking the advance of Longstreet's army on Knoxville, when the regiment, in command of Major Edgerly, participated in covering the retreat of the Union forces, then falling back before the rebel army from Lenoir Station or Knoxville. On that occasion the regiment was engaged with the enemy constantly from the 12th until the 19th of November, and afterwards took part in the glorious and successful defense of Knoxville until the raising of the siege on the 5th of December, when it joined in pursuit of the rebel army, skirmishing with their rear-guard, and driving them at every point until Reams' Station was reached, where it became heavily engaged on the 14th of December, but succeeded in pushing them with loss from every position. For its decided bravery, determined fighting, and the valuable service rendered the army, the regi-in the fruitless raid of Stoneman on Macon, in July, and even in that fearfully disastrous undertaking won glorious distinction as a fighting regiment. When Stoneman became entirely surrounded, and surrender was evident, the Eighth Michigan, then in command of Colonel Mix, unwilling to lay down their arms to the rebels, and bearing in mind the honor of their State, as well as their own, obtained permission from the commanding general to cut their way out, and, dashing forward, commenced their desperate undertaking, surrounded entirely by the enemy, engaging him hand to hand. Colonel Mix being captured, owing to the loss of his horse, Major Buck assumed command, and succeeding in forcing a way through the enemy by persistent stubborn fighting, he undertook to reach the Union lines near Atlanta, but failed. After a hard march, much fatigue and exposure, having been seven days and eight nights in the saddle, pursued and harassed, he was overtaken, and, after a severe engagement, a large number were made prisoners, yet a portion of the regiment reached the Union lines. On the march from Nashville, November, 1864, for the purpose of watching the movements of Hood, then on his northern movement from Atlanta, they were continually engaged for several days and nights; a detachment of one officer and twenty-five men kept a whole regiment of rebels in check until Company B was sent forward to reinforce it, but, before reaching there, was beaten back and the detachment cut off. A battalion of the regiment held the whole force of rebels in check by a determined front and cool firing, and being also cut off from supports, cut its way through the enemy's lines and rejoined the brigade.

Its battles and skirmishes are as follows:

Triplet Bridge, Kentucky, June 19, 1863; Lebanon, Kentucky, July 5, 1863; Lawrenceburg, Kentucky, July 9, 1863; Salvica, Kentucky, July 10, 1863; Buffington's Island, Ohio, July 19, 1863; Winchester, Kentucky, July 25, 1863; Salineville, Ohio, July 26, 1863; Lancaster, Kentucky, July 30, 1863; Stamford, Kentucky, July 31, 1863; Kingston, Tennessee, September 1, 1863; Cleveland, Tennessee, September 18, 1863; Calhoun, Tennessee, September 26, 1863; Athens, Tennessee, September 27, 1863; Loudon, Tennessee, September 29, 1863; Philadelphia, Tennessee, October 23, 1863; Sweet Water, Tennessee, October 26, 1863; Lenoir Station, Tennessee, November 12, 1863; Campbell's

Station, Tennessee, November 16, 1863; Knoxville, Tennessee, November 18, 1863; Rutledge, Tennessee, December 10, 1863; Reams' Station, Tennessee, December 14, 1863; New Market, Tennessee, December 25, 1863; Mossy Creek, Tennessee, January 10, 1864; Dandridge, Tennessee, January 17, 1864; Fair Garden, Tennessee, January 24, 1864; Sevierville, Tennessee, January 27, 1864; Kenesaw Mountain, Georgia, July 1, 1864; Sweet Water, Georgia, July 3, 1864; Chattahoochie, Georgia, July 4, 1864; Moore's Ridge, Georgia, July 12, 1864; Covington, Georgia, July 28, 1864; Macon, Georgia, July 30, 1864; Sunshine Church, Georgia, July 31, 1864; Eatonton, Georgia, August 1, 1864; Mulberry Creek, Georgia, August 3, 1864; Henryville, Tennessee, November 23, 1864; Mount Pleasant, Tennessee, November 24, 1864; Duck River, Tennessee, November 24, 1864; Nashville, Tennessee, December 14–22, 1864.

#### ELEVENTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

This regiment, which left the State for Kentucky, December 11, 1863, in command of Colonel L. B. Brown, Captain James B. Mason, formerly of Company H, "Merrill Horse," being second in command, had among its companies one from Battle Creek, Company F, Captain D. D. Buck, afterwards major of the regiment. Out of the many battles and skirmishes in which this regiment participated with much credit, none, it is deemed, appeared to have proved the sterling bravery and efficiency of this pattern cavalry regiment more than the important battles of Saltville, Virginia, October 2, 1864, and Marion, Virginia, December 17 of the same year, as they will undoubtedly be considered by the regiment and those familiar with its history as among its principal engagements.

In August of that year the regiment was at Camp Burnside, on the Cumberland River. On the 17th day of September following it was ordered to Mount Sterling, Kentucky, and thence engaged with its division, in command of General Burbridge, in an action at Saltville, Virginia, encountering the enemy at McCormick's Farm, Kentucky, on the 23d, and then at Laurel Mountain, Virginia, on the 29th, and at Bowen's Farm on the 30th and October 1. Having experienced a long and hazardous march through a rocky, barren country, and being in the advance, it skirmished daily with the enemy, who contested every foot of the ground with much vigor and persistence. The command of General Burbridge, on the morning of the 2d, came upon the enemy's works at Saltville, defended by the troops of Breckenridge, Echols, and Williams, numbering about twenty-two thousand, including seven thousand militia. The whole of Burbridge's command, numbering less than four thousand effective men, were ordered to move on the enemy's works, a different point of attack being assigned to each brigade. The nature of the ground, and the fact that the enemy greatly outnumbered the Union troops, and were behind strong embankments defended with twenty pieces of artillery, rendered the undertaking a very hazardous and desperate one. The brigade commanded and led by Colonel Brown, and to which the Eleventh Cavalry, then in command of Lieutenant-Colonel Mason, were attached, carried the main work in most brilliant style, and were the only troops that effected a lodgment within the defenses. The fact that the Eleventh Cavalry alone lost eightysix in killed, wounded, and missing-more men than were lost by any other brigade of the command—proved conclusively that the success of the troops under Brown was not the result of lack of courage or of determined and desperate fighting on the part of their opponents, but was a result of their own gallant and persistent fighting. The rebel position proving too strong to be held, the command, after most stubborn fighting, was withdrawn, but not until all its ammunition had been expended. On the retreat the Eleventh constituted the rear-guard, and next day skirmished with the enemy's advance, and the day following the battle was renewed near Sandy Mountain, where the regiment became cut off from the division, and surrounded by a body of cavalry, numbering about four thousand, under "Cerro Gordo" Williams. After a very sanguinary conflict of over an hour, the enemy closing in upon the regiment, Colonel Mason, determined on fight before surrender, led the regiment to the charge, and succeeded, after a bloody hand-to-hand encounter, in cutting through the rebel lines, punishing the enemy so severely that he abandoned any pursuit. This brilliant affair was not accomplished without loss, which included the gallant Mason, a noble soldier. He was mortally wounded in the charge, and died the next day.

In the Stoneman raid into North Carolina, in December, 1864, a detachment of the Eleventh Michigan, numbering one hundred and twenty officers and men, under the command of Captain E. C. Miles, held a bridge during the whole engagement, which was of much importance, being the key to the position held by the Union troops. Captain George B. Mason, while gallantly attempting to reinforce Captain Miles with a squadron of the regiment, was mortally wounded. The bridge was stubbornly held under a severe fire from a heavy force on the opposite side of the river, and, in addition to the loss of Captain Mason, Lieutenant Davis and five enlisted men nobly fell in its defense. For this important service the detachment of Captain Miles received the highest praise from General Stoneman,

and the regiment was thanked in the general orders of the department commander for its meritorious and valuable services in the battle of Marion. The Second brigade, of which the Eleventh formed a part at Salisbury, April 12, engaged a superior force of the enemy, and captured eighteen hundred prisoners, twenty-two pieces of artillery, and destroyed a large amount of property, and also the railroads and telegraph lines leading from that point. On the 20th of July it was consolidated with the Eighth Michigan Cavalry.

Its engagements with the enemy were as follows:

Pound Gap, Kentucky, May 17, 1864; Hazel Green, Kentucky, May 10, 1864; Mount Sterling, Kentucky, June 9, 1864; Lexington, Kentucky, June 10, 1864; Georgetown, Kentucky, June 13, 1864; Cynthiana, Kentucky, June 12, 1864; Port Burnside, Kentucky, August 30, 1864; McCormack's Farm, Kentucky, September 23, 1864; Laurel Mountain, Kentucky, September 29, 1864; Bowen's Farm, September 30, October 1, 1864; Saltville, Virginia, October 2, 1864; Sandy Mountain, Virginia, October 3, 4, 1864; Western Virginia, October 5, 1864; Hazel Green, Kentucky, November 9, 1864; McCormack's Farm, Kentucky, November 10, 1864; Morristown, Kentucky, November 13, 1864; Slate Creek, Kentucky, November 14, 1864; Mount Sterling, Kentucky, November 16, 1864; Clinch River, Tennessee, November 28, 1864; Russellville, Tennessee, December 2, 1864; Morristown, Tennessee, December 2, 1864; Cobb's Ford, Tennessee, December 3, 1864; Bristol, Tennessee, December 13, 1864; Paperville, Tennessee, December 13, 1864; Abington, Virginia, December 15, 1864; Wytheville, Virginia, December 16, 1864; Mount Airy, Virginia, December 17, 1864; Marion, Virginia, December 18, 1864; Seven Miles Ford, December 19, 1864; Saltville, Virginia, December 20, 21, 1864; Jonesboro, Virginia, December 23, 1864; Clinch River, Virginia, December 24, 1864; Morristown, Virginia, December 25, 1864; McCormack's Farm, Kentucky, December 29, 1864; Mount Sterling, Kentucky, January 19, 1865; Hazel Green, Kentucky, January 28, 1865; Flemingsburg, Kentucky, February 18, 1865; Boone, North Carolina, March 27, 1865; Yadkin River, North Carolina, March 28, 1865; Mount Airy, Virginia, March 31, 1865; Hillsville, Virginia, April 1, 1865; Saline, Virginia, April 3, 1865; Christiansburg, Virginia, April 3, 1865; Jonesboro, Tennessee, April 5, 1865; Danbury, North Carolina, April 9, 1865; Slatesville, North Carolina, April 10, 1865; Ford near Slatesville, North Carolina, April 11, 1865; Salisbury, North Carolina, April 12, 1865; Slatesville, North Carolina, April 13, 1865; Morgantown, North Carolina, April 16-18, 1865; Swannano Gap, North Carolina, April 19, 1865; Hendersonville, North Carolina, April 21, 1865; Ashville, North Carolina, April 25, 1865; Ward's Farm, North Carolina, April 28, 1865; Cæsar's Head, South Carolina, April 30, 1865; Pickensville, South Carolina, May 1, 1865; Anderson Court-House, South Carolina, May 2, 1865.

# MERRILL HORSE.

This regiment was a Missouri organization, and three companies from Battle Creek were members of it. In September, 1861, Company H, Captain J. B. Mason, and Company I, Captain Jabez H. Rogers, were raised, and went into the field; and in January, 1863, Company L, Captain Almon E. Preston, was recruited, and entered the service. The regiment was actively engaged, and saw much service in the field during the whole period of the war. These companies served with the western armies exclusively.

From the address of Captain A. E. Preston, of Company L, Merrill Horse, delivered on the occasion of the decoration of the soldiers' graves in Battle Creek in 1876, we clip the following history of Companies H, I, and L, of that famous cavalry organization.

Early in the summer of 1862, Companies H and I, with Mason and Rowell in command, constituted part of a force operating in North Missouri against Porter, the noted guerrilla chief, who was preying upon the Unionists of that section, plundering their farms and committing various other unwarrantable depredations.

For many days the track of the wily chieftain was followed in the vain endeavor to bring him to bay and force him to fight. Finally, at a point near Memphis, the enemy was encountered on the 18th of July, 1862, strongly posted in ambuscade, with the intention, no doubt, of surprising our forces and punishing them for their temerity in following so close upon his heels. How well he succeeded the sequel shows. Gregory, who was in command of the advance, immediately dismounted his men and skirmished forward to determine the enemy's position. But Mason and Rowell coming up at the moment with Companies H and I, Major Clopper in command, Gregory was ordered to remount his men, and, with the balance of the companies now at hand, to charge, through a thick undergrowth, upon the concealed foe. Most fatal mistake! But so fearful was Clopper that the enemy would again escape him without feeling the steel of his troopers, that the desperate chance was taken of dashing headlong into the well-concealed trap that had been set for him.

The line was formed, the bugle sounded the charge, and away they went right against the enemy's invisible line. As the charging squadrons came within pistol range of Porter's still undefined position, they were met by a volley of musketry from a compact line of men that seemed by some magic to have risen from out the earth. Bleeding, shattered, reeling under the murderous blast, the brave blue-caps were compelled to fall back and reform their broken ranks. Again they charged and re-charged, time after time, in the vain endeavor to carry the enemy's well-chosen position; but so terrible was their reception at each successive onset that the discomfited troopers were finally obliged to retire and adopt a more sensible mode of attack.

This was the baptism of fire of Michigan men in the Merrill Horse. Is it any wonder that the kind-hearted Mason wept when he surveyed the sad havoc that had been wrought in his ranks? Of the two hundred and fifty men engaged, forty-five lay stretched upon the field dead or wounded. Gregory, Kelsey, and Robinson were severely wounded, and Sherman mortally.

Company L of the Merrill Horse was raised, and joined the regiment, then stationed at Warrenton, in North Missouri, in December. From that point the company and regiment marched south during the season of 1863, traversing the States of Missouri and Arkansas, meeting the enemy at Brownsville, Bayou Metor, Little Rock, Prairie De Ann, Little Missouri, and Camden. The company lost heavily by disease, from the unhealthy character of the country in which it was stationed. Twenty-two of its number are resting in obscure graves scattered along the line of its march from the Missouri river to the southern bounds of Arkansas.

They were in the following engagements:

Memphis, Missouri, July 18, 1862; Moor's Mill, Missouri, July 28, 1862; Kirsville, Missouri, August 6, 1862; Brownsville, Arkansas, August 25, 1863; Bayou Mecoe, Arkansas, September 7, 1863; Little Rock, Arkansas, September 10, 1863; Benton, Arkansas, September 11, 1863; Princeton, Arkansas, December 8, 1863; Little Missouri River, Arkansas, April 3, 4, 1864; Prairie Dehau, Arkansas, April 12–14, 1864; Camden, Arkansas, April 15, 1864; Jenkins' Ferry, Arkansas, April 29, 30, 1864; Franklin, Missouri, October 1, 1864; Otterville, Missouri, October 10, 1864; Independence, Missouri, October 22, 1864; Big Blue, Missouri, October 23, 1864; Trenton Gap, Georgia, March 24, 1865; Summerville, Georgia, March 25, 1865.

# ONE HUNDRED AND SECOND UNITED STATES COLORED TROOPS.

The only Michigan colored regiment in the war was the One Hundred and Second United States, raised by Colonel Henry Barns, of Detroit, organized by Lieutenant-Colonel W. T. Bennett, and in March, 1864, took the field in command of Colonel H. L. Chipman, then a captain in the regular army, who had procured a leave of absence for that purpose. It was mustered into the service as the First Michigan. There were some thirty or more men from Calhoun County enlisted in the regiment, but no fully organized company. J. H. Clark, of Marshall, was orderly sergeant of Company I. The regiment served in South Carolina and Florida and in that section of the country. It made a good record in the following, its list of engagements during the service:

Baldwin, Florida, August 8, 1864; Honey Hill, South Carolina, December 30, 1864; Tullifinny, South Carolina, December 7, 1864; Devaux Neck, South Carolina, December 9, 1864; Cuckwold's Creek Bridge, February 8, 1865; Sumterville, South Carolina, April 8, 1865; Spring Hill, South Carolina, April 15, 1865; Swift Creek, South Carolina, April 17, 1865; Boykins, South Carolina, April 18, 1865; Singleton's Plantation, South Carolina, April 19, 1865.

# CHAPTER XVI.

# CONCLUSION.

And now, dear reader, our task is done. We have wandered together by the stream of history as, for nearly half a century, it has meandered through old Calhoun, receiving its affluents here and there, and depositing in its banks relics of the past, which patiently, and we trust successfully, we have exhumed and brought before your vision, recalling the olden time and placing it in contrast with the new. Standing on some jutting headland, we view the panorama as it slowly passes by, unfolding the etchings the versatile artist, Time, has penciled thereon. Here, coming up out of the misty past, is the Indian in full chase after the bounding deer. He passes, and before his form dies away in the distance we see the first settlers moving forward with the slow-paced oxen, bearing their house-

hold treasures into the openings of the Kalamazoo. A cabin of rude logs rises; the pioneer's axe rings through the woods; the cumbersome plow turns the furrows; the pioneer mill rises, and a new life has taken possession of the wilderness, and the hunting-grounds of the red man are no more before us, but have moved westward toward the setting sun. Another scene unfolds before us, and the rude school-house and chapel are seen, wherein gather the children of the pioneer for instruction, even amid the solitudes of the border; and we hear the song of thanksgiving and the voice of melody rise upon the air, and blend with the song of birds and the rustle of leaves as the summer zephyrs move the foliage of the woods. The stage-coach rumbles up to the door of the log hostelry, the notes of the driver's horn waking merry echoes through the old parks, and startling the quail and partridge from their coverts by the wayside. Houses of more pretentious appearance begin to dot the landscape, which is fast assuming the aspect of a civilized and prosperous community. Villages, whose houses have been playing hideand-seek among the oaks of a thousand winters, but now nestling more sociably together, are rising into view; and church spires, sure indices of civilization and refinement, point heavenward, as if to lift the thoughts of the dwellers of the land from the soil, wherefrom hitherto their chief substance has been drawn, to other sources of life rather than "bread alone." Another picture comes before us as the parallel bands of iron converging into one in the dim distance expand into the railway track, along which thunder the cars of the Central, and lo! the old life is gone and another takes its place. "Ten days to New York and return" is soon put to shame by the fast train through in a single day. The telegraph brings the news from the sea-board, and the days of slow-moving trade are numbered and laid to rest. Magnificent school-houses, wherein the youth are fitted for life's business, professionally or otherwise, stand before us, monuments to the wisdom of the founders of the system which has made them possible. Spacious and luxurious tabernacles take the place of the out-door temples of the Boanerges of the olden time, who launched their doctrines, fiery and depressing, at our de-

fenseless heads. The priests who minister at the altars of the new temples tell us the story of the "very same Jesus," but in tripping cadences and rhetorical periods. Another series of scenes comes before us, and we see in dim and shadowy outline the pioneer shouldering his trusty rifle, and bidding wife and children good-by, leaving westward to intercept the approach of the savage before his bloody trail shall strike his own settlement. This moves on, and in its place we see the sons of these pioneers forming by squad and company and battalion and regiment, and going forth by hundreds, yes, thousands, to defend the flag of the country which has given them a government, under whose fostering care all these later scenes have been made accomplished facts. We look upon the serried ranks as they move forward, shoulder to shoulder, against the deadly blast of war. The cannon and musketry of traitors in arms thin their ranks, but forward they bear the colors of the Union, reflected in their blood, that stains every step of the weary way from Bull Run to Appomattox. Homeward they turn when victory is secure and the Union has triumphed, their columns gaping from the havoc of shot and shell and the disease of the camp and prison-pen, and their colors ragged and torn, but proud and defiant as ever. One grand ovation to the living, a sad, wailing requiem for the dead, and the remnant left of the brave thousands who went forth to do battle for the right settle back into the busy routine of the private citizen, and the war-clouds pass away, and gentle Peace covers all with her wings.

And now, dear reader, standing face with these evidences of enlightened progress, shall we not say that the cause of humanity is ever onward and upward? That here and there, all over the world, the evidence accumulates that the Divine purpose is steadily being developed and wrought out, as well over the bloody trail of war as by the pleasant paths of peace? And may we not truly say that

"sometimes gleams upon our sight, Through present wrong, the eternal right; And step by step, since time began, We see the steady gain of man?"

# HISTORY OF THE CITIES, TOWNS, AND VILLAGES

 $\mathbf{OF}$ 

# CALHOUN COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

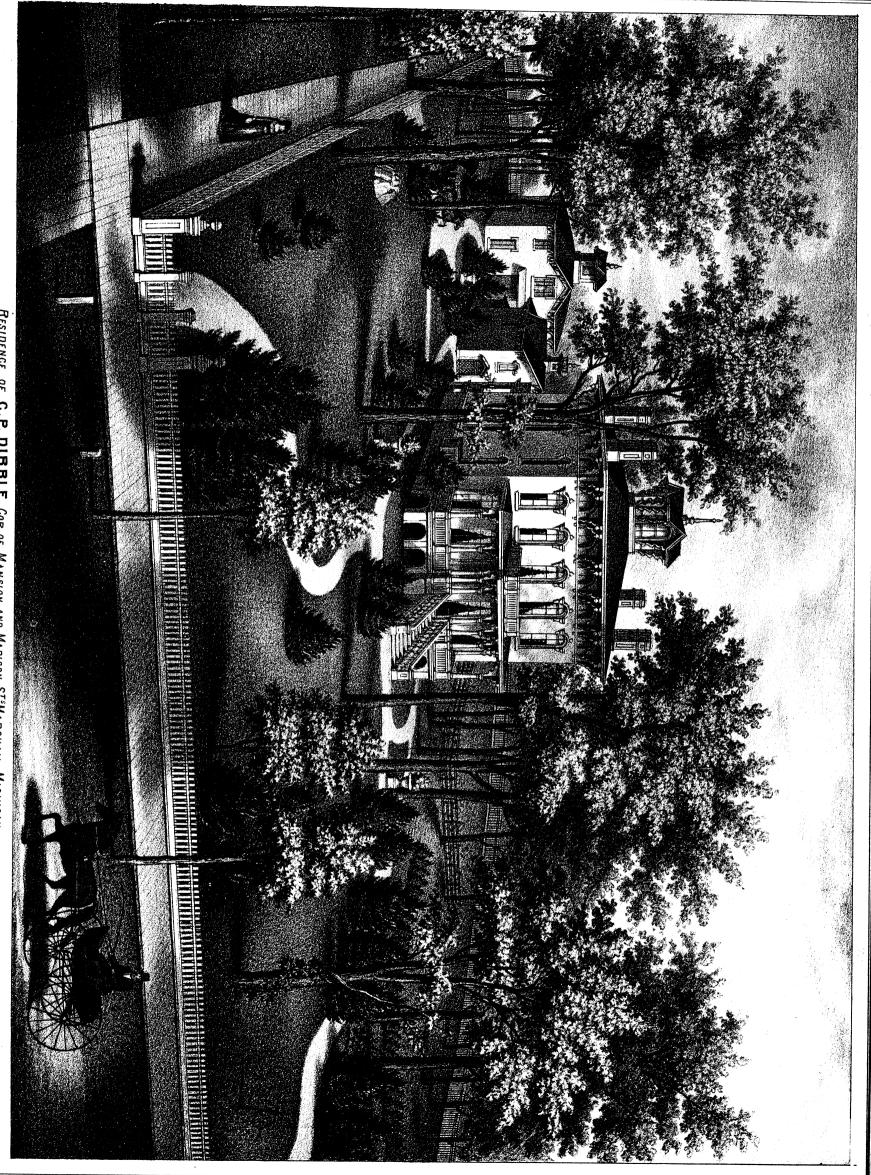
# THE CITY OF MARSHALL.

Among the interior cities of Michigan, none have been more widely known, and few as well advertised, in their early history in the State, as has the city of Marshall. From the very outset of its career it was the expectation not only of its own citizens, but of those of its neighbors far and near, for the space of ten years, that the capital of the State would be located within its limits, and therefore, as early as 1835, lands were set apart by the proprietors of the village plat for State uses where the Agricultural Society's ample grounds are now situate, and became known for years as "Capitol Hill." These expectations were based on no imaginary theory, but, as is shown elsewhere, upon actual arrangement with certain powers in authority, whereby a mutual exchange of benefits was to accrue along the line of the Central road, and which arrangement came very near its consummation. This expectation, though it finally proved to be but "the baseless fabric of a vision," did by no means "pass away, leaving not a rack behind," but, on the contrary, most substantial benefits resulted, giving to Marshall a reputation and a fame at home and abroad enviable in the extreme-The most able bar of the State from 1836 to 1850 gathered about this city and that of Battle Creek.. Learned divines and skillful physicians assembled here; the best instructors brought their talents and displayed them for the education of the rising generation, laying foundations of intelligence and culture, and building thereon a stable and permanent structure. The influence and direction given by these earlier citizens have not failed to leave their impress so durably stamped upon the society of the city that the tides of thirty years have not only been unable to efface it therefrom, but have rather made it deeper and broader. Those who have followed the first-comers have taken up the lines where their predecessors had dropped them, and gone forward, in a great measure, to greater achievements, at least in a social and intellectual sense. The Marshall of the olden time may have been noted for its great expectations, but it was none the less noted for its actual excellences. Among its first expectations which came to naught (with which, for reasons above given, the capitol dream should not be classed) was its steamboat navigation of the Kalamazoo. In consequence of a strife between Comstock and Kalamazoo, then called Bronson, for the county-seat of Kalamazoo county, Marshall secured the prize, and was declared to be the head of steamboat navigation on the Kalamazoo. Immediately the lithographer was called into requisition, and his artistic skill portrayed the future city as already a queen, with steamboats loading and unloading at her wharves. But it was soon ascertained that it was a difficult if not impossible feat for a fair-sized scow with a decent cargo to make the descent of the stream, so narrow and shallow was its channel. The village was well advertised, however. Speculation in 1835-37 was rife in Marshall as everywhere, and real estate rose rapidly in value, and when the crash came, to tide over the stormy times recourse was had to "wild cat" banking, based on mortgages on real estate, which very shortly shrunk in value to such meagre proportion that the issues of the concerns which flooded the country were worthless rags, and many well-digested plans based thereon came to naught, and brought ruin and bankruptcy to the unfortunate schemers.

Among those who strove to build up Marshall by every means at his command was the original proprietor of the village, Sidney Ketchum, who labored diligently to that end for more than fifteen years, but was overwhelmed in the final disaster and left penniless, and forced to emigrate farther west and begin life anew. He was the first proprietor of Marshall, having come to its location in the summer of 1830 from central New York,—Clinton county. Being provided with letters of introduction to Governor Cass, he, on leaving his eastern home for a tour of observation through the west, determined to look at the Territory of Michigan, and

arrived at Detroit in the month of August of the year 1830, and, after obtaining all possible information, proceeded to the interior. There were at this period two roads which had been surveyed across the peninsula, one known as the Chicago turnpike, which had been partially worked, leading from Detroit to Chicago, and the other known as the Territorial road, diverging from the Chicago road at or near Ypsilanti, and passed directly west, and terminated at the mouth of the St. Joseph, on Lake Michigan. The latter road had been surveyed and "blazed" only, and followed a deeply-worn Indian trail, trodden perhaps for ages. Mr. Ketchum procured the assistance of Samuel Camp at Ann Arbor, and made his selection of lands and water at the site of the present city of Marshall and village of Albion, as is fully related in the general history of the county. In tracing the progress of the settlement of Marshall, Mr. Ketchum's prominence in every scheme for its advancement will be readily seen, and we will here give but a summary of his work. His large interests in what was subsequently termed the upper village of Marshall, and the water-power in the Kalamazoo, were merged into that of the Marshall Village Company, whose work in building up the place is elsewhere recorded. He was the chief mover in this enterprise, though others were active with him, Geo. S. Wright being the trustee and fiscal agent for the company. He was largely interested in the Calhoun County bank, being its president during the whole period of its existence. (This was not a "wild cat.") He surveyed and laid out the upper village of Marshall after the seat of justice was located on the plat of the lower village, and was one of the four owners of the lower village, his co-proprietors being Isaac N. Hurd, Charles D. Smith, and George Ketchum. He built the first stone church in the county at the cost of several thousand dollars, subscribing liberally at first, and finally completing it himself and presenting it to the Methodist Episcopal church of Marshall. His house, which was the most ample one in the village for many years, was open at all times for public worship of any denomination that chose to occupy it previous to the building of the church, and he brought the first school-teacher to the settlement. Whatever faults Sidney Ketchum had were overbalanced by his restless energy and determination, and although disaster and ruin came to him financially, others who came after him builded largely on his foundations. He removed from Marshall in the year 1845 or thereabouts to the State of New York, and after some years returned again to Marshall, where he died.

In writing the history of a county and its constituent townships recapitulation to some degree is unavoidable, and to avoid it as much as possible we must refer our readers to the general history of the first settlements of the county, as they were mostly made at Marshall, and merely name the settlers in this connection. The first settlers on the village site were George Ketchum and his party, who came thereto in April, 1830, built a cabin and proceeded to erect a saw-mill on Rice creek. They next built a flouring- or rather grist-mill on the same water privilege, getting the same into operation in the fall of 1832. Previous to this time the settlers were compelled to go to Tecumseh, Flowerfield, or Constantine for their milling. The opening of the flouring-mill at Marshall was an important event in the history of the settlement, and reversed the relations of the little hamlet with the outside world at once. It was now the Mecca to which hungry pilgrims for miles around came and were filled, and buying, came again and again, and continued to do so for over thirty years, from the north and south, till the railroads came through the territory which had so long been tributary to the village and city. After the Ketchum party came Dr. A. L. Hays, the first physician in the county, in May following. He came alone to look out a location in the west, and found one at Marshall and bought it, returned to his home in the east, and brought



RESIDENCE OF C.P. DIBBLE, COR. OF MANSION AND MADISON ST. MARSHALL, MICHIGAN.

					•
>					
				* · · ·	•
		•			

month, the minister of Christ came in the person of Rev. John D. Pierce, who opened his mouth and taught the little handful that gathered to hear him under the oaks of the forest, which then shaded every inch of the ground which is now covered with the business houses of the present city. A little later, in the month of August, Sidney Ketchum, Randall Hobart, and Peter Chisholm came to make glad the only woman of the settlement-Mrs. Ball-with the companionship of their wives and little ones. In September, Isaac N. Hurd came, and Mrs. Hays, as before stated; and about this time, or maybe a little later in the fall, Charles D. Smith and Levi Smith, Abram Davidson and Jonathan Wood, of the surveying corps of the United States Land Survey, had secured the site on which the seat of justice was subsequently located. They never settled in Marshall, but disposed of their interest to Hurd, who manipulated the location of the county-seat, securing it in October, 1831, by dedicating certain lots for public purposes. In October, the early part of the month (the 8th day), Rev. John D. Pierce, who had returned to central New York for his family, came to make his home at Marshall. He is now living at Ypsilanti.

In November, George Ketchum, who had returned east for the purpose, brought on his family, and with him came Thomas Chisholm and wife. Asahel Warner and his father, Wareham Warner, came to Marshall in May, 1831, and the former remained a citizen of the village for several years, but the latter returned to New York, and on his second coming to the county located at Albion. In February, 1832, Luther G. Crossman, the builder of the first frame houses in the county, came, and early that year Isaac E. Crary, the first lawyer, came, and the learned professions were all represented. Dr. Luther W. Hart came that year, and Asa B. Cook, Henry Failing, Oshea Wilder, Sands McCamley, Henry J. Phelps, Samuel Camp, and others. About this time Sidney S. Alcott came, perhaps not till 1833, but after 1832 the village gained so rapidly in population it is impossible to name them all. Andrew Mann came in 1833 or 1834, George S. Wright in 1835, and is still a prominent resident of the city; Colonel Charles Dickey, Chauncey M. Brewer, Hon. Charles T. Gorham, Hon. Charles P. Dibble, in 1836, early; Rev. Dr. O. C. Comstock, Sr., and Dr. O. C. Comstock, Jr., Dr. J. H. Montgomery, A. D. Schuyler, and the Wallingfords came in 1836; S. S. Burpee in 1835, and F. A. Kingsbury also. In 1833, William R. McCall came, and still continues his trade in the city. Rev. Calvin Clark came in 1835, and after serving his Lord and Master in the State of Michigan forty-two years, fell asleep quietly, peacefully, and quickly, June 4, 1877, at the age of seventy-two years, in the same place where he first located, grown under his eye from a little village of three hundred inhabitants, living mostly in small framed or log houses, to a city of brick business houses, churches, school-houses, and palatial dwellings containing five thousand people. Stephen H. Preston, Esq., Hon. J. Wright Gordon, and Hon. Wm. H. Brown came to the village in 1836, and are named more particularly in the history of the bar of the county. Marvin Preston came in 1833, or before. Sands McCamley kept a boarding-house in Mr. Pierce's double log house in the fall of 1832. Hon. Francis W. Shearman came to the village in 1841 as the editor of the Michigan Journal of Education, and died in the city in 1874. In 1835, James M. Parsons came to the village and engaged in trade, and is still so occupied in the present city. Dr. Joseph Sibley also came in about that time. Preston Mitchell came in 1836, and George Ingersoll in 1838. A. O. Hyde, the veteran druggist of the city, and a genial gentleman, came in 1840, and continues to dispense the specifics of materia medica in the city. Philo Dibble came to the city with his son Charles P. in 1836.

George Ketchum died in California, between 1855 and 1860; Randall Hobart removed also to the Eldorado of the Sierras in 1850, and died there a few years ago; Dr. Hays died in Marshall, and Peter Chisholm also. Crary, Hart, Wilder, McCamley, Phelps, Camp, Allcott, Mann, the elder Comstock, Burpee, Gordon, Sherman, Sibley, and Philo Dibble, good, brave, and earnest men all, have laid down to rest beneath the soil of the city they helped so grandly to build.

# THE FIRST HOUSE

erected on the site of the present city was the log cabin of George Ketchum. It was twenty by twenty-six feet, one and a half story high. The first frame building erected was Charles D. Smith's store, though the school-house was soon after built, in May or June, 1832. The first frame dwelling of any pretensions erected was that of Hon. Isaac E. Crary, who also built the first frame office erected in the village. The first brick building was the National House, which was erected in 1835, and opened January 1, 1836. The first brick dwelling-house erected was that of Sidney Ketchum, in 1837–38. Deacon J. L. Lord also put up a brick dwelling about as soon as Ketchum, and it was a very fine one, too, for the times. Deacon Lord was on the top of the brick church built by Deacon J. S. Fitch when it fell, but, fortunately, escaped serious injury.

# THE FIRST MARRIAGE

celebrated in the county was consummated in the village of Marshall, in the early part of 1833, between John Kennedy and a lady whose name we have been unable to ascertain, Rev. John D. Pierce being the celebrator of the bans.

#### THE FIRST WHITE CHILD

born in the county was also the first one "to the manor born" in Marshall, and was Helen Chisholm, daughter of Peter Chisholm, the first blacksmith in the city and county. She was born October 26, 1831. She was followed by Luther Hays, a son of Dr. A. L. Hays, in January, 1832. During that year Minerva Chisholm, a daughter of Thomas Chisholm, and Mark McCamley, a son of Sands McCamley, were born, being the third and fourth in point of precedence in the county.

THE FIRST DEATH

that occurred in the county was that of Isaac N. Hurd, a citizen of Marshall, the first victim of the cholera, in July, 1832, his demise taking place on the evening of the 20th day of that month, about twelve hours after the first attack of the scourge. There were eighteen cases of the disease, eight of which proved fatal, out of a population of fifty-six souls. Mrs. John D. Pierce was the second victim, and died July 24, and was prepared for burial by her husband, and by him and Rev. Randall Hobart buried the same evening, Mr. Hobart making the coffin to hold her remains. A Mr. Fake with his wife and three children fled from Detroit to Marshall to escape the disease, which was raging fearfully in the former city. They were boarding with Mr. Pierce when Mrs. Pierce was stricken down, but immediately moved into a small log office. The disease, however, followed the family and took away one child, when they removed into the store chamber of Charles D. Smith, where Mrs. Fake died with the same disease. The father then removed with the two surviving children into Peter Chisholm's house, which happened at that time to be vacant, but death followed and took another child from him, which he left unburied, and, taking the only living remnant of his once happy family, returned to Detroit. Three brothers named Thompson were boarding with Dr. Hays, one of whom was stricken with the awful plague and died, and as soon as life left the body of the victim the two remaining brothers, leaving their dead to be buried by strangers, fled to Detroit. The next death was Julius Kimball, a son of Stephen Kimball, who lived on a farm on the south side of the river. The next and last death was that of Bradshaw, who was in the employ of Sidney Ketchum. These victims were all buried by Mr. Hobart and H. P. Wisner. The school-house was then taken for a hospital, to which the remainder of the sick were carried, and attended by Mr. Hobart and Wisner, until all danger was passed. In 1838, malarial fevers scourged the community most fearfully, as they did all over the country. The well were insufficient in numbers to properly care for the sick, and hardly to give the dead a decent burial. Lack of proper medicines, added to the want of proper treatment and care, swept off the people all through southern Michigan at an appalling rate. All ambition was lost, hope fled, and despair settled upon hundreds, who cared not how soon death put an end to their fears and misery. In Marshall local causes were charged with the intensity of the epidemic, but these were no more responsible for the virulence of the fevers than elsewhere. In 1841 the same diseases wrought havoc again, and the people rose in arms against the mill-pond on Rice creek as the cause of their woes; and the board of trustees of the corporation took action on the matter, and after due notice served on Messrs. Comstock and Halsey, who then owned, or at least operated, the property, called on the people to aid in enforcing the demands of the board in the abatement of what they had declared under the statute to be a nuisance. On Saturday, Nov. 27, 1841, the people assembled, agreeably to the summons of the village authorities, at the dam of the pond, intent on demolishing the same, with great excitement moving the crowd. But peaceful counsels prevailed, and a compromise was effected whereby one thousand dollars was subscribed on the spot to aid the proprietors to build a raceway from some more distant point above the dam, which was estimated to cost two thousand dollars; and, the embankment cut and the pond drained off, the people dispersed, well satisfied with the favorable turn matters had taken.

# INCIDENTS.

Rev. Calvin Clark, at the picnic gathering of the Pioneer Society, in June, 1873, said most of the people who came to Marshall in 1835–36 came to get corner lots, and that one of his brother ministers walked to the land-office at Kalamazoo and bought nine tracts of land in Branch county, for the benefit of his children, but thought he was disappointed in the results. Mr. Clark spent his first year in Eckford, in a log house built by Henry Cook, the only board in it being used for a door. It was covered with shakes, and had puncheon floors above and below. He had known as many as thirty-eight souls stay in it over night at one time. One day he came home and found his wife in tears, the snow sifting all over the

floor, but he soon fixed matters by taking a blanket and spreading it on the puncheons overhead, and when the storm was over threw the drift out of the window. This was not an uncommon incident, and his wife soon got used to that way of living. One day, George Ketchum gave him five dollars to give to poor people whom he was about to visit; and Deacon Cook had his granary full of wheat, which he kept all winter, and refused to sell to the mill, preferring to dispose of it among the needy. He (Mr. Clark) often walked a log to get into Albion and Battle Creek, there being no bridges in the year 1835. There was not at that time a single frame house in either place. Hon. Chas. T. Gorham, at the same meeting, said he and Mr. Brewer came in together, on foot, in 1836, carrying a valise and overcoats. Brewer had the valise, and Gorham the coats. which the latter found was a mistake on his part, and desired Brewer to exchange; but the latter claimed he was carrying the mail, and could not lawfully make the exchange of burdens. Mr. Mann was then in The National. The new arrivals were duly notified that Marshall was to be the future capital of Michigan, and they soon found out that the town had two ends, east and west; and on looking it over found a portion of Kalamazoo avenue under water, and full of logs and stumps. He thought if Marshall was not quite all they expected, Calhoun was. Rev. Jabez Fox said, when he was interested in the Expounder, a plenty of the persons whom he saw before him in the audience always wanted to pay their subscriptions in potatoes. Mr. J. D. Cuykendall, who came in 1835 and opened a chair-factory, said his first work was for Samuel Camp; then he worked for Dr. Hays, and made a ladder in the corner of a log house for the present Mrs. Gorham to go up to her bed-chamber, which was the only way of getting to the second story of the house in those days. Mr. Cuykendall said he was religiously inclined, and attended a series of revival meetings held by Father Sabin and Willard Calhoun. Calhoun, the exhorter, came to him and talked with him (Cuykendall), and asked as to the state of Cuykendall's feelings, and was answered that no particular change was discovered. One evening afterwards he came again, and, receiving the same reply to his question, pressed the matter further by asking Cuykendall if he loved the brethren, and was answered that nothing was laid up against any one. "But," persisted Calhoun, "do you love the sisters?" "Yes, sir!" responded the young man, with startling emphasis. "Glory to God! you are already converted!" broke out the exhorter, and Cuykendall "went forward" with the rest.

The Patriot of November 16, 1838, had the following in its columns:

"The Bears!—On Tuesday afternoon of this week, our usually quiet and sober village was thrown into the greatest hubbub imaginable by the unexpected and somewhat startling appearance in our midst of four wild bears! Had a horde of yelling savages pounced upon our peaceful village at midnight, our citizens could not have been taken more by surprise than when these black monsters of the forest boldly, and in broad daylight, marched into the heart of the village. 'To arms! to arms!' was the cry, and then commenced a scene for our sportsmen as amusing as it was rare. The largest one of the four was soon shot down, and the others, after having been hotly and closely pursued over fences and through swamps, were finally compelled to 'knock under' to the merciless peltings of brick-bats, stones, and clubs, which they received on every side and every corner. The largest one, and parent of the others, measured five feet from the tip of its nose to the end of its tail, and weighed one hundred and fifty pounds."

# AN INTERESTING RELIC.

Hon. Preston Mitchell has in his possession an ancient pack of playing-cards, which were found in the secretary of his father after the latter's death, the children knowing nothing of them till then. The cards are over one hundred years old. Their peculiarity consists in the fact that the four suits represent the four divisions of the world. Hearts represent Europe; spades, Asia; clubs, Africa; and diamonds, America. The face of the cards carry a condensed history of the world up to the date of their printing; their material being vellum. The different cards in the same suit have the history of the respective division they represent, each card having a subdivision historized thereon. No other pack of cards like them has as yet been discovered. The Historical Society of Michigan had them on exhibition during 1876.

# THE VILLAGE PLAT

of Marshall (the lower village) was surveyed August 26, 1831, and recorded in Kalamazoo (the county of Calhoun being at that time attached to Kalamazoo county) August 29, 1831. It was located on the west half of northwest quarter section 25, and east half of the northeast quarter of northeast quarter section 26, township 2, range 6 west. On the 1st day of October, 1833, Sidney Ketchum laid out the plat of the upper village of Marshall, located on the east half, northwest quarter, and west half of northeast quarter section 25, township 2, range 6 west, and the plat was recorded October 2, in liber A, page 21, miscellaneous

records of the register's office of Calhoun County. The site of the city, from the river north to Mansion street, was a level plain. At Mansion street, which is a most charming avenue, the ground rose to a beautiful rounded summit, now covered with comfortable and elegant residences. Between Rice creek and the Kalamazoo, and on the south side of the latter to the eastward, the land is broken up into rather bold bluffs, more particularly the cape-like headland between the two water-courses. Capitol Hill commands a fine view of the city and surrounding country, and would have been a most admirable location for the capitol had the fates proved more propitious. Marshall avenue is a broad way running through from the south side to the northern limits of the corporation. State street, the main business thoroughfare of the city, is a fine wide street, and quite solidly built up with three-storied stone and brick business blocks, the most noted being Mitchell block, an elaborate cut-stone and iron front, pillared and porticoed profusely, with costly French plate windows. It was built in the year 1870-71 by Mr. Wagner, and is now the property of Hon. Preston Mitchell. J. Cronin's and Cronin's blocks, Masonic block, the First National bank building, the latter a cut-stone front, and the Eagle Opera House, Hyde and Crane's block, C. P. Dibble's block, Central block, Academy of Music block, Martin's block, Herndon block, Perrin's bank, cut-stone front, Thos. Cook's block, and Brewer's building are all fine structures.

There are three commodious public halls situated on the street: the Eagle Opera House, corner Eagle and State, which has a capacity of one thousand seats or more; Mitchell Hall, in the same square, which will seat five or six hundred; and the Academy of Music, which will seat nearly as many as the Mitchell. The Eagle Opera House is fitted up with a commodious stage and good scenery.

# MANUFACTURES.

The first manufacturing establishment erected in Marshall was a saw-mill, built by George Ketchum, in the summer of 1831, on Rice creek, just above its junction with the Kalamazoo, near the site of the present flouring-mill of H. J. Perrin. Mr. Ketchum erected the next year a grist-mill at the same site, a frame building twenty-five by thirty-five feet on the ground, with two rows of burrstone; Benjamin Wright being the mill-wright. These mills were the first manufacturing establishments also in Calhoun County. The first stone flouring-mill was built in 1837, on the Kalamazoo, on the site of the ruins of the stone mill now in Perrinville, by Asa B. Cook, Arza Robinson, and Sidney Ketchum. It was equipped with four runs of stone, and had a fine line of business. It afterwards fell down, and was rebuilt, and then burned in after-years, and rebuilt by H. J. Perrin, and again consumed, the walls, now partly fallen, having an unsightly and dangerous appearance. Comstock and Halsey succeeded to the ownership of the first Ketchum mills, and operated the flouring-mill for some years successfully. Soon after the stone mill was built, S. Newton Dexter and Benjamin W. Raymond, of central New York, the former now deceased, and the latter a wealthy retired merchant of Chicago, erected a saw-mill, which was burned down on November 21, 1839. In 1839, Lewis Wilson and Darius Clark built an oil-mill (flax-seed), but it was operated but a few years. It was the first mill of the kind in the State, and cost, with its equipment, some six thousand

In 1843, E. W. Lathrop and G. S. Wright built a woolen-factory on the Kalamazoo, but which was conducted only for wool-carding and cloth-dressing. No goods were ever manufactured in it. In 1836, during the spring of the year, Lansing Kingsbury and Josiah Lepper built the first foundry erected in Calhoun County, in Marshall, on Rice creek, which was burned afterwards. Colonel Charles and W. C. Dickey began the manufacture of fanning-mills in Marshall in 1836, and carried on the business for many years. J. W. Crandall, in 1840, was also engaged in that business. In 1839, Nelson Church began to make sash, doors, and blinds without power, and afterwards, in 1848, built up a large factory for steam-power, and continued the business until 1874, when he made a change, and began the manufacture of wagons, which business he is still engaged in in the city.

In 1833, H. W. Pendleton began the manufacture of furniture, chairs, and cabinet-work in a small way, but closed out the next year, and was succeeded by James Cuykendall, who continued the business. F. A. Kingsbury, however, was the first to do an extensive business in that line, and he began in 1835. On the 18th of April, 1840, his factory burned down, and was immediately rebuilt by him, and the business continued until the present. His first extensive venture was stock for three thousand chairs. In 1844-45, H. J. Perrin erected a framed flouring-mill, opposite the stone mill, which was afterwards destroyed by fire and rebuilt, and, in 1872, again destroyed by the same agency, which also destroyed a sash- and blind-factory and a plaster-mill, both of which were erected subsequently to the framed mill. They were owned by Mr. Perrin. Mr. Perrin also built a

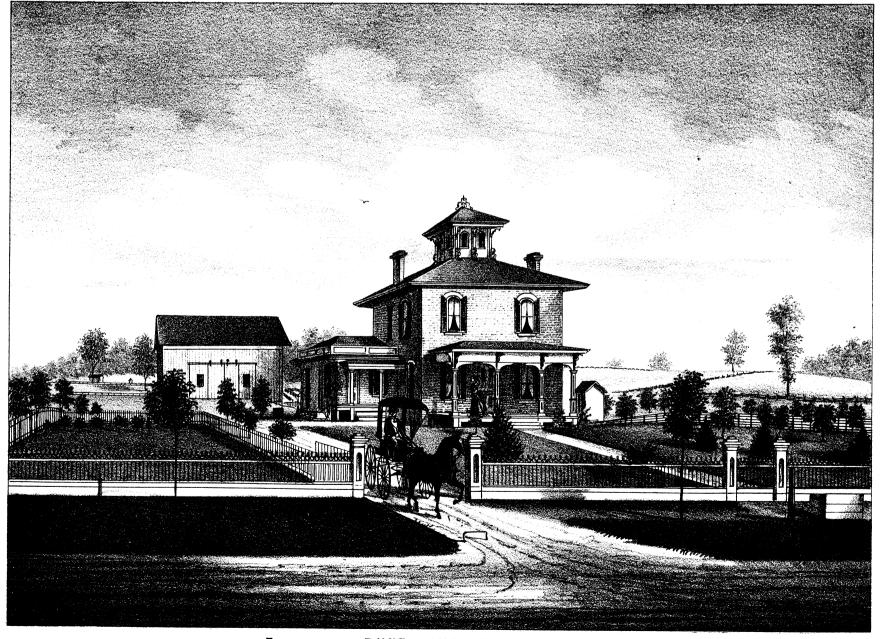
# DAVID HANCHETT, JR.

The subject of our present sketch, David Hanchett, is one of the worthy citizens of the beautiful city of Marshall, noted far and near for its cultured and intelligent people. He was born in Weedsport, New York, November 18, 1806. His father, David Hanchett, emigrated from Connecticut, of which State he was a native, to Weedsport in 1800. David, Jr., was married February 10, 1830, to Mary Hopkins, and resided in Conquest, Cayuga county, New York, until February, 1837, when he and his family removed to Marengo, Calhoun County, Michigan, traveling by ox-team through Canada, the trip occupying twenty-one days. Three children accompanied them,



DAVID HANCHETT.

the youngest being but six months old. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Hanchett are as follows: Emeline G., Robert H., and Minerva E., all now living. Mrs. Hanchett died June 26, 1861, and Mr. Hanchett finding a lonely life insupportable, brought to his desolate home another companion, Hannah Hamilton, to whom he was married November 7, 1861. She was a daughter of Dr. James Hamilton, of Weedsport, New York. Mr. Hanchett's first location was on section 1, in Marengo township, on which he resided until the fall of 1869, when he removed to the city of Marshall, where he built a good home for himself and wife, and is now enjoying the ample fruits of a useful and honorable life.



RESIDENCE OF DAVID HANCHETT, MARSHALL, MICH.

				•
		•		
		,		
X <sub>2</sub>				
			* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *	•

saw-mill, which was also destroyed. About 1860-61, Mr. Perrin began an extensive improvement of his water privilege on the Kalamazoo, erecting a distillery, foundry, and machine-shop, and afterwards (1862) changing the former into a paper-mill; but the paper-mill is the only one of the extended improvements now in operation, the same having been leased by the Rock River Paper Company in 1869, who repaired it, and have been operating it ever since. The present flouring-mill on Rice creek was built in 1854, by Shepherd and Etheridge. It is now owned and operated by Mr. Perrin. Thrashing-machines were manufactured in Marshall about 1844 and afterwards by Etheridge & Co., Baker & Nichols (Mr. Nichols, now of Shepherd & Nichols, of Battle Creek), by Campbell, and by Comstock & Halsey. Steam-engines were also attempted, but not extensively. In 1847, there were some twenty to thirty men employed in the manufacture of such machines. Two foundries made stoves, mill-gearing, and hollow-ware. Plows were made by Nichols, and also by Etheridge & Co. In 1844, Mr. W. C. P. Hunt built a steam-furnace, at which a good business was done.

In 1845–46, shortly after the Michigan Central railroad was completed to Marshall, the company built their shops in the city, where they remained until 1873, when they were removed to Jackson, the people of the city not acceding to the demand made upon them for a bonus of sixty thousand dollars as the price of the retention of the shops at Marshall. The loss of them, however, was a hard blow to Marshall's prosperity. Nathan Holland, Adams, and Rymes were wagon-makers after 1840, and were rather extensive manufacturers. In 1868, Mr. Perrin built a stone shop for spring- and axle-works, which was operated a short time by Gibson, but soon ceased its operations, and is now lying unused. No cars were ever built.

#### PRESENT MANUFACTURES.

The Novelty Iron Works, John Adams proprietor, began business in 1866, on Marshall avenue, near the railroad crossing, until 1874, the works being destroyed by the great fire of 1872. In 1874, when the railroad shops were removed, Mr. Adams removed to his present location on Exchange street and Marshall avenue. Until the removal of the railroad shops, he manufactured largely for the company. He does now a general foundry work, makes all of the iron-work for the Wind-Engine and Pump Company, and a fine business in edged tools, pruning-shears, etc., and also in plows. He employs twenty men on an average during the season, and his sales average two hundred and fifty dollars per day from March to December, and he has about twenty thousand dollars capital invested.

The Marshall Steam Mills were built in 1857, by C. S. Crane and John Hurd, the present proprietors. The building is fifty by seventy feet, and is a three-storied frame, with a brick engine-house, has six runs of stone, and does merchant work exclusively. Its product in 1876 was thirty-six thousand barrels of flour shipped, besides which the firm do a general traffic in grain, pork, etc. Mr. Crane's home is in Marshall, and Mr. Hurd's in Connecticut. J. M. Servoss is superintendent and chief miller.

The Rock River Paper Company leased the Perrin paper-mill property in 1869, and rebuilt the engine-room and rag-mill after the fire, which had destroyed everything to the first floor, repaired the old machinery and added new, and have operated it ever since, in the manufacture of building and carpet paper, and dry felting. The company makes a specialty at this mill of red cedar carpeting, which, by its pungent and yet not unpleasant odor, is "death to moths." It is manufactured from the offal of saw-mills in the manufacture of lumber of that variety. It is patent measured and marked in the roll. In 1876 the mill's product was 1,431,098 pounds of roofing paper, 509,136 pounds of carpeting, and 100,000 pounds of dry felt. The mill is running out just at this present writing (May, 1877) 240,000 pounds of dry felt for the Singer Sewing-Machine Company of South Bend, Indiana, for packing purposes. W. H. H. Minot is the resident superintendent at Marshall.

The planing-mill and sash-, door-, and blind-factory of T. Edgerton & Sons (Sidney and George) occupy the building erected and operated by Nelson Church. The senior Edgerton has been in business in Marshall for twenty-two years. The firm have been in the planing-mill five years. They do a large contracting and building business, and deal in lumber. Employ twenty-five men on an average during the season.

The Emerald Mills were built in 1848, about two miles west of the city hall, by S. S. Alcott, on Bear creek, and operated for a time by water-power, but subsequently steam-power was introduced, by which they have since been run. The mills have four runs of stone, and do an exclusively merchant business. George Ingersoll operated the mills from 1852 to 1858, as agent. In 1860 he and his brother Chester bought them, and have operated them ever since. Their product in 1876 was fifteen thousand barrels.

The Peters Brothers' Manufacturing Company organized for business August

21, 1872; George B. Peters, president, George B. Murray, vice-president, C. P. Dibble, treasurer, with a paid up capital of forty-five thousand dollars. The company makes a specialty of the Warren hoe, of which a large product was turned out in 1876, valued at forty thousand dollars. Twenty-seven persons are employed during the season.

The Marshall Wind-Engine and Pump Company, P. A. Spicer, C. S. Crane, and M. J. Alexander, was organized January 1, 1872, and employ from fifteen to eighteen hands. Their total sales for 1876 were four hundred and fifty of their celebrated pumps and engines. Jonathan Miller is the general superintendent.

- J. L. Dobbins is engaged in the manufacture of hot-air furnaces, having begun the business in 1872, after having had his sash-, door-, and blind-factory destroyed by fire in Perrinville. He employs five persons, and sold fifty-four furnaces in 1876, at two hundred and fifty dollars each.
- M. J. Alexander, planing-mill and lumber dealer, has been eleven years in the business of lumber, and six years in the mill; employs five persons, and manufactures mouldings, etc.

George A. Bullard—foundry—employs four men, and began in 1871 to build up a business on his own efforts. He does a fair business in agricultural implements.

Hindenach, Bestel & Hoffman are engaged in the manufacture of wagons, carriages, sleighs, etc., and have been in the business as a firm five years, and employ eight persons. They sold sixty vehicles in 1876.

John Hindenach and Alexander Skinner have been engaged twelve years in wagon and carriage manufacturing. They employ six men.

A. Rimes has been twenty years a wagon-maker, and carries on his trade in Marshall, and employs from five to eight persons.

Nelson Church, after thirty-seven years in the sash, door, and blind manufacture, in 1875 began to manufacture wagons, and employs in the busiest season from sixteen to twenty men.

C. E. Brooks owns and operates a flouring-mill in the city, principally confined to custom-work, grinding from three hundred to four hundred bushels per day, and doing a large city and country trade. Mr. Brooks shipped extensively in 1876.

The present flouring-mill on Rice creek was built in 1854, and is now owned and operated by H. J. Perrin, exclusively for merchant-work.

#### BREWING.

The brewing business of Marshall is a factor in the city's prosperity. There are three breweries in operation and one malt-house. Thomas Boffing commenced brewing in a small way ten years ago, and now has a fine establishment, solidly built of brick, and capacious and conveniently arranged. He keeps in stock eight hundred barrels of beer. His vats are of peculiar construction and immense size. One of one hundred and eighty-five barrels carried off the first award at Philadelphia, at the International Exposition. The vats are made with heads at both ends, the beer being pumped into the same through the bottom.

Nunneman & Lutz are lessees of the Myers brewery, and make about four hundred barrels per year. Myers began twenty years ago, and the establishment, though small, is very complete in its details.

Effinger Brothers occupy the old Morse brewery, built in 1853, the first one built in the city, but which lay idle for several years, until the present proprietors came into possession, in 1875. They handle from five hundred to six hundred barrels per annum.

Swarthout & Briggs own the malt-house, which has been in operation about five years. Five hundred bushels of malt are manufactured there per day during the season, which is shipped to all parts of the country. They are heavy buyers of barley.

Arthur & Kennedy built a brick brewery near the iron bridge, for the manufacture of ale, in 1869, and operated it some four or five years, but it is now idle.

The Marshall Gas Company was organized in 1872, under the name of the National Building Company of St. Louis, and in 1874 the name was changed to its present designation. Three miles of mains are laid down in the city, and about one hundred and twenty-five thousand cubic feet of gas are manufactured annually. J. M. Woodson is president of the company, George W. Updike, secretary, and George T. Phelps, treasurer. The capital stock is forty thousand dollars. Several private gas-making machines are in use about the city, put in by this company.

#### COOPERAGE.

Edward Magee has the most extensive cooper-shop in the city, and has been the longest in business. He came from Boston to Marshall to take charge of the cooper-shop of Alcott & Morse in 1855. Alcott & Morse were extensively en-

gaged in milling at the time, and Mr. Alcott had been so engaged since 1838 in the county. The firm had connected coopering with their milling business, and Mr. Magee worked for them until the summer of 1857, when he commenced the business for himself in his present stand on Green street, between Eagle and Jefferson, where he has continuously carried on his trade. He employs nine men the year through. His manufactures for the year 1876 were thirty thousand flour barrels, one thousand cider and packing barrels, and some four hundred butter tubs, the whole, together with a large repairing business, footing up a value of some sixteen thousand dollars.

Messrs. Town & Beals, on the south side, carry on a small business, being the successors of Filkins, who used to employ ten to twelve men.

#### FURNITURE.

Martin Weimer employs ten men in the manufacture of furniture and fine cabinet work. His bank furniture is very finely wrought indeed, one of his journeymen, Jacob Burkel, excelling in that line. He succeeded J. F. Gans in March, 1877, who was in the furniture line for fourteen or more years previously. F. A. Kingsbury, the old pioneer furniture-maker, is also in business yet.

#### THE CIGAR-MANUFACTURERS

are G. T. Beebe, J. S. Benjamin & Co., and J. W. Freed. The New England Cigar Company have been engaged in the business for many years, but are not at present manufacturing.

#### MUSIC-PUBLISHERS.

J. S. White & Co. have been engaged in music publishing since 1870. The house was established as music-dealers in 1860. They have now about one hundred copyrights, and issue two each month. Major Joseph Barton, now deceased, has been their most popular composer, his piece, "Gently Down the Stream of Time," having reached a sale of fifty thousand copies, and the tide of its popularity has not begun to ebb yet. Another composition of this writer, "Are we Forgotten when we're gone?" is also very deservedly popular. Prof. C. N. Colwell also has composed several pieces which are well received by the musical public, among them "A Sigh," and "I will Remember Thee," being the most popular. Charles Grobe is another popular composer whose productions are issued by this house. The rooms of the firm are at 84 State street, the publishing department being on the third floor, the music-rooms on the second, where musical instruments are exhibited and kept in stock, while the retail salesrooms occupy the first floor.

### PIONEER AND PRESENT TRADE.

The first merchant to open a stock of goods in Marshall was Charles D. Smith, who came to the village in 1832 with a small stock of general merchandise, and began trading on the west side of the public square, in the south end of Engel's present dwelling-house. Smith came from Lansingburg, New York. He was afterwards clerk of the courts from 1833 to 1836. Charles Winslow, from Brockport, New York, came in in the spring of 1833 with a stock of goods, Trowbridge & Babcock conducting the business as Winslow's agents. Trowbridge is now in Kalamazoo. The stock of Winslow was more extensive than Smith's. Winslow was on the same side of the square, two doors south of Smith's. Winslow came on again in the winter of 1833-34, and closed his business out in the spring of 1834, and returned east. He sold his goods to Sidney Ketchum, who removed them to the east end of the village, on the east of the square. The third stock was bought by Henry Hewitt, who came in 1834. Boville Shumway started in trade on Rice Creek in 1835, George S. Wright being engaged with him as clerk. This year, too, the first hardware-store and tin-shop was opened by S. S. Burpee. Charles P. Dibble opened his first stock of goods in the spring of 1836, and continued in the same line of business until January, 1877, when he retired, and was succeeded by his son, Charles A. Dibble, who at present represents the old and firmly-established house.

In June, 1836, Chauncey M. Brewer and Charles T. Gorham, then young men on a tour of observation for a location to begin life's business seriously and in earnest, possessed of little save good business qualities and a determination to succeed, arrived at Marshall and selected it as a point for business, and formed a copartnership, and obtained a stock of goods, which they opened the same month. This connection lasted until 1840, when Mr. Gorham withdrew from the firm and turned his attention to banking. Mr. Brewer associated with him Messrs. Dusenbury and Butler, and continued the connection until 1845, when they retired, and Mr. Brewer has since then been in trade alone. His sons, Charles D. and Edgar G., now conduct the mercantile business, their father giving his personal attention to his other financial interests. He is reputed to be the wealthiest man in the county. In 1837, Schuyler & Wallingford opened a hardware store, and kept a heavy stock, and were in the trade for a number of years. Mr. Schuyler is now an eminent Episcopalian divine in St. Louis. J. M. Parsons

and George S. Wright began trading in 1836, and Mr. Parsons is still engaged in that line at the present time. Brewer & Gorham built the front of the present brick store of Mr. Brewer's in 1838, having opened their first stock on the opposite side of the street, and farther west. Parsons & Wright built the Parsons block. Mr. Wright is now engaged in banking. Comstock & Halsey began trading also in 1837 in general merchandise, and also added a druggist's department to the business. They were also heavy manufacturers for many years. They occupied afterwards the brick building opposite the Marshall House. In 1840, A. O. Hyde opened a drug-store, paints, oils, etc., and is still in the same line of trade, having been continuously interested therein during the whole period. Lewis & Thompson were in trade in June, 1836, and had been some time previously. S. J. Burpee, a son of the first hardware merchant of the village forty-two years ago, represents the old pioneer in the same line in the city of to-day. Asa B. Cook was for twenty-five years a prominent merchant of Marshall, and retired a few years since, surrendering his trade to a son. J. W. Fletcher, Cronin Brothers, and Jere. Cronin, Jr., prominent merchants of to-day, began their business lives in Marshall, and have built up their trade to extended proportions by their own management and foresight. H. M. & P. Hempstead are leading merchants in the dry-goods line, and carry probably the heaviest stock in the city. I. S. Peters & Brothers (three brothers) are in the hardware line, two other brothers are manufacturers in Marshall, and three others of the brothers of this family are heavy traders elsewhere.

#### PIONEER ARTISANS.

The first blacksmith-shop was put up by Peter Chisholm, in 1831, and the second one by Lansing Kingsbury, in 1833. The first shoemaker was H. C. Goodrich, in 1832, afterwards sheriff of the county; and the first tailor was William R. McCall, who came in 1833, and, having no fire in his shop, had to bake his goose at a neighbor's. He is still pursuing the even tenor of his way, with

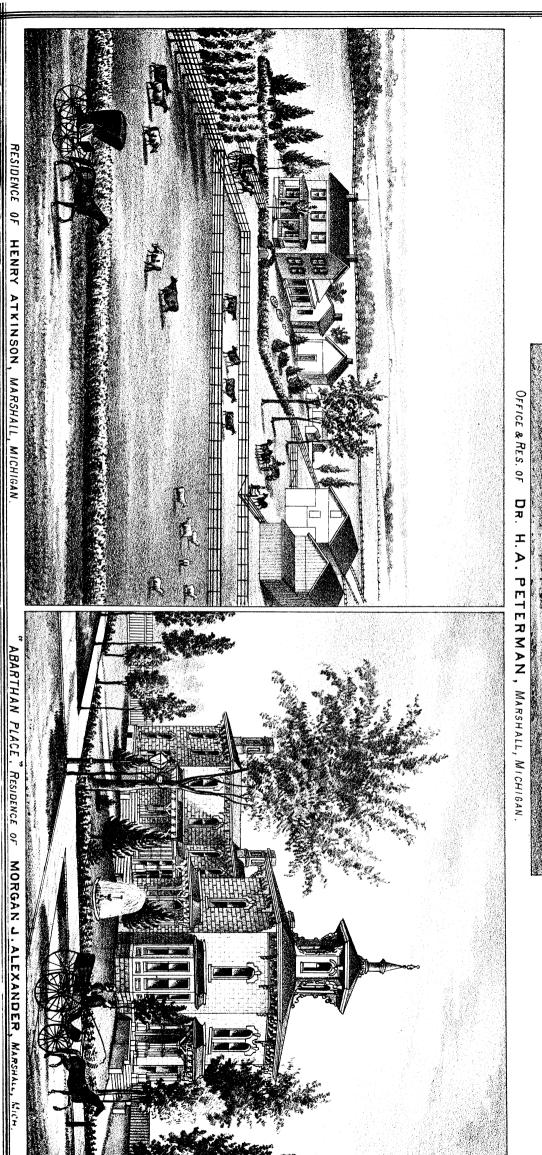
"Stitch, stitch, stitch, Band and gusset and seam,"

though Elias Howe's simple invention of a needle with the eye in its point has done away with much of the slow work of ye olden time. The other three of his companion-journeymen are laid to rest. Mr. McCall is the oldest living business man in the city in point of location. The first harness-maker was Mr. Brockway.

### BANKING.

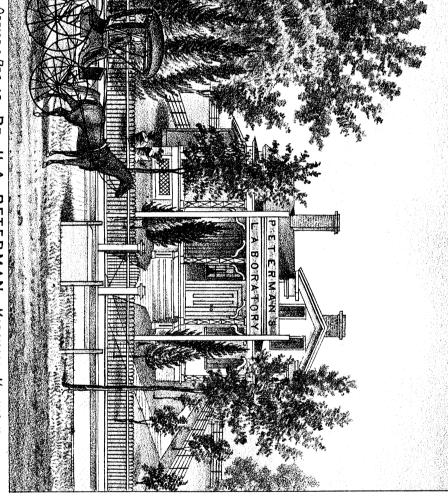
The history of the old Calhoun County bank and the "wild cat" Marshall bank, is given in the general history of banking in the county. Hon. Charles T. Gorham began the private banking business in 1840, and followed it several years, until the national banks were established. Horace J. Perrin also engaged similarly in or about 1858. In the year 1863 the Bank of Michigan was chartered under the State banking law with a capital of \$100,000, Joseph Sibley, president, and William Powell, cashier. On June 14, 1865, the bank was reorganized under the national banking law as the "National Bank of Michigan," with the following directory: Horace J. Perrin, president; William Powell, cashier; Manlius Mann, Samuel S. Lacey, Ennis Church, J. M. Bulkley. In 1866-68, John B. Frink and M. D. Strong were cashiers, and in 1876 Mr. Powell resumed the position, and has held it ever since. The capital, which was \$100,000 at the organization, was increased in 1874 to \$200,000. The present board of directors is as follows: H. J. Perrin, president; A. T. Vary, vicepresident; William Powell, cashier; M. Mann, Ennis Church, Byron Church. The quarterly statement of April 14, 1877, shows the condition of the bank to be as follows: capital stock paid in, surplus and undivided profits, \$259,115.14; National bank notes outstanding, \$180,000, secured by \$200,000 in United States bonds; individual deposits, subject to check and on certificates, \$56,452.22; loans and discounts, \$222,737.64; other stocks, bonds, and mortgages, \$20,554.99; due from approved reserve agents and other National banks, \$17,499.09; real estate and furniture, \$13,650; cash on hand, legal-tender notes, redemption fund, etc., \$21,085.64; notes and bills rediscounted, \$10,000. The total assets of the bank amounted to \$495,567.36, and the total liabilities other than to its own stockholders and for circulation, \$66,452.22.

On the 5th day of August, 1865, the First National bank was organized, and commenced business October 9, 1865, in the office of Charles T. Gorham. Mr. Gorham, president; Charles P. Dibble, vice-president; George S. Wright, cashier. William R. Schuyler, George B. Murray, Asa B. Cook, Pratt A. Spicer, and Devillo Hubbard were the first board of directors, and the present board, with the exception of Mr. Schuyler and Mr. Spicer, who have been succeeded by C. G. Crane and M. D. Stevens. The quarterly statement of April 14, 1877, makes the following exhibit of the condition of the bank: capital stock paid in, sur-

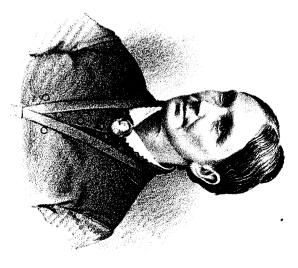




HIRAM A.PETERMAN.



MRS. S. A. PETERMAN.



	·			
		•		
•				
			•	

plus and undivided profits, \$209,553.16; circulation outstanding, \$85,900; individual deposits subject to check or certificate, \$158,047.21; loans and discounts, \$219,125.10; other bonds, mortgages, and stocks aside from bonds to secure circulation, \$31,130.09; United States bonds to secure circulation, \$100,000; due from approved reserve agents and other National and State banks and bankers, \$34,375.06; real estate, furniture, etc., \$24,613.63; cash on hand, \$37,222.99; redemption and other items, \$7134.19. Total assets, \$453,501.06, and total liabilities other than to stockholders and on account of circulation, \$158,047.21.

The National City bank of Marshall was organized July 6, 1872, with the following board of directors: G. W. Bentley, president; Martin D. Strong, cashier; John Houston, John Adams, John C. Fitzgerald, William Cook, Loomis Hutchinson, Joseph Bentley, M. J. Alexander, and Samuel J. Burpee, which remains the same, except that James Downs and C. H. Cook have been added, and S. V. R. Lepper is the present cashier.

The last quarterly statement of the bank, dated April 14, 1877, gives the following exhibit of its condition: Capital stock paid in, surplus and undivided profits, \$120,167.78; circulation outstanding, \$45,000; individual deposits, \$54,923.55; loans and discounts, \$135,365.25; U. S. bonds to secure circulation, \$50,000; other bonds, etc., \$268.46; due from approved reserve agents and other National banks, \$11,314.70; real estate, furniture, etc., \$7675; expense and premium account, \$3398.03; cash on hand, \$10,819.89; redemption fund, \$2250. Total assets, \$220,091.33; total liabilities other than to stockholders' and circulation account, \$54,923.55. Excess, \$165,067.78.

The grand aggregate of banking capital and surplus in the city foots up \$588,-836.08, the total deposits being \$269,422.98, and the total loans and discounts being \$567,227.99. The total assets of the banks amounted to \$1,169,159.75, being an excess over their liabilities other than to their own stockholders, and on circulation account, of \$889,636.79.

#### POST-OFFICE.

The first post-office in Calhoun County was established in Marshall, in 1832. George Ketchum being appointed the postmaster, who used to keep the postal matter for the settlement in a cigar-box. The mail was brought in on horseback, and came semi-occasionally for some time, until the post-route was established, in 1836, from Jackson via Marshall to Centreville, when the mail was brought once each week for a time, then semi-weekly, and finally daily. Rev. John D. Pierce succeeded Mr. Ketchum, and kept the office in his double log house, on the site of the house now occupied by Manlius Mann, on Mansion street. Mr. Pierce utilized his clock-case for a receptacle for the postal matter, without detriment to the time-piece, the pendulum having full swing without interference from the mail. Charles D. Smith next succeeded to the appointment, being appointed by President Jackson, and re-appointed by Van Buren, holding the office about six years. Emerson T. Wakefield succeeded Mr. Smith for a short lease of power, only six months, and James M. Parsons came in under Harrison for three and a half years. During Mr. Parsons' incumbency there was an attempt made to oust him from the office, and three hundred of his fellow-citizens, irrespective of party, remonstrated against his removal, and paid him a high compliment for efficiency and non-partisanship in the conduct of the office. Zenas Tillotson served four years under President Polk, and was succeeded by George S. Wright for a term of the same duration under Taylor and Fillmore. Dr. J. H. Montgomery carried off the prize for eight years under Presidents Pierce and Buchanan, and stepped aside for Seth Lewis, who was appointed by Mr. Lincoln, and held the office five and a half years. James Monroe was appointed by President Johnson, but hardly was warm in his seat when, at the end of six months, S. S. Lacey came in for two years. Herbert A. Read then was the incumbent under Grant for five years, and was succeeded by the present incumbent, Samuel J. Burpee, February 21, 1874. William R. Lewis is the efficient and courteous assistant, who presides at the money-order office. He occupied the position of assistant postmaster under Seth Lewis, Mr. Lacey, and Read, also. By his kindness we here give a résumé of the business of the office for the year 1876: money orders issued, domestic, 2737; amounting to \$32,825.31; 8 Canadian for 6 months, beginning July 1, 1876, \$97.73; 25 British, \$414.50; and 12 German, \$84. Total number issued, 2784; amount, \$33,421.54. Orders paid, 1627; domestic, \$23,140.22; 2 Canadian, \$24.56; 1 British, \$11.91; 8 German, \$76.13. Total number paid, 1638; amount, \$23,252.82. Total amount issued and paid, \$56,674.36. Fees received for orders issued, \$337.25. 249 registered letters were dispatched, and 603 received and delivered during the year. During the year there were stamps and stamped envelopes and postal cards sold to the value of \$5392.53. The domestic money-order business was established in this office July 1, 1865; the British, October 1, 1871; the German, July 1, 1875; and the Canadian, July 1, 1876. The first mail contractor was Mr. I. Camp, who carried it between Jackson and Marshall in 1833.

#### RAILROADS.

The Michigan Central railroad, the only line running through Marshall now in operation, was completed to this place August 10, 1844, the same being constructed thus far, and thence onward to Kalamazoo, by the State, while it was a part of the gigantic system of internal improvements initiated by the State authorities on the adoption of the State constitution. The shops of the company were established at Marshall soon after the road was completed to this point, and were a great aid to the prosperity and advancement of the material progress of the city until the year 1873, when, as previously stated, the shops were removed to Jackson.

The Mansfield, Coldwater and Mackinaw (or Marshall and Coldwater) railroad has been graded through the city, but is not yet tied or ironed. The total receipts of the Central road for the year 1844, for its entire length, amounted to \$211,-169.84, of which \$83,551.03 were for passenger traffic, and the balance for freight and mails. In 1847 there were 21,187 barrels of flour shipped from Marshall against 15,354 barrels in 1846. During the year 1876, the business of the road transacted at the Marshall station was as follows: there were 22,459,952 pounds of freight received, and 20,430,272 pounds forwarded, the earnings on which amounted to \$66,202.74. The passenger traffic amounted to \$19,123.15, making the total earnings \$85,325.89. There were 33,325 barrels of flour and 104,322 bushels of grain shipped. J. W. Nutting, station agent, has placed us under obligations for the foregoing statements, who, together with his assistant, F. T. Warmington, furnished the same to us. James A. Way was one of the first agents, if not the first, and held the position for many years. Z. Tillotson was the first contractor.

Wells & Co. first established an express to Marshall in September, 1844, which was operated under different names until the reorganization and redistribution of routes, when the American Express Company secured the Central road, and its office was established at Marshall. S. Wormley has been the agent for ten years. The earnings of the office for 1876 were: on shipments, \$3697.05; on receipts, \$5483.15; total, \$9180.20.

#### HOTELS.

The first hotel that was opened in the county of Calhoun was that of S. Camp, in Marshall, and known as the Exchange, and situated at the east end of the village. It was a frame building, two stories high, and stood on the corner of State street and Marshall House square. It was opened in the spring of 1833. Previous to this time, however, Mr. J. D. Pierce, by agreement with certain parties of whom he bought his house, a double log, threw it open for the accommodation of the public, but never put out a sign or kept a tavern. In 1835 the National House was built, the first brick building erected in the county, and opened with great éclat, January 1, 1836, with a grand soirée dansante by mine host, Andrew Mann.

The Marshall House Company built in 1838 that, at the time, most elaborately finished and furnished caravansary, at a cost of thirty thousand dollars. It surpassed, at the time, any hotel in the State or northwest, and was a noted place of resort for years. From all parts of the State the Marshall House was the Whig headquarters, and the National that of the Democrats. They were also the rallying-points of the respective upper and lower villages, as long as the rivalry between the two ends of the village continued. W. L. Merrifield was the first landlord of the Marshall. The National is now known as the Facey House, its name having been changed several years ago. The Marshall House is tenantless, and, though a gloomy-looking pile at present, has not lost all traces of its former grandeur. The heavy fluted pillars that form the supports of its balconies are fast rotting away, and the stone walls of the court give it a prison-like aspect, but its iron-corniced windows and large window-panes show the style of the old house to have been far in advance of its day in Marshall.

The Herndon House was built in 1856-57, by Hon. W. H. Brown and John Van Arman, and was opened by Moses Park, May 13, 1858. It was kept as a first-class hotel until September 24, 1875, when it was burned, while George W. Watson was keeping it. The walls have been repaired, and a new roof put on, but never refitted inside. At this fire there was a distressing loss of life and injury among the inmates, the particulars of which are given elsewhere.

The Forbes House, the Michigan Central railroad eating-house, was built by the company in 1860, and first kept by A. V. Pantlind, who was succeeded by W. H. Witt, under whose management it acquired the name of the "chicken-pie house," from a standard dish on the bill of fare of the same. Mr. Witt was succeeded by Mr. Pantlind again, who now keeps the same in connection with eating-houses elsewhere on the Central road, and at Grand Rapids.

The Witt House was opened as a hotel in September, 1875, by the present popular caterer, who keeps a first-class house, and has a good name among that most critical and exacting class, the commercial travelers. Henry Witt, a brother

of the landlord, is the chief manager, and testifies, by his success in pleasing his guests, that he "knows how to keep a hotel." The building was originally erected for an opera hall, stores, and offices, by four gentlemen of Marshall, in 1867-68.

The Fowler House is what was once called the Mechanics' Hall, built in 1845, by the Mechanics' Association, and Dusberry and Brucer. Its present host is Jacob Lockwood. The old landlords, besides those already named, were Z. Tillotson, who for a short time succeeded Camp in the Exchange; Vandenburg, who succeeded Tillotson. The following were in the Marshall House after Merrifield: John Stuart, Sargent & Dryer, Nat. Holman, John Hollon, Phelps (1843), P. Kane (1844), L. Kingsbury (1847), Smith & Robinson, and Davis, the latter being the last landlord in the house. In the National, Volney Alcott, Platner, Watrons, Phelps, and Acker held sway. Dr. Facey came into it about 1861, and changed its name to the Facey House, his widow now owning and keeping it. The landlords of the Herndon who succeeded Parke were W. P. Humphrey, George F. Davis, L. S. Luce, and Watson.

#### THE BUSINESS OF 1877—TRADE.

General Stock.—J. Cronin, Jr., Charles A. Dibble, William Martin.

Dry~Goods.—H. M. & P. Hempstead, C. D. & E. G. Brewer, Phelps & Murphy, James Martin, H. E. Phelps, George Perritt.

Groceries, Crockery, Flour and Feed, etc.—J. M. Laberteaux, C. T. Cook, Mrs. James Donovan, Peter J. Higgins, Cronin Bros., Lemuel Bradley, J. & R. Butler, Wm. M. Bordwell, John Wiseman, Solomon McNames, A. B. Smith, Andrew Watson, William Bohanna, Kucher & Silsbe, H. G. Brooks, E. A. & F. C. Stuart.

Hardware.—I. S. Peters & Bros., S. J. Burpee, W. W. Smith & Co.

Clothing.-J. W. Fletcher, Frederick Karstaedt, L. Hecht & Co.

Drugs and Medicines, etc.—A. O. Hyde, A. D. Schuyler, William Elsson, B. A. Gallup & Son (compounders of patent medicines), F. L. Henderson, Wm. B. Church.

Books and Stationery.—M. S. O'Keefe & Co.

Ladies' Furnishing Goods.—Mrs. S. A. Coles,—also extensively engaged in dressmaking,—Mrs. A. C. Wilson.

Millinery.—Miss L. Hughes, Mrs. Phebe Merrill.

Boots and Shoes.—J. M. Parsons, Nicholas Devereux, G. F. Kast & Co., Henry Klugman.

Jewelry, Silverware, Clocks and Watches, etc.—Gill & Watson, H. C. Hulett, A. H. Cathcart, C. Herbert Thompson.

Music Publishers and Dealers, and Musical Instruments.—J. S. White & Co., L. W. Brown.

Harnesses.—E. R. Mills, Nicholas Vogt, W. A. Waltz, D. Paddock, Jacob Sutler. The latter is a blind man, but works deftly with his needle and knife, and by his industry supports comfortably a large family.

Agricultural Implements.—D. B. Bordwell & Sons, Bosley & Cuykendall.

Produce.—Bosley & Raymond.

News-Room.—Mrs. A. C. Paris (at post-office).

Furniture.—G. S. Barrett & Co., J. F. Gaus & Co.

Merchant Tailors.—William R. McCall, James M. Gamwell, Dennis O'Connor, Thomas Callahan.

Tinware. W. S. Wells, John J. Fahey.

Patent Solicitors and Model-Makers.—Otto L. Johnson, Welles Bros.

Notions and Wall Paper.—George W. Steele.

Bakeries.—L. S. Lanse & Co., Jona. Snyder.

Marble-Cutter .- A. W. Houghton.

Carriage-Trimmers.—Hunt Bros.

Gunsmith.—I. G. Evans.

Meat Markets.—Collins & Hertkorn, Cox & Hotchkiss, Louis Stein.

Hotels.—Witt House, W. H. Witt, proprietor; Fobes House and Michigan Central railroad eating-house, A. V. Pantlind, proprietor; Fowler House, Facey House, Exchange, National, and Marshall House.

Liveries.—Peck & Miller (omnibus and hack line), Charles A. Gardanier, William H. Ward, William H. Johnson.

Michigan Central Railroad.—J. W. Nutting, station agent.

Western Union Telegraph.

Post-Office.—S. J. Burpee, postmaster; William R. Lewis, money-order clerk. Banks.—National bank of Michigan, William Powell, cashier; First National bank, George S. Wright, cashier; City National bank, S. V. R. Leiper, cashier.

Printing-Offices.—Morgan Bates (Statesman), Z. H. Denison (Expounder).

Newspaper Subscription Agency.—William R. Lewis, assistant postmaster, has been in the business ten years, and has a good line of clubs.

#### PROFESSIONS.

The bar of Marshall is given in the general history of the bar of the county. *Physicians*, *regular school*.—Drs. J. H. Montgomery, H. L. Joy, J. F. Smiley, C. E. Luskam, E. L. Roberts, S. N. Coons, Mrs. S. A. Peterman. *Homœopathic*.—W. B. Church. *Eclectic*.—H. A. Peterman, specialist and compounder of patent medicines.

Photographers.—S. B. Smith, J. E. Mast.

Portrait-Painter.—E. A. Turner.

Musical Composers and Teachers.—Professor C. N. Colwell (noted), William
M. Phelps (a genuine artist by natural gift. An enthusiast in his profession).
Dentists.—C. H. Eggleston, William Woodruff, M. H. Snyder.

#### EDUCATION.

Since the first settlers came to the site of the city of Marshall in 1831, throughout its whole history of pioneer life and later development to the present, an air of intelligence, culture, and refinement has pervaded the community and been associated with its citizens as a class. The pioneers—and all who came to the village prior at least to 1838 can justly be so classed—came from the educated communities of New England and New York, and brought their institutions with them. Before there were a dozen children of suitable age to receive the instruction of the schools, true to their instincts, the settlers, Sidney Ketchum and two or three others, summoned a Miss Brown, from Ann Arbor, to take charge of the few scholars, who were assembled in a loft for want of a better place, and the school ma'am was au fait accompli. In 1832 a school-house was built, which served for a church as well (one society having been formed in October, 1831, and another in May, 1832), and with a saw-mill, flouring-mill, and store, the foundation of a city was laid. Eliza Ketchum taught the first school in the school-house, which was built on Mansion street, near the present parsonage of the Presbyterian church, and is now standing, directly in the rear of its original location, and doing service as a stable. The school ma'am is dead. In this building not only were schools taught and the gospel of salvation proclaimed according to the tenets of different denominations, but the blind goddess also held the scales of justice in equipoise, and dignified judges sat in solemn judgment on the foibles and follies of their fellows, while learned barristers plumed their fancies for rhetorical flights, and badgered witnesses to their hearts' delight. Here, too, assembled the people in their sovereignty, and invested their chosen ones with the dignity and responsibility of making and executing the laws for their government. In short, this pioneer school-house, the first in the county, was the general rallying-point for all public assemblies for several years until the Presbyterian session-house and court-house were built, when it was abandoned to its primal use. From the first agitation of the question of the removal of the capitol from Detroit, not only did the citizens of Marshall indulge the hope the same would be located in their village, but such location was also looked upon with favor elsewhere in the State.

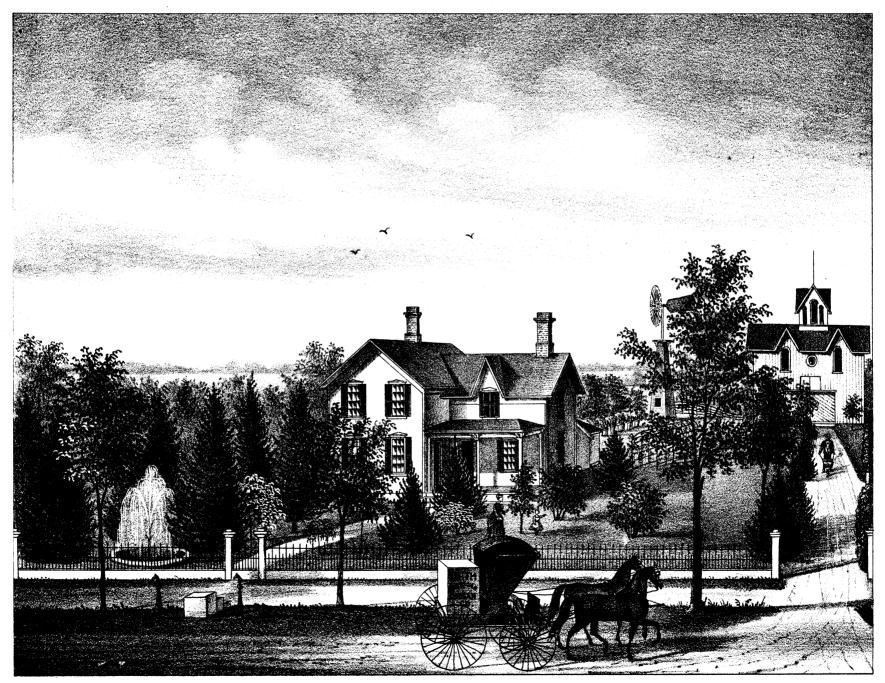
In the apportionment of advantages, as canvassed by those in interest, Ann Arbor was to be assigned the university, Jackson the penitentiary, and to Marshall the capitol was assigned. And, in 1839, a bill to this effect passed the Senate by a vote of nine to six, but was defeated in the lower house. Roseate visions passed in review before the minds of the citizens; they builded castles of the most graceful proportions and airy elegance, above whose battlements imagination pictured the sunniest skies, and bathed their spires with the most brilliant hues. And though these castles were of the gossamer of which dreams are woven, and were dissipated like the morning mist before the rising sun when the capitol was finally located in Lansing, in 1845, yet the results of this architectural display were by no means as unsubstantial as the cause which led to them. This expectation had gone abroad, and attracted to this cynosure of many eyes able men of all professions, who located and indulged in the same pleasing visions. But they did more than dream. Brilliant attorneys, able divines, and learned doctors, fresh from their alma maters, or rich with storied experience, came, bringing their culture, and a love for and a knowledge of the systems from which that culture had been gained. They found a foundation already laid in the little framed school-house and in the inclination of the people, and straightway they began to build the walls of the edifice that in this year of grace, a trifle more than forty years since their coming, shows its splendid capitals and pillared domes, resulting from the wisdom and work of two of Marshall's own sons, Rev. John D. Pierce and Hon. Isaac E. Crary. The high school of the Marshall of 1877 is the outgrowth of the organic law of the Commonwealth, placed in the constitution thereof by Crary, as chairman of the committee on education in the first convention to clothe the "amœnam peninsulam" with the powers of independent sovereignty, and Pierce was the adviser and counselor, and finally the public executor of the most wholesome law that had as yet, at that period, been incorporated in the constitution of any State in the American Union. From that time forward the



MARY E. BRACKETT.



ALBERT E. BRACKETT.



RESIDENCE OF A.E.BRACKETT, DEALER IN WEBER, HAZELTON BROTHERS, ERNEST GABLER,
HALLETT & CUMSTON PIANOS, ALSO AGENT FOR THE CELEBRATED SMITH AMERICAN ORGAN. COLLECTING AGENT FOR
SOUTHERN MICHIGAN & NORTHERN INDIANA. RES. 15 KALAMAZOO AVENUE, MARSHALL, MICHIGAN.

•		
		•
	•	

classic institutions of Marshall multiplied and throve for many years, indifferently perhaps at times, but none the less surely was the problem being wrought out, which has found its full solution in the Union school of the present, supported from the public purse, and free to all, of whatever sex, country, color, or condition.

In 1838, the Marshall college was chartered, and the institution endowed with certain real estate on the south side of the river by the liberal citizens of the village, and a preparatory school, known as the Marshall academy, established. Rev. John P. Cleveland came to the village in 1839, as president of the college, and conducted the academy for four years. He was an able Presbyterian divine, and a most excellent instructor. In 1842–43, Mr. Cleveland retired from the academy, the scheme of the college having failed of success, and removed to Cincinnati, as the associate of Dr. Lyman Beecher. Hon. Nathaniel A. Balch, now of Kalamazoo, was also connected with the school. In 1842, Prof. Patch was the principal, and after the reopening, Rasselas L. Sears was connected with the academy. In 1844–45, Prof. Millette was the principal. Under the management of Mr. Cleveland the school attained a high reputation at home and abroad.

In 1840, the Marshall Female Seminary was opened by Miss Lucy A. Seymour, the first term beginning in March of that year. Dr. Daniel Hudson was the president of the association, and Dr. Comstock, secretary. In 1837–38 the Marshall Village Company put up a building for a young ladies' seminary, and Miss Wood was engaged as a teacher. In December, 1844, the Marshall seminary was opened by Misses E. D. Collins and E. H. Landon. The school was under the management of eight trustees, viz., Drs. Hudson, Greeves, and Comstock, and Joseph Chedsey, A. C. Robinson, George Woodruff, Sidney Ketchum, and J. Wright Gordon.

The Marshall Collegiate Institute, for both sexes, was opened in October, 1845, in the academy building, with Samuel S. Fleming, A.B., and George Willard as preceptors. Mr. George Willard was the member to Congress of the third district of Michigan from 1872 to 1876, and is now the editor and proprietor of the Battle Creek Journal. In May, 1846, Professor Barnes opened a Commercial academy, and for a short time continued its instruction. He was preceded by S. Mackay in the academy, mathematical and classical, for a brief term. All of the foregoing were supported by those families only who received the benefit of the instruction given therein, except such donations as the liberal supporters of education made from time to time to continue the schools.

### THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The second school-house was built in 1843-44, on Green street: a small brick building, east of the present high school building. On September 29, 1847, districts Nos. 1 and 2, being in the upper and lower villages of Marshall, were united, and Isaac E. Crary was chosen moderator, George Woodruff director, and Robert Williamson assessor. A vote was taken declaring for a new school-house, and six hundred dollars appropriated towards the building of the same. The board engaged Mr. Safford as principal, Mr. Andrews as assistant, in the "long schoolhouse," and Miss Tillotson as primary teacher. In April, 1848, the board announced a classical department. The first Union school building was erected in 1848-49, E. T. Gregg architect, and Benjamin Drake and O. P. Austin contractors; contract price five thousand three hundred and fifty-seven dollars and ninety-one cents. The school was first organized as a graded or Union school September 28, 1849, under the law of March 31, 1849. The trustees then elected were Hon. Isaac E. Crary, one year; O. P. Austin, two years; Hon. Charles P. Dibble, three years; Ira Woods, four years; and Asa B. Cook was elected moderator, James A. Way director, and William R. McCall assessor. In 1859 the school district was reorganized under the law of that year, and six trustees were elected thereafter. The first ones under the reorganization were Joseph C. Frink and John T. Vernor, one year; Hon. C. P. Dibble, E. O. Crittenton, two years; Hon. S. S. Lacey, Joseph Hollon, three years. The board was organized by choosing E. O. Crittenton moderator, John T. Vernor, Jr., director, Joseph Hollon assessor. In 1860 the three primary buildings in wards 1, 2, and 4 were erected at a cost of eight thousand dollars, Sheldon Smith architect, E. O. Crittenton superintendent of construction. In 1868 the new central building was erected at a cost of about seventy thousand dollars, G. P. Randall architect, Charles P. Dibble superintendent of construction. In 1872 the third ward primary building was erected at a cost of twelve thousand five hundred dollars, Colonel William D. Buck contractor, A. O. Hyde superintendent of construction. There are five departments into which the school is divided, viz., primary,—subdivided into first and second primaries, of which there is one of each subdivision in each of the four wards of the city,—first and second intermediate departments, grammar, and high school; the last four holding their sessions in the central building. The course of study in the primary and intermediate departments and grammar school is confined to the ordinary English branches of education. The courses of study in the high school are as follows:

#### Preparatory Class.

Spring Term.—Elementary Algebra; Analysis; Physical Geography; Reading and Spelling.

		GENERAL.	LATIN.	• CLASSICAL.
	FALL TERM.	El. Algebra completed. Analysis. Physiology.	El. Algebra completed. Latin, 1st Book. Physiology.	El. Algebra completed. Latin, 1st Book. Physiology.
ringi iban.	WINTER TERM.	Arithmetic, Higher. General History. Civil Government.	Arithmetic, Higher. Latin, 1st Book compl'd. Gen. His. or Civil Gov't.	Higher Arithmetic. Latin, 1st Book completed. General Hist. or Civil Gov't.
111	SPRING TERM.	Arithmetic, Higher. General History com- pleted. Botany.	Arithmetic, Higher. Latin Reader and Gram., Prose Composition. General Hist. or Botany.	Higher Arithmetic. Latin Reader, Grammar, Prose Composition. General History or Botany.
	FALL TERM.	Arithmetic completed. Natural Philosophy. Rhetoric.	Arithmetic completed. Latin Reader and Prose Composition. Rhetoric or Nat. Phil'y.	Higher Arithmetic completed. Latin Reader and Prose Com- position. Greek Lessons.
SECOND LEAK	WINTER TERM.	Geometry. Nat. Philosophy compl'd. Rhetoric completed.	Geometry. Latin, Cæsar and Latin Prose. Nat. Phil'y or Rhetoric. Ancient Geography.	Geometry. Latin Cæsar, and Prose Composition. Greek Lesson and Grammar. Ancient Geography.
	SPRING TERM.	Geometry. Chemistry. Descriptive Astronomy.	Geometry. Latin, Cæsar, Rom. His. Chemistry or Astronomy.	Geometry. Latin, Cæsar, Rom. History. Greek Lesson and Grammar.
~å	FALL TERM.	Geometry. Zoology. Mental Science.	Geometry. Latin, Cicero, Latin Prose Composition. Zoology or Men. Science.	Geometry. Latin, Cicero, Latin Prose. Greek, Translation and Composition.
THIRD YEAR	WINTER TERM.	Geometry. Mental Science. Geology.	Geometry. Latin, Cicero. Geology or Men. Science.	Geometry. Latin, Cicero. Greek, Anabasis, Comp.
	SPRING TERM.	Moral Science. Plane Trigonometry. English Literature.	Plane Trigonometry. Latin, Virgil, Prosody. Eng. Lit. or Mor. Science.	Plane Trigonometry. Latin, Virgil, Prosody. Greek, Anabasis, Greek His- tory.
AR.	FALL TERM.	Moral Science. French. Geometrical Drawing. English Literature.	Latin, Virgil. Geometrical Drawing. Eng. Lit. or Mor. Science. French.	Latin, Virgil. Greek, Anabasis. Greek, Prose Composition. French or English Literature (optional).
FOURTH YEAR	WINTER TERM.	Higher Algebra. French. English Literature.	Latin, Virgil. Higher Algebra. English Lit. or French.	Latin, Virgil. Greek, Anabasis. Higher Algebra.
¥	SPRING TERM.	Higher Algebra. French. Reviews.	Latin, Virgil. Higher Algebra. French. Reviews.	Latin, Virgil or Horace. Greek, Anabasis. Higher Algebra.—Reviews.

Rhetorical Exercises regularly during each year and course.

### French Course.

First Year.

Fall Term.—Otto's Grammar, thirty-two Lessons. Winter Term.—Otto's Grammar; Translations.

Spring Term.—Otto's Grammar; Williams' Conversations.

#### Second Year.

Fall Term.—Williams' Conversations, Le Cid, par Corneille Composition. Winter Term.—Williams' Conversations, La Lit. Française Contemporaine. Spring Term.—La Lit. Française Contemporaine; Noel and Chapsal's Grammar.

#### German Course.

First Year.

Fall Term.—Ahn's Course, Practical Part, seventy Lessons. Winter Term.—Ahn's Practical and Theoretical Course. Spring Term.—Ahn's Course finished. Dictation Exercises.

Second Year

Fall Term.—Worman's Grammar and Echo.
Winter Term.—Worman's Grammar and Echo continued.
Spring Term.—Worman's Grammar; Marie Stuart; Composition.

Third Year.

Fall Term.—Worman's Grammar; Syntax; Marie Stuart. Winter Term.—Hermann and Dorothea, or Nathan the Wise. Spring Term.—Auerbach's Barfussele, or Joseph in the Snow; Criticisms.

#### APPARATUS.

The high school is equipped with very excellent and quite extensive apparatus for illustration and experiment, briefly enumerated as follows: In natural philosophy, the apparatus includes a full assortment from a simple pulley to a compound lever, etc., to illustrate mechanical powers; eight illustrations of the centre of gravity; apparatus for central and centrifugal forces. In hydrostatics and hydraulics, pumps, the working of valves, and Tantalus cup, illustrating the principle of the siphon; and for specific gravity balance, a good assortment. Heat is illustrated by a pulse-glass, compound bar, conductometer, etc., and a Wollas-large selection of fine apparatus illustrates that science; and electricity is numerously represented in the collection. Magnetism has also a fine display of illustrating apparatus, from the ordinary horse-shoe magnet to the telegraphic model and vibrating electrotome. In optics, compound microscopes, prisms, mirrors, disks, etc., are in the list. Chemistry has a very fine laboratory equipment, and the astronomical apparatus is confined to lunatellus, tellurian, celestial globes, and planisphere. Maps, charts, mathematical and geometrical forms, globes, etc., are in profusion where most needed.

#### "DIBBLE PRIZE FUND."

Through the generosity of Mr. Chas. P. Dibble, as rewards for earnest effort, a fund of five hundred dollars, to be perpetual, has been by him set apart and named as above, the interest of which is annually awarded in prizes among the various departments of the central school to those pupils whose record for scholarship, deportment, and attendance during the year shall be most meritorious, as follows, viz.:

High school department, 1st prize, \$10.00; 2d prize, \$5.00. Grammar school department, 1st prize, \$10.00; 2d prize, \$5.00. Second intermediate department, 1st prize, \$6.00; 2d prize, \$4.00. First intermediate department, 1st prize, \$6.00; 2d prize, \$4.00.

The names and standing of pupils gaining these various prizes will be published in the annual catalogue.

#### GRADUATES.

1869.—Herbert E. Davis, Henry M. Haskell, Clarence S. Joy, all of Marshall.

In 1870 there were no sessions of high school, owing to non-completion of central building.

1871.—Frank W. Boughton, Marcus J. Wells, Libbie A. Ingersoll, Anna C. Wells, all of Marshall.

1872.—Frank L. Henderson, Jennie Gambie, Addie M. Hollon, Abbie P. Ketchum, Marshall; Myra A. Miller, Marengo; Carrie M. Mitchell, Mary R. Montgomery, Julia Morton, May L. Wright, Marshall.

1873.—Celia E. Boughton, Mary E. Davis, Mollie A. Downs, E. May Henderson, Minnie W. Hyde, Carrie L. Ingersoll, Ruth S. Lacey, Marshall; Laura M. Poole, Niles; Sara Ridg Schuyler, Belle Warren, Caroline S. Woodruff, Marshall.

1874.—George Horton, Marengo; Julius M. Hutchinson, Emmett; James H. Pond, Marshall town; Nellie N. Bangs, Marshall; Julia M. Crossman, Marengo; Cora A. Davis, Marshall; Minnie A. Hewitt, Marengo; Minnie Rice, Marshall town; Minnie J. Waugh, Fannie M. White, Marshall. *Graduates in French Course.*—Nellie N. Bangs, class of '74; Carrie M. Mitchell, class of '72; Sara R. Schuyler, class of '73; Caroline S. Woodruff, class of '73, all of Marshall.

1875.—Mary Blakeslee, Marshall; Mollie R. Browning, Libertytown, Maryland; Mary K. Haskell, Delle McClure, Chester Aldrich, Marshall; Walker I. Houston, Fredonia; Milton M. Marble, Marengo. Graduates in French Course.—Mary Barnes, Delle McClure, class of '75, Mary R. Montgomery, class of '72, all of Marshall.

1876.—Clara Bickford, Marshall; Eva Crossman, Marengo; Mary E. Dickey, Helen L. Dickey, E. May Drake, Gertrude C. Hunt, Minnie G. Ingersoll, Ida M. Peters, Jennie M. Raymond, Addie E. Salter, Marshall; Anna Van Voorhees, Jesse M. Hatch, Fredonia; Charles Hutchinson, Emmett; Willis P. Polhemus, Fredonia. French Course.—Mary K. Haskell, class of '75, Ida Phelps, Marshall.

### NAMES OF PRINCIPALS OR SUPERINTENDENTS FROM 1856.

1856-57, J. Eugene Tenney; 1857-59, Josiah T. Reade; 1859-61, George A. Graves; 1861-63, Walter S. Perry; 1863-64, Burton and W. S. Perry; 1864-65, J. E. Colby; 1865-66, A. C. Sargent and Jno. A. Banfield; 1866-67, Jno. A. Banfield; 1867-68, Isaac N. Otis; 1868-1877, Henry N. French.

In the early history of the Union school, about the year 1850, Josiah N. Westcott, from central New York, was connected with the school as principal, and was a most excellent instructor, and gained a good reputation as such in his management of the school. He was a noted instructor also in his eastern home.

#### TEACHERS EMPLOYED FOR 1876 AND 1877.

High School.—Henry N. French, A.M., Superintendent; Miss Julia M. Barry, Preceptress; Miss Gertrude B. Smith, Assistant Preceptress; Miss Ella M. Hill, Teacher Modern Languages.

Grammar School.—Mrs. F. G. N. Van Slick, Mrs. Sarah S. Hall.

First Intermediate Department.—Misses Mary C. Robinson, Amelia R. Condon.

Second Intermediate Department.— Miss Helen Edgerton, Miss Delia Denel.

First Ward Primary School.—Miss Jane S. Givin, Miss Julia Morton.

Second Ward Primary School.— Mrs. Julia E. Morse.

Third Ward Primary School.—Miss Maria L. Root, Miss Helen L. Dickey, Miss Mary E. Fredenburg.

Fourth Ward Primary School.— Miss Minnie G. Ingersoll, Mrs. Lucy Robinson, Mr. Peter D. Horton, Special Teacher of Penmanship.

The following is a description of the Central school building, a view of which will be found in connection herewith:

The Central school building of Marshall, Michigan, was erected in 1868, and occupied in April, 1869. Its location is in the heart of the city, occupying an entire block, which is inclosed by a combination wood and iron fence, of a neat and tasteful pattern, erected at a cost of two thousand dollars. The size of the building, outside of the walls, is one hundred and ten by seventy-five feet. It is brick, stained and penciled,

and of cut stone; is three stories in height above the basement, with a Mansard roof of slate and tin. The main tower stands on the northwest corner, the ventilating tower and shaft on the northeast. The building has three entrances, one at each end for pupils, and one, the main entrance, in front. The entrances at the ends are from the play-grounds and from the streets at each end of the block.

On the first floor are four school-rooms twenty-seven by thirty-three feet, which have altogether three hundred and eight sittings. Connected with each room is a large wardrobe belonging exclusively to it, furnished with hooks numbered to correspond with the pupil's number in the register. Through these wardrobes all scholars pass into and from their respective rooms. Each school-room has also another door from the hall, so that at opening or dismissal every scholar is under the eye of the teacher while passing to and from the room and through the halls. On the same floor are also two rooms, formed by the towers. The one in the main tower is the superintendent's office, that formed by the other is used as a recitation-room.

On the second floor are also four school-rooms, similar in size and general arrangement to those on the first. Scholars of the grammar and second intermediate departments occupy these rooms, which have sittings for two hundred and fifty-six students. On each of these floors the seating is double, and the sexes, except in the grammar school, are taught separately. There are on this floor three other rooms, two formed by the towers, and one, the library, directly above the main hall on the first floor.



The third floor is occupied by the high school department. The study-room is sixty-five by forty-two feet, and will accommodate in single seats one hundred and twenty-six students. Adjoining this room are three recitation-rooms, and the apparatus-room, which also is used for class purposes. In the rear of the high school room is still another study-room, with double seating, with capacity for fifty-six scholars. This floor is supplied with two large wardrobes for the young ladies and gentlemen respectively. The number of sittings in the building is seven hundred and forty-six.

The basement is occupied by the janitor and his family, has ample room for the storage of fuel, and contains also a dining- and play-room, finished and furnished to accommodate those pupils whom distance from home compels to remain at noon. The building is warmed by hot air.

The interior finish of the building is equal in all respects to its exterior. The windows are all supplied with inside blinds. The halls, on each floor, are wainscoted at the sides, as also are the school-rooms. The stairways are closed at the sides instead of being finished with a low rail, rendering them perfectly safe from accidents. Each floor is reached by two easy half-flights, with broad landings, instead of by one continuous flight. The slating in the school-rooms extends entirely around them. The wood-work of the whole building is grained in imitation of ash. The seats are so arranged that in all cases the light falls upon the pupil's book from behind or at the side. The furniture is of ash. The whole building, in all appointments, is pleasant and attractive, no insignificant aid in securing good order and in inducing earnest study.

In addition to the work of the carpenter in the internal fittings, the hands of the scholars and teachers have not been idle, as is testified by the profusion of house plants that adorn the school-rooms, and fill the air therein with their fragrance and charm the eye with their beauty.

#### BOARD OF EDUCATION, 1877.

J. H. Montgomery, 1874-77; George Ingersoll, 1874-77 (moderator); Robert Huston, 1875-78; Dr. W. B. Church, 1875-78; Charles P. Dibble, 1876-79 (assessor); A. O. Hyde, 1876-79 (director).

The statistics of 1876, ending with the first day of September of that year, give the following exhibit: Total resources, \$21,203.30; expenditures, paid two male teachers for thirteen months' services, \$1900; seventeen females one hundred and eighty months, \$67.25; on buildings and repairs, \$241.45; on bonded indebtedness, \$7300; other expenses, \$3696.82; total, \$19,563.27. There were 1276 children in the district (which includes a portion of Marengo township) of the requisite school age, 1200 of whom attended the school, which was in session ten months. The school library contains four hundred and fifty-six volumes, and the bonded indebtedness outstanding amounts to \$40,000.

#### THE CHURCH.

Before four months had passed away after the first settlement in the county, in April, 1831, the news of salvation was proclaimed to the little colony of less than a dozen souls, by Rev. John D. Pierce, missionary of the Congregational church, who was on a tour of observation through the country. He arrived in Detroit early in June, where he stopped over one Sunday, and came on to Ann Arbor, where he preached two or more Sundays, and arrived at Marshall the first week in July, preaching the first Sunday in the month. He continued in Marshall through July, when he returned for his family, whom he brought back to Marshall in October following, arriving there on the eighth day of the month, and preaching again the next day. In the mean time, in the early part of August, Rev. Randall Hobart, a local Methodist preacher, came to Marshall and located with his family, and began to hold services on Sundays at the house of Sidney Ketchum, with whom he came to the settlement; the first one being August 14, which was the first Methodist Episcopal sermon. On the 9th of October following, Rev. E. H. Pilcher, of the Methodist Episcopal church, came to Marshall, and preached in the morning at Mr. Ketchum's, Mr. Pierce officiating in the afternoon in his double log house. On the 6th of November, at Mr. Pilcher's next visit, he organized a class of

## . THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH,

with the following members: Randall Hobart, leader, Ruth Hobart his wife, Sidney Ketchum and Catharine his wife, and Seth and Eliza Ketchum, six in all. The first communion season ever held in the county of Calhoun was at a two days' meeting held by Rev. E. H. Pilcher, assisted by Rev. William Fowler from New York, June 7, 1832. The society increased to fifteen members during the year. The first church edifice of this society was built by Sidney Ketchum, in 1837, completed in 1838, and donated to the society by him. It was a stone building, and in after-years was rebuilt, and within a month afterwards was destroyed by fire. The present commodious edifice on Green street was erected in

1871, at a cost of about twelve thousand dollars. It will seat comfortably five hundred persons, and is furnished with a small but fine-toned pipe organ, and a good bell. There are one hundred and seventy members connected with the society, and its Sunday-school, under the superintendence of N. H. Comstock, numbers about one hundred scholars.

We have given a notice of Rev. Mr. Pilcher in the general history of the church in the county. Mr. Hobart was not only a good minister, but a most excellent and useful citizen of Marshall, and the kindest of neighbors. He was the first register of deeds in the county, and held the position five years. One son of his, William Hobart, is now a resident and comptroller of the State of Nevada. Mr. Hobart is deceased. The ministers who have preached to this society statedly, as far as we have been able to ascertain their names, are as follows: from the organization of the class to 1837 the Marshall society was included in the Tecumseh and Calhoun mission. In 1837 it was called the Marshall charge; and in 1838 a district was formed with Marshall for its headquarters, which continued until 1865, when the headquarters were transferred to Albion. In 1831-32, Rev. E. H. Pilcher, assisted by Ezekiel S. Gavett, rode the circuit, the same being the Tecumseh mission. In 1832-33 the mission was called the Calhoun mission, and Andrew Dixon was in charge; in 1833, Thomas Wiley; 1834, Jas. F. Davidson and Richard Lawrence; 1835, Mr. Pilcher again, and F. A. Seaborn. This year the Michigan conference was established, the Michigan churches previously having been in the Ohio conference. In 1836-37, Elijah Crane was the preacher. In 1838, Rev. Mr. Pilcher was made the presiding elder of the new Marshall district, which position he held until the conference of 1841. Alvan Billings and Allen Staples were the preachers for 1838, Benjamin Sabin 1839, and James S. Harrison in 1840. From 1840 to 1851 we have been unable to ascertain who the preachers of this society were. Wm. Mayhon was here in 1851-52; H. Morgan, 1852-53; Edward McClure, presiding elder; 1853-54, Myron B. Cambrom; 1854-55, S. Steele; G. C. Bradley, presiding elder; 1855-56, E. Holdstock, preacher; J. Jennings, presiding elder, who continued till the conference of 1859; 1856-57, Norman Abbott, preacher; 1857-59, Myron Dougherty; 1859-60, T. H. Jacokes; E. Holdstock, presiding elder from 1859 to conference of 1863; 1860-62, J. Boynton, preacher; 1862-64, D. D. Gillett, preacher; M. A. Dougherty, presiding elder from 1863 to conference of 1866; 1864-66, A. M. Joy, preacher. Since 1866 we have not been able to ascertain the names of all of the preachers, nor give the date of the service, but among them have been the following: Revs. Fox, Hickey, J. F. Buel, 1873; J. W. Robinson, 1874; David Engle, 1875-76; Horace Hall, the present pastor, to whom we are indebted for much of the foregoing information relative to the Methodist Episcopal church. Rev. Noah Fassett was over the church in 1869-70.

#### THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

On Rev. Mr. Pierce's return to Marshall with his family in October, 1831, he continued to preach every alternate Sabbath in his own house through the winter, and on the 11th day of May, 1832, a meeting was held at the same place to consider the propriety of organizing a Congregational society, which meeting unanimously voted to organize such a society, and on the Sunday following one was accordingly organized with the following members: John D. Pierce and Mary his wife, Stephen Kimball and Mary his wife, and children, Emily and Julius Eunice Ketchum, James P. Greeves and Ellen his wife, and Minerva his sister, and Dr. Luther W. Hart and wife. Stephen Kimball was appointed deacon, and Mr. Pierce was the moderator of the session. On December 8, 1835, the society was legally organized by electing the following board of trustees: Stephen Kimball, Stephen W. Leggett, Freeman Hotchkiss, Melancthon Bagg, F. A. Kingsbury, and L. W. Hart. Messrs. Hoag and Brown, of Tecumseh, gave the society lot 3, block 25, for a church site. In the summer of 1837 a session house was built forty by twenty-six feet on the ground, at a cost of twelve hundred dollars, Jno. Hutchinson, contractor. An addition was made to it, about doubling its capacity, afterwards, its original settings being about one hundred and forty. The building is at present used for Magee's cooper-shop.

On June 21, 1841, a portion of the members of the church withdrew to form a Presbyterian society, thirty-one in number, and later some others withdrew; and in 1845 the Congregational church disbanded, and the society became extinct. Mr. Pierce was the pastor of the church from its organization to August, 1836, and was succeeded by Rev. Calvin Clark, who ministered to this flock from August, 1836, to the close of 1838, and was succeeded by Rev. M. Mason, who gave way to Rev. Jno. Wilder, who was the last pastor over the church. Mr. Pierce is now living at an advanced age at Ypsilanti; and his record in detail is given in the county history. Rev. Calvin Clark has been a resident of Marshall for many years past, and just as we were commencing the writing of the history of this church (June 4, 1877) the news was sent to us of his sudden death but

an hour before, the same being occasioned by heart-disease. Mr. Clark was a pioneer in Calhoun and Kalamazoo, a most kindly-dispositioned man, beloved by all with whom he came in contact. He was "instant in season and out of season" in the discharge of his duties in the cause of his Master, and his record is that of a good man.

In 1837, Mr. Clark was appointed the State missionary for Michigan of the Presbyterian Home Missionary Society of the United States, and held the position from that time forward until his death. He was also the financial agent for a term of years of the Mount Holyoke Ladies' Seminary of Kalamazoo. He traveled the State over in all directions and into every corner where a handful of people could be gathered together, and encouraged them to build up an altar around which they could meet for public worship. Wherever there is a Presbyterian church in the State of Michigan there Father Clark's name is a household word, and most kindly and pleasing are the memories he has left behind him. Two of the first members of this church, Mrs. Pierce and Julius Kimball, died in July and August, 1832, of the cholera.

#### TRINITY (EPISCOPAL) CHURCH.

On the 12th of May, 1864, Rev. Montgomery Schuyler, now of St. Louis, delivered a sermon on the consecration of Trinity church, which was subsequently, on request of the wardens and vestry of the church, published. To this sermon was added an interesting account of the ceremony of laying the corner-stone of the building on the 27th of April, 1861, by Bishop McCoskey; Mr. Schuyler reading a brief history of the church, from which we clip the following:

"The first service of the Episcopal church was celebrated in the school-house, and the first sermon from one of her ministers was preached by the Rev. Charles B. Stout, now of Illinois, in the summer of 1836. At that time the population of the village numbered about three hundred.

"In the succeeding fall and winter the few Episcopalians who were then resident began to entertain hopes that the time was not far distant when a parish could be organized, and the village and vicinity were thoroughly canvassed to ascertain what amount could be raised toward the building of a church. In the spring of 1837 the parish was organized, and Messrs. J. W. Gordon and Montgomery Schuyler were chosen wardens; and Dr. J. H. Montgomery, Bradley K. Crissey, Sidney S. Allcott, C. T. Gorham, and Andrew Mann elected vestrymen. In the same spring the bishop of the diocese visited us, and preached in the old school-house, which was the second service of the church held in this village.

"The building of the church was immediately entered upon, and prosecuted with such earnestness and diligence that early in the autumn it was completed. That was a glad day for the little band of churchmen when they were ready to present to the bishop a neat and tasteful little church for consecration. It had been built at a cost of over two thousand dollars, chiefly by the wardens and vestrymen, none of whom were rich, and hence at much sacrifice of time and money to the very few engaged in it. And yet it was gladly met and cheerfully endured by them, grateful that it had pleased God to give them the ability and willingness thus to contribute.

"The bishop, according to his appointment, spent the first three days of September with us, and the church was opened three times each day, when the services were regularly performed by the bishop or one of the clergy present.

"The Rev. Mr. Cushman remained and preached in the new church about two months immediately succeeding, and for the month of December the Rev. John Noble officiated. Lay services were then regularly kept up until the month of February, 1838, when the Rev. Samuel Buel was called as the first rector, and entered immediately upon his duties. He remained one year and eight months, and resigned October 14, 1839, leaving a list of communicants numbering twenty-eight.

"For the space of eighteen months the parish was without a rector; the Rev. W. N. Lyster officiating monthly, at much self-sacrifice, and, in the interim, lay services were maintained.

"In the spring of 1841, the Rev. M. Schuyler was called and entered upon his duties. His rectorship continued for the space of three years—resigning his ministerial charge April 8, 1844. During his rectorship the church building was enlarged at an expense of over one thousand dollars, about one-half of which was contributed by the churchmen at the east. The capacity of the church was increased thereby at least one-third, and a tower and bell added. In July following Rev. E. A. Greenleaf succeeded to the rectorship. He continued nearly two years, and resigned May, 1846.

"The Rev. Joseph S. Large succeeded to the rectorship, and entered upon his duties in the month of December, 1846. His rectorship continued but for one year, resigning November 1, 1847. The church was repaired, the lot fenced, trees planted, and other alterations and improvements made.

"Nearly a year intervened between the resignation of the Rev. Mr. Large and the calling of the Rev. Hiram Adams, who entered upon the rectorship in Octo-

ber, 1848. During this time there were occasional services by clergymen passing through the town, and at other times lay services were regularly maintained. The Rev. Mr. Adams served as rector for one year and six months, and resigned April, 1850.

"The Rev. Alvah Guion very soon succeeded, entering upon the charge of the parish in 1850, and resigning in April, 1852, being a period of nearly two years.

"In the same month of Mr. Guion's resignation, the Rev. Henry N. Strong entered upon the charge of the parish. His rectorship continued five years and four months. He resigned August 31, 1857.

"The Rev. Charles Jones succeeded Mr. Strong, having been called November 30, 1857, and resigning November 12, 1859, being a period of two years and two weeks.

"On April 3, 1858, the old church and lot were sold to the Lutheran congregation for the sum of two thousand dollars, and, on the first of June of the same year, the lot on which the church is now being built, measuring eight and one-third rods front by twelve rods deep, was purchased for the sum of one thousand one hundred and twenty-four dollars and forty cents.

"The Rev. Seth S. Chapin was called April 29, 1860. On the second day of July, of the same year, it was unanimously voted that a new church should be built, and the plans, as furnished by Mr. Gordon W. Lloyd, were adopted by the vestry. In the month of April, A.D. 1861, the work of the church was begun."

Mr. Chapin resigned in 1866, and was succeeded by Rev. John K. Dunn, 1867-69, W. H. Moffett, 1869-70, Rev. George P. Schetky, D.D., 1870-74. The present pastor, Rev. J. H. Whittemore, came to the charge November, 1874, when he found one hundred and twenty-seven communicants in the church, and his last report to the diocesan convention shows one hundred and eighty-three. The church society has never been in debt to any material amount or length of time during its history. The Ladies' Church Aid and Auxiliary missionary society, and the young ladies' branch of the same society, are, and have been, efficient aids in the charitable and missionary works of the church. There is a rectory fund of twelve hundred dollars on hand towards building a rectory whenever the same becomes a necessity, and the sum accumulated is sufficient to pay the expense thereof. The present officers of the church are as follows: Senior Warden, J. H. Montgomery, M.D.; Junior Warden, Charles P. Dibble; Vestry, O. C. Comstock, M.D., J. M. Parsons (secretary), Charles A. Dibble (treasurer), Hon. George Woodruff, John Adams, James A. Way, Robert Huston, William R. Schuyler, Edward C. Way, organist.

The Sunday-school has enrolled two hundred and twenty scholars, under the superintendency of Charles A. Dibble; Charles Frink, secretary; E. C. Way, treasurer and organist; Henry Dibble, librarian.

The following is a description of the church:

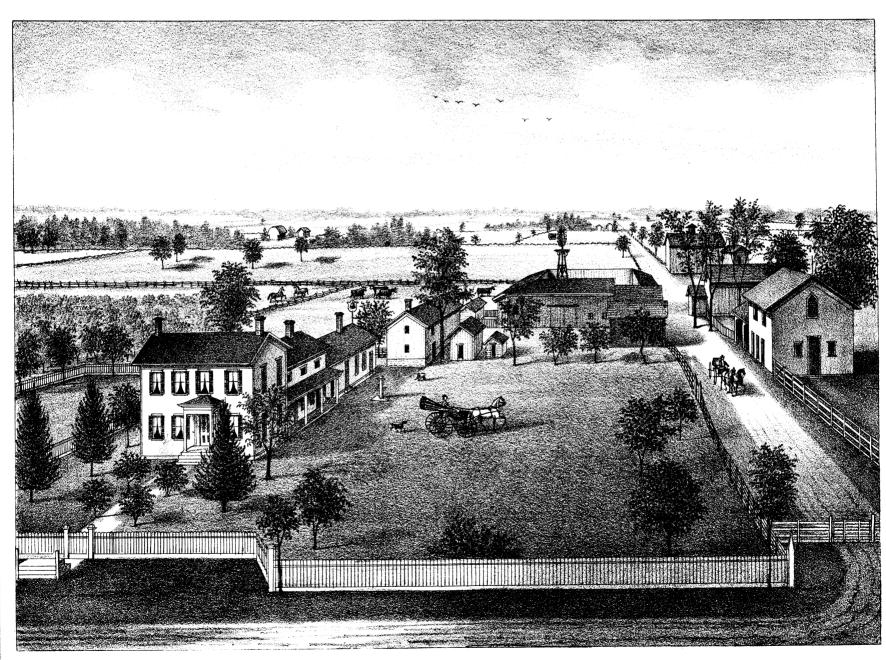
The church is in plan a parallelogram, seventy-two by forty-two feet inside, and is calculated to accommodate with ease four hundred people. At the north end is a recessed chancel, twenty-one by fifteen feet six inches, opening into the church through a wide moulded arch; a vestry, ten by nine feet six inches, and recess for organ and choir, also ten by nine feet six inches, with arches opening into both the church and chancel. At the southwest angle, on Mansion street, is placed a tower in which is the main entrance door, the tower forming a vestibule; at the opposite corner is a smaller entrance door, also with vestibule. The walls of the church are built throughout of a very light reddish-brown sandstone of excellent quality, quarried in the immediate vicinity, which is also used for the cut-stone dressing of doors, windows, etc. The gables are coped with stone and finished with ornamental stone crosses. The large window in the front gable is composed of four lancet lights, with pierced circles over the whole, inclosed under a trefoil headed label moulding. The chancel window is a triplet of three lancet lights. The side windows are each of two lights, corresponding in style to the front window and divided by buttresses of two stages. The tower is fifty feet in height of stone, with bold flanking of buttresses; the belfry story has two lancet windows on each face, with deeply recessed jambs, and moulded labels and string running round. A moulded cornice, partly of stone and partly of wood, terminates the tower, which is surmounted by a broad spire, sixty feet in height to the top of the metal cross, framed of wood and covered with shingles, divided by two sets of spirelights, with tracery heads and canopies—the whole terminated by a metal cross and vane of suitable character. The roof is in one span, having trussed principals with collar beams and trefoil arched ribs, springing from the heads of shafts, corbelled out from the walls with moulded caps and bases. The intervening spaces have moulded and stop-chamfered purlins and rafters ceiled between the same. The whole will be stained and varnished. The walls of the church will be finished in rough stucco. The seating is arranged in two main blocks, with a wide centre aisle, and side aisles next the walls. The seats themselves will be open, with ornamental solid elbows. The desk, pulpit, and communion rail are all of



A.T. VARY.



MRS. A. T. VARY.



RESIDENCE OF A.T. VARY, MARSHALL, MICHIGAN.



appropriate and handsome design, and, with the seats, are made of black walnut. The church is heated by means of a furnace in the basement.

The builder was Mr. Nathan Benedict, who contracted for the whole of the work. The building was designed and specifications furnished by Gordon W. Lloyd, architect, of Detroit.

#### THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

was organized March 21, 1840, with the following members: Rev. T. Z. R. Jones, pastor, and Eliza his wife, David N. Salter (deacon) and Sophia his wife, Dalvin Ludden (deacon) and Louisa his wife, Squire J. Rundell and Fanny M. his wife, Lurancy Ludden, Sabrina Walker, Mary Jane Shaw, Harriet Downs, Elvira Willard, Julius F. Ludden, Ebenezer N. Narramore and Sarah Narramore his wife, Rachel Bankson, Charles Rhodes and Harriet his wife, Minerva Calkins, Smith Lewis, Joseph P. Hendryx and Eveline his wife, Content Ludden, Theodosia Winters, and Zilpha Lewis. The first church edifice was erected in 1851, on the corner of Grand and State streets, and was constructed of brick, at a cost (including the lot) of eight thousand dollars. Previous to this time the society worshiped in Mechanics' hall, the court-house, and in private houses, as opportunity offered. In 1876 the edifice was remodeled at a cost of seven thousand dollars, and is now not only a comfortable and pleasant place for public worship, but is one of the neatest gems of internal church architecture in the county. It easily accommodates an audience of five hundred persons. The Sunday-school was organized June 16, 1844, the first superintendent being George Ingersoll. The present membership is two hundred and ten, and there are two hundred and fifty volumes in the library. The present officers of the school are E. Scougal, superintendent, Julia Morton, secretary and librarian, Carrie L. Ingersoll, treasurer. The church experienced its greatest prosperity during the pastorates of Revs. L. H. Moore, L. D. Palmer, C. B. Post, and Jay Snashall. From the time of its organization until the pastorate of Mr. Moore and the erection of the church edifice, the feeble church passed through many times of great discouragement, with no regular place for public worship. Few in numbers, and financially weak, it was a struggle to maintain the organization. It now numbers two hundred and twentyeight members, and is in a flourishing, prosperous, and harmonious condition.

The pastors of the church from its organization have been as follows: Revs. T. Z. R. Jones, William A. Bronson, J. N. Keyes, William Hewitt, William Dickens, O. C. Comstock, L. H. Moore, L. D. Palmer, E. Curtiss, C. B. Post, F. B. Crissey, S. B. Gilbert, J. M. Ferris, and J. Snashall, present pastor. Present officers of the church: George S. Woolsey, E. A. Simmons, Augustus Lusk, Daniel Woolsey, deacons; George Ingersoll, clerk; E. A. Simmons, George S. Woolsey, M. Crossman, George Ingersoll, John Runyan, Isaac S. Peters, trustees.

The first Michigan soldier killed in the war of the rebellion, Calvin Colegrove, was a member of this church, and had with him in his knapsack, when he was shot in the field of Bull Run, a certificate of his membership in the church. He was color-bearer of the First Michigan Infantry.

#### THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

of Marshall was organized June 26, 1841, in Marshall academy, by Rev. Elias Child as moderator and James P. Greeves as clerk, with thirty-eight members from the Congregational church of Marshall, among whom were the following: Dr. L. J. Aylesworth and wife, Dr. Greeves and family, Mrs. Philo Dibble, J. M. Parsons, R. E. Hall, J. T. Gilbert, Deacon Lord, Ira Nash and wife, two Wallingfords, Ketchum, and others. Joseph Lord, Ira Nash, and Laban J. Aylesworth were chosen ruling elders, and ordained, and the communion celebrated next day, June 27. Elder Aylesworth, who was appointed clerk, died in November, 1841, and Daniel Pratt and Jas. P. Greeves were elected elders, Greeves being clerk. The society was admitted to the Marshall presbytery in 1841, and a Sunday-school was in operation in 1842. Elder Jabez S. Fitch died August, 1843. In 1845 the society bought the brick church built by Elder Fitch of his heirs, and occupied it first May 25. Previous to that time the society worshiped in the court-house. Wm. Rankin, of Newark, gave the church an elegant communion set. On the 7th of March, 1845, thirty-one other members of the Congregational church, which had just disbanded, united with this Presbyterian society. In 1873-74 the present capacious and elegant temple was erected by the society at a cost of fifty thousand dollars, completely furnished, including a powers ful-toned organ and bell. A parsonage was also added, costing three thousand dollars. The church contains seven hundred and fifty sittings, and has a fine lecture-room, which is entered directly from the street, and has dining-rooms, parlors, and kitchen attached, commodious and conveniently arranged.

The church now numbers two hundred and seventy-five members. The Sunday-school, under the superintendence of Frank L. Henderson, has one hundred and eighty scholars enrolled.

On the 7th of September, 1876, Miss Abbie P. Ketchum, a member of the church, took her dismissal therefrom to "attach herself to the church of Christ wherever her lot might be cast," and, bidding farewell to her friends, commenced her journey to Ningpo, China, as a missionary.

The pastors who have ministered to this society from its organization to the present are as follows: Rev. John P. Cleveland, from November 10, 1841, to November, 1843; Samuel H. Hall, from November, 1843, to October, 1853; J. H. Trowbridge, 1854–56; Rev. Vincent (supply), 1856–58; W. A. McCorkle, 1859–63; L. Willard, October 14, 1863–68; Rev. Mr. Ford (supply), October, 1868–70; Rev. Francis M. Wood, April 14, 1871, to May 7, 1876; and Rev. Wm. A. Rice came January 26, 1877, as pastor, and is still installed over the people. The present church government is as follows: Elders, Henry C. Haskell (clerk of session), W. W. Smith, W. C. Pringle, W. R. McCall, Chester G. Ingersoll, David B. Bardwell, Claudius B. Webster, Darius Bickford, Chas. S. Hamilton; Deacons, Samuel A. Chapin, Augustus Lockwood, Frank W. Davis.

During the construction of the first church of this society, built by Mr. Fitch, the west wall of the building fell and injured Mr. Fitch so severely he died from the effects. Deacon Lord was also injured, but not seriously.

#### THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

of Marshall was organized June 20, 1869, with twenty-nine members, seventeen by letter and twelve by profession, at the house of Rev. H. A. Reed, among them being Rev. H. A. Reed and wife, Dr. Benj. A. Gallup and wife, Hettie Peters, M. J. Alexander, and Mary P., Anna M., Walter, and Emma C. Alexander, David H. Miller and wife, and others. The first pastor was Rev. O. S. St. John, who was succeeded by Rev. Jay Clizbee, and he by Walter M. Barrows, who was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Mr. Waterman. The present chapel was built in 1869, and dedicated in November of the same year. It is situated on Mansion street, corner of Madison, and cost, with the site, about three thousand dollars, and affords about three hundred sittings. The Sunday-school numbers about one hundred scholars, and is under the superintendence of H. E. Winsor, Esq. The church numbers some seventy members; Julius A. Davis and Mr. Martin are deacons, H. E. Winsor, clerk, and M. L. Alexander, treasurer.

#### THE CHURCH OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION (ROMAN CATHOLIC).

Among the early settlers in 1836 were Thomas Cassidy, Thomas Fay, M. McKenna and family, C. and J. McAffrey and families, John Woods and family, Jeremiah Cronin, Sr., and in 1837 came Laughlin McHugh and family, B. Branagan, and P. Quigley and family. These few Catholics were overjoyed on the first visit of a Catholic priest, probably Rev. Father Morrissey, who held service in the house of Michael McKenna, in 1836. After this, until 1841, they were visited at long intervals by traveling missionaries and the Rev. Thomas Morrissey. In 1842, quite an addition was made to their number by families engaged in building the Michigan Central railroad, among the number being Edward and Andrew McMahon. Patrick Butler, and James Conley. From this time services were held regularly, four times a year, by Rev. Thomas Cullen, pastor of Ann Arbor, who many times made the journey on horseback, and held service sometimes in private houses, again in the old court-house, and, in fact, any and everywhere where accommodation could be found, until the erection of the present frame church, corner of Eagle and Green streets, which was begun in 1851, and completed and dedicated in 1853. Rev. Father Cullen worked hard and perseveringly, getting subscriptions, making collections, etc., and nearly all the citizens cheerfully responded to his calls. The first resident pastor was Rev. James A. Hennessy, who built the pastoral residence. Services were now held every fourth Sunday, the pastor meantime officiating at Dexter and Jackson, and visiting the sick all over the county. In 1855, he resigned to take charge of a parish in Detroit. His successor, Rev. P. C. Koopmans, also regularly officiated at Jackson until 1857 or 1858. While officiating at the latter place he built a brick church there. He established a parochial school in Marshall, in 1856. In 1859, he enlarged the church, and in 1862 purchased more ground and enlarged the school building; bought and enlarged the house for the Sisters, and introduced the Sisters as teachers. In 1866 he purchased sixteen acres east of the city, for a Catholic cemetery, and in 1867 resigned his pastorate, to enter the order of Jesuits. He was succeeded by Rev. C. M. Frain, who was also succeeded in October, 1868, by Rev. D. Callaert. During the latter's pastorate, the church was renovated, the cemetery grounds improved, another building parchased for school purposes, and in 1876 the Sisters of Providence established a high school for young ladies, and took charge of the parochial schools, which number at the present, June, 1877, one hundred and eighty-two scholars.

In 1875, Father Callaert built a neat brick church in Albion, the number of members there being about three hundred. During all these years, until 1870, the Marshall pastor has at stated times visited Battle Creek and Charlotte, and at

present visits Albion and Homer every few weeks. The present pastor is Rev. W. Fierle, who entered on his duties January, 1877. The number of members at present is about one thousand, from four to five hundred having left Marshall since the removal of the shops of the Michigan Central railroad.

It must be remembered that, in numbering her members, the mother-church reckons the whole family, considering children in the fold as well as the parents.

#### THE GERMAN LUTHERAN ZION CHURCH

was organized in the year 1853. During that year the Rev. F. Schmid, of Ann Arbor, visited the township in order to gather the German Lutheran Protestants together into a congregation, and in the city succeeded in organizing a church with the following members: Christopher Egler, Christopher Baeker, Peter Katz, Jacob Shellenbarger. In the year 1854 a large increase was added to the church by an influx of German settlers. In 1856 the society was legally organized, the first officers being Philip Kuechle, John Kappis, Lorenz Walz, Peter Katz, Sr., and Matthias Strubel. The church worshiped in the court-house till 1857, at which time the society bought from the Episcopal church their church building situated on the corner of Eagle and Green streets, for two thousand dollars, and subsequently expended one thousand dollars for general refitting. It is a frame building and affords three hundred sittings, being thirty by sixty feet. Some years after the purchase and refitting of the church, Mr. S. S. Burpee presented the society with his old store building for a school-house, and the building was removed to the church-yard, wherein for six months in each year a school is taught for the purpose of giving the children of the church-members (or any others) instruction in the German language, as well as to give them a more sufficient instruction in the doctrines and faith of the church. In 1867 the church built a parsonage in the rear of the church-yard, at a cost of eighteen hundred dollars. present membership of the church is one hundred. The names of the pastors of the church from its organization are as follows: F. Spring, T. F. Hennicke, C. Schlenker, G. Brecht, and P. Stamm, present incumbent. A Sunday-school was organized in 1860, the first superintendent being John Kraus. The present number of scholars is one hundred and fifty, and there are seventy books in the library. The present superintendent is John Kappis. The present pastor conducts the day school.

### THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH

of Marshall was organized with thirteen members, on the 2d day of March, 1850, in Mechanics' hall, now the upper story of the present Fowler House; but as the Baptist society were then holding their Sabbath meetings in the hall, it was not available to the Christian society except on week-days. Consequently, for a few Sundays services were held in the dining-hall of the old depot building, which was then in charge of Z. M. Lester. At the formation of this church Elder James S. White was elected pastor, Z. M. Lester deacon, and Samuel Ladd clerk. The revival which preceded and led to the formation of this church began in a log school-house in the northern part of the township, then known as the Miner school-house. The original members of this church were Z. M. Lester and Hannah K. his wife, Samuel Ladd and Clarissa his wife, Alvin G. Miner, Jacob Root, Nelson White, Harriet Root, Eleanor Patterson, Betsey Miner, and Charlotte Laberteaux. But four of these survive at the present time. Not long after the organization of the church the third story of Butler's brick block was rented, where the infant church worshiped for one and a half years. In the summer of 1851 the present church edifice, on the southwest corner of the court-house square, was erected, being opened for worship in November of that year and dedicated; Mr. and Mrs. Lester contributing largely to its erection. Elder White served the church five years, and was succeeded by Elder A. M. Sowle, who served but a short time, as did also Rev. Francis H. Adams, who followed him. In the fall D. E. Millard accepted the pastorate, and remained over the church until the last Sunday in March, 1865, when he removed to Washington, D. C. Elder J. G. Noble was over the church one year, and between that time (March, 1866) and October of the same year the church had no pastor, the desk being supplied by J. E. Church. On January 1, 1867, Rev. D. W. Moore entered upon the pastorate of the church, which he continued in four years, until January 1, 1871. From that time till April, Mr. Church supplied the desk, at which latter date Rev. B. F. Summerbell was inducted into the vacant pastorate, but was soon prostrated by disease and forced to resign the charge; and on April 1, 1872, Mr. Millard again assumed the pastorate, wherein he remained until the summer of 1874, when he was succeeded by the present pastor, J. Warren Weeks. In 1859 the church was refitted and repaired, and again, in 1873, general repairs were made, and the auditorium now presents a pleasant and attractive appearance. It will seat three hundred persons. From the organization of the church to the close of Mr. Millard's pastorate it had received four hundred and twenty-one members: ninety-four under Elder White's pastorate, eleven under Adams and Sowle, one

hundred and eighty under Millard's first pastorate and twenty-one under his second, thirty-eight under Noble's, seventy-three under Moore's, and four under Mr. Summerbell's. Its present membership numbers one hundred. The Sunday-school, under the superintendence of James Chisholm, numbers from fifty to sixty scholars.

#### THE EVANGELICAL (GERMAN) CHURCH

of Marshall was first organized as a class in 1860, by Rev. Michael Kruger. The first meetings of the class were held in Henry Rorman's store, now burned down, and afterwards over Schuyler's drug-store, for about two years. In 1863 the class was organized as a church, with fifty-two members. The building now used as a church was formerly a frame school-house, twenty by thirty-six feet, and cost about seven hundred and sixty dollars, affording about one hundred and fifty sittings. The ministers of the church have been G. M. Gruner, C. Ude, M. Speck, Ruha Riegle, Thomas and William Riemke, M. Houke, Michael Miller, William Loose, Peter Berk, and the present pastor, L. Kemerling. The church has twenty-eight members. A Sunday-school is connected with the church, numbering twenty scholars. The first superintendent was Henry Lorman, present one John Harkman; secretary and librarian, John Rohr; treasurer, John Harkman. The library contains one hundred and forty books.

## THE AFRICAN METHODIST CHURCH

of Marshall was organized in the spring of 1847, by Rev. Edward Hart. The officers were Calvin Hackett, Charles Parker, and Moses Lawson, trustees; stewards, William Booth and Planter Moss. There were fourteen members at the organization of the society. The church building was erected in 1848, and was a frame house and cost five hundred dollars, and is still in use by the society. It will seat about one hundred persons. A Sunday-school was organized about the same time as the church. It has twenty-four scholars at the present time, and the superintendent is Abner Baker. The leading member of the congregation is Mr. Coleman, an intelligent colored man and a very worthy citizen. The church has had among its pastors the following-named gentlemen: Revs. Hart, Samuel Walls, Edward Epps, Hezekiah Harper, Hercules Andrews, John Ridgeway, Daniel Cooper, Young, Beverly Carey, Turner Roberts, James Curtis, H. B. Gordon, Daniel Burden, Jeffries, and J. M. Smith.

### ASSOCIATIONS.

### THE MARSHALL VILLAGE COMPANY

was organized in 1836, to improve the upper village property, so called, and embraced lands on both sides. The original company were Sidney Ketchum, Oshea Wilder, James C. Smith, George S. Wright, John H. Montgomery, and Montgomery Schuyler. The company bought of Sidney Ketchum his interest in the water-power, and lands embracing the present cemetery and railroad grounds, the same being conveyed to George S. Wright as trustee for the company, and who was the business manager of the same. The company built a bridge over Rice creek to improve the property on the present site of Perrinville, worked the streets, and built the Marshall Young Ladies' Seminary in 1837, which was in operation for some years, and built the Marshall House. The company was an important factor in the early prosperity of Marshall.

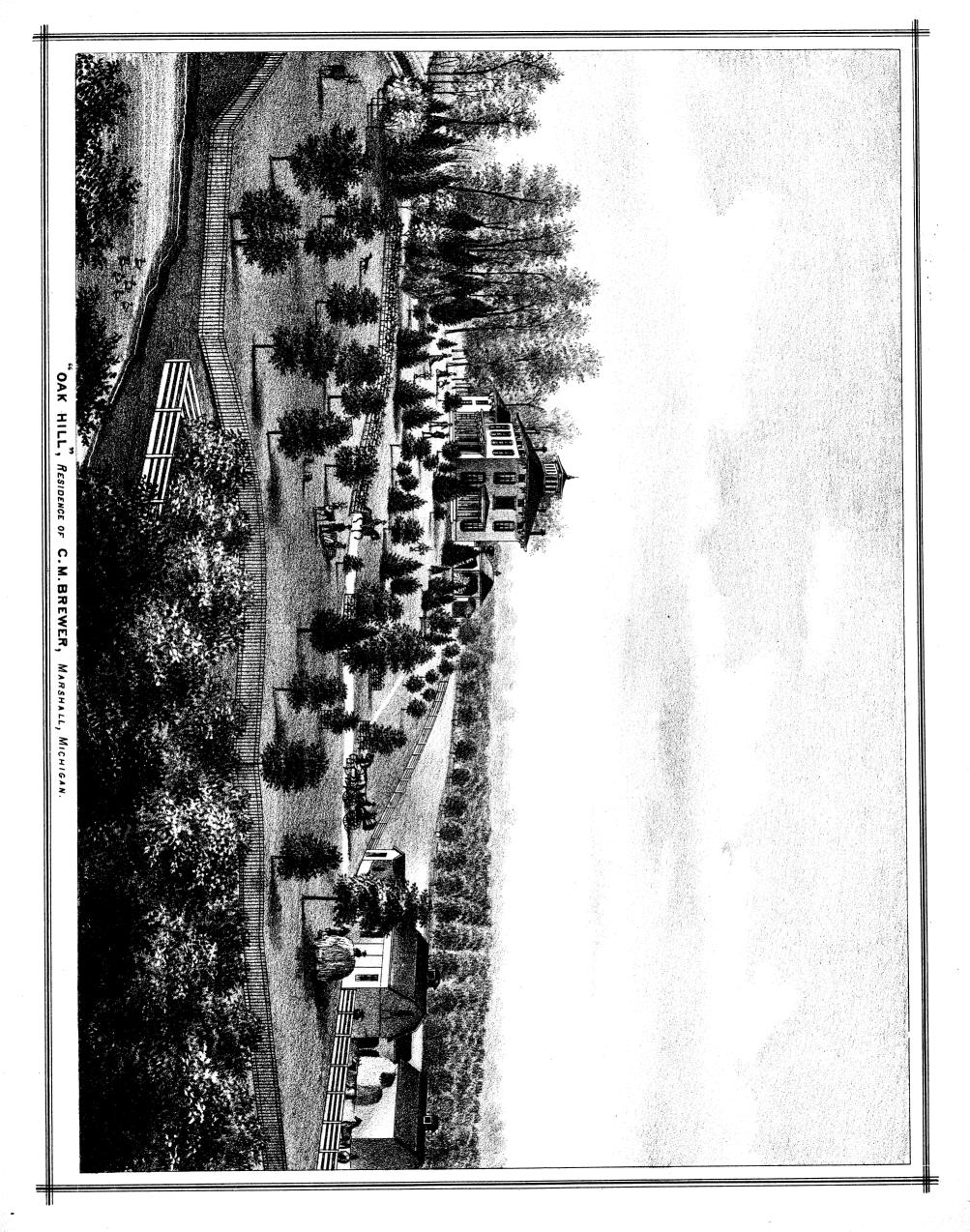
## MINING COMPANIES

sprang up all over the State on the announcement of the mineral deposits of the upper peninsula, and Marshall was represented in 1846 by three companies on the ground, all of whom expended more or less money in mining for copper. The Portage Company of Marshall were officered by Asa B. Cook, president, and J. M. Parsons, secretary; the Marshall and Boston Lake Superior Company by Henry W. Taylor, president, George S. Wright, secretary; and the Mineral Creek Company by Isaac E. Crary, president, and George C. Gibbs, secretary. The companies did more or less "prospecting" in 1846, but did not continue.

### LITERARY.

## THE MECHANICS' ASSOCIATION

was organized by the mechanics of Marshall, some forty or more, January 13, 1838, at which time a constitution and by-laws were adopted, the preamble to which declared that "knowledge confers true dignity on human nature by exalting the mind to a true sense of its powers, and leading it to a due perception of its importance in the scale of beings." With this broad and ringing declaration they founded their association "for the diffusion of useful knowledge," and proceeded to elect a list of officers for the same. Ira Nash was chosen president;



		•
		•

Isaac Loomis, first vice-president; Edmund R. Way, second vice-president; Jeremiah O. Balch, recording secretary; Charles Dickey, corresponding secretary; R. E. Hall, treasurer, and William R. McCall, librarian. Directors, S. S. Burpee, B. Chamberlain, Benjamin Drake, Edwin G. Squires, James Cuykendall. The first discussion was directed to be held at the weekly meeting January 27, which was upon the question "Would canals be more beneficial than railroads?" and McCall, Loomis, and Jewett appointed to assert the affirmative, and Cuykendall, Balch, and Squires to uphold the negative. At the discussion the judges decided the weight of the argument to be with the negative, but the association reversed that decision, and gave the honors to the affirmative. The second subject discussed was not so practical as the first, the question being whether Washington was a greater general than Bonaparte, or not? The judges and association decided in favor of the Virginian. The next question was a serious one, "Ought the usury laws to be abolished?" The association decided the question in the negative. These weekly discussions were kept up for several years, and were an interesting feature in Marshall society. Lectures were delivered under its auspices, and much benefit ensued to the community from its work. In the fall of 1843 the association made arrangements with Messrs. Dusenbury, Brewer & Co., to build a Mechanics' hall over the store of the latter firm, on the corner of Eagle and State streets (now the Fowler House), which was completed and occupied in the fall of 1845, and continued in the ownership of the association until 1850, when it passed into the possession of Dusenbury & Butler, and the association soon after ceased to exist. July 4, 1845, the association held a fair, and, in conjunction with the citizens generally, celebrated the day in an elaborate manner.

#### THE MECHANICS' PROTECTION,

a secret order, grew out of the Mechanics' Association, being established somewhere about 1856. It was similar in its objects and ritual to the order of Odd-Fellows, and flourished for a time in connection with the order elsewhere in the Union. William R. McCall was one of its prominent members, and was a delegate in 1847 to the National Protection, which assembled at Buffalo in July of that year.

#### THE YOUNG MEN'S ASSOCIATION

was organized in 1838, the Rev. J. P. Cleveland being the first president, and the first annual meeting being held December 2, 1739. John Starkweather was secretary. A course of lectures was inaugurated, Rev. Mr. Wilder being one of the speakers, and a series of chemical lectures being delivered by Dr. Bement. The association lapsed after a few years.

#### THE MARSHALL LYCEUM

was organized November 19, 1838, Rev. Samuel Buel being the first president and delivering the first lecture. A course followed. It closed its career the latter part of 1844.

#### THE AMPHICTYON SOCIETY

was an attachment to the Marshall College, which was to have been, but got no farther than a preparatory school.

## THE YOUNG MEN'S DEBATING CLUB

was organized about 1863, James A. Minor being the secretary thereof. It flourished for nearly ten years, having weekly discussions, which were well attended and which were ably conducted.

#### YOUNG MEN'S LECTURE ASSOCIATION.

This society was organized in the fall of 1867, and for some three or four years was in successful operation, securing courses of lectures for every winter season. Its officers in 1868 were T. J. O'Brien, president; Frank Dickey, vice-president; Norris J. Frink, secretary; John L. Evans, treasurer; W. H. Porter, J. C. Fitzgerald, John C. Patterson, George White, Howard Burgess, board of directors.

### THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

was organized in the spring of 1868, with about one hundred members, drawn from the various churches of the city. The society established a reading-room over the First National bank, corner of Madison and State streets, and while the organization was kept in operation, which was for some four years or thereabouts, the reading-rooms were open every day and evening (Sundays not excepted), in which were to be found copies of the leading journals and periodicals of the day. The officers for 1868 were—President, E. L. Seargent; Vice-President, Dr. Matthew Gill; Corresponding Secretary, W. R. Lewis; Recording Secretary, Otto L. Johnson; Treasurer, S. W. Lester. F. H. Burgess, H. E. Phelps, James M. Parsons, and D. W. Moon were also active in the interests of the association and in furthering its objects.

#### THE LADIES' LIBRARY ASSOCIATION

of Marshall was organized January 18, 1869, at a meeting called for that purpose and held in the hall of the common council. For years the idea of a public library, to aid in the mental culture of his fellow-citizens, had been entertained by Hon. B. Darwin Hughes, a well-known lawyer, then a resident of Marshall, but now of Grand Rapids. To his earnest, persevering efforts the association owes its existence, and it is proud and happy to still consider him a warm and faithful friend. The idea, once entertained, was never abandoned, and, meeting with nothing but discouragement in every other direction, he at length determined to lay the matter before the ladies of Marshall, hoping they might become sufficiently interested to organize an association. The event justified his hopes, and the long-coveted library became a fixed fact. An organization was effected and the following officers were elected:

President, Mrs. Charles Dickey; Vice-President, Miss Maggie Bear; Secretary, Mrs. Charles T. Gorham; Treasurer, Mrs. C. P. Dibble; Librarian, Mrs. M. A. Stace.

A constitution and by-laws were adopted, and a committee appointed to solicit donations of money and books. The library was formally opened for distribution of books on Saturday afternoon, March 20, with two hundred and seven volumes, forty of which were donated. There were at this time one hundred and sixty-two members, and seventy-three volumes were drawn. The following September Mrs. Gorham resigned her office as secretary, and Mrs. George Boughton was appointed to fill the vacancy. She says in her second annual report,—

"We find that nearly three-fourths of the books drawn are works of fiction. Acknowledging ourselves servants of the association, we felt that we had no right, while acting for it, to let our individual tastes govern in selecting the books to be purchased by the money intrusted to us. Therefore we have endeavored to meet the wants of that class of the reading public as fully as possible, without, of course, confining ourselves exclusively to it. But these books have been conscientiously chosen, and there has been no pandering to a vicious or depraved taste, and no weak yielding to the demand for mere sensational novels. We are not of those who condemn all fictitious writing merely because it is fictitious. Many of us confess to having been helped to more just views socially and morally, and to a fuller comprehension of important truth by some writers of so-called fiction more than by the essays and reasonings of some of our greatest philosophers and moralists. As our funds increase we shall please ourselves by purchasing more works of history, entertaining miscellany, and the more solid and instructive works of the best writers of our own times and of the past. We know it is not a light or trifling thing to assist in directing minds into new channels of thought, thus helping to mould their earthly and, through that, perhaps their eternal destiny. Therefore let us labor and plan, not for the recreation and amusement of an idle hour only, but for those loftier and nobler purposes, the progress and elevation of our race."

This library has been in successful operation for nearly nine years. It now has nineteen hundred volumes for circulation and about four hundred for reference. It has no endowment or other fund except three hundred dollars in bonds, and depends mainly for its support upon the annual subscriptions of its members and a few entertainments given from time to time for its benefit. The services of the ladies who compose its board of directors and act as officers are entirely gratuitous, only the librarian receiving any compensation, and the common council have generously given the association the use of their hall. It looks, however, hopefully to the time when it shall have a home of its own, which it shall delight to beautify and adorn, gathering within its walls pictures, statuary, and music, where it may have lectures, historical lessons, and literary entertainments, to which it shall invite with pride its friends and acquaintances, and itself linger in loved communion with the learned and eloquent of all ages, whose better part remains, though they may have long since passed away. The following are the officers last elected:

President, Mrs. George Boughton; Vice-President, Mrs. G. S. Wright; Secretary, Miss Carrie Mitchell; Treasurer, Miss Eva Dibble; Librarian, Miss May Kingsbury.

Directors.—Mrs. George S. Wright, Mrs. Chas. Dickey, Jr., Miss Minnie Butler, Miss Carrie Mitchell, Mrs. Edwin Mills, Mrs. Charles Jaggar, Mrs. Henry French, Miss Sallie Aldrich, Mrs. Mary Wheeler, Mrs. George Boughton, Mrs. Charles Dickey, Sr., Miss Eva Dibble.

#### MUSICAL.

Marshall is as noted for her musical talent as for any branch of her literary attainments. Amateur talent of a high order is plentifully found among her citizens and ever has been from her early history. The first society organized for musical culture was

The Harmonic Society, which gave a rehearsal February 17, 1841, under the

leadership of N. Collins, which was spoken of by the Statesman of that date as a very creditable performance.

The Beethoven Society, organized at Marshall, February 2, 1843, Rev. J. P. Cleveland, president. Delegates were in attendance from Homer, Albion, Jackson, Union City, and Jonesville. The society confined their attention to sacred music, oratorios being the principal pieces of its repertoire. The society was successfully conducted for some years, and created a musical taste that is visible to-day in the many excellent trained voices in the city.

The first move for an instrumental organization in Marshall was made in 1840, by the boys of the village, between twelve and fifteen years. The spirit was taken from the drum corps of four companies of United States troops stationed here for a time, to assist in gathering and removing the Indians to their reservations in the west. The drum corps was composed of boys of fifteen years and thereabouts, and when the troops left an organization was effected of five pieces, Charles V. Bond, afterwards a portrait-painter of considerable repute, and Charles Ketchum being the fifers, Claude G. Avery, afterwards burned to death in the Herndon, and Edwin Curtis, snare drummers, and Henry A. Tillotson, the present city marshal, bass drummer. Mr. Tillotson and Mr. Ketchum are the only survivors of this pioneer organization, which became a very creditable band, giving rise to the

Marshall Band, which organized in June, 1842, with thirteen performers, viz.: Charles Nash, E-flat clarionet (leader); Charles Ketchum, piccolo; Erastus Ladd, 1st B-flat clarionet; Edwin W. Curtis, 1st B-flat clarionet (treasurer); James A. Way, 2d B-flat clarionet (secretary); Elmon S. Camp, 2d B-flat clarionet; W. R. McCall, cornet; Moses Hodgman, trumpet; Henry A. Tillotson, 1st French horn; James D. Potts, 2d French horn; Henry Donally, B-flat trombone; Wm. Lumm, G trombone (president); Orrin S. Camp, bass drum. The first meeting of the band was the second Tuesday night in June, 1842, and their first public appearance was at a temperance celebration in Battle Creek, on the 4th of July following. Their first concert was given in the court-house at Marshall, August 6, 1842. This organization became noted all about the country, and went to Battle Creek, Kalamazoo, Coldwater, Jackson, and elsewhere, gaining many fine encomiums for their skill and excellent music. In 1844 the band changed its instruments for brass sax-horns, and gradually, from 1857 to 1860, exchanged these latter for silver cornets. The organization remained intact, though with more or less change of individual members, until 1862, when the bulk of the old members having left the city, the organization was given up. Spasmodic efforts were made from time to time to maintain a band during the war, and some excellent organizations were briefly in practice, but after the war some of the leading musicians of the city removed or died, and for some years there was no attempt whatever to keep up an organization, and the instruments became scattered and lost.

In 1872, The Marshall City Cornet Band was organized by some of the music-loving Germans of the city, and by a steady and persistent effort a fine band has arisen, composed of thirteen members, as follows: Prof. Hoffman, 1st E-flat (leader); Joseph Mors, 2d E-flat (secretary); Watson Mead, 1st B-flat (president); Prof. Desire Ruese, solo E-flat tenor; George Kueschlee, 1st E-flat tenor; William Blankenhorn, 2d E-flat tenor; John Hoffman, 1st B-flat tenor; Leyward Fox, 2d B-flat tenor; Prof. E. Mast, baritone; Martin Weimer, bass; Frank Tillotson, 1st snare drum; Richard Martin, 2d snare drum; Frederick Schneitman, bass drum and cymbals. This band is fast winning its way to a high rank in the musical world, and has already gained many laurels by its excellent execution. Prof. Hoffman is an accomplished artist and devoted musician.

The city has erected in the park (the old site of the court-house) an elegant stand for out-door concerts, the same being sixteen feet square, eighteen feet high, surmounted by an airy concave roof, at a cost of two hundred dollars.

There is also an amateur orchestra in the city, The Haydn Harmonic Society, which discourses some very excellent harmony at the public concerts of the home talent, which is of a high order in Marshall. The members of the orchestra are as follows: Fred. Colegrove, 1st violin; Charles P. Aldrich, 2d violin; F. H. Mills, flute; A. B. Moore, 'cello; W. C. Armour, pianist.

## SECRET SOCIETIES.

Marshall Lodge, No. 20, F. A. M., was instituted in the year 1847–48, Dr. Joseph Sibley being the first Worshipful Master, and F. Karstaedt, Zenas Tillotson, Ira Tillotson, Thomas Cook, David Aldridge, Robert Smith, Dr. Hudson, George Ketchum, and Mr. Gillis the other charter members. Of these but two remain in the city, the greater portion being dead. Dr. Sibley held the position of W. M. for several years. Thomas Cook and James Crocker also filled the Oriental chair for several terms. About the close of the year 1853 the lodge surrendered its charter, and a new one was formed, called

St. Alban's Lodge, No. 20, which was chartered January 11, 1855, James M. Crocker being the first W. M., Joseph Sibley S. W., and Horace J. Phelps J. W. The lodge was instituted under dispensation in 1854. The office of Worshipful

Master has been filled as follows: James M. Crocker, 1854-55, and 1859; George C. Gibbs, 1856; Joseph Sibley, 1857; Horace Phelps, 1858; Isaac Beers, 1860-61, and 1864-65; H. A. Tillotson, 1862, and 1866-67; R. H. Powell, 1863; Albert F. Bull, 1868-70; John E. Chisholm, 1871-72; William Powell, 1873-74; Charles Boynton, 1875-76. The present officers are William Powell, W. M.; W. H. Edston, S. W.; Frank W. Boughton, J. W.; John Adams, Treasurer; Charles A. Gardanier, Secretary; W. H. Faulkner, S. D.; Robert F. Walters, J. D.; O. Bennett, Tyler. The craft now numbers one hundred and seventy-eight. Marshall Lodge, No. 294, F. A. M., was instituted January 13, 1871, by charter, with the following officers and members: J. W. Fletcher, W. M.; E. S. Bronson, S. W.; T. E. Ferguson, J. W.; W. P. Sutton, Treasurer; W. H. Wells, Secretary; C. D. Clarke, S. D.; A. J. Lusk, J. D.; and E. B. Lusk. The East has been occupied as follows: J. W. Fletcher, 1871-72; Charles D. Clarke, 1873-75; W. H. Porter, 1876. The present officers are W. H. Porter, W. M.; Byron Carver, S. W.; J. Edmonds, J. W.; J. W. Fletcher, Treasurer; W. H. Wells, Secretary (deceased, and buried by the order June 3, 1877). The old Marshall lodge was instituted the year following the lodge at Battle Creek, which was the first one in the county.

Lafayette Chapter, No. 4, Royal Arch Masons, was instituted under dispensation June 17, 1848, and charter granted January 3, 1850, with the following charter members: Thomas Cook, Joseph Sibley, Zenas Tillotson, Ira Tillotson, Daniel Hudson, Abner Pratt, Samuel Ladd, Robert H. Smith, Daniel Pratt, H. Cooley, George Ketchum, S. Allen, Enos Gillis, David Aldrich, and Ira Nash. Of these Gillis and Aldrich are the only survivors at the present time. Thomas Cook was the first High Priest, Joseph Sibley, King, and Daniel Hudson, Scribe. The office of the High Priest has been filled as follows: Thomas Cook, 1848–50; Joseph Sibley, December 18, 1850–54; James M. Crocker, 1855; George C. Gibbs, 1856; Joseph Sibley, 1857; Theron Hamilton, 1858; J. J. Bardwell, 1859; Henry A. Tillotson, 1860–68; John W. Fletcher, 1869–71; John E. Chisholm, 1872–73; H. A. Peterman, 1874–76. The present officers are—William Powell, H. P.; Charles Bentley, K.; Otis B. Rowley, S.; J. H. Saunders, Treasurer; H. A. Tillotson, Secretary; J. R. Jiron, C. H.; H. A. Peterman, P. S.; J. J. Groff, R. A. C. The craft number ninety-eight.

Hiram Council, No. 14, was organized by dispensation November 19, 1861; was chartered June 20, 1863, with the following charter members: Zenas Tillotson, Dr. Sibley, Henry A. Tillotson, Peter Sutton, Robert Scarrott, Isaac Beers, S. P. Wormley, P. S. Warren, J. B. Warner, and others. Henry A. Tillotson was T. I. M. from the time it was chartered until 1868, since which time H. A. Peterman, M.D., has presided in the chair. Present officers: H. A. Peterman, I. M.; C. S. Webster, C. G.; John Adams, D. I. M.; R. P. Wormley, G. S.; W. B. Mead, P. C. W.; R. Scarrott, Sentinel; J. R. Jiron, Recorder; John Saunders, Treasurer. Present number of members, sixty-five.

Marshall Commandery, No. 17, Knights Templar, was instituted under dispensation August 27, 1866; John T. Vernor, Jr., being the E. C., Lyman Sleeper, Geno., and Jerome B. Warner, C. G. The first meeting was held December 5, 1866, there being present besides the officers first named Sir Knights H. G. Filkins, J. W. Fletcher, George J. Barrett, N. F. Blossom, W. A. Coles, Nath. P. Aldrich, E. Bouton Lusk, S. B. Smith, and P. H. Budlong, who were charter members, all of whom except Smith and Vernor received the orders in Jacobs Commandery, No. 10, Coldwater. At the first election under the charter, held July 3, 1867, the following officers were elected: John T. Vernor, Jr., E. C.; Seneca B. Smith, Geno.; J. B. Warner, C. G.; H. G. Filkins, Prelate; John W. Fletcher, S. W.; Erwin Ellis, J. W.; H. F. Blossom, Treas.; T. J. O'Brien, Recorder; J. Lusk, Stand. Bearer; E. Boughton Lusk, Swd. Bearer; Lyman Sleeper, Warder. The charter was granted June 5, 1867, and commandery constituted and officers installed August 4, 1867, by Past R. E. Grand Commander Seaman L. Dart, the ceremonies closing up with a banquet at the Forbes House. Theron Hamilton and Henry R. Cook, of Lafayette Chapter, No. 4, received the order of Red Cross January 7, 1867, and Cook received the order of K. T. on February 6, and Hamilton on February 13, 1867, being the first candidates received. Sir Knight Vernor was in command of the asylum and commandery, 1866-67; S. B. Smith, 1868; Edw. J. Bronson, 1869-72; John W. W. Fletcher, 1873; Wm. Powell, 1874-76. William A. Coles filled the position of Recorder under dispensation, and from 1868 to 1783, both years inclusive, and J. S. Dobbins, 1874-75; Charles A. Gardanier, 1876. The present officers are John Adams, E. C.; Lyman Sleeper, Geno.; Charles F. Walter, C. G.; William Powell, Prelate; Wm. A. Coles, Recorder. Eighty-seven members have received the orders in the commandery, and been admitted by limit. The Masonic hall is owned by St. Albans lodge, Lafayette Chapter, and Marshall Commandery. The main hall is thirty-six by sixty feet, spacious and accessible. Banquet-room, anterooms, and armory are neatly fitted up, and give ample space for all needs of the several bodies which meet therein.

Peninsula Lodge, No. 5, I. O. O. F., was organized August 19, 1844, by District Deputy Grand Sire S. Yorke Atlee, who installed the following as the first officers of the lodge: James Wright Gordon, N. G.; E. C. Noble, V. G.; Benj. Vernor, Sec'y; John B. Frink, Treas. The first initiates were Mr. Chamberlain, A. O. Ayde, and Geo. Cogswell, who were admitted the same evening of the institution of the lodge. R. G. Stimpson, of Detroit, was appointed to represent this lodge in the formation of the grand lodge of Michigan. At the first election of officers under the charter, held September 30 following (1844), the following officers were chosen: E. C. Noble, N. G.; Benjamin Vernor, V. G.; John B. Frink, Sec'y; Abram G. Butler, Treas., who were installed October 5 by the District Deputy Grand Sire Atlee. There have been three hundred and forty-two members initiated and admitted by card during the existence of the lodge, and sixty-four members are now in good standing in the same. The present officers are Frank C. Stuart, N. G.; Rudolph Rohr, V. G.; James M. Servoss, Rec. Sec'y; Z. S. Ames, Per. Sec'y; Fred. Karstaedt, Treas.

Marshall Encampment of Patriarchs, No. 2, was instituted October 20, 1844, with the following officers and members: J. Wright Gordon, C. P.; Abram G. Butler, H. P.; A. O. Hyde, S. W.; E. C. Noble, Peter D. Hudson, John B. Frink, Benj. Vernor, S. S. Alcott, and Geo. Cogswell. The encampment, after a lapse of several years, ceased to work, and was resuscitated February 24, 1870, or thereabouts, with the following members: Isaac G. Evans, N. G.; C. D. Clarke, H. P.; Z. S. Ames, S. W.; M. A. Cunningham, Scribe; Charles Fisher, Treas.; Ed. C. Smith, J. W., and Frank Baker. Since the resuscitation the encampment has flourished, and has now a membership of thirty.

The Knights of Honor are a society organized for life insurance purposes principally, though each lodge can adopt such regulations as it pleases relative to mutual benefit in case of sickness or casualties among its individual members. It has been organized but some four years or so, but has grand bodies in several States, and a supreme lodge in the nation. But two salaried officers are connected with the entire organization, the Supreme Treasurer and Secretary, who notify the subordinate lodges of all assessments and pay all losses incurred. Ten per cent. of the gross receipts of the subordinate lodges are paid into the supreme treasury for running expenses, and a widow and orphans' benefit fund is raised by assessment on every member, from which every loss is paid at once on due proof of death. No one can receive more than two thousand dollars, and the option rests with the members to pay one-half of the assessments only, and have one thousand dollars secured to their heirs in case of death. The admission fee is fifteen dollars, and annual dues four dollars. The assessments are made in advance, and covered into the supreme treasury by the subordinate lodges, who also levy their assessments in advance, thus keeping the money on hand ready for any emergency or call. There must never be less than two thousand dollars in the supreme treasury at any time, but several assessments have, so far, been kept on hand. The amount of losses already paid by the order is quite large. The assessments are graduated on members according to their age at the time of admission, those between twenty-one and forty-five years paying one dollar on each assessment, and running up as high as four dollars. Membership qualifications are soundness in body and morals. The lodge at Marshall is the Mutual Lodge, No. 403, and was instituted December 2, 1876, with the following officers and members: John W. Fletcher, Past Dictator; W. L. Buck, Dictator; John Adams, Vice-Dictator; C. F. Walters, Assistant Dictator; W. H. H. Minot, Guide; T. E. Ferguson, Financial Reporter; James Miller, Reporter; C. A. Gardanier, Treasurer; H. L. Joy, Chaplain; O. L. Johnson, Guardian; Henry Tillotson, Sentinel; George S. Barrett, Lyman Sleeper, Wm. Powell, W. H. Faulkner, J. H. Saunders, John Baldwin, and Samuel J. Burpee. The above-named officers are the present incumbents. There are twenty-two members in the lodge at present.

The Sacred Temple is a secret order, whose active members are exclusively ladies. They have taken the cue from their Masonic and Odd-Fellow husbands and brothers, and graciously allow such of these latter who are Master Masons to be admitted to a fifth (honorary) degree; but the real cream of the institution, its charities and beneficent works, the ladies wisely keep in their own hands. The order was instituted in Hillsdale, Michigan, in 1867, but has spread into some of the neighboring States. It has a grand body, called "The Supreme Sacred Temple of Michigan." The four degrees monopolized by the ladies "teach and exemplify woman's duties in the social, and especially the domestic, circle." The fifth "Honorary Brotherhood" degree, which alone is attainable by the "tyrant man," confers upon his eminence no special privileges or secrets outside of that especial degree; and though he has fully entered therein, yet he finds inscribed over the portals of the "Sacred Temple," outside of which he must ever remain. the legend over Paradise,—" Procul, O procul este, profani!" The Sacred Temple of Marshall, No. 7, was instituted February 4, 1870, under dispensation, being chartered the following October, with the following officers and members: Mrs. S. A. Peterman, Worthy Mistress; Mrs. R. E. Sleeper, F. C.; Mrs. M. E. Johnson, Treasurer; Mrs. Jane Leach, Secretary; Mrs. Houghton, Mrs. Sayles, Mrs. Bruce, Mrs. Lathrop, Miss Wilson, Mrs. Millard, and others. The organization now numbers forty members. The society planned a hall, and had it arranged according to its needs, and occupy it exclusively, and have furnished it in accordance with the original idea of a temple, as propounded by the founder of the order (a lady), though it is not quite complete at the present time. The society has occupied the hall since July 9, 1875. Mrs. Peterman has held the office of Worthy Mistress since the organization of the temple, and Mrs. Sleeper has served three years as F. C., and has also been the Grand Secretary of the Supreme Sacred Temple one year. Mrs. Peterman has held the position of Supreme Matron three years, and Grand Treasurer one year. The present officers of the Marshall Temple are: Mrs. S. A. Peterman, Worthy Mistress; Mrs. H. Sayles, F. C.; Mrs. R. E. Sleeper, Treasurer; Miss E. Paddock, Secretary.

Marshall Grange, No. 83, Patrons of Husbandry, was instituted October 1, 1873, and includes the consolidation of the North Marshall Grange, No. 99, and Eckford Grange, No. 100. The first Master of Marshall Grange was Devillo Hubbard; the second, George R. McKay; and the third, J. A. Davis. The grange now numbers three hundred and twenty-four members. Its present officers are—Henry L. Day, Master; W. F. Hewitt, Overseer; A. Hosmer, Lecturer; George S. Woolsey, Secretary; Putnam Root, Treasurer; Mrs. Lucy Huggett, Ceres; Mrs. J. Leonard, Pomona; Miss Hattie Hosmer, Flora.

Marshall Division, No. 18, Sons of Temperance, was organized May 18, 1847, with fourteen charter members: James A. Way, W. P.; E. D. Ladd, W. A.; J. W. Wilder, R. S.; W. R. McCall, F. S.; F. F. Quinn, Treasurer. It continued to work flourishingly for some years, but finally suspended in April, 1853. It had a large membership at one time, among which were some of the best citizens of the village, and, as one of the old members says, "some of the hardest cases," most of whom were wholly reclaimed.

Marshall Division, No. 7, S. of T., was organized in July, 1859, for a special object, and ceased to work as soon as its purpose was accomplished. The prominent men of the old division were the prime actors in the new division.

Marshall Lodge, No. 410, I. O. G. T., was organized July 20, 1866. This was a reorganization of the first Good Templars' lodge, and it continued for some years, and then ceased.

Marshall Lodge, No. —, I. O. G. T., was instituted in January, 1855, with fifteen charter members: S. Steele, W. C. T.; Seth Lewis, W. V. T.; W. A. Wilder, Secretary; George B. Murray, Treasurer. The lodge ceased working August, 1856.

Charter Lodge, No. 508, I. O. G. T., was instituted April 20, 1867, with a goodly number of members, among whom were F. H. Burgess, W. C. T.; Matthew Gill, W. V. T.; I. D. McCutcheon, W. S.; J. R. Ferguson, W. T. It worked contemporaneously with Marshall lodge, No. 410, and ceased its meetings May 5, 1868.

The Reform Club of Marshall, the offspring of the "red ribbon movement" inaugurated in Michigan by Dr. Reynolds, in 1877, was organized in April of the latter year, and now numbers some three hundred members of all classes of the citizens,—teetotalers by nature and practice for years, temperate drinkers previously, and common drunkards. The movement has swept over certain cities and villages in the State like the tides of the sea, carrying whole communities before it. It has met with encouraging results thus far in Marshall, and the club formed here have reading-rooms and hold frequent meetings. Its officers are as follows: John Smith, president; Robert Donally, first vice-president; John McHugh, second vice-president; Frank Warmington, corresponding secretary; V. M. Randall, financial secretary; G. W. Steele, treasurer. There are from three hundred to three hundred and fifty members.

The temperance movement of 1838-40, and the Washingtonians of 1842, were ably seconded by the people of Marshall; Rev. J. P. Cleveland, the president of the Marshall college, being the foremost man in both movements.

The Marshall Section of Cadets of Temperance was organized by the youths of Marshall in 1847, with F. T. Quinn, W. P.; William Hobart, W. A.; Charles Houston, V. A.; Robert Cross, T.; P. Crissey, A. T.; Alonzo Crissey, Secretary; William Phelps, A. Secretary; Luther Hays, Guide; F. Austin, Usher; James Sergeant, W.; James Bentley, Sentinel. It was in active operation but a short time

The New England Society of Marshall was formed December 22, 1846, and adopted a constitution and by-laws, confining the membership to natives of New England. The following officers were elected: Joseph Chedsey, of Vermont, president; Jarvis Hurd, of the same State, Dr. A. L. Hays, of New Hampshire, Hovey K. Clarke, of Massachusetts, Charles T. Gorham, of Connecticut, Randall Hobart, of Vermont, and Charles Dickey, of New Hampshire, vice-presidents; James M. Parsons, of Massachusetts, secretary; and Henry C. Bunce, of Connecticut, treasurer. The society hold reunions on the anniversary of the

landing of the Pilgrims, and very enjoyable occasions are had. The present officers are W. R. McCall, president, and George S. Wright, secretary.

The Marshall Dramatic Association was formed in the winter of 1862, the first appearance of the same being before a Marshall audience March 12, 1862. Messrs. Duer, Hollon, Wilkinson, J. E. Miles, and J. W. Fletcher were "leading men" at that time.

During the war the association was maintained, and included a fine array of native talent, and contributed no little to the people's pleasure, as well as aided materially in supplying the soldiers' aid society with funds for its works of mercy. After the war the association was maintained during the winter season for some years, and, though not actively engaged in rehearsals, the members are ready to respond to any call for home pleasure or assistance, and can and do produce their pieces creditably.

Messrs. Edward Way, Frank Phelps, M. S. O'Keefe, and others of the young men are among the present material of the company, and a goodly number of the young ladies of the city, among whom are some of decided histrionic talent, are also of the company.

The Marshall Boat-club was organized May 13, 1876, and reorganized February, 1877. The present officers are S. J. Burpee, president; John Adams, vicepresident; Charles A. Dibble, treasurer; Will A. Coles, secretary; Ed. C. Way, captain. The club was organized for amusement and exercise only, and are not members of any association. The Kalamazoo river, for a distance of three miles, affords them ample opportunity for their field of usefulness; while the more muscular find an excellent course for one and one-half miles, or from the lower buoy to Cold Springs. The club have a lease of Tucker's grove or Cold Spring grove, distant one and one-half miles from the city, which is reached by the river or carriage road, or by the Michigan Central railroad, whose cars pass the grove. The grove contains about six acres, and is one of the most beautiful grounds for pleasure purposes to be found in the State, and is being fitted with suitable buildings for refreshment, camping, or pleasure purposes. Swings and the usual amusements, croquet-grounds, etc., are always to be found, while the lovers of aquatic sports can find good boats for rental. There are, at the present writing, forty-five members. The club are owners of the ten-oared barge "Wawahtasse," built by La Chapelle, Detroit, Michigan, at a cost of four hundred dollars; it is fifty-one feet long, four feet seven inches beam, and has capacity for twenty-five persons; also, four-oared outrigged barge, "Coquette," built by Hubbell Brothers, at a cost of one hundred and fifty dollars; length, thirty feet; thirty-one inches beam. Carries

A suitable boat-house is also owned by the club, length, sixty by twenty feet, fully equipped, with lockers, etc., wherein are stored the barges. The Centennial boat-house, sixty feet by eighteen feet, contains the private boats of the members, which are as costly, and, without doubt, as fine pleasure-boats as are in the State. The barge crews are finely uniformed. Four steamboats are among the property of the members of the club, viz.: "S. J. Burpee," built at Marshall, thirty-six feet long, fifteen horse-power, screw propeller, owned by Captain John Cawood, is a steamer first-class in all respects, and has capacity for carrying seventy-five persons with safety. It is used for picnic purposes. Steamer "Comfort," Captain Myron O'Keefe, owner, built at Marshall, is also used for pleasure and picnic purposes; her length is twenty-five feet, accommodations for twenty persons, three and one-half horse-power, screw. Steamer ————, Captain W. H. Elston, eighteen feet long, has a rotary engine, three horse-power, propelled by screw, is elegantly fitted and equipped, and is used for pleasure purposes only. Master Lou. Joy also has a small boat propelled by steam.

The private gymnasium of the president of the club, S. J. Burpee, is placed at the use of the members of the boat-club by that liberal-souled gentleman. He has equipped it with ladder, trapeze, parallel bars, health lift, Indian clubs, dumb bells, pocket gymnasium, etc., and it forms a most excellent adjunct to the club's exercises.

The Gyre Club, which was organized as a shooting-club, also has its club rooms near by the gymnasium, where a good billiard-table, etc., are free to the members at all times, all provided for by the liberality of Mr. Burpee.

#### MILITARY.

In May, 1858, a military organization was effected, called the Marshall Light Guards, with Horace Phelps captain, K. A. Hunton (afterwards lieutenant-colonel of the Engineers and Mechanics regiment in the war for the Union), first lieutenant; Frank Dickey, second lieutenant, afterwards major of the Eighth Michigan cavalry; H. C. Hawkins, third lieutenant.

A company was subsequently formed among the German citizens, Charles Heine being captain, who was afterwards captain of the Fourteenth battery of Michigan light artillery.

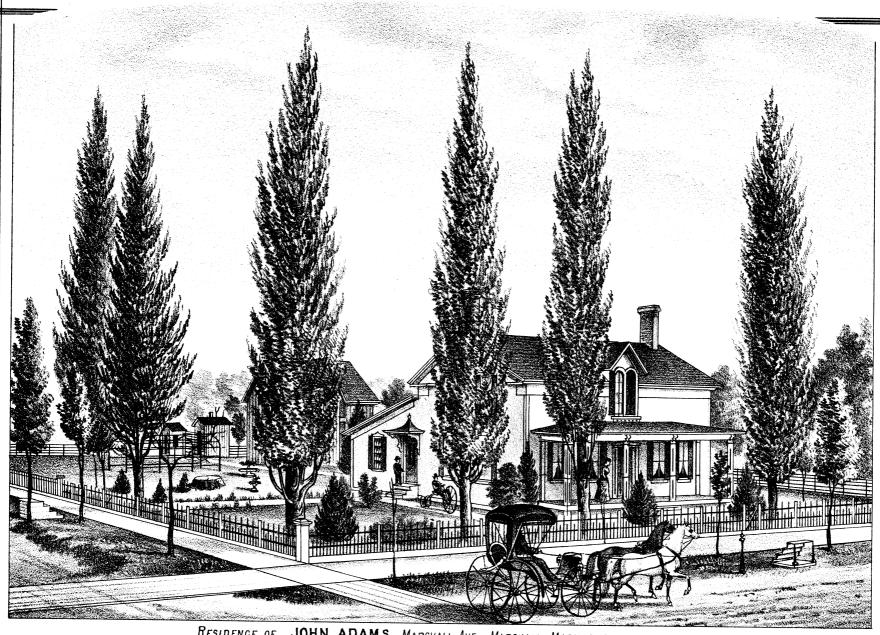
#### DISASTROUS CONFLAGRATIONS.

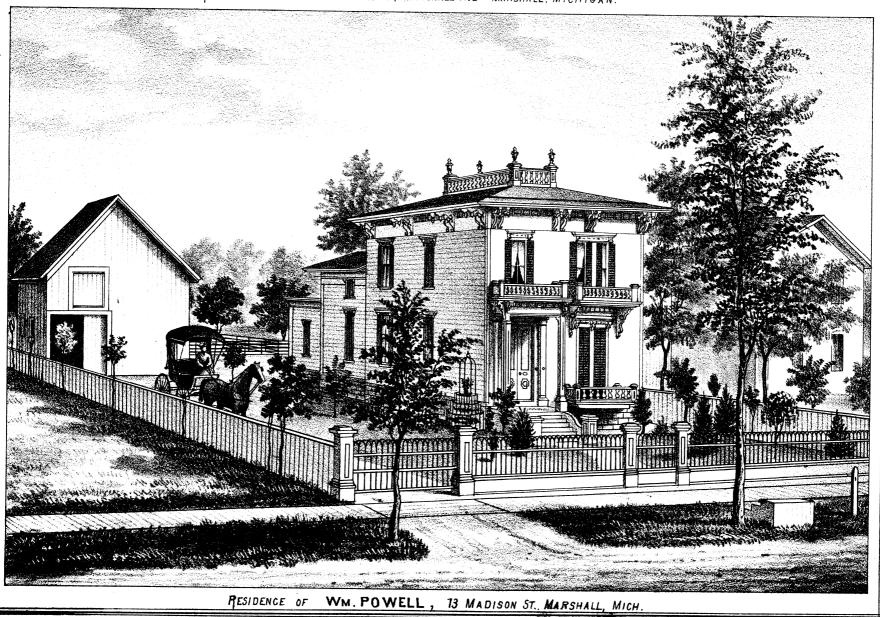
Many times has Marshall been visited by fires by which property of considerable value has been destroyed. The more noted and disastrous conflagrations are the following: May 31, 1861, Perrin's block and several adjoining stores and their stocks were destroyed or badly damaged. September 18, 1861, the planing-mill and sash-factory of Church & Webster, and other buildings, and a large stock of lumber were destroyed, creating a loss of ten thousand dollars. On the 28th of the same month, the Davis bakery, Devereux store, and other buildings were destroyed, entailing a loss of eight thousand dollars. In 1869, a fire occurred in Perrinville, by which a large amount of property was destroyed, and again in 1872, another disastrous conflagration destroyed the stone and frame flouring-mills, the Novelty Iron Works of John Adams, the sash-, door-, and blind-factory of J. L. Dobbins, a large boarding-house and grocery and two private dwellings, in Perrinville. In 1840, F. A. Kingsbury's furniture factory was burned, and all his stock and tools; and the stone mill on the Kalamazoo was burned once before its last destruction, and so too was the frame flouring-mill, which had been rebuilt. On December 28, 1861, a fire destroyed Hyde & Joy's drug-store, Charles Killian's and Knight's boot and shoe stores, and the "Red White and Blue" hardware-store, a heavy loss being incurred.

Among the many disastrous conflagrations which have visited Marshall, the most terrible one was that by which the Herndon House was destroyed, and made calamitous by the loss of life occasioned thereby. The fire broke out Friday morning, September 24, 1875, its origin being undiscovered. Claude G. Avery was suffocated, his wife being saved by his heroic efforts and those of Ed. Elliott. Antoine Graber, an employee of the New England Cigar Co., was burned. Eliza King, a servant in the house, was killed by falling from the fourth story, in endeavoring to cover her form, she being almost nude. The cook also was injured, so that she afterwards died, by jumping out of the window. Eleven other persons were more or less seriously injured. The scenes were heart-rending in the extreme, and no calamity has visited Marshall in all of her history so dreadful as this. George W. Watson was the proprietor of the hotel at the time, his loss being six thousand dollars. The loss on the Herndon was seventeen thousand dollars, and on the store adjoining, six thousand dollars. The guests lost everything they had, and some of them suffered heavily. Two of the firemen were injured, William R. Lewis being struck on the head by a falling ladder, and Rudolph Wirtz had his wrist severely cut by hot glass.

### THE MUNICIPALITY.

The village of Marshall was first incorporated October 28, 1837. At the meeting held for deciding the question of incorporation, Dr. A. S. Hays and Sidney S. Alcott were judges of the election, and David L. Johns the clerk. Henry Hewitt, a justice of the peace, administered the oath of office to the officials. There were thirty-seven votes polled, Sidney S. Alcott receiving thirty-five of them for president of the corporation, and Dr. Hays, David L. Johns, Chas. T. Gorham, Chas. D. Smith, John Hutchinson, and Luther W. Hart were elected trustees, and Cyrus Hewitt recorder. These officials were in no indecent haste to assume their brief authority, as they did not qualify by taking the oath of office until January 6, 1838, Esquire Hewitt "swearing them in." On the 19th of July following, the president and trustees Johns and Hays were appointed a committee to draft a code of by-laws and ordinances for the government of the board and its officials, and they reported on the 23d of the same month, providing for more officials, to wit: a treasurer, assessors, marshal, street commissioners, and fire-wardens. Householders were directed under rigorous penalties to keep their sidewalks (?) clear and take especial care of their ashes. Grocers were prohibited from selling their "wet groceries" on the Sabbath-day, and exhorted vigorously to prevent "loafing" about their premises on the same day, and to prevent all unnecessary noise thereon. General hygienic rules and observances were adopted; cattle, horses, and hogs were denied the right of free commoners about the streets. The board adopted a remarkably early hour for their meetings,—at eight o'clock A.M. on the first Tuesday of each month,—for what reason no "whereas" on the record indicates. The board elected C. M. Brewer treasurer, Marvin Preston and Peter Chisholm assessors, J. G. Dean, Isaac Murdenburgh, street inspectors, Manlius Mann, B. K. Cressey, and Edward Butler fire-wardens. Recorder Hewitt removed from the village, and S. H. Preston was elected to fill the vacancy. The first sidewalk was ordered January 12, 1839, the specifications requiring the same to be made of plank, three feet wide, and commencing at the west end of the court-house square, continuing across the same, and along the north side of State street to the east line of the corporation, with cross-walks at the National, the post-office, and the street east of Gorham & Brewer's store, and at the market; and the president and trustees Gorham and Hutchinson were placed in charge of





Bought by John Butter in 1880.

					٠				
								·	
						- 4			
3									
	**************************************	•	and the second						
				.·					
The second secon				¥.					

the work. January 25 the streets in the village were named, the northernmost one of those running east and west being called Prospect, and followed south by Mansion, State, Green, Hanover, and Spruce; the easternmost one of the north and south streets being called Eagle, and followed west by Grand, Kalamazoo, Sycamore, Mulberry, and Forest. The street running southeast from the courthouse was named Monroe, and the alleys on the court-house square were called the Northwest, Southwest, Northeast, and Southeast alleys, respectively.

The second election was held May 6, 1839, and Luther W. Hart was elected president, Chauncey M. Brewer recorder, Edward Butler treasurer, Charles Dickey marshal, and Charles T. Gorham assessor. In July of that year the board discounted one-half of the taxes it had levied, and ordered Marshal Dickey to collect the other half at once. The committee on sidewalks did not do the work to suit the new board, and their powers were revoked and the marshal ordered to finish the job. The taxes on the Bank of Marshall were annulled.

At the election of 1840, Joseph C. Frink was elected president, and John A. Van Horne recorder, forty votes being polled. One hundred dollars were levied for current expenses. No licenses were granted to sell ardent or spirituous liquors; on motion of trustee Wm. R. McCall, but two were granted to sell beer, ale, and cider. The board also refused to license a bowling-alley. April 6, 1841, the board voted to issue shinplasters on the Bank of Marshall for six and a quarter cents, twelve and a half cents, eighteen and three-quarters cents, twenty-five cents, thirty-seven and a half cents, and fifty cents each, the bank to redeem them in current funds when presented in sums not exceeding ten dollars.

At the election of 1841 one hundred and twenty-six votes were polled, and Joseph C. Frink re-elected president, and Edward Butler chosen recorder. The shinplasters were redeemed by J. C. Frink, Edward Butler, and C. M. Brewer (treasurer), with funds arising from their issue.

In 1842 two hundred and forty-four votes were polled, Joseph Chedsey being elected president and Geo. Woodruff recorder. The village was divided into two wards, and the name of the board changed to "Common Council," and a new code of ordinances adopted. August 9 of this year the menagerie of June, Titus, Angevine & Co. exhibited in the village, paying ten dollars for the privilege into the corporation treasury. New streets were opened and named March 14, 1843.

The following gentlemen filled the position of president from 1842 until the city of Marshall was incorporated: Ira Tillotson, 1843 and 1846; Ira Wood, 1844; Geo. Ketchum, 1845; Chas. Dickey, 1847; Lansing Kingsbury, 1848; Randall Watson, 1849; Zenas Tillotson, 1850; James A. Hahn, 1851; J. E. Crary, 1854; Nathan H. Humphrey, 1855; H. A. Noyes, 1856; E. O. Crittenden, 1857; Lucius G. Noyes, 1858. The recorders were as follows during the same period: C. M. Brewer, 1843, '45, '46; B. Banks, 1844; A. O. Hyde, 1847; Edward Butler, George N. Smith, W. R. McCall, Henry A. Woodruff, W. P. Sutton, C. H. Beach, George Johnson, Seth Lewis, John J. Bardwell, and C. P. Dibble each held the position one year in the order they are named, with the exception of Bardwell, who held it two years, 1856-57. In 1859 the boundaries of the village were enlarged to two miles square, and the same erected into a city government, and the following officials were chosen: Chas. P. Dibble, mayor; Elias Hewitt, recorder; Jonas B. Conkling, treasurer; and Henry Z. Williams, marshal. School Inspectors, Geo. Woodruff, two years; Elisha Gilbert, one year. Justices of the Peace, Amos Hewitt, one year; Martin D. Strong, two years; Isaac W. Wilder, three years; Francis W. Shearman, four years. Directors of the Poor, James Winters and Seth Lewis. Aldermen, first ward, Harvey M. Dixon, one year; Claudius B. Webster, two years; Horace A. Noyes, three years; second ward, Preston Mitchell, one year; Jonah J. Martin, two years; Frederick A. Kingsbury, three years. Constables, Charles E. Harvey, Wm. Prindle, Loren Wing, and Peter Kocher.

Mayor Dibble was inaugurated March 17, 1859, and delivered a ringing inaugural, in which he made a strong and earnest plea for a systematic, efficient, and economical administration of the city government, and for a water-supply and protection against fires, and commended to the council the cemetery and its needs. Isaac W. Wilder was appointed city attorney, and John H. Wells chief engineer of the fire department. The total expenses of the first year of the city government amounted to five thousand two hundred and twelve dollars and seventy-two cents.

In April, 1865, the council passed severe condemnatory resolutions upon the assassination of President Lincoln, expressing sorrow for his loss, and detestation of the crime and the perpetrators thereof.

The following gentlemen have held the position of mayor of the city since 1859: D. Darwin Hughes, 1860-61; Preston Mitchell, 1862; Abner Pratt, deceased, and Chas. Cameron, 1863; Joseph C. Frink, 1864; Justin D. Wooley, 1865-68; A. O. Hyde, 1869; F. Karstaedt, 1870; John Adams, 1871; David S. Beach, 1872; S. J. Burpee, 1873; W. H. Porter, 1874-75; Wm. Powell, 1876. The recorders during the same period have been Nicholas K. Maniates,

1860; W. H. Humphrey, 1861; F. W. Shearman, 1862–63; C. P. Dibble, 1864; James A. Miner, 1865; Willis S. Geer, 1866–67; James R. Ferguson, 1868; John S. Evans, 1869; Bernard McHugh, 1870–72; David Cunningham, 1873–74, '76; W. N. Wilder, 1875. The justices of the peace who have held more than a single term of four years are F. W. Shearman, fifteen years (dead); E. H. Lawrence, eight years; Jas. A. Robinson, eight years; Francis A. Stace, eight years; Nelson A. Brooks, five years. Present incumbents, S. S. Lacey, 1874–77; M. D. Strong, 1875–79; Herbert A. Reed, 1876–80; Charles M. Whiting, 1877–81.

The following-named gentlemen have filled the position of supervisor of the city, as follows: Harvey M. Dixon, 1865-66; Robert Huston, 1867-74; Jas. T. Downs, 1875-77.

The city government for 1877 is as follows: Mayor, Dr. H. L. Joy; Recorder, David Cunningham; Treasurer, Jno. Cronin; Aldermen, first ward, Jno. Adams, Geo. T. Phelps; second ward, Nathan Humphrey, J. M. Laberteaux; third ward, Wm. Bodell, Wm. Bedford; fourth ward, Charles Boynton, Chas. Walter; Marshal, H. H. Tillotson; City Attorney, W. H. Porter; President Board of Health, his honor the mayor; Chief Engineer, Daniel Ross.

The revenue of the city for 1876–77 was as follows: taxes levied and collected in the winter of 1877, general fund, \$3200.84; mill tax, \$1752.36; street and bridge tax, \$3276.45; school tax, \$15,520.57; fire department, \$3134.24; for payment of bonds, \$5000; total taxes levied, \$31,884.46; add to this liquor tax received (1876), \$2927.92; total revenue, \$34,812.38.

The present bonded indebtedness of the city is, for school-houses, \$40,000; general, \$12,500. Total, \$52,500.

## THE FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The first fire company formed in Marshall was organized in 1840, before any means of putting out fires were owned by the corporation, and pails were the only available vehicles for the transportation and utilization of water on the occasions of service of the company. On the 5th of August, 1845, the question of the purchase of a fire-engine was submitted to the people, who voted for the immediate purchase of one, and on December 10, 1845, the common council bought one of Peaslee, ordered it painted scarlet, christened it the "Phœnix," and directed the manufacturer to put a proper design on it. In 1846 the council bought hooks and ladders, and built some reservoirs about the business portion of the village. In 1847, the fire-engine, proving unsatisfactory, had been returned, and another meeting of the people voted five hundred dollars additional to the sum already appropriated to buy a new and better machine. The council appointed Dr. Comstock as its agent to buy an engine not to exceed seven hundred dollars in the cost thereof. April 8, 1847, a Britton machine was bought, and an enginehouse temporarily obtained. The new machine was named "The Deluge," and when it arrived, the fire company then in existence and known as Deluge Fire Company No. 1 had to house it, buy their own uniforms, and pay all the expenses of running their company and keeping the engine in order. The old "Deluge" was a second-class engine, but a very powerful one of that class, and in many contests at the firemen's tournaments in the State won the first prize. She has been known to throw a stream two hundred and nineteen feet, but her usual record was two hundred feet. In Jackson, in competition with twenty engines, but four machines, and they all first-class, beat her record, and she was decorated with the champion trumpet. The Deluge fire company dissolved its organization when the steamer came, October 9, 1871; but the old machine is brought out on parade days and in emergencies, and, manned by volunteers, shows how her old triumphs were won by the "spirts" she can yet make upon a "pinch."

In 1863 the council bought the "Liberty," No. 8. This engine was built by William Jeffers & Son, of Pawtucket, Rhode Island, for the Continental Fire Company No. 8, of Detroit, and sold to Liberty No. 3, of Jackson, in 1857. While in the hands of the Jacksonians the engine carried the champion banner at three tournaments. A company called the "Germania" was organized to run with the "Liberty," but was subsequently changed to the Liberty, as it is now known. The department was reorganized in March, 1871, at which time the Rescue Hook and Ladder Company was organized, with thirteen members originally, the first officers being James W. Powell, foreman (now deceased, and the only member the company has lost); Charles D. Clarke, first assistant; W. H. H. Minot, second assistant; W. A. Coles, secretary; George Perrett, treasurer. The truck was received on Monday, May 15, 1871, and was received by the company and a parade of the entire department and city government. It was built by John Lower, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and is thirty-eight feet eight inches in length over all, and is now fully equipped with two hundred and fifty feet of ladders, and hooks, axes, etc., the weight of truck and its equipment being two thousand four hundred pounds. The cost of the truck alone was eleven hundred

dollars. The first fire the company was called to and in which the truck did service was that of July 17, 1871, when Spring's store was burned.

On the 18th day of July, 1871, the steamer "Wolverine" was ordered by council on the recommendation of his honor, Mayor Adams, and on October 9, 1871, the same arrived in Marshall. It was built by the Amoskeag Company of Manchester, New York, and is a second-class machine, numbered 375, and cost with the hose cart four thousand five hundred dollars. In 1874 a patent heater was attached to the steamer, since which time it has been constantly kept under steam, and the horses, two fine heavy bays, which were bought at the same time the steamer was purchased, are kept harnessed ready at a moment's warning to start on the run for the scene of destruction. At the reception of the steamer a hose company was organized called the Wolverine Hose Company, which is still attached to the department. At the last review of the department, May 17, 1877, a test of efficiency and speed was made by locating the steamer, truck, Liberty No. 8, and the hose cart at a distance of a square from a central cistern and well, and at a given signal each leaving the station assigned and charging for the common centre, and getting ready for the duties incumbent upon each in time of actual service. The results were very complimentary to the companies.

The Rescue Hook and Ladder Company is the only exclusively volunteer company in the city, and they are now holding the champion trumpet of the State for efficiency and celerity of movement. The uniform of the Rescue was bought at a cost of three hundred and seventy-five dollars, and consists of the New York regulation fire hat, eight cones, red shirt, black belt, and black pants. When originally organized it had forty members, but now numbers fifty. The department numbers one hundred and twenty-seven men and officers, and one chief and two assistant engineers.

John Ross, the chief engineer, has been in the city volunteer department for twenty-one consecutive years. The assistant engineers are O. C. Tompkins, first, and J. F. Gans, second.

Rescue Hook and Ladder Company has fifty men, and is officered as follows: John Smythe, foreman; Charles A. Dibble, first assistant; H. W. Raymond, second assistant; Z. S. Denison, secretary; W. R. Lewis, treasurer. W. A. Coles was foreman and secretary three years.

Liberty Company has sixty men, and its officers are as follows: Antoine Egler, foreman; John Hetkorn, assistant; Fred. Schneidman, secretary; Fred. Karstaedt, treasurer.

Wolverine Hose Company has twelve men: Ed. Butler, foreman. W. H. Wells, its late secretary and treasurer, was accidentally injured after the close of the review, May 17, 1877, and died in consequence thereof, and was buried by the department and the Masonic fraternity on Sunday, June 3. The steamer has a driver and engineer.

The city built an engine-house in 1867, on State street, between Eagle and Jefferson, which is thirty by eighty feet and two stories high, surmounted by a bell-tower and look-out station. The engines are kept on the first floor, and the second one is occupied by the council-room and city recorder's office and the fireman's hall. It cost six thousand nine hundred dollars, including the lower, which was built in 1874.

#### THE WATER-SYSTEM

of Marshall is as unique as it is exhaustive. In 1856 the council negotiated with Arthur M. Odell for a water-supply, either by logs or pipes, but nothing came of the proposed system. In 1859, Mayor Dibble, in his inaugural as the first mayor of the city, among other recommendations urged upon the council the pressing necessity for an adequate water-supply, and the council, in 1860, proceeded to experiment on artesian wells, paying seven hundred and forty-six dollars and ninetyseven cents for one three hundred feet deep. At his second inaugural, in 1861, Mayor Hughes called the attention of the council to the question of the practicability of the artesian system, and suggested the nature of the underlying rock to be such that it was of very doubtful propriety to expend further money in the experiment. But the experiment was carried on at considerable cost, until it was demonstrated that the deep boring was a useless and unprofitable expenditure. In 1872 a system of artesian wells, of shallow depth, was believed to be practicable, and to be secured by driving stand-pipes through the soil and rock to what were hoped to be inexhaustible natural reservoirs. The experiment was tried, and the theory demonstrated to be according to the facts, and contracts were accordingly made on the 15th of April, 1872, for more wells, distributed in various parts of the city. These proving to be successful in operation and inexhaustible in supply, more have been driven about the city, until, at the present time, there are thirty-three of these wells owned by the city, and named in honor of the aldermen of the same. The cost of the same has been six thousand dollars. They are simple in construction, being merely an iron pipe driven to the depth of from eighteen to seventy feet, at which depth it seems to reach an immense reservoir of water underlying the whole city. In these pipes the water rises to a certain height, varying from three feet upward to twenty-eight feet from the surface of the ground. The head of the pipe is fitted with a hydrant-pipe, to which the hose of the steamer is attached, and when the air in the pipe above the water-level is exhausted the water flows up, the pipe forming simply a continuation of the hose, the water being lifted by the suction of the engine. These wells have been drawn from in this manner by the steamer for many hours continuously without any perceptible diminution of the supply of water therein.

#### THE POLICE DEPARTMENT

is in charge of the city marshal, who is the chief. There is but one patrolman, who is on duty every night; but a reserve force of five men in each ward are subject to orders in case of emergency. The police magistrates are the regularly chosen justices of the peace, the present incumbents being Hon. S. S. Lacey, Charles M. Whiting, Esq., M. D. Strong, Esq., and H. A. Reed, Esq. The county jail serves the city for a lock-up.

The streets are lighted by forty-two gas-burners located at the corners of the streets in the business portion of the city, and elsewhere about the residence portion as required, the gas being supplied by the Marshall Gas Company.

#### THE BRIDGES.

In 1864 the stone (arched) bridge over Rice creek was constructed at a cost of four thousand five hundred dollars, and in 1867 the iron bridge was built, at an expense of three thousand one hundred and fifty dollars, over the Kalamazoo.

#### THE MARSHALL CEMETERY

was first opened to the public in 1839. Previous to this date the dead were sepultured in a little plat of ground in the village selected by John D. Pierce and Isaac E. Crary on land belonging to Isaac N. Hurd, and in which plat Mr. Hurd was himself the first burial within a week after the plat was selected, he being the first victim of the cholera. Mrs. John D. Pierce was the second burial, and was interred July 25, 1832, less than a week after Mr. Hurd's death. After the new cemetery was opened the old plat fell into disuse, and the remains already resting there were, many of them at least, taken up and reinterred in the new grounds. The Marshall Cemetery Company was incorporated in 1840; Jabez S. Fitch, Daniel Hudson, and James P. Greeves being the incorporators. The grounds originally contained 11.44 acres, and form a portion of the present cemetery, which contains thirty acres. The common council of the city, in conformity with an enabling act passed by the legislature in 1850 for the purpose, in 1852 assumed control of the cemetery, and added, in 1859, fourteen and a half acres, and more subsequently. The cost of the city's improvements has been one thousand and thirty-six dollars. There have been two thousand three hundred and fifty-five interments in the grounds since its opening to March 19, 1877. The cemetery is very pleasantly and eligibly situated on the high grounds south of the river and east of Marshall avenue, and overlook the city and country round about for some distance. Grading has been done to some extent, but the greater part of the ornamentation of the grounds has been done by individuals, whose loved ones are sleeping quietly beneath the grass and flowery sod.

#### POPULATION.

In 1860 the census returns revealed a population in the first ward of the city of 1536 souls, and 2044 in the second ward, total 3580, and who dwelt in 793 houses. In 1870 the total population amounted to 4925 persons, constituting 1115 families with 1085 domiciles. They were divided among the different wards as follows: First ward, 797; second, 1006; third, 1610; fourth, 1512. 2369 were males, and 2556 were of the opposite sex. In 1874 the population was not returned by wards. The total number of inhabitants as shown by the census of that year was 4623; 2224 being males and 2399 females. Of males of the military age, between twenty-one and forty-five years, there were 724; 447 were exempt from draft by reason of age, 27 of the latter being over seventy-five years of age. Of ladies of marriageable age there were 830, while those who exceeded the limit of the professor of social statistics—forty years—numbered 577, 28 being beyond the age of seventy-five years. The benedicts exceeded the bachelors largely, there being 877 of the former to 224 of the latter over twenty-one years of age. The same disparity, too, was noticable among the ladies; the matrons numbering 886, and their maiden sisters over eighteen years tallying but 315.

### THE POLITICAL BIAS

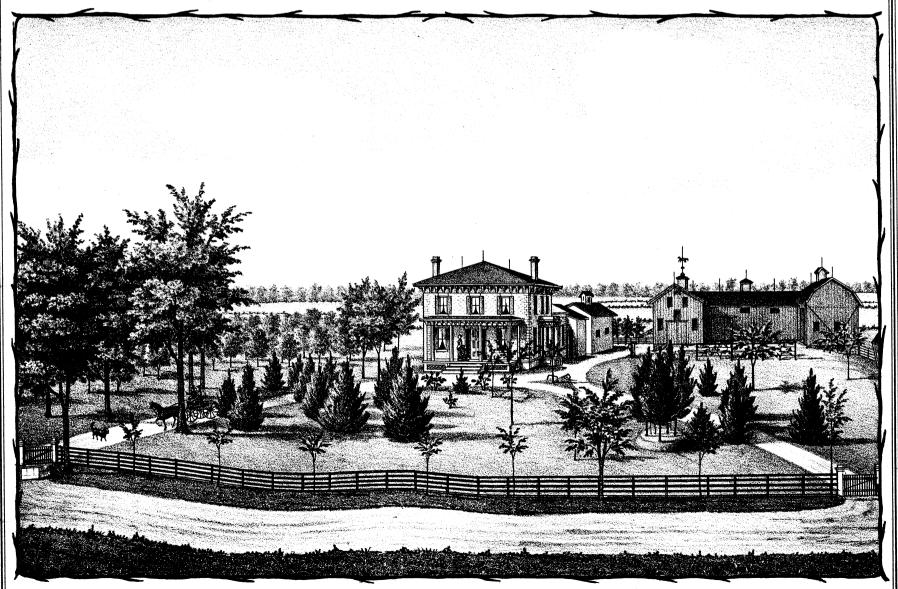
of the voters of the city of Marshall it shown by the balloting at the Presidential elections. In 1860 the vote stood thus: first ward—Republican, 184,

. . . • • .



BENJAMIN F. CURTIS.

SEE BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH .PAGE 73



RESIDENCE OF BENJAMIN F.CURTIS, MARSHALL, MICHIGAN.

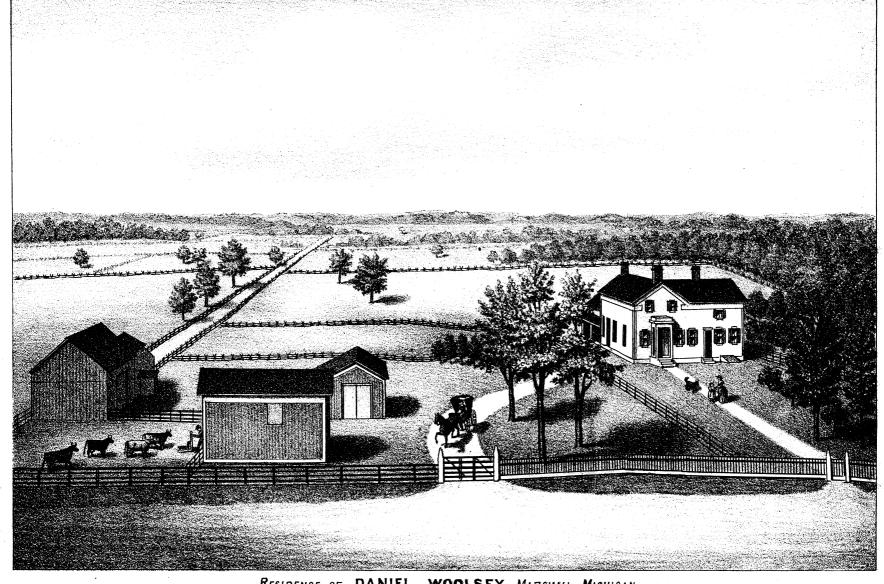
#### DANIEL WOOLSEY.

The subject of this sketch, Daniel Woolsey, is one of the sterling, reliable citizens of Marshall township, of which he has been a resident upon his present location for more than forty years. He was born in Colchester, Delaware county, New York, March 5, 1808, and removed with his father to Covert, Seneca county, in the same State, in 1828, where he resided until 1836, when he came to Calhoun County, and located upon his present farm, which he had purchased from the Government the fall previous. He was married February 15, 1832, to Juliana Shaver, of Colchester, New York, who died September 2, 1862, leaving five children, all married and well settled in Calhoun County, viz.: Sarah G., now Mrs. Benjamin M. Templeton; Richard H., George S., Mary E., now Mrs. A. G. Rowley; and Clarinda M., now Mrs. James R. Huggett. On the 26th day of September, 1863, Mr. Woolsey took to himself another wife in the person of Susan Sniffin, of Seneca county, New York, who died October 15, 1865, leaving him again alone and desolate; and finding his lonely condition unbearable, he married again, on September 19, 1866, Mrs. Samantha L. Perci-



DANIEL WOOLSEY.

val, of Galesburg, Kalamazoo county, Michigan. Mr. Woolsey began his political partisanship by espousing the anti-Masonic cause, and then joined the Whig ranks, and has been identified with the Republican party since its first organization. He was elected supervisor of Marshall township in 1861, and held the position eight years continuously, and was treasurer of the township bounty fund during the war of the Rebellion. He united with the Baptist church at the age of twenty-two years, and has ever since been an active and zealous member thereof, officiating for several years as a deacon therein. When he first purchased his land it was wild and unimproved, but by his labors he has brought it forward to its present excellent state of cultivation and improvement. The third year of his residence thereon he was attacked with sickness, and was confined to the house for two years, during which time he lost his harvest, and endured the severest hardships and privations; but the principle which has actuated him through life was not forsaken even under those most trying circumstances, and to-day, at the age of almost threescore years and ten, he can say, as he does say with just pride, he never owed a debt he could not pay at sight.



RESIDENCE OF DANIEL WOOLSEY, MARSHALL, MICHIGAN

		*	
	·		
		•	
•			
		-	
$\frac{1}{N_{\rm p}} = \frac{1}{N_{\rm p}} \left( \frac{1}{N_{\rm p}} \right)^{-1} \left( \frac{1}{N_{\rm p$			
	•		

Democratic, 166; second ward—Republican, 252, Democratic, 221. Total, Republican, 436; Democratic, 387.

In 1864 the voting lists wore a different complexion, standing as follows: Republican—first ward, 150, second ward, 202; Democratic—first ward, 167; second ward, 258. Total, Republican, 352; Democratic, 425.

In 1868 the tally-lists revealed a Democratic ascendency of 93 majority, the vote being thus: Democratic—first ward, 66; second ward, 102; third ward, 183; fourth ward, 207. Total Democratic, 558. Republican—first ward, 101; second ward, 124; third ward, 145; fourth ward, 105. Total Republican, 475.

In 1872 the Democratic majority fell to 21, the vote being as follows: Republican—first ward, 103; second ward, 118; third ward, 130; fourth ward, 114; Total, 465. Democratic—first ward, 72; second ward, 83; third ward, 153; fourth ward, 178. Total, 486.

In 1876 the Democratic majority was 95, the balloting being as follows: Democratic—first ward, 87; second ward, 103; third ward, 166; fourth ward, 194. Total, 550. Republican—first ward, 100; second ward, 120; third ward, 141; fourth ward, 94. Total, 455. Peter Cooper and General Carey, the "Greenback" candidates, received none. This last vote, 1005, would indicate a population of 5000.

On the reception of the news of the assassination of President Lincoln the common council passed strong condemnatory resolutions, expressing utter detestation for the crime and criminals.

During the war for the Union, Marshall was prompt in filling her quotas, and offered large bounties to encourage enlistments. Her citizens responded at the first call for troops, and sent a company composed largely of residents of the city, who participated in the first Bull Run battle; one of her citizens being the first Michigan man to fall in the war. Calvin Colegrove, color-bearer of the gallant First Infantry of Michigan, Hubbard Crittenton, Buck, Dickey, and Comstock, and others as brave, bore upon many bloody fields the name of Marshall forward to distinguished honor, and gave to it imperishable fame.

We are under obligations to Hon. Charles T. Gorham, late United States minister to the Hague, Hon. Charles P. Dibble, George S. Wright, Esq., James A. Way, Esq., C. M. Brewer, Esq., Seth Lewis, Esq., and Morgan Bates, Esq. (for files of the *Statesman* from 1839 to 1877), Z. H. Denison (for files of the *Expounder*), William R. McCall, Hon. Preston Mitchell, David Cunningham, Esq., city recorder, W. R. Lewis, Esq., assistant postmaster, and W. A. Coles, Esq., for valuable information given and assistance rendered in the compilation of the history of Marshall city.

# THE TOWNSHIP OF MARSHALL.

#### LEGAL CONSTITUTION.

Originally the township included in its limits the entire territory of Calhoun County, and was a constituent of Kalamazoo county. It was so declared to be by the legislative council of the Territory of Michigan, in 1832, but no election was ever held under that law for a representation in the county board of supervisors of Kalamazoo. The name was spelled "Marshal" then, but on its reorganization, March 29, 1833, when it became one of the three constituent townships of Calhoun County, organized at the same time, the name was spelled Marshall, as at present, and the township was so named in honor of Hon. S. S. Marshall, then chief-justice of the supreme bench of the United States. At its reorganization, the township included townships numbered on the United States public surveys 3 and 4, in ranges 4 and 5, and 1, 2, 3, and 4, in range 6 west. In 1834 Homer was organized, and included the first-named townships (3 and 4, ranges 4 and 5). Tekonsha in 1836, Convis in 1837, and Fredonia in 1838 drew from the territory of Marshall townships 4, 1, and 3, range 6, respectively, leaving it but a single surveyed township. In 1859 two miles square, including sections 25 and 26, south half of sections 23 and 24, and north half of sections 35 and 36, were set off and included in the corporate limits of the city of Marshall, leaving the township as it is at present constituted.

#### TOPOGRAPHY.

The township is a general level, and was originally covered with oak, white and burr principally, being the "openings" of the country. The soil is a rich sandy loam, fertile, and adapted to the growth of the cereals, fruits of all kinds common to the country, and grazing. There is little or no waste land in the township, the same being well drained by the Kalamazoo in its southern part, and lying high

and dry to the north. Rice creek, so called by the United States surveyors from the wild rice found growing in it at the time the county was surveyed, comes into the township within the limits of Marshall city, and forms a junction with the Kalamazoo on section 25. The name of the latter river in the original Indian tongue, from whence it was derived, is Ki-ka-la-ma-xoo, and signifies the mirage river.

#### THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS

in the township as at present limited were as follows: Mr. Fuller, who came to the county in 1830, built the first house erected in the county, about three miles north of the Marshall village site, on seminary lands, an account of which is given at length in the county history. This house subsequently passed into Samuel Camp's hands, who removed it to lands adjoining the seminary lands, and sold the same, with the land, to John Bertram, who came with the family of Thomas Burland, who kept house and boarded Bertram in this house during the winter of 1831–32, and until the latter built his frame house on his location during the summer of 1832, and which, too, was the first framed house in the county. Mr. Bertram also built the first barn erected in the county,—a framed one. Thomas Knight came to the township in 1832, and still resides in the county. Stephen Kimball came in 1831, and located south of the river. Henry Failing came in 1832, and located outside of the present city limits, on the north. Daniel Woolsey and B. F. Curtis were early comers to the township. Knight and Woolsey are still living in the township, and Mr. Failing is living in Homer.

Besides those already named the following were among the early settlers of the township of Marshall: Cyrus Hubbard, who is now deceased. His widow still resides on the old homestead. Allen G. Miner came from Connecticut, and located in the township in 1835 or 1836, and died on his farm in 1861. His wife also is now deceased. Freeman Hotchkiss located on section 4 in 1836, and still resides thereon. Isaac Lockwood located on section 16, and is now deceased. James Connolly, George W. and Joseph Bentley, all present residents of the township, were early comers. Mathew Hasbrouck and D. H. Godfrey, the latter now the owner of the Bertram homestead, and George Barber, now of Coldwater, were also among the pioneers. J. Kellcher also came before 1840, and now owns eight hundred acres in a body.

The first farms were opened by John Bertram and Stephen Kimball, in 1832, and crops of wheat and corn raised.

The first improved live-stock introduced were Saxon sheep, in 1837-38, by John D. Pierce, horned cattle coming as late as 1850, of any moment.

Improved farm machinery was introduced in the shape of fanning-mills in 1836, into the township, and were of home manufacture, being made by Colonel Dickey. Reapers were introduced after 1844; and separator-thrashers, about that year. Plows began to be improved as soon as the breaking-up plows had prepared the way for a lighter and better article.

The first frame house, as before stated, was erected by John Bertram, on the farm now owned by Godfrey, in 1832, during the spring or early summer. When the first brick house was erected in the township, outside of Marshall city, we have not definitely ascertained.

The first road laid through the township was the Territorial road, so called, leading from the Chicago and Detroit highway, the great military road of the Territory, near Ypsilanti, through Calhoun County to the mouth of the St. Joseph river, laid out and surveyed previous to 1831.

The first bridge built over the Kalamazoo in the township was erected in 1832, in the village of Marshall, at what is now sometimes called Perrinville; George Ketchum being the architect, and Dr. Hays master-builder.

The first school in the township was taught in the village also, and is particularly described in the history of the city. The statistics of 1876 will be found in the general history of the county.

The history of the church is so intimately connected with the city of Marshall that we must also refer the reader to the history of the city for the interesting record. No church edifice has ever been erected in the township outside of the city and the village of Ceresco. A Methodist class was organized at North Marshall some years ago, and is still in existence.

The North Marshall Lodge, No. 509, I. O. G. T., was organized prior to 1865, and is still in a flourishing condition. It has had a large membership for several years, and exerts a beneficial influence in the northern part of the township and South Eckford. Thomas W. Huggert is the secretary of the lodge. Thomas Templeton, R. H. Woolsey, and Perry Mayo are leading members of the organization.

The first stage line operated through the township was that of Samuel Camp, from Jackson to Marshall, in 1833, Zenas Tillotson succeeding to Camp. A more extensive line was afterwards established from Detroit to Chicago, shortening up its eastern length as the railroad progressed westward. In 1836, W. R. Thompson, of Ann Arbor, stocked the road from Detroit to Jackson, and from Kalamazoo

to St. Joseph. Dr. J. H. Montgomery and Montgomery Schuyler owned and stocked the line from Jackson to Marshall, and Dr. James P. Greeves stocked and operated it from Marshall to Kalamazoo. The business proving a losing investment to Dr. Greeves, he sold his interest to Zenas Tillotson, who, with others, kept the line in operation till the railroad reached Marshall, in 1844. Grain, for horsefeed, was one dollar and seventy-five cents and two dollars per bushel for a year.

#### CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

The first town-meeting was held in Marshall at the school-house, in the village, April 1, 1833. Andrew L. Hays was moderator, and Ellsworth Burnett clerk. Henry Cook was elected supervisor; Marvin Preston, town clerk; Samuel Camp, Ellsworth Burnett, Robert McCully, assessors; Andrew L. Hays, constable and collector; Sidney Ketchum, poor-master; John Kennedy, J. E. Crary, Stephen Kimball, road commissioners; Asa Bushnell, A. B. Cook, Ebenezer Harris, school commissioners; Thomas J. Hurlbut, treasurer; Samuel Hudler, path-master; Milton Barney, Solon Davis, Sol. Allen, school inspectors; John G. Beam, poundmaster; Wm. Brown, Stephen Kimball, and Barnes Kennedy, fence-viewers. At this meeting one dollar bounty was offered for wolf-scalps, and four hundred dollars were appropriated for roads. The first road laid out by town authority was on June 6, 1833, and commenced ten chains north of quarter section stake, between sections 35 and 36, township 3, range 5 west, and ran thence south and east to the Jonesville road on section 6, township 4, south range 4, M. Preston surveyor. There were sixteen roads laid out that year. At the July election, 1833, for delegate to Congress there were nineteen votes polled,-eleven for Lucius Lyon, five for Austin E. Wing, and three for William Woodbridge. W. H. Welch, E. B. Sherman, and Calvin Brittain were candidates for the Territorial council. The board of health, on the 17th of September, 1839, declared the mill-ponds of Sibley and Mann, on the Kalamazoo, and Halsey and Comstock, on Rice creek, nuisances, and ordered them abated.

The following-named gentlemen have filled the office of supervisor since the organization of the township to the present time: Henry Cook, 1833; Henry J. Phelps, 1834–37, 1843–44; Ira Tillotson, 1838–42, 1847; Marvin Preston, 1845; Joseph C. Frink, 1846; Isaac E. Crary, 1848, 1850, 1853; S. S. Alcott, 1849; James A. Hahn, 1851; Horace A. Noyes, 1852; George C. Gibbs, 1854–55; Robert Huston, 1856–57; Preston Mitchell, 1858; George H. Barber, 1859–60; Daniel Woolsey, 1861–68; David R. Smiley, 1869; Selah Stout, 1870; Wm. F. Hewitt, 1871–73; John R. Stage, 1874; William Conley, 1875–76; Augustus F. Allen, 1877.

The office of town clerk has been filled as follows: Marvin Preston, 1833–34; James P. Greeves, 1835; James M. Parsons, 1836, 1840; Cyrus Hewitt, 1837; Charles Dickey, 1838; C. M. Brewer, 1839; W. A. Sweet, 1841–44; Charles A. Barton, 1845–46; W. R. McCall, 1847–48; John B. White, 1849–53; George G. Lay, 1854; Elias Hewitt, 1855, 1857–58; John J. Bardwell, 1856; J. Phelps Beach, 1859–64; Jonas M. Rice, 1865–67; Henry Lockwood, 1868–72; John R. Stage, 1873; Charles S. Hamilton, 1874; George C. Bradley, 1875; George S. Woolsey, 1876–77.

The office of justice of the peace has been held as follows: Isaac E. Crary, for the county, appointed by the governor, 1832–36; Benjamin Dwinnel, 1833–36; Calvin Smith, 1832–1836; Marvin Preston, four years; Henry J. Phelps, seven years; David Aldrich, two years; Jacob King, one year,—these last four were elected in 1836, the first justices elected,—Henry Hewitt, 1837–45; D. L. Johns, 1838–42; John P. Greeves, 1840–44; F. W. Shearman, 1842–49; Randall Hobart, 1842–48; Joseph Chedsey, 1843–47; Joseph B. Cook, 1844–48; Lucius G. Noyes, 1847–59; James M. Parsons, 1848–52; Joseph C. Frink, 1849–57; George C. Gibbs, 1849–54; Walter Martin, Sr., 1854–58; Amos Hewitt, 1854–60; Martin D. Strong, 1857–59; Isaac W. Wilder, 1858; W. F. Hewitt, 1859–63; Benjamin F. Woolvine, 1859–62; Wyman Clark, 1859; Thomas Huggett, 1859–60; Jacob E. Wormley, 1860–64, 1868–72; Aaron Preston, Jr., 1862–66; W. N. Keeler, 1863–67; Samuel P. Wormley, 1864; D. H. Godfrey, 1864–73; Freeman Hotchkiss, 1866–74; Alvin Hosmer, 1870–74, 1876; John C. Duel, 1874–77; Joel March, 1875; Corwin Tefft, 1877; Peter Lockwood, 1877.

### BRANDS AND MARKS.

Sidney Ketchum cut off the end of the right ear of his cattle, to distinguish them from his neighbors', in the pioneer days, and Charles D. Smith cropped the left ear, slit the right. George Ketchum put a hole through the right ear. Sands McCamley put a swallow-fork in each ear, but the addition was a subtraction. Peter Chisholm had a round hole in the left ear, and John Bertram put holes through both ears.

#### POPULATION.

In 1860 the population of the township outside of the city was returned at 993 souls. In 1870 there were 984 persons returned, and in 1874 there was a

still further decrease, apparently; the State returns show but 953 individuals, 500 of whom were males and 453 were females. Among the males over twenty-one years 180 were of the military age, and 108 were beyond the reach of a draft for war purposes. Of 276 females over eighteen years old 152 were under forty years, and 124 were over that age. The married and single bore the following relation to each other numerically: 189 males were or had been married who were over twenty-one years of age, and 81 were single and ever had been; 185 of the females over eighteen years were or had been wedded, and 58 of their sisters of the same age were enjoying single-blessedness.

#### THE POLITICAL SENTIMENTS

of the people since the setting off of the city of Marshall has been Republican largely, as will be seen by the following exhibit of the votes polled at the Presidential elections: In 1860 the Republicans cast 158 votes, and the Democratic poll was 63. In 1864 the same parties cast 139 and 90 votes respectively. In 1868 the vote stood 159 Republican to 101 Democratic, and in 1872 the same vote was 117 and 80 respectively. In 1876 the balance vibrated to the Democratic side, that party polling 139 and the Republicans 121, the "Greenbackers" having a single supporter.

#### THE ASSESSMENT OF 1876

of property for revenue of the year of 1876–77 was fixed by the board of supervisors as follows: on real estate, \$358,885; personal property, \$52,450; total, \$411,335. On this valuation the following taxes were levied: State taxes, \$1370.43; county taxes, \$2432.73; school taxes, \$1526.46; township general expenses, \$406.28; mill tax, \$738.84; other taxes, \$57.95; total, \$6532.69.

#### CROP STATISTICS.

The State census of 1874 makes the following exhibit of the productions of the harvest of 1873, the latest information obtainable in this regard. There were 4202 acres of wheat on the ground in the spring of that year. There were 3675 acres of that grain harvested in 1873, which produced 55,746 bushels, and 1543 acres of corn produced 88,706 bushels the same season. There were besides, of other grain harvested, 20,040 bushels, 14,160 bushels of potatoes, 1291 tons of hay, 23,423 pounds of wool, and 120,674 pounds of pork; 500 pounds of cheese, 54,804 pounds of butter marketed, and 645 barrels of cider sold; 19,257 bushels of apples, 572 bushels of pears, small fruits, berries, and 7339 bushels of vegetables marketed, valued at \$6825. In 1874 there were owned in the township 448 horses over one year, 13 mules, 12 oxen, 467 cows, 367 head of other neat cattle, 620 swine, and 4146 sheep. The wool clip of 1873 was taken from 4282 animals.

#### THE TAXABLE LANDS

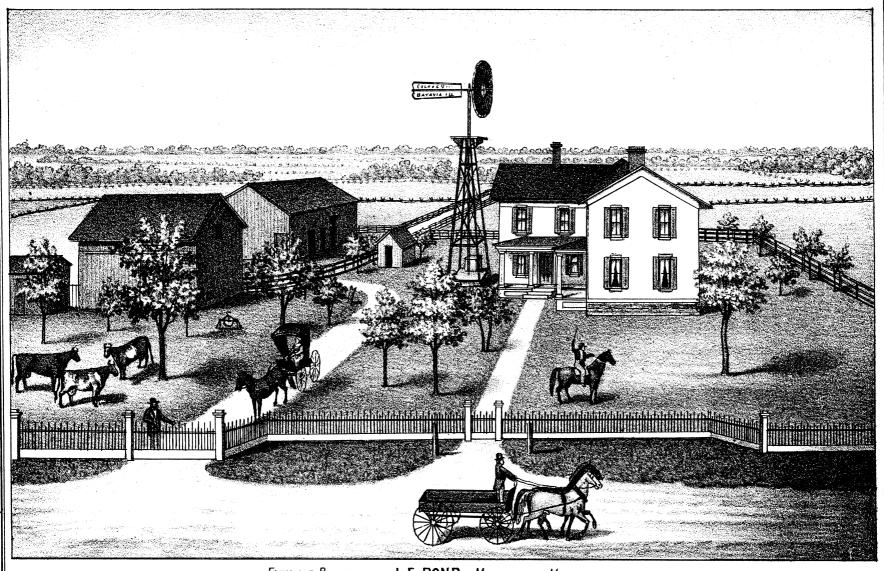
in the township amount to 19,705 acres, about 14,000 of which are improved, 71 acres are exempt from taxation, valued with the improvements thereon at \$13,000. This acreage so exempt is included in school sites, burying-grounds, and railroad right of way and depot grounds. In 1874 there were 177 farms in the township, averaging 111.33 acres each.

The manufacturing interests of the township are confined to the village of Ceresco.

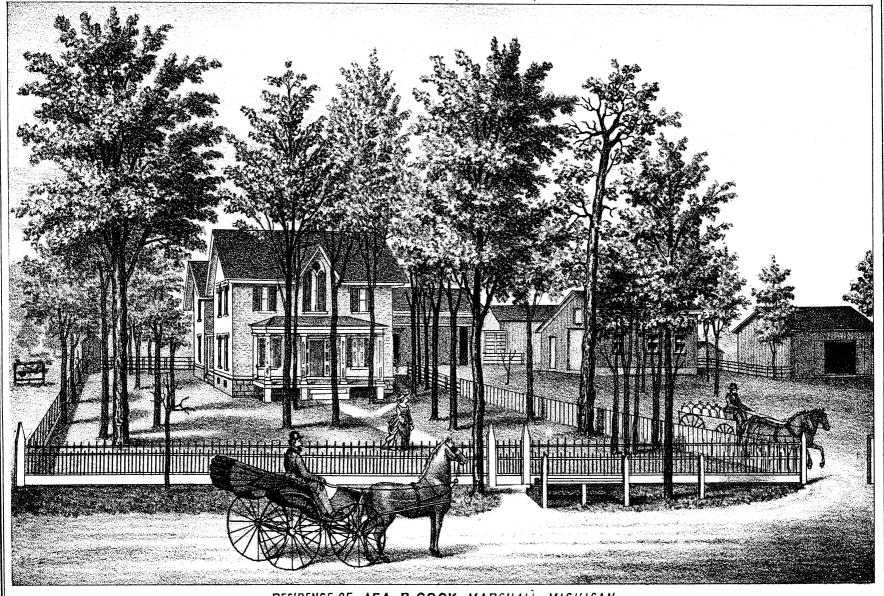
The contrast between the pioneer days and those of the present is marked and surprising. Less than forty-six years have elapsed since the pioneer's axe first resounded through the heavy oak openings of the township, requiring prolonged and heavy toil to fit the ground for the production of food for the tillers of the soil, and now the whole landscape is covered with finely-cultivated farms, capacious barns, and elegant homes. The log house has given place to the frame and brick mansion, built substantially and luxuriously, bespeaking the ease and affluence of the occupants, who are, in many instances, the ones who first began the foundation of their present pleasant places. No better illustration of the general prosperity of the farmers of the township need be asked for than that which a day's drive among their fine farms will supply. Intelligent and thrifty, like their compeers in the sister towns of the grand county of Calhoun, the farmers of Marshall wield no small influence in shaping the career of the county towards a still more laudable and brilliant triumph than has already been gained, and the future is bright with promise of good yet to come.

## THE VILLAGE OF CERESCO.

The beginning of this village dates from the erection of a saw-mill on the Kalamazoo at this point, on or near the west line of the west half of the northwest quarter section 30, township 2, south range 6, in 1838, by a man named Munson. In 1839, John D. Pierce, Jos. Frink, and S. S. Alcott built a flouring-mill here, costing thirty thousand dollars, and laid out a village, naming it Ceresco, from Ceres, the goddess of harvests. What the signification of the terminal syl-



FARM AND RESIDENCE OF J. E. POND, MARSHALL, MICHIGAN.



RESIDENCE OF ASA B.COOK, MARSHALL, MICHIGAN.

	•		
	•		
		•	
			•.

lable was is not easy to determine, unless to signify a copartnership with the goddess and the millers,—she to furnish the raw material, and they to prepare it for use. The mill was built of stone, but fell down (as did most of the first stone buildings in the county), and was rebuilt by Benj. Wright, in 1854, for Chas. T. Gorham, and was burned. It was rebuilt in 1869 by a Mr. King for E. Morse & Co., and was again burned down. In 1876 it was again rebuilt, by Isaac Bisbee, for H. J. Perrin, who now operates it. It has seven run of stone, with a capacity of forty-four thousand barrels of flour per annum. The other manufactures of the village are wagon- and carriage-making by R. McLeod, who also manufactures harrows, and has been thus engaged for six years. He does a business of about fifteen hundred dollars per annum. Mr. Tefft owns and operates a saw-mill which was built by Aaron Preston in 1857. He runs one upright and one circular saw, and can turn out two hundred and fifty thousand feet of lumber per annum. He also runs a turning-lathe in connection with his sawing business. C. A. Tefft operates a cider-mill, which in 1876 manufactured two hundred and fifty barrels of cider. It was built in 1873 by William Adams, and contains two presses run by water-power. Mr. Tefft also deals in lumber and agricultural implements. The water-power is the best in the vicinity on the Kalamazoo. The other business of the village is comprised in three blacksmith-shops, two boot- and shoe-stores, two stores of general merchandise, one drug-store, one milliner, one cooper, and one hotel, and the station of the Michigan Central railroad.

#### THE SCHOOL

was first taught here in 1845, and became a free school under the Union system in September, 1871. The main or central school-house was erected in 1860, there being two buildings, the seating capacity of both being one hundred and twenty sittings. The houses are valued at fifteen hundred dollars. Two teachers are employed, J. C. Duel being the present principal. One hundred and two scholars reside in the district, and the school is taught ten months in each year. The district has a bonded indebtedness outstanding of six hundred dollars. The present school board is composed as follows: R. McLeod, director; J. M. Weed, moderator; Robert Gould, assessor.

The first religious services were held here by the Baptist society, in 1854, and the same year

### THE BAPTIST CHURCH OF CERESCO

was formed, by Elder L. H. Moore, of Marshall, in a school-house. This was the first organized church society in the village. Among the first members of the church were the following-named persons: R. W. Gould and wife, Andrew Kincaid (deacon), wife, and daughter, Thomas Treat and wife, Denton Mott and wife, Losina A. Gould, Mrs. J. Newbre, Josiah Hurd, wife, and daughter, L. D. Palmer and wife, S. T. Palmer and wife, Mr. C. H. Alexander (deacon) and wife, George Barber. There were twenty-two members in all who first formed the society. A house of worship was built in the spring of 1858,—and dedicated in 1859,—which was a frame building. The most noted accession of members, at any one time, was under the ministry of Rev. L. D. Palmer, when twenty-six persons united with the church. The following pastors have been over the flock in Ceresco, in the order named: Revs. L. H. Moore, L. D. Palmer, E. O'Brian,

J. Fletcher, E. S. Dunham, S. P. Town, Mr. Potter, E. H. Hamlin, M. Hayden, and J. W. Parkhurst. The present membership of the church numbers some seventy-eight communicants. A Sunday-school has been in successful operation since the organization of the church, which numbers at the present time one hundred and twenty members. The officers are Abram Duel, superindendent; Lida Graham, librarian; Edward Mott, treasurer. The church was rebuilt in 1866, and is thirty by fifty-two feet on the ground.

## THE FREDONIA AND CERESCO CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

was organized April, 1866, and for a time held their meetings in the school-house, the first pastor being Rev. Mr. Strong. The present society was organized in 1870, by Rev. H. A. Reed, of Marshall. The present church edifice was erected in 1871, and dedicated in November of the same year. It is a frame building about forty by sixty feet, will seat about three hundred persons, and cost about thirty-five hundred dollars. The ministers of the society have been Mr. Elmer, H. A. Reed, Mr. Bordwell, and the present pastor, Rev. D. A. Strong.

#### THE EVANGELICAL (GERMAN) CHURCH

was organized as a class in 1865, with eight members, and as a church in 1874, with about thirty members, at which time the present church edifice was erected, which is a frame building thirty by forty-four feet, and cost about seventeen hundred dollars. The pastors of this society have been as follows: Rev. Messrs. Ude, M. J. Miller, J. W. Loose, and the present pastor, L. Kemmerling. A Sunday-school was formed at the organization of the church, which numbers forty-five members at the present time. Its officers are Franklin Bender, superintendent; Sarah Metzger, treasurer; Lizzie Bell, secretary.

Ceresco Lodge, No. 252, I. O. O. F., was instituted by Grand Master G. W. Gregg, January 29, 1875, with the following officers: R. McLoud, N. G.; John C. Duel, V. G.; G. A. Kelley, R. S.; C. H. Raven, F. S.; David H. Godfrey, Treas. The present membership is thirty-six. The lodge is engaged in building a hall for their use, at the present twenty-two by fifty by twenty-four feet, to cost fifteen hundred dollars. The present officers are J. M. Weed, N. G.; D. H. Godfrey, V. G.; J. C. Duel, R. S.; William Smith, F. S.; R. McLoud, Treas.

#### THE POST-OFFICE

was first established at Ceresco in January, 1844, Winslow S. Hale first post-master, the mail being supplied from Marshall. The following-named gentlemen succeeded Mr. Hale: Charles Hinkle, L. Wallingford, Aaron Preston, Mr. ——Baker, L. L. Lewis, L. W. Kendall, and the present incumbent, C. H. Raven. The money-order office was established July 7, 1873. The gross receipts amount to about five hundred dollars per annum. About six hundred papers are distributed weekly, one hundred letters dispatched and received daily, three hundred dollars' worth of stamps and stamped envelopes sold annually, and about fifty registered letters received and dispatched quarterly.

The present population of the village is about three hundred. The Ceresco mills have always had a good reputation from the beginning, and have always done a large business. The village lies partly in Marshall and partly in Marengo township.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.



HON. CHARLES DICKEY.

Among the citizens of Calhoun County, none are more prominently or favorably known than is Hon. Charles Dickey, the present judge of probate of the county. Coming from the sterling stock of the Scotch colony in the north of Ireland,—from Argyleshire, in Scotland (1612),—the subject of our sketch possesses the same traits of sturdy manliness and integrity that distinguished his forefathers amid the bloom of the heather and the tassels of the broom. His father was a direct descendant of one of the colonists of Londonderry, New Hampshire, who emigrated thither in 1719, from Londonderry, Ireland. For many years the father, John Dickey, followed the business of a merchant in Londonderry, New Hampshire, being also the agent of the Londonderry linen manufacturers, who for several years continued the manufacture of that article in New Hampshire. Charles Dickey was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, April 3, 1813, his mother, Rhoda (Varnum) Dickey, being a native of Dracut (now Lowell), Massachusetts. When he was about four years old his parents removed to Livingston county, New York, where he resided until he was of the age of seventeen years, attending the schools of the district winters, and working on the farm the remainder of the year. He attended during the last three winters the Moscow Academy, under the instruction of Rev. John Walker; and at graduating received the first prize on essays, "Hawes' Lectures to Young Men," valued at about a dime. At the age of seventeen he engaged as salesman with Messrs. Patterson & Dickey, manufacturers of farming-mills in Livingston county, and continued therein until 1832, at which time, in company with two brothers, he engaged in the manufacture of the same implement in Vienna, Ontario county, New York, and remained so engaged during the years 1832-35, the latter year in Penn Yan, Yates county. On the first day of March, 1836, he bade farewell to his father and family in Livingston county, and turned his face and steps towards Marshall, Michigan, where he arrived on the 27th day of that month, and at once made arrangements, as he himself puts it, "to raise the wind by the manufacture of the same line of implements,—fanning-mills," in which business he continued until 1861, doing an extensive and widely-scattered trade throughout southern Michigan. He also engaged in wool-buying for eastern parties, and bought in 1838 the first of that staple ever sold for money in the counties of Calhoun, Branch, Kalamazoo, Jackson, Eaton, and Barry. The purchases were all carted on wagons to Ypsilanti, and were less than has been bought for several years past in several towns in either of those counties in a single day. He was also engaged in farming during the same time. Mr., or, as he is commonly called by his acquaintances, Colonel, Dickey was in the days of his youth a stanch Whig partisan, and for years was the standing candidate of that party for the office of sheriff. In 1840 he was beaten by a bare majority of three votes, and that too by "tricks that are vain," but peculiar to the crafty politician. In 1844 he was elected, although there was a heavy Democratic majority for the balance of the county officers. He was the only Whig elected then, and the first one ever elected in the county to a county office. In 1846 he was re-elected by an increased majority. He served subsequently from 1849 to 1853 in the State senate of Michigan, during four regular and one special session of the legislature, the latter being held to adapt the laws of the State to the new constitution of 1850. In 1858 he was elected to the lower house of the State legislature, and during the session of 1859 acted as speaker, pro tem., for several weeks pending the illness of Speaker H. A. Shaw. He was also chairman of the committee on Ways and Means of the House. He was among the first to organize the County and State Agricultural Society, was one of the first presidents of the county society, and has been one of the executive committee of the State society since its organization in 1845 to the present time, and acting president of the same in 1858-59.

In April, 1861, he was appointed United States marshal for the district of Michigan, by President Lincoln, and during his term the State was divided into two districts, Calhoun afterwards being a portion of the eastern one. At the close of his first term of four years he was re-appointed by President Lincoln, but was removed by President Johnson, by reason of his failing to "swing around the circle" with that president. At Mr. Lincoln's first and second inauguration Colonel Dickey was one of the president's body-guard of marshals, and at the dedication of the soldiers' cemetery at Gettysburg was in charge of the division of the procession of the governors of the different States present. The judge loves to linger over that occasion, when he heard the president utter the most famous speech of his life, and which, for conciseness and comprehensiveness, has never been equaled by an American statesman. In 1873 Colonel Dickey was appointed by Governor Bagley judge of probate of Calhoun County, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Hon. Eden F. Henderson; and in November, 1876, the people elected

him as his own successor for a term of four years, which he is now filling, with satisfaction to all who come before him, as far as it is possible to satisfy conflicting and opposing interests. In 1867 he was interested with Messrs. Frink, Brewer, and Ingersoll, in the erection of Eagle block, one of the finest brick buildings in the city of Marshall. In October, 1836, he was commissioned by Governor Stevens as captain of militia, and charged with the enrollment of all persons subject to military duty under the laws of the State at that time in Calhoun County, and in perfecting the military organization of the county and district was commissioned lieutenant-colonel under Colonel Loren Maynard. He was afterwards appointed governor's aid, with the rank of colonel, by Governor J. Wright Gordon.

On the 6th day of September, 1836, Judge Dickey was united in marriage to Mary Ann, daughter of Joseph and Sylvia Wakeman, who was born in Columbia county, New York, and died in Marshall, of consumption, December 26, 1852, leaving five children, four sons and one daughter, three of the sons still surviving: Charles T., who is now in Racine, Wisconsin; Franklin W., a resident of Marshall; and Harrison N., a citizen of Chicago, Illinois. Gilbert A., the other son, was killed in command of his company in the Twenty-fourth Michigan Infantry, at the battle of Gettysburg; Frank W. was promoted from the ranks to the position of major of the Second Cavalry. In March, 1854, Judge Dickey married Mary Elizabeth Moss, the widow of Chester Moss, a leading merchant and banker, of Albion, Michigan, who died in Sandusky, Ohio. She lived but a year, and again the judge was companionless. She left no living child. In May, 1857, Judge Dickey, to light up his desolate and lonely home, brought to it another mistress, as his wife, in the person of Mary Jane Pratt, a native of Orleans county. New York, who, at the time of her marriage, resigned her situation as the assistant principal of the Phipps Union Female Seminary, at Albion, New York, having under her charge as such assistant the French, German, and graduating classes of the institution. A period of little more than eight years of domestic happiness quickly fled, and death, which had been a frequent and unbidden guest at the judge's fireside, again invaded its precincts, and called hence Mrs. Dickey, in July, 1864 (she dying of bilious colic). She left three daughters, who still survive, and are members of the harmonious household in the old homestead in Marshall city. They are as follows, viz.: Mary E., Helen L., and Jennie C. After mourning his loss more than two years, Judge Dickey again brought a companion to his lonely home, Mrs. Angeline G. Moore, the widow of Rev. Lyman H. Moore, late of Marshall, she being a native of Greenwich, Rhode Island. One child has blessed this last union, Ross Wilkins, a bright, active lad of ten years. Mrs. Dickey also has two sons by her former husband, who are members of her present household: Lewis C. and Asahel B. Moore.

Judge Dickey's parents were Scotch Presbyterians, and he was early indoctrinated from the Westminster catechism, but he has never united with the church. He is rather liberal in his views, and takes the line of a good life for his rule of action. Mrs. Dickey, the three daughters, and one son, are members of the Presbyterian church of Marshall.

Among her family Mrs. Dickey moves, winning from all their love and confidence, showing no difference in her care and affection for those of her own blood or for those who look to her as a mother, who stands in the place of those who have been before her. Happy in her disposition, she holds the bands that bind the household together with love and harmony with a gentle grasp, shedding a fragrance of affection upon all who give back to her their confidence and esteem.

Of the judge himself, little need be said more than is already shown by the sketch we have given. The frequency with which he has been called to official positions, by the people of Calhoun and State of Michigan, testifies in stronger language than any we can use as to the confidence his fellow-citizens repose in his ability and integrity. Affable, courteous, and kindly dispositioned, he has won the admiration of his neighbors; and, by the prompt, efficient, and faithful discharge of his official duties, he has gained their best confidence and trust. His old pioneer friends, among whom he is an ever-welcome guest, at all of their gatherings delight to do him honor, and he delights to serve them. Of him it shall be said by and by, when the inevitable change shall come, "He served his people well."

It is with a great deal of pleasure that we present to our readers the portrait of Judge Dickey, which adorns the preceding page.

# BENJAMIN F. CURTIS.

Among the substantial farmers of Calhoun County Benjamin F. Curtis, of Marshall township, is justly accorded a place. He was born in Newcastle, New Hampshire, September 26, 1808, and in early life engaged in mercantile business,

but in 1835 turned his steps westward, and in the grand old parks of Calhoun selected a location, to which he brought his family the year following, and turned his attention to the tilling of the soil, transforming his oak-forest covered lands, after many hardships and privations, into one of the finest farms of Marshall township. He built a small frame house at first, which he and his family occupied until 1849, at which time he erected the present elegant and substantial dwelling of "cobble" stone on the old homestead.

On the 10th day of September, 1833, Mr. Curtis was united in marriage to Mary Tredick, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, by whom were born to him the following-named children: Margaret A., Martha T., Onas F., and Joshua W., all of whom are now living except Martha, who died July 4, 1870. Mr. Curtis also passed to his rest January 1, 1869, leaving his fine estate of three hundred and sixty acres to be divided between his widow and three surviving children, the former and the daughter occupying the homestead proper as their portion. Mr. Curtis was highly esteemed by those who had the pleasure of his acquaintance, by whom his loss was sincerely mourned and regretted.

#### CHARLES P. DIBBLE.

A busy mercantile life, beginning in 1832, and spanning a lapse of forty-five years, must needs have been checkered with many vexations and attendant losses, though in the main pleasant and prosperous. Such a career has embraced within the arc of its circle the disastrous crash of 1837, its scarcely less ruinous successor of 1857, and the great depression of 1873-76, as well as the corresponding prosperous eras intervening between those noted years of mercantile and business prostration. Such a life has been that of Charles P. Dibble, who, for many years prior to the spring of 1877, was the oldest merchant, in point of continuous trade, in the State of Michigan. He was born in Skaneateles, Onondaga county, New York, August 28, 1815, where he resided until fourteen years old, with his parents, Philo and Susan (Lawson) Dibble, natives of Massachusetts and New York, respectively. He was educated at the district and select schools and the Homer academy. When fourteen years of age he left home and entered a store as a clerk, where he remained three years, and then began business for himself, first in the firm of his father and a partner, in Kelloggsville, for about a year, when the partner retired, and Charles managed the business alone for another twelve months, at the end of which he closed out the same, and came west to Marshall in the fall of 1835 and bought property, after looking about the country, going as far west as Chicago. In the spring of 1836 he brought in a stock of goods and began trading, which line of business he steadily followed, successfully in the main, until the spring of 1877, when he retired therefrom on account of ill health, surrendering the business to his son, Charles A. Dibble, who now conducts it.

Mr. Dibble was married, September 14, 1842, to Miss Hettie Johnson, daughter of Benj. and Jane (Dey) Johnson, natives of New Hampshire and New Jersey, but who were then living at Ithaca, New York, where Mrs. Dibble was born. The fruits of this happy union have been—Charles A., now a leading and prosperous merchant of Marshall, and successor to his father's extensive trade; Ben Johnson, deceased; Emily, now Mrs. Bostwick, of Ithaca, New York; Eveline, at home with her parents; William, now of Ithaca; Louisa, now deceased; and Henry and Walter, at home in Marshall. The present most elegant and charming homestead of Mr. Dibble (of which we present a view on another page of our work) was erected by him in 1859, on the site of the original location of Sidney Ketchum, who built his residence thereon in 1838. The grounds comprise one-half or more of an entire square; and, shaded by the old trees of the original oak openings, it is a most lovely and inviting spot at any time, more especially in its full summer foliage and beauty, when it outranks for loveliness and charm any other homestead in the beautiful city, replete though it is with elegant residences and well-kept lawns.

In his political affiliations Mr. Dibble is a Republican, having been formerly a Whig partisan. He has been the treasurer of almost every association formed in the city and county, and also of the township and corporation, and for twenty years served the Agricultural Society of Calhoun County in that position, or that of president, continuously. He was elected the first mayor of the city of Marshall, in 1859, and was treasurer of the Marshall and Bellevue Plank Road Company, and also of the Coldwater, Mansfield, and Mackinac railroad. In everything pertaining to the advancement and prosperity of Marshall he has been deeply interested, and has been largely instrumental in placing the city in its present commanding position among the interior cities of the State. Mr. and Mrs. Dibble are members of the Episcopal church of Marshall, and have been for several years past.



DAVID H. MILLER.

## DAVID H. MILLER.

The subject of our sketch comes of a long line of ancestry of the family names of either side of his house. His father, David Miller, was of Scotch-Irish descent, from the north of Ireland, whose father adhered to his government and fought against the rebellion, and was killed in the army, his property confiscated, and a family of ten children scattered and thrown penniless upon the world, to rely solely upon their own resources for their maintenance. David Miller, the father, learned the trade of a tailor, enlisted and served in the "whisky rebellion," and in the pursuit of his occupation found and married Mehitable Horton, in the State of New Jersey, where David Horton Miller was born, in Morris county, December 30, 1799. His mother's ancestors came from England in an early era of the settlement of America, and settled in Southhold, Long Island, in 1640, as the Horton genealogy shows. They embarked in the Revolution, and helped to establish American independence. His maternal grandfather was a pensioner of that war. Mr. Miller's parents emigrated to Cayuga county, in the State of New York, in 1804, then almost a wilderness, and settled on a wild tract of land, and his father's name is mentioned in the history of that county as one of the pioneer settlers thereof. He-David H.-says his first recollection of a school-house is of one that was built of hewed and split basswood logs, without a sawed board in either roof, floor, or desk, and situate a half-mile, through dense forest, from the nearest inhabitant, and how greatly alarmed were the teacher and children at the occurrence of the total eclipse of the sun in 1806. David H. Miller received his education at the common schools in this new country, working on the farm summers, and attending school winters, until nineteen years of age, when he began to teach school for an occupation, and pursued this vocation for nine or ten years. At about the age of twenty-four years he was married to Polly Carrier, and began the business of farming, which has been his main occupation through life. In the year 1837 he emigrated with his family, consisting of his wife and two children, a daughter and a son, to Michigan, and settled on a wild tract of land in Sheridan township, Calhoun County, again undergoing the privations of pioneer life, being mainly occupied in clearing up and improving a new farm for about twenty years, but in the mean time doing a large amount of land-surveying, having been county surveyor four years. He also served his township almost constantly in some of the various township offices, such as assessor, supervisor, and justice of the peace, the most of which offices he had also filled in New York. At the age of nearly sixty years he retired from the farming business and purchased some lots, and erected a comfortable and modest home thereon in the city of Marshall, where he prepared to spend the remainder of his days, and where he at present resides at the ripe age of seventy-eight years. He was regularly ordained as a minister of the gospel, of the Methodist persuasion, and preached whenever occasion offered, without pecuniary compensation, until his voice failed and he felt compelled to cease public speaking.

Mrs. Miller was the daughter of Amaziah Carrier, who also was a pioneer in western New York, and settled on wild, unimproved land, and by dint of hard labor succeeded in making a good and valuable farm, and died from the epidemic which prevailed in 1815. She was born in 1802, nurtured in a farm life, educated at the country schools, and taught some few terms before her marriage, and in



MRS. DAVID H. MILLER.

more mature life was widely known and much appreciated as a nurse and midwife, and by the bedside of the sick administered comfort, in which she found much pleasure and made herself extremely useful. And now these worthy pioneers and life-long companions, whose wedded life is nearing a point bounded by nearly threescore years, are still journeying together near the confines of the eternal rest, whose gates shall open ere long to receive them into heavenly mansions prepared from of old.

# CHAUNCEY M. BREWER.

The oldest merchant in point of continuous trade in the city of Marshall is Chauncey M. Brewer, his business life therein dating from June, 1836, and the lapse of forty-one years still finding him busy with the best-kept ledger in the State. He was born in Oneonta, Otsego county, New York, October 11, 1814, where he resided with his parents, Peter and Emma (Marble) Brewer, natives of New York and Massachusetts respectively, until the death of his father, which occurred when he was but nine years of age. For three years longer the lad continued to reside on the old homestead with his mother and five brothers and sisters. four younger than himself, and attending the district school during the winters of each year. On the 1st day of March, 1827, he began his business education in a country store, with one Jacob Deitz, remaining in a little village where the same was located, with Deitz and his successors, until November 1, 1835, when, being at his majority, he came west to seek a location, but with no particular point in view, St. Louis, however, having a preference in his mind. He stopped in Lenawee county, Michigan, the winter of 1835-36, engaged in a store, and, in the spring of the latter year, in company with Charles T. Gorham, per arrangement made between them prior to Mr. Brewer's departure from Oneonta, he traveled over the southern and western portion of Michigan for a few weeks, but found no place that suited their joint ideas so well as Marshall, then a small but promising village, and consequently they formed a business connection and opened a mercantile trade in that place in June, 1836, which continued until 1840, when Mr. Gorham withdrew and engaged in banking, Dusenbury and Butler coming into the business, which partnership was dissolved in 1845, since which time Mr. Brewer has managed his constantly increasing business interests alone. His sons, Charles D. and Edgar G., now conduct the mercantile trade exclusively, while Mr. Brewer looks after his other financial interests and investments, which are exceedingly extensive.

Mr. Brewer was married in October, 1840, to Emily L., daughter of Samuel and Tamar (Brush) Butler, natives of New York and Connecticut respectively. Mrs. Brewer was born in Deposit, Delaware county, New York, in February, 1819. The children of this marriage have been George and Emma, who died in infancy; Mary Eliza, now Mrs. Wheeler, who resides in the beautiful homestead of her parents in Marshall; Charles D. and Edgar G., leading merchants in Marshall; and Mark B., now at home with his parents.

The present elegant mansion of Mr. Brewer, of which we present our readers

a view on another page of our work, was erected by him in 1858. In politics Mr. Brewer is a Democrat. He has filled various offices in the gift of the people of his township and city, all of which, it is needless to add, were unsolicited and unsought by himself. He has been intimately connected with the rise, progress, and prosperity of Marshall for more than forty years, and closely identified with its material interests, and is, in himself, an illustrious example of the success that attends close attention to business and the judicious management thereof.



JAMES A. MINER.

Among the rising members of the Calhoun bar James Alvin Miner stands in the front rank. Thrown at an early age upon his own resources, by industry, close application, and economy he has won his way to a prominent position before the courts of the county and State, where his constantly-increasing practice as a lawyer brings him in competition with others of his profession older and more experienced. He was born in Marshall township, Calhoun County, September 9, 1842, and at the common schools of the township and city obtained his education, and assisted his father on the farm, to which the latter, Allen G. Miner, and his wife, Betsey L. Latham, both natives of Connecticut, came in 1835-36, and on which both of these pioneers died. At the age of seventeen years James A. left home to attend school at Lyons, Ionia county, Michigan, dependent upon his own resources. For eighteen months he attended the school, working nights and mornings outside of school hours to pay his way, thereby gaining not only an independence of spirit and self-reliance, but acquiring also a good physique and consequent increased mental vigor. After closing his school term he went to Clinton, Iowa, and read law nine months in the office of Governor Baker, of that State, when, the rebellion breaking out, he returned to Lyons and assisted to raise a company of volunteers for service in the Ninth Michigan Infantry, and with the company went to Detroit, where, while in camp, and just before being ordered to the field, the news came to him of his father's death, and that his presence was needed at home, upon which he resigned his position in the regiment and returned to Marshall, and entered the law-office of J. C. Fitzgerald, where he recommenced his legal studies, and continued them with Mr. Fitzgerald, Judge H. A. Noyes, and L. G. Noyes until the spring of 1873, when he was admitted to the bar in the circuit court of Calhoun County, and began the practice of law, which he has since continued, having his office in Marshall city. In the spring of 1864 he was elected city recorder of Marshall, and in the fall of 1866 he was elected one of the circuit court commissioners of the county, and held the position four years, at the close of which term he was elected prosecuting attorney, and also held that position two terms of two years each. He has been for some years also the United States commissioner for the federal courts of the eastern district of Michigan, and still occupies the position. Two years ago he formed a law partnership with F. A. Stace, Esq., which still continues, and has a fine and constantly-increasing

Mr. Miner is a Republican in politics, and always has been since he attained

his majority. On the 16th of September, 1859, he was united in marriage with Miss Hattie L. Baker. Two children have blessed this union, Mabel L. and Hattie Eliza.

Mr. Miner is an attendant on the services of the Episcopal church of Marshall, of which Mrs. Miner is a communicant.

### ASA B. COOK.

Among the noted and prominent citizens of Calhoun, none are more widely known, or more highly esteemed for their works' sake, within the limits of the county, than is Asa Briggs Cook, the subject of our present sketch. An enterprising, energetic, enthusiastic man, he made his power felt in the community, and always in the right direction. Intent upon the building up of the county, and more particularly Marshall, to which he came in 1832, he was foremost in every good work that gave promise of prosperity and advancement to the village and its inhabitants, sparing neither time, talents, energy, or money in the accomplishment of his purposes to that end. He was born in Jay, Essex county, New York, May 30, 1809. His parents, Samuel and Nancy (Brown) Cook, were natives of Massachusetts, but removed to Vermont, and subsequently to New York, in 1808. Mr. Cook resided in Jay until 1826, when he went to Keesville and learned the wagon-maker's trade, and from thence, in October, 1832, removed to Calhoun County, Michigan, locating in the village of Marshall, then but a small hamlet of log cabins, and began business in the spring of 1833, when he made the first wagon built in Calhoun County, and sold it to S. Campbell, who drove it as a stage on the road between Marshall and Jackson the same year. His shop was near the mills on Rice creek. He followed this business one and a half years, and then, in company with Sidney Ketchum and Arza C. Robinson, built the first stone flouring-mill in the county, and which also was the first merchant mill erected therein, in 1837, on the Kalamazoo river, in what is now known as Perrinville. The company operated the mill until 1842, when they sold it, and Mr. Cook some two years afterwards engaged in mercantile business, and continued therein about twenty-seven years, renting and operating the mill one and a half years, in 1843-44, when he gave his interest to his son Joseph, who, in company with his cousins, continued the business until 1875. Mr. Cook is at present residing on his farm, adjoining the city, of one hundred and twenty acres, which he bought twenty-five years ago, and which, with all his other and various interests unneglected, he has brought from a state of nature to its present excellent condition and state of improvement, a view of which may be seen on another page. He was married, February 25, 1830, to Jerusha P. Beach, a daughter of Ahira Beach, of Jay, New York, who came to Calhoun County in 1837, and settled in Pennfield township, where he died. Mr. and Mrs. Cook have had born to them thirteen children,—seven sons and six daughters,—of whom five are now living, viz.: Asa Brown Cook, the oldest son, now in Erie, Pennsylvania, and a graduate of Dartmouth College, published the Erie Dispatch for a time, and is now engaged in manufacturing; Joseph, in the mercantile line, in San José, California; Almeda, now at home; Eliza, now Mrs. H. S. Babcock, of Iowa; and Katharine, now at home. Mrs. Cook died August 19, 1867.

Politically, Mr. Cook was originally a Whig, and is now a Republican, having joined that party at the organization of the same. He served one term in the State legislature of Michigan, in the years 1857–58, but has had no inclination for further official honors.

# AUGUSTUS O. HYDE.

Among the prominent merchants and leading citizens of the city of Marshall we find Augustus O. Hyde is justly placed. Coming to Marshall when it was but a small village, and casting in his fortunes with it, he has seen it steadily rise to a city of over five thousand inhabitants, with more than one hundred business houses and manufactures; with schools and church privileges second to no city of even twice its size in the State. Connected as he has been with all of these enterprises from the beginning, it is with a commendable pride that he looks upon the progress and advancement of the city of which he has been a resident for nearly forty years. Mr. Hyde comes of full-blooded Yankee stock, his father, Ebby Hyde, being a native of glorious old Berkshire, Massachusetts, and his mother, Betsey (Osborn) Hyde, of Lebanon, Connecticut. His grandfather, Caleb Hyde, emigrated from Berkshire to Broome county, New York, in an early

day, and bought a large tract of land therein, which was divided among three or four sons, whose descendants gave to the portion of the township wherein they settled the name of Hyde settlement; and, though death has been busy among them, and emigration has taken its full quota from their midst, yet the township is still largely peopled by the Hyde family and their relatives.

The subject of this sketch, Augustus O. Hyde, was born in the town of Lisle, Broome county, New York, June 1, 1816, where he resided, with his parents, until he was fourteen years of age, when the family removed to Virgil, Cortland county, New York, where the youth resided for two years longer, having obtained in Broome and Cortland a good common-school education. At sixteen years of age he went to Ithaca, and entered the drug-store of Schuyler, where he remained four years, and thence to Elmira, into the drug-store of John Slover, for three years longer. In 1838 the young man came to Marshall, Michigan, seeking employment, but, not finding it, engaged for some eight or nine months on the railroad then in process of construction between Ann Arbor and Jackson. He then returned to New York for a few months, and came back to Marshall in 1839, and engaged in a grocery-store for a short time, at the end of which he bought the stock out, and converted it into a drug-store, on the identical spot he now occupies, making the transfer in 1840. Except a partnership with H. N. Joy, from 1858 to 1865, he has been mostly engaged alone in the druggist line of trade from 1840 to the present, continuously. In 1863 his store was burned out, but his trade was not thereby interrupted, except for a very brief period; he gathered up the remnant of his stock saved from destruction, and added a new stock at once, and, in 1865, built his present fine brick store in State street. In connection with his druggist's trade, Mr. Hyde has been an extensive wool-buyer, in the season, for many years; in fact, nearly ever since there was any of that staple offered for sale in Calhoun County. He also deals largely in furs, and has been so engaged for twenty-five years past.

Mr. Hyde is a sterling member of the Republican party, and was an enthusiastic Whig in the days of that grand old organization. He has been the alderman of his ward for several years, at the end of which term of service, in 1869-70, he was elected mayor of the city. He has been for seven years past a member of the school-board of the city, and for three years past the director of the board. In 1868, he was elected one of the county superintendents of the poor, by the board of supervisors, and still holds the position, having been re-elected twice for a term of three years each. Associated with him are Judge T. W. Hall, of Battle Creek, who has been on the board of superintendents ten years, and E. H. Johnson, who has been a member of the same board fourteen years,—eleven years continuously. In this responsible and delicate position these gentlemen have won the admiration and commendation of the people of the county. The disbursements, which in 1850, at the time of building the almshouse, covered a few hundreds, or perhaps thousands, of dollars, now aggregate the magnificent sum of over twenty-three thousand dollars, every penny of which is expended under the careful scrutiny of these gentlemen. Their firmness must be equal to their humanity, and their discernment, in order to detect imposture, as keen as their sympathies for real misfortune are lively; and the best proof of their fitness for the position is their continued re-election for successive terms to the same.

On the 1st day of June, 1841, Mr. Hyde was united in marriage to Miss Almira Downs, daughter of Lemuel L. and Harriet (Joy) Downs, natives of Connecticut and Vermont respectively. The children of this marriage are as follows: James Downs Hyde, born December 19, 1843; Frederick Augustus, born July 16, 1849; Mary Wallingford, born February 1, 1855; William Lemuel, born May 9, 1857; and Harry Joy, born June 24, 1860.

Mr. Hyde's religious inclinations are towards the tenets of the Presbyterian church, his family, and both sides of his house, having been stanch members of that church. Mrs. Hyde is a member of the Presbyterian church of Marshall, of several years' standing.

# EARL SMITH.

Mr. Earl Smith was born in the township of Union, Branch county, Michigan, on the day of reverential memory, February 22, in the year 1839. His father, Gideon, and mother, Betsy (Olds), Smith, were natives of New York State. In 1836 they removed to Branch county, Michigan, and took up their residence on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, in the township of Union. Here Earl was born. His life to his majority was spent much as was that of boys of that period, in attending the district schools and assisting on the farm. He attended a select school for a while, which finished his education by such means. He remained with his father until he was twenty-four years of age, and then went away

from the old homestead, having, on the 20th of February, 1862, taken to himself a wife, Miss Sarah A. Adams, daughter of William and Mehitable (Buckingham) Adams, natives of New York. Mrs. Smith was born in Burlington township, July 31, 1841, her parents being among the first settlers in that township.

In 1863, Mr. Smith removed to Burlington, where he now owns a fine farm of two hundred and sixty acres, which lies partly in the village corporation of Burlington. He sold goods in Burlington village for a number of years, and was division treasurer of the construction fund of the Mansfield, Coldwater and Lake Michigan railroad, which was graded through the township and village.

Two children have gladdened the homestead of Mr. and Mrs. Smith,—Elbie, born November 22, 1863, and Isola, born July 3, 1871.

Politically, Mr. Smith has always been a firm Republican. His first vote for president was east for Abraham Lincoln in 1860. Three times his township chose him for the office of clerk. In 1872 he was elected to the office of county treasurer of Calhoun County, which position he now occupies, having entered upon his third consecutive term. January 1, 1877, Mr. Smith's popularity was amply attested by his re-election to the important and responsible position of custodian of the public funds continuously. He was nominated by acclamation for his second and third terms, each time receiving a majority which was more complimentary than the preceding ones.

### SAMUEL J. BURPEE.

Among the earlier settlers of the city of Marshall was Samuel Stanford Burpee, the father of the subject of the present sketch. He was born in Templeton, Massachusetts, in the year 1801, and married Mary Ann Cummings, who was a native of Royalston, Massachusetts, and emigrated to Michigan in 1835, where, in the city of Marshall, he opened the first tinner's shop in Calhoun County, to which he subsequently added a hardware stock. On the 25th day of June, 1837, Samuel J. Burpee was born, the only child of the above-named marriage; Samuel S. Burpee also being an only child of his parents. Samuel J. resided at home, attending the public schools from and after a suitable age, until fourteen years old, when he was apprenticed to the tinners' trade, which avocation he followed in his father's employ until he attained his majority, at which period he entered the establishment of his father as a partner, and continued a member of the firm until the death of the elder Burpee, on the 31st day of December, 1864, since which time he has conducted the business alone. The firm built the present fine brick store occupied by Mr. Burpee, No. 110 State street, in 1861. Mrs. Burpee, the mother, resides on the same lot occupied also by her son, and is now aged sixty-five years. In political affiliations the senior Burpee was formerly a radical anti-slavery Whig, and was a member of the Republican party after it rose until his death. Samuel J. Burpee is a radical Republican, and always has been, and by his zeal and liberality has done much effective work for the cause the party advocates and has advocated. From 1868 to 1872, both years inclusive, he held the position of alderman of the second ward of the city. In 1873 he was elected mayor of the city, and in January, 1874, he was appointed postmaster of Marshall, which position he still holds. While alderman, and chairman of the Committee on the Fire Department, he recommended the adoption of the present artesian water system, and, so confident was he of its successful utilization, he procured the sinking of the first well upon his own responsibility. The hopes of the chairman being realized fully, the council at once adopted the system, and named the first well in honor of Mr. Burpee. While occupying the mayoralty, he also secured the opening of the old court-house square as a public park, the desires of many being to have it converted into lots and extend the street through it. The wisdom of the mayor is now acknowledged by all of the citizens in securing so beautiful a spot in the centre of the city for a park. Mr. Burpee has also been for twenty-two consecutive years a member of the fire department of the city. He is at the present time the president of the Marshall Boat-Club, and by his whole-souled liberality and genial good-fellowship has done much, and is continually doing more, to make the club a success and a credit to the city.

On the 30th day of August, 1856, Mr. Burpee was married to Mary Elizabeth, daughter of John and Eliza Ann (Vansicklen) Van Blarcon, then of Girard, Branch county, Michigan, but natives of Delaware county, New York, and New York City respectively. Mrs. Burpee was born in Delaware county also, December 8, 1836, her parents emigrating to Branch county, Michigan, in 1837–38. The only child of this marriage is Ada Aurora, who was born January 7, 1862.

In all things of a public nature pertaining to the advantage of the city of Marshall and its people Mr. Burpee is liberal and enterprising; and being of an affable, courteous, and genial nature, he is per consequence a popular and rather prime favorite among all classes of the citizens of the city and county.



EARL SMITH.



SAMUEL J. BURPEE.



Reston Metchell





Thowell

[Photographs by S. B. Smith, Marshall.]

			,
	t y		

## SAMUEL W. HILL.

To the studious observer of her works, Nature, in her visible forms, speaks with eloquence unrivaled. To him her dictum is authoritative, explicit, and infallible. To him she presents charms unapproachable by art, and, as her worshiper, his homage is exalted, reverential, and full of pathos. Her economic treasures, buried deep within her bosom, richly repay his most careful research, and most patient, persistent, and laborious investigation. Of the life and work of such an observer, worshiper, and investigator the present sketch is a brief outline. Samuel Worth Hill was born in Starksboro, Addison county, Vermont, November 6, 1815. His father, Richard, and mother, Betsey Hill, were natives of New Hampshire, the father removing to Vermont with his parents when but seven years of age, where, after his marriage, about 1813-14, he purchased a farm in Starksboro, on which he still resides, at the advanced age of nearly ninety years, with the wife of his youth, about eighty-three years of age, and where they have passed over sixty-four years of wedded life together. On this homestead, in the shadow of the Green mountains, the youth of Mr. Hill was passed. He attended the district schools of his township-excellent then and more excellent now-until he was sixteen years of age, showing a love for and adaptation to mathematics which soon placed him beyond the capacity of his teacher's acquirements, and at that age he attended the Friends' school, and at once began the study of the higher mathematics, paying his own way by teaching school winters, and graduating at the end of two years in engineering and surveying. He continued to teach winters and work upon his father's farm a portion of the summers until he had attained his majority, in the mean time, however, procuring instruments and practically using his attainments in surveying in his native State. In 1839 he came as far west as Albion, in the State of New York, where he remained several months with an uncle, and from thence went to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where he arrived in October, 1839, and taught school the winter of 1839-40. He engaged, in the spring of the latter year, in the United States public land surveys, for the season, at the end of which he entered the corps of topographical engineers of the United States Army, who were engaged in the survey of the harbors of the lakes, and engineering on the internal improvements of the government in the then Territory of Wisconsin. In this service he was engaged until the spring of 1845, being one season associated with Lieutenant, afterwards General, J. D. Webster, of the United States Army, and lately deceased, in the hydrographic survey of the great lakes, then just begun. In 1845 he went to Lake Superior, and was associated with Dr. Houghton in the geological and lineal survey of the upper peninsula, he being detailed in charge of a party on the geological examination of the mining region, and the survey thereof. The winter of 1845-46 he spent in Detroit, drawing maps of his surveys and work, and in the season of 1846 completed Dr. Houghton's contract with the government, left uncompleted by reason of the doctor's untimely death. He remained in the Lake Superior country, pursuing his profession and investigating the metalliferous deposits of that region, until 1848, during which year and the following one he was associated with Foster and Whitney in the geologic survey of the mineral region, in the employ of the general government, to which they reported of their labors, recommending the sale of the mineral lands to settlers at one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre, the usual price of the public domain, these lands having been previously held at five dollars per acre. The government adopted the recommendation, and from this action dates the real development and settlement of the upper peninsula. Mr. Hill then turned his attention to mining copper, managing the interests of extensive and heavy corporations of eastern capitalists, and directing the active business of the development of their claims. He spent seventeen winters there, continuously, in which time, it is perfectly safe and just to say, he expended more money for the progress and settlement of the county, by reason of the immense works he initiated and brought to successful operation, than any other four men in that region. His disbursements for his clients ran from one-half million to one million dollars per annum, all made under his own direction. He made, in 1873, a general geologic survey of Isle Royal, which parties whom he represented were interested in, and extensive mines are now being opened and worked thereon. He has seen the first log cabin built and the first ton of copper and of iron mined in the upper peninsula, which Michigan gained in exchange for the swamps of the Maumee; and during the period that has elapsed since his first attempt at development of the mining interest—less than thirty years—there has been shipped from that region alone copper to the value of \$109,312,000, and iron to the value of \$74,553,000, to the various parts of the world. Where, twenty-five years ago, the rude cabin of the Cornishman alone was the habitation of the white men of that region, now are found cities of stone and brick structures second to none in the older portions of the country. Schools and churches are the rule where once, and but a short time since, they were not known. Where once the Mound-builder mined the bright copper with wedge, stone hammer, and chisel, building his fires against

the rock, and casting water thereon to loosen and break up its texture, mines, eighteen hundred feet in depth, now hold in their recesses machinery, ponderous and costly, covering, in some instances, over \$1,000,000 in value. And all this grand development, progress, and source of wealth Mr. Hill has been personally instrumental in largely producing. He is still engaged in the country in directing mining operations and managing extensive landed interests, spending his summers there and his winters in the city of Marshall.

On the 16th day of July, 1851, he was united in marriage to an estimable lady, a teacher in the public schools of the upper peninsula, whither she went, in company with others, when the cry for education was sent down from that country to southern Michigan. Her name was Susan A. Warren, a daughter of Alanson B. and Phebe Warren, formerly of Genesee county, New York, but now residing, at an advanced age, in Calhoun County. She was born in the village of Arcade, in Genesee county, before named, October 15, 1821.

Mr. Hill is ardently Republican in his political sentiments, and has filled the various positions in the organization of the civil government of the mining region of Lake Superior in township and county, and also served his district three terms in the State legislature. These positions were filled by him not from choice or solicitation, but because the people found him the best fitted therefor, the best interests of the country being at stake. He is, and has been for the past twenty-two years, a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and is also a member of the American Institute of Mining Engineers. Foster, in his "Pre-Historic Races," alludes to his archæological discoveries in the mining region, in several noted instances. He is also a member of the Historical Society of the Upper Peninsula. As may be readily supposed, Mr. Hill's intimate relations with the revelations of Nature in her secret recesses have somewhat shaken his faith in the theological idea of the earth and its formation and duration, and hence he is a bold, fearless, and advanced thinker on theology, in which sentiments he finds a keen and intelligent sympathizer in his worthy helpmeet.

# HON. PRESTON MITCHELL.

Among the prominent citizens of Calhoun County, Hon. Preston Mitchell takes his proper place. Stirring, energetic, and enterprising, he has wielded an influence in the county second to none of the worthy citizens thereof, by whom he has been preferred to places of honor and trust for twenty-four years of public life, receiving their suffrages or indorsement, as the case might be, and finding among his bitterest political opponents some of his warmest friends. From 1840 to 1876, Mr. Mitchell has filled official stations, without personal solicitation, in the township, county, city, and State, crowning his long public career with the important and honorable position of presidential elector of the grand commonwealth of Michigan, in 1876, on the Republican ticket, when men of nerve, tried patriotism, and sterling and unimpeachable integrity, were needed to resist seductive influences the closeness of the contest rendered possible. Mr. Mitchell comes of the right stock to be unapproachable by such influences, for his ancestry were from the heather-crowned hills of bonnie Scotland, from whence they emigrated to Yorkshire, England, where they resided for three generations, Lieutenant Matthew Mitchell-Preston Mitchell's great-grandfather-being born there in 1590. He was a dissenting churchman, and possessed of considerable fortune, but, by reason of the persecutions of the Established Church, was forced to flee with his family, as were many others, from his native country; and, on the 23d of May, 1635, he, in company with several sympathizers, set sail from Bristol in the ship "James," and arrived in Boston on the 17th of August following. From that time until the close of the year 1638 he lost heavily by fires and the depredations of the Indians, by which his property was destroyed and a son-inlaw murdered by the latter, when he removed to Stamford, in the colony of New Haven, where he died in 1645. He left two sons, Jonathan and David, the former graduating from Harvard College in 1647, and preaching at Cambridge for eighteen years thereafter. David settled in Stratford, and is the immediate ancestor of David, the father of the subject of our sketch, who was born in Southberry, Connecticut, July 2, 1776, two days before the announcement of the declaration of American independence.

The grandfather of Preston bought a large tract of land in Delaware county, New York, and divided it between his three sons, on which they lived, adding largely to the original purchase until their death. Here, on this tract of land, in the town of Meredith, on the 24th day of April, 1812, amid the alarms of war, was Preston Mitchell born, the fourth child in a family of five sons and four daughters, to David and Sarah (Dibble) Mitchell, the latter a sister of the late P. Dibble, of Marshall city, Calhoun County. Preston's early education was mostly

such as could be obtained at the district schools of the country in those days, and at the age of sixteen years he taught school one year and the year succeeding.

At the age of nineteen he engaged one year as a clerk in a store in Syracuse, at the end of which time he entered the academy in that place, where he remained one year. From that time until the summer of 1836 he was engaged in mercantile business in Syracuse and Baldwinsville, Onondaga county, New York, coming west to Marshall in July of the latter year, where, for a year or more, he was engaged as clerk in the store of his cousin, C. P. Dibble. But there was an attraction in the eastern home that could not be resisted, and the young man returned to redeem his plighted troth, which he did by marrying Sarah H., daughter of Captain Joseph Tyler, formerly of Greenfield, Massachusetts, on the 28th of August, 1837. Immediately afterward he engaged in mercantile trade in Syracuse for about a year, when he disposed of his stock, and bought another in New York city, and shipped it to Jackson, Michigan, but, on arriving at that place, he found no satisfactory opening, and came on to Marengo, Calhoun County, where he conducted a flourishing business for the next five years. Here his public life began, and he served successively as constable, school inspector, and justice of the peace.

In 1843 the state of his wife's health became alarming, and he closed out his business preparatory to seeking a milder climate; but a favorable change setting in, she rapidly improved, and he removed to Marshall, where he re-entered his cousin's service, in which he continued until 1849, when, without previous notice or solicitation on his part, he was nominated to the office of county treasurer, and elected; and re-elected in 1851, holding the position four years. The next two years he acted as deputy register of deeds, and from 1856-58 held the position of county treasurer again. In 1859 he was elected alderman of the city of Marshall for two years, at the end of which term he was called to the mayoralty of the city. In 1858-59 he was the supervisor of the township. On the 17th of September, 1862, he was appointed assistant United States assessor of revenue, which position he held for six years. In 1870 he was elected representative to the State legislature, and re-elected in 1872. In 1876 he was nominated by the State convention as one of the eleven presidential electors on the Republican ticket, and was elected. Mr. Mitchell's continued preferment is the best testimony of his fitness for the positions to which he has successively been elected, and the surest token of the people's confidence and regard.

In the summer of 1869, Mr. Mitchell made a trip to Nebraska, where he bought some four thousand acres of very fine farming lands in the eastern part of the State; and the summer following, while on a trip to California, he bought some three thousand acres more, all of which he now owns. Ever since he came to Michigan he has been largely engaged in real-estate transactions, and, having made many fortunate and happy investments, is at present possessed of a large amount of property in the city and county. He owns the "Abstracts of Titles to Real Estate in Calhoun County,"—a most complete exhibit of the title to every tract and village lot therein. He gives to his private business the same close and practical application that he ever has to the public business intrusted to his care, and consequently is reaping the reward which ever follows such a course.

Until the year 1849, Mr. Mitchell affiliated with the Democratic party, but the pro-slavery tendencies of the party became too strong for him, and he left his old associates, and upon the organization of the Republican party cast in his fortunes politically with that organization, and has been a stanch and leading partisan thereof to the present time.

His wife died, without issue, January 20, 1849; and on the 15th of January, 1851, he was united in marriage to Mary, daughter of Samuel Thomas, who has borne to him five children, three daughters and two sons, as follows: Sara E., born February 4, 1852; Carrie M., born June 22, 1854; Thomas P., born May 20, 1856; Frank D., born May 30, 1860; Grace E., born October 23, 1863. All are now living save Thomas P., who died in his youth. Sara E. is married, and is now Mrs. Charles E. Gill, of Chicago.

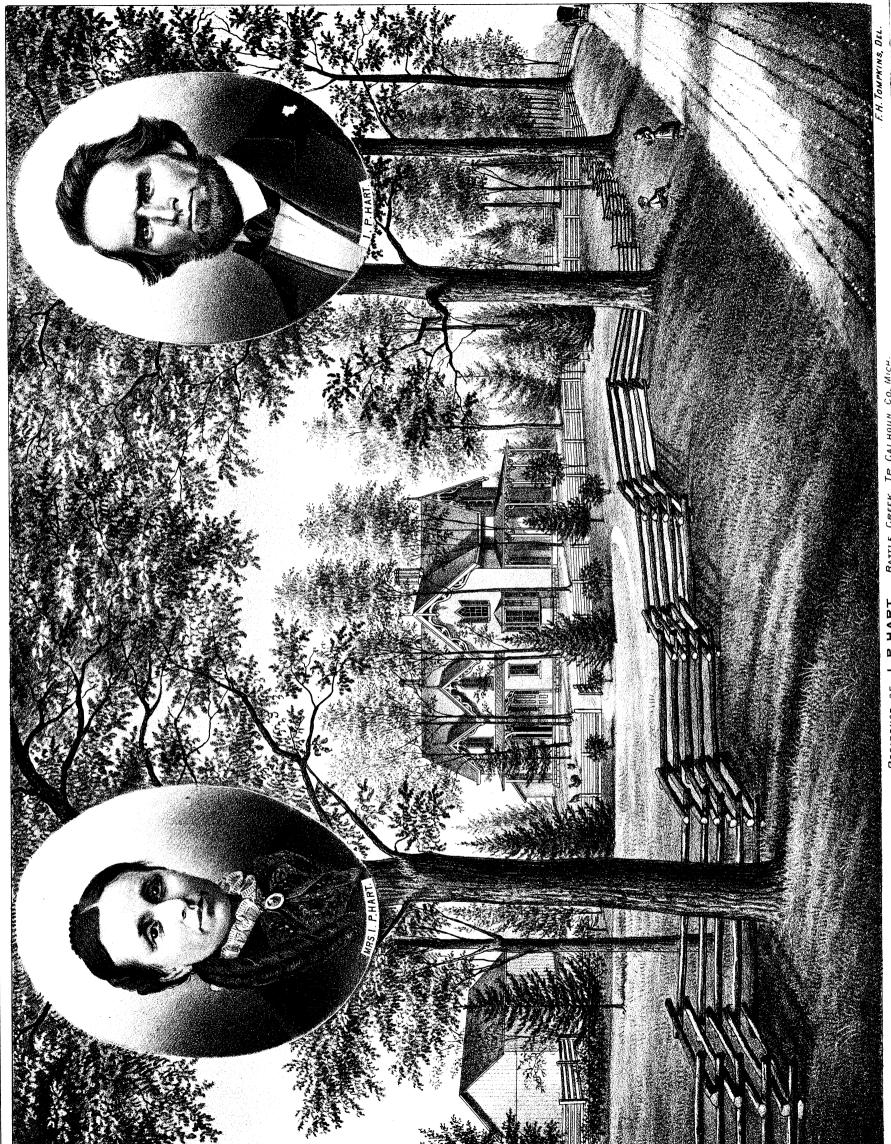
#### HON. WILLIAM POWELL.

Among the prominent citizens of the city of Marshall, William Powell, the subject of the present sketch, is accorded by his fellow-citizens a place. He was born in Victor, Ontario county, New York, March 31, 1830, his parents, John and Docia (Boughton) Powell, being natives of the same State. His mother was of the original family of settlers of Victor. Mr. Powell resided in Victor until he was twenty years of age, during which time he attended the common schools of that place. When twenty years old he entered a large dry-goods store in Rochester, New York, as salesman, and pursued a preparatory course of study nights and mornings, reciting to the tutors of the Rochester university, with the intention of passing through that institution. At his first examination he evinced that degree of proficiency requisite to entering the sophomore class. He pursued this course of business and study combined for one year, at the end of which he secured the position of librarian of the Rochester Athenæum and Mechanics' Association, a public library and reading-room, where he remained two and a half years, in the mean time continuing his studies with diligence. But an incident common to young mankind changed his purposes, and led him, perhaps, into a different line of life's history on March 18, 1853, at which date he was united in marriage to Martha L. Paddock. She was the daughter of John Paddock, of Rochester. On his marriage he accepted a position offered him as discount clerk in the Rochester city bank, where he remained seven years. In the fall of 1859 he came to Marshall, Michigan, and with a brother engaged in the grocery business for a few months only, disposing of his interest to his brother in the spring of 1860, and engaging in the bank of H. J. Perrin & Co. as cashier, where he remained six years, at which date, on account of the ill health of his wife, he removed to St. Paul, Minnesota, where he engaged in a general insurance agency with a Mr. Etheridge for two years, after which he accepted the local agency of the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York for a time, until the death of his wife, when he went to Detroit, where the general northwestern agency of the company was located, and engaged as a special traveling agent through the six northwestern States for one year for the same, and then for another year was located in Chicago as the general agent of the Widows' and Orphans' Benefit Life Insurance Company, New York. Following this agency, he was engaged with H. J. Perrin as his agent for the sale of the products of his machine-shop and flouring-mills, being established at New Haven, Connecticut, in the latter line, and also at Providence, Rhode Island, for more than a year. In the spring of 1872 he returned to Marshall and re-entered his former position of cashier of the National Bank of Michigan, of which, and the Bank of Michigan which preceded it, he was the first cashier. He still occupies the position. Mr. Powell is a stanch, unyielding Republican in politics, and was elected mayor of the city of Marshall in 1876 by the largest majority ever before given to a Republican candidate, and this, too, with the most popular candidate of the opposite party pitted against him.

Mrs. Powell died in St. Paul in 1868, leaving a daughter, Kate Inez, who still adorns the cosy home of her father in the city of Marshall. Mr. Powell subsequently married Anna Moeschler, who was of Saxon parentage, but survived her wedding-day scarcely a year. His present wife was Sarah Francis Bacon.

Mr. Powell and his wife and daughter are members of the Church of the Redeemer, of Chicago (Universalist).

He has been for the past four years the Worshipful Master of St. Albans lodge, No. 20, F. A. M., and for three years of the time was also Eminent Commander of Marshall commandery, No. 17, K. T., and is the Prelate of that body now, and also High-Priest of Lafayette Chapter, No. 4, R. A. M. He was also chairman of the committee on finance of the Masonic grand lodge of Michigan for two years during the same period.



BATTLE CREEK RESIDENCE OF I. P. HART

# THE CITY OF BATTLE CREEK.

The history of the early settlement and of the subsequent progress and development of the city of Battle Creek, presents features at once wonderful and interesting. A retrospection of less than half a century would carry us beyond the time when the first white settler had trodden upon its site, to the time when it constituted part of a dreary wilderness, ere civilization had penetrated its solitary bosom, or the voice of the pioneer had echoed amid its timbered shades. In the year of our Lord 1831 the first attempt at settlement was made. That it was successful, was owing to the dauntless and persevering energy of the first pioneers, for it was no enviable task to clear the forest and to undergo the hardships incident to genuine pioneer life. But it was during this year that

"His echoing axe the settler swung, amid the sealike solitude,
And rushing, thundering down, were flung the Titans of the wood."

But ere we proceed to narrate the incidents of the early settlement, it were well to give the historic signification of the name of the river after which the city was called.

"It appears that during the survey of this section of the State, under the direction of Colonel Mullet, in the winter of 1823-24, the Indians had become somewhat jealous of the encroachments made by the whites on their sugar-camps; and as the surveyors ran their lines through the maple-groves, they interrupted their work by various devices, and particularly by placing themselves between the surveying party and their 'sight tree.' Annoyed by their persistent attempts, Colonel Mullet on one occasion raised his 'Jacob's staff' (the iron standard upon which the surveyor placed his compass), with the apparent purpose of running it through one of the savages, but a Frenchman belonging to his party interposed and prevented the act. About this time the event occurred that gave name to the stream, and finally to the city built at its juncture with the Kalamazoo. While the entire surveying party were engaged in the performance of their duties in the woods, two men—Taylor, the cook, and Edwin Baldwin—having been left at the camp, were attacked by two Indians of large size and great strength, evidently with the intention of robbing them of their provisions, and thus interrupting the survey. Taylor was slight-built, but muscular, while Baldwin was of herculean frame and possessed of remarkable physical power; and the two were pitted with their assailants, man against man, at first in a sort of scuffle, but which shortly became a very serious fight. The Indian engaged with Baldwin, seeing himself likely to become overpowered, caught up a rifle (Colonel Mullet's), which stood in the cabin, and fired it at his foe, without injury, however, to the person of Mr. B., but making a hole in the blanket coat he wore. The rifle soon changed hands, the white man wresting it from his antagonist, and knocking him down with it and breaking his skull. Taylor, meanwhile, had thrown his Indian upon the ground, and being nearly exhausted by the exertion of holding him, called upon his victorious comrade for aid, who soon made the remaining savage hors du combat by a blow with the rifle. This took place in the afternoon, and when the rest of the party returned at night and found that a fight had occurred, with serious and probably fatal results to at least one of the red men, they thought it to be the wiser course to return to Detroit until satisfactory arrangements could be made with the wily and now exasperated enemy. They did so; and the difficulty having been adjusted by General Cass, the Indians repairing to Detroit for that purpose, the survey was resumed the following June.

"A twin brother of Baldwin returned with the party in the latter expedition, and was closely watched and pursued by an Indian somewhat emaciated, whose head had evidently been submitted to the rude surgery of the wild inhabitants of the forest, having been trepanned with leather, an evidence that his skull had previously received a crushing blow. This was supposed to be the antagonist of Baldwin. Taylor settled in St. Joseph county, afterward kept tavern, and was the first sheriff of that county. Colonel Mullet was one of the United States commissioners who located the lands for the University of Michigan. The above facts are given on the authority of Mr. Andrew Morton, of Marshall, who learned them from persons who served in the survey, and who also saw the coat which had been pierced by the rifle-ball in the fight, of which a lasting monument will exist to future generations in the name, 'Battle Creek.'"

We quote the subjoined from an article written by Mr. Erastus Hussey, a gentleman who has resided in this State for half a century, and in Battle Creek for about forty years:

"I don't like the English translation of the Indian name Waupokisco, which an old Ottawa chief informed me means 'River of battle,' or 'River of blood,' from a great battle that was fought on its banks many generations ago, by hostile tribes. This fact is confirmed by historical proof from Canadian Indians."

#### EARLY SETTLERS.

It was in the early part of June, 1831, that Sands McCamly, in company with George Redfield, visited the present site of the city, and being favorably impressed with the eligibility and centrality of the location, determined to procure an interest in it. The land-office at White Pigeon was opened during the month, and all the land in this vicinity was put into the market at the usual government price of one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre. On arriving at the land-office, he found that he was not without rival contestants for the honor of planting a city in the wilderness. It appears that J. J. Garnsey had also fixed his attention on this site, as also had Lucius Lyon and Robert Clark, government surveyors, who had marked it in their list of desirable localities. The latter rivals waived their right to bid against the others upon the receipt of one hundred dollars. It was then agreed that J. J. Garnsey should enter eight hundred and thirty-seven and forty-one one-hundredths acres, all lying in what now constitutes the township and city of Battle Creek, the township of Emmett, and covered the confluence of the two streams, but with the understanding that Judge McCamly and Daniel G. Garnsey were each to share it equally with him upon payment of their proportion of the cost. They, with their families, were to meet in Detroit the following October, when the original purchaser was to quit-claim to the other two, and give them each a title to an undivided third of the whole; and it was agreed that they all should come on and begin operations, each placing two thousand dollars in the bank, as the means for commencing the development of an embryo city at the mouth of Battle creek. McCamly reached Detroit at the time agreed upon, and so did J. J. Garnsey and his brother-in-law, Sackett, and their wives; but the latter said they had been to look at the place, and could not live there. So from the failure of the Garnseys these first plans fell to the ground. The principals in the contract went their several ways—the original patentee to become financially embarrassed and transfer his claim to Phineas P. Sackett and Ezekiel B. Garnsey, and McCamly and his family to a home in Nottawa prairie, where he had entered land the previous summer. Meanwhile, the country hereabouts began to receive settlers, particularly in Goguac prairie, where, during the year 1831, some ten or more persons settled thereon, among them being Daniel, Jonathan, and Isaac Thomas, who arrived in May; John Stewart, Sr., and John Stewart, Jr., his son, with Peter, Enoch, and Levi, and two daughters, all of the former's family, arrived in August, Josiah Goddard and others, whose names and the incidents of their settlement are given in the history proper of Battle Creek township.

The year 1832 was more prolific in its accessions to the infant village. In this year Samuel Convis,\* who possessed an interest in the Garnsey purchase, came in and erected his log house on the spot where Deacon Leggett's residence now is. He went east for the purpose of moving his family, preparatory to making a permanent settlement here. During the same year Moses Hall arrived, purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, but returned east, and did not permanently settle until the following year, when he became a prominent settler, of whom more anon. Polydore Hudson, who figured conspicuously as a pioneer, arrived early in 1832. The Langley brothers, Roswell Crane, and John Conway came in this year, but we believe none of them made a permanent settlement here. We find the Langleys in South Battle Creek, John Conway in Bedford, and Roswell Crane in Emmett, each as early as 1835.

In 1833, Nathaniel Barnly and family came in, and with them came the family of General Ezra Convis. Nedebiah Angell also arrived this year. The year 1834 saw some accessions to the settlement. This year Judge Tolman W. Hall came in, and has resided here ever since; General Convis also came this year, both arriving in July. Warren B. Shepard and Dr. Asahel Beach (who settled in Emmett township, but has resided in Battle Creek for the past thirty years) came in

during this year. Josiah Gilbert, Joseph Farnsworth, Deacon David Salter, and others filled the complement for the year 1834.

### SETTLERS OF 1835.

The year of our Lord 1835 was one of great moment to the embryo city, and a much more promising prospect was presented in this than perhaps during any year in its early history. Indeed, the commencement of actual development was inaugurated this year, the result of which has left a beneficial impress on the future growth and progress of the place. Foremost among the permanent arrivals this year was Judge Sands McCamly,\* who, with characteristic enterprise, began to utilize the excellent water-power which during the first four years of the settlement had remained idle. After which he erected a saw-mill, the first in the village.

William H. Coleman and David H. Daniels, the pioneer merchants, settled here this year, as also did Captain John Marvin, the first blacksmith, Eli L. and David Stillson (came this year but did not permanently settle until 1836), John S. Van Brunt, A. P. Rawson (who married a daughter of Moses Hall, Esq., and now resides in Victor, New York), John Meacham (who moved to Bedford and resided there a short time, returning to the city and has since lived there, and for many years was a justice of the peace). Ella G. and Cephas A. Smith took up the eighty acres on a part of which Judge Graves' residence now stands. John Champion, Ogden Green, and Anson Inman arrived in the winter of 1835-36. Rev. Robert Adams came in June 7, 1835, and was the first Baptist minister in the place. Three of his sons survive-Samuel, a merchant of Battle Creek, John B., at Rockford, and William, at Grand Rapids, Michigan. Deacon Stephen W. Leggett and James Conklin. Among those coming in 1836 were Samuel W. and Gilbert W. McCamly, nephews of Sands McCamly, Alonzo Noble, now residing in the city, Almon Whitcomb, Abraham, Joseph, and Isaac Merrett, and Jonathan Hart, Leonard Starkweather, Edward Packer, Theron A. Chadwick, Deacon Fayette Cross, William Merrett. Among those settling in Battle Creek between 1836 and 1840 were Erastus Hussey, W. M. Campbell, M.D., Edward Cox, M.D. (now the oldest medical practitioner in the city, Dr. Asahel Beach not now being in practice), Charles S. Gray, A. L. Clark, Platt Gilbert, Henry Willis, E. C. Manchester, Henry B. Denmore, Leicester Buckly, John L. Balcom, and others.

Among the early settlers of Battle Creek, whose enterprise entitles them to an extended notice in its history, we might mention the following:

## JUDGE SANDS M'CAMLY

came from Orleans county, New York, in June, 1831. Impelled by a desire to make a successful venture in the new country to which he had come, he made extra exertions to secure the present site of the city of Battle Creek, as before mentioned, on account of its general eligibility, and because it contained a water-power equal to any and excelled by none at any other place which he had previously visited. Failing, however, to secure the coveted tract of land, he moved his steps to the beautiful and fertile Nottawa prairie, where he and his family lived for about a year, and in the summer of 1832 settled at Marshall. It would seem as though the impression he had received of the site of the future city had been indelibly stamped upon his memory, for he returned to it in 1835, and at once commenced to utilize the fine natural advantages of the place. In February, 1834, Judge McCamly bought an equal and undivided half of the original Garnsey purchase, and removed on it in February, 1835, and began operations. General Convis had control of the other half, and it was agreed between them that Judge McCamly have full possession of the whole water-power, provided that he would improve it. A body of twenty-five or thirty men, including many sons of Erin, were engaged in building the long race, which, in its day and under the circumstances, was a monument of enterprise worthy the man who accomplished it.

Judge McCamly, on the admission of Michigan into the Union as a State, in 1835, was elected from this district a State senator. He possessed a strong and clear intellect, a sound judgment, a resolute will, and much sagacity. He was a good judge of men and things, and was inclined to view the sunny side of everything. He possessed high social qualities, fine conversational powers, and was an interesting raconteur. He left at his death, which occurred April 30, 1864, five children: three daughters, Mrs. L. H. Stewart and Mrs. D. W. Burnham, of Battle Creek, and Mrs. J. W. Oakley, of Chicago; and two sons, George, now in California, and Mark W., of Battle Creek.

# GENERAL EZRA CONVIS

came from Silver Creek, Chautauqua county, New York, in company with Nedebiah Angell, in 1832. He returned after a visit of a few months, and did not

\* See personal sketch.

permanently locate here until July, 1834. He purchased a half-interest in the site of the town from Garnsey, but retained it only until 1835, when he sold it to Jonathan Hart and his three brothers-in-law, Abraham, Joseph, and Isaac Merrett, and transferred his interest in the water-power to Sands McCamly, as above stated. He then turned his entire attention to the building up of a town on his former purchase, north of Battle creek, the present village of Verona, which place was for a few years the rival of Battle Creek, under his admirable energy and enterprise. However, the larger place procured the railway, and Verona fell back to a mere settlement. General Convis was elected a member of the lower house of the first State legislature, in 1835, and was made the first speaker of that body. He was re-elected for a second term. In the winter of 1837–38, while returning from a wedding, his sleigh was upset, and he sustained injuries which terminated his life. He died at Detroit in the spring of 1838, his faithful wife remaining with him to close his eyes, and to attend the last sad rites of his funeral.

Ezra Convis was a man whose strength lay chiefly in his general ability. He was fond of society, courteous and genial, and of gentlemanly bearing. In his business he was energetic and industrious. In person he was handsome, and possessed a quiet dignity which was very pleasing. He had a decided turn for politics, and enough of the suaviter in modo to make himself popular with the people, and of the fortiter in re so as not to be led by party cliques. The only surviving members of his family are two daughters, Mrs. John Van Arman, of Chicago, and Mrs. King, of Battle Creek, and one son, Albert, now in Illinois. His younger son, Wallace, was accidentally drowned in Battle creek, and Ezra, another son, died in Illinois.

#### NATHANIEL BARNEY.

Touching this gentleman, we quote verbatim from A. D. P. Van Buren:

"Of this pioneer tavern-keeper of Battle Creek the people retain kindly recollections. It would be very difficult to find two words more inseparably connected with the memory of the early days of Battle Creek than these old familiar words 'Barney's Tavern.' The old log hostelry on the hill, just west of the creek, and the kind-hearted old landlord, whose hospitality has been extended to so many emigrants and travelers during the settlement of this part of the State, will be long remembered. Nathaniel Barney and his family came from Chautauqua county, New York, arriving at Battle Creek March 9, 1833. He and his son-in-law, General Ezra Convis, were two of the original proprietors of Battle Creek. He was made postmaster of the new town in 1834. He also, at an early day, carried the mail from Marshall, by way of Gull prairie, to Kalamazoo. After keeping tavern for a number of years in the old log building near the creek he settled down two miles northwest, and there was landlord and farmer also. At this time he died, October 18, 1857. His sons, Milton and Oliver, yet live near the old homestead, in Bedford township."

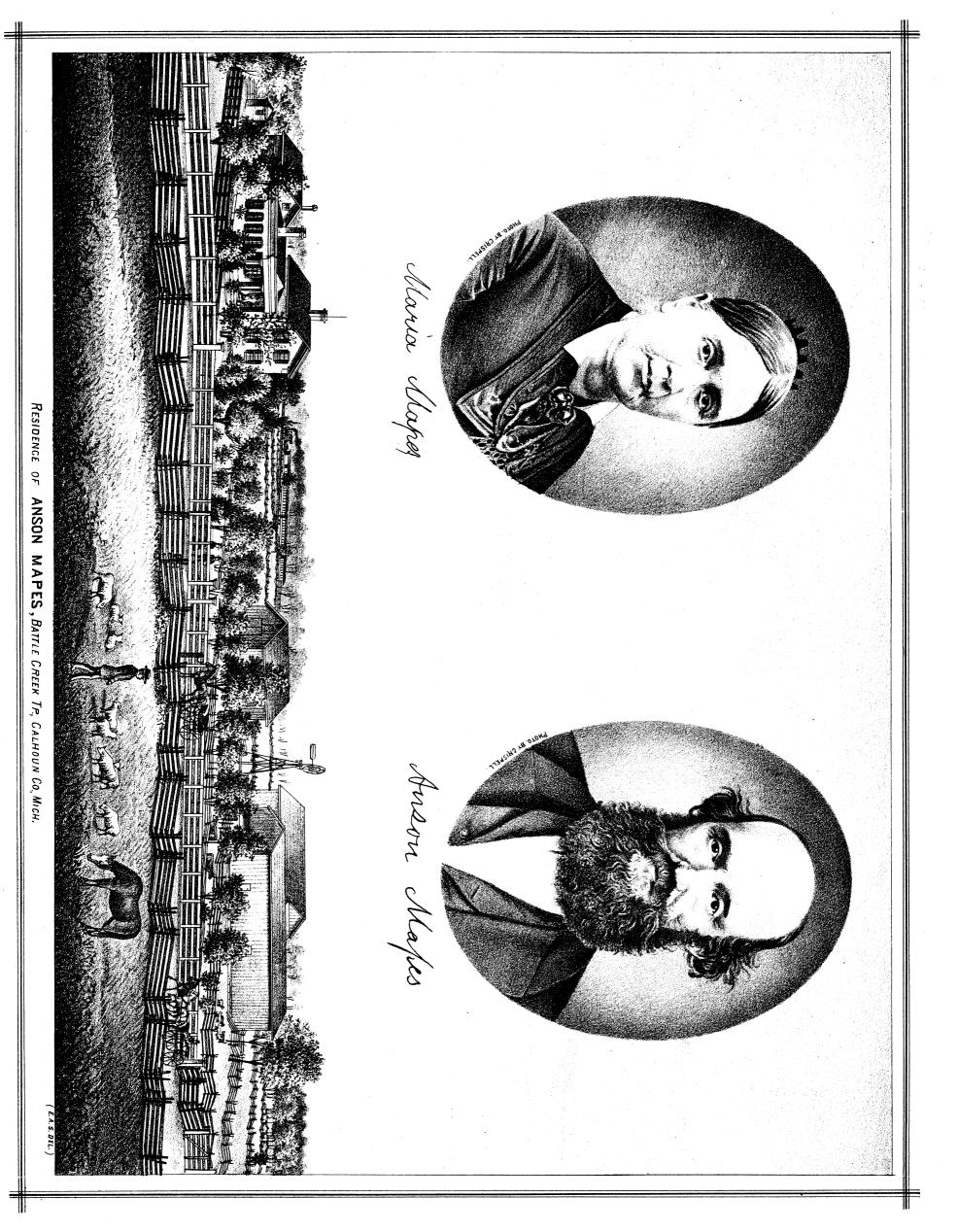
# NEDEBIAH ANGELL

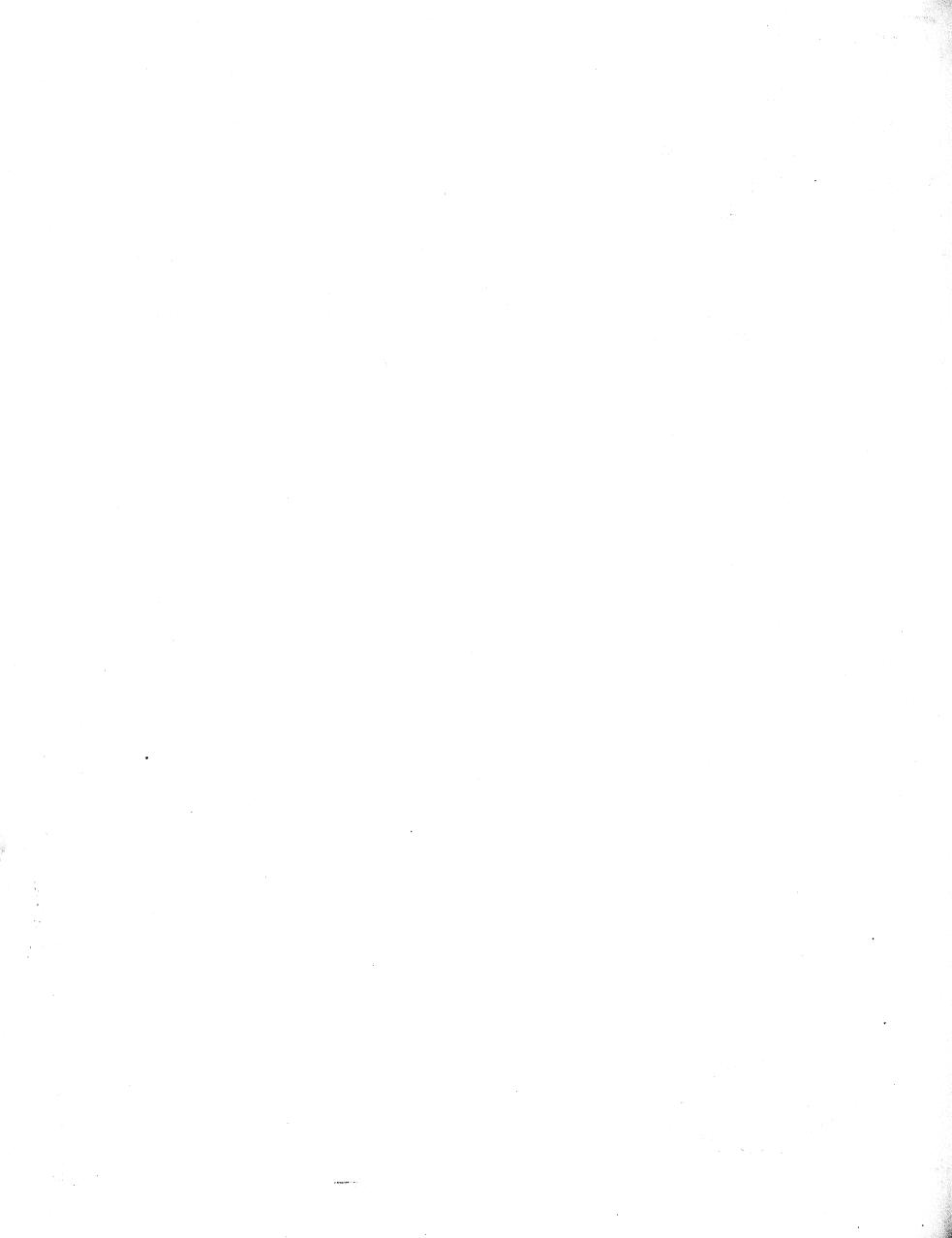
was born in Vermont, and subsequently removed to Hanover, Chautauqua county, New York, from whence he, in company with some score of others, started with them on teams for Battle Creek, in February, 1833. He served as justice of the peace while on his farm, and for a number of years while he lived in town. He had a practical and legal turn of mind, and was noted as an early "pettifogger" in the justices' courts of Battle Creek. His daughters, Mrs. Samuel Gregory and Mrs. Henry Andrews, of Goguac, and Mrs. Jacob Clark and his son George W., of Battle Creek, are the only surviving members of his family.

### MOSES HALL.

In the spring of 1832, Moses Hall left his home among the green hills and vales of Rutland county, Vermont, for a journey westward, and came to Battle Creek, where he made a purchase of land for himself and brother Tolman W., who still resides in the city. He traveled by "line boat" on the Eric canal to Buffalo, and by schooner up the lake to Detroit, and from thence on an Indian pony to Marshall. He met Rev. J. D. Pierce at the latter place, of whom he purchased one hundred and sixty acres just east of the limits of the present city of Battle Creek, for which he paid one dollar and seventy-five cents per acre. He returned home again the same year, and in 1833 made a permanent settlement. He immediately set about "rolling up logs" for a shanty, which he roofed with "shakes," which served as a shelter for himself and family, consisting of a wife and five children. He soon after purchased the old Foster house, which he occupied until 1837. In the meanwhile he had been at work improving his original purchase, of which he eventually made a fine farm.

Moses Hall held various local offices, and performed their duties with marked ability and efficiency. He served one term in the State legislature with satisfaction to the people and credit to himself. He was a justice of the peace for many





years, and was an acting magistrate at the time of his death, which occurred May 12, 1860.

Moses Hall was a man of commanding figure and noble appearance, of strong intellectual faculty, of clear outspoken views, and a self-poise that was admirable. He was firm in the administration of justice, never allowing himself to be biased by partisan feeling or influenced by a wrong motive. He was one of the founders of the Presbyterian church at Battle Creek, and remained one of its most active and influential members to the day of his death. Socially, he was a valuable member of society; a man of noble impulses, of generous feelings; quick to aid the distressed or to espouse the cause of the defenseless or injured. His general reading and culture, his close observation of men and things, and his fine colloquial powers, made him an agreeable and companionable man. His general worth was duly appreciated, and his works and goodness will be long cherished and remembered. Of Squire Hall's family, three daughters, Mrs. A. P. Rawson, of Victor, New York; Mrs. Ellen Stebbins, of Dowagiac, Michigan; and Mrs. Loren Chadwick, of Chicago; and three sons, Ed. H., of Emmett, and Henry C. and Chas. T., of Battle Creek, survive.

### JUDGE TOLMAN W. HALL,

brother of Moses Hall, was born at Sudbury, Rutland county, Vermont, September 1, 1805. He received his education at the schools of his native place. On the 12th of April, 1832, he married Lois Mary Hitchcock. The same year he became owner of real estate adjoining the present city of Battle Creek, and removed on to it in the summer of 1834, accompanied by his family. They traveled in a line-boat through the Champlain and Erie canal to Buffalo; thence to Detroit on one of the original Lake Erie steamers. After arriving at his destination he followed farming for some years, and subsequently entered the mercantile business. He has held various offices of trust and honor both in the township and county. In 1836 he was elected associate judge of the circuit court of Calhoun County, which office he filled faithfully and well for eight years. In 1844 he was admitted to the bar of the county, but has not practiced as an attorney to any extent. In 1851 and '52 was a director of the Union schools. He served in the State legislature one term in 1855 and '56; held the office of postmaster of Battle Creek from 1861 to 1866, and represented the first ward of the city as alderman in 1862-63; was elected mayor in 1865; has been twice elected a justice of the peace, and held the office of county superintendent of poor for the last ten years. All of these offices he has filled with marked ability and unswerving integ-

In the religious and educational interests of the city, Judge Hall has always taken an active part; while in the material growth and prosperity of the place he has occupied a conspicuous position. He was one of the original members and most active workers in the Congregational and Presbyterian church of Battle Creek, and no man did more for that organization than he.

As a citizen he is well known and very highly respected; as a man he enjoys the confidence and esteem of the people; as a neighbor he is liked for his friendly and courteous manners. In his dealings with his fellow-men he is honest and upright, and no man can say aught against his general character. In short, Judge Hall is a representative man, and one of whom the city in which he has resided so long, and whose interests he has served so faithfully, is justly proud.

# ALLEN WILLARD

was born in Hartland, Windsor county, Vermont, February 10, 1794. He was educated at Dartmouth college, and was a fellow-student at this famous seat of learning with Rufus Choate. His son, George Willard, informs us that his father predicted Choate's distinguished career long before he was known to the American public as its most eminent lawyer and brilliant orator. While at college, Mr. Willard says, Choate evinced the fine linguist. It was ever a delight for his class to hear him render his lesson in Virgil or Cicero into English. He was the best writer and scholar in college.

Allen Willard removed from Vermont to Michigan in the summer of 1836. He first settled in Battle Creek township, a little south of where he now lives; selling this land he located in the Dr. Beach neighborhood, where he improved a farm; this he sold and bought the Hermes Sweet place, on the east side of Goguac lake, where he at present resides.

Mr. Willard is a man of clear intelligence and sterling character. He has not sought prominence in public affairs, but rather to enjoy the society of his family and friends, his books, and the cultivation of his farm. He has educated his two sons, George and Charles, giving the former, who early evinced a great desire for learning, the advantage of a well-stored library, and affording him full opportunity for improving it. Charles Willard has the management of the farm, and his father, in his beautiful home on the east bank of Goguac lake, is enjoying the evening of his life, passing quietly away to his eternal home.

### THE FIRST LOG HOUSE.

Concerning this historic structure we quote from A. D. P. Van Buren's series of newspaper articles on the "Early History of Calhoun County:"

"The following account relates to the building of the first house in Battle Creek, called the Foster house. As we have stated in a previous article, Sherman Comings, of Toland prairie, had borrowed money of Daniel G. Garnsey, whom he met at White Pigeon in 1831. The account we now present, the writer got of James R. Comings, of Galesburg, son of Sherman Comings; it is copied from the account-book of the latter. The Mr. Rich mentioned is Estes Rich, who, it seems, worked for Mr. Comings, as he charges his labor to Mr. Garnsey.

"Sept. 8, 1831, To 1 day to Mr. Howard's on your business.  "1½ days after nails.  "4" of two hands and two yoke of oxen.  Sept. 23, To 1 week of two hands and board.  "hands to raise.  "Mr. Rich, hauling boards.  "finding Rich.  "8 bushels of wheat at 6s.  "hauling out.  Oct. 2, To 5 days, myself and son.	1.50 12.00 12.00 3.00 4.00 .75 6.00 1.00
" paid Mr. Rich for harrowing in wheat, 4½ days " boarding Mr. Rich	6.75 2.00 \$59.50

"This account fixed the time when the work on the house was begun, and when they had the 'raising,' which was in September; also when the building was finished, for the 'five days, myself and son' being ten days' labor, which, as the account has it, was performed in October. While Mr. Comings and son and Rich, when with them, were building this house, they boarded with Isaac Toland, who lived south of the river."

### THE FIRST FRAME HOUSE.

The first frame house, properly speaking, was that erected by John V. Henry, in the old Gardner settlement, which is about five miles from Battle Creek. He built a goodly-sized frame structure out there, intending it for a tavern, in 1834, but never covered or utilized it. The frame was removed to Battle Creek in 1836 by Isaac Merrett, who placed it on the site now occupied by the American hotel. It was used for a number of years by Lowry & Hewitt as a tavern, probably having been thus used about 1840.

In 1837 Judge Tolman W. Hall erected a frame dwelling-house on the lot next east of the American hotel, which now constitutes the back part of the Bristol house, being the first frame residence built on Main street.

# THE FIRST BRICK HOUSE

was erected by Jonathan Hart, in 1846. It is on Maple street, and is now occupied by Thomas Hart, son of the original owner.

# THE FIRST MERCHANTS.

The first person to open a regular store in Battle Creek was Wm. H. Coleman, who kept the first store in a log building on the corner of Main and Jefferson streets, as now called, on the lot now occupied by Hon. James L. Whitcomb's block, and continued there for many years, securing the claim of being the proprietor of the first permanent commercial establishment in the place. Mr. Coleman came from New York to Battle Creek in 1835. An old resident, and a good judge of character, says of him: "When I first saw Wm. H. Coleman in his log store he had much the appearance of the boy about him, but I soon found that he possessed the elements of the successful merchant, the gentleman, and fine business qualifications. He was a man of ardent temperament and decided opinions, suave and polite in his manners, an intelligent and agreeable talker, and a favorite among his friends."

Some few years after he came here he married Lucretia, daughter of Isaac Merrett. In after-life he became a banker, but his health failing, he retired from business, and died May 19, 1871. He was an active and prominent member of the Presbyterian church, and ever a most trusted and worthy citizen. He left a widow and three sons. Merrett is a banker at Lansing, with whom Mrs. Coleman lives; Horton served during the war in Missouri, and is settled at Memphis, Tennessee; George is a dentist at Lansing.

About contemporary with Mr. Coleman in the mercantile business was David H. Daniels, now of Galesburg, who sold goods on the site of the former residence of Dr. Campbell, but soon was induced by General Convis to remove to Verona, where he opened a store and sold goods for a few years.

# THE FIRST BIRTH

within the present limits of the city was that of Henry C., son of Moses and Mary Hall, who was born December 25, 1833.

#### THE FIRST FEMALE BIRTH

was that of Caroline M., daughter of General and Mrs. Ezra Convis, who was born November 19, 1834.

#### THE FIRST MARRIAGE

ceremony performed in the infant settlement was that of James Simonds, now of Kalamazoo county, and Miss Parthenia Thomas. The nuptials were celebrated with honors, and considerable rejoicing was had. The interesting contract was justi(ce)fied by Moses Hall, Esq., who did not happen to have the "fever'neg," as did Justice Hudson on the occasion of the marriage of Mr. Frank Thomas and Miss Amanda Goddard a few years subsequently, which mere reference will be sufficient for the old residenters.

#### THE FIRST DEATH

was that of an infant child of Ezra Convis, which died early in the summer of 1834.

## THE FIRST BURYING-GROUND, AND OAK HILL CEMETERY.

The first burying-ground was laid out on land donated by Sands McCamly, in 1835. It contained almost three acres, and was located on the corner of Champion and Washington streets, adjoining the water-cure property. Among the early interments were those of the first wife of Moses Hall, who was buried there in 1835, the first wife of Judge T. W. Hall, in 1841, and Moses Hall, Sr., in 1842. About 1844, the present burying-ground of the Oak Hill Cemetery Company was laid out, and many of the bodies interred in the original grave-yard were taken up and interred in the new place. It continued without a charter up to 1855, when John Meachem, Esq., prepared a bill relating to public burying-grounds in the State generally, which Judge Hall, then a member of the lower house, introduced, and successfully advocated its passage; and it became a law on the 12th of February of that year. Under this act the "Oak Hill Cemetery Company" was organized on the 22d of August, 1855. We quote from the records of the company as follows:

"Public Merting.—Tolman W. Hall, Edward Cox, John K. Lothridge, Orlando Moffatt, Frederick M. Sanderson, Gideon F. Smith, John Meachem, Ellery Hicks, and Ogden Green met at Wakelee's hall in the village of Battle Creek, on the 22d day of August, 1855, under the authority of a certain warrant issued by Erastus R. Wattles, Esq., justice of the peace, directed to Gideon F. Smith, upon the application of the said Gideon F. Smith, Alonzo Noble, and William H. Coleman, due notice of the said meeting having been previously given. The meeting was organized by appointing John Meachem, president, and Walter W. Woolnough, secretary. . . . The following persons were elected as officers of the company, and severally filed their acceptances as provided by statute: President, Gideon F. Smith; Clerk, John Meachem; Treasurer, Frederick M. Sanderson; Sexton, Ogden Green."

The grounds have been tastefully arranged and decorated with shrubs, trees, and flowers, so that they now present a pleasing appearance. Many fine monuments have been erected, which tend to relieve the sombre aspect of the place, and stand forth as tributes of affectionate regard for the memory of those who "sleep the sleep that knows no waking" beneath them. An air of quiet repose pervades the place, as is meet, and the feeling of awe and reverence which a visit there evokes is relieved by the thoughtful and delicate tokens of respect for the departed ones, which are everywhere apparent. Perhaps no greater progress characterizes our civilization than the care and adornment bestowed upon our modern necropoli.

The officers elected at the last annual meeting, held December 25, 1876, were President, Alexander C. Hamblin; Vice-President, Joseph M. Ward; Treasurer, Marcus C. Schafer; Clerk, Moses B. Russell, Esq.; Sexton, C. R. Woodford; Auditors, Edward Cox, M.D., Henry T. Hinman, and William Andrus.

From the necrological reports of 1875-76, we find that in 1875 101 interments were made, of which number 95 were in the cemetery proper, and 6 in the Potter's Field. In 1876 there were 88 burials, of which 81 are on lots and 7 in the Potter's Field. In glancing over the list of the former year, we notice among the prominent citizens interred the following: Merritt Coleman, aged 93; Lydia Ford, 87; Francis Miler, 89; Asa Phelps, 83; Warren B. Shepard, 65. In 1876, Elizabeth Gilbert, aged 70; Diantha S. Gardner, 68; Elizabeth Harper, 63; Olive Hewitt, 67; Ellen Morse, 79; Charles Parker, 74; Elijah W. Pendill, 67; Elizabeth W. Root, 82; Frederick M. Sanderson, 64; Anna Tracy, 90.

## THE FIRST SCHOOL.

The early settlers evinced a commendable interest in matters pertaining to the education of their children, for we find that ere the incipient city possessed a score of juveniles, a school-house was erected, and the services of a teacher procured, in the person of Warren B. Shepard. This occurred in 1834, and during the

winter of that and the succeeding year school was regularly taught by that gentleman, and in the ensuing summer by Miss Sarah Phelps. The primitive schoolhouse is remembered by many with feelings of pleasure, for around it clustered some of the most delightful memories of the past. Not only were the children of the village taught within its walls, but also entertainments of various kinds were held in it. Here the native eloquence of the youthful orators was expended in debate, for, be it known, a full-fledged debating club was organized contemporary with the establishment of the school. It was also used by the various religious denominations as a place of worship. But the venerable structure long since ceased to recall by its presence the happy memories of youth. It has gone. The old school-master has also departed, and he sleeps the "long, long sleep" near the spot where he came a young man full of life and energy, both of which were spent in the home of his adoption, and were fruitful of much good. And where now are his pupils? Many of them, too, are gone. Among those remembered by Mr. Shepard, and repeated to A. D. P. Van Buren a short time prior to his death, were children from the following families: Deacon Salters, Daniel Thomas, Isaac Tollands, and Nathaniel Barneys. William Kirk came from Goguac. Hannah and Lucinda Angell, the former now Mrs. Henry Andrews, and the latter Mrs. Jacob Clark, of Battle Creek; Eliza and Hastings Hall, children of Moses Hall; Mary McCamly, now Mrs. L. H. Stewart, of Battle Creek. General Convis sent his sons Albert and Ezra and his daughter, now Mrs. John Van Arman,

The settlement on Goguac prairie had a school about a year prior to that at Battle Creek, a sketch of which is given in the history of that section under the head of Battle Creek township.

# THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN BATTLE CREEK.

The introduction of Methodism into this vicinity occurred in 1833. In the spring of that year a Methodist class was organized, composed of the following persons: Daniel Thomas and his wife, Parthenia their daughter, Aranthus their son, who was selected leader, and Jonathan Thomas, a cousin of the latter. The house in which the organization took place, and where the class always met, was that of Daniel Thomas, and occupied the site of the present residence of Cornelius Fonda, near the south limits of the city. Death and removals caused the disbanding of this class in 1834, when a new organization was formed two or three miles west, on Goguac prairie, under the ministry of Rev. Thomas Wiley, who had been appointed by the Ohio conference to what was then called Calhoun circuit. The next year Rev. James F. Davidson became the preacher.

In the spring of the following year, 1836, a class was formed in Battle Creek which finally absorbed the society on Goguac prairie, and became the permanent Methodist church of the community. It was organized by a local preacher, Rev. Asa Phelps, and consisted at first of himself and the following persons: Daniel Clark and wife, Thomas Hickman and wife, Mrs. John Wentz, and Theodosia Clark, afterwards Mrs. Cranston. Of these one is still living,—Mrs. Daniel Clark, of Assyria. Mrs. Thomas Hickman has recently died.

This society was soon increased by transfers and additions of converts. Addison Clark was one of the first, if not the very first, of the leaders of this class. Rev. E. H. Pilcher, still an influential minister in Michigan, was among the first presiding elders who visited this community, and held the old-fashioned Methodist quarterly meetings to which the people came for many miles around. The ministers who have been appointed to the circuit of which Battle Creek was a part, or to Battle Creek as a station, are as follows: 1836, Elijah Crane, Alvin Billings, Allen Staples, J. F. Davidson, Washington Jackson, Richard Lawrence, Peter Salein, Roswell Parker, Joseph Jennings, Rezin Sapp, Franklin Gage, E. H. Pilcher, O. Mason, J. F. Davidson, M. B. Camburn, William Kelly, R. C. Crawford, Enoch Holstock, F. B. Bangs, Jacob Odel, Rezin Sapp, Joseph Jennings, N. S. Fassett, T. H. Jacokes, L. M. Earl, J. I. Buell, D. D. Gillett, E. Cooley, Jr., Lister H. Pearce, the present incumbent.

The first public building used by this society as a preaching place was a log school-house, which was situated near the spot where McCrea's grocery now stands. Afterwards they held divine service in the frame school-house which was built on the present site of Edmond's & Dwinell's planing-mill. The first Methodist church in Battle Creek was erected in 1841, and was situated on the corner of Marshall and Division streets, opposite the location of the present church edifice. Rev. Peter Sabin was preacher in charge, but the church was opened with a quarterly meeting in December of that year, which was conducted by Rev. E. H. Pilcher, who was presiding elder.

This was a small frame building, which soon was too small for the increasing congregation, and was enlarged. Finally, in 1859, it was sold to the colored Baptist society, who removed it a little distance east of the Michigan Central railroad crossing on Marshall street, where they continue to occupy it.

The present church building was erected during the pastorate of Rev. Jacob

O. H. Groad



RESIDENCE OF C.H.CROSBY, BATTLE CREEK TP, CALHOUN CO., MICH.

F.H. TOMPKINS, DEL.

Odel, in 1859. Rev. Joseph Jennings was presiding elder, and rendered most efficient help in pushing the enterprise to a successful result. Among the laymen who were prominent in the work of building this church were M. K. Gregory, G. F. Smith, E. W. Pendill, Emmet Beach, David Coy, and J. A. Main.

The three first named have died. The building is finely located at the intersection of Main, Marshall, Division, and South streets. It is brick, with stone foundation, front centre tower and spire, and an organ recess in the rear. The length of the main body of the edifice is eighty-four feet, and the width fifty-six feet. There is a commodious basement, with three convenient small rooms for social meetings and entertainments. The audience-room is finely finished and furnished, and has an easy seating capacity of six hundred, while by extra seating an audience of seven hundred and fifty is often accommodated. A very fine organ, which cost the society four thousand dollars, occupies the recess back of the pulpit, and a bell weighing over two thousand pounds hangs in the tower.

During the last year the walls of the building have been covered on the outside with a coating of red composition and lined with white mortar in imitation of brick. This has given the building a bright, new appearance.

The society owns a parsonage, which is situated at No. 5 Bennett street. This property has been renovated and greatly improved in appearance during the last year or two, and makes a very pleasant home for the pastor. The church is entirely free from debt, and in a very prosperous condition. During the last two years two hundred have been added to its membership. The present total number of members is four hundred and fourteen. The average attendance of the Sunday-school is nearly three hundred; that of the general prayer-meeting, one hundred.

The pastor is supported entirely by the free-will offerings of the people, made mainly in the Sabbath morning congregation. He has no salary. There are no assessments nor renting of seats for pastoral support. A strict account is, however, kept of the amount contributed and by whom given. This plan has been employed during the pastorate of Rev. L. H. Pearce, and has worked most satisfactorily. The other expenses of the church are met by apportionment among the members.

The chief officers of the society are as follows: Rev. H. C. Peck, presiding elder, residence, Kalamazoo; Rev. L. H. Pearce, pastor; A. B. Powell, Sunday-school superintendent; P. H. Greene, chairman finance committee; M. B. Russell, president board of trustees; J. M. Galloup, recording steward. It is a fact worthy of mention that Mr. Ogden Green has been sexton for thirty-eight years.

# THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF BATTLE CREEK

was originally organized in the Gardner settlement, in Emmett township, in April, 1835. The exercises were first held in private dwellings, and subsequently in the log school-house, the first and only one in Battle Creek at that time. The sermon for the occasion was preached by Rev. Ebenezer Loomis. The constituent members were Michael Spencer and wife, Nedebiah Angell and wife, William Carter and wife, Mrs. Horace Mott and her two sons, Nelson and Elter, and also her two daughters, Ann and Sallie, Zopher Mott, Mrs. Ezra Convis, Benjamin T. Dwinell and wife, Sophia Southworth, Asa Lowell and his mother, and Phoebe Johnson, in all nineteen, of whom but one, the last named in the list, is now connected with the society. About two months later the church reported to the La Grange association, which met at Constantine, June 11, 1835, a membership of twenty-one. William Carter and B. T. Dwinell were the delegates to that body.

A few weeks after the organization of the church the Rev. Robert Adams commenced laboring with and for the church, and remained with them till his death, about ten years. In 1846, Rev. Ten Broeck became their pastor, his pastorate continuing about three years, and closing in 1849. During his ministry with the church their first house of worship was built, causing much sacrifice on the part of its members, which they met faithfully and fulfilled cheerfully. This house did service until 1871, when the present fine brick edifice was erected at a cost of nearly twenty-five thousand dollars. It was dedicated in 1872 by Rev. Mr. Whitehead, assisted by Rev. E. W. Lounsbury, the pastor, and Rev. Mr. Woodruff, of Detroit.

In 1850 the church was supplied by Elders Taylor and Green; in 1851, Dr. Joseph Belcher was the pastor, and in 1852 Rev. John Harris commenced his pastoral connection with it, which extended till his death in 1864. From 1853 to 1872 the church records are either mislaid or lost, so that the list of pastors herein following may not be precisely correct in their order, but we believe the list includes all that need be mentioned. After Rev. John Harris came Revs. Harrington, Job Maxom, Elder Garfield, E. W. Lounsbury, C. H. James, and the present incumbent, Rev. L. D. Palmer. The first deacons were David N. Salter and William Carter. The present deacons are Richard Pool, George Betterly, Peter Hoffmaster, T. W. Case. The present membership is three hun-

dred. The Sabbath-school was organized about the same time as the church, and, like it, was of small origin and gradual growth. The present superintendent is Rev. L. D. Palmer; librarian, Eugene Freeman; membership, two hundred and fifty; number of volumes in library, three hundred. Both the church and Sabbath-school are in a prosperous condition.

### THE UNITED CONGREGATIONAL AND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The inhabitants of the village of Battle Creek and vicinity holding the faith of the Congregational and Presbyterian church, assembled at the usual place of holding public worship, to wit, in the old log school-house, within the present limits of the city, on the 26th day of March, 1836, for the purpose of considering the subject of forming a church at that place. The ministers present were Rev. Silas Woodbury, from Kalamazoo, and Rev. William Jones, from Allegan. The former was chosen moderator, and Tolman W. Hall secretary. After due discussion it was unanimously resolved to form a church on the plan recommended by the general assembly of the Presbyterian church and the association of the Congregational church of Connecticut, as adopted A.D. 1801. Letters were presented by David H. Daniels and Mary his wife, John S. Van Brunt and Betsey his wife, Moses Hall and Mary his wife, Tolman W. Hall and Lois M. his wife, and accepted. Accordingly on the Sabbath following (March 27) the above-named persons were duly constituted a church of Christ, and the following officers were chosen: Moses Hall and David H. Daniels, committee; Tolman W. Hall, clerk; John S. Van Brunt, deacon.

On the 25th of June following, Elijah M. Morey presented his letter from the church at Preble, New York, which was received July 30 of the same year; Joseph Young and Elizabeth his wife, and Jacob V. W. and Maria E. Young presented certificates from the Second Presbyterian church of Oneonta, New York, and were received as members of the church; also Fayette Cross and Sophia his wife, and Electa Cross, were received on certificates from the Presbyterian church at Wheatland, New York. Joseph Young was elected deacon.

From this time to the present the increase in the membership of the church has been steadily progressing, and the church liberally sustained, both through the struggling years of its incipiency and through those of its maturity.

The first baptism in the church was that of Lucy Jane, daughter of D. H. and M. Daniels, July, 1837. In September of the same year, Henry, son of Moses and Mary Hall, and Edwin, son of Deacon S. W. Leggett, received the ordinance of baptism. The first death from among the members of the church was that of Mary, wife of Moses Hall, which occurred August 12, 1838.

For the first few years after the regular organization of the church, public worship was held in the log school-house, and afterwards in the frame school-house, which stood in what is now called the wood-market. In 1842, immediately following the institution of the church society, a meeting of that body was held, in January, at which a motion was passed to the effect that the trustees (viz.: Joseph Young, Platt Gilbert, Moses Hall, G. F. Smith, and S. W. Leggett) be instructed to take into custody any funds, property, or subscriptions belonging to the church or society, and proceed to purchase a site and build a meeting-house for the said society. On the 31st of January, of the same year, a supplementary resolution was passed as follows:

"Resolved, That the trustees be instructed to purchase the Henry lots (site of present church edifice), provided they can do so on reasonable terms, not to exceed four hundred dollars."

The property above alluded to was purchased, and in 1842–43 a neat frame house was erected, which served the church until November, 1846, when it was destroyed by fire. Pending preparations for the building of another house of worship, the society held religious services in a room in Union block. At a meeting held March 1, 1847, the subjoined votes were passed:

"Voted, That the interest of this church requires prompt measures be taken for the erection of a new house of worship.

"Voted, That a general building and business committee be appointed by this meeting, whose duty it shall be to appoint a special building committee of five, whose business it shall be to collect the funds and superintend the erection of a new house of worship." The following gentlemen were appointed as such committee: Samuel Flagler, T. M. Hall, Joseph Young, Wm. H. Coleman, S. W. Leggett, James Hutchinson, Charles Root, W. Brewster, Wm. Brooks, Miles Seymour, H. Cantine, A. Whitcomb, Eli L. Stillson, G. F. Smith, Charles Vail, Charles Bartlett, and Moses Hall.

"Voted, That our contemplated house of worship be built of brick."

The committee for the collection of funds, etc., was composed of W. H. Coleman, Miles Seymour, and Charles Vail. These were afterwards substituted by Samuel Flagler, William Brooks, and Tolman W. Hall. The former gentleman was appointed to superintend the erection of the house.

February 19, 1849, the slips in the new church edifice were sold at auction by T. W. Hall. No. 12 sold for one hundred and thirty dollars, to Mr. Seymour, which was the highest price paid. The balance up to No. 69 sold for from fifty to one hundred and twenty-seven dollars, according to location.

In 1868 the church edifice erected in 1847 was partially demolished, and a large addition made to the remaining portion of it, at a cost of nearly sixteen thousand dollars. The house as now standing has a seating capacity of eight hundred, and is valued at twenty thousand dollars.

Supplies and pastors.—The first stated supply was Rev. Calvin Clark, who served the congregation in 1837; he was followed in 1838 by Rev. S. M. S. Smith, and he by Rev. Justin Marsh the same year. In 1839, Rev. Stephen Mason officiated, and in 1840, Rev. H. Hyde; in 1841, Rev. M. Knapen; Rev. R. B. Bement, in 1843; Rev. Alex. Trotter, 1845; Rev. Joel Byington, 1846; Rev. S. D. Pitkin, 1848; Rev. Charles Jones, 1858; Rev. E. L. Davies, 1861; Rev. S. E. Wishard, 1867; Rev. W. C. Dickinson, 1871; Rev. H. Haloway, 1873–77. Church at present without a pastor.

Statistics.—At the close of the year 1836 the roll contained the names of twenty-one members; in 1846 it had increased to one hundred and thirty-eight, and in 1877 the membership was two hundred. The present officers of the church are—Deacons, C. B. Hubbard, S. W. Leggett, and Wm. H. Skinner; Church Committee, Tolman W. Hall, Wm. Brooks, Wm. H. Skinner, T. A. Chadwick, C. C. Peavey, S. W. Leggett. The present officers of the Sabbath-school are—Superintendent, Hon. Charles Austin; Assistant Superintendent, Garrett Decker; Secretary, Miss Mary Mott; Treasurer, Miss Ella Skinner; Librarian, Frank Peaslee. The membership is about three hundred; number of volumes in the Sunday-school library, three hundred.

Of the original members of the church only four survive, namely, Tolman W. Hall, David H. Daniels and Mary his wife, and John S. Van Brunt. Of these only the first named is now a member of the church, having sustained his connection with it for forty-one years.

### ST. THOMAS' EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first preaching according to the tenets of the Episcopal church in Battle Creek was in 1839, by the Rev. F. H. Cunning. Public worship was again held soon after by Rev. Samuel Buel, who was kindly entertained by Mr. and Mrs. Samuel W. McCamly and Mrs. Barton, the only Episcopalians in the place. After the lapse of nearly two years (in August, 1841), Rev. Montgomery Schuyler visited the village and held service; and in December following he preached regularly every alternate Sunday. His services were largely attended. In the afternoon of the 21st of April, 1842, the Right Rev. Samuel McCoskey, bishop of the diocese, visited the place, preached in the Methodist church, and administered the apostolic rite of confirmation to six persons.

The Rev. M. Schuyler continued to preach frequently after the bishop's visit; and the interest in the services still increasing, it was thought advisable to organize a parish, which was accordingly done August 7, 1842, under the name and title of "St. Thomas' Church of Battle Creek, Michigan."

On the fourth day of December, 1843, the parish extended a call to the Rev. R. G. Cox, who accepted the same, and remained several months. At the solicitation of the vestry, Rev. R. S. Adams took charge of the parish on the 1st of May, 1845, and continued its rector for nearly three years. During his pastorate, a neat and substantial church edifice was erected and dedicated to the service of Almighty God. This house served the parish, with some repairs, notably those of 1862, until it was torn down, in 1875, to give place to the larger and more beautiful church building now rapidly nearing completion, of which more hereafter will be noted. The rectors who have followed Rev. R. S. Adams, with the dates of their respective ministries, are:

Reverends H. Safford from June 14, 1849, to February 18, 1852; D. B. Lyon, June 1, 1852, to April 1, 1855; George Willard, April 15, 1855, to April 9, 1860 (when he left the ministry and the church, and joined the Presbyterians); Augustus Bush, September 23, 1860, to August, 1866; Charles Ritter, October 1, 1866, to October 25, 1867; Josiah Phelps, February 4, 1867, to February 17, 1871; George Washington Wilson, June 1, 1871, to March 15, 1874. For a few months in 1874 one I. E. Jackson was installed as rector, but not being satisfied or giving satisfaction, he resigned; since which time they have had no regular rector.

In 1875 the question of building a more commodious church was agitated among the members. And at an adjourned meeting of the building committee, held in the William Andrus block on the 1st of June of that year,—at which all the members were present, viz., William Andrus, C. Wakelee, J. M. Werd, Edward Cox, M.D., and C. F. Bock,—the following resolution was offered by Mr. Bock, and unanimously adopted:

"Resolved, That the financial committee be and are hereby instructed to make

every effort in their power to raise by subscription a sufficient sum of money to enable us to build a new church, and that we hereby pledge the said committee every aid and support possible for the furtherance of the same."

On the 7th of June, 1875, the financial committee began taking subscriptions, and on the 20th of August following they reported thirteen thousand seven hundred and ten dollars subscribed. On the 23d of the latter month the committee met Mortimer S. Smith, an architect from Detroit, with whom they made arrangements for plans and designs, paying him two hundred and fifty dollars for those they selected. They then purchased additional ground, adjacent to the old church lot, for fifteen hundred dollars, and in July, 1875, commenced work on the foundation of the building. When completed, it is estimated that it, with grounds and furniture, will cost about twenty thousand dollars. Its dimensions are forty-three by one hundred and twenty feet, including the chapel. It is built of brick, on a solid stone foundation, will have a spire and belfry, and will be one of the finest sacred edifices in the city. The present communicant membership of the church is about one hundred, while the congregation numbers about three hundred and fifty.

The present church officers are—C. S. Gray, senior warden; Charles F. Bock, junior warden and treasurer of the building committee; vestry, William Andrus, Edward Cox, M.D., J. W. Wood, F. D. Dibble, W. H. Noble, W. N. Gleason; E. B. Fisher, clerk; J. W. Wood, treasurer.

A Sunday-school was organized contemporaneously with the church, and has flourished ever since. The present number of teachers is sixteen; number of scholars, ninety. Superintendent, Charles F. Bock.

### SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST CHURCH.

Meetings of this society were established in this town as early as 1854. In 1855 a small house of worship was built on Cass street, between Van Buren and Champion, at a cost of less than two hundred dollars. The material was wood. Size, sixteen by twenty-four feet. The early preachers were Elder James White, Elder J. N. Loughborough, Elder J. B. Frisbie.

In 1857 the congregation had so increased that it became necessary to erect a more commodious house of worship. The material of this building was also wood. Size, twenty-eight by forty-two feet. It is still standing, on Van Buren street, near the corner of Cass.

No permanent organization of the society was established until October 24, 1861. The "church covenant" was then signed by seventy-three persons. Elder James White was the first pastor. Geo. W. Amadon was chosen elder; Myron J. Cornell and Wm. Hall, deacons; Uriah Smith, clerk.

The increasing membership of the church called for a still larger place of worship, and September 26, 1866, their present church building was raised near the corner of West Main and Washington streets, and was opened for meetings in May, 1867. It is a wooden building, forty by sixty-five feet, and twenty-three feet high inside. Including the gallery, it is estimated that it will seat seven hundred persons.

The present membership of the church is two hundred and seventy-five. Elder James White is still pastor; Uriah Smith and Professor S. Brownsberger, elders; M. J. Cornell and James Sawyer, deacons; M. J. Cornell, O. B. Jones, and J. G. Whipple, trustees; Wm. Sisley, treasurer; R. H. Coggeshall, clerk.

The Sabbath-school was organized about 1857. Merritt G. Kellogg was the first superintendent. The present officers are Prof. G. H. Bell, superintendent; Wm. K. Loughborough, assistant superintendent; Miss Ella Davis, secretary. Number of scholars, two hundred and twenty-five. Number of books in library, two hundred.

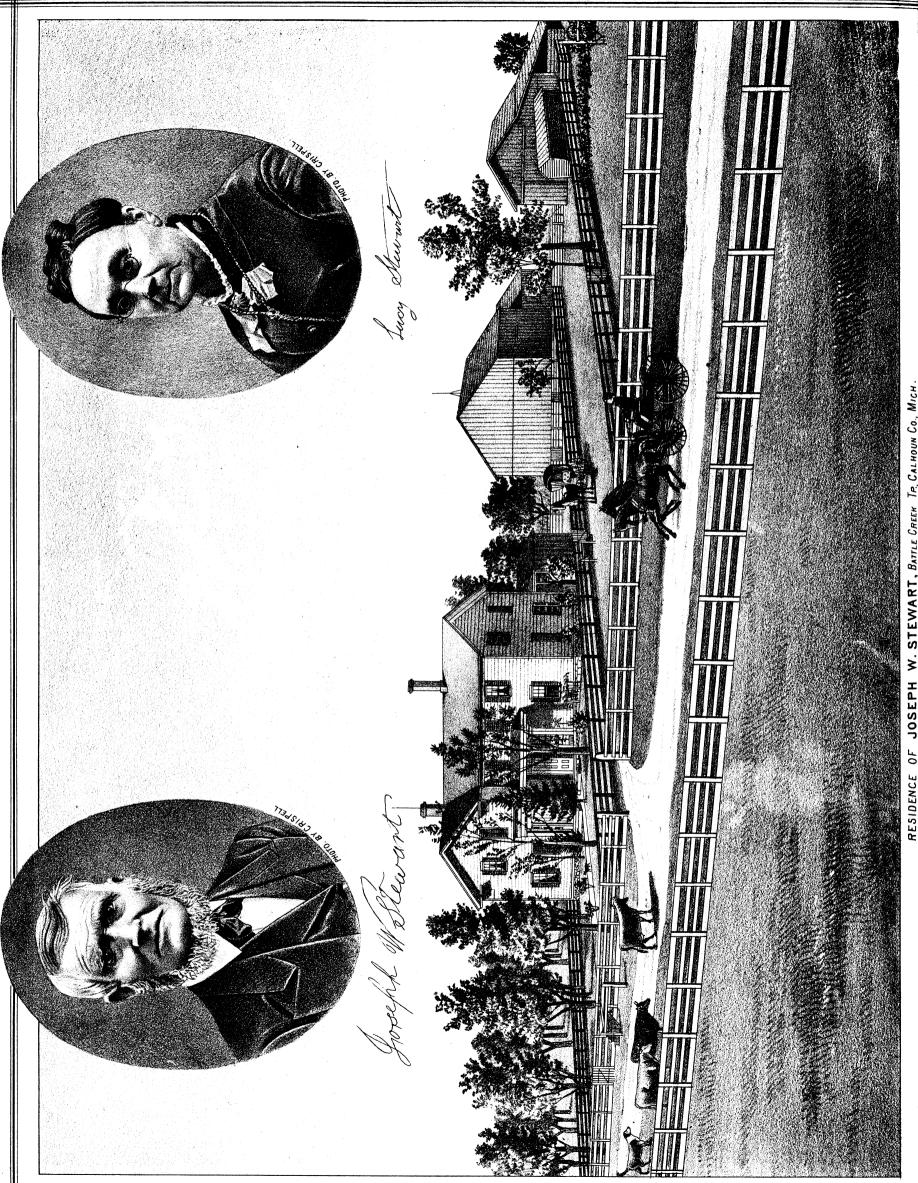
# FIRST SOCIETY OF SPIRITUALISTS.\*

Previous to the year 1860 there existed in Battle Creek a flourishing society of Universalists, also a society of Friends, or, as they are more commonly called, Quakers. These societies numbered among their members many of the most respected citizens and earliest settlers of this portion of Michigan.

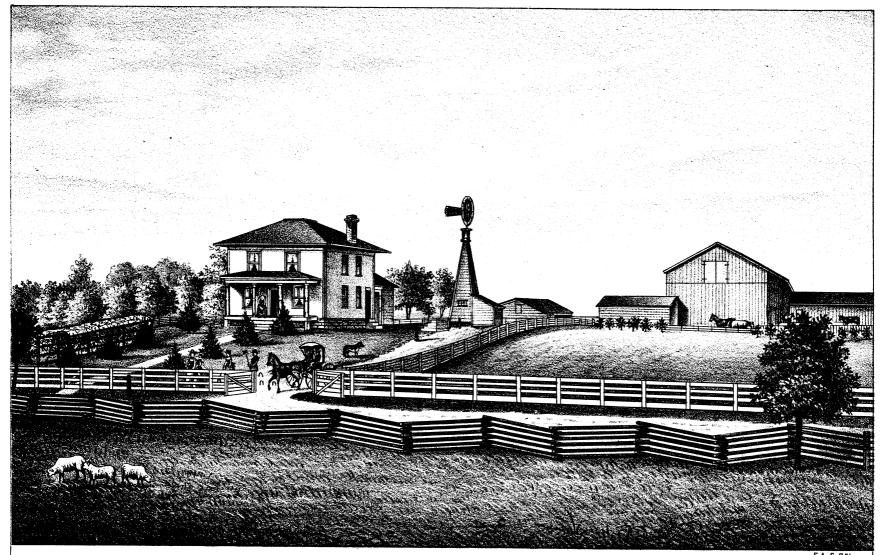
It is well known to those familiar with the history of the last forty years that the idea and possibility that the mortal still holding his place in this world could hold systematic and intelligent communication with those who had passed to the immortal shores originated in Rochester, New York, in 1848, under the cognomen of "spirit-rappings." For several years the belief in this intercourse had been spreading "far and wide" over the country, until every city, town, and hamlet held its converts, numbered in the aggregate by millions.

During the years from 1848 to 1859-60, occasional "trance" speakers had visited Battle Creek, addressing large, intelligent, and most attentive audiences, while in the city and neighboring country had been developed, from among those possessing no natural or educational advantages beyond the farm-house and district-

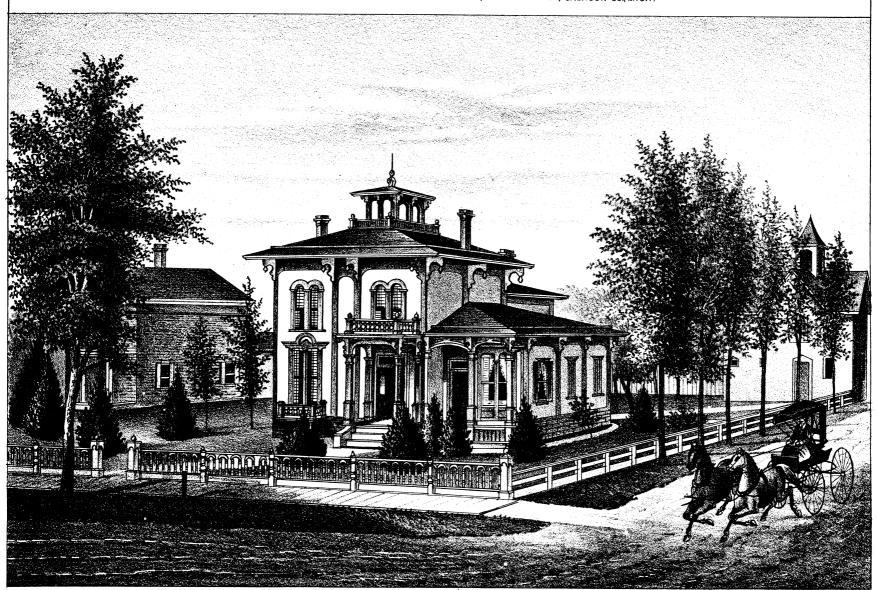
•				
	·			



RESIDENCE OF JOSEPH W. STEWART, BATTLE CREEK TR, CALHOUN CO., MICH.



RESIDENCE OF JAMES H. STEWART, BATTLE CREEK TP., CALHOUN CO., MICH.



RESIDENCE OF ALEX.L. CLARK, BATTLE CREEK, MICHIGAN.

school, some who, in the trance condition, exhibited rare powers of elocution, and giving forth most instructive and elevating sentiments of religious and moral duty. These speakers won attention the more, because they were often boys and girls in their teens, who, in their normal condition, possessed no capacity or comprehension to enable them to utter the profound ideas and scientific deductions that flowed so freely from their unaccustomed lips. Their hearers listened and wondered as "Truths divine came mended from their tongues." They taught no creed but love to God and love to our neighbor, perfect purity of life, a strict subordination of the lower or animal propensities to the spiritual or higher, and the very highest culture of the spiritual; that we are ever attended by spirits, elevated or degraded, as our habits of life and surroundings attract good or undeveloped ones to our side. They also taught that every act or thought in our lives was weaving our future, that no "vicarious atonement" could save us from the consequences of a transgression of divine law, but each one must stand or fall by their own merits. These teachings, promulgated, as was believed, by spirits, were so in accordance with the tender mercy and loving kindness of God the Father that they were readily accepted by the Friends and Universalists, and, in 1860, they determined to unite under a legal organization, and form a new religious association, the following "Article of Association," forming the basis or action.

"We the undersigned do hereby associate ourselves together, for the purpose of organizing a religious society at the city of Battle Creek, Michigan, by such corporate name as we may adopt at the regular meeting to be hereafter called; and for the purpose of acquiring and holding in our corporate capacity real and personal property, and for using the same for such legitimate purposes as the law authorizes, and for the further purpose of enabling us, as corporators, and our successors, to promote rational freedom, both religious and political, and to enable ourselves and our successors to labor for the moral improvement and elevation of our race, and to promote the best interests of the divine and spiritual nature of man, both here and hereafter.

"February 11, 1860."

The Rev. J. M. Peebles, of Baltimore, Maryland, was the first settled preacher, and he occupied the desk of the society for about seven years, with the exception of a few months' absence by permission, for the purpose of recuperating his health in the genial climate of California. During his ministration his congregation was the largest of any in the city, and he and his most excellent wife were the centre of a large, attached, and appreciative circle of friends, and it was with deep regret that these friends, and the community in general, saw them depart when circumstances made it necessary for them to return to the east.

After a few years, it was deemed advisable by the society to change its name to that of the "First Society of Spiritualists of Battle Creek," and by this name it is still known. It was also thought incumbent on its supporters to issue a "declaration of principles," as the society had been greatly slandered, and compromised by the conduct of some who had subscribed to the articles of association, and professed to believe in the pure teachings of spiritualism, but whose daily walk in life belied their profession, and brought disgrace on those who were associated with them. A committee was appointed by the officers to arrange a declaration, and one was proposed and accepted as indicating the spirit, aims, and intentions of the societies.

Let none hold this organization responsible for the conduct of individual members, for, as in the family, while the shortcomings and crimes of one may cast gloom and sorrow over all, yet each must stand or fall by their own merits, of which we do not constitute ourselves the judges, but will say with Christ, "Go and sin no more," or, "Let him who is without sin cast the first stone."

The officers of the society are as follows: President, A. A. Whitney; Secretary, E. C. Manchester; Treasurer, Wm. Merritt; Trustees, Mrs. M. Cummings, Mrs. L. E. Bailey, Mrs. G. S. Cole.

# FRIENDS' MEETING.

Among the early settlers of Battle Creek and vicinity were quite a number of members of the society of Friends, or, as commonly called, "Quakers." As early as 1836–37 that body had formed themselves in a meeting, and a few years subsequently, in 1843, had erected one of their neat but plain meeting-houses, in which they worshiped for nearly a quarter of a century.

Among the early members of the meeting were Joseph Merrett and Phœbe his wife, Isaac Merrett and Esther his wife, Jonathan Hart and Mary his wife, Eli Lapham and Rachel his wife, Isaac Sutton and Sarah his wife, Jacob Frost and Jane A. his wife, Jacob Stringham and Sarah his wife, Abraham Lockwood and Mary his wife, William Knowles and Gulielma his wife, Joseph Kirby and Salome his wife, Ambrose Cock and Phœbe his wife, Erastus Hussey and Sarah E. his wife, Reynolds Cornell and Deborah his wife, John Meachem, Lindley Bowne, and Dr. Archelaus Harwood.

In 1860 they sold their meeting-house to the Catholics, by whom it is now

used, and about the same time erected one in the Stringham neighborhood, in Bedford township, and in 1871 they built a small house in their burying-ground in Battle Creek, where they have occasional preaching.

### THE CATHOLIC CHURCH

was organized in 1863. Repeated efforts failed to procure the necessary data for its history.

# THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

There can be no more certain index to the sociological condition and progress of any community than the history of its public schools. There is no other public enterprise which is so purely an outgrowth of these fundamental principles which refine and elevate society as is the public school, and there is no other so sensitive to any modification of those principles. Since ignorance and intelligence, using the terms most comprehensively, are the opposites of mental condition, the essential character either of the individual or of society must be determined by reference to an educational standard. The public school affords an easy application of this standard. It is the exponent of the popular appreciation of the value of education, and thus of the grade of the popular intelligence.

In looking carefully over the history of Battle Creek,\* one cannot fail to note that its schools have ever been the most prominent of its public enterprises. From the earliest settlement of the town they have been its chief care and its greatest pride. As compared with other communities, Battle Creek has been foremost in providing facilities for the education of its youth; and by a generous outlay of money, and a wise administration of its educational affairs, it has sought to make its schools of the very highest order. The following epitome is designed to show the development of those schools from their rude beginnings to the present time. It is of necessity brief, in order to note the more important facts.

So late as 1831, what is now Battle Creek and the surrounding country was an unbroken wilderness. In 1834 the first school district was organized, and a tax of sixty dollars was levied for the purpose of building a school-house. This was constructed of logs, and stood on what is now the corner of Main and East Canal streets. Mr. Warren B. Shepard, until lately living near the city, was the first teacher.

This log house accommodated the children of the district until the years 1837–38, when five hundred dollars was voted for the erection of a larger and better building. This was located in the open space now used as a hay and wood market, on the east side of South Jefferson street. A small library was purchased for the school in 1840.

In 1844 the more progressive friends of education proposed a Union school for the village and some of the contiguous districts, but meeting opposition, they were unable to carry out their plans. In 1845, the board of school inspectors, in opposition to the Union school project, attempted to divide the district, but after a somewhat exciting controversy they were unsuccessful. In 1847 a union of the village district with fractional parts of school districts of the townships of Emmett and Bedford was effected, the whole including territory equal to five and five-eighths sections. The boundaries of the district thus created were very nearly coincident with those of the present district of the "public schools of the city of Battle Creek." At the annual meeting in the following year the sum of two thousand dollars was voted for building purposes, but after the tax was partly paid the enemies of the school succeeded in arresting the collection, and in having the money already paid refunded. At the next annual meeting, however, the money was again voted, and in 1850 the building was erected. It was a brick structure, forty by sixty feet, three stories high, and cost six thousand dollars.

At the annual meeting in 1868 an effort was made to raise money—this time sixty thousand dollars—for a new house on the site of No. 1, but without success. But the old building, which had done so good service for twenty years, had now become so dilapidated that action could not be delayed much longer, and in 1869 a resolution, offered at an annual meeting, authorizing the trustees of the graded and high school of the city of Battle Creek to issue the bonds of the district for seventy-five thousand dollars, for the purpose of erecting a new school building on the site of the original building, was carried by a large majority. At a subsequent special meeting plans for the building were decided upon, the board of trustees was made the building committee, and in March of the next year ground was broken for the new structure. The work was pushed rapidly forward, and on April 10, 1871, the building was opened for school purposes. A view of this building, together with a detailed description, will be found on page 86. Competent teachers were employed, and the schools in all the departments moved forward with healthsome vigor. At about the same time, the schools were incorporated by a special act of the legislature, under the name of "The Public Schools of the City of Battle Creek.'

In the spring of 1875 the high school was recognized as a preparatory school by the University of Michigan, and its graduates are now received into that institution without examination. The first graduating class, consisting of two members, Misses Ella E. Badgley and Estella L. Campbell, graduated in 1869. The whole number of graduates to the present time is ninety-four. The whole number enrolled for the present year is one hundred and fifty-six.

The museum in the central building now contains several thousand specimens, and is receiving constant additions. It is a valuable aid in teaching and an object of interest to the general visitor. The school library now contains about two thousand volumes, and is being rapidly enlarged by means of the income of the Denman fund. This is a fund of ten thousand dollars bequeathed to the public school library in 1875 by the late Henry B. Denman, the income of which is to be perpetually devoted to the purchase of books for the library. It will enable the schools of Battle Creek to possess, in a few years, one of the finest libraries in the State.

#### THE CENTRAL BUILDING.

The central school building was erected in 1870-71. It is three stories high, with a basement; is built of brick and cut stone, and is roofed with slate. The whole building, outside of walls, is ninety-six and a half by one hundred and nineteen and a half feet. Measuring from the water-table, it is fifty-three feet to the top of the wall-plate, one hundred and twenty-four to the top of the cupola, and one hundred and thirty-three to the top of the vane. It has three entrances: one,

the main entrance, in front, and two in the rear. On the first floor are seven school-rooms, three in each end of the building, and one behind the main entrance and between the two halls running to the rear. These rooms are twenty-five by thirty-five feet, and altogether seat four hundred primary pupils.

On the second floor are seven school rooms and the office of the superintendent. The rooms are of the same size as those below, are appropriated to the grammar school grades, and will each seat forty-two pupils, or two hundred and sixty-four in all.

The high school department is upon the third floor. On it

are two school-rooms, seating one hundred and forty-two pupils, three recitation-rooms, a music-room, a library, and a museum. The seating of the building at present is, therefore, eight hundred and forty-six; but can easily be increased to ever nine hundred.

In the basement are the laboratory, the engine-room, and two dining-rooms, for the use of those pupils who, living at a distance, cannot go to their homes and return between the morning and afternoon sessions.

The building is warmed by steam, and thoroughly ventilated by a seemingly perfect arrangement of heated flues, which secure for all the rooms a constant and rapid introduction of pure, and expulsion of impure, air.

On each floor are ample cloak-rooms, in which are hooks for every pupil, numbered to correspond with the seats.

Water, both for washing and drinking purposes, is furnished in the rear halls on each floor. The windows are provided throughout with inside blinds.

The whole interior wood-work is finished without paint, showing the natural color and grain of the wood, which is ash, except the doors and blinds, which are pine. In a word, the building, in its arrangements, its adaptation, and finishing, is exceedingly convenient and beautiful. Value of building and grounds, one hundred thousand dollars.

### WARD NO. 2.

This building is located on Green street, and was erected in 1857. It is two stories high, the main building being fifty-three by thirty-two feet, with projections on either side ten by twenty-six feet, for the entrances, halls, and stairways. It contains four school-rooms, with a seating capacity of two hundred and twenty-five. The building is of brick, on a foundation of rubble stone; the roof and cornice of modern style, and surmounted by a cupola. A basement under the main building affords room for a year's supply of fuel and other necessary fixtures. Value of building and grounds, fifteen thousand dollars.

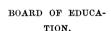
### WARD NO. 3.

This building is located on Champion street, and was erected in 1861. It is thirty-six by forty-four feet, two stories high, with a basement, each story containing two rooms and a hall. It has seats for one hundred and seventy-five pupils. The building is of brick, with iron trimmings, and a heavy projecting cornice with brackets. The outline of the roof is broken in front by an ornamental pediment, the whole crowned by a cupola. Value of building and grounds, fifteen thousand dollars.

### WARD NO. 4.

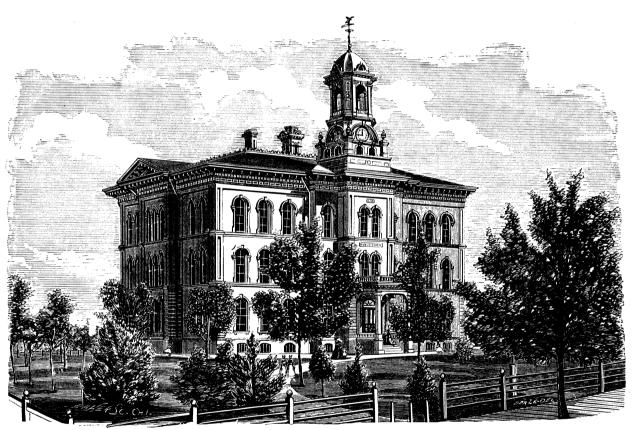
This building is located on Lydia street. It was erected in 1866, and is thirty-two by forty-two feet, with a projection in front twelve by thirty-two feet for the entrance hall and stairways. It is of brick, two stories high, with rubble stone basement, iron trimmings, bracketed cornice, and a cupola. It has four rooms, with

seats for two hundred pupils. The front outline is broken by the projecting entrance hall, and the surmounting pediment and roof intersect the main roof at the base of the tower, giving the building a handsome appearance. Value of building and grounds, twenty thousand dollars.



Walter W. Woolnough, president; Charles E. Thomas, secretary; Myron H. Joy, treasurer; John M. Galloup, Albert H. Geddes, Zeno Gould.

The standing committees of the board for the present year are as follows:



CENTRAL SCHOOL BUILDING, BATTLE CREEK.

School Buildings, Grounds, Janitors, and Supplies.—Gould, Geddes, Joy. Text-Books, Course of Instruction, and Teachers.—Joy, Thomas, Galloup. Auditing and Finance.—Galloup, Thomas, Gould.

 $Rules,\ Regulations,\ Apparatus,\ and\ Furniture.$ —Thomas, Woolnough, Galloup.

Library.—Geddes, Joy, Woolnough.

### TEACHERS.

I. L. Stone, A.M., Superintendent.

High School.—W. H. Townsend, A.B. (Latin and Greek), Principal; Helen B. Muir (Higher Mathematics), Preceptress; Flora Woodward, English and Mathematics; Libbie M. Barber, English and Mathematics; Josie E. Chamberlain, English and Mathematics; Camilla W. Haentzsche, German.

Grammar Schools.—Mary Welch, No. 1; Katie L. Haug, No. 1; Hattie L. Frey, No. 1; Carrie F. Frey, No. 1; Flora Mechem, No. 1; Jennie Sprague, No. 1; Josie Onderdonk, No. 2; Emma Hubbard, Principal, No. 3; Lenna D. Warriner, Principal, No. 4.

Primary Schools.—A. Therese Wilder, No. 1; Gertrude A. Kinsley, No. 1; Sara E. Farman, No. 1; Anna C. Timpson, No. 1; Evelyn A. Warriner, No. 2;

Mary F. Mott, No. 2; Jennie B. Gough, No. 2; Eveline G. Lewis, No. 3; Lillian Rowley, No. 3; Ella Skinner, No. 4; Frankie E. Crum, No. 4; Librarian, Therese French.

### STATISTICS FOR THE SCHOOL YEAR 1875-76.

Population of the district  Number of children between five and twenty years of age  Cash valuation of school property				
	Grammar Department.		Totals and Averages.	
Enrollment (including transfers)918 Average number belonging502.82	489	192	1.599	
No. of men teachers, including super- intendent	9	$\frac{1.2}{4.5}$	$\begin{smallmatrix}2\\25\end{smallmatrix}$	
Cost of education per capita for incidentals	$\substack{\textbf{4.62} \\ 16.99}$	$\substack{\textbf{4.62}\\31.27}$	4.62	
School	$\frac{\dots}{24}$	59	$\begin{array}{c} \textbf{17.42} \\ \textbf{88} \end{array}$	
Balance on hand from last year Amount received from interest on permanen Taxation Amount received from tuition fees Total receipts	t funds	•••••••••••••	797.00 26,000.00 905.31	

The following table shows what studies were taught in the High School, with the number of pupils in each:

Studies.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Reading	54	83	137
Spelling	78	110	188
Arithmetic	51	85	136
Grammar and Composition	33	61	94
Algebra		94	145
Geometry		10	19
Astronomy		6	12
Physiology		9	18
Botany		28	<b>42</b>
Rhetoric		33	<b>49</b>
Writing	27	59	86
English Literature		5	5
Natural Philosophy	34	36	70
Book-keeping	19	10	29
Chemistry	4	13	17
Geology	6	11	17
General History	21	27	48
Government of Michigan	9	20	<b>29</b>
Latin		18	33
Greek		•••	6
French		<b>2</b>	4
German		13	22
Natural Philosophy	2	9	11

The following table exhibits the enrollment by grades:

HIGH SCHOOL.			
Boys.	Girls.	Total.	Average Age.
12th year grade 4	9	13	18.2
11th " "19	19	38	17.7
10th " "	25	52	16.2
9th " "27	58	85	15.4
-			10.1
Total77	111	188	
GRAMMAR SCHOOLS	š <b>.</b>		
Boys.	Girls.	Total.	Average Age.
8th year grade50	57	107	15
7th " "31	50	81	13.4
6th " "54	51	105	13.0
5th · " "68	82	150	11.7
W			11.1
Total203	240	443	
PRIMARY SCHOOLS			
Boys.	Girls.	Total.	Average Age.
4th year grade 85	89	174	10.4
3d " " 65	68	133	9.4
2d " "118	107	225	8.3
1st " " 84	92	176	6.8
-			
Total352	356	708	
	Boys.	Girls.	· Total.
Total enrollment, not including transfers	632	707	1,339

Subjoined are the different studies in the grades below the high school, with the number of pupils in each:

Reading and Spelling	1152
Written Arithmetic	649
Mental Arithmetic	255
Numbers	520
Grammar	113
Elementary Grammar	146
Geography	336
Primary Geography	299
Writing	811
United States History	96
Elementary Physics	116
Elementary Botany	295
Object Lessons	397
-	

# MANUFACTURING INTERESTS.

There is nothing more indicative of the prosperity of a place than its manufacturing interests; and basing the present activity and the prospective future development of Battle Creek, as a manufacturing centre, upon its natural advantages and eligibility, and upon the enterprise of its citizens, very promising results are manifest. The most prominent manufacturing establishment in the city is that of

### NICHOLS, SHEPARD & CO.,

the proprietors of the "Vibrator" thrashing-machine works. It is generally appreciated by the farmer that the thrashing-machine is one of the most important articles of farm-machinery that the inventive talent of the age has produced. Its province and distinctive field is to secure to the farmer and grain-grower the net results of many months of patient toil. Hence the manufacture of this essential adjunct of agricultural industry, and that too on a scale proportionately unsurpassed in the country, is an honor of which Battle Creek feels justly proud. The nucleus around which this extensive establishment has developed was a comparatively small works located in West Canal street, originated by Messrs. Nichols & Shepard in 1848. A remarkable feature connected with its growth and progress is the fact that it has been continuous for twenty-nine years, there having been no change in the firm nor no essential alteration in the class of manufactures, except so far as the advancement in mechanical science demanded.

An extended visit to the establishment of Messrs. Nichols, Shepard & Co., for the purpose of writing a description of their works, enables us to submit to our readers and their posterity the subjoined account:

As above stated, the works were originated by the present senior members of the company in West Canal street in 1848. There they flourished until 1869, when they erected their present works, which are located at the junction of the M. C. and C. and L. H. railroads. We first called at the office, which is a substantial building, as nearly fire-proof in its construction as possible. It is forty feet square, and, like the other buildings, is of brick. In it are the main office, located on the first floor, and several other rooms necessary for the transaction of the official business of the establishment. It is furnished with a fire-proof vault, in which are the safes, wherein are kept the books and other valuables of the company. Here several clerks are employed, and an admirable business system is observable in every department.

The building first reached after leaving the office is the foundry, which is one hundred and twenty feet in length and eighty feet in width, with walls eighteen feet high, surmounted with an elevated roof, which is supplied with windows, so that the workmen are supplied with a plenitude of light and air not generally the case in similar establishments. Into the foundry is brought the pig-iron, which is there cast into the different parts necessary for the iron-work on the machines.

To the left of the office, and next on our way from the foundry, is a large T-shaped structure, which contains several departments. Its entire length is three hundred and fourteen feet, and its width fifty feet. First in this comes the iron machine-shop, into which the rough castings are brought from the foundry, and by means of a great variety of the latest improved machinery are prepared for their intended use. It is no exaggeration to state, relative to the multitudinous array of machinery found in this building, that it is equal to that of any manufacturing establishment in this State, and excelled by few, if any, similar institutions in the Union. Adjoining the above, and divided from it by a brick wall and connected by iron doors, is the wood machine-shop, where the immense quantity of lumber-two million feet being used annually in the manufacture of the "Vibrator"—is taken in the rough as it comes from the Michigan lumber regions, and is here converted in the necessary sizes, shapes, and degree of finish requisite for the parts of the thrasher for which it is to be used. This room is furnished with every conceivable machine for the careful preparation of lumber for plain or ornamental work. Here are planers, matchers, tenoners, mortisers, and other apparatus, with all the modern adjuncts of improvement and extra facilities for rapid and perfect work. In the wheel-room alone two men are enabled to turn out forty or more wagon-wheels per diem. Adjacent to this is the belting department, where the large amount of belting required for the machines is manufactured from the raw material.

In the engine-room, which is near the room last described, can be seen the motive-power which runs the machinery of the establishment. The engine is of one hundred and ten horse-power, and was manufactured by C. H. Brown & Co., of Fitchburg, Massachusetts, and is certainly an admirable piece of mechanical workmanship, and without a superior in the northwest.

The boiler-room, which is next adjoining, contains two boilers of sixty-inch diameter and eighteen feet in length, with sixty-six three-inch flues. These are from the well-known works of John Brennan, of Detroit, and are made of Lake

Superior charcoal boiler-plate iron, which is the best for the purpose in use. In connection with this is the fuel-room, which is especially noticeable from the fact that by a very ingenious arrangement it is made the receptacle of the shavings and refuse from the wood machine-shop, which are conveyed into it through a large tube, the necessary force for the purpose being furnished by a fan kept in constant motion by the same power which the fuel is used to create. It may also be noted here that the entire establishment is heated by steam furnished also by the boilers, and conveyed by pipes throughout the different shops.

Among the accessories to and located not far from the iron machine-shop is a separate building erected for use as a blacksmith-shop, which is one hundred and sixteen by forty feet, and, like all the other buildings, is remarkably well lighted. The necessary draught for the forges is furnished by machinery. The shop is also supplied with improved shears and punches, the former being used for cutting the material and the latter for punching the numerous pieces of iron required in the construction of the machines.

Next comes the setting-up room, which is conveniently located, and is one hundred and fifty by fifty feet. Here the various parts of the machine are laid together, piece by piece, until the powerful instrument, which is to accomplish the work of a thousand flails, stands complete, a marvel of mechanical excellence and economy.

The paint-shops are buildings—one of which is one hundred and ten by fifty feet, and the other eighty by forty feet—where the process of painting the machines is accomplished, after which they are removed to the warehouse and storage-room, which is the largest single structure on the grounds, being two hundred and fourteen feet long and one hundred and seven wide, and four stories high. This building has a capacity for storing eight hundred machines, and when well filled presents a fine display of Battle Creek industry.

The steam fire-engine house is quite a necessary institution. It contains a complete Silsby rotary fire-engine, supplied with water from an artesian well. It is connected with the engine proper of the establishment during the day, and at night is usually kept fired up, so that in a few seconds it can be utilized. On the grounds are five hydrants, of two streams each, so that from ten to twelve streams can be put in play very shortly in case of fire. The engine-house is of brick, and has a galvanized-iron roof. All the rest of the buildings have gravel roofs.

The grounds, including the buildings, lumber-yard (in which are kept seven million feet of lumber), and depot, occupy ninety-seven acres. The company have a private locomotive for the transfer of freight, and, in fact, have every facility for the systematic and perfect conduct of their mammoth business.

In 1869 the old firm of Nichols & Shepard was incorporated under the title of "Nichols, Shepard & Company." The first officers were: President, John Nichols; Vice-President, H. H. Taylor, of Chicago; Superintendent, David Shepard; Secretary and Treasurer, E. C. Nichols. The present officers are: President, John Nichols; Vice-President, David Shepard; Secretary and Treasurer, E. C. Nichols.

The company have a capital and surplus of eight hundred and forty thousand dollars, and employ two hundred and fifty hands, with an annual pay-roll of one hundred and forty thousand dollars.

The development of so extensive an industry required vast enterprise, great energy, and unremitting industry, coupled with executive ability of no mean order. Those who are acquainted with the management of the "Vibrator" Thrashing-Machine Company require no assurances from us as to the possession, by its members, of all the qualities above enumerated. A residence of thirty years in Battle Creek, and a close identification during that period with its material progress and industrial growth, insure a reputation as enviable as it is well deserved. In every State in the Union, and wherever the agriculturist plies his vocation successfully, the "Vibrator" is used, and wherever used it stands pre-eminently meritorious.

# THE BATTLE CREEK MACHINERY COMPANY.

This concern was started as an agricultural works, by D. B. Burnham, in 1854. The class of manufactures was changed gradually from agricultural tools to wood-carving and other machinery. In 1873 wood-sawing machinery and horse-power and the "Boult's patent moulding-machine" became special articles of manufacture by the firm. On the 1st of May, 1873, the present company was organized under the corporate title of "The Battle Creek Machinery Company," with a paid-up capital of thirty-five thousand dollars. It had in view the more extensive manufacture of the "Boult patent" moulding, paneling, dovetailing, and other similar machinery. They now employ twenty-five hands. The first and present officers of the company were and are as follows: President, William Andrews; Vice-President, J. M. Ward; General Manager, D. B. Burnham; Secretary and Treasurer, Frank Beach.

#### THE UPTON MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

In 1861 the firm of J. S. Upton & Co. was established, for the purpose of manufacturing the "Michigan Sweepstakes" thrashing-machines, and commenced business on their present stand the same year. It continued as at first formed until 1858, when the title was changed to Upton, Brown & Co., which was composed of J. S. Upton, Wm. Brown, Wm. Brooks, and Parley Upton. They transacted a moderately successful business, finding sales for their machines in Illinois, Iowa, Minnesota, Missouri, and Michigan. In 1869 they erected a large two-story brick building in addition to those they had, which is now used for the manufacture of their wood-work. In 1867 a stock company was formed, and the old firm was merged into "The Upton Manufacturing Company," its present title. It has a capital of one hundred thousand dollars, and employs about seventy-five men. President, James S. Upton; Secretary and Treasurer, Henry M. Strong. Besides the "Sweepstakes," they now make a specialty of the "Combination," a machine patented during the present year (1877) by J. S. Upton.

### R. B. MERRETT.

The firm of which Mr. Merrett is now the sole proprietor was established in 1871, and then and up to 1874 consisted of himself and L. C. Kellogg (now city recorder). After the retirement of the latter, Mr. Merrett continued the business alone. He now manufactures portable, stationary, and self-propelling agricultural implements, and is also a general jobber in brass and iron castings, mill-gearing and shafting. Capital invested, twenty thousand dollars; hands employed, twenty. The works occupy the former location of Nichols & Shepard's old place.

## LATTA & SHUPE.

The manufacturing establishment now operated by the above firm was started in 1872 by Beauregard & Matthews, and continued by them until January 18, 1875, when the present proprietors came into possession. They manufacture all kinds of agricultural implements, making a specialty of the "Champion Cultivator," on which they have taken two premiums at State fairs (Michigan and Wisconsin), and at nine county fairs in Michigan, Wisconsin, and New York. Their capital is twenty-five thousand dollars, and they employ on an average twenty hands.

# ADAMS & SMITH'S

is the oldest establishment for the manufacture of carriages and wagons in the city, having been started in 1845. In 1850 they erected their present works, near Hart's Mills.

# E. CLAPP & SON

is perhaps the most extensive carriage- and wagon-manufactory in the city. It was established by E. Clapp, the senior member, May 11, 1848, and was continued by him alone until 1876, when he took his son, William Clapp, into partnership with him. In 1860 the blacksmith- and paint-shop was built, and in 1868 the carriage- and wagon-factory as it now stands. The capital invested is thirty-five thousand dollars; hands employed, twenty-five.

# MASON, RATHBUN & CO.

established themselves in the general lumber and planing business here in 1868. The firm then consisted of Messrs. W. H. Mason, A. V. Powell, and F. W. Rathbun. Mr. Powell has since retired. Capital invested, twenty thousand dollars; hands employed, ten.

### BUCK, HOYT & CO.

Messrs. Darwin D. Buck and J. G. Hoyt commenced the furniture business in September, 1866. They were by no means strangers in the city, as they had for some ten years previously been engaged as builders, and were well and favorably known. In October, 1868, H. B. Denman was admitted as a partner, and remained in the concern until his death, in 1875. The surviving partners purchased his interest and continued business under the old firm-style. Their factory is on West Canal street, and their warerooms 108 Jefferson street. They are the most extensive furniture-manufacturers and dealers in the city.

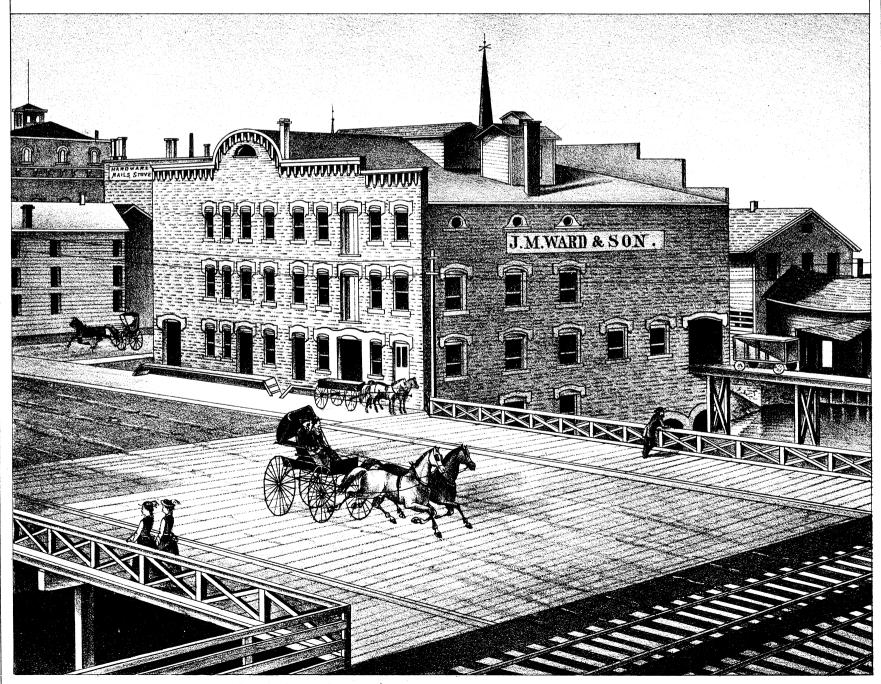
# S. L. BADGSLEY

is the proprietor of the Battle Creek tannery, which was established in 1846. We learn from Charles S. Gray, Esq., one of the original owners of it, that it was erected by himself and John Palmer, in the spring of the above year. It was the first in the place. The first hide was tanned in July, and the first proceeds were from a hide that cost one dollar and fifty cents, occupied four days in tanning, and was sold for six dollars. Small profits and quick returns. It was purchased by the proprietor of the old mill since rebuilt by Titus & Hicks, and used for elevator bucket belts. In January, 1847, Mr. Gray sold his interest to John

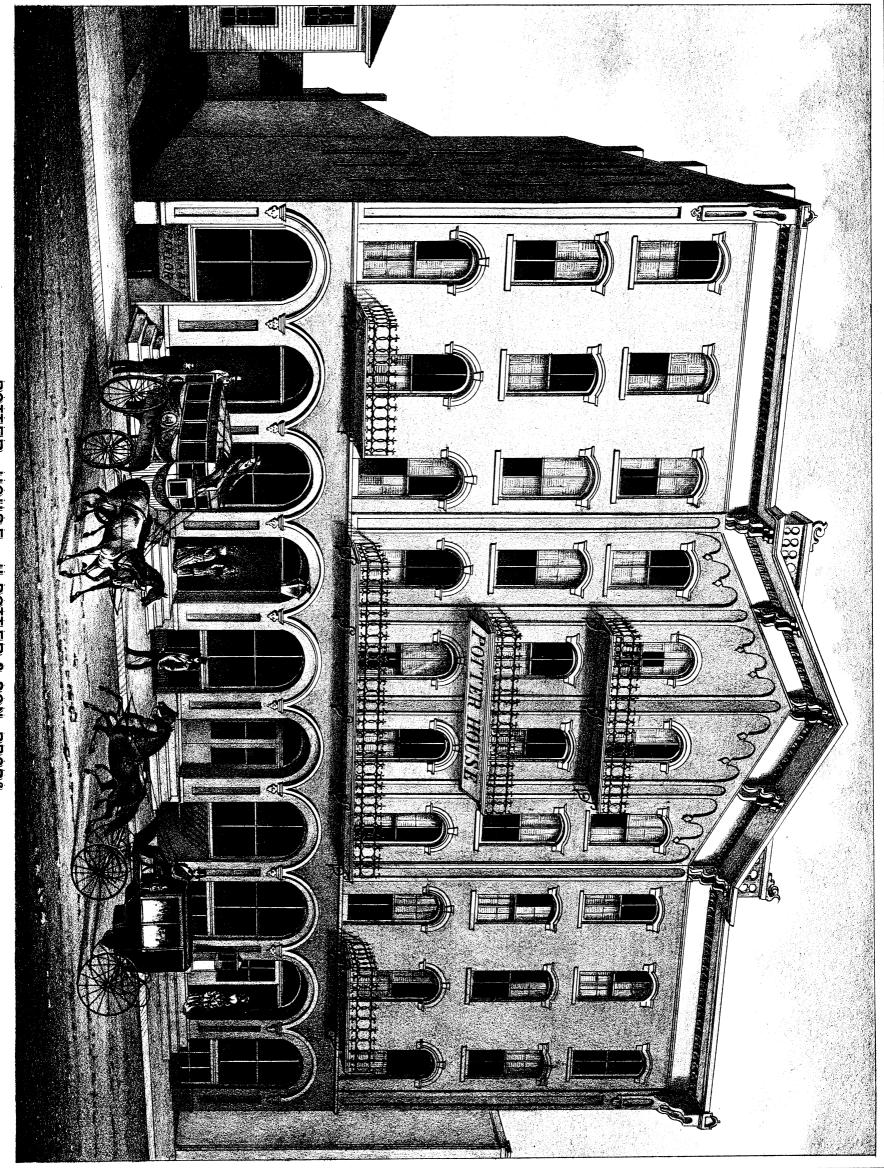
. . . • .



RESIDENCE OF LEOPOLD WERSTEIN, BATTLE CREEK, MICH.



J. M. WARD & SON'S MILL & WAREHOUSE, BATTLE CREEK, MICH.
BRANCH WAREHOUSES AT BELEVUE, CLIMAX, VICKBBURG, MARCELLUS, EDWARDSBURG, MICHIGAN.



POTTER HOUSE, H POTTER & SON, PROPS,

• 

Palmer. In 1848 he bought it back again, and Palmer sold his half to Hiram Dorman. In 1849 they sold the establishment to A. D. Munger, and he to Oakley & Wheeler, and the latter his share to S. L. Badgsley. In 1867, Mr. Oakley retired, leaving Mr. Badgsley the sole proprietor. W. H. Barber, the present foreman, has worked in the tannery since 1847. Capital invested, twenty-five thousand dollars; hands employed, six. The establishment is noted for its neat and cleanly appearance.

The manufacture of cigars is quite an industry of Battle Creek. The three principal manufacturers are:

#### L. B. CLAPP,

who established his factory, which is No. 81 of the third revenue district, in 1870. He manufactures about one million annually. He employs about twenty-five hands.

#### A. M. MINTY,

proprietor of factory No. 436, established his business in 1871. He annually manufactures about eight hundred thousand cigars, and employs twenty hands.

# B. VAN PRAAGH

first started on a small scale in 1868. He now operates factory No. 438, and makes about five hundred thousand cigars a year. He employs from six to ten hands, according to the demands of his business.

### GRIST-MILLS.

The pioneer grist-mill of Battle Creek was that erected by Almon Whitcomb, in September, 1837, and which stood on the site at present occupied by the Star mills of Titus & Hicks. The same year Alonzo Noble and E. Pratt purchased a one-half interest of Mr. Whitcomb. On the 1st of March, 1839, Esco Pratt sold his interest to John Cox, and he, on the 5th of May, 1845, to William B. Palmer. December 1 of the same year Whitcomb & Palmer sold to Nelson Benham, who, on the 19th of May, 1846, sold to John Henry, and he again to Benham same year, and he to William Moore, November 26, 1849, and William Moore to Almon Whitcomb, and so on through about a dozen different hands until December 8, 1852, when Ellery Hicks bought a half-interest in it, and the water-power of Chester Buckley, May 25, 1859. R. F. Titus purchased the remaining halfinterest of Chester Buckley, and formed a copartnership with Mr. Hicks, under the firm-style of Titus & Hicks. In 1862, Mr. Hicks died, and his son, Wm. E. Hicks, one of the present proprietors, succeeded to his interest. In 1868, Mr. Titus died, and his interest fell to his son, Samuel J. Titus. The title remained the same under the new proprietorship.

The old mill has been replaced by a substantial white brick building, thirty-five by sixty feet, and three stories high, with a basement, having four run of stone, which are run by three iron wheels,—two Eclipse and one Leffel. The business for the year 1876 was custom of all kinds, seventy-five thousand bushels, and merchant, three thousand barrels.

There are two other grist-mills now operated in the city, namely, those of J. M. Ward and Thomas Hart, brief notices of which we append, as follows:

# WARD'S MILLS.

Among the prominent grain-dealers of this city and county is the firm of J. M. Ward & Son, proprietors of the Ward mills and grain warehouses of Battle Creek, Bellevue, Climax, Brady, Marcellus, and Edwardsburg. Mr. J. M. Ward came here as early as 1845, and embarked in the woolen business in company with Charles Mason. In 1860 the old woolen-factory was repaired and converted into a flouring-mill, which was the nucleus from which their now extensive business grew. In 1871, Charles A. Ward, son of the original proprietor, was admitted into the concern, and its present title assumed. They now transact a business amounting to one million five hundred thousand bushels per annum, and are among the most extensive buyers in the county, and compare favorably with the largest in the State.

# HART'S MILLS.

This mill was erected in 1847, by Messrs. Hart, Ellis & Co., but was destroyed by fire in 1849. In 1850, it was rebuilt by Jonathan Hart, by whom the same was successfully operated until 1857, when his son, Thomas Hart, the present proprietor, became a partner, and the style of the firm was changed to J. Hart & Son, and so continued until the death of the senior partner in 1858, since which time the business has been conducted by ex-mayor Thomas Hart alone. The business of the mills for 1876 was thirty-five thousand barrels. They are exclusively devoted to merchant work.

### GEORGE E. HOWES

is connected with N. Hellings & Bro., of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in the business of storing and preserving fruit on the cold-air plan. For this purpose the firm erected

in 1875 a commodious stone building one hundred and thirty by fifty feet and two stories high. In this building apples and other fruit can be kept for two years; although the aim of the firm is not to carry it over from one season to another. This is a new thing for this part of the country, and is deserving of mention.

Battle Creek has eight hotels, namely, the Potter House, American, Brierly, Bristol, Battle Creek, Waverly, Railroad, and Crane House. Of these, the principal and best hotel is the

### POTTER HOUSE,

erected by Henry Potter, the present owner and proprietor, in 1869. It is a fine four-story red brick building, having large and airy rooms, and a *cuisine* unsurpassed by any house on the railroad between Kalamazoo and Jackson. It enjoys an extensive patronage, and is first-class in every particular. Henry Potter, proprietor; George Potter, manager; and James North, clerk.

#### THE BATTLE CREEK HOUSE

is a temperance hotel, and is conducted by J. R. Leavens, a gentleman remarkably well qualified to manage a house of public entertainment.

The rest of the hotels are generally well managed and largely patronized.

## RAILROAD FACILITIES.

Perhaps the most important factor in the business development and prosperity of a city is its railroad communication. At least, it is safe to assert that such has become a demonstrated fact with regard to Battle Creek. A retrospection of her history since the advent of railroad facilities will convince the careful observer of the immense benefit resulting from the introduction of this essential adjunct of commercial enterprise.

Theoretically the construction of railroads may meet with opposition on the hypothesis that, by taking the farmer's produce, as it were, from his very door, he can send it to the highest market, and thus deprive a few local buyers of the margin they had been accustomed to make on the same products heretofore. Practically, though, the increase in general trade constitutes a triple recompense for the imaginary deprivation above instanced. We here insert brief historical sketches of the railroads centering in this city.

# THE MICHIGAN CENTRAL RAILROAD.

This great railroad thoroughfare was completed at Battle Creek in December, 1845. It remained the terminus of the road for a brief period, when it was completed through to Kalamazoo during the following winter. The first engine that ran over this part of the road was the "Battle Creek," and it was a day of great rejoicing when the "iron horse" came thundering into the depot. This road has proved a great stimulus to the the growth and prosperity of the city. The number of its connections puts Battle Creek in communication with all the important business centres of the east and west. There are stations on the road in this county at the following places, viz.: Marshall, Marengo, Albion, Ceresco, and Battle Creek.

We are indebted to Mr. O. Waters, freight and passenger agent, for the following statement of the passenger and freight business for the year ending December 31, 1876: freight forwarded, 55,544,215 pounds; freight received, 22,515,672 pounds; freight passenger earnings, \$40,569.

# THE CHICAGO AND LAKE HURON RAILROAD

is organized by the consolidation of the several companies which were instituted under various charters by the Peninsular Railway company; with the old Port Huron and Lake Michigan railroad, which was finally consummated July 30, 1873. In order to follow the various organizations it will be necessary to commence with the original "Peninsular Railway company," which was organized August 30, 1865, with powers to construct a railroad from Battle Creek to Lansing, with the following board of directors: Leonidas D. Dibble, Joseph M. Ward, Elijah W. Pendill, and William Wallace, of Battle Creek; Martin S. Brackett and Reuben Fitzgerald, of Bellevue; Joseph Musgrave, D. P. Webber, and Cyrus Cummings, of Charlotte; and George N. Potter, of Benton. At a meeting of the board held September 7, 1865, L. D. Dibble was elected president. Subsequently the "Peninsular Railway Extension Company" was organized, with authority to construct a railroad from Battle Creek to the township of Milton, on the Indiana State line, of which, also, L. D. Dibble.was chosen president. Soon afterward the "Peninsular Railroad Company" was organized, in the State of Indiana, leading in the direction of Chicago, of which Hon, S. Stanfield was elected president. Shortly thereafter a charter was granted to the Peninsular Railway company, running from the western line of Indiana into Chicago. The next step in these multitudinous railroad organizations was the consolidation of the two Michigan roads into the Peninsular Railway company. Following this, the roads in Michigan, Indiana, and Illinois were consolidated into one corporation by the name of the Peninsular Railway company, of which L. D. Dibble was made president. Now the organization was virtually complete, and they ceased organizing and consolidating for a time, and commenced to construct. Ground was first broken in Battle Creek in the fall of 1866, and the first rail was laid near the works of Nichols, Shepard & Co., on the 11th of July, 1869. By the summer of 1873, the road was completed from Lansing to Valparaiso, a distance of one hundred and sixty-six miles. On the 30th of July of the same year, the Peninsular Railway company was consolidated with the Port Huron and Lake Michigan railroad, under the title of "The Chicago and Lake Huron Railroad Company," and is now operated under that title. The Port Huron and Lake Michigan railroad above mentioned was built by William L. Bancroft, and was managed by him up to the time of the consolidation, since which time he has been the general manager of the entire road.

The citizens of Battle Creek voted fifty thousand dollars in aid of the road, and invested an additional thirty-five thousand dollars in its bonds; while private individuals very liberally contributed towards the expenses of its construction. It has been materially beneficial to Battle Creek, inasmuch as it tended to create a competition with the Michigan Central in regard to freights, which resulted in a decline in the freight tariff. There is no doubt but that benefits commensurate with the enterprise of the citizens in its construction will eventually ensue. The road, with its various connections, under an economical and experienced management, cannot fail to become a paying concern, and a cherished enterprise of Battle Creek.

In 1874, William L. Bancroft was appointed receiver of the road, and its business has since been conducted under his receivership.

# THE MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT OF THE CITY.

The village of Battle Creek was first surveyed in 1835, by General Ezra Convis, assisted by John Meachem, Esq., although no regular plat was made from that survey. During this year Messrs. Joseph, Abraham, and Isaac Merritt, and Jonathan Hart purchased the interest of General Convis, and the year following, in conjunction with Sands McCamly, engaged the services of Samuel D. Moore, a practical civil engineer, to re-survey the village, and to draft a plat of the same, which was accordingly done. Two years afterwards the village contained a population of about four hundred. It had six stores, two taverns, two saw-mills, two flouring-mills, two machine-shops, one cabinet-manufactory, two blacksmiths, and several other representatives of a mechanical and business character. In fact, appearances went to show that the citizens had done what they could, if not to vie with, at least not to disparage the natural advantages the place enjoyed; all and everything, in short, of their handiwork betokened the activity and ingenuity, the thrift and enterprise, of a richly-endowed class of people.

The village remained without a charter until 1850, when it was organized and legally incorporated as a village. The subjoined are the names of the presidents and clerks who served under the village charter:

Presidents.—William Brooks, Charles Mason (two years), Edward Cox, M.D., R. T. Merrill (two years), Chester Buckley (two years), Jonathan Hart, Leander Etheridge (appointed the same year, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Mr. Hart).

Clerks.—Isaac C. Mott, Dwight May, Leonard H. Stewart (two years), Charles S. Gray (resigned July 13, 1854), Eli L. Stillson (appointed to fill vacancy), Joseph Dodge, William F. Neale, Cornelius Byington, Wm. F. Neale.

In the winter of 1859 the citizens felt as though the size, enterprise, and importance of Battle Creek deserved higher corporate honors, and therefore called a public meeting to consider the expediency of procuring a charter and city government. At this meeting a committee was appointed to draft a charter for the city, consisting of Leonidas D. Dibble, Myron H. Joy, and Walter W. Woolnough. The act incorporating the city was passed by the legislature, and approved February 3, 1859, and in April of the same year the first election for city officers ensued. We annex a list of the mayors and recorders, from the first city election to that of April, 1877, inclusive:

Mayors.—E. W. Pendill (three years), Alonzo Noble, Chester Buckley, E. W. Pendill, Tolman W. Hall, Theron H. Tracy, Erastus Hussey, William Wallace, Thomas Hart (two years), Nelson Eldred, George N. Wakefield, Edward Cox, M.D. (two years), Victory P. Collier, Charles Austin (two years), present incumbent.

Recorders.\*—William F. Neale (two years), Paul Geddes, H. H. Hubbard (two years), Paul Geddes, H. H. Hubbard (four years), Paul Geddes, Charles H. Hadskin, Charles S. Gray (three years), Maurice H. Neale, Charles S. Gray (two years), L. C. Kellogg, present incumbent.

\* Also ex-officio school inspectors and city clerks.

The city contains four sections of land, two of which—1 and 2—were formerly included in the village and township of Battle Creek, and two—6 and 7—in the township of Emmett. It is divided into four wards, and is governed by a mayor, recorder, and eight aldermen—two from each ward.

The present city officers are: Mayor, Charles Austin; Recorder, L. C. Kellogg; Aldermen: First ward, C. R. Thompson and Parley Upton; second ward, Zeno Gould and Henry H. Brown; third ward, Charles F. Bock and Charles F. Walters; fourth ward, Clement Wakelee and Thomas Jennings; Treasurer, Maurice H. Neale; Supervisor, F. H. Rathbun; Marshal, Allen Morse; Justices of the Peace, Tolman W. Hall, Moses B. Russell, and Charles Rowe; Constables, Monroe T. Bartlett, James H. Kraft, Alexander H. Briggs, Erastus Clark; Night Police, Jerome Angell.

#### CITY HALL.

In 1867 the common council of the city of Battle Creek voted twelve thousand dollars, in bonds of the city, to be used for the purpose of erecting a city hall. The building, which is of brick, and three stories high, was completed in 1868. The first floor is occupied as a fire-engine house; the second floor contains the council chamber, police office, and recorder's court-room, and other rooms of minor importance, while the third story consists of a large hall used for caucuses and other public meetings. The building is surmounted by a tower, in which a bell is to be placed at no distant day.

In the rear of this building is the city jail, which is not a very handsome structure, but doubtless good enough for the present requirements of the city. Misdemeanors are rare in Battle Creek, and criminal offenses still more so.

#### THE FIRE DEPARTMENT.

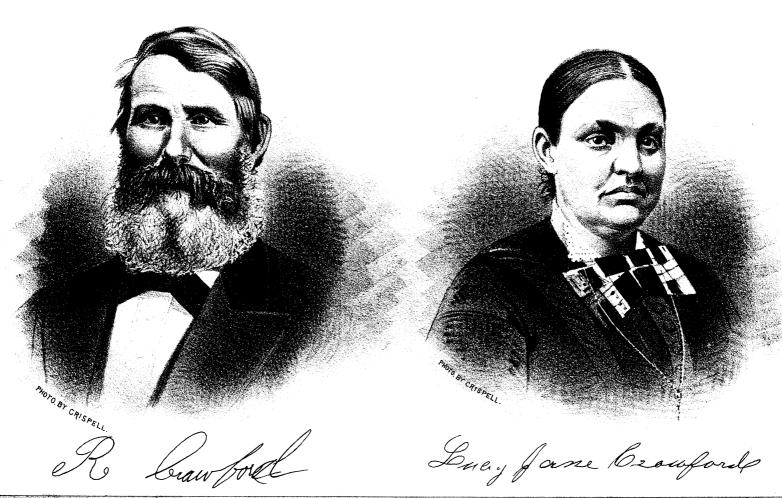
Among the institutions that have redounded to the honor of the city have been its fire-companies. The original Tempest, No. 2, hand-engine company, was organized August 2, 1856. On that day a public meeting of citizens was held to organize a fire-company. Chester Buckley presided, and L. H. Stewart acted as secretary. A temporary organization was perfected by the election of N. Fillio as foreman; V. P. Collier, assistant; and L. H. Stewart, secretary. At a meeting of the company, held August 12, the following gentlemen were elected permanent officers, and "Tempest" selected as the name of the new company: Foreman, John Nichols; First Assistant, John J. Wheeler; Second Assistant, George Hyatt; Third Assistant, W. G. Morehouse; Secretary, N. Fillio; Treasurer, V. P. Collier.

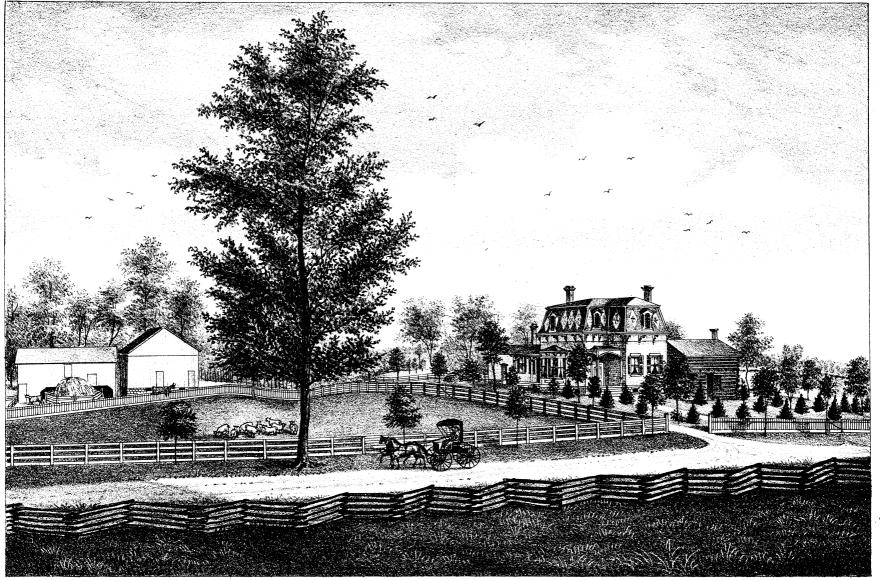
From that time until the outbreak of the war of the Rebellion this company maintained a leading position among the volunteer fire-companies of Michigan. The company took part and won victories in the old-time State tournaments. Among the names on the old roll are many who are now prominent business men of the city: V. P. Collier, John Nichols, E. C. Nichols, L. H. Stewart, W. W. Woolnough, William H. Neale, David Shepard, W. G. Morehouse, George W. Hyatt, S. S. French, M.D., James B. Rue, C. Wakelee, Thomas Hart, Peter L. Conine, James C. Halladay, M. Adams, John W. Smith, P. H. Barnes, B. P. Gardner, W. H. Green, C. C. Beach, W. E. Wicks, Theo. Wakelee, J. G. Hoyt, H. Frensdorf, G. P. Burrall, and others.

The first to enlist from this city in the war were many of the most active members of the company. Among those of "Old No. 2" who distinguished themselves in the rebellion, and lost their lives in the battle-field, were Colonel L. H. Rhines, Major George C. Barnes, Major C. Boyington, Captain George C. Knight, Lieutenants Charles Galpin, George Hicks, M. Fish, and Sergeants Martin Wager and Richard H. Freeleigh.

This company has had two hand-engines destroyed by fire by the burning of their engine-houses. The machine "run" by the present company was purchased by the common council, second-hand, of the city of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and was known in that department as "J. S. Fillmore, No. 6." It is much superior to either of the preceding ones, and is unsurpassed by any hand-engine in Michigan. During the war the company disbanded, and the present company was organized March 1, 1872, a meeting having been held at the city hall for that purpose. John G. Bohnett was chairman, and Andrew H. Phelps secretary. The following persons were elected officers of the company: Foreman, Charles H. Jeffers: First Assistant, James Finley; Second Assistant, Lewis Williams; Secretary, H. Phelps; Treasurer, A. A. Ellsworth. The company has gradually increased in strength and efficiency until now it is the model volunteer fire-company of the State. At the State tournament held at Kalamazoo in 1874 it won the first prize and the State championship. At the State tournament held at Jackson in 1875, the company again won the first prize and State championship. They still hold the champion banner of Michigan. At the Jackson tournament they made the remarkable throw of two hundred and twenty-nine feet six and a half inches, the best horizontal throw ever made by a hand-engine.

The session rooms of the company are the handsomest and best furnished fire-





RESIDENCE OF R. CRAWFORD, BATTLE CREEK TP, CALHOUN CO, MICH.

E.A. SUMNER, DEL.

. • •

men's rooms in the State. Pictures of fire views adorn the halls, and the room is filled with firemen's relics and trophies of the palmy days of hand-engines. The company now numbers fifty members, all volunteers, is well organized, and in good financial condition. The present officers are: Foreman, J. B. Dolliver; First Assistant, U. S. Moore; Second Assistant, Peter W. Diamond; Recording Secretary, Edgar M. Hidsman; Financial Secretary, William H. Rowe; Treasurer, William H. Bordine.

Union, No. 1.—On the 11th of May, 1863, the common council appointed a committee with authority to purchase a Button & Blake steam fire-engine. The committee consisted of Aldermen Chandler Ford, T. Wakelee, J. G. Hoyt, T. W. Hall, and C. S. Gray. They reported that they had selected a Button & Blake engine, weighing four thousand four hundred pounds, which, with a hose-cart and eight hundred feet of hose, the city could purchase for five thousand dollars. The committee were authorized to buy the same. An informal ballot was then taken as to the name to be given to the engine, and "Union," suggested by Alderman Hall, was chosen out of half a dozen. The present Chief Engineer is William H. Mason; Assistant Chief Engineer, A. B. Powell; Engineer, George Eldridge; Foreman, Charles S. Mason.

The Goguac Hook and Ladder Company was organized in December, 1874, by electing N. A. Osgood, foreman; James Caldwell, first assistant; V. C. Wattles, second assistant; and B. T. Skinner, secretary and treasurer. The company is equipped with one thirty-foot practice ladder, one scaling and two extension ladders, and eight Babcock extinguishers. On the 4th of July, 1876, they won the Centennial prize of fifty dollars in a tournament with the Rescue Hook and Ladder Company, of Marshall. The present membership of the company is thirty. Present officers: N. A. Osgood, foreman; A. M. Phillips, first assistant; Gren. Macard, second assistant, and T. B. Skinner, secretary and treasurer.

Altogether, the city is well supplied with fire-companies and the necessary facilities for extinguishing conflagrations.

### BANKS AND BANKING.

Banking is a system established for the security of business and commercial transactions. It is the recognized agent between borrower and lender, and for convenience and safety is indispensable. The finances of a community are represented to a great extent by their respective banking establishments; hence, any data pertaining to the banks and banking of a particular community form an interesting item in its history.

We annex a brief historical sketch of the three banking establishments of the city, together with a statement of their financial condition at the close of business on the 1st of May, 1877.

## THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK

was organized March 28, 1865, and commenced business on the 1st of April following. The first officers were Loyal C. Kellogg, president; Charles M. Leon, cashier; Henry S. Brooks, teller. The first board of directors was composed of David Miller, William Andrus, Thomas Hart, Loyal C. Kellogg, Henry D. Hall, William Wallace, and William Brooks. The present officers are V. P. Collier, president; C. Wakelee, vice-president; Wm. H. Skinner, cashier; Scott Field, teller; James Boughton, book-keeper. The directors elected at the last annual meeting are V. P. Collier, Clement Wakelee, E. C. Nichols, W. H. Skinner, William Merritt, Samuel Convis, and Henry McNary.

The financial status is shown by the subjoined statement, which we here take occasion to remark is first-class: capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$45,000; independent department, \$111,353; national circulation, \$90,000; loans, \$188,156; government securities, \$100,000.

## THE CITY BANK OF BATTLE CREEK

was organized and incorporated under the State banking law, in March, 1871. The first officers were—President, R. Kingman; Vice-President, Nelson Eldred; Cashier, R. P. Kingman. The first board of directors consisted of R. Kingman, Nelson Eldred, C. Wakelee, J. F. Moulton, R. P. Kingman, E. W. Pendill, and Alonzo Noble. The present management is as follows: President, Nelson Eldred; Vice-President, R. P. Kingman; Cashier, B. F. Skinner.

The financial status of the establishment is shown by the following legally authenticated statement, published January 1, 1877:

Resources.—Loans and discounts and accrued interest, \$152,260; overdrafts, \$3675; due from banks and bankers, \$59,124; furniture and fixtures, \$2800; fractional currency, \$430; legal tender and bank notes, \$25,714; total, \$244,003.

*Liabilities.*—Capital, \$50,000; surplus, \$28,348; deposits, \$163,155; dividend account, \$2500; total, \$244,003.

## A. C. HAMBLIN, BANKER,

established himself in the private banking business in 1859. Good for one hundred cents in the dollar.

### BATTLE CREEK POST-OFFICE.

The post-office at Battle Creek was established in 1832, and Polydore Hudson was appointed the first postmaster, under Andrew Jackson's administration. The office was kept in Mr. Hudson's log house, and the rate of letter postage was twenty-five cents. The following table gives a list of all the postmasters from 1832 to 1877, inclusive, together with the administration under which they were appointed:

Postmaster.	Year.	Administration.
Polydore Hudson	1832	Andrew Jackson.
Nathaniel Barney	1834	Andrew Jackson.
Sands McCamly	1835	Andrew Jackson
John L. Bolcomb	1841	
Alonzo Noble	1845	James K. Polk
Leon H. Stewart	1849	Zachariah Taylor.
Alonzo Noble	1853	Franklin Pierce
William S. Pease		James Buchanan
William M. Campbell		
George Mead	1860	James Buchanan.
Tolman W. Hall		Abraham Lincoln.
Edward Van De Mark	1866	Andrew Johnson.
Chandler Ford		
James S. Upton		
D. V. Bell	1871	U. S. Grant.
Capt. William Wallace		
•		

The gross amount of business transacted at this office for the year ending April 1, 1877, is represented by the following figures:

Receipts on postage, etc., \$13,880.51; expenses, including postmaster's salary, \$6453.97; net income, \$7426.54; number of money-orders, 3760; amount, \$42,212.43; fees on same, \$436.05; drafts on postmaster at New York, \$11,800; total receipts, \$54,048.48.

Disbursements: 3416 money-orders paid, \$50,130.09; 26 orders repaid, \$240.85; money-order expense account, \$275.54; amount remitted to Detroit, \$3150; balance on hand, \$252; total, \$54,048.48.

Number of registered letters originally mailed, 525; number of registered letters delivered, 1558; registered packages distributed, 1568; registered packages received, 3126; letters received and delivered, 219,848; letters mailed, 265,655; postal cards, 50,794; newspapers, 443,014; second-class matter mailed, 37,646 pounds; postage on the same, \$885.15.

Officers: William Wallace, postmaster; James Ferguson, assistant postmaster; John K. Lotridge, mailing-clerk; Miss Alice Wallace and Philo D. Ferguson, clerks.

## THE OPERA-HOUSE.

One of the chief attractions of Battle Creek is its commodious opera-house. Up to 1868 the city possessed no regular place of amusement of sufficient size to induce large first-class theatrical troops to visit the city. In that year, however, Mr. A. C. Hamblin, with his characteristic enterprise, erected a handsome and substantial building, which he fitted up in elegant style, and introduced in it all of the modern improvements and stage effects. The ceiling is beautifully frescoed, and the general arrangement of the seats is made with a design to the comfort of the audience. The auditorium is seventy-two by one hundred feet, and, with the gallery which surrounds it, has a seating capacity for twelve hundred. The house was erected at a cost of forty thousand dollars, and is used for any legitimate amusements. In addition to the opera-house, Mr. Hamblin erected the "Peninsula block," and several private houses, and has done much towards the development of the city.

## GOGUAC LAKE.

Away back in the misty past, ere the pioneer settler had penetrated the wilds of the primitive forest, or had planted his home on the beautiful prairie, the lovely body of water called by the Indians Cogh-wa-giac, and by the first settlers Gogoguac, and now Goguac lake,—was known and cherished by the aborigine. Situated in a region unrivaled in the fertility of its soil and the beauty of its landscape, no wonder that the children of the forest selected it as a suitable spot to build their mound and to erect their wigwam. Traces yet remain, undefinable except to the eye of the antiquarian, perhaps, of an Indian mound, located in the sinuosity of the lake's border, directly west of Ward's island. Tradition has it that as early as 1833, Dorrance Williams, a pioneer whose memory is kept green by the number and peculiarities of the law-suits in which he was engaged, was seen one day by the watchful Indians desecrating their mound by digging therein with a spade, in order to gratify his curiosity as to its contents. The redskins waxed exceeding wroth, and it must have been an imposing spectacle to behold the wrothy Indians haranguing the frightened desecrator in their flowery language. It was here, perhaps, that he was addressed by the dusky orator, who, as the poet says, spake,-

- "Hos docet ore facilis natura diserto, Linguæ grande loquens est idioma suæ."
- "With native eloquence their speech abounds, Untaught by figures grand, and lofty sound."

However this may be, it is an historical fact that Williams became so deeply impressed with the angry gestures (the language he didn't fully comprehend), that he dropped his spade, and for the space of "twelve moons" Goguac and its vicinity saw him no more. He went east, doubtless adapting the old aphorism to his individual case, that the preservation of his top-knot was the first law of (his) nature.

Over the placid and beautiful water of the lake once glided the bark canoe, freighted with the noble red man, who amid the sea-like solitude watched his chance to spear the sportive bass, or catch the graceful pickerel. But the days of his glory have departed, and the hand of oblivion is stretched forth to close forever the gates that lead to the memory of his existence. With a long farewell to the sachem whose nod perchance was the law of his empire, and whose voice was the oracle of his people, we come down to our time, and view the doings of a people more enlightened than he, but perhaps less happy.

But a few years have elapsed since Goguac lake became a general pleasure resort for the people of Battle Creek and other cities within a radius of fifty miles or more,—since, in fact, the loveliness of the place became duly appreciated. Since the inauguration of fishing, picnic, and pleasure parties, and the establishment there of a hotel and a place for the enjoyment of terpsichorean exercises, Goguac has risen amazingly in the estimation of the seekers after genuine and unalloyed pleasure.

On the 1st of April, 1875, Mr. R. W. Surley commenced the erection of a hotel, which two months afterwards was thrown open to the public. It did good service until the morning of March 22, 1877, when it was totally destroyed by fire. On the 14th of May of the same year Mr. Surley began to rebuild, and on the 1st of June following a commodious hall, thirty-two by sixty-two feet, was appropriately opened by a dance and other festivities; also a detached building, twenty-six by twenty-eight feet, and two stories high, which will be used as a residence for "mine host" and a general dining-room. In this building there will also be a few spare sleeping-apartments. Mr. Surley contemplates erecting a larger building for hotel purposes next season. The grounds around the lake are neatly laid off and supplied with croquet sets, elevated seats, boat-house, where can be obtained row-boats, single or for parties; a stand for refreshments, lemonade and cigars, etc., is conducted by Mr. Surley himself, and is first-class in every particular. The groves on the borders of the lake are shady and of surpassing loveliness, and are admirably adapted both by nature and art for picnics and quiet repose. The fishing is unsurpassed; while a boat-ride either in a skiff or in the elegant little steamer, "Lew Clark," is a rare pleasure. Having recently enjoyed a ride in her, we feel rhythmical, and perpetrate the following:

L—ew Clark,—little steamer on Goguac's fair lake,—
E—ver tenderly cherished for fine trips she can make,
W—e can always rely on ease, comfort, and care,—
C—onvenience too,—and a sweet, balmy air.
L—et us view all her beauties, inspect well her deck,
A—nd her engine once view, neat and clean without speck.
"R—ightful pleasure," her motto, she ne'er will discard;
K—ept all things in order, and no comforts debarred.

Another institution which is closely identified with Goguac lake is the

## GOGUAC BOAT-CLUB,

which was organized July 24, 1873, and incorporated April 24, 1876. It has eighteen active members and a commodious boat-house on Ward's island, a convenient body of land in the northern end of the lake. They own and man the following boats: ten-oar barge, "C. A. Ward," length fifty-two feet, beam fifty-five inches; four-oar paper shell, "A. W. Field," length forty-one feet, beam seventeen and one-half inches; four-oar paper shell, "Perhaps," length forty-three feet, beam twenty inches; double-scull, no name, length thirty-five feet, beam sixteen inches; single-scull, no name, length twenty-nine feet, beam ten inches; single-scull, no name, length twenty-nine feet, beam ten inches.

The club has a well-equipped gymnasium and club-room, in the Riley block, Battle Creek, in which the members meet for business and to practice in the winter season on a hydraulic arrangement, which gives all the motions of rowing and develops the muscular organization. The present officers of the club are: President, Dr. T. W. Robertson; Vice-President, C. H. Hinman; Secretary and Treasurer, W. H. Eldred; Captain, C. W. Brown. The above, with H. H. Hubbard, E. Harbeck, and Scott Field, compose the board of managers required by the State law.

The boys have been successful in several contests of skill, notably in the north-western regatta, held at Toledo, Ohio, in 1874, in which they rowed against the

boat-clubs of that city, 6 vs. 10, and no allowance of time. They carried off the prize,—two statuettes and a silk pennant,—which, with other trophies, decorate their club-room.

As an evidence of the moral, material, and social progress and importance of Battle Creek, we may mention that it has six churches, denominationally classified as follows: one Methodist Episcopal, one Congregational and Presbyterian, one Baptist, one Episcopalian, one Baptist (colored), and one Catholic. The pulpits of these various denominations are generally filled with able and eloquent divines and preachers.\*

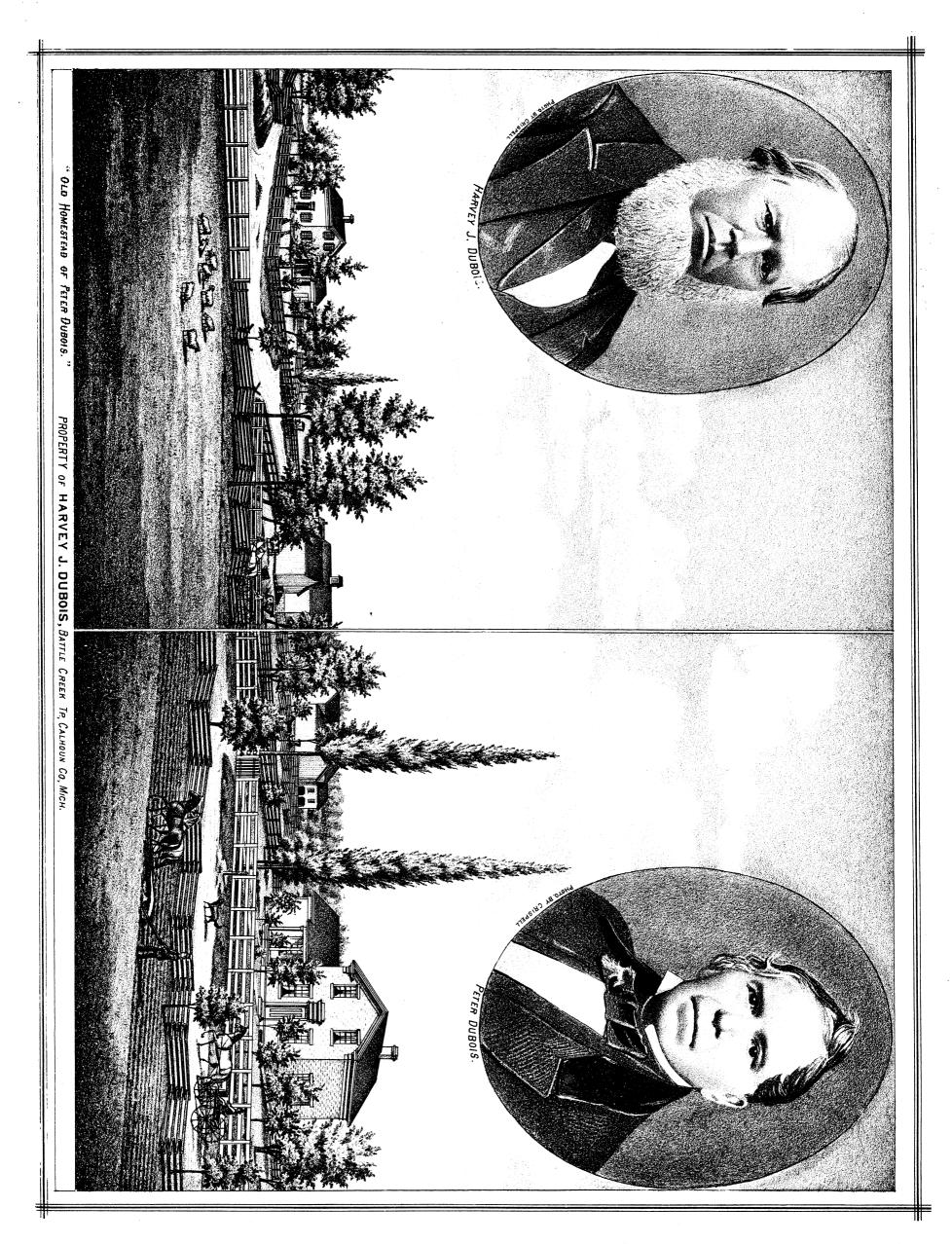
Battle Creek has three banks and banking-houses. It has a large number of manufacturing establishments, of which Nichols, Shepard & Co., the Upton Manufacturing Company, and the Battle Creek Machinery Company are among the most extensive. It has three large grist-mills, namely, those of J. M. Ward & Son, Thomas Hart, and Titus & Hicks. There are ten dry-goods stores, of which those doing the largest business are T. B. Skinner & Co's., Wakelee & Griswold's, Austin & Hoffmaster's, Stebbins & Coon's, and B. F. & H. T. Hinman's. There are fifteen groceries, the representative firms in this line being S. W. McCrea & Co., Leon & Jennings, J. A. Van Valkenburg, T. Wakelee, C. R. Thompson, Powell & Hodskin, J. C. Halladay & Co., and the Grange co-operative store. It supports four drug-stores, namely, those of Grandee & Hinman, E. L. Jones & Co., John Helmer, and Holton Bros. It has three jewelry establishments,—Osgood & Chapin, Galloup & Hollister, and A. W. Avery. There are six boot- and shoe-stores, of which J. M. Caldwell & Son, Neale Bros., J. R. Godsmark, and T. J. Hazard & Co. are the most extensive. Of hardware-stores there are two, namely, Brock & Peters and Wattles & Wood; and the same number of furniturestores, those of Buck, Hoyt & Co. and Henry Gilbert. The ladies are supplied with millinery by fourteen establishments, those of Misses Hodges & Wells, Mrs. Baldwin, Clara S. Shepard, and Mattie Lewis being the largest. The gentlemen are called upon to patronize seven gent's furnishing-goods stores, of which J. M. Caldwell & Son and Parker & Helmer are representative firms; also six merchant tailors, of whom George C. Morrow, Henry Brown, and C. F. Zang are the principal ones. There are three stationery-stores, kept by F. E. Peasley, H. J. Johnson, and E. R. Smith, respectively. There are two photograph galleries, those of Theron Crispell and Spencer L. Miller. The "staff of life," and the concomitant luxuries of confectionery and ice cream, are supplied by C. B. Welsh & Co., J. H. Scott, and J. F. Gillman. Many of the above establishments occupy large and spacious edifices, and contain stocks of goods that will successfully compete with any in the State, outside of Detroit.

The educational and literary institutions of the city are among the finest in the State. There is a graded high school which ranks among the first in Michigan, and occupies a building surpassed by none in this or neighboring counties. There are three secondary and primary schools. Here also is located the college of the Seventh-Day Adventists, together with a good commercial college. It has four ably-edited and well-conducted newspapers. It has a large number of secret and benevolent societies, among which might be mentioned one lodge of Free and Accepted Masons; one chapter and one council of Royal Arch Masons. It has one lodge and one encampment of the Independent Order of Odd-Fellows, one Rebekah Degree lodge of the same order; and one tribe of the Improved Order of Red Men. It has a lodge of the Independent Order of Knights Templar, a Ladies Library Association, a Hibernian Society, a well-organized Young Men's Christian Association, and other similar institutions too numerous to mention.

Among the prominent professional men of the city are Drs. E. Cox, S. S. French, J. H. Wattles, A. S. Johnson, M. W. Tomlinson, T. W. Buthrick, and T. W. Robertson. The legal fraternity is largely represented, among its principal members being Dibble, Brown & Thomas, Myron H. Joy, Alward & Harris, N. H. Briggs, and others.

The location and business facilities of Battle Creek are not surpassed by any other town or city of like population (seventy-five hundred estimated) in the State, and the abundance, cheapness, and quality of its domestic market make it desirable as a manufacturing or retiring locality. It is gradually becoming a prominent railroad centre, being in direct communication with Chicago and all points intermediate and beyond on the west; with Detroit and other points east; with Lansing and other important places northeast, and with South Bend, Valparaiso, and other points southwest. It is within easy communication, also, with the lakes, from any port-town on which steamers run regularly during navigation, touching at all the principal points on the entire chain.

Among the distinguished men who have made Battle Creek their place of residence are Hon. Benjamin F. Graves, one of the judges of the supreme court; Hon. Victory P. Collier, ex-State treasurer; Hon. P. H. Emerson, supreme judge



• 

of Utah Territory, and Hon. George Willard, who represented this (the third) district in the forty-third and forty-fourth Congress of the United States.

The salubrity of the climate and the plenitude of pure water render Battle Creek a peculiarly healthful place, while the large volume of running water furnished by the Kalamazoo river and Battle creek tends to make the place comfortably cool, besides supplying as fine a water-power as is found in the State. The industry and enterprise of the citizens have done all they could, if not to vie with, at least not to disparage, the many natural advantages of the place; all and everything, in short, of man's handiwork, as exhibited in the number and variety of the manufacturing and business interests of the city, betokens the activity and ingenuity of a tasteful and richly-endowed class of people.

## SECRET AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.\*

Battle Creek Lodge, No. 12, F. and A. M.—This lodge first worked under a dispensation granted on the 14th of April, 1846, in a back room of the office then occupied by Messrs. Campbell & Cox, and there matured the plans which caused the standard of the order to be planted in the place at that early day. The altar was first erected on the 22d of December following, in an unfinished room of a building which occupied the present site of Noble's block. The charter was granted on the 14th of January, 1847. Among the charter members of the lodge were Silas Cox, Colonel John Stuart, Chalett Cady, Warren Joy, Charles L. Bird, Thomas Dunton, G. P. Smith, Eli L. Stillson, William Hicks, Charles Bartlett, and Charles Mason. A portion of the money donated to procure the dispensation was contributed by Brothers Sibley, Tillotson, Pratt, Kaerstadt, and Ketchum, of Marshall. Of the eleven charter members only three survive, Brothers Bartlett and Mason. The first officers of the lodge were Charles Bartlett, W. M.; Charles Mason, S. W.; Silas Cox, J. W. The present officers are Brainard T. Skinner, W. M.; Michael Rainbow, S. W.; Miles Willetts, J. W.

Chapter No. 19 was chartered January 14, 1858. The officers elected at the first meeting were Leonidas D. Dibble, H. P.; Edward Cox, K.; Justin P. Averill, S. The present officers are Charles Austin, H. P.; Darwin D. Buck, K.; Marcus C. Shaffer, S.

Zahud Council, No. 9, was chartered January 14, 1861. The charter members and officers were Ebenezer Sprague, Beverly Beardsley, Justin P. Averill, Theron H. Tracy, William Brown. The present officers are A. B. Powell, T. I. M.; Darwin D. Buck, D. M.; Marcus C. Shaffer, T. C. of W.

All the above Masonic bodies are in a prosperous and flourishing condition.

Battle Creek Lodge, No. 29, I. O. O. F., was instituted under a dispensation, November 11, 1847, by Hon. Isaac E. Crary and Dr. Hahn, of Marshall, and worked under the same until January 20, 1848, when the grand lodge granted a charter, under which it worked successfully until January, 1857. For the space of nearly two years it ceased to work, but was again resuscitated October 12, 1859. Among the charter members at the institution of the lodge were L. H. Stewart, who was elected N. G.; Joseph Burnton, V. G.; G. B. Thayer, Sec'y; Wm. Brooks, Treas.; E. Cox, Warden; and Eli L. Stillson, Con. The present officers of the lodge are as follows: Edwin Van Horn, N. G.; J. F. Miller, V. G.; H. A. Culver, Sec'y; Charles H. Crawford, Treas.; Wm. M. Russell, Per. Sec. The appointed officers are Geo. P. Burrows, Warden; Thomas M. Taylor, Con.; Wm. D. Parker, I. G.; E. B. Russell, O. G.; J. M. Galloup, R. S. N. G.; Richard Mockmore, L. S. N. G.; William Adams, R. S. V. G; H. Cooper, L. S. V. G.; Wallace Hoyt, R. S. S.; W. Pierce, L. S. S. The society now numbers one hundred members. The amount of aid rendered by it during the past year was two hundred dollars.

Sprague Encampment, No. 23, was instituted under a dispensation May 27, 1867, and chartered by the grand encampment January 15, 1868. The charter members were B. F. Fairchild, A. A. Whitney, A. E. Kocher, A. C. Culver, C. H. F. Kraft, George P. Burrall, Simeon S. French. The first officers were B. H. Fairchild, C. P.; Simeon S. French, H. P.; C. H. F. Kraft, S. The present officers are John F. Miller, C. P.; Charles H. Canfield, H. P.; Moses B. Russell, S. W.; Eli W. Flagg, J. W.; Wm. H. Bordine, S.; Thomas N. Taylor, T.

Friendship Lodge, No. 1, Degree of Rebekah, was organized March 11, 1869, with the following officers: B. F. Fairchild, N. G; Mrs. Helen Bidwell, V. G.; Mrs. A. N. Cooper, S.; Mrs. Abbie R. Flagg, T.; Mrs. G. Lewis, P. S. The present officers are Eli W. Flagg, N. G.; Mrs. Libbie Flagg, V. G.; Mrs. Charles Grodevant, S.; Mrs. S. P. Perkins, T.; Mrs. Abbie R. Flagg, P. S.

Moguago Tribe, No. 10, I. O. of R. M., was instituted through the efforts and encouragement of J. V. Johnson, P. S. of Sawba tribe, No. 9, of Charlotte, now editor of the Ingham county Democrat. A meeting was held at the law-

office of Dibble, Brown & Thomas, May 12, 1875, at which Frank W. Clapp presided and Charles S. Marr acted as secretary. It was decided to organize a tribe of the Improved Order of Red Men on the eve of the 20th, and the name of "Moguago" was selected in honor of old John Moguago, a Pottawatomie chief who lived on the reservation in the township of Athens. At this meeting the following gentlemen were elected chiefs of the new tribe: H. H. Brown, P.; Frank W. Clapp, S.; Wm. H. Bordine, S. S.; Chas. E. Barnes, J. S.; Chas. S. Moore, C. of R.; E. H. Perry, K. of W. Another informal meeting was held at the law-office of Joy & Clapp, May 10, and on May 20 Moguago tribe was instituted in the Patrons of Husbandry hall, by Chiefs Wm. H. Palmer, S. Musliner, and E. Hamilton, of Cayuga tribe, No. 6, of Jackson, assisted by Chief J. V. Johnson, a delegate from Sawba tribe, No. 9, of Charlotte. The tribe held its councils in the Patrons of Husbandry hall until January, 1876, when they removed to their present wigwam, on the third story of No. 4 East Main street, where the first council was held on the evening of January 17. The tribe now numbers fifty members, has a pleasant and commodious wigwam, and is in a prosperous condition. The council-fire is kindled on the "second sleep" of each "seven suns," at the seventh run" and "thirtieth breath." The following are the present chiefs: Charles S. Mason, P.; Monard Lafever, S.; W. W. Briggs, S. S.; James H. Gridley, J. S.; Charles Van Valin, C. of R.; A. M. Minty, K. of W.

Hesperian Lodge, No. 78, I. O. of G. T., was originally chartered January 30, 1860. After running for a number of years the interest in it began to wane, and in the fall of 1876 its members disbanded. In February, 1877, it was resuscitated, and recommenced work under the old charter. The present officers are: J. F. Raynes, W. C. T.; Mrs. O. Harris, W. V. T.; J. B. Ellsworth, W. S.; Conrad Hulscher, W. F. S.; Thomas G. Iden, W. T.; William P. Milliman, W. M.; Miss C. Harris, W. I. G.; T. W. Case, W. O. G.; Mrs. A. A. Manchester, W. C.; Jesse Farrington, P. W. C. T. Present number of members in good standing, about two hundred.

The Young Men's Christian Association was originally organized February 17, 1867, and after existing a few years succumbed for the want of financial aid, and died a natural death. July 17, 1876, the present society was organized by the State agent, Mr. Weidensall, when the following officers were elected: President, E. Clapp; Vice-President, L. A. Foote; Secretary, Martin E. Brown; Treasurer, O. W. Bailey. The original charter members other than the officers above named were William T. Skinner, D. Landreth, F. H. Latta, C. Hulscher, E. Shupe, and J. Miller. From an original membership of ten the society has steadily increased until it now numbers fifty-seven. Its present officers are: President, F. H. Latta; Vice-President, L. A. Foote; Secretary, Martin E. Brown; Treasurer, O. W. Bailey. The association conduct mission services in the country schoolhouses, and hold street-preaching during the summer. During the past winter they conducted one of the best courses of lectures ever held in the city. They are perfectly non-sectarian, and are strictly a Christian layman's society banded together for effective work. They sustain a reading-room, and are engaged in a most worthy cause generally.

The Hibernian Benevolent Society was organized January 11, 1871. The first officers were: John Murphy, president; James Willis, vice-president; James Dodd, secretary; Michael Colvin, recording secretary; John Hart, treasurer. The society meets on the fourth Sunday of each month at No. 4 East Main street. The present officers are: John Murphy, president; Patrick Brogan, vice-president; John Dunn, secretary; Michael Donnelly, treasurer. It has a membership of about twenty.

The Choral Union.—A society organized January 2, 1877, "for the purpose of improvement in the knowledge and practice of music," with a membership of one hundred and thirty, which has since been increased to upwards of two hundred. The first and present officers are: Hon. Charles Austin, president; M. H. Neale, vice-president; B. T. Skinner, secretary and treasurer; Prof. M. N. Cobb, musical director; Mrs. C. A. Ward, pianist. The board of management consists of Messrs. William T. Neale, Charles Peters, E. T. Freeman, H. W. Herns, and Mesdames A. S. McAllaster, C. E. Bartlett, and F. G. Shepard.

The German Cornet Band was organized January 1, 1873, with a membership of six persons, and has now eleven pieces, as follows: Gustav Brucher, leader, E-flat cornet; Julius Martin, E-flat clarionet; Elijah M. Dailey, first B-flat cornet; Fred. A. Allwardt, second B-flat cornet; Conrad Hattendorf, first E-flat alto (trombone); William McDonald, second E-flat alto (trombone); Bruna A. Nisser, B-flat tenor (trombone); Wilhelm Burbach, B-flat baritone (trombone); Louis Schlund, E-flat basso; Edward R. Bartlett, tenor drum; John K. Lothridge, basso drum.

### MAPLE STREET.

Battle Creek is noted for the beauty of its streets and the general cleanliness

of its thoroughfares. Among the most beautiful streets in Michigan Maple street holds a conspicuous position. The number and style of its private residences are the marvel of the casual visitor and the pride of the city. A notable feature about the houses is the diversity of architecture exhibited, for there are no two dwellings on the entire street that have any similarity to each other. This affords an absence of sameness that is both attractive and unique. Each place has a neatly-kept lawn and garden, some of which are stocked with rare shrubs and plants and decked with the choicest gifts of Flora's treasury, while all are supplied with shade-trees and other evidences of taste and comfort. Among the mansions particularly worthy of mention we observed those of Messrs. E. C. Nichols, J. M. Caldwell, David Shepard, John Nichols, J. M. Ward, C. Wakelee, V. P. Collier, T. B. Skinner, J. L. Whitcomb, and John F. Hinman.

While Maple street, as a whole, far exceeds any other in the city or county, yet there are in various parts of the city isolated residences that will compare favorably with the best of those on Maple. Among these might be mentioned those of Messrs. Leonidas D. Dibble, Erastus Hussey, A. C. Hamblin, A. Lewis Clark, Alonzo Noble, Henry H. Brown, W. W. Larmour, and many others.

A neat and ornamental place in the central part of the city is the

### VINEYARD AND GARDEN

of A. C. Hamblin, in which he cultivates a variety of grapes, fruits, and vegetables. The vines are set out in circles, around a natural mound, and present quite an attractive appearance.

The revenue of the city for 1876–77 was provided for as follows: by taxation on property, general city uses, \$4630.26; streets and bridges, \$2400.87; fire department, \$1543.46; railroad aid, \$17,796.47; schools, \$22,789.30; total taxes, \$49,160.36. Added to this amount is the amount received from the specific tax on liquor-selling, \$2225, making the total revenue for the fiscal year now current, \$51,385.36.

### POPULATION.

In 1860 the population of the city of Battle Creek was returned by the census at 3508 souls, constituting 734 families, dwelling in 730 houses. In 1870 the population was returned at 5838 persons, constituting 1234 families, with a dwelling-house to each. 2854 of the individuals were males and 2984 females. In 1874 the assessors could not find so many people in the city by some 515 as the United States marshal reported in 1870, there being but 5323 persons, 2527 being males, and 2796 females. Of the males, 979 were over twenty-one years and under forty-five, the military age; 472 were over forty-five and under seventyfive, and 24 were over seventy-five but under ninety. 1206 of the ladies were of the marriageable age, as defined by the social statistician, between eighteen and forty years; 605 had passed the latter age and were under seventy-five, while 25 were in the "sere and yellow leaf," beyond the three-quarter mark of the century. The married and the single formed the following opposing lines: 1121 of the males over twenty-one were heads of families, or had been, while 312 had never been so blessed, or otherwise, as they might individually view the matter. 1147 ladies over eighteen years were, or had been, in allegiance to the sterner sex, and 463 of their sisters over the same age had never referred the questioner to the paternal ancestor, at least successfully.

## THE POLITICAL SENTIMENTS

of the citizens of the city are revealed by the tally-sheets of the presidential elections occurring since the municipality assumed its city government. In 1860, the vote stood as follows:

Republican.—First ward, 203; second ward, 97; third ward, 140; fourth ward, 104. Total Republican, 544.

Democratic.—First ward, 101; second ward, 46; third ward, 47; fourth ward, 41. Total Democratic, 235. Republican majority, 309.

In 1864, the poll lists revealed the following figures:

Republican.—First ward, 228; second ward, 87; third ward, 121; fourth ward, 116. Total, 552.

Democratic.—First ward, 96; second ward, 49; third ward, 44; fourth ward, 40. Total, 229. Republican majority, 323.

In 1868, the vote was as follows:

Republican.—First ward, 344; second ward, 95; third ward, 197; fourth ward, 162. Total, 798.

Democratic.—First ward, 147; second ward, 61; third ward, 52; fourth ward, 60. Total, 320. Republican majority, 478.

In 1872, the vote stood thus:

Republican.—First ward, 294; second ward, 93; third ward, 150; fourth ward, 171. Total, 708.

Democratic.—First ward, 157; second ward, 61; third ward, 40; fourth ward, 83. Total, 341. Republican majority, 367.

In 1876, the vote was as follows:

Republican.—First ward, 385; second ward, 109; third ward, 188; fourth ward, 216. Total, 898.

Democratic.—First ward, 215; second ward, 105; third ward, 71; fourth ward, 100. Total, 491. Republican majority, 407.

Peter Cooper received 15 votes from his admirers, the "greenback" men. This last vote—1404—would indicate a population of 7000 persons, reckoning five persons to one legal voter.

### IN THE REBELLION.

During the late war, Battle Creek was patriotic, brave, and earnest. Her Mason, Barnes, Rogers, Preston, Byington, Hicks, and many others bore gallant testimony, in the face of the foe, to the standard of Battle Creek soldiers, and those who fell were in the fore front of the charge, leading where danger was most to be feared. The people faltered not as the long years passed wearily by, but the gaps in the ranks, made by disease or torn open by shot and shell, were filled and refilled by the flower of the city, until the bloody and dreadful struggle was over. Then their shattered columns returned, to settle back again into routine of peaceful avocations, and fight their battles o'er again by the fireside, or on the anniversary of their muster-in to clasp again their comrades in fraternal embrace, with the old warmth gendered on many a bloody field or midnight bivouac.

# BATTLE CREEK TOWNSHIP.

THE present township of Battle Creek was formerly included in the original township of Milton, which was regularly organized in 1833, and contained the area that now constitutes the eight congressional townships of Bedford, Pennfield, Le Roy, Athens, Burlington, Emmett, Newton, and Battle Creek. The first township meeting was held at the house of Samuel Convis, who was elected the first township clerk. No records of the township prior to 1836 exist, but we find that in that year the following entry was made by Judge T. W. Hall, who was then township clerk. "The township of Milton as now organized includes townships Nos. 1 and 2, south of ranges 7 and 8 west, according to the United States survey, April 4, 1836." It remained as above until 1839, when, by an act of the legislature passed during that year's session, it was again altered so as to contain township 2 south of range 8 west (Battle Creek township as at present), township 1 south of range 8 west having been set off as the township of Bedford. No other changes have been effected in the area of the township, except that caused by the incorporation of the city, which took sections 1 and 12 from the township and annexed them to the corporation. By an act of the legislature, approved March 19, 1840, the name of the township of Milton was changed to that of Battle Creek.

The first settlements made in what now constitutes Battle Creek township were on Goguac prairie, in the year 1831. It was quite natural that the influx of immigration should concentrate on the easily cultivated and fertile prairie land; and so we find that ere scarcely a location was made on the oak openings, or heavily timbered land, Goguac had become quite a busy settlement.

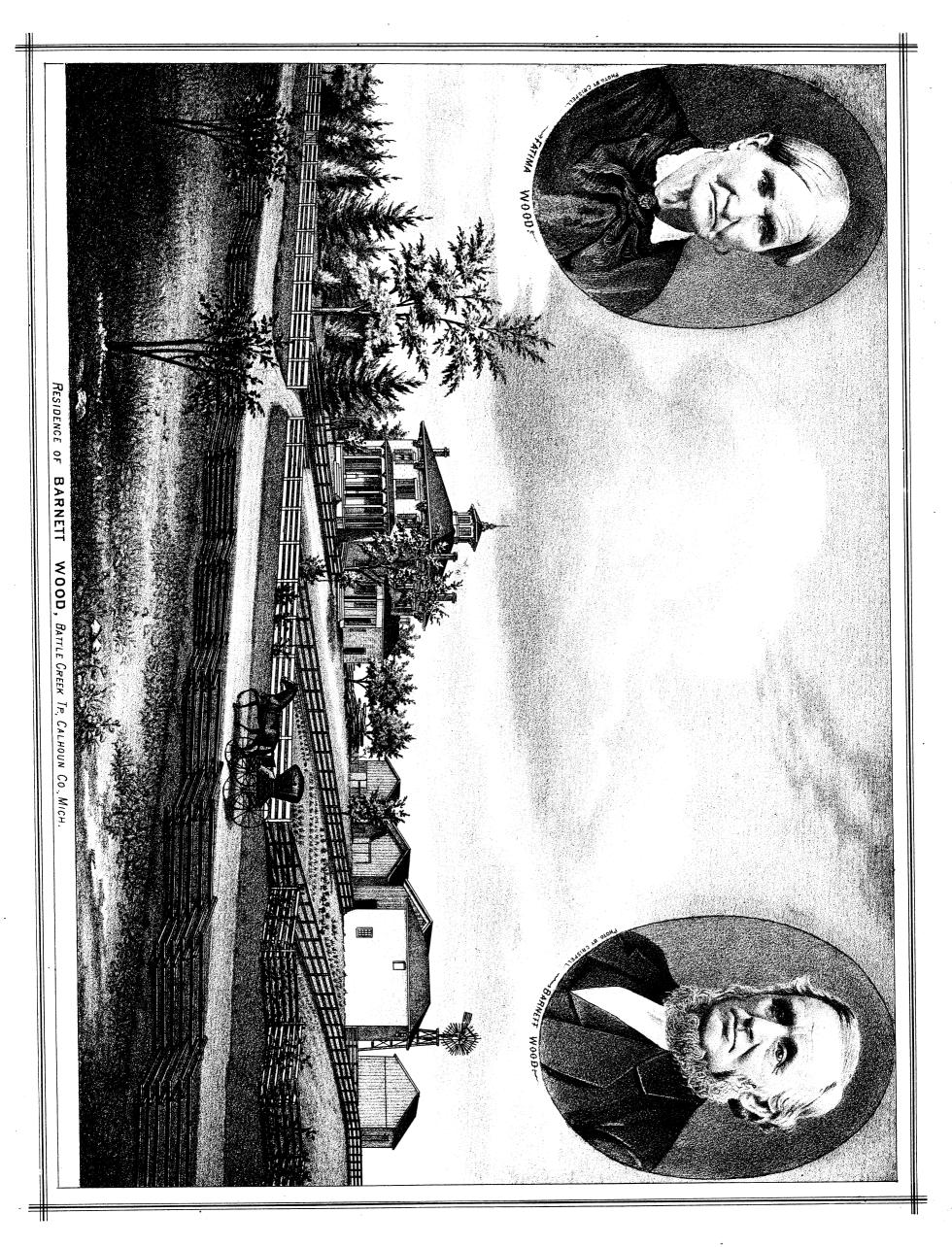
Among those who were prominent in effecting the early development of this portion of the township were Josiah Goddard, Isaac Thomas, Uncle John Stewart, Dorrance Williams, and others.

Josiah Goddard came to Michigan in 1829, and settled in Detroit. We find that he brought Sherman Comings into the State in the fall of that year. He drove two fine span of horses before a Pennsylvania wagon, traversing the unbroken wilderness along the old Chicago trail from Detroit to Ypsilanti, thence to Jonesville, Sturgis, Bronson's prairie, Prairie Ronde, and Grand prairie, from which place Mr. Comings came to Toland's prairie.

Mr. Goddard returned to Detroit by the old Territorial route, and was so pleased with Goguac prairie that he selected it as his future home, made a purchase of lands, and moved his family there in the fall of 1831, and settled on section 15, on the farm now owned by David Young. He had been a soldier in the war of 1812, and was in every respect a model and patriotic pioneer. The only near representative of his family now residing hereabouts is his daughter Mrs. William Reese, of Battle Creek.

Isaac Thomas came in from New York and settled on section 14 in 1831. He was an honest and upright citizen, a good neighbor, and a hardy, intelligent pioneer.

"Uncle" John Stewart, Sr., settled first at Ypsilanti in 1824. His family consisted of his wife, five sons, and two daughters. He was married three times, having children born to him by each wife, in all twenty-one, of whom twelve are



.

now known to be living. Of those who settled in Battle Creek township, only John, Joseph W., and Levi remain, the others being scattered all over the Union, and one, James, resides in Canada.

Dorrance Williams first came here as a surveyor in the employ of the United States government, in 1828, and assisted in surveying the lands included within the present limits of Battle Creek township. Having an eye to fertility and beauty, he selected the northeast fractional quarter of section 14, now owned by J. F. Foster, and late in the fall of 1831 settled on it. He was a man of peculiar disposition, and perhaps is better remembered as being the participant in numerous lawsuits than by any other personal characteristic. We quote from Mr. Van Buren the following description of a scene at a lawsuit in which Mr. Williams was plaintiff:

"The following nice distinction we have never heard equaled in any courtroom. The complainant in a lawsuit in which Dorrance was plaintiff, was testifying, as the latter thought, falsely; this he would not brook, and rebuked him
with 'You lie, sir!' Whereupon the court censured Dorrance, saying it could not
allow such language to be used. This put the chivalric bachelor on his dignity,
and he thus explained: 'Your honor, had I said to this man you lie, I ought to
have been fined for contempt of court. But I said, You lie, sir! Which last word
"sir" raised the expression from any vulgar meaning, and instead of slandering
the man I honored him by its use.' The court, no doubt astonished at this profound distinction, waived all censure and proceeded with the trial."

At one time Dorrance attempted to satisfy his curiosity concerning the Indian mound in his farm, by digging into it. The Indians, observing him at work on the mound with his spade, threatened him to such a degree that he was afraid to remain in this part of the country. He was gone something over a year before he returned.

A notable acquisition to the settlement of the township arrived in the fall of 1835, in the person of Rev. John Harris. Perhaps to no man in Calhoun County is its religious development more indebted than to him. He was an earnest and faithful worker in the Lord's vineyard, affiliated with the Baptist denomination, but not of that strongly sectarian character that ignores the claims of others to the benefits of denominational Christianity. He was not only a forcible and lucid expounder of the Scriptures, and a good preacher, but was also practically identified with the physical development of the township, as well as intimately so with the spiritual. He was born in Nassau, Rensselaer county, New York, September 16, 1790, converted in 1815, and was ordained a minister of the Baptist church in 1816, and after a faithful ministry, extending over a period of forty-eight years, he died in the Lord, on the 15th day of October, 1864, reverenced by many and esteemed by all who knew him.

Deacon Solomon Case arrived in 1835, but did not permanently settle with his family until the year following. He was a man well qualified to assume the  $r\hat{o}le$  of pioneer, and did much towards the development, both physical and spiritual, of the then infant settlement. His widow and his son, Thurlow, and daughter, the wife of Morgan G. Beach, are the only representatives of the family now residing in Calhoun County.

The years 1835 and 1836 were very prolific in arrivals to the township. Among those coming in as permanent settlers in 1835, were Anson Mapes, who settled in section 30, where he resided forty years, and died there March 31, 1875; his widow still lives in the old homestead. Aaron and Bradley Morehouse; the former settled on section 26, and the latter on section 35. Asa Langley came from Kentucky, and settled on section 26. Andrew Reese was born in West Stockbridge township, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, February 4, 1790. Was married to Electa Burghardt, July 16, 1812, moved from thence to Berkshire, Broome county, New York. In the fall of 1835, he, with his family, moved to Battle Creek township, from Monroe county, New York, and settled on the farm which continued to be his home until his death, September 2, 1875. His widow still survives, being eighty-five years old. There are also ten children living.

In 1836, among others, came Peter Dubois, and settled on section 25; Frederick P. Peet, on section 14; Giles Andrus, on section 11; Henry Eberstein, on section 9; William McCollum, on section 26; Joseph Young, on the farm now owned by his son David, on section 15, which he purchased of Josiah Goddard; Harvey B. Lewis, on the farm now occupied by his son, Jonah K., in section 25 (1835); Deacon Herman Cowles, on section 36, on the farm now occupied by Egbert Stone; Dr. John Beach, on the farm now occupied by his widow and their son, E. Darwin Beach, on section 34; Allen Willard, father of Hon. George Willard, editor and proprietor of the Battle Creek Daily Journal, who settled a little north of the farm on which he died in 1876, aged over eighty years.

Henry Thiers located in South Battle Creek, and was one of the early justices of the peace of the township. Martin and Ephraim Van Buren, sons of Ephraim Van Buren, Sr., came in the spring of 1836, and settled on the northwest quarter

of section 21, which the latter had located the year previous. He and his wife and daughter, Eliza, and son, A. D. P. Van Buren, now of Galesburg, Kalamazoo county, came in October, the same year.

Deacon William Betterly came from western New York, and settled north of Goguac prairie, in 1836. During the latter part of his life he lived in Battle Creek, and died there on the 10th of July, 1870.

## THE FIRST FARM OPENED

was by Isaac Thomas, and the first soil plowed within the limits of the township was on this farm, and done by James Simonds, in 1832.

The first grain was also sowed in it in the spring of 1833.

### THE FIRST ORCHARD

was set out by Uncle John Stewart, on the farm now owned and occupied by William C. Foster, in section 14. It still exists, though repeated grafting has impaired its productiveness.

### THE FIRST LOG HOUSE

was erected by Isaac Thomas, in 1831. After building it he returned east for his family and arrived in his place here the following fall to find that his house had been destroyed by fire. The accident was caused by the Indians; whether intentionally or not was never rightly known.

### THE FIRST BIRTH

in the township was that of Calhoun Goddard, son of Josiah Goddard, who was born in a log house which stood on the farm now owned by David Young, in 1833.

### THE FIRST MARRIAGE

was solemnized on the same day that Calhoun County was organized, namely, March 6, 1833. The parties to this interesting coincidental contract were John Stewart, Jr., and —— Anser, and the event was celebrated on Goguac prairie. The parties went to Marshall to be united by General Crary, then a justice of the peace, but were informed by him that he could not legally tie the knot until they had procured the necessary license, which could only be accomplished by a journey to Kalamazoo. Three days were spent in this preliminary, and then the expectant couple were made one.

## THE FIRST DEATH

that occurred in the township was that of Mrs. John Stewart, who died September 17, 1832. Her funeral sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Hobart, of Marshall, and was undoubtedly the first religious discourse delivered in the township.

## EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

Speaking of the settlements on the prairie in 1836, A. D. P. Van Buren, in his series of excellent papers on the early history of Battle Creek township, published in the Battle Creek Journal, says,—

"The day following we passed by Polydore Hudson's tavern at the Gulf, just east of Battle Creek. Here we took the old road by way of Joe Farnsworth's, Isaac Tollands, Warren B. Shepard's, and up Conway hill to Goguac prairie. The first house west of Conway's was Mott's. Dorrance Williams lived on the south side of his farm, near the woods. The old road formerly went this side of the prairie. East of him was Daniel Thomas, then Mrs. Peter Michael, in Frederick P. Peet's log house, Uncle Isaac Thomas, his sons, Frank, Hiram, and Orson, and last, John Stewart, were all on the south side of the prairie. On the Territorial road, west of Mott's, was first Samuel Gregory's log house, and a log building on the northeast corner of his farm, tenantless; then came Rice's, now W. B. Frink's; Giles Andrus, where his son Henry now lives, was next; then Uncle John Stewart's, in a small frame house, where W. G. Foster now lives. There was a small log structure just west, on the same side of the road, unoccupied; Deacon Joseph Young lived next, in a log house, where his son David now lives; Enoch Stewart had a log house on his "eighty," just opposite; Taylor Stewart's log house was next, and Ebersteine lived in the log house in the southeast corner of Andrew Helmer's farm; Mr. Simonds and his son John lived just north of the prairie; and still farther north were Betterly Reese and Shepard, and west of them were Van Woert, Moyer, and the Tobys. Crossing the prairie and turning at Deacon Young's, southwesterly, we drove into the woods, some two miles farther, and.

> 'As Twilight let her curtain down, And pinned it with a star,'

we halted before the new log house, our future home in Michigan. We looked around for neighbors. Nothing visible but the beautiful oak openings! We were alone in the silent woods."

The country improved very rapidly after 1836, and where once existed thickly-timbered land sprang up fine and well-cultivated farms. For the betterment of their farms, improved stock and machinery were introduced, the first

### IMPROVED STOCK

having been brought in by Judge Eldred, of Kalamazoo, who used to bring in good graded cattle and sheep, and trade with the pioneer farmers as early as 1840, taking in exchange hogs, which he would ship east. About the same time Messrs. Joseph Roly, of Genesee county, New York, and John F. Kilkey, of Gull prairie, brought in sheep. They used to bargain them off on the basis of one-half the wool raised, and at the expiration of three years double the number of sheep received should be returned to them. Money was very scarce in those days.

### THE MANUFACTURING INTERESTS

of the township have been represented by a

### SAW-MILL,

erected by Asa Langley, about 1837. He operated it about ten years, after which it was conducted by a man by the name of Onderdonk, and discontinued about 1860.

Abraham Minger erected a

### GRIST-MILL

in the township at a later day, and although we have endeavored to obtain information of it both from him and from the present proprietor, it was of no avail. All that is known is that it has frequently changed hands, and no one now knows precisely who owns it.

It will be remembered by some of the old pioneers that in 1838 Major and Nelson Mott came in and started a settlement, and made some preparations for a village, to be known as *Hamilton*. Their efforts were futile as regards the village, although their laudable endeavor was perpetuated by naming the vicinity "Hamilton Lane," which it has retained for many years.

## THE FIRST STONE HOUSE

was built by Joseph Young, and bears the date "July 4, 1841" on the slabs in the front wall. It is now owned and occupied by Deacon David Young, son of the original owner.

## THE FIRST BRICK HOUSE

was built by Harriett, widow of Dr. John Beach, in 1849. It has been occupied by herself and son, E. Darwin, and his family, since its erection.

### THE FIRST ROAD

running through the township, or any part thereof, was the the old Territorial road, surveyed and laid out in this neighborhood about 1831 or 1832.

### THE FIRST SCHOOL

was taught on Goguac prairie, in a small log school-house, by Aranthus Thomas, in 1833 or 1834. Among the first scholars were the Stewarts, Goddards, Thomases, Conways, and others.

No records exist of the district schools, and no person whom we have interrogated on the subject remembers the date of their organization.

## RELIGIOUS MEETINGS

by Methodist itinerants were held as early as 1833, notably at the house of Daniel Thomas, when the Rev. Mr. Hobart, of Marshall, preached the gospel to the early settlers. Meetings were held quite regularly at the house of Deacon Joseph Young, in 1836 and 1837. A Rev. Mr. Mason, of the Presbyterian persuasion, is also remembered by some as preaching among them as early as 1836.

There has been no regularly organized religious society in the township outside of the city except the

# SOUTH BATTLE CREEK BAPTIST CHURCH,

which was organized by Rev. John Harris in 1839, and legally instituted and recognized as a society in 1842. Among the original members were Rev. John Harris, Deacon Solomon Case, Alexander Dane, Bradley Morehouse, David Fish, Levi Vedder, and their wives, and a number of others. They first held their meetings in private houses, and subsequently in the school-house, until 1847, when the present church edifice, a neat frame structure, was erected, and dedicated to the service of God the same year. Rev. John Harris was the first pastor, and Solomon Case the first deacon. In 1850, Mr. Harris was succeeded in the pastorate of the church by Rev. Samuel Jones, who remained with the congregation about

two years. Then Rev. George Hickox succeeded to the pulpit, and occupied it for three years. In 1855, Rev. T. Z. R. Jones became pastor, and after him Revs. William Roberts and George Harris. Until recently, students from Kalamazoo have officiated, and the church, by reason of deaths and removals of members, discontinued their services temporarily. They are now repairing their house of worship, and will doubtless ere long renew their meetings. For a number of years Mr. O. B. Green acted as clerk to the society and church, but removed to Battle Creek recently, where he now resides.

A Sabbath-school was organized about the same time as the church, and was sustained irregularly for perhaps a quarter of a century. No statistics of either the church or Sabbath-school are furnished.

### FIRST TOWNSHIP MEETING.

"At a meeting of the electors of the township of Milton, legally held at the house of Ezra Convis, in said township, on the fourth day of April, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-six, the following township officers were chosen for the ensuing year, and the following votes passed, viz.: E. G. Smith, supervisor; Talman W. Hall, clerk; David H. Daniels, Warren B. Shepard, Jeremiah Gardner, and John H. Michael, assessors; John Farnsworth, collector; Moses Lowell, John V. Henry, Harvey B. Lewis, commissioners of highways; Joseph Farnsworth, John S. Holliday, Enoch Stewart, Napoleon B. Harper, constables; Tolman W. Hall, David W. Howell, Joseph S. Weed, John Balckom, and Asahel Beach, inspectors of common schools; Nedebiah Angell, Isaac Thomas, overseers of the poor; David W. Howell, Polydore Hudson, and Jonathan Thomas, commissioners of common schools; Moses Hall, Cephas A. Smith, Stephen Collins, and Samuel Robinson, justices of the peace. Overseers of highways for the districts numbered according to the order of their names: Jeremiah Gardner, Warren B. Shepard, Moses Hall, John Harper, Samuel Convis, George Johnston, James Worden, Daniel Thomas, Taylor Stewart, Stephen Gilbert, William D. Eaton, David W. Howell, William Knowles, Otis Williams, Samuel Robinson, Benjamin Harper, and John Wolf.

"On motion, it was voted that swine weighing over thirty pounds, horses, cattle, and sheep be lawful commoners.

"That fifty dollars be raised for the support of the poor the ensuing year.

"That one hundred and fifty dollars be raised for the purpose of building bridges in said township.

"That the next township meeting be held at the house of Leonard Stark-weather, in the village of Battle Creek.

"On motion, adjourned.

"NEDEBIAH ANGELL, Moderator.

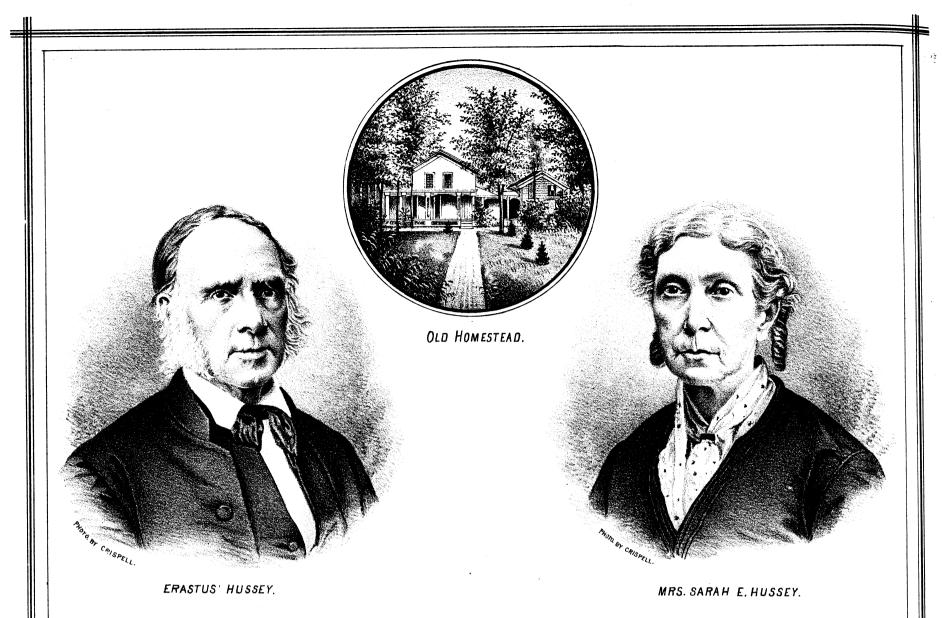
"SAMUEL CONVIS, Township Clerk.

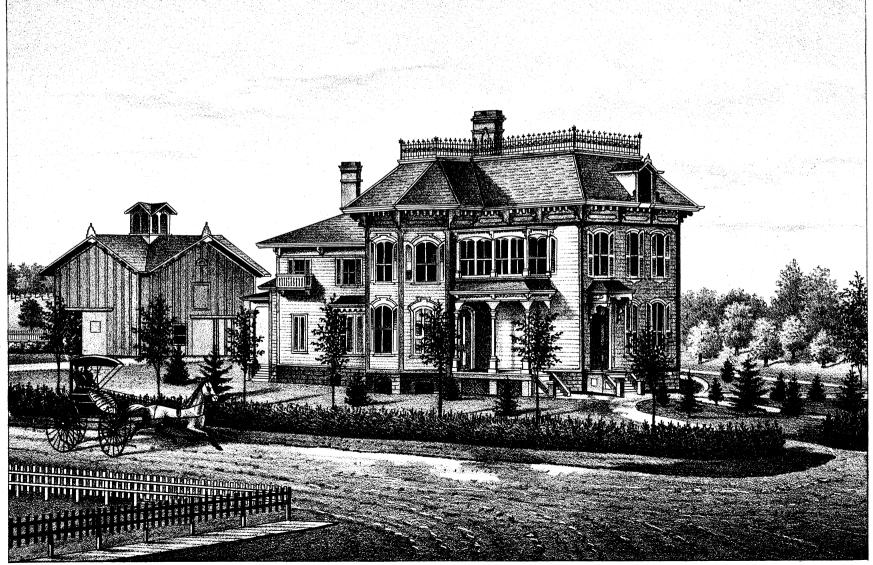
"Polydore Hudson, Justice of the Peace."

Supervisors, 1837.—Asahel Beach, Moses Hall, Warren B. Shepard, Sidney Sweet, Orlando Moffatt (four years), John Champion (two years), Joseph Barton, John Stewart, Harvey B. Lewis, Abner E. Campbell (six years), John Meachem (two years), Simon S. French, Otis B. Green (two years), Charles Coy (three years), Edward White, William Harris (two years), George Bently, Charles Rowe, Hector Adams, George I. Brown (three years), Abraham Minges (five years), present incumbent.

Clerks.—Tolman W. Hall, Benjamin Richards, Eli L. Stillson, Isaac Van De Bergh, Erastus Hussey (two years), Joseph Barton, Abner E. Campbell, Samuel C. Merrill, Charles S. Gray (two years), Leonard Stillson, Myron H. Joy (two years), Joseph Babcock, Leonidas D. Dibble, Justin G. Averill, Eli L. Stillson, Joseph Dodge, Edwin J. Dickinson, Cornelius Byington, William F. Neale, John B. Root, Frederick P. Root (four years), Charles Coy, Thurlow W. Case (two years), Ralph B. Cummings (two years), W. H. Chadwick, Charles Rowe (three years), Charles H. Joslyn (three years), William J. Forster (two years), present incumbent.

Justices of the Peace.—David H. Daniels, Heman Cowles, Moses Hall (eight years), John Meachem, Henry Tears, Cyrus Hewitt (vacancy), Eli L. Stillson (eight years), Nedebiah Angell (eight years), Elias C. Manchester, Aaron Morehouse, Henry Andrus, Benjamin F. Graves (eight years), Simon V. Carr, John L. Balckom, Samuel S. Jennings, Myron H. Joy, Dwight May, Anson Mapes, Stephen Gilbert, Henry Andrus, Erastus R. Wattles, Levi Mosher, Solon E. Robinson (seven years), Henry J. Champion, Edward White (four years), Milton H. Gregory (three years), Isaac P. Hart (two years), Elijah Trumble, Lewis A. Nichols, William F. Halladay, Peter Crosby, Warren Frink (vacancy), Isaac P. Hart (eleven years), Morgan G. Beach, Barnett Wood, David Young, William McCollum (vacancy), William Fuller, Abraham Minges, Henry D. Ward, Henry D. Ward (vacancy), Samuel B. Nichols, Gilbert Warner, Frederick P. Peet, David Young, Hector Adams (one year), E. L. Jackson, J. B. Ashley, William E. Fuller, Caleb Boylan (three years), 1877.





RESIDENCE OF ERASTUS HUSSEY, BATTLE CREEK, MICH.

### BATTLE CREEK GRANGE, NO. 66,

was organized September 6, 1873, at the residence of N. and C. Chilson, in the township of Emmett. The following were the first officers and charter members:

Master, N. Chilson; Overseer, Charles Merritt; Lecturer, L. K. Phelps; Steward, Chester Chilson; Assistant Steward, H. L. Munn; Chaplain, Daniel Caine; Treasurer, I. W. Caine; Secretary, J. A. Robinson; Gate-keeper, Miles Townsend; Ceres, Miss I. V. Chilson; Pomona, Mrs. D. Phelps; Flora, Miss Delie Chilson; Lady Assistant Steward, Miss Hattie Robinson; Mesdames H. A. Chilson, H. M. Chilson, Myra Caine, P. L. Munn, E. M. C. Merritt, Hattie Townsend, and Mrs. James Haryhan.

The present officers are—Master, N. Chilson; Overseer, A. Minges; Lecturer, Albert Dickinson; Chaplain, Mrs. H. B. Hoagland; Steward, J. M. Paul; Assistant Steward, William Paul; Treasurer, David Young; Secretary, Chester Chilson; Gate-keeper, John Newman; Ceres, Mrs. A. Minges; Pomona, Mrs. D. Simons; Flora, Mrs. A. Stringham; Lady Assistant Steward, Miss D. Newman. The present membership of the grange is one hundred and forty-five. Its place of meeting is in Grange hall, Finley block, Battle Creek. In January, 1874, N. Chilson was elected a member of the executive committee of the State grange,

and held the office for two years; during the last of which he was chairman of that committee. On the 27th of August, 1874, he was appointed State Purchasing Agent, which position he held until January, 1876. Battle Creek grange is now in a flourishing and prosperous condition, many of its members taking an active part in working and deliberations.

### GOGUAC LAKE.\*

An interesting feature of Battle Creek township is that beautiful sheet of water called Goguac lake. The Indian name was Coghwagiac, so spelled in the old records, Gogoguac, as spelled by the pioneers; but the latter was anglicized by the settlers by dispensing with the "go," and the more ancient name lost its identity. It is located in sections 14, 22, and 23. On its borders once existed an Indian mound, and it is otherwise worthy of note.

Note.—We are under obligations to the following gentlemen for information concerning the history of this township: Messrs. J. W. and John Stewart, Barnett Wood, Harvey J. Du Bois, E. Darwin and Mrs. John Beach, and A. D. Van Buren of Galesburg, Michigan, for many years a resident of the township.

\* See a more extended description in the history of Battle Creek city.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### ERASTUS HUSSEY

was born in the township of Scipio (now Ledyard), in the county of Cayuga, State of New York, on the 5th day of December, 1800. This part of the State in that day was mostly an unbroken wilderness, and roamed over by the aboriginal tribes of the Seneca, Cayuga, and Onondaga Indians. It was a fair and beautifully romantic country, situated among and around that delightful chain of lakes interspersing that fair region from Onondaga to Canandaigua, and was very attractive. Although it was on the verge of western civilization, it was much sought by enterprising and adventurous pioneers in search of new homes in the western wilderness, and was in that early day denominated "the lake country," and very appropriately called the garden of the State. On a farm one mile east of the beautiful village of Aurora, Erastus Hussey was born. Here he spent all of his early days of boyhood and early manhood. With the placid waters of Cayuga lake ever in sight, and surrounded by scenery of exquisite beauty, it was no marvel that the enthusiastic imagination of the boy was captivated, and he pronounced it ful life, the recollections of those scenes of his boyhood, with the memory of the innocent and unalloyed pleasures which surrounded him, have brightened his pathway and cheered him on in the way of his duty.

Surrounded by watchful guardians whose salutary advice restrained him from dissipation, the innocence of his childhood's days has strengthened his later years, and will console him as he descends to his last resting-place. His school-day privileges were small. In that new country no graduating honors were bestowed except the ticket of merit which was won as head of the spelling-class or the advancement from one primary branch of education to another. These were primitive days, when the sceptre was held by the country school-master, backed up by the persuasive eloquence of the birch and ferule, and made tangible in the rude log school-house where he held absolute sway. In those early and rude times education was obtained under difficulties, where only the four fundamental branches of education were taught. Spelling, reading, writing, and arithmetic were the sum total of science imparted to students in those log structures, and yet the knowledge thus obtained laid the foundation of enviable fame for many who commenced their upward march from this low beginning. Under this system the subject of this memoir received his scholastic education. The saving clause in this district school-teaching was the requirement of a perfect knowledge of each branch in its course, with rewards of merit for the victor. And in the races for the prizes he won his full share. Unfortunately, his time for even these advantages was limited, for his school privileges seldom extended over three months in the year, and ceased at the age of fourteen, after which time his services were required on the farm. Now, what could not be gained in time must be saved by diligence. Every hour that could be spared from the plow or other farm-labor must be employed in

useful study. But he availed himself of another advantage,—he had access to the Union library situated in the village of Aurora, which was well filled with standard works of history, travels, and poetry, of which he was a constant reader and admirer. This course of reading, with the close application to the study of sacred history, made him a good historical and Bible scholar, as well as inducting him into the masterly and entrancing beauties of Homer, Milton, Shakspeare, Ossian, etc.

Thus his time passed, filled up by useful employment, until he arrived at man's estate, happy in his attainments and in the society of the numerous friends which surrounded him. Erastus Hussey had now arrived at an age that required action. He had decided to make agriculture the leading business of his life. He had long contemplated the means by which he could procure a farm of his own. He was poor, and it became necessary that he should turn his attention towards a new country where land was cheap. Already he had visited the Holland purchase, in the south part of Erie county, New York, where many of his friends resided. But he did not like the country, and could not make up his mind to make it his home.

He then turned his mind towards Ohio and Indiana, both of which States were by general report described as desirable and fertile regions, but still he hesitated. Michigan began now to be talked about. This was a region little known in those days, and what was known was to its discredit. It was represented on the maps as surrounded by impenetrable swamps and marshes, while the centre of the Territory was described as a desert destitute of water, and the current report was that it was uninhabitable.

In 1823 a few emigrants removed to the Territory, but some returned, bearing a bad report. In 1824, Thomas J. Drake, a schoolmate of the subject of this sketch, visited him. He had just returned from Michigan, and gave a glowing account of the country. He had located at Pontiac, the county-seat of Oakland county, where he intended to build up a business. The information of his friend Drake decided him. It was the first reliable account he had received of the country. His mind was now made up, and he resolved to take a trip to the peninsular Territory. This was in June, 1824, and he immediately began to make preparations for the journey, and was ready to start by the 1st of September. On a bright and beautiful morning in that pleasant month he turned his back on the home of his youth, and went forth to seek his fortune in the wide world alone. No one of his numerous young friends had the courage to accompany him. Some expressed a desire to do so, but shrank from fear of the difficulties to be surmounted. Cheered on by hope and the love of adventure, he made his way on foot to Buffalo. Here he went on board the steam brig "Superior," the only one then on Lake Erie, and sailed from Detroit. On board were a few adventurous spirits, who were, like himself, seeking homes in the wilderness of the far west. The weather was fair, and the companionship of the strangers was agreeable and interesting. Two days and a half were thus spent pleasantly, when the vessel reached its destination. Here a new prospect opened to the view, such as the new-comers had never realized,—a land of poetry and of dreams, an antique country in a new world,—the quaint old city of Detroit, situated on one of the most beautiful rivers of the world, looking like a beautiful vision in an ancient legend. The little steep-roofed houses, with their inevitable dormer windows, and diminutive Canada-French inhabitants, made Detroit attractive and interesting.

This old city on the borders of the wilderness had been the outpost of civilization for two hundred years. How many events of its long history have been lost to the world! Many reminiscences of hardships and perils are folded away in the book of time and utterly lost. But still some historic mementos remain. A part of the old stockade yet stands, such as was used in the days of Gladwin, the commander and governor of the British fort, such as was used to guard against the fierce attacks of the hostile Indians, led on by that renowned chief, Pontiac, in the memorable siege of Detroit in days long since past. A little above the city was pointed out the battle-ground where the brave Dalzel lost his life in his unadvised midnight attack on the fierce marauding bands during the same siege. The stream still bears the name of "Bloody Run." After viewing many scenes of interest in and around the City of the Straits, Mr. Hussey, accompanied by two of his new acquaintances, George Crozier and Thomas Gillett, turned his face toward the wilderness. At this time, 1824, there were but six organized counties in the Territory. They took the road leading to Pontiac. After crossing a swamp of some miles in width over "Harrison's old causeway," they came to a broad, open country of oak openings. Here he met the only two acquaintances he knew in the Territory, Thomas J. Drake, a young lawyer of Pontiac (afterwards well known as a United States judge of Utah), and Allen Durfee, both friends of his boyhood. A few minutes' conversation was all that could be spared, and each went on his way. Pontiac contained only a few houses. The country around it was entirely new and full of marshes and little lakes. The land did not please the adventurers, and they went southward into the timbered region. Here the land was rich and more attractive to the travelers. Fifteen miles brought them to a rude log house, where Arthur Power had established himself a year before. A few enterprising pioneers were scattered over this township (now Farmington). Southwest twenty-five miles was the extreme settlement. One house, surrounded by a beautiful burr-oak grove and occupied by John Allen and S. Rumsey, stood on the bank of the Huron river, where the city of Ann Arbor now stands. All west to Lake Michigan was an unbroken wilderness. The adventurers were pleased with this wild region, and penetrated the wilds in search of good locations. On the second day of special land-viewing Mr. Hussey's companions were so frightened and disgusted at the discovery of a Massasauger rattlesnake that they concluded to return; and failing to persuade him to accompany them gave him a friendly hand, and with a "God bless you" left him many miles in the wilderness alone. Mr. Hussey met his friend Crozier thirty years after for the first time, and they had a hearty laugh over the event which caused their separation. Notwithstanding the solitude of his situation he was nothing daunted, but, with bright hopes, was determined to pursue his travels. With the broad country before him and only a knapsack of provisions, a pocket compass, and hatchet, he days. Having become satisfied with the fertility of a large tract of country, he hired a man to accompany him, and took a southwesterly direction into an unexplored region. Here he found magnificent land, fertile and attractive, well timbered and watered. Here he determined to stick his stake and make his home. The farm he selected was nine miles from any inhabitants, and fifteen miles from a public road. He returned to the settlement that night, and the next day, the 9th of October, 1824, went to Detroit and entered one hundred and sixty acres of land. Major Kearsley, the receiver at the land-office, informed him that his was the second entry in the township, and in fact he was the first purchaser who settled on his land, in what is now the town of Plymouth, the northwest township

Erastus Hussey now considered himself a resident of Michigan. The boat bound for Buffalo being then in, he took passage on her and sailed the next day. He landed at Erie, Pennsylvania, and in company with Luther Landon, an acquaintance from his native town, and, like himself, a land-viewer, left for the southern part of Erie county, New York, a distance of ninety miles. They traveled on foot, but, as they had a smooth road and beautiful weather, they did not mind the fatigue. The first day they traveled thirty miles, and on the next made a forced march, and traveled sixty miles between sunrise and sunset. Being now among his friends, and weary and footsore from over-exertion, he was rejoiced to find a cordial welcome. In this neighborhood he determined to spend the winter, and took charge of a school for four months. As he had only a shilling left in his pocket when he arrived here, this gave him an opportunity to recruit his finances. After spending a pleasant, and as he believed a useful, winter, he

returned to his native place, where he spent the summer in working on a farm. In June, 1826, he again visited Michigan, found his land surrounded by settlers. and the country all alive with activity. Immigration was now pouring into the Territory rapidly. The prospect was encouraging; he made a small improvement on his land and returned late in the autumn, when he again took a large school for four months. On the 21st day of February, 1827, Erastus Hussey was married to Sarah E. Bowen, the daughter of Benjamin Bowen, of Cayuga county, New York. She was a young lady possessed of a highly-cultivated mind, and their attachment was of long standing, having been acquainted from childhood. This Mr. Hussey looks upon as the most important period of his life, for it gave him an accomplished companion, who was willing to leave all her refined associates, and the society so dear to her, and go with him into the wilds of the west, help him to overcome the privations and surmount the obstacles of an unknown future. In 1827 Erastus Hussey and his wife left their old home and sorrowing friends, setting their faces westward with strong hopes and a stronger determination to face the world and seek happiness in each other's society. His wife was young and beautiful, scarce beyond her girlhood, only nineteen, and looked too frail and delicate to be transplanted into so rude a home. But, like a true pioneer wife, she stood ever by his side, rejoicing in his success and consoling him in his trials. Ever ready to extend a helping hand, she has been his adviser, counselor, and stay for more than fifty years; for the golden era of their married life has passed, leaving the reflection of uninterrupted domestic happiness. No lightning train or fast-sailing steamboats were at the disposal of travelers in those days, so the journey of the pioneers had to be performed on the canal line boat, the lumbering steamboat, and, lastly, by ox teams, into the interior, where they arrived on the 27th of July, 1827. They occupied a temporary shanty, and suffered much for a time from sickness incident to the country. Late in the fall the neighbors helped him roll up a log house, which he finished with his own hands, and moved into on the 1st day of January, 1828. Thus his home was fairly established, and hope of happiness in the future more than compensated for all the sufferings of the past.

To add to their happiness, a daughter was born to them this year. She is their only child, and still lives to comfort them in their old age.

On this farm Erastus Hussey lived for nine years, made many improvements, and built up a beautiful home, which he sold in 1836. He now traveled two years in company with his wife and little daughter, to recover his health, which had become impaired by over-exertion in clearing up his new farm. They journeyed together through Ohio, New York, and New England to the sea-shore, with their own carriages.

In 1838 he returned to Michigan, and settled at Battle Creek, his present residence. In religion, he professes the doctrine of the society of Friends, or Quakers, believing in the "inward light" as taught by George Fox, and that the "grace of God, which bringeth salvation, hath appeared unto all men." In politics, in early life he was a Whig, and boasts that he gave his first presidential vote for John Quincy Adams, "the old man eloquent," and his last Whig vote for William H. Harrison, in 1840. Having always been a firm believer in the equal rights of man as put forth in the "Declaration of American Independence," he threw himself with his whole soul into the anti-slavery movement. He supported James G. Birney for president in 1844, and took an active part in every movement to put down oppression and curtail the slave power. He took stock in the underground railroad, and managed one section of that celebrated institution. He gave material aid to all fugitives from oppression, and declared his hostility to the slave power publicly and privately without fear or favor. In those days it was a position attended with peril, but he considered it a duty that must be performed. After settling in Battle Creek, Mr. Hussey entered into a mercantile business. In 1843 he took Henry B. Denman as partner, who subsequently married his daughter. The firm continued a successful business for three years, when they dissolved partnership, and in 1847 he closed up the business. This year he built two-fifths of the Union block, the first brick building erected in the village. In the same year he took charge as editor of the Michigan Liberty Press,—a new paper just started as the organ of the anti-slavery or liberty party in the State. This paper had a large circulation, and much influence among the masses.

In 1848 he attended and took an active part in the great Buffalo convention that called into existence the Free Soil party. In the spring of 1849 the *Liberty Press*, with all the materials, was destroyed by fire, and the paper, after issuing a few numbers at Marshall, was discontinued. In the autumn of the same year Mr. Hussey was elected a member of the State legislature on the Free Soil ticket. Here he advocated *unreservedly* his anti-slavery sentiments, and though in the smallest minority (there being only four Free Soil members in that Democratic house), he was treated with marked respect, and often called to preside over the committee of the whole during that session. Having advanced the cause of freedom, as required by his constituents, according to his best ability, he returned to his home to receive their approval. Here new labors awaited him.



Asahil Bruch m, D



Ela. Manchiatin



Chas austin



Moses Hall



IN Huw

			• ·	
3				
		•		
				•
	•			

The education of the rising generation had always been an especial object of his energetic will, and as he was one of the first advocates for the organization of a Union school in the villages, he was called upon to superintend the erection of a suitable building to meet the wants of the people. This enterprise was accomplished that season. In the fall of 1850 he was elected county clerk, and reelected again in 1852, giving him four years of active service. In the summer of 1854, Mr. Hussey was one of the earnest men who called upon the liberal element of Michigan to meet at Marshall in mass convention to take into consideration the best means for the protection of liberty against the aggressions of the slave power. Laying aside all former political preferences, this noble body of men organized the great Republican party, with a platform broad enough for all loyal men to stand upon. This convention was held in July. At the fall election of 1854, Mr. Hussey was elected to represent his district in the State senate. This was the first Republican legislature held in Michigan, and was considered an able body of men. Mr. Hussey acted as chairman of the committee on finance, and took an active part in all the proceedings during the session. He drafted and presented the bill known as the "Personal Liberty Bill," which created much comment and much opposition from the sympathizers of the slave oligarchy. But the bill received a strong support, and became a law, which saved the State from further raids of slave-catchers. It was pronounced by Governor Bingham, in his retiring message, one of the most important laws of the session.

On returning home in 1855, Mr. Hussey commenced building up a new home in the north part of the city, which he called Oak Lawn,—a beautiful location, now occupied by the Seventh-Day Advent college. Here he resided with his family for nearly twenty years. He gave a great deal of time to improving and adorning his grounds. But still he was deeply interested in the political questions of the day which so greatly agitated the public mind on the subject of slavery. In 1856 he gave a cordial support to John C. Fremont, the Free Soil candidate for president.

Mr. Hussey, in 1860, was sent as a delegate to the Chicago convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln for president. The decisive action of this convention, and the liberal and just sentiments announced in its platform of principles, raised the enthusiasm of the Republican party to the highest degree, and resulted in the election of its candidates. This so exasperated the leading advocates of slavery extension that they counseled secession from the government. A number of the Southern States raised the standard of rebellion, and forced the nation into a civil war. This inauspicious movement of the rebels compelled the loyal citizens to avail themselves of every means at their disposal, and to exert all their energies to subdue the insurrection. The great crisis had arrived. It was now palpable to every one that the principles of liberty must be maintained or the government must be controlled by the slave power. To save the republic Abraham Lincoln issued his "proclamation of emancipation." This act affixed his name to the highest roll of fame, made him a star of the first magnitude in the constellation of reformers, and struck the shackles from the limbs of four millions of slaves. The world stood aghast at this bold policy of the great statesman, but the nation was saved.

This grand movement brought about the event for which Mr. Hussey and his co-workers had looked to, and so anxiously toiled for, for more than thirty years. They had hoped to see the emancipation of the slaves accomplished by peaceable means, but it was not to be thus disposed of. For torrents of blood must be shed to expiate the great wrong. The hearts of thousands must bleed for the loss of their first-born, desolation must sweep over the nation, sorrow and suffering must go hand in hand through the broad land before the "oppressors would let the oppressed go free." But the deed was accomplished through bloody struggles, and the disgrace of the Republic was wiped out. This act of emancipation was the crowning glory of the friends of liberty, for it raised the nation to the acme of that perfection desired by the patriots of 1776, and made it the "land of the free and the home of the brave." Mr. Hussey has given much attention to the improvement of the city of Battle Creek, and has always labored with time and money to advance its prosperity. He served as mayor in 1867, and has always been connected more or less with its municipal affairs. In 1874 he sold his beautiful home, "Oak Lawn," to the Seventh-Day Advent Educational Society, and built his present dwelling at the corner of Washington and Manchester streets. In the summer of 1876 he went with his grandson, Frederick H. Denman, to Kansas,—that enchanting region of prairies and flowers. Here young Denman owns large possessions and intends to make his future home. They made a delightful trip home by the lakes, visiting Milwaukee, Mackinaw, and Detroit on their route.

In September, Erastus Hussey, in company with his wife and daughter, Susan T. Denman, left home to visit the Centennial Exposition; went by the way of Boston to attend the celebration of the nuptials of their son and grandson, Frederick H. Denman, and Kate A. Strickland, his chosen and accomplished

Then, in company with the wedding party, they went on to Philadelphia to mingle with the joyous American throng gathered there to celebrate the one hundredth birthday of the nation. No short sketch can do justice to the grand and admirable collections exhibited; so we will leave it to the pen of a more accomplished writer to delineate its magnificence, and merely give it the appellation of one of the "wonders of the world." Leaving the great Centennial, Mr. Hussey, his wife, and daughter took the route homeward through the romantic Lehigh valley, visiting, on the way, his native land,—the scenes of his early hopes and youthful aspirations. After a prolonged stay and a pleasant journey they found themselves once more at home. The romantic and thriving city of Battle Creek is situated at the confluence of two small but beautiful rivers, known to the red man of the forest by the significant names of Kekalamazoo, or the bright sparkling river, and Wapokisko, the river of battle, or the river of blood, which, after uniting their waters, flow westward, under the name of Kalamazoo river, until they mingle with those of Lake Michigan. Here, in this lovely city, Erastus Hussey has made his attractive home, where, with the wife of his youth and their widowed daughter, he hopes to spend the evening of his days in contentment and repose.

## HON. CHARLES AUSTIN

was born in London, England, April 19, 1834. He received his education in one of the schools of the British and Foreign School Society, an admirable institution for the general dissemination of knowledge in England and the British provinces. He emigrated to America in February, 1852, and had but thirteen English shillings in his pocket on landing in New York. Finding no work in the metropolis, he proceeded to Albany and procured a place at shoemaking, with which trade he had previously become slightly acquainted. He resided in the State of New York until the spring of 1854, when he removed to Concord, Jackson county, Michigan. There he became acquainted with, and, on the 1st of January, 1855, married, Miss Lucy D. Taylor. From Concord he removed to Homer, in this county, in the fall of the same year; and in 1857 to Bedford, in the same county. He was engaged in the boot and shoe business at Bedford until 1863, when he purchased a general store there, and continued in it until 1872, when he removed to Battle Creek in April of that year, and entered the dry-goods business, in which he is now a prominent and substantial representative, being a member of the well-known firm of Austin & Hoffmaster.

While in Bedford he was a member of the Congregational church and superintendent of the Sunday-school. He was also elected justice of the peace one term. In 1875 he was elected alderman of the first ward of the city of Battle Creek, and in 1876 was elected mayor by a large majority, and in 1877 he was re-elected to the same office by an increased majority. He has always been a Republican since the organization of that party in Michigan, and has been a candidate of that party in all the offices to which he has been elected. That he has filled them well is shown by his present popularity.

In 1869 and 1870 he made a trip to England, France, Australia, and New Zealand, which occupied some fourteen months. Mr. Austin is a member of the Congregational and Presbyterian church of Battle Creek, is superintendent of its Sunday-school, and president of a musical society called the "Choral Union." He is also High Priest of Battle Creek chapter, No. 19, of R. A. M., all of which positions he fills with honor and credit. Personally he is a gentleman of high morality, sterling integrity, and splendid reputation. In manner he is courteous, in disposition kind, and, whether in his public or private life, always gentlemanly in his deportment; hence he enjoys an extensive friendship, and is highly esteemed for his general good qualities of heart and head.

### ELIAS C. MANCHESTER

was born in Scipio, Cayuga county, New York, of Quaker parentage, June 29, 1813. He was brought up on a farm, and received his education at the common schools of his native town, attending them during the winter, and devoting the summer months to assisting on the farm. At the age of eighteen he taught a district school for two terms. When twenty-one years of age he married Miss Amy Ann Howland, a native of Scipio and three years his junior. She is still living, having raised a family of ten children, of whom nine—seven sons and two

daughters—survive, having all reached maturity. Five of the sons served their country during the rebellion, distinguishing themselves by courage and patriotism. The names of these are Caleb, Stephen, Perry H., Charles E., and Elias H., all of whom were honorably discharged.

Mr. Manchester removed to Michigan in 1836, and settled on a farm now located in Battle Creek, but then a wilderness. He arrived in March of the above year, and, after canvassing the county for a suitable place to locate, his decision rested on Battle Creek, and he returned to New York State and got his wife and baby and made his permanent settlement in September of the same year, on a farm situated on the northwest quarter of section 1, town 2 south, of range 8 west. In politics he was a Whig, and was elected justice of the peace by that party, and has subsequently served the township and city as supervisor for several years; was always an anti-slavery man. He joined the Free-Soil movement, and on the organization of the Republican party acted with it until 1869, when he assisted in the organization of the Prohibition party, and from that time until 1876 he acted with it, and finally affiliated with the Greenback party and supported Cooper for the presidency. From 1857 to 1863 he was interested in the mercantile business in Battle Creek, under the firm-titles of Averill & Manchester and Averill, Briggs & Co. In the winter of 1863 this co-partnership was dissolved by mutual agreement, and the liabilities of the concern honorably adjusted. He has always advocated universal education, has been a true friend to the temperance cause, and for three years presided over the grand lodge of Good Templars. He exercises the right of free thought on all subjects, and is ever ready to investigate all questions, and accepts as truth all that commends itself to his reason and judgment, rejecting nothing without a rigid examination.

For the past quarter of a century he has been identified with the Spiritualistic movement, and for three years held the position of president of the State association of that body.

## ASAHEL BEACH, M.D.

Asahel, son of Thomas and Mary Beach, old and respected pioneers of Washington county, New York, was born at Cambridge, the same county and State, on the 25th of December, 1799. His father was a farmer, and the doctor's youth was spent among the natural beauties of the country. He first attended the common schools of his native town, and latterly, the academy at the same place, where he completed his literary education. He entered upon the study of medicine, in 1821, in the office of Thomas Beach, Jr., M.D., who was a prominent physician of Ontario county, New York. He continued his studies with him and Dr. A. G. Smith, who was quite an eminent surgeon of western New York, for some time, and then went to Vermont and matriculated at Castleton medical college, where he attended two courses of lectures, and graduated with an honorable diploma, December 24, 1824. Was a student for some years with Dr. Anderson, professor of anatomy and operative surgery, of Albany, New York. He then went to Victor, New York, where he practiced his profession for about ten years with marked success. In 1834, he removed to Michigan, and located in what was then old Milton township, now town 2 south, of range 7 west, and within the limits of the city of Battle Creek. He was one of the earliest medical practitioners in the county, and although coming here with the intention of deyoting his time to farming (locating between five and six hundred acres for that purpose), he was induced to act as physician to the early settlers, particularly in the sickly season of 1838. About 1843, he retired from active practice, having in the spring of that year removed to the town of Battle Creek.

On the 24th of October, 1826, he married Miss Martha N. Cady, daughter of General Cady, who was born on the same month and date in the year 1809, at Mendon, Monroe county, New York. They had four children, of whom three survive. Martha A. was born November 20, 1831, died November 1, 1834, while en route for Michigan; Mary Adelpha, born January 25, 1834, and now the wife of Frank N. Bennett, of Battle Creek; C. Cady, born November 24, 1836; for some years engaged in the banking business with Mr. A. C. Hamblin; Thomas S., born May 8, 1847, and now resides at Topeka, Illinois.

In politics, as in religion, Mr. Beach has ever been progressive. He started out a Whig, and remained with them until the organization of the Republican party, when he became a Republican, and has since acted with them. In religion he is now a Spiritualist. He was first a Presbyterian, afterwards saw something of an advanced nature of thought in the Universalist doctrine, and affiliated with them. After careful study and investigation of modern Spiritualism he embraced that, as being nearer his views philosophically and theologically. In character he is a person of unblemished reputation; a good, upright, and honest man, and an energetic and capable citizen.

### HARVEY J. DU BOIS.

Harvey J., son of Peter and Sally Du Bois, old and respectable citizens of Saratoga county, New York, and subsequently pioneers of Battle Creek township, this county, was born in Saratoga county, New York, January 5, 1825. He passed his boyhood days on his father's farm, and there acquired those habits of industry and prudential care that have tended largely to his present prosperity. In May, 1836, the family left their eastern home and came and settled in the wilderness that then constituted that portion of Battle Creek township where they located. They made the journey from New York in a covered wagon, and came by the route through Canada by way of Buffalo, occupying about four weeks in the toilsome emigration. They stopped on the way to visit some friends, which tended somewhat to relieve the monotony of constant travel. In the early part of June they arrived at their destination, and purchased forty acres, part of the farm of two hundred acres now owned by the subject of this sketch. It was what is designated "oak openings," and they went to work with a will to clear it for cultivation. The family, on arrival, consisted of Peter Du Bois and Sally his wife, and three children,—Harvey J., James G., and Esther Mary.

On the 7th of April, 1853, Harvey J. Du Bois and Cynthia J. Stickney, daughter of Euselius Stickney, of Allegany county, New York, were married. She was born in Kendall, Orleans county, New York, March 5, 1826. On her way west she embarked at Buffalo, on August 18, 1852, on board the ill-fated steamer "Atlantic," which, at two A.M., on August 19, 1852, collided with the "Ogdensburg," and went down with more than two hundred souls. After the collision Mrs. Du Bois was taken from the wreck and placed on board the "Ogdensburg," and reached Detroit safely after a very narrow escape. They had three children, namely, Charlotte E., who was born May 25, 1854; died October 26, 1869; Louette L., born May 7, 1859; Clayton H., born April 27, 1864.

On the 25th of February, 1869, Mr. Du Bois sustained the loss of his mother, and on August 30, 1875, his father was called hence. They were both honored members of the Presbyterian church at Battle Creek, and were highly respected by the community in which they had resided so long.

In politics Mr. Du Bois is Republican; he and his father before him were strong Abolitionists. He never desired or accepted political preferment of any kind, rather choosing to devote his time to his own business. He never formally joined any religious denomination, but his life has been such that no sectarian influences could have made it more becoming or more truly Christian. His long residence in Battle Creek township, with his energy and faithful work in its development, has made him one of the most respected of its citizens. He is a man whose general worth commands the honor and esteem of all with whom he comes in contact.

## ISAAC PERRY HART

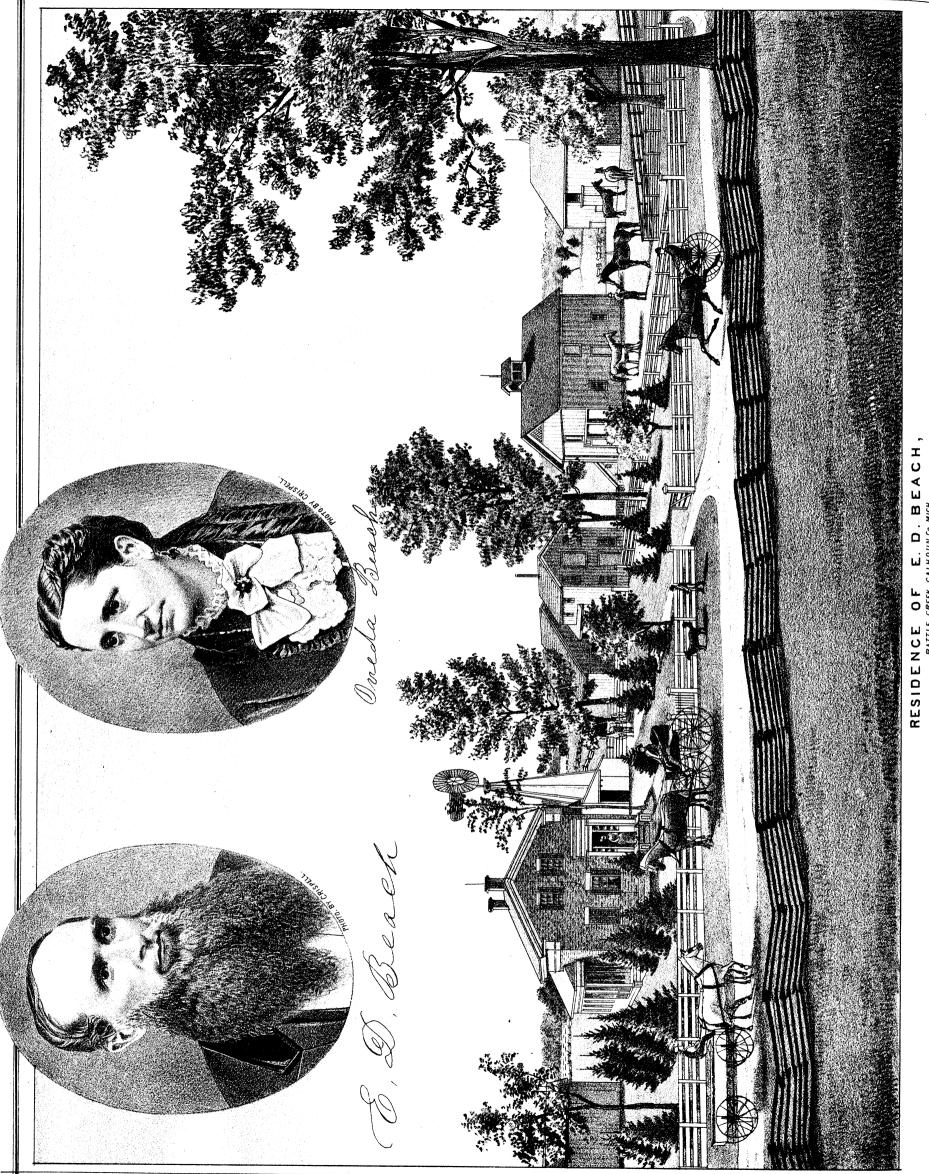
is the third of a family of eleven children, of whom but himself and two sisters—one the wife of A. D. Power, of Wayne county, Michigan, and the other the wife of Levi Stewart, of Battle Creek township—survive. His father, William A. Hart, was born February 17, 1792, and his mother, Lydia Perry, May 18, 1794. They were respectable citizens of Washington county, New York, where the subject of our sketch was born December 25, 1819. His father being a farmer, in moderate circumstances, he was early taught habits of industry and economy. He received the rudiments of his education at the public schools of his native place, and completed his studies at Cambridge academy.

In 1842 he removed to Michigan, and purchased the northeast quarter of section 18, in Battle Creek township, where he made a permanent settlement. By hard work and practical providence he has added to his original purchase, until he now possesses three hundred acres of fertile and well-cultivated land, on which are good substantial buildings. His residence, an illustration of which can be seen elsewhere in this work, is a model of home comfort, and a fair criterion of his taste and love for domestic enjoyment.

On the 2d of May, 1866, he married Calista Dailey, a lady of fine intelligence and excellent housekeeping qualifications. Four children—two sons and two daughters—have been born to them, all of whom survive.

In politics, Mr. Hart is Republican, and has been frequently elected to the office of justice of the peace in his township. In religious sentiment he is affiliated to the society of Friends, to which his family for generations belonged. He is a sound, practical farmer, an excellent husband and father, and a worthy and respected citizen.

	•						
					•		
		•					
							*.
				·			
					•		
			4				





PHOTO, BY CRISPELL

JOHN BEACH, M.D.

This gentleman was born at Cambridge, Washington county, New York, January 3, 1797. He afterwards moved to Ontario county, where he entered the office of his brother Thomas, who was a prominent physician in that county. After completing his medical studies, and practicing his profession in various places in western New York, he emigrated to Michigan in 1836, and settled on the farm in Battle Creek township now occupied by his widow and their son, E. Darwin, and his family.

On the 18th of May, 1823, Dr. Beach married Miss Harriet Van Tuyl, who was born on the 25th of March, 1800. At the time they started to Michigan they had four children—two sons and two daughters. The doctor took the boys and came through in a covered wagon, by way of Buffalo and Canada, to Detroit, while Mrs. Beach came through by Canada to Buffalo, and from there to Detroit on the steamer "Ohio," and joined the rest of the family at Detroit. She recalls the incidents of that voyage very vividly, for she avers that in all her experience she never felt more miserable. She was sea-sick from the time she left Buffalo until she landed in Detroit, and we leave it to those who have been similarly afflicted to realize her position. She had one little girl and an infant child to take care of, while she herself needed care worse than any of them. She ate nothing during the entire five days, but, if we know anything about sea-sickness, her appetite after landing was keen, to say the least. Nothing is better for the general health than a good spell of sea-sickness, although the indescribable symptoms of the disease are anything but enviable. But she survived it, and came through from Detroit to Marshall by stage, and from thence to the place of her brother-in-law, Dr. Asahel Beach, in Emmett township, where he then resided, about three miles from Battle Creek, without adventure.

They got settled in their new home in the woods in the fall of 1836. The doctor immediately entered upon the practice of his profession, and proved himself to be one of the best physicians. There was no medicine to be purchased hereabouts in those days, so that after the supply he brought in was exhausted he had resource to the products of the forest, and practiced on the Thompsonian system. In the sickly season of 1838 he worked hard, and in fact overtaxed his strength to such a degree that about a year afterwards he was taken sick himself, which terminated his life August 25, 1840. He had gone east to endeavor to recuperate his shattered health, and died in New York city. He was a man of fine intellectual ability, of literary culture, of a highly social disposition,

and a well-read physician. We quote the subjoined paragraph from A. D. P. Van Buren, who knew him well, and appreciated his worth fully:

"Dr. Beach had read many books, was an interesting conversationalist, and I, although he came as a physician, always hailed with delight his visits to our house. The lack of society here in the woods made life lonely, and when he came he would talk about schools, education, books, and other subjects in which my parents and myself were interested. It was necessary sometimes for him to prolong the visit to his patient; he then, turning the chair down on the floor and placing a pillow on its back, would lie down and interest us for hours with conversation and varied narrations from his rich store of knowledge. And I remember the good advice, in regard to securing a thorough education, that I, then a boy, received from our kind-hearted physician and genial friend."

Dr. and Mrs. Beach had a family of five children, of whom four survive. We annex the family record, as follows:

Jerome B., born May 4, 1824, died June 2, 1825; Morgan Gilbert, born April 30, 1826; Cordelia C., born August 24, 1828; Erasmus Darwin, born March 8, 1831; Mary Ann, born March 31, 1836.

## E. DARWIN BEACH

has always resided on the old homestead. He has acquired an enviable reputation as a good, practical farmer and stock-raiser, and it is safe to say that his extensive farm of three hundred acres is as well cultivated and produces as much per acre as any place in Calhoun County. A peculiar trait of his character is his known kind treatment of and justice towards his hired help, and we venture the assertion that no farmer in the county is ever better supplied, either with regard to numbers, qualifications, or general usefulness.

On the 18th of June, 1862, Mr. Beach married Miss Ovieda Strong, and they have two very interesting and promising sons, namely, Harry Dayton, born June 12, 1864, and Carl Franz, born March 20, 1866.

An illustration of the Beach farm and buildings is given herewith, together with portraits of the venerable Mrs. Dr. John Beach and Darwin and his wife. They are inserted by Mr. Darwin Beach as a token of affection, and will stand as a fitting monument to his father's and mother's memory, and a pleasant memento to his own family long after the parent stock has ceased to exist.

### JERVIS H. WATTLES, M.D.

This gentleman was born in Troy, Oakland county, Michigan, September 7, 1840. He is the eldest of a family of four children, the son of Harper Wattles, Esq., a prominent and respected pioneer of Oakland county. The family is of Scotch origin; the ancestral name in Scotland, and for a time used by the first emigrants to this country, was McWattles, the prefix being dropped as the family became Americanized. His father was largely identified with the early interests of eastern Michigan, having been occupied for a considerable time in civil engineering and surveying. His parentage is characterized by high morality and integrity, and stands prominent among representative families of Delaware and Broome counties, New York. The leading types evinced in each were a special fondness and adaptability to practical, scientific, inventive, and constructive ingenuity. The doctor, being largely and naturally endowed with abilities of the above kind, early manifested a special interest in studies and works of like character. In particular might be mentioned those of mechanical ingenuity, invention, scientific pursuit, cause and effect, and the demonstration of natural qualities which from any source whatever produce practical results, rather than contributing to the support of fine-spun theories. These, together with liberty of thought and freedom of action, furnish very essential qualifications for the successful practice of the profession he has espoused. One of the determining reasons for choosing the profession of medicine was the result of long-continued illness in his father's family, where much interest and anxiety were had in the long care of invalid parents. These things, though painful to his filial love, were greatly beneficial in point of practical experience. He was thus early inured to the position of attendant to the sick, which is certainly a very necessary qualification in the family physician. Prior to the commencement of the study of medicine, under the direction of a preceptor, and before the age of eighteen, anatomy, physiology, symptomatology, and homeopathic materia medica had been studied; and at the age of nineteen, after his preparatory education, he commenced the study of dentistry under the tutelage of Dr. T. A. White, of Detroit, later of Battle Creek, and with whom he occupied an office at the latter place for three years. After one year he was obliged to abandon study, on account of severe illness from typhoid fever. A long and terrible sickness in his father's family ensued, and from the same disease his mother and next youngest brother died. This served, after recovery, as a new incentive to the resumption of medical studies, which were then renewed under the instruction of Dr. Day, of Detroit. During the first year's pupilage in medicine he had again to abandon his studies on account of defective eyesight, close application to books resulting in blindness that continued for several months. Thus having twice suffered from a most painful affliction of the eyes, and having been a long time under treatment by eminent oculists in the east and elsewhere, he determined to post himself especially in the department of ocular surgery, and now gives particular attention to all diseases of the eye. Having himself been a sufferer, his experience could not fail to have taught him many things connected with this branch of the profession not generally known to practitioners.

The principal part of three years was spent in study and observation under homoeopathic influences, when a change was made, and he entered the office of Dr. J. C. K. Crooks, of Birmingham, Oakland county, Michigan, a highly intelligent and most worthy member of the regular profession, formerly of Richmond, Virginia. Here, in connection with study, and under the counsel of Dr. C., he engaged in general practice, this, however, prior to a course of lectures, the first being obtained at the University of Michigan in the classes of 1864-65. Then returning to Birmingham he resumed study and practice until the fall of 1865, when a second course was attended at the Cleveland Medical College, Ohio. Here he distinguished himself by attaining a proficiency in all branches, and a well-earned reputation for diligence and faithful study. In addition to the prescribed course a thorough acquaintance was had in the manual of operative surgery, under the teaching of Professor Milton J. Woodworth, and he was one of the class which was the first in any school to receive separate diplomas for qualifications in special surgery. His proficient attainments in anatomy obtained a recognition, and for a portion of the term he acted as demonstrator in that department. In 1866 he graduated from this institution with high honors. He returned to Birmingham and began a responsible practice of medicine and surgery. During a two years' sojourn at that place he obtained an enviable reputation for skill and responsibility, as is continually demonstrated by the frequent solicitations for counsel from his former patrons at that place.

In May, 1868, Dr. Wattles came to Battle Creek, and certainly no practitioner has been more successful. He now enjoys a large and remunerative practice, which his diligence and generally extensive knowledge of his profession bid fair to increase.

In him are found the qualities of a true physician. Kind and sympathizing to those who are suffering, faithful in all professional duties, rapid and sure in

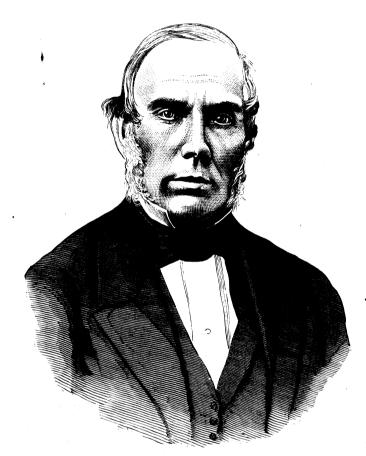
diagnosis, prompt in emergencies, and honest in opinion, he cannot fail to hold the conspicuous position he has acquired.

The successful results of frequent and delicate operations in general and ophthalmic surgery give evidence of skill and ability in these departments.

Resections of important joints for necrosis; ligations of jugular veins, carotid, humeral, femoral, and popliteal arteries for aneurism and in wounds; operations in strangulated hernia; lithotomy, trephining, cataract, strabismus, etc., are not unworthy of a notice.

His attainments have given him more than local notoriety, for he has been frequently offered positions of honor in medical institutions of the State.

• Truly, we cannot do less than award him a place among the pre-eminent physicians and surgeons of his day.



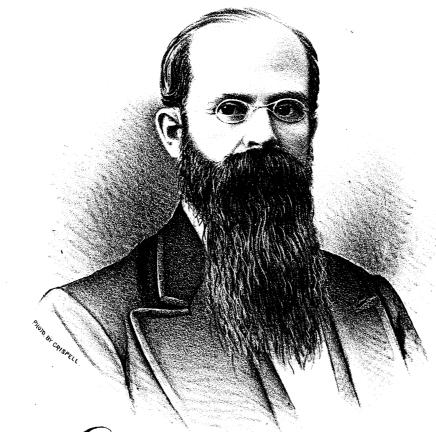
A. L. CLARK.

PHOTO. BY CRISPELL.

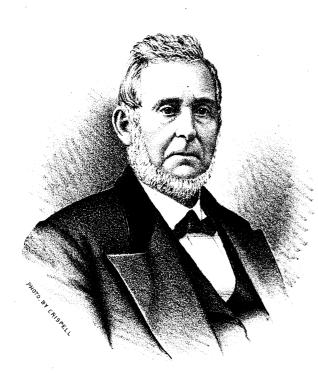
Among the representative self-made men of Calhoun County, none are more deserving of a place in its history than the subject of our sketch. He was born February 3, 1813, and, like most of our successful business men, his early life was one of close application, self-reliance, and self-denial. He worked at the shoemaker's bench for some years, but on accumulating a small capital he made some judicious investments in real estate and otherwise, until at the time of his death, January 15, 1874, he left one of the largest private fortunes in the county, his estate inventorying three hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The good fortune which attended Mr. Clark in all his transactions cannot be considered accidental. It was a necessary consequence of untiring industry, good management of his interests, and, above all, a firm, uncompromising spirit of personal honor and integrity.

Coming to Michigan as he did in 1836, and a few years later to this city, where he first began actual business, the speculative tendency which has so conspicuously marked the current of events of late years was comparatively unknown, capital was limited, business principles few and simple, and the standard of individual rectitude severer than we find it in our day. Hard and persistent labor, diligence, punctuality in fulfilling engagements, and, to use a trite but expressive phrase, "square dealing," were then the prime—we might almost say the only—factors of success. These Mr. Clark possessed in a remarkable degree. His name, from first to last, continued a synonym of sound judgment and sterling honesty.

On the 6th of March, 1844, Mr. Clark was united in marriage with Miss Rachel M. Rowley, who was born at Turin, Lewis county, New York, April 14, 1826. Seven children—six sons and one daughter—were born to them, namely, Charles E., born December 8, 1844, died August 24, 1846; Clarence C., born May 4, 1846, died March 28, 1868; Mary E., born December 20, 1847, died July 1, 1851; Alexander L., born October 29, 1851; Chester R., born July 5, 1853; Walter, born February 28, 1855; Frederick M., born November 9, 1859.



AMattle M.D.



Geo. N. Hathefield



Allen Willard



### ANSON MAPES.

The late Anson Mapes, son of John Mapes, Sr., and Anna, his wife, was born at Hoosick, Rensselaer county, New York, on the 5th of May, 1810. His youth was spent on his father's farm, and when eighteen years old he left the paternal roof and went out in the world to do for himself. He proceeded to Auburn, in his native State, where he employed himself at farming and teaming, and, by eight years of industry and providence, he managed to lay up about six hundred dollars. Hearing of the remarkable success which the immigrants from the east were achieving in the west in all branches of industry, particularly in agriculture, he wended his way thither, and in 1835 we find him in Hillsdale, Michigan. In the fall of the same year he effected a permanent settlement in Battle Creek township, where, in section 30, he laid the foundation of what for many years constituted his happy and peaceful home. On the 25th of March, 1847, he married Mrs. Maria Fulton (formerly Miss Maria Blass, who was born at Sharon, Schoharie county, New York, January 14, 1814), a widow lady, having two children by her former husband, one of whom survives, and the other is not. This union was a happy one in every respect; and six children were sent to add to its bliss. These are all living, and are useful and honorable members of society in the communities in which they respectively reside.

On the 31st of March, 1875, Mr. Mapes was called hence, having faithfully fulfilled his mission on earth. By his death, his family lost a fond husband and father, and the community an estimable citizen. He was liberal in his support of religious and intellectual enterprises, temperate in his life, and in his business transactions honorable and just. He was eminently a self-made man, having had to rely upon his own resources from boyhood up. By hard work, practical economy, and judicious investments, he had become quite comfortably circumstanced, so that at his demise his widow was left in possession of a fine home, and surrounded by the benefits of a moderate competence. She still resides on the old homestead, around which cluster so many pleasurable memories, and on which so many varied emotions have been felt. Here were their children born; and here, too, the cup of sorrow was filled when Death asserted his triumph, and the loved head of the family was taken from among them. (See illustration.)

## HON. GEORGE NELSON WAKEFIELD.

George Nelson Wakefield was a son of Simeon Wakefield, one of the early pioneers of northern Vermont. He was born in Williston, Chittenden county, in that State, January 18, 1806. His father being a carpenter by trade, and Nelson the eldest son of a family of six children, it was thought necessary that he should be bred a farmer, although his natural bent of inclination was the study of the law as a profession; but he carried on his farm of one hundred and sixty acres from his early boyhood, exercising his own judgment, principally with regard to buying and selling stock, from the age of fifteen very successfully, his judgment being considered very mature at that age by those best informed. He remained with his parents on the farm until twenty-one years, and subsequently purchased the farm of his father, and remained on it for about twenty years. When about twenty-two years of age he was induced to learn the blacksmith's business with a gentleman who was doing a good business in Williston, and after mastering the trade entered into copartnership with the same gentleman, and carried on an extensive business in the line of his trade and that of a wheelwright.

On the 6th day of December, 1832, he was united in marriage to Caroline M., daughter of Enoch Noble, of Richmond, Vermont, and sister of Alonzo Noble, of the city of Battle Creek. Jane Maria, the only child of Mr. and Mrs. Wakefield, was the first wife of the late lamented Z. T. Slater, M.D., of the same city. But the parental love of this benevolent pair was not all lavished on this muchloved daughter; on the contrary, it went out to four boys, whom they from time to time adopted into their family and gave a father's and mother's love and care. The first one was Norman W. Barnett, who is now a highly-respected citizen of San Francisco, California. The second was Curtis F. Crittenden, who is the president of the Royal College of Dental Surgery of Ontario, Dominion of Canada, and who was at the bedside of his foster-father during the last illness of the latter. The third one was Willis Lyman, who, at the outbreak of the great rebellion, enlisted as a soldier in the army of the Union, was promoted to a sergeant, and was acting as orderly when he fell, a martyr in the cause of his country, in the last engagement before Richmond. The fourth one was a grandson, Nelson Wakefield Slater, son of their daughter, Mrs. Slater, who, previous to her decease, with the consent of her husband gave her little boy, then two and a half years old, to her father and mother. He was a noble boy, but died at the tender age of scarcely eleven years. Mr. and Mrs. Wakefield had the whole nurture of the boy during the whole of his brief stay among them.

During the residence of Mr. Wakefield in his native county he was honored with various offices of trust, and enjoyed in a marked degree the confidence and friendship of a large circle of acquaintances.

He removed to the city of Battle Creek with his family in February, 1857, arriving there on the 5th day of the month, since which time till his death, which occurred March 12, 1877, he was a resident of the city. In 1872, without solicitation on his part, he was elected to the office of mayor of the city by a large majority, receiving his support from both political parties, the duties of which position he discharged with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents. Ever faithful and true to the interests of the city, with modesty, which was his crowning virtue, and firmness in his convictions of right, he will ever rank with the tried and true friends of the city of his adoption.

During the war Mr. Wakefield was elected chairman of the recruiting committee, and was very active in the Union cause, assisting in raising the quotas of the city, and labored diligently in providing supplies for the sick and wounded soldiers. He, together with his brother-in-law, Alonzo Noble, were among the first to respond to the call of the government of the State for funds with which to prosecute the war.

The confidence reposed in his integrity and sound judgment by his fellow-citizens has been evinced by the frequency with which he has been called upon to settle many of the most difficult probated estates in the county, and which, by amicable adjustment and compromise, he has been able to fully settle without expensive and tedious litigation, and bring to a happy issue the most complicated and vexed questions of the law. He was a genial, kind-hearted man, and in all the relations of life discharged his duty with fidelity. But above all, he was a kind husband and father, a true friend and neighbor, and consistent Christian, doing unto others as he would wish them to do by him. He was a member of the Universalist church in Williston, Vermont, and ever practiced the doctrines he professed. Long will he be kindly remembered by those who knew him best.

### JOSEPH W. STEWART.

Joseph W., son of John and Mary Stewart, was born in Romulus, Seneca county, New York, January 8, 1809. In 1824 he removed with his parents to Ypsilanti, Michigan, of which place they were among the very earliest settlers. His father removed to Battle Creek township in 1831, and in 1833 he arrived in the same township and settled on the farm he now occupies, on the northwest quarter of section 27. It required considerable hard work and some sacrifice of comfort to develop the land he took up into the fine, well-cultivated, and productive farm as we find it to-day. But the pioneers came in expecting to exercise laborious exertion, and not to repose on beds of roses.

On the 8th of March, 1829, he married Miss Mary Hiscock, by whom he had three children, namely, James H., born December 9, 1829; Edwin, born October 16, 1832, died July 16, 1853; Joseph, born July 22, 1837, and died in infancy. His wife died soon after the birth of their last child, and having two young children who needed a mother's care, he married again, on the 25th of February, 1838, to Jane Templer. The result of this marriage—which was enjoyed only about a year—was one daughter, Eliza J., born December 31, 1838; died May 26, 1853. On the 3d of June, 1839, he sustained the loss of his second wife, and again married, this time to Sophia Smith, on September 9, 1839. She was called hence September 11, 1864, two days after the twenty-fifth anniversary of their wedding. This union was blessed with four children, namely, Phebe A., born October 17, 1840; Harriet E., born June 2, 1844, died July 20, 1845; Eugene B., born November 25, 1846, died May 2, 1847; and one died in infancy.

June 18, 1865, Mr. Stewart, being a firm believer in the Scriptural precept,—
"It is not good for man to live alone," took unto himself a fourth wife, in the
person of Lucy Crocker, who is still living, and bids fair to live many years,
which her friends trust will be the case. She is a smart, active, and thrifty housewife, kind and affectionate in her domestic relations, and a lady who is very
generally respected for her many good qualities.

Mr. Stewart possesses one hundred and sixty acres of land, which he keeps in excellent cultivation. He has held various public offices, notably that of assessor, which he filled for two years. In politics he is Republican; in religion he belongs to the denomination called Christians, and is a member of their church at Marshall. He is one of the oldest pioneers in the township, having passed forty-four years of his life there. He is a man well and favorably known as a good, practical farmer, and a quiet, unostentatious, and honest citizen. An illustration of his farm and building, and a portrait of himself and wife, can be seen elsewhere in this work.

## BARNETT WOOD.

Barnett, son of Isaiah and Hannah Wood, is of English and Welsh descent, and was born in Otego, Otsego county, New York, May 13, 1812. When but four years old his parents removed to Steuben county, New York, where he attended the public schools two or three terms. When in his ninth year he was bound out to a farmer, with the understanding that he was to receive one year's schooling, of which he actually got six months, and that at long intervals. His master was a stern man, of doubtful morality, while his mistress was a kind and motherly person, who endeavored to make him comfortable during his bondage, which extended over a period of twelve years, terminating with his minority. After his release he engaged at rafting, and hired for a trip down the river, and earned thirty-four dollars in one month, the first money he had ever possessed. He worked at the lumber business for the ensuing six years.

On the 9th of November, 1835, he married Miss Fatima Gregory, who was born at Campbelltown, Steuben county, New York, June 20, 1806. They had a family of four children, of whom three survive. The following is the family record:

Francis M., born December 25, 1836; Nancy J., born January 15, 1840, died January 1, 1860; Jemima H., born November 24, 1842; John V. N., born May 13, 1846.

In 1838, Mr. Wood removed to Michigan, and after working about three months for Dorrance Williams, in Battle Creek township, returned to New York State and resumed his former occupation. In 1840 he returned to Michigan with his family. He worked the Williams farm on shares for two years; but not agreeing with his partner he quit, and went to work for Schuyler Goff one season. He then rented land of Stephen Valentine for a term of five years; but having a good deal of sickness in his family about this time, did not save much money. In 1846 he purchased eighty acres of land, and moved on to it in 1847, where he has since remained. By subsequent purchases he has added to his possessions until he now owns two hundred and three acres of land under cultivation.

In politics Mr. Wood is a Republican, but was always adverse to receiving office. In 1865 he was elected justice of the peace, the only time he ever deviated from the paths of private life. In religion he is a Presbyterian, having been a member of that church for half a century. He is a gentleman who enjoys the

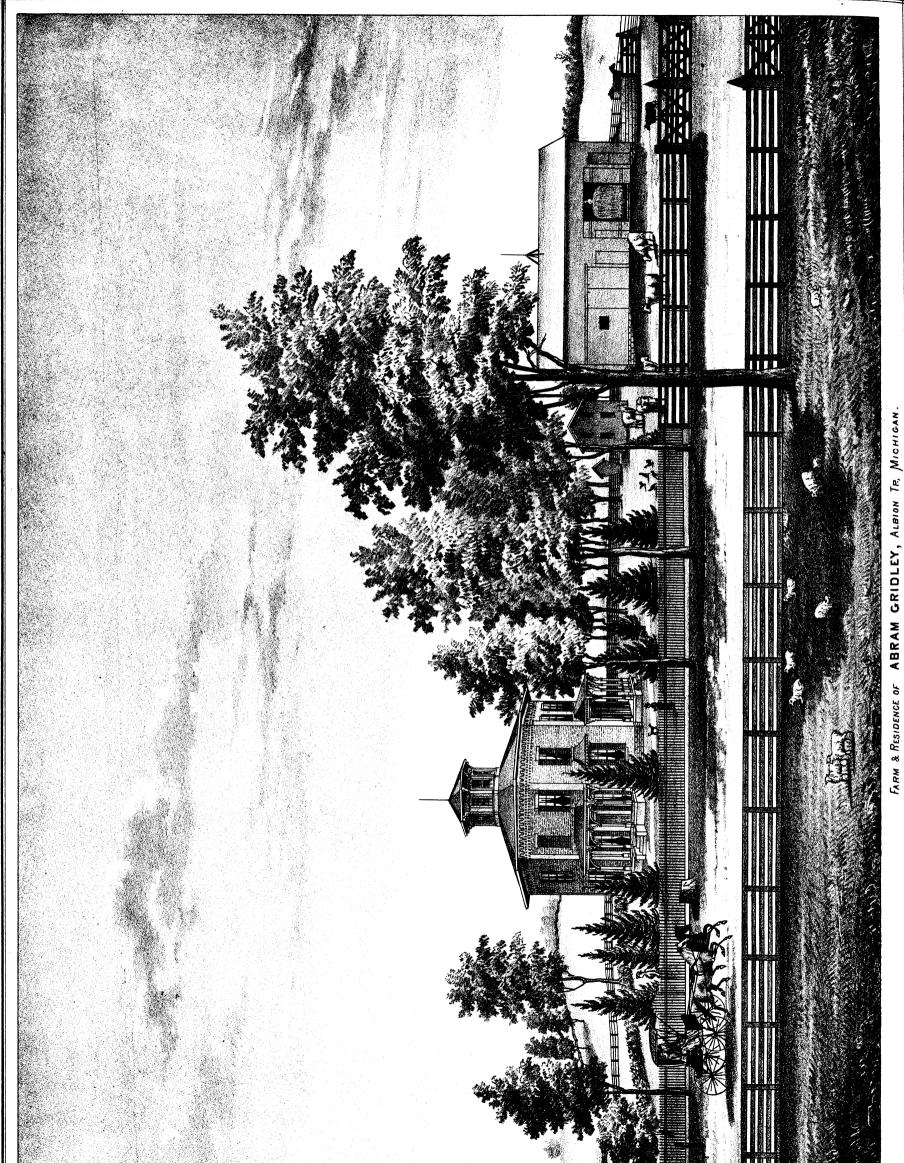
esteem and respect of the community in which he resides, on account of many sterling qualities. He is liberal in his support of religious and educational enterprises, and has always endeavored so to live that those who know him best deem him a worthy citizen and a Christian gentleman.

### CHARLES H. CROSBY

was born in Groton, Tompkins county, New York, April 17, 1821. He remained in his native place until he reached the age of twenty-two, and then removed to Monroe county, New York. He stayed in western New York until 1855, when he came to Michigan and settled near Galesburg, and in the fall of 1865 settled on the farm he now occupies. One of the distinguishing traits of his character is his love of neatness. This is fully demonstrated by the complete renovation to which he subjected his farm as soon as he got rightly settled thereon. The buildings at first consisted of a log house and barn, the latter of which he displaced by a good substantial frame structure within two years after taking up his residence on the farm; and the house he made do until 1871, when he erected the present one, which is among the most commodious and neatest in the township. He also graded the front yard, and converted it into a tasteful garden, which he ornamented with shrubs and trees and beds of beautiful flowers. On the 18th of December, 1856, he married Avis, daughter of Alonzo Imus, one of the pioneers of Kent county, Michigan. She was born in Bennington county, Vermont, July 28, 1829. She emigrated to Michigan with her parents in 1845; was educated at Albion college, this county, and taught school at different times for a period aggregating ten years.

Their homestead consists of one hundred and sixty acres of well-cultivated and fertile land, an illustration of which, with the buildings, can be seen elsewhere in this work, together with portraits of the owners. Mr. Crosby is a Republican in politics; in religion he is liberal, never having joined any secular denomination. As a citizen he holds an exalted position among the intelligent farmers of his township, and he and his amiable wife enjoy the respect of all with whom they have become acquainted.

				•	
				5.0	
				, ,	
			,		
				•	
		•			
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·					
		•			
				÷	
		•			
				• 	*



# ALBION TOWNSHIP.

Township 3, range 4 west, was in 1834, by an act of the Territorial legislature, comprised within the township of Homer. The surface of this section is in general undulating. The soil is a rich, black loam, well adapted to the cultivation and production of grain. The Kalamazoo river entering the township from the southwest flows towards the northeast, and uniting at the village of Albion with the north branch, forms a strong hydraulic power. East of the river was once a "burr-oak" plain. To the northwest is good farming land, but in the west and southwest portions there is marshy ground of no great value. Several small lakes are interspersed through the town; of these, the largest is Spectacle lake, which is situated in the northwest part. These lakes, combined with numerous springs, conduce to a moist condition of the soil favorable to agricultural effort.

The site of Albion at once attracted the attention of early explorers, who foresaw in this spot the ultimate establishment of a business centre by enterprising millers and manufacturers. That the valuable water-power has been utilized, and that those explorers were not deceived in judgment, is verified to-day in the existence of a thriving and populous village. A few pioneers came into the township, and when they had announced its capabilities its lands were speedily entered and occupied, and full settlement was an accomplished fact.

#### FIRST SETTLERS.

Exempt from fears of Indian hostility, and fearing no defects of title such as clogged the opening settlements of western New York and southeastern Ohio, the pioneers of Albion found the system of land entries originating with Phelps and Gorham, at Canandaigua, New York, and adopted by the United States, in full force, and came into possession with confidence of the stability of their deed of purchase. The south half of the northeast quarter of section 2, entered October 16, 1830, by Ephraim Harrison, was the first land transaction in the township of Albion. In 1831, Darius Pierce, of Washtenaw county, Michigan, entered the northwest quarter of the same section—the same being then known as the "Forks of the Kalamazoo," and now occupied by the main part of Albion village. This entry was obviously speculative, as there followed a sale to Tenney Peabody, of New York, for a profit of a hundred dollars. The purchaser afterwards bought out Sidney Ketchum, who had entered a part, if not the whole, of section 35 in Sheridan.

Intending settlement, Peabody, having completed his preparations, set out in December from Kempville, New York, a place situated at the mouth of Eighteen-Mile Creek, and now known as Alcott. He was accompanied by his family, and, conveying his household goods and other movable property in two wagons drawn by three yoke of oxen, traversed Canada, stopping to bivouac wherever night overtook him; crossed the river at Youngstown, and stopped five miles east of Albion, with a settler named Blackfield. A rest having been taken, Mr. Peabody, accompanied by his nephew, Charles Blanchard, and a young man named Clark Dowling, pushed on and made camp on a spot about ten rods from the present site of the Presbyterian church. They set to work and put up a log shanty with rail rafters. The men arrived on March 4, 1832, and the family followed in the course of a week. Their commencement was auspicious and cheering. The weather was most beautiful, and so continued through the spring. Asahel Finch was the first to follow Peabody, and next came Wareham Warner. In 1833, Peter Holmes, accompanied by his sons Charles D. and Patterson P., entered land on section 14, built a log hut, and were joined by the rest of the family in October of the same year. Later, John Fabrique, Vine Markham, Orson West, and Samuel W. Douglass settled on the same line of travel. Incoming settlers, travelers, and land speculators frequently desiring accommodations of food and lodging, Douglass opened a tavern in his house, which stood on the farm now owned by John Benham, and upon the road then known as the "Washtenaw Trail," leading from Jackson to Three Rivers.

Initial settlement in the southwest part of the town was made by Cyrus Robertson, John and James Vanderburg, a Mr. Gridley, and others not recalled. Dr. Henderson came in contemporary with these, and located one mile east of the Washtenaw trail. Land was entered in the same neighborhood by James Sheldon, Henry Luce, and the Hewells, Hiram and Ashbell. The pioneers upon the Concord road were Marvin Hannahs, James Lake, and Charles Hancock. Those in the western part of the township were Alvin C. Waldo, E. M. Rogers, and

Perry Viets. In 1833 Wareham Warner bought the east part of section 3 and other lands, and associated with Mr. Peabody to erect a saw-mill, which stood northward of the rear of the present National bank structure.

Different States, but on or near the same thermal lines, contributed to the early population of the peninsular State. From Massachusetts came Peter Holmes, who arrived at his destination June 5, 1833. The outline of his route shows him to have come from Poughkeepsie to Albany by sloop, thence to Schenectady by rail upon the pioneer railway, by line-packet to Buffalo, by steamboat to Detroit, and then on foot to place of settlement, which proved to be on the northeast quarter of section 22 and the northeast quarter of northwest quarter of section 23. His first care was the erection of a habitation which, in consonance with custom and necessity, was constructed of logs. He was incommoded by the scarcity of help, but went resolutely to work, and with a yoke of oxen brought his logs to the proposed site. When this was effected one or two men came and assisted in the raising, having a journey of five miles to make before reaching Holmes' clearing. Mr. Holmes was accompanied by two sons, and while the father went to Monroe the day succeeding his arrival to enter his land, and then began his improvements, the sons started for Indiana on foot to buy cattle. The first settlement reached was on Cook's prairie, so named from the settler, Deacon Cook. They passed McCamly's, two miles east of Union City, crossed Nottaway City reservation, then occupied by about five hundred Pottawatomies, and continued on to Logansport, where they purchased five yoke of oxen and three cows. They returned with their stock to Albion in time to plant corn and put in a patch of buckwheat. Inconvenience was experienced in the want of a blacksmith, and plow-points were taken to Marshall to be sharpened. In October of the year the rest of the family came out and began life anew upon the farm. Thomas and Charles Holmes are present residents of the township, of which the latter has been supervisor for an aggregate of fifteen years. Fertile soil speedily produced good crops; but salt and other provisions were at first brought from Detroit, and occupied in their conveyance by ox-teams a period of two weeks. nearest physician was Dr. Hays, of Marshall. As an instance of progress, it is stated that in 1836, an interval of less than three years from date of arrival, C. Holmes slaughtered one hundred head of cattle. Salt was then sixteen dollars a barrel, and the immense reservoirs of Saginaw brine lay undisturbed, awaiting the demands of the days to come.

### THE ALBION COMPANY.

We have noted the enterprise of Mr. Warner in the erection of a saw-mill. Jesse Crowell purchased his interest, and, in company with D. L. Bacon and Issachar Frost, bought about three hundred acres of land from Peabody, and upon this tract laid out a village plat, whose record bears date of June, 1836. This was the origin of what was known as the Albion company.

Warner laid out lots in section 3 adjoining the village. To these he gave the name "Warner's Addition," which now constitutes the western portion of the village. A good name was desired for the embryo village, and the proprietors, among others, suggested that of Peabodyville. There was a lack of euphony about this title which caused it to be discarded, and the problem was referred to Mrs. Peabody, who called it Albion, after the town from which Mr. Crowell had come. Prior to this the locality was known among hunters and trappers, and recognized by others as the "Forks of the Kalamazoo." In 1837 the Albion company erected a grist-mill, whose frame is yet standing and in use by Bennett, Knickerbocker & Co., the owners. The millwright was Elijah Green. A division of stock was effected by the Albion company. Of the seven shares, one each was taken by J. Crowell, I. Frost, D. L. Bacon, T. Peabody, Charles Rice, and Hon. Charles H. Carroll, of Livingston county, New York. The seventh share was jointly assigned to Professor B. McVicker, of New York College, and William T. Carroll, of Washington, District of Columbia. In 1839 the company gave sixty acres of land fronting on Ingham street, and extending out to the line between sections 1 and 2, to the trustees of Wesleyan seminary as building-sites and grounds. Later, blocks 44 and 45, and the half-blocks 55 and 56, north and south of Union square, and lying west of Ingham street, were donated to the same parties, to be used as a campus.

In July, 1842, the company again effected changes. Peabody and McVicker

took the village lots, Carroll the mill property, and D. T. Bacon sold his interest to Charles Rice, I. Frost, and J. Crowell. The first bridge, opening speedy communication to opposite banks of the river, was built in 1832 by Charles Blanchard. Its location was near where Erie street now crosses the stream. A second bridge was constructed in 1836, where Eaton street now crosses. The company afterwards built bridges on Superior and Erie streets.

In 1837 a saw-mill was built by Elijah Green and Zenas Stowell, on section 1, upon the east fork of the river. A supply of miscellaneous goods was brought in by Philo Taylor, who opened a store in the old block-house of Mr. Peabody. Subsequently a lot was donated to him by the company for mercantile purposes. Isaac Jackson, afterwards associated with a Mr. Goodrich, bought Mr. Taylor's interest, and Goodrich, having sold to Mr. Crowell, removed to Homer. The firm then known as Jackson & Crowell carried on business in a building which occupied the site of the Methodist church. That old store was the first framed building in Albion.

A store was also kept by Lucas Horton in a building which occupied the present site of Dr. Steves' residence. Charles M. Cobb also had a store, in the house occupied by the Peabody family. Messrs. Jackson & Crowell erected a brick block, still standing, on the corner of Erie and Superior streets. Jackson died before the work was completed, and Crowell continued in business until 1853. The first brick building in Albion was erected for store purposes by Mr. Kelly, and at present constitutes the south wing of the Albion hotel. The first hotel was a wooden structure, built by Abram Becker in 1836–37, and occupied the present site of Sheldon's block. Parker's Exchange, now the Globe hotel, was erected in 1839 by Enos Dutton. A post-office was established at Albion in 1838. Jesse Crowell received the appointment of postmaster, and opened an office within a small frame building located on the present site of Warner's block, and now standing a short distance south of its former position. Mr. Crowell's services seem to have been satisfactory, as is inferred from his having held the office till the year 1849.

The presence of physicians in the township is contemporary with first settlement, since Dr. Colimer located near the Homer line in 1833. He lived but one or two years. Dr. Millington was the first resident physician in the village. Then followed Drs. Henderson and F. Wheelock. The staple product of new lands has ever been wheat. The first crop of this cereal was sown by Charles Blanchard, upon land now covered by the seminary buildings. A field was planted in potatoes, and from four acres there were gathered thirteen hundred bushels. An early birth in Albion is thus recorded: Roxana Peabody, on May 13, 1835. Her death was also the first, having occurred April 10, 1837. The first male child native to Albion was John Peabody, and the first marriage was of Charles D. Holmes to Nancy Young, on October 20, 1836.

## ALBION VILLAGE.

The incorporation of the village of Albion was effected in 1856. At the first village election the following-named were chosen: George Hannas, president; George J. Phipany, recorder; W. H. Johnson, treasurer; Marcus H. Crane, marshal; and Alvin Peck, attorney. Seven trustees were elected: William Britton, William H. Brockway, Richard G. Hale, M. P. Wood, William S. Loomis, Rufus Burr, and Jacob Hoffman. The village boundaries are thus defined: "The south half of section 35, southeast quarter and the east half of the southwest quarter of section 34, in the township of Sheridan, and section 2 and the east half of section 3, also the east half of the southwest quarter of section 3, in the town of Albion." The present officials of the village are—A. J. Gale, president; F. F. Cole, recorder; J. G. Brown, treasurer; I. J. Lambsen, marshal; and C. F. Austin, J. W. Clark, R. Finch, L. E. Sheldon, F. F. Hoaglin, J. J. Alley, W. O'Donoghue, and C. H. Elmer, trustees. As has been incidentally observed, the hydraulic power at Albion attracted business men, and simultaneous with their coming a tide of population was created which brought prosperity and notice, rendering the village the rival of many a thriving village of the State.

Manufactures have taken a leading position. In 1845, J. Crowell, I. Frost, and Charles Rice built a stone flouring-mill, using for their purpose hewn stone quarried but a mile and a half from the village. This mill is now owned and the business is carried on by the firm of Bennett, Knickerbocker & Co. In 1848, D. Peabody & Brothers began a business in the manufacture of thrashing-machines and other agricultural machinery. The factory speedily reached large proportions, but was discontinued within a few years. A woolen-factory was also started at a comparatively early date. An overshot-wheel made for this establishment by Elijah Green was the first one used in this part of the country.

During the same year, James Monroe started a furnace and shop designed for the manufacture of stoves, thrashers, and general jobbing work. The shop was situated on the east side of Superior street, where business was continued until 1859, and employment given to from fifteen to twenty men. Messrs. Finch & Sheldon purchased the establishment in 1859, and sold in 1863 to Messrs. Lane & Ensign. The latter retired at the expiration of a year, and was succeeded by Walter Porter. Lane & Porter employed from twelve to fifteen men, and prosecuted the iron trade till 1866, when they in turn sold out, O. C. Gale & Co. being purchasers. These parties began, in 1866, the manufacture of the "sulky rake." The product of 1870, the first year, was eleven rakes. The next year a patent was secured for a rake of their own design, and two hundred were manufactured. In 1872 five hundred were built, and over a score of men found steady employment.

The Gale Manufacturing Company was formed in 1873, with a paid-up capital of fifty-eight thousand dollars. Increased means gave augmented business, and seven hundred chilled plows and one thousand rakes were made. The capital was augmented in 1874 to seventy-five thousand dollars; forty-five men were employed; five thousand plows and twelve hundred rakes were made. A second time the capital was increased, and, in 1876, with one hundred thousand dollars, seven thousand plows and twelve hundred rakes were built. The number of men on the pay-roll in 1877—a year of great depression in manufacture generally—is eighty-nine. Eight thousand five hundred pounds of iron are melted daily.

O. C. Gale & Co. erected their first brick shop in 1868, and have since made several additions, till their works now cover nearly an acre of ground.\* Their annual consumption of pig-iron and scrap equals fifteen thousand tons; of wrought iron, one hundred tons; malleable iron, three thousand tons; coal, five hundred tons; and of various kinds of wood, four hundred thousand feet. The present officers of the company are O. C. Gale, president; E. W. Hollingsworth, vice-president; S. P. Brockway, secretary and treasurer; A. Gale, superintendent, and C. C. Lane, general agent.

Bennett, Knickerbocker & Co., Albion Stone Mills, have five run of stone, and grind one hundred and twenty-five thousand bushels of wheat annually. Manufacturing by the new process, a fine grade results. The mill is strictly a merchant one. The firm has another mill near the first, and in this a large custom business is done. The number of hands now employed is twenty-five. Favorably located in a rich agricultural section, the grain market annually averages one hundred and thirty-five thousand bushels of wheat and ninety thousand bushels of oats. It is thus seen to be one of the largest oat-markets in the State. The following firms are engaged in the grain trade: Bennett, Knickerbocker & Co. and Wilson & Crittenden in wheat, Knickerbocker & Fisher in oats, and J. M. Jameson and J. J. Alley in wheat and oats. Sheldon & Fanning do a large business in tin-ware, keeping twenty-two wagons on the road and supplying ten additional with goods. They conduct a large grocery business, and run a tannery upon an extended basis.

The following exhibits the business of Albion in 1877: a flouring-mill, a grist-mill, a manufactory of rakes and plows, three of sash and blinds, a tannery, a saw-mill, a tinware-factory, two planing-mills, a machine-shop, a wool carding-mill, two hardware-stores, six groceries, four dry-goods stores, one crockery, five drug- and book-stores, four boot- and shoe-stores, four millinery-shops, three dentistries, two jeweler-shops, three markets, and two billiard-rooms. There are two newspapers published, three banks find use for their capital, and fourteen physicians make the place their home.

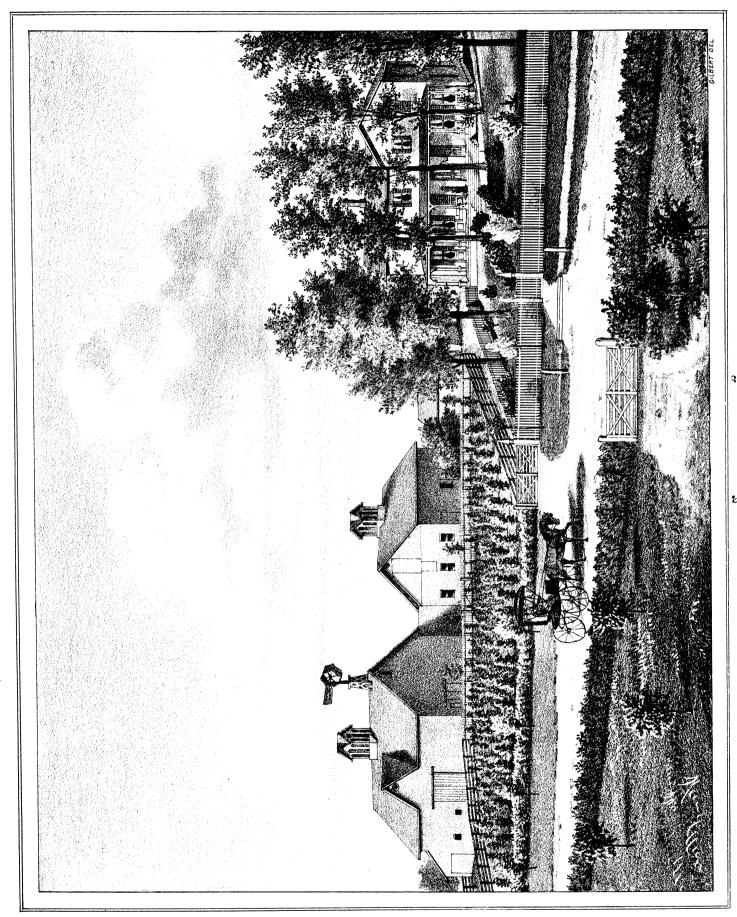
## THE UNION SCHOOLS OF ALBION.

The inception of these progressive institutions dates September 17, 1867, at which time there was held in Howard Hall a meeting of the trustees of graded school district No. 1, fractional of Albion and Sheridan; E. H. Johnson presided, and W. E. Thornton acted as secretary. The following call was read:

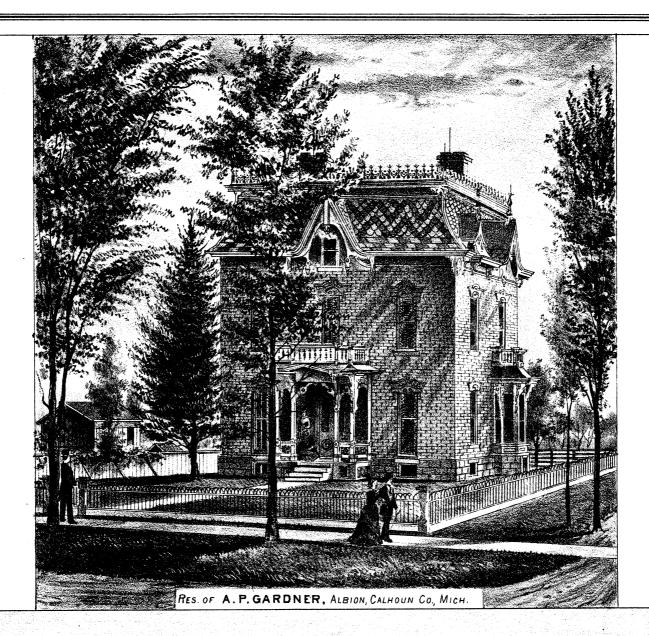
"Whereas, the school inspectors of the townships of Albion and Sheridan, in compliance with the law, united the following school districts, viz.: district No. 1, of Albion, No. 1, fractional of Albion and Sheridan, and No. 3, fractional of Sheridan and Albion, into one district, for the purpose of establishing a graded school therein; therefore, notice is hereby given that the legal voters of the above newly-formed school district will be held at Howard Hall, in the village of Albion, on Tuesday evening, September 19, 1867, for the purpose of electing a board of trustees, and for the transaction of such other business as may lawfully come before the meeting." An election was then held, and the following were chosen and constituted the first "board of trustees," viz.: Phineas Graves, August Gale, Samuel Irwin, Charles W. Dalrymple, A. W. Fitch, and W. Bidwell. Public halls were rented for school purposes, and the old Presbyterian church was utilized as a school building until 1869, when three of the four ward school-houses were erected.

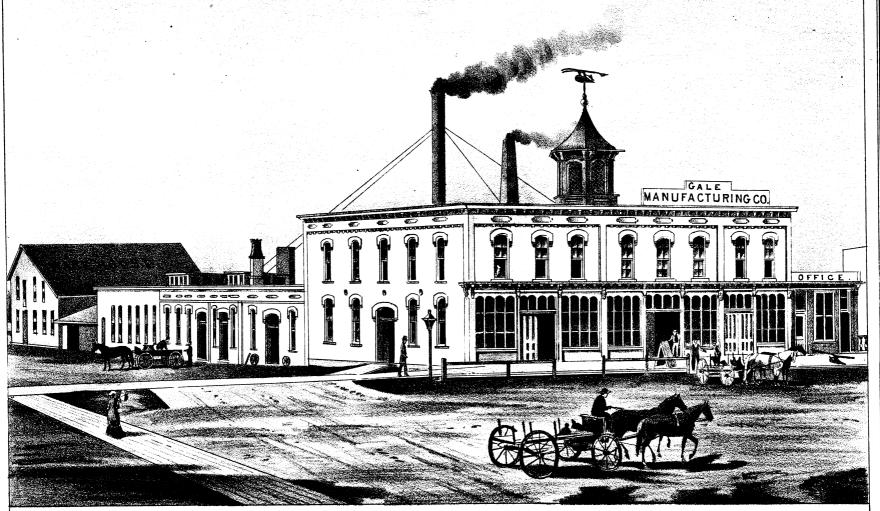
At a meeting held September 29, 1871, the board authorized the proper officers to issue the first installment of bonds, which amount was six thousand three hundred dollars; the proceeds to be applied to the erection of a central school

·					
			•		
					*
					4
•					
ı					
,	•				
				•	



RESIDENCE OF L. SILLIMAN ALBION, CALHOUN CO, LIICH.







building, which was completed in September, 1872. This was accomplished at a cost of twenty-five thousand dollars. The average cost of each of the four ward buildings was twenty-six hundred dollars. All these structures are of brick, and furnish accommodations for six hundred pupils. Schools are taught nine and a half months. Three hundred and eighty-eight pupils are enrolled. The salaries of 1877 amount to four thousand two hundred and fifty-six dollars, of which the principal, Professor F. B. McClellan, receives thirteen hundred dollars. The rest is apportioned among eleven female teachers.

### THE NATIONAL EXCHANGE BANK

of Albion was organized August, 1865. Business was commenced on January 1, 1866, with fifty thousand dollars capital. This was augmented in October, 1873, to seventy-five thousand, and in 1875 to one hundred thousand dollars. On the establishment of the bank, the following were chosen directors: S. V. Irwin, M. B. Wood, Gardner Herrick, G. S. Scranton, Charles W. Dalrymple, Aleran Brusie, and William D. Fox. An election of officers resulted in the choice of Samuel V. Irwin, president; M. B. Wood, vice-president; and S. W. Davis as cashier. We have noted the rapid and heavy increase of capital,—satisfactory evidence of great prosperity,—and at the last statement the following was included: there were of undivided profits, \$21,873; individual deposits, \$65,000; and a circulation of \$30,600, secured by government bonds amounting to \$34,000. Mr. Irwin continues to be president, W. O'Donoghue is vice-president, and H. M. Dearing is cashier. The present board of directors is composed of S. V. Irwin, W. O'Donoghue, C. W. Dalrymple, W. D. Fox, E. A. Landon, H. Gale, and C. H. Mann.

#### SOCIETIES.

Recognizing the advantages derived from union, and revering the ties of brother-hood whose acknowledgment has done much for the unfortunate, the widow, and the orphan, the citizens of Albion have emulated those of other localities in the formation of lodge, chapter, and encampment.

Olive Branch Lodge, No. 14, F. A. M., was instituted on May 9, 1846, and the following-named officers chosen: Clement Trowbridge, W. M.; Ruel B. Lewis, S. W.; Emery Potter, J. W.; Hiram Howell, S. D.; Julius Chamberlain, J. D.; Wareham Warner, Treasurer; John Burt, Tyler; and H. Fletcher, Secretary. Shortly after organizing, the lodge name was changed to Murat Lodge. The present officers are Eugene P. Robertson, W. M.; T. W. Sheldon, S. W.; O. G. Hubbard, J. W.; William Steele, S. D.; N. Davis, J. D.; F. P. Glasscuff, Tyler, and A. B. Huse, Secretary.

There hangs upon the hall wall of Murat lodge an ancient relic. It is a Masonic apron, the material silk, the emblems those of the order, and beneath them the following inscription:--"To the Worshipful Master, Wardens, and Brothers of Murat Lodge, F. A. M. The undersigned, appreciating your veneration for our ancient order as manifested to him, a member of the fraternity of fifty years' standing, and one who has passed the age of fourscore years and ten, feeling the sands of his life are nearly spent and that he must soon pass that bourne from which no traveler returns, fraternally presents to your lodge as a memento of the past, the annexed Masonic apron. This apron was obtained by the undersigned in 1819 from brother Jacob Reynolds, a captain in the American Revolutionary army of 1776, who informed him that it had been worn in a lodge of F. A. M. presided over by General George Washington, Benjamin Franklin being Senior Warden thereof, and at the time when General La Fayette was raised to the Sublime Degree of Master Mason. This relic of our ancient and honorable institution I bequeath to you. Please accept it as a memento of my veneration for it, with this solemn admonition, that you, as Free and Accepted Masons, ever bear in mind the ladder which Jacob saw in his vision ascending from earth to heaven, the principal rounds of which represent Faith, Hope, and Charity. May the Grand Master of the universe guide and direct you in the paths of virtue and justice, is the prayer of your aged brother.

"Fraternally yours,
"Given November 15, 1869, and 5869."
"Josiah Whitman."

Albion Chapter, R. A. M., was organized on March 10, 1864, and the following were chosen to act as its officers: Milton Osborn, H. P.; S. G. Saunders, K.; George W. Cady, Scribe; George W. Clark, C. H.; Marcus Lane, P. S.; F. W. Sheldon, R. A. C.; O. B. Rogers, G. M. 3d V.; L. Kinney, G. M. 2d V.; D. V. Rogers, G. M. 1st V.; William A. Warner, Treasurer; H. C. Hartrung, Sentinel. Present officers are F. W. Sheldon, H. P.; Eugene P. Robertson, K.; William Steele, Scribe; J. W. Clark, C. H.; E. A. Isman, R. S.; George W. McCormick, R. A. C.; O. W. Robertson, G. M. 3d V.; V. B. Cosad, G. M. 2d V.; D. Douglass, G. M. 1st V.; Charles W. Dalrymple, Treasurer; Charles Diffenbough, Secretary; and Samuel G. Saunders, Sentinel.

Albion Encampment, No. 63, I. O. O. F., was organized on March 25, 1874, with the following officers: W. H. Watkins, C. P.; W. H. Brockway, H. P.; F. W. Crittenden, Scribe; M. C. Moor, Treasurer; and J. R. Sackett, J. W. The present officers are F. B. McClellan, C. P.; L. H. Baughman, H. P.; W. D. Fox, S. W.; C. H. Hoag, Scribe; H. W. Whitney, Treasurer; and L. H. Brockway, J. W.

Albion Lodge, I. O. O. F., was instituted January 22, 1847, with the following officers: John L. Sackett, N. G.; S. J. Henderson, V. G.; Joseph French, R. S.; and John S. Scott, Treasurer. The present officers are F. B. McClellan, N. G.; D. V. Aldrich, V. G.; C. H. Dascum, R. S.; George F. Barry, P. S.; and William B. Sutherland, Treasurer.

The Sons of Temperance were organized on January 18, 1875. The first officers were C. S. Dascum, D. G. W. P.; C. W. Boyce, W. P.; Mrs. C. S. Dascum, W. A.; John M. Hall, R. S.; Miss Hatty Dougherty, A. R. S.; William J. White, Treasurer; A. C. Amiden, F. S.; Rev. Levi Farr, Chaplain; D. C. Huffman, Conductor; Mrs. W. J. White, A. C.; G. E. Murdock, P. W. P.; Miss Elsie Loomis, I. S.; and F. Preston, O. S. At present Phineas Graves is D. G. W. P., and Miss E. W. Hollingworth is W. A.

Oppressive taxation of national banks would seem to indicate a popular feeling antagonistic to their existence, yet it is indisputable that never till their origin was the money of the people secure. In Albion a private banking and exchange office was started by M. Hannas & Son during the year 1853. J. W. Sheldon was employed in the office, to whose control he succeeded in 1858, and has continued in the business at the same office until the present. The institution is known as "Albion Exchange Bank," J. W. Sheldon, president, and Eugene P. Robertson, cashier.

THE PEABODY COLLECTION AND DEPOSIT BANK began business in 1876, with J. Peabody, proprietor.

### THE NATIONAL EXCHANGE BANK

was organized January 1, 1866, with a capital of \$50,000. This was increased, October 1, 1873, to \$75,000; and on July 1, 1875, to \$100,000. The directors were S. W. Irwin, A. Herrick, A. Breeze, M. B. Wood, W. D. Fox, and C. W. Dalrymple. D. V. Irwin was elected president, M. B. Wood, vice-president, and C. W. Davis, cashier. The last dying, L. B. Miner was elected to fill the vacancy. At the close of business April 14, 1877, the bank showed total resources amounting to \$208,749.77, of which \$130,977.83 were loans and discounts.

## THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF ALBION

was organized in 1836, with the following members: Almen and Lurensa Herrick, Betsey Montcalm, Mrs. Ercambrack, Thomas Pray, Polly Pray, Charles M. Cobb, and Armenia Cobb. Soon after the founding of the church, its roll was lengthened by the added names of Champion Eslew and his wife Phebe, and Peter and Margaret Williamson. In 1837 the school trustees of the village let a contract to build a school-house. The different church organizations severally contributed the sum of one hundred dollars to secure the enlargement of the structure and a right to its use upon the Sabbath as a place of worship.

In 1839 the members of the Methodist Episcopal society built for themselves a small church on Porter street, east of the river, on land now owned by J. Wright. In 1849 and 1850 a new structure was commenced, and dedicated September 19 of the latter year by Bishop Morris, during the session of the Michigan conference. It stands on Erie street, and has received additions from time to time as necessity demanded. A new casement was added in 1876. The value of the property is estimated at ten thousand dollars. All the first members, save C. M. Cobb and L. Herrick (now widow Smith, of Kalamazoo), are of the dead.

The first sermon was delivered by Rev. Henry Ercambrack, in 1834. His successors have been as follows: Thomas Wiley, 1834; J. F. Davidson, 1835; F. A. Sealior and E. H. Pilcher, 1836; Elijah Crane, 1837; G. Breckenridge and F. S. Jakway, 1838; R. S. Blowers, 1839; M. G. Perkizer and John Kinmer, 1840; J. Brown and Roswell Parker, 1841; Allen Staples and J. Bennett, 1842; John Ercambrack, 1843–44; W. H. Collins, 1845; William Smithersill, 1846; J. E. Parker, 1847–48; J. S. Davidson, 1849–50; R. Sapp, 1851 and 1861; F. A. Blades, 1852–53; William Mahon, 1854–55; F. B. Bangs, 1856–57; E. Holdstock, 1858; R. Cogshall, 1859–60; D. Brum, 1862; R. O. Crawford, 1863; A. J. Eldred, 1864–65; D. F. Barnes, 1866–67; J. W. Robinson, 1868–69; J. C. Wirtley, 1870–71; H. M. Joy, 1872–73; Levi Farr, 1874; and W. H. Perrine, D.D., 1875–77, and present pastor. The society has a membership of three hundred and twenty-five. The Sunday-school enrolls one hundred and seventy-five. It is superintended by C. W. Boyce, assisted by Phineas Graves.

A Methodist Episcopal church was early organized at South Albion, and is in a flourishing condition.

### THE BAPTIST CHURCH

was organized on February 21, 1837, at the school-house in Albion, Rev. J. S. Z. Jones being moderator, and L. Crittenden, clerk. Mr. Jones was the first pastor. A meeting was held in 1843, at which it was resolved to build a house of worship. A committee was chosen to draft a plan. The dimensions agreed upon were thirty-five by fifty feet. The church was commenced and finished in 1849, and on January 23, 1850, it was formally dedicated to the worship of God by Rev. C. A. Jennison. During the afternoon of the same day, Aaron Potter was ordained pastor. The present pastor is Rev. A. Maynard. The first trustees were Leriah Lewis, Lyman Crittenden, and William B. Morrison. The present board are Charles Austin, Samuel Jaquett, Ira Foster, Edward Rice, George Harvey, and John Belcher. On November 28, 1851, the old trustees received the deed of lot 5, block 11, and upon this land they built their church, which is supplied with a bell and an organ; the latter was put into the building in 1875, at a cost of two hundred and fifty dollars. The church property in Albion is valued at eleven thousand five hundred dollars. There is a membership of three hundred and eighty-two. In the Sabbath-schools there are one hundred and eighty-three scholars, and in the library there are six hundred and fifty books.

### THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The organization of the Presbyterian society took place on February 24, 1837, in the ball-room of the old Albion hotel, located on the corner of Superior and Erie streets. This initial result was brought about under the lead of Rev. Calvin Clark. Twenty-four members were enrolled, and Rev. Elias Childs was placed in charge. The pastors in succession have been Elias Childs, Mr. Trotter, S. Hawley, Maltby Gelston, who served five years, James Vincent, David M. Cooper, whose pastorate was extended to eight years, Mr. Marvin, Calvin Clark, Milo B. Gelston, whose term included a period of nine years, Jeremiah Odel, Joel Kennedy, and Edward H. Harvey, the last and present incumbent, who has officiated since August 1, 1874.

Under the ministrations of these ministers the society has increased to one hundred and forty members. The second church building was erected during 1857, at a cost of twelve thousand dollars. Its dimensions were forty by seventy feet. On February 9, 1873, the structure was destroyed by fire, and the loss was not covered by a single dollar's worth of insurance. A meeting was held the day following the misfortune, and it was resolved to rebuild at once. Funds were subscribed, and the old site on Porter street was chosen. The contract was let to George W. Maher, of Albion, on September 1, 1873. The price of construction, excepting the audience-rooms above, was nine thousand four hundred and fortynine dollars. The corner-stone was laid September 16, and the basement was dedicated March 22 following. The audience-room is unfinished, but the society is without debt. The Sabbath-school numbers one hundred. The pastor superintends.

### THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The organization of this society was effected during 1840. Services were first held in the "old red school-house," under Rev. Francis Cummings, who was in charge during the election of the first wardens,—Clement Trowbridge and F. Wheelock, M.D.,—and of the first vestry, consisting of Henry G. Whipple, R. C. Hammill, and John E. Wild. A partial suspension occurred from 1850 to 1860, and in 1863 a reorganization was made, and a new start taken. Marcus Lane served as rector from 1863 to 1865; Edward Seymour, from 1865 to 1867; William G. Stonex, 1867 to 1870; and Rev. C. Peters has served from 1870 to 1877, and is still in charge. Deaths and removals reduced membership for a time, when a rapid augmentation set in through the faithful efforts of the rector, ably seconded by his people. The communicants number sixty-six.

The construction of a meeting-house was begun in 1849, and long lay incomplete. The work was resumed in 1865, during which it was finished. Consecration ceremonies by Right Rev. Samuel A. McCaskey were held on April 19, 1865. A Sabbath-school was organized in 1863, discontinued in 1870, and resumed in 1871. Teachers and scholars number one hundred. The superintendent is the rector, assisted by C. H. Baskom. The library contains two hundred volumes.

## ALBION FIRE DEPARTMENT.

To guard against the ravages of the fiery element has been the aim of every community, and few indeed are the villages to whom the necessity has not been taught by dire experience. Prior to the incorporation of the village the town had purchased and was owner of a small fire-engine, but practically it was of slight utility. In 1856 the corporation purchased an excellent hand-engine, at a cost of sixteen hundred dollars. A fire department was organized, with the following-named officers: George Hannas, foreman; W. H. Bidwell, assistant secretary; and C. W. Dalrymple, treasurer. The present officers are F. W. Sheldon, foreman; Augustus Gale, assistant; John Phipps, secretary; and John Fanning,

treasurer. The department include among their fixtures hooks and ladders, truck, and hose carriage. The whole is in charge of a chief engineer.

### TOWN-MEETINGS AND OFFICIALS.

Natives of New England, or sprung from New England families, the pioneers of Albion brought with them and planted here the same customs and enjoyed the same privileges common at the old homes. Officers were needed, and the question of an election being mooted, a caucus was convened in the road opposite the residence of Charles D. Holmes, who, it may be stated, still occupies his original entry, and is the only one in the township so situated. At this caucus about a score of voters were present. During the meeting they sat upon a rail fence, and put in nomination officers to serve during the year 1838. The meeting was onesided and thoroughly democratic. The first annual town-meeting was held in April, 1837, at the house of A. Becker. William M. Pearl was chosen moderator, and Stephen Blodgett secretary. The following-named persons were duly declared elected: For Supervisor, James Sheldon; Clerk, William Farley; Assessors, Cyrus Robertson and Ashbell Hewell; Commissioners of Highways, Charles D. Holmes and David Peabody; Justices, A. W. Walker, L. D. Collimer, and James Henderson; Collector, George Bass; Constables, Clark Knowles, William Grimes, George Bass, and J. Harris; School Commissioners, Cato Millington, George Bass, and James Sheldon; Inspectors of the Poor, Seth Knowles and Levy Peabody; Path-masters, L. B. Ring, Zenas Phelps, Stephen Willis, John Bennett, Charles D. Holmes, William Knickerbocker, Perry Armstrong, Ashley Harris, and W. Hopkins.

The present township officers are—Supervisor, Martin C. Benham; Clerk, William S. Marsh; Treasurer, John A. Tompkins; Commissioner of Highways, Charles M. Snyder; Drain Commissioner, Alexander Cunningham; Justices, A. B. Hare, William Howard, William P. Morrison, and Willis P. Gardner; Superintendent of Schools, S. E. Blashfield; School Inspector, C. T. Smith; Constables, H. W. Crittenden, George Derning, W. A. Cunningham, and Ira J. Lambson.

The following is a list of the supervisors of the town of Albion from its organization to the present time, together with the time of each official's service: James W. Sheldon, 1837; William Farley, 1838–39; Jesse Crowell, 1840; William Farley, 1841–42; Cyrus Robertson, 1843; Frederick Wheelock, 1844 and 1846; Henry W. Harris, 1845, 1848–49; Charles D. Holmes, 1847, 1850–51, 1864–71; Samuel Hexford, 1852; William Farley, 1853, 1856; David F. Farley, 1857 and 1860; Henry Drake, 1861–62; William M. Knickerbocker, 1863, 1873–74; Osman Rice, 1870 (resigned); Abram Gridley, 1872; Anthony B. Hays, 1875; and Martin C. Benham, 1876.

The assessment of 1876 for revenue purposes for the current fiscal year, 1876–77, was fixed by the board of supervisors as follows: Real estate, \$564,141; personal property, \$95,200; total, \$659,341. On this valuation the following taxes were levied: For State purposes, \$2196.71; for county purposes, \$3899.50; for township expenses, \$518.10; the mill-tax, \$1189.90; roads, \$252.70; schools, \$7367.16; other purposes, \$434.49; total taxes, \$15,858.56; liquor taxes, 1876, \$676.50; total revenue, \$16,535.06.

### POPULATION.

The census returns of 1860 place the population of Albion township at 939 persons, composing 166 families, and of Albion village at 1720 persons, composing 329 families. In 1870 the returns gave Albion, including that portion of the village lying in Albion township (the village proper not being returned separately) 2409 persons residing therein. In 1874 the village was not returned separately from the township, and the whole population of the latter was given as 2614, 1304 of the persons being males and 1310 females. Of the 737 males over twenty-one years of age, 458 were liable to military duty, and 279 were past such burden in time of need, unless voluntarily in the ranks. Of 830 females over eighteen years, 523 were of the age designated by the social statistician the maternal age, being under forty years of age, and 307 had passed beyond that age. Of the males over twenty-one years of age, 536 were or had been heads of families, and 170 had not enjoyed that honorable distinction. Of the females over eighteen years, 537 had promised to love and honor, if not to obey, a liege lord, and 195 had never submitted to any such loss of independence.

## THE POLITICAL BIAS

of the people of Albion is best shown by the balloting at the presidential elections, which resulted as follows: in 1840 the Democratic vote was 124, and the Whigs polled 40; in 1844 the pendulum began to swing to the other end of its arc, the Democrats polling 152 votes, the Whigs 143, and the Liberty men numbering a half-dozen; in 1848 the Democratic vote was 173, the Whig 157, and the Freesoilers were 15; in 1852 the Democrats polled 183 votes, the Whigs 181, and

. . .



JACOB ANDERSON.

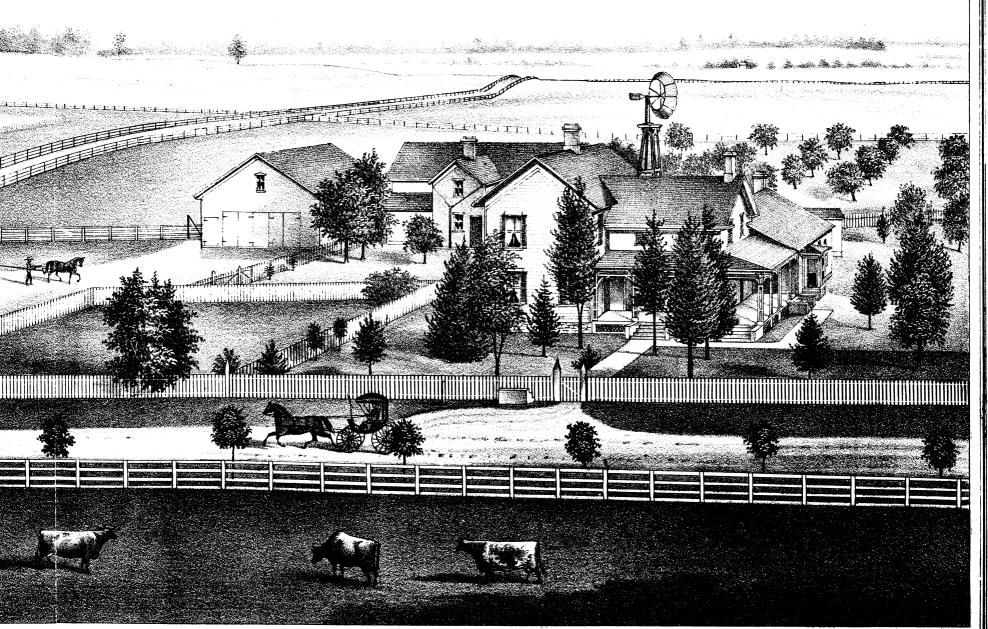


L. H. EVERTS & GO. LITH . 716 FILBERT ST. PHILA.

RESIDENCE AND FARM OF JACOB AND



MRS. JACOB ANDERSON



ACOB ANDERSON. ALBION TP., CALHOUN CO., MICH.

GILBERT , DEL.

 the Abolitionists 9; in 1856 the young Republican party polled 271 votes, and the Democratic vote was 192; in 1860 Lincoln received 313 votes, Douglas, 191, Breckenridge, 9, and Bell, 4; in 1864 the Republican vote was 295, and the Democratic 219; in 1868 the same parties cast 349 and 264 votes respectively; in 1872 the Republicans cast 328 votes, and the Democrats gave Mr. Greeley 229, O'Conor 2, and Jere. Black received 15 votes; in 1876 Governor Hayes, the Republican candidate, received 402 votes, Governor Tilden received 321, and Peter Cooper had a single friend.

In the rebellion Albion sent her citizens to the front to support the flag and defend the integrity of the Union against its armed foes promptly and numerously. She had a company in the celebrated Mechanics' and Engineers' regiment, Captain John B. Yates, one in the Sixth Michigan Infantry, Captain Harrison Soules, besides detachments in every other regiment in which Calhoun County was represented. The reputation of her soldiers was second to none in the field, and they gave to their township, their county, their State, and the Union their bravest efforts and their best blood.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

#### JACOB ANDERSON.

The subject of the present sketch is of German and Dutch extraction, the ancestors of his father and mother coming from Germany and Holland respectively, in the early part of the seventeenth century, to America. His parents, William and Margaret (Demott) Anderson, were natives of New Jersey, where Jacob was born, in Reading, Hunterdon county, October 5, 1818. He resided with them until he was twenty-four years of age, at which time he married Eliza Flumerfelt, daughter of George and Margaret (Henry) Flumerfelt, natives of New Jersey also and of Dutch descent. The young people at once began to carve out a home for themselves, working to that end on the farm of the husband's father in Oxford, Warren county, New Jersey, until 1853, when, in April of that year, they came to Macomb county, Michigan, where Mr. Anderson left his family for six months, and spent the time himself principally in traveling through Indiana, Illinois, and Michigan, seeking a location, and ended his search most satisfactorily by selecting his present location on sections 15 and 16, in the township of Albion, purchasing two hundred acres, to which he has added subsequently two hundred acres, three hundred and fifty acres of which are under the plow. The only improvements there were on the farm at the date of his purchase were a log house and a stone stable, from which condition Mr. Anderson has brought it to its present rank among the best, highest cultivated, and most productive farms in Calhoun County. He has been one of the few prominent wool-growers of the county, his clip running from two thousand to two thousand four hundred pounds per year, an average of six pounds per sheep of washed wool. He has always kept a flock of sheep, more or less numerous, since he began farming, and has now a fine one of some three hundred and fifty graded animals, whose wool is noted for its staple and weight per fleece. Mr. Anderson also raises from two thousand to two thousand five hundred bushels of wheat each year, the soil of his farm being excellently adapted to the culture of that cereal. On another page may be seen a view of the really elegant farm-house and capacious barns of Mr. Anderson, together with the portraits of himself and his worthy helpmeet. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Anderson are as follows: George F., now engaged as a commercial traveler, with headquarters at Topeka, Kansas; William A., who is now occupying the second purchase of the homestead; Margaret, now Mrs. J. H. Houck; and Clark, unmarried and at home with his father. In politics, Mr. Anderson belongs to the Democratic school. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church since 1836, and Mrs. Anderson has been connected with the same church since 1840.

#### EDWIN H. JOHNSON.

The subject of the present sketch, Edwin H. Johnson, has been prominently known throughout Calhoun County for forty years, though for the most part he has held the post of honor, that of the private citizen. Until 1860 he was not known officially to the people of Calhoun, but since then he has been honorably connected with their most beneficent charity—the county almshouse. He has seen it expand from the expenditure of a few hundred dollars per annum doled

out, grudgingly and reluctantly, to a few needy persons absolutely, or nearly so, starving, scattered through the county, to the disbursement of over twenty thousand dollars yearly in cash, in addition to the products of a fine farm, which are consumed by the inmates of a comfortable and commodious almshouse, cared for humanely, and plentifully fed and clothed.

Mr. Johnson was born in Granville, Washington county, New York, October 4, 1811, his father, Daniel Johnson, being a native of Massachusetts, and his mother, Lovina (Parsons) Johnson, a native of Connecticut. His parents removed to Herkimer county, New York, when he was two years old, and he continued to reside with them until he was twelve, up to which time he had attended the district schools of the township in which he resided, wherein he gained all of the school education he ever had the opportunity of obtaining. At twelve years of age he was apprenticed to his father's brother to learn the hatter's trade, and remained with him till he was sixteen years old. From that time till he was twentyone years old he worked at farming in Herkimer county, and then turned his attention to the millwright business, and followed it for three years in New York State, and in the spring of 1836 came to Michigan, and pursued his calling for eight years, until 1844, locating in Albion in 1839. In 1844, in company with Marvin Hannahs, he built a flouring-mill in Albion, and continued in the flouring business with Hannahs twenty years. In 1864 he disposed of his milling interest and engaged in farming and selling drugs and medicines, the latter branch of business being carried on in the village of Albion. These lines continued to engage his attention until 1876, when he retired from active business, and is now quietly enjoying his otium cum dignitate in Albion, surrounded by his children, of whom he has

On the 31st day of January, 1839, Mr. Johnson met his fate, and was united in marriage to an estimable lady, Miss Sophronia Thayer, a native of Romulus, Seneca county, New York, born in September, 1818, but at the time of her marriage a resident of Albion. She has borne to Mr. Johnson eight children, those now living being Edwin H., now of Rock Island, Illinois, Carrie G., Ida E., and Ada L., the latter two being twin sisters. Mr. Johnson was a Whig formerly when that party was in existence, but joined the Republican party on its rise, and has been connected therewith to the present time.

In 1860 he was elected by the board of supervisors of the county one of the county superintendents of the poor for a term of three years, and re-elected in 1867, and has held the position continuously ever since by re-election at each succeeding term.

Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are leading members of the Presbyterian church of Albion, Mr. Johnson having been one of its trustees for twenty-five years past.

Mr. Johnson's continued re-election to the responsible position of county superintendent of the poor—where judgment to discriminate between real merit and imposition, firmness to do what is right regardless of clamor, and delicacy in ministering to the wants of the unfortunate, are essential to full success—is the best proof of the estimation in which he is held by his fellow-citizens of Calhoun.

On another page of our work, in connection with the history of the noble charity of Calhoun with which Mr. Johnson has so long and honorably been connected, we present his portrait, with those of his coadjutors for the past nine years,—Judge Tolman W. Hall, of Battle Creek, and A. O. Hyde, of Marshall,—as also a view of the almshouse and its worthy and humane keeper, H. L. White.



CHARLES D. HOLMES.

The pioneer whose name forms the caption of our sketch, Charles D. Holmes, comes of Scotch-Irish parentage. His ancestor numbering fourth from him, Abraham Holmes, emigrated from the north of Ireland to America in 1717, and located in Londonderry, New Hampshire. His son, John, had nine children, one of whom, Thomas, was the grandfather of Charles D. He married Margaret Patterson, by whom he had twelve children, the second son being Peter, born October 10, 1783, and who married Olive Graves, December 26, 1809, by whom nine children were born to him, the second son being the subject of our sketch, Charles D. Holmes, who was born in the town of West Boylston, Worcester county, Massachusetts, July 20, 1814, and resided there until 1825, when he removed with his father to Amherst, Hampshire county, in the same State, where he resided until 1833, attending the Amherst academy, and assisting in his father's business of the manufacture of fanning-mills. In the spring of the last-named year, the father and older brother and himself located the present farm of Mr. Holmes, on sections 22 and 23 in Albion township, purchasing one hundred and twenty acres, adding other lands subsequently, until, at one time, the family owned eight hundred acres. Mr. Holmes' present farm contains one hundred and fifty acres, and is most excellently tilled, with improvements of the best character and quality. He has been given to travel somewhat, having made two trips to California, and also to Colorado, and was a member of the first convention to frame a constitution for the State. In 1851 Mr. Holmes' mother died, and the father followed July 14, 1860.

Mr. Holmes was married on the 16th day of October, 1836, to Nancy Young, daughter of Peter Young, a native of New Jersey. She was born in that State, December 1, 1812, and removed therefrom, with her parents, to Cayuga county, New York; and from thence, in 1835, to Michigan. Mr. Holmes keeps up the reputation of his ancestors in raising large families, having had borne to him the following children: Olive H., now Mrs. Daniel Taylor, of Marshall; Henry C., of Muskegon county, Michigan; Sarah J., now Mrs. Chauncey Saunders, of Union City, Branch county; Franklin G., now a prominent lawyer of Grand Rapids; Caroline E., now Mrs. Waldron Foster, of Coldwater; George W., of Muskegon; Mary A., now Mrs. Henry Webb, of Medina, New York; Charles L., of Marshall; Eva E., now Mrs. Manly Houston, of Fredonia; Edwin P., on the homestead with his parents; and Harriet P., who was born in 1857, and died in 1864.

In politics, Mr. Holmes is a Republican, being formerly a member of the Whig party, and cast his first vote in 1836 for General Harrison. He was the first commissioner of highways of Albion, and has held the position of supervisor of his township for fifteen years, besides other town offices from time to time. He was elected register of deeds of Calhoun County in 1872, and re-elected in 1874, holding the office four years, and was a member of the constitutional convention of Michigan in 1867. He has been a member of the Presbyterian church for thirty-eight years, and his most estimable companion for forty years has been a communicant of the same denomination. He has been liberal towards all public institutions, and the church of his preference has ever found in him a stanch supporter and generous friend.



THOMAS HOLMES.

A fine specimen of vigorous age, combining the freshness and elasticity of youth with the ripeness and wisdom of mature years, is Thomas Holmes, of Albion township. He was born March 12, 1817, and has never been confined to his bed by illness to the present time. Well preserved, at peace with himself and the rest of mankind, he is apparently destined to pass many years of quiet enjoyment yet to come among his children and children's children. He was the fifth in a family of nine children born to his parents, Colonel Peter and Olive (Graves) Holmes, natives of New Hampshire. He was born in West Boylston, Worcester county, Massachusetts. His father, who was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, in October, 1783, was a manufacturer and merchant, and largely interested in building and operating one of the first cotton-mills in that part of New England. At the close of the War of 1812 this enterprise became involved in the general disaster that befell the entire manufacturing interests of the country, and Colonel Holmes lost his entire investment, a misfortune from which he did not find it easy to recover. In 1833 he resolved to seek a home in Michigan, and in the spring of that year, accompanied by his two eldest sons, he came to Calhoun County, and located on the northeast quarter, section 23, in Albion, and built the fourth log house in the township, the remainder of the family coming on in the fall of the same year. At this time there was not a store, school-house, postoffice, or church within fifteen miles; no bridges, and the roads were but trails. The family were ten days in getting from Detroit to Albion, and in coming through what is now known as Main street in the city of Jackson they were mired in a black-ash swamp.

The subject of our sketch received a common school education, and lived with his father until twenty-five years of age, when he purchased the east half, section 14, in Albion, upon which he now resides. In the fall of 1842 he put in one hundred and twenty acres of wheat, from which he harvested the succeeding year three thousand bushels of grain. His land was wild oak openings when he purchased, and is now, after the lapse of thirty-five years, one of the most excellent farms in the county,—the transformation being effected by Mr. Holmes's own efforts, ably seconded by his admirable wife and children. A view of his fine buildings may be seen on another page. On the 25th day of March, 1847, Mr. Holmes was united in marriage to Miss Caroline S. Luce, who has borne to him six children, all of whom are now living. She was born in Gaines, Orleans county, New York, April 9, 1822. In 1851 Mr. Holmes went to California, where he remained three years. He is a member of the Presbyterian church.

# SAMUEL E. DOUGLASS.

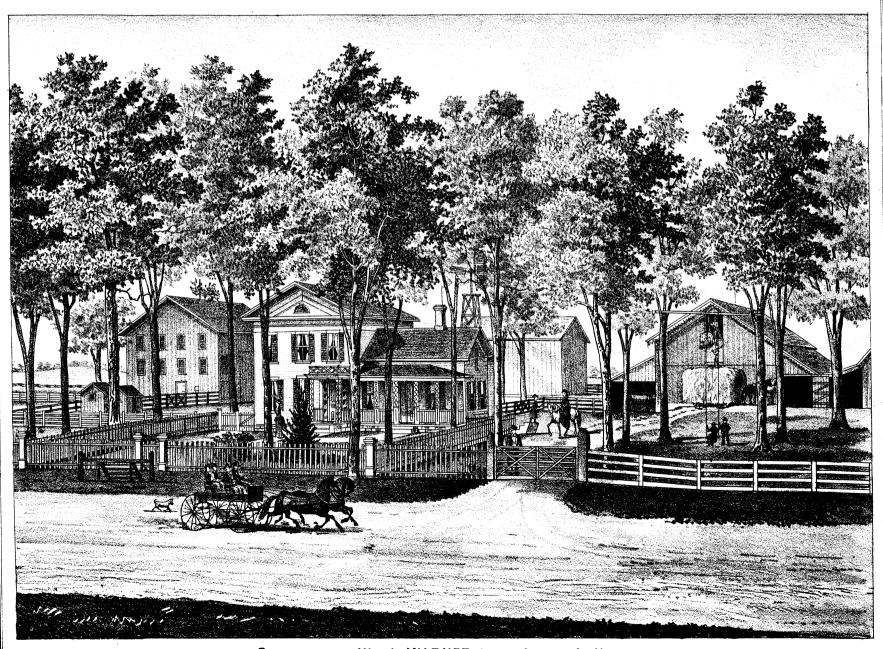
The subject of this sketch came to the town of Albion November 19, 1832, from Parma, Monroe county, New York. His family consisted of himself, wife, and three children. They came by water to Detroit, thence by team to Ypsilanti,



WM. A. WARNER.



MRS. WM. A. WARNER.

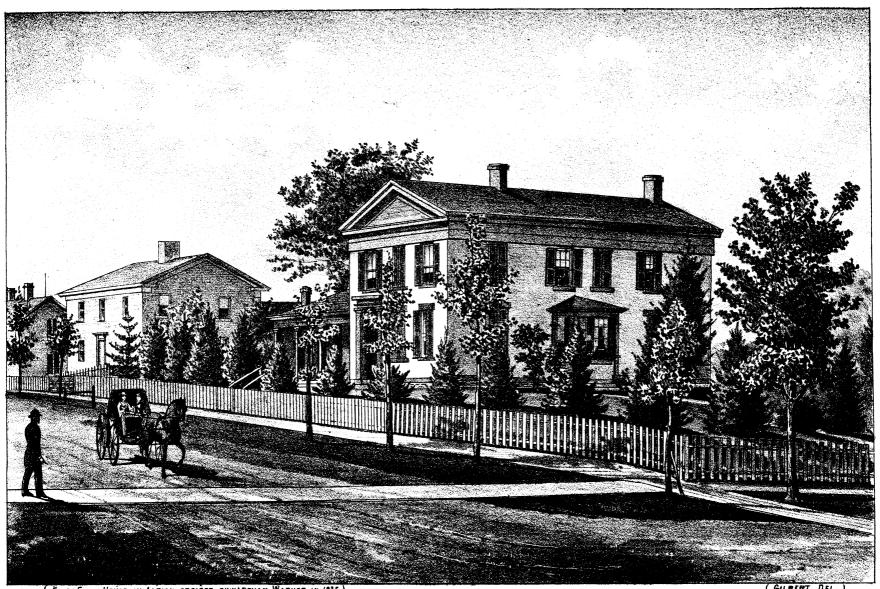


RESIDENCE OF WM. A. WARNER, ALBION, CALHOUN Co., MICH.



CHANDLER M. CHURCH.

MRS. LURA CHURCH.



(FIRST FRAMEHOUSE IN ALBION, ERECTED BYWAREHAM WARNER IN 1835.)
RESIDENCE OF MRS. LURA CHURCH, AND RESIDENCE OF THE LATE WAREHAM WARNER.,
ALBION, MICHIGAN.

( GILBERT, DEL. )

		•			
	•				
					,
* *,					
• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •					

and from there mostly on foot, an ox-team carrying their possessions. They arrived at their destination in a driving storm of snow and sleet, with garments frozen stiff, and without house to shelter or fire to warm them. No lumber could be had nearer than Jackson, so they were compelled to put up a log house, with a "shake" roof and white-ash floor. While it was building they stayed with some friends in the town of Homer, and when finished they moved in and commenced to erect for themselves a home, as other pioneers had done elsewhere; by toil and privation, economy and perseverance, they made the inert forces of nature succumb to the animate powers of man—the wilderness was turned into fertile fields of grain and fruit-teeming orchards.

Samuel E. Douglass is deceased, but his widow, Mrs. Lucretia Douglass, survives, and is residing in Albion. Their eldest son, Delos, is also dead; their remaining children, Lee P. and Daniel R., are living respectively in Jackson, Michigan, and Pioche, Nevada.

Among other reminiscences kindly furnished us by Mrs. Douglass, we excerpt the following: "The first school taught in the township was in the fall of 1833, in one room of Samuel Douglass' log house, by Violetta Leach. The first few years we were in Michigan we had a good many encounters with the Indians, but I soon gained their friendship, and then did not fear them so much. During the winter of 1834-35 the settlers had much trouble with them, but we, fortunately, escaped persecution, as they considered my brother the chief, and so called him. I had considerable influence with them on account of being the chief's sister. They encamped in the woods all about us, and would frequently go to Bellevue and Marshall and get intoxicated, at which times they were very hostile. I have stayed all alone with my children, seven miles from any white persons, and my husband away, when the Indians would come at night, intoxicated, and try to crawl down the chimney, but never happened to effect an entrance. Often they would come fifty at a time, and hang about the house for two or three hours. During the Black Hawk war a party went by, and soon after two young savages came back all painted up, seeing which my fears were greatly aroused, but I knew it would not do to let them know I was afraid. One asked for a drink of bish (water); I told him there was none in the house, gave him a pail, and told him to go and get some. They refused, and demanded I should get it. I replied, 'I will not.' They responded that I must, whereupon I picked up my baby and said I would go and tell schmokeman (white chief), when they looked at each other, laughed, conferred together for a few moments, and went off in an opposite direction from the main party. My husband being absent, and not returning until ten o'clock that night, I think I underwent more torture than at any other time during all our pioneer life.'

#### WILLIAM A. WARNER.

Prominent among the thrifty and prosperous yeomanry of Calhoun County stands the subject of our present sketch, William A. Warner, who, though somewhat of a rover in his earlier days, is at present located on one of the best farms of Albion township, which he purchased in 1840, and has resided thereon for the greater portion of the time since. He was a non-commissioned officer in the patriot army of General Sam. Houston, in the war of independence in Texas, for two years, and was engaged in trade in California during the first rush to that El Dorado in 1849. He came to Michigan in 1834 with his father, Wareham Warner, and his family, settling with them in South Albion, Calhoun County. He bought his first location for himself in 1838, and sold the same in 1840, purchasing the same year his present one of three hundred acres, to which he has added sixty-five more subsequently, which is situated on section 6, in Albion township. He owns, besides, other tracts in Marengo township. On his present farm there was no house, and but little improvement when he bought it, and by his own industry and management he has brought it to its present excellent state of cultivation. A view of his comfortable dwelling and capacious barns will be seen on another page of our work. He has paid considerable attention to stockraising. Mr. Warner was born in the township of Gorham, Ontario county, New York, and was united in marriage, April 9, 1839, to Mary J., daughter of Asahel and Julia (Wilcox) Finch, natives of the State of New York.

The children of this union were as follows: Wareham, now deceased; Julia M, now Mrs. C. A. Green, of Clinton, Iowa; Martha, now Mrs. Philip Weitzel, of Marengo, Calhoun County; Hettie E., now Mrs. Henry Bradley, of Eckford, Calhoun County; Lura A., now Mrs. C. B. Wisner, of Ionia, Michigan; Mandana G., now attending Albion female college; William R., Mary T., R. Belle, and James D., the last four named being residents under the home-roof on the old homestead. Mr. Warner is Democratic in politics, and liberal in religion.



#### WAREHAM WARNER.

One of the original proprietors of the village of Albion, a man of energy and undaunted purpose, of strict integrity, and remarked for his benevolence and charitable works during a long and useful career, Wareham Warner has been accorded a position in our work among the pioneers of Calhoun, his portrait and biography being presented to the people of the county by his children, who still linger amid the pleasant places hallowed by the memories of him who led them forward from childhood to maturity, and taught them industry, integrity, and charity. He was born in Connecticut in 1779, during the great struggle for American independence, and died amid the fierce and bitter strife of the Kansas-Nebraska times, in 1854, aged seventy-five years. When a child he emigrated to Chenango county, New York, where, at the age of twenty-one years, he married Cynthia Adams, with whom he lived most happily for many years. He removed to Ontario county, New York, and in 1816 took up the line of march for Parma, Monroe county, in the same State. During his sojourn in the State of New York his life was that of a pioneer, full of the arduous toil consequent upon clearing up heavily-timbered farms, and checkered with the incidents that unavoidably attend life in a new and wild country. In the year 1831 the news from the oak openings and prairies of Michigan reached him, and though past the meridian of life, the desire for a "better country" so strongly influenced his mind, he obeyed its dictates, and followed in the train of the fast increasing emigration to the west, and stopped at Marshall, Calhoun County, where he found a few log houses and a score of live, energetic men trying to build a city. Here he remained a brief period only, but sufficiently long to carry the chain in the survey of the village plot of the now prosperous and beautiful city of Marshall, and to so fix his admiration of and desire for a residence in Calhoun County, that though he returned to his eastern home, it was for a length of time sufficient only to close out his business and dispose of his property there, and return to the forks of the Kalamazoo in 1834. Here, in company with Tenney Peabody, he began to build up the village of Albion, and erected the first house built on the south side of the river therein, and cooked his first meal by the side of a log, ate the same from a board, and drank 1835 the company began the building of a dam, digging a race and erecting a saw-mill. Mr. Warner also built the first frame house in the village, dug the first well, built the first barn, and thus began, as his children say, to live in a civilized way. He also purchased several tracts of land from the government, some of which include the best farms in the townships in which they are located. In politics, Mr. Warner was a Democrat, and was a liberal and generous supporter of the church. He was the father of ten children.

#### THERON SOULE.

Every one comes within the observation of others, and the impress of character is unconsciously received, not alone by personal association, but by record of existence. Hence the advantage of extending the field of biographic research and instancing examples not among the opulent and entitled, but among the conservative and substantial middle class. A fit subject in this connection is found in the life and services of Theron Soule, son of Isaac and Cynthia (Carter) Soule, born in Freehold, Greene county, New York, on May 26, 1807. He was the third of a family of eleven children, seven sons and four daughters.

In 1821 and in 1823 removals were made by Isaac Soule and family, in the first instance to Livingston county, and thence to Murray, Orleans county, New York. Prior to 1835 Mr. Soule engaged in farming, and later gave his attention to mercantile pursuits. In 1837 the north part of the township of Murray was organized into a new township called Kendall, and at the first election Mr. Soule was chosen town clerk. On September 7 of the same year he married Sarah, daughter of Captain Luman and Ruah (Scofield) Foot. Mrs. Soule was born at Saratoga, April 19, 1816, and previous to marriage was known as a teacher in Brockport, Monroe county, New York. Her death took place April 7, 1841, and was followed by the removal of Mr. Soule to Michigan. He took up his residence in Sheridan, where, on December 7, 1841, he married his present wife, the widow of Seth Dean, and the daughter of Andrew and Eunice Pickens. Mrs. Soule is a native of Ernestown, Upper Canada, where she was born July 18, 1815. In 1818 her parents moved to Orleans county, New York, and their child resided

with her grandfather, Felix Auger, until November 12, 1834, when she married Seth Dean, who moved to Sheridan in 1856, and there died four years later.

Shortly after his second marriage Mr. Soule removed to Homer, and engaged in keeping a hotel, but soon returned to Kendall, where he remained until 1843. On May 4 of that year he set out with his family, in a two-horse wagon, for Michigan, and once more settling in the town of Sheridan, has made that locality his permanent residence. He bought two hundred and eighty acres of section 22, in Sheridan, and there lived for ten years; and when, in 1866, he sold this farm, now owned by A. Schenck, it was reputed one of the best in Sheridan.

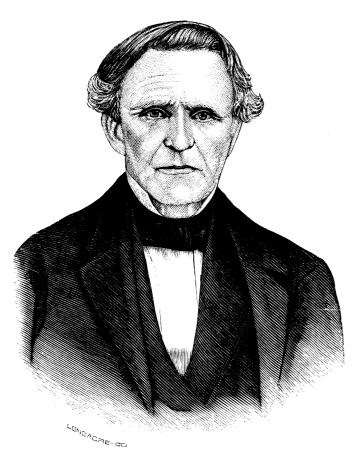
During the spring of 1866, Mr. Soule purchased the brick house now his residence, and in 1869 associated with G. N. Davis to erect the opera-house in the village of Albion. Of a speculative turn, he has dealt largely in both wild and improved lands, and by uniting industry with forethought has obtained a competence. Believing that he who subserves public interest advances his own, Mr. Soule has ever been forward in advancing public measures of utility, and has ranked among the leading men of the town. His life presents an example of the success which awaits all who, however poor, are willing to make the efforts which are indispensable to wealth. A self-made man, Mr. Soule has been fortunate in his companion in life; his wife has been a true helpmeet, and is held in esteem by all her acquaintance. Mrs. Soule had by her first husband one daughter, Laura M. Dean, born August 29, 1836, now married to Mr. G. W. Davis, of Grand Rapids. Mr. Soule had by his first wife two daughters, Sarah R. Soule, born May 30, 1838, now married to Mr. James Fleming, of Nashville; Frances A. Soule, born Sept. 14, 1839, married Edwin Densmore, of Mackinaw, Mich.

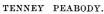




MRS. THERON SOULE.

MRS. L. S. GOODRICH.







MRS. TENNEY PEABODY.

## TENNEY PEABODY.

One of the prominent citizens of Calhoun County was Tenney Peabody, whose name forms the caption of the present sketch. He was the first settler in the village of Albion, or its near vicinity, coming thereto in the year 1831 while yet it was an unbroken forest, his family, consisting of his wife and seven children, and a nephew, named Charles Blanchard, arriving on his location March 4, 1832. He emigrated from Campville (now Alcott), Niagara county, New York. He was born in Nottingham, Rockingham county, New Hampshire, December 28, 1792, being the son of David and Eunice (Cross) Peabody, natives of the State of Massachusetts. In the year 1814 he was united in marriage to Eleanor Thompson, by whom were borne to him eleven children, six sons and five daughters, of whom the following survive at the present time: Louisa P., now Mrs. W. H. Johnson, of Kalamazoo; Julia A., now Mrs. M. H. Crane, of Albion; James W., now of Albion; May E., now Mrs. James W. Sheldon, of Albion, and John M., of Albion.

He built the first house in Albion, a log cabin, on the site of the Presbyterian

church now standing in the village, but afterwards removed to a new location on the opposite side of the street, in the township of Sheridan. Mr. Peabody was connected with the Albion company, which was formed to build up the town, and was foremost in all work which he considered conducive to the prosperity of the same. He was, however, careful to weigh closely all enterprises, and when convinced they would be likely to secure the results sought for, gave them a libera and judicious support, and never contracted an obligation he could not see his way clearly to discharge. In politics he was originally a Democrat, but on the organization of the Republican party, cast his influence on the side of the same, and remained true to his allegiance until his death.

He would not assume political office, but looked after the general interests of the township and village with commendable zeal and judgment. He was not a member of any church organization, but was liberal in his religious views, and a close thinker, and tenacious in argument on scriptural questions.

Mrs. Peabody was born in Pittsfield, New York, October 18, 1794.



WILLIAM M. KNICKERBOCKER.

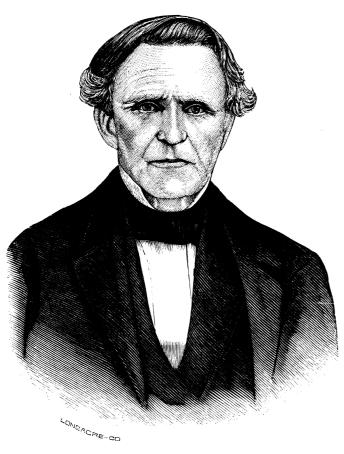


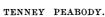
MRS. WILLIAM M. KNICKERBOCKER.

# WILLIAM M. KNICKERBOCKER.

As the family name suggests, he of whose life we essay a brief sketch was of Dutch extraction. Tradition has it that the heads of the family in America were three brothers who came from Holland and settled,—one in New York city, then known as Manhattan of the New Netherlands, one on Dover Plains, and the other on Pine Plains, New York. The subject of this sketch claims his descent from the Pine Plains branch of the family, where he was born, August 29, 1811, being the twelfth of a family of thirteen children. His father, Hugh Knickerbocker, was born July 30, 1761, and his mother, Rachel Scram, December 1, 1769. The parents were married June 11, 1786. They were of the world's poor, and in consequence William was thrown at an early age upon his own resources. He obtained as good a common-school education as the times in which he lived and his opportunities afforded. In the fall of 1829 he went to the town of Elba, Genessee county, in the same State, and engaged in farming, continuing the business until the fall of 1835, when he came to Van Buren county, Michigan, and located a farm, which he afterwards sold, and purchased his present location on section 23, in the township of Albion. Returning to Genessee county immediately after his last purchase, he was united in marriage to Miss Harriet S. Babcock, August 17, 1836. She was born in the town of Elba, April 18, 1816, and was a daughter of Asa and Lydia (Tupper) Babcock, and the third in a family of seven children. She was a most excellent teacher. After their marriage the young couple removed to the location the husband had previously secured, where for forty years they have shared life's struggles and sorrows, its joys and pleasures, building for themselves and their children a pleasant home, around whose hearth-stone four of the latter have gathered and gone out from, two to the "undiscovered country whence no traveler returns," and one, a daughter, to a home of her own and the man of her choice. The children were George M., Harriet E.,—now deceased,—Jane Ellen, now the wife of C. W. Dalrymple, Esq., and Sarah A., also deceased.

Mr. Knickerbocker has been a prominent and useful man in his township, and enjoys the confidence of the people, who have largely intrusted their interests to his care in the position of highway commissioner, which he has held fifteen years from the reorganization of the township as now constituted, and township treasurer, supervisor, and justice of the peace for several terms each. During the Rebellion he was a stanch upholder of the Union, and held the position of enrolling officer of the township. Mr. and Mrs. Knickerbocker are members of the South Albion Methodist Episcopal church, of which he has been the chorister for thirty-five years, and is at present one of its trustees. Mr. Knickerbocker is and has ever been a liberal, public-spirited man, generous in his donations to Albion college and other public institutions, religious and otherwise. His children have had the advantages of acquiring an education, which their father had not, all of them attending on the instruction of the college. This pioneer pair, after surmounting the difficulties and privations of their early lives, are now enjoying the fruits of their labor, richly merited, and possess that priceless jewel, "a conscience void of offense," intentional, towards their fellow-men.







MRS. TENNEY PEABODY.

# TENNEY PEABODY.

One of the prominent citizens of Calhoun County was Tenney Peabody, whose name forms the caption of the present sketch. He was the first settler in the village of Albion, or its near vicinity, coming thereto in the year 1831 while yet it was an unbroken forest, his family, consisting of his wife and seven children, and a nephew, named Charles Blanchard, arriving on his location March 4, 1832. He emigrated from Campville (now Alcott), Niagara county, New York. He was born in Nottingham, Rockingham county, New Hampshire, December 28, 1792, being the son of David and Eunice (Cross) Peabody, natives of the State of Massachusetts. In the year 1814 he was united in marriage to Eleanor Thompson, by whom were borne to him eleven children, six sons and five daughters, of whom the following survive at the present time: Louisa P., now Mrs. W. H. Johnson, of Kalamazoo; Julia A., now Mrs. M. H. Crane, of Albion; James W., now of Albion; May E., now Mrs. James W. Sheldon, of Albion, and John M., of Albion.

He built the first house in Albion, a log cabin, on the site of the Presbyterian

church now standing in the village, but afterwards removed to a new location on the opposite side of the street, in the township of Sheridan. Mr. Peabody was connected with the Albion company, which was formed to build up the town, and was foremost in all work which he considered conducive to the prosperity of the same. He was, however, careful to weigh closely all enterprises, and when convinced they would be likely to secure the results sought for, gave them a libera and judicious support, and never contracted an obligation he could not see his way clearly to discharge. In politics he was originally a Democrat, but on the organization of the Republican party, cast his influence on the side of the same, and remained true to his allegiance until his death.

He would not assume political office, but looked after the general interests of the township and village with commendable zeal and judgment. He was not a member of any church organization, but was liberal in his religious views, and a close thinker, and tenacious in argument on scriptural questions.

Mrs. Peabody was born in Pittsfield, New York, October 18, 1794.



WILLIAM M. KNICKERBOCKER.



MRS. WILLIAM M. KNICKERBOCKER.

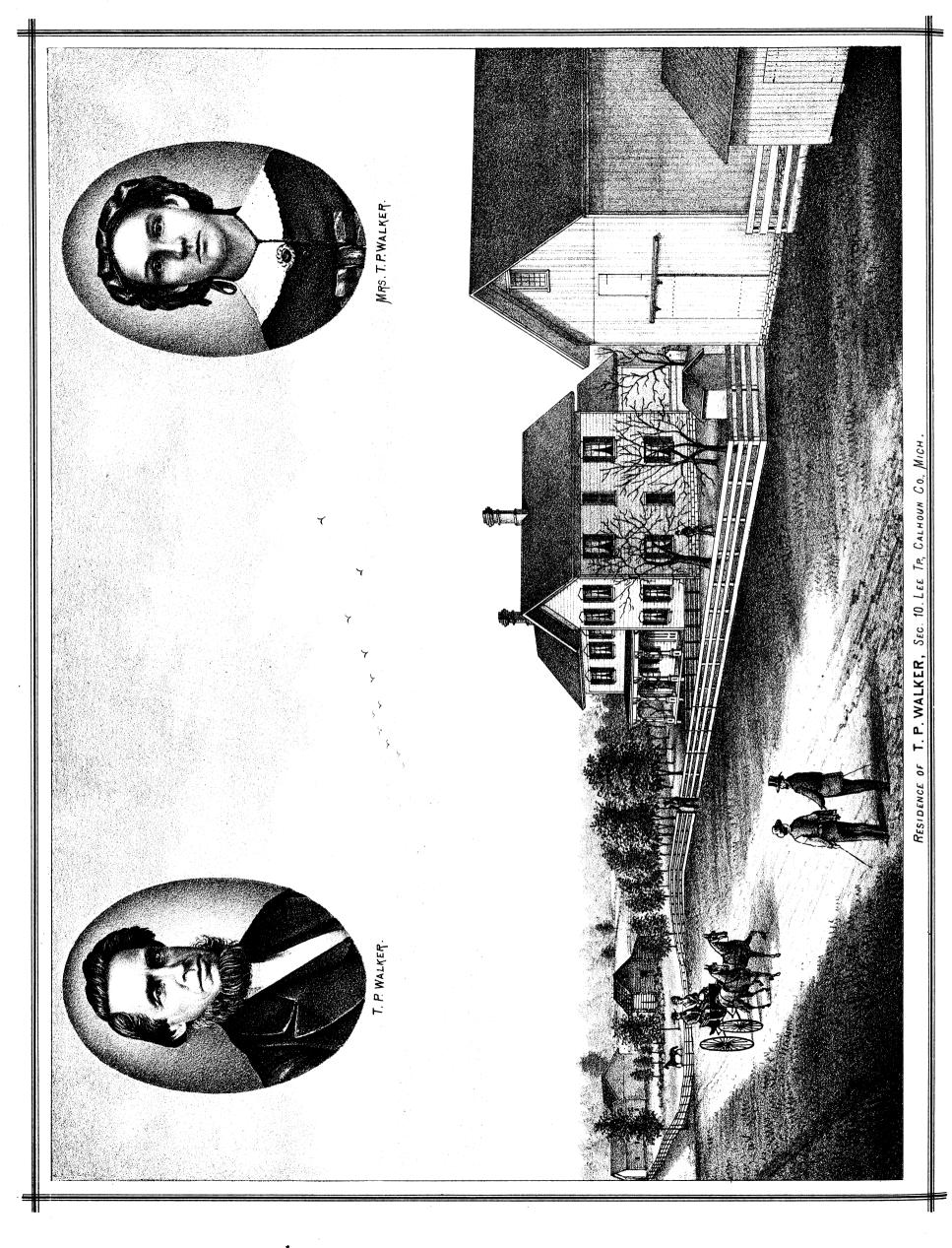
# WILLIAM M. KNICKERBOCKER.

As the family name suggests, he of whose life we essay a brief sketch was of Dutch extraction. Tradition has it that the heads of the family in America were three brothers who came from Holland and settled,—one in New York city, then known as Manhattan of the New Netherlands, one on Dover Plains, and the other on Pine Plains, New York. The subject of this sketch claims his descent from the Pine Plains branch of the family, where he was born, August 29, 1811, being the twelfth of a family of thirteen children. His father, Hugh Knickerbocker, was born July 30, 1761, and his mother, Rachel Scram, December 1, 1769. The parents were married June 11, 1786. They were of the world's poor, and in consequence William was thrown at an early age upon his own resources. He obtained as good a common-school education as the times in which he lived and his opportunities afforded. In the fall of 1829 he went to the town of Elba, Genessee county, in the same State, and engaged in farming, continuing the business until the fall of 1835, when he came to Van Buren county, Michigan, and located a farm, which he afterwards sold, and purchased his present location on section 23, in the township of Albion. Returning to Genessee county immediately after his last purchase, he was united in marriage to Miss Harriet S. Babcock, August 17, 1836. She was born in the town of Elba, April 18, 1816, and was a daughter of Asa and Lydia (Tupper) Babcock, and the third in a family of seven children. She was a most excellent teacher. After their marriage the young couple removed to the location the husband had previously secured, where for forty years they have shared life's struggles and sorrows, its joys and

pleasures, building for themselves and their children a pleasant home, around whose hearth-stone four of the latter have gathered and gone out from, two to the "undiscovered country whence no traveler returns," and one, a daughter, to a home of her own and the man of her choice. The children were George M., Harriet E.,—now deceased,—Jane Ellen, now the wife of C. W. Dalrymple, Esq., and Sarah A., also deceased.

Mr. Knickerbocker has been a prominent and useful man in his township, and enjoys the confidence of the people, who have largely intrusted their interests to his care in the position of highway commissioner, which he has held fifteen years from the reorganization of the township as now constituted, and township treasurer, supervisor, and justice of the peace for several terms each. During the Rebellion he was a stanch upholder of the Union, and held the position of enrolling officer of the township. Mr. and Mrs. Knickerbocker are members of the South Albion Methodist Episcopal church, of which he has been the chorister for thirty-five years, and is at present one of its trustees. Mr. Knickerbocker is and has ever been a liberal, public-spirited man, generous in his donations to Albion college and other public institutions, religious and otherwise. His children have had the advantages of acquiring an education, which their father had not, all of them attending on the instruction of the college. This pioneer pair, after surmounting the difficulties and privations of their early lives, are now enjoying the fruits of their labor, richly merited, and possess that priceless jewel, "a conscience void of offense," intentional, towards their fellow-men.

		•
		· 1
		÷



# LEE TOWNSHIP.

It is not unfrequently observed that a roadway marks the division between lands totally different; so physical features common to one section are absent from another, and townships varying in position are unlike geographically. Amidst eastern nations, known as civilized and enlightened, the boundaries of provinces, and even parishes, mark distinctions of race, language, and custom; hence the individual detail of township features, far from monotonous, tends to a complete description.

The location of Lee township, Calhoun County, is in the northern tier of townships, between Clarence and Convis. An extensive marsh, commonly known as the "Tamarack Swamp," extending through the centre of the town, comprises nearly one-half its area. The land on each side of this morass was originally covered with a heavy timber growth, of which some portions are yet preserved. The woodlands of Lee have been the source of considerable revenue to the townsmen, and have furnished a supply of lumber to the lower portions of the county. The oak, beech, maple, ash, basswood, and whitewood are among the principal woods. A strip of land, about two miles wide, extends from east to west, through the north of the town; and a similar strip, a mile in width, located southward, lies in the same direction. These tracts are available for cultivation, and from them good average crops are raised. Wheat and corn are staple products. Fruit is also grown to a considerable extent. Garden vegetables for home consumption are cultivated. From the maple some sugar is annually manufactured, but not in the quantity earlier known, when settlers were thrown upon their own resources. During the years of settlement the sugar from this source was the only supply of the inhabitants, the difficulty of obtaining any other making its production a necessity.

It was a matter of rivalry among the good housewives as to which should produce the finest quality. By some process of clarifying, this home-made sugar would rival the refined products of the cane made at the present day. This choice article was only brought upon the table on special occasions, to honor the guest and exhibit home handiwork. But few maple-orchards remain at this day, and these are opened more as a rarity than as a means of subsistence. In the early days the need of a stimulant to replace coffee resulted in the substitution of acorns, rye, and wheat, none of which proved as palatable as the coffee berry of Brazil or the Indias. Tea was steeped from the wild sage, and barely answered as a substitute. Various expedients were adopted in keeping with those named to supply the place of luxuries grown to be necessaries by use, but with growth and convenience all were long since abandoned for the original, and the day of substitution has gone by.

Difficulty of transportation was a serious check to progress. What availed the treasures of timber and the wealth of grain without a market? There was abundance at the farm, but it was raised at home and there remained.

The construction of railroads has wrought many changes, and, linking State with State, has created a market in every county and brought to each village the products of distant lands. The time has nearly arrived when the people of Lee shall hear the trains rumbling upon an iron road through their territory. Already cuts have been made and grading is far advanced upon the Marshall and Coldwater Railroad, whose route is across the western portion of the township. It is intended to lay the rails and operate the road during the summer. The landowners and others look to this event with hopefulness as an opportunity to market the surplus lumber and grain to the best advantage, and it is expected that the completion of the road will mark an era of growth and prosperity. Mills for sawing will be erected, depots for grain purchase established, and teaming will become obsolete.

Lands now timbered will be cleared for tillage, and agricultural resources greatly strengthened. Such has been the result elsewhere, and the railroad is regarded, with reason, as an agency of much importance.

To pioneers upon these lands the outlook had little to encourage. Heavy woods covered the land, and harbored wild beasts, while straggling Indians, quarrelsome and thievish, contributed to the settlers' annoyance. The wolf and the bear were destructive to live stock, and Indian depredators aroused the townsmen to drive them from the township. A party organized and made an attack upon an Indian village located near what is now Lee Centre. Lodges were demolished, and the occupants rudely ejected from their homes. The act was variously regarded, and

parties in Marshall, friendly to the Indians, entered complaint against the leading raiders. Several were arrested, taken to Marshall, tried, found guilty, and sentenced to fines of from twenty-five to one hundred dollars, and three months' confinement in the county jail.

#### THE PIONEERS OF LEE.

Opinions differed as to the best lands and the choice locations. In many places the comparatively high lands were denuded of timber and given to a semi-profitless cultivation, while the rich lowlands, partially water-covered, were left as found. There were those who traversing the territory of Lee saw enough of promise to induce permanent residence. In the spring of 1835 Amos Hadden and Nicholas Stanley entered and occupied a part of section 36, in the southeast part of the town. The former yet resides on the old place. His neighbor, Mr. Stanley, lost his life by the caving in of a well in which he was at work.

Children are lost in populous cities, and press, police, and detective, stimulated by promised reward, fail to restore them to their homes; how much the more peril in the early day to the child lost in pathless woods and impenetrable morasses tenanted by fierce beasts, and exposed to starvation! What anxiety experienced by the parents and what sympathy bestowed by neighbors!

In 1837 a child of Mr. Stanley became lost in the woods and created an excitement not soon forgotten. The incident is thus related: one evening Mr. Stanley, hearing the tinkle of the cow-bell a short distance from the house, started his son, a child of six years, into the woods to drive the cows home. The cows soon came in, but the boy was not with them, and repeated calls brought no reply. Immediate search was instituted and fruitlessly maintained for three days. The neighbors, turning out, scoured the country for an area of ten miles. The child was found at last, distant from home but a short half-mile. He sat at the foot of a tree with his back leaning against it, and was dead. He had perished from cold and hunger. The Rev. Mr. Hobert officiated at his funeral, at which were held the first religious services in the town.

In 1836, Abram Hadden, a brother of Amos, took up his residence in the vicinity, and, simultaneously, several of his old neighbors from New York settled in Clarence, Sheridan, and Marengo, thereby forming what has since been known as the "Rice Creek Settlement." Benjamin Thomas, a settler of 1836, in Marengo, from Sardinia, Erie county, New York, removed in 1839 to a farm situated in the central northern part of the township. A dense growth of timber covered the land, to reach which it was necessary to clear a road with the axe. A log house was built, and sufficient land cleared to get in a corn crop during the next season. During the fall of 1840 Thomas was away assisting some settlers at their harvesting; his wife, fearing to remain alone, went to a neighbor's two miles away to remain till his return. While there the fire went out, and to obtain a light they started for a house four miles distant. Their light was carried back in a lantern, along a route indicated by marked trees. A day was occupied in making the journey. The house had no door, and by night wolves gathering from the forest kept up a continual howling; at times they ventured near the entrance, from which they were barred by dread of a good fire well maintained.

It is related by Mrs. Thomas that on one occasion, her husband being away, his father, an old man, and herself were the sole occupants of the house. A loud outcry was heard among the hogs in the pen, and on going to ascertain the cause a large bear was found in the pen trying to lift out a hog. Bruin paid no heed to her demonstrations, but when the old gentleman appeared with an axe in hand retreated to the woods. The hog was so badly injured that it soon died. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas still reside on the old place, grown dear by association and changed by the progress of time. B. S. Ward settled near the Eaton line, in the northern part of the town, and lives there at this time. In 1840, D. P. Wood, for one or two years a resident of Albion, desirous to improve his condition, set out for Clarence, and made his way around Duck lake into Lee. He settled about a mile from Thomas, on the same road. Not having money to pay for his forty acres, he found work by the day, and so acquired possession. A cow was bought by the same means. A log hut was built, and, unchinked, occupied till fall. It was his home for two years. In August, 1840, some land cleared was in crop, when Mr. Wood was married to Maria Payne, of Jackson county. Joseph Gardinier hauled his goods to the marsh edge, and Wood drew them across upon

an ox-sled. These were the preliminary movements to the acquisition of one of the best farms in the township,—a present valuable and comfortable home.

Among those of other early settlers we find the names of Stephen Aldrich, F. Garfield, John Weaver, T. S. Havens, Charles R. Thomas, and Jesse Ackley. Early in 1836 Sidney S. Alcott located the major portion of sections 6 and 7. During the year following he built a saw-mill on a branch of Indian creek, -a small stream running through the northwest part of the township. The mill was operated for several years by F. Garfield, but being burned was never replaced. It was the only water-power saw-mill built in the township. Illustrative of Lee's natural attractions and condition on April 5, 1836, it is related that Colonel Charles Dickey, in company with S. S. Alcott and others, started into Lee to look out land. In attempting to cross a morass the colonel got in up to his neck. There was not a settler in the northern part of the town, and the explorer was obliged to wear his wet clothing throughout the day. The party having left their horses in the woods near the creek, experienced considerable difficulty in finding them when ready to return. Late at night Lane's tavern was reached, and a supper made upon dried beef and shortcake baked before the fire. Dickey pronounces it the most palatable supper he has ever enjoyed.

As a result of this expedition the colonel located six lots on section 5, two on section 4, and one each on sections 8 and 9. These lots were entered in the names of different parties. A stock company was formed in 1844 by G. W. Dryer and others, and known as the "Dover Company." They purchased a large body of land in the vicinity of what is now called Partello Post-Office, and began the erection of a mill, which they failed to complete. The frame having stood for years finally fell through decay. In time the property was purchased by J. R. Partello and a saw-mill erected. The mill was destroyed by fire within a year or two, and, another succeeding having burned, none other has been built. At this point quite a hamlet sprung up. Here are some eight or ten dwellings, a store kept by Charles Osborn, the present town clerk; a shoe-shop, in which is kept the post-office, and a small cider-mill, owned by D. W. Murray and erected in 1872. It was run by horse-power. In 1876 the mill was supplied by a run of stone, and a steam-engine superseded the horse-power. The capacity is equal to the requirements of the neighborhood.

In 1856 a mill was erected by Messrs. Fisher & Bean, at Lee Centre. It was scarcely completed when Mr. Greenough, purchasing a large interest, took charge of the business,—sawing and stave-making. The structure, burned in 1862, was rebuilt as a stave-mill by L. B. Fisher and J. S. Scarlett. It is now owned and run by Martin Dedrick. Anticipating a village, a store and a number of dwellings were built contemporary with the first mill; these buildings, save those removed, are falling into decay through disuse. The store building is utilized as a town-house for the transaction of public business.

Settlement here is a question of time; it was premature, but will be permanent. Large deposits of iron ore exist in the vicinity, but so far no movement towards mining has been made. Its presence has been ascertained on sections 4, 5, 9, 10, and 12,—lands belonging to O. W. Miller, D. P. Wood, N. W. Paine, H. B. Thomas, M. Kelly, and D. O. Codwise. The time approaches when these deposits will prove a source of great wealth to the townspeople. Undeveloped resources will ultimately give this section prominence. In addition to mineral wealth, the great marsh, comprising nearly one-half of the township, will, when drained, constitute most valuable farm lands. The project of drainage is under consideration, and, when realized, will give Lee as good soil as exists in the country. Small streams flow through the town; of these, Big Creek, rising near the centre, flows to the northeast into Eaton county; Indian creek crosses the northwest corner. A southern branch of this stream rises in School lake and Lake of the Woods, which, together with Pardy lake, are situated in the western part of the township. All three are amply stocked with excellent fish.

#### CHRONOLOGY OF EARLY BIRTHS.

Events of to-day, lightly regarded, gain value with the lapse of time. Authenticated statement, timely chronicled, renders honors only to the deserving. The first white child in Lee was James, son of Nicholas Stanley, born July 31, 1836. The first female child was Dorcas J. Hadden, daughter of Amos Hadden, born October 4, 1838. She now resides in Barry county, and is the wife of M. F. McCormick.

The second birth in the township was of Nathaniel Hadden, August 7, 1836. Mr. Hadden is a present resident of Sandusky, Ohio. The first birth in the northern settlement was of Elijah J. Thomas, in May, 1840.

However balmy the air, whatever the fertility of the soil, there is no locality exempt from death. This was exemplified in Lee by the decease of the child lost in the woods, and by the violent death of his father, Nicholas Stanley, killed by the caving well on January 19, 1838. The first grave-yard in Lee was located about 1837, in the extreme southeast corner of the town. A second was laid out

in 1845, in the northern part of the town, and the first person there buried was named Ezra Pierce.

#### EDUCATIONAL.

The people of Lee have not been dilatory regarding the establishment and support of schools. The first school building was erected in 1839, on land owned by Amos Hadden, and situated in the southeast corner of the township. The walls were composed of hewn logs, and the interior was destitute of the apparatus known to the houses of to-day. Into this pioneer structure Miss Elizabeth Farrer, now living in Marshall, was introduced as teacher, and there was a school in Lee. The first school in the northern settlement was opened in 1845, by Sophia Stowell, later the wife of Henry Crittenden, of Albion. The old log building used stood near the centre of the township. The area of Lee is apportioned into seven districts, which maintain a corresponding number of schools.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

Methodism, early planted, has shown healthful and vigorous growth. In 1841–42 Amos Hadden and wife, B. H. Carrier and wife, Silas Wood and wife, C. Hanchett and wife, D. H. Miller and wife, and Abram Hadden and wife, residents of Marengo, Sheridan, Clarence, and Lee, united to form a society, and, choosing Silas Wood for class-leader, erected a church edifice in the northeast part of Marengo.

A Sabbath-school was organized in 1845, by Albertus Green, in a school-house located on the land of J. Wetmore, in section 9. The school was maintained and well attended for a number of years.

A Methodist Episcopal society was formed in 1847, in the school-house at Lee Centre. It numbered six persons, viz., Mrs. Luff, Henry Harris, D. P. Wood and wife, and Leander Curtis and wife. The last named was class-leader, and H. Harris was their first preacher. The society numbers twenty members, and, under the management of the pastor, Rev. A. M. Finch, much interest is manifest. The school above noted is connected with this society.

Partello Methodist society was organized by Rev. Nichols during April, 1875, with A. L. Gipson, Charles Osburn, Charles Miller, and their wives, as members. Services are held by the pastor, Rev. Miller, in the school-house at Partello Post-Office. The society is prosperous, and maintains a Sabbath-school during the summer season.

A society entitled "Church of the Living God" was formed by Elder Rhodes, and numbers forty members. Services are held in the school-house on section 16. An essential to their belief is the efficacy of faith and prayer to cure the sick without assistance from physicians.

A society of United Brethren exists in the eastern part of the township. Meetings are held in the school-house on section 10. Their discipline excludes from membership all persons belonging to secret societies.

#### TOWN-MEETINGS.

The first annual town-meeting of the township was held on Monday, April 6, 1840, at the house of F. Garfield. F. Garfield was chosen moderator, and Sidney S. Alcott clerk for the day. The following-named officers were then duly elected: Supervisor, John Weaver; Town Clerk, F. Garfield; Treasurer, Jesse Ackley; Collector, Benj. Thomas; Assessors, F. Garfield, Amos Hadden, Stephen Aldrich; Justices, F. Garfield, T. S. S. Holmes, Amos Hadden, Chas. R. Thomas; Overseers of Highways, Amos Hadden, Chas. Thomas, F. Garfield, J. Ackley; Commissioners of Highways, Amos Hadden, J. Ackley, Oliver Thomas; School Inspectors, Amos Hadden, Stephen Aldrich, Benj. Thomas; Poor-masters, John Ackley, Wm. Garfield; Constables, John Clough, E. Aldrich.

The whole number of votes cast was twelve. The largest number at a town election, two hundred and ten; at general election, two hundred and seventy-two.

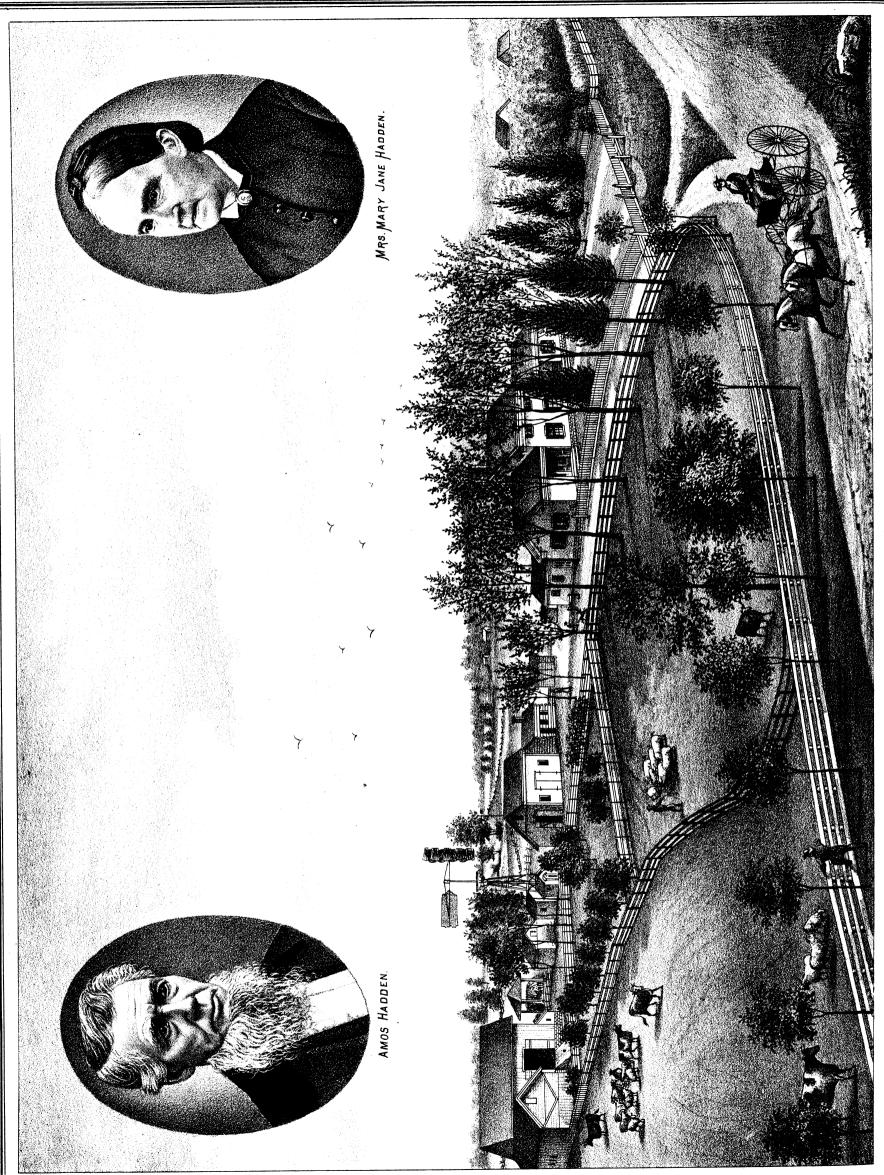
## SUPERVISORS OF LEE.

The following-named gentlemen have held the office of supervisor and town clerk:

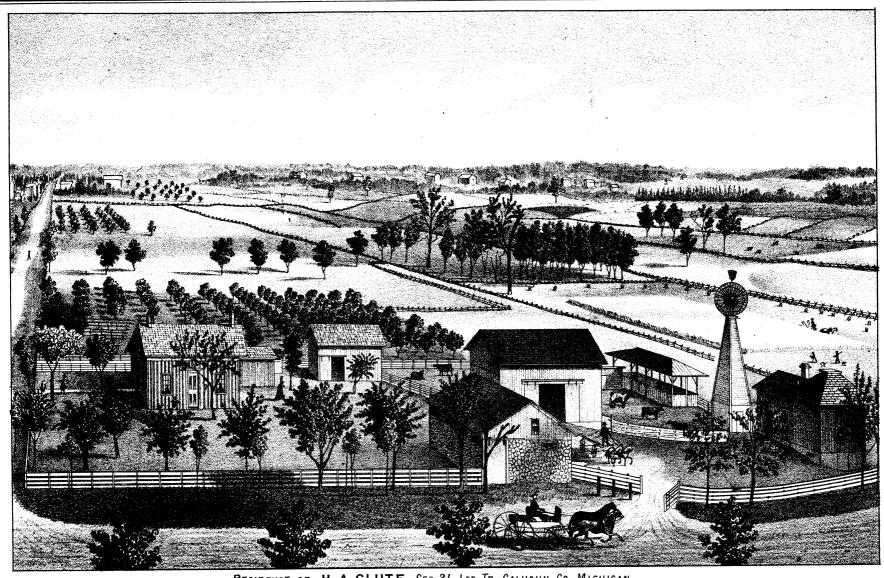
Supervisors.—1840, John Weaver; 1841–42, Benj. Thomas; 1843–48, Andrew Sneider; 1848, Benj. Thomas; 1849, R. B. Wood; 1850, R. Balcom; 1851–54, D. P. Wood; 1854–59, Daniel Tabor; 1859, A. S. Ford; 1860–65, D. Tabor; 1865, D. P. Wood; 1866–69, D. W. Murry; 1869, H. M. Thomas; 1870, D. S. Tabor; 1871, L. C. Handy; 1872–73, H. M. Thomas; 1874, Henry A. Clute; 1875, D. W. Murry; 1876, David Bennett; 1877, H. A. Clute.

Town Clerks.—1840-44, Frederick Garfield; 1844, Barney Brannagan; 1845, F. Garfield; 1846-47, B. Brannagan; 1848, F. Garfield; 1849-50, D. P. Wood; 1851-54, M. Woodmanson; 1854, Benj. Thomas; 1855, M. Woodmanson; 1856-59, D. P. Wood; 1859, A. C. Jewell; 1860-61, Benj. Thomas; 1862, William Duryee; 1863, J. T. Scarlett; 1864, C. B. Wood; 1865, J. T. Scarlett; 1866-77, Chas. Osburn.

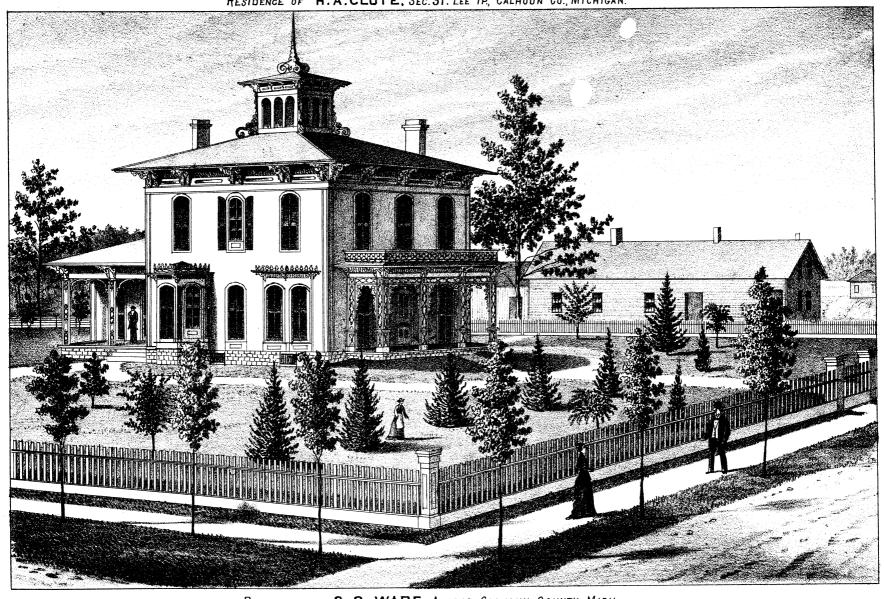




RESIDENCE OF AMOS HADDEN, SEC. 36. LEE TP, CALHOUN CO., MICH.



H.A.CLUTE, Sec. 31. LEE TP., CALHOUN CO., MICHIGAN.



RESIDENCE OF S.S. WARE, ATHENS, CALHOUN COUNTY, MICH.

a 

# PRESENT OFFICERS, 1877.

Supervisor, H. A. Clute; Clerk, C. Osburn; Treasurer, S. H. Jewett; School Inspector, A. C. Jewett; Highway Commissioner, C. H. Short; Justice, D. P. Wood; Constables, Richard E. Smith, Gilbert Cooley, Emery Thomas, Geo. Winnegar. R. A. Johnson has been justice of the peace for eighteen years, the longest time the office has been held by any one person in the township.

Population of Lee.—Males, 612; females, 503; total, 1115.

Live-Stock.—Horses, 357; work oxen, 53; milch cows, 330; neat cattle, other than work oxen and cows, 426; swine, six months old, 568; sheep, six months old, 2373; sheep sheared 1873, 2820; mules, 10.

Wheat on the ground May, 1874, 1850 acres; wheat harvested 1873, 1503 acres; corn harvested 1873, 746 acres; wheat raised 1873, 22,443 bushels; corn raised 1873, 41,428 bushels; other grain 1873, 13,680 bushels; potatoes raise; 1873, 6834 bushels; hay cut 1873, 1239 tons; wool sheared 1873, 9165 poundsd pork marketed, 31,404 pounds; cheese made 1873, 50 pounds; butter made 1873, 35,690 pounds; fruit dried 1873, 4528 pounds; cider made 1873, 352 barrels; maple-sugar 1873, 340 pounds; orchards, 306 acres; apples raised 1873, 10,003 bushels; peaches raised 1873, 3 bushels; pears raised 1873, 51 bushels; cherries raised 1873, 146 bushels; grapes raised 1873, 14 hundredweight; garden vegetables, 450 bushels.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

#### AMOS HADDEN.

A leading man in the Rice Creek settlement, so called, was and is Amos Hadden, the subject of our sketch. He settled therein, in what is now known as Lee township, on the 31st day of October, 1835, with his wife and one boy, Smith Hadden, locating on section 36, township 1 south, range 5 west, purchasing one hundred and twenty acres, and adding subsequently thereto, until his present farm contains two hundred acres. His nearest neighbor then was four miles distant. His farm was situated in the midst of heavy oak openings, which he has cleared off and built him a snug comfortable home, and commodious barns for his stock and grain, a view of which improvements we present on another page. Mr. Hadden was born in Windham, Schoharie county, New York, February 9, 1810. His parents, Smith and Susanna (Townsend) Hadden, were natives of the same State, and Amos was one of ten children who lived to maturity. The family resided in Windham for six years after the birth of Amos, and then removed to Mentz, Cayuga county, New York, where they remained for twelve years, removing thence to Oswego for eight years, and from thence to Michigan; Amos remaining the whole period with his father, engaged in farming. On the 30th of September, 1830, Mr. Hadden was married to Mary J., daughter of Lawrence and Mary (Waldo) Dutcher, natives of New York. She was born in Washington township, Dutchess county, New York, November 5, 1811. The fruits of this union were the following-named children: Smith, now of Olivet, Eaton county, Michigan; Jerome, now deceased; Nathaniel A., of Sandusky, Ohio; Dorcas J., now deceased; Newton D., who died of typhoid fever in the war for the Union, while a corporal of Company F, Ninth Michigan Infantry, at Elizabethtown, Kentucky, February 8, 1862; and Leonora L., now Mrs. M. F. McCormick, of Nashville, Barry county. In politics Mr. Hadden is a Republican, and was a member of the Whig party formerly, but cast his first vote for General Jackson. He has been a member of the Methodist church for half a century, and his excellent helpmeet but four years less. He contributed largely to the building of the Methodist hurch in the Rice Creek settlement. He has held the office of justice of the peace for four years, and other township offices.

# TRUMAN PLINY WALKER,

the subject of the present sketch, was born in Huron township, Lorain county, Ohio, February 3, 1830. His father, Truman Walker, was a native of Vermont, and his mother, Anna (Carpenter) Walker, was born in Massachusetts. The lad lived at home with his parents until he attained his majority, attending the common schools of the country and assisting on the farm. When he was twenty-one years of age he removed to Michigan and bought a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Lee township, to which he brought his father and mother, and dutifully cared for them till their decease. His farm was wild and unbroken when he bought it, but by his industry and good management he has brought it up to one of the many good farms of the county.

On the 16th December, 1856, Mr. Walker was united in marriage to Caroline Smith, who was born June 15, 1839, and whose parents, Frederick I. and Parnell (Joyce) Smith, natives of the eastern States, removed to Ohio and from thence to Lee. The father is living in Illinois with his oldest daughter. Three sons have blessed Mr. Walker's marriage,—Artemas, James H., and John F. Mrs. Walker died December 1, 1864, and Mr. Walker has never re-married, but keeps his first faith unbroken. She was a faithful wife and able and efficient helpmeet.

In politics, Mr. Walker is a Democrat. We present our readers with a view of Mr. Walker's fine residence and portraits of himself and wife on another page of our work.

# ATHENS TOWNSHIP.

The township of Athens is located in the southwestern extremity of the county, and is geographically designated as town 4 south, of range 8 west. About one-sixth of its area is fine prairie land, about ten sections of heavily-timbered land, and the balance oak openings. The principal streams are the Nottawa-seepe and Pine creeks, which unite in section 29, and form a large tributary to the St. Joseph river, which they enter in Kalamazoo county, a few miles below. On the south side of the Nottawa, and touching its banks, is the prairie, and on the opposite side was one of the finest tracts of timbered land in the county, consisting of whitewood, black cherry, and black walnut, besides an abundance of oak and other domestic timber.

Much of genuine historic importance and interest clusters around old Athens, for it was within its boundaries that some of the earliest settlements in the county were made. The first name for the township was Berlin, and was suggested by Alfred Holcomb; but, on finding that there already existed in the State a town or township by that name, Athens was substituted. It originally included the present congressional townships of Athens, Le Roy, and Burlington, but was constitutionally formed as at present by the subsequent organization of Le Roy, in 1837, and of Burlington the same year.

On the 3d of June, 1831, a party composed of seven hardy pioneers, namely, Warren Nichols, and Ambrose and Othorial, his brothers, Benjamin F. Ferris, Alfred Holcomb, Isaac Crossett, Asahel Stone, and a Mr. Brown,—to the latter of whom is accredited the honor of discovering the prairie,—came into the township. The prairie was not laid down on the surveyor's map, and the party, supposing it to be situated in the St. Joseph valley, of which they had heard marvelous stories, went too far west. Mr. Brown, who was a genuine son of old Vermont, left the party at Ypsilanti and proceeded alone on a tour of discovery, taking the northern trail, and struck the prairie, and reported his good fortune to the rest of the party at Prairie Ronde. They started and came through the same day, and located their claims the day following, taking nearly the whole of what is now called "Dry prairie," in Athens township.

Mr. Holcomb relates an incident illustrative of the noble red man's fondness for glittering show. When he came in he had a stove belonging to Mr. Nichols on his wagon, and when they came through the Indian village warriors, squaws, and pappooses piled upon the vehicle to examine the tinware on the stove, which they supposed was silver. After satisfying their curiosity they alighted and went their way with mingled feelings of cupidity and surprise. When their hunters returned in the evening they related what they had seen, giving a description, doubtless, that would have excelled the most flowery story in the "Arabian Nights." The next day, while the Holcomb family were enjoying their frugal midday meal, lo! some score of braves, war-paint, tomahawks, and all, came riding along, in single file, on their ponies. The first thought that presented itself to the family was that they were trespassing on the Indians' hunting-ground, and momentarily expected to be ousted, minus their scalps. But their fears were happily unfounded, for the savages only came to procure ocular demonstration of what they had heard concerning the stove and its adjunct utensils. After a careful inspection and much wonderment they departed. The next day they came again, and brought with them a fine quarter of venison, as a token of their friendship and good-will.

Warren Nichols was the first one to complete his house, which was a hewn log structure of rather pretentious proportions for those days, although the dwellings of the others, except Mr. Brown, were contemporaneous with it. This was in the fall of 1831, and all went well with the little band of pioneers for a brief period, —a very brief period indeed. Then a visitation came upon them that in its melancholy nature was sufficient to appal the stoutest heart, and to cause the strongest mind to stand in awe.

It was in the summer of 1832, at the close of a series of sultry days, that the little settlement was thrown into a state of the profoundest consternation by the sad intelligence that a young daughter of Warren Nichols was down with the cholera. This feeling of dread was intensified by the reports that had reached the little party from the east, where the fell disease had made its fearful ravages. Within a brief period from its first appearance six persons had succumbed, and the tranquillity of the settlement was disturbed by death, and the painful task of burying their dead became their sorrowful duty. The awful visitation was the

more keenly felt in the absence of that medical aid so requisite in such cases. The only doctor who visited the scene of the contagion was a Mr. White, a student of Dr. Brown, of Prairie Ronde. In speaking of him, Mrs. Ferris, widow of Benjamin F. Ferris, who was present through the whole duration of the disease, says, "He was so scared that he did not dare stay in the house only just long enough to deal out their medicine, which consisted of calomel and laudanum, administered in small doses. Then he came down to our house and stayed all night, dealt out medicine for himself, and gave us directions that if we heard him make any fuss in the night to get right up and give it to him."

The victims of the malady were Warren Nichols and wife, and three children, —Margaret, Philena, and Phœbe,—and Isaac Crossett. The Nichols family were interred on the farm now the property of A. C. Waterman, in the village of Athens; and Mr. Crossett was buried by Messrs. Alfred Holcomb and Benjamin F. Ferris, on the place now owned by the widow of the latter, also within the limits of the village.

In speaking of these times, Mr. Holcomb says, "The first prayer-meeting held in Athens was during the cholera period, at our house. Those present were Benjamin F. Ferris and wife, myself and wife, and Lot Whitcomb, nearly all the well persons in town. All knelt down, and Lot Whitcomb offered a fervent, heartfelt prayer, and one can imagine far better than I can describe the need each of that little band felt for the comfort and consolation of prayer. After the prayer-meeting was over we agreed that those who survived the night should go around in the morning and visit those who were sick."

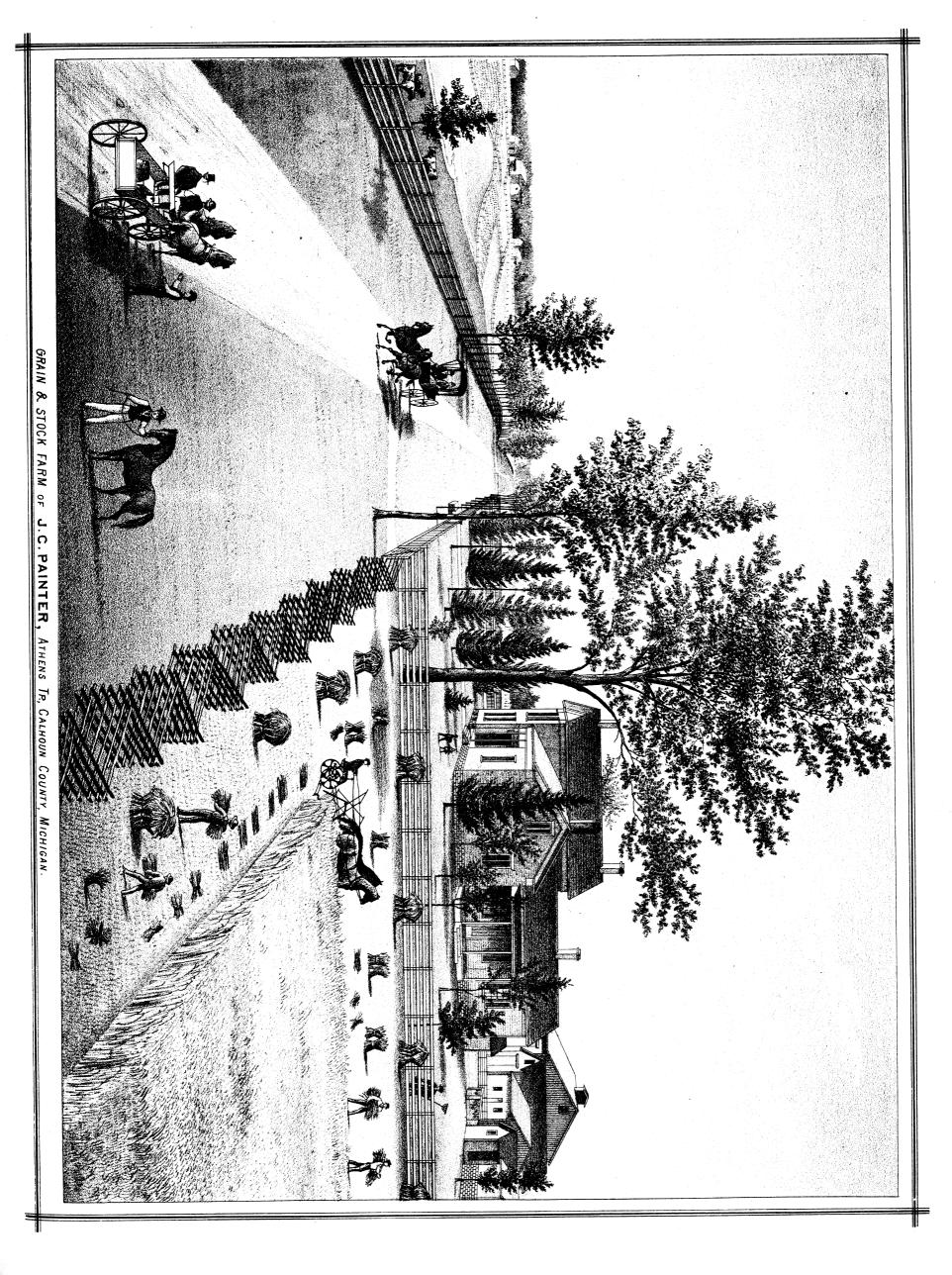
The children of Mr. Nichols who survived the cholera married as follows: Mary, the eldest, married Robert McCamly; Lydia married Milton McCamly, then of Burlington township, and subsequently of Battle Creek; Jonathan married Jane Watkins; Albert, Belinda Lee; and Mercy, the youngest, married Solomon Hicks, of Pennfield township.

The family of Isaac Crossett removed to Nottawa township, St. Joseph county, soon after his demise, where his widow married Mr. Amos Howe, of that place. One of the sons edited a paper in Three Rivers, and another is a lumber-merchant in Grand Rapids. The only living representative of the Nichols family is Ambrose Nichols, who resides in Leonidas, St. Joseph county; and of the band of pioneers who first settled Athens only two remain on the scene of their early toil and care, and those are Alfred Holcomb (who resides on the farm where he first settled) and the widow of Benjamin F. Ferris, who is his next-door neighbor in Athens village.\*

Mr. Holcomb relates how these pioneers came from their eastern homes, or at least how he and Mr. Ferris came: They left Naples, Ontario county, New York, in the early part of May, 1831, and traveled to Buffalo by stage. Here they intended to take a boat to Detroit, but the ice had not all gone out of the foot of the lake, so that they found it necessary to go to Dunkirk, a distance of thirty miles, in order to embark. This distance they walked, and then took passage on the old "Superior," the second steamboat that ever plowed the waters of Lake Erie, of which Captain Pease was the commander. On arriving at Detroit they each purchased a yoke of oxen, Mr. Holcomb getting the largest animals, for which he paid sixty dollars, and Mr. Ferris for his forty-five dollars. Mr. Holcomb had a wife and two children, and Mr. Ferris a wife and one child. They also purchased a good substantial wagon apiece, and started out of Detroit with buoyant hopes of the future. On the road they passed a place where a man had squatted and had planted about a quarter of an acre of cabbages. At nightfall they were some twenty miles from the place; but, on retiring for the night, the oxen went on a foraging expedition, evidently remembering the cabbage which they had passed some ten hours previously, for they made directly for the patch; and when the owner arose in the morning, refreshed by the night's slumbers, and perchance the pleasant dreams of the barrels of "sour-krout" he intended to store up for the ensuing winter, lo and behold! on going to the field not a cabbage remained. He soon found out who had despoiled his garden, and straightway went to the owners of the oxen, and finally compromised the affair for five dollars.

Hiram Doubleday, from Italy, Yates county, New York, was among the early

<sup>\*</sup> Alfred Holcomb died on his original location, Sunday, May 27, 1877, at the advanced age of seventy-seven years.



·				
		•		
	,			
			,	
		,		
				•
	•			

settlers, coming in about 1833. Peter Beisel arrived about the same time, from Pennsylvania.

A Mr. Stoddard was in the township at an early day, as a land speculator only, and never effected a permanent residence.

Lot Whitcomb came in 1832, from Vermont, and was a rare specimen of a genuine Yankee. He, in company with Peter Beisel, built the

#### FIRST SAW-MILL,

in 1835. Mr. Beisel subsequently rented his farm to Mrs. Crownover and her sons, and removed to White Pigeon, where he died. His sons, George and Peter, were for many years among the prominent business men of that place. Lot Whitcomb removed from Athens many years ago to Kane county, Illinois, and finally took up his residence in Oregon, where he accumulated a fortune estimated at three millions of dollars. He died there about eight years since.

Asahel Stone, although spending much of his time here after 1831, did not bring his family in until 1835. In the spring of 1837 Francis A. Mann arrived, and these two became the leaders of their respective political parties, and ran things to suit themselves until 1844, when the Whigs bolted them, and elected Captain James Winters supervisor. From this period until the regular organization of the Republican party Whigs and Democrats were the partisan attributes, but the Republican party now enjoys a good majority in the township. Messrs. Stone and Mann made good, reliable officers, but had strong partisan prejudices. Mr. Stone accumulated a fair competence, and at his death, which occurred December 22, 1852, devised his property very judiciously, dividing it between his wife and three daughters, no son having been borne to them. Ann, the eldest, married Alfred Holcomb, and now resides in the village, an estimable and much respected lady. Sabria, the second, married B. F. Ferris, and, being widowed, resides next door to her sister; and Laura married Norton P. Hobart, and resides in Athens village.

On the return of Mr. Stone, in 1835, Norton P. Hobart and Malin W., his brother, accompanied him, but did not permanently locate until the year following. At this time Malin W. was only seventeen years of age. Nicholas Vanbrunt came in about this time, and with him his wife and a large family of children. He will be remembered by many who knew Athens in its earlier days. Also Andrew Robyler, who kept a sort of tavern in the township, a very primitive affair. He was a horse-jockey and farmer combined, but ill adapted to assume the rôle of "mine host." He opened his hostelry about 1836, being preceded in the business by a man named Farmer, who kept the

## FIRST TAVERN

that could be considered as a house of regular entertainment, in the village of Branchville, early in 1836, which village formerly existed about one mile east of Athens.

Salmon Walker came in 1836, and settled on section 14, and Wm. R. Walker, his half-brother, on section 11 the same year. Among the prominent settlers who arrived between 1836 and 1845 were Captain James Winters, who settled on section 5, in 1836; Erastus B. Woodworth and Hiram Tuttle, who came in 1838; Deacon S. J. Rundle, on section 5, in 1841; Lemuel Davis, on section 8, same year; S. J. Vickory, on section 7, same year; Homer C. Hurd, Alfred Weeks, Joel P. Mann, Ashbel Stiles, John B. Drake, Russell Alvord, John B. Rogers, John Moore, and several others within the period designated.

#### THE FIRST FRAME BUILDINGS

erected were the barns of H. Doubleday, B. F. Ferris, and A. Holcomb, built in 1834. Mr. Doubleday roofed his with black walnut, and it stands, after the lapse of forty years, a venerable landmark of "ye olden time."

# THE FIRST WHEAT

was sown during the summer of 1834, by the same persons last mentioned. They got their seed near Centreville, and it turned out wonderfully smutty. They sowed in all about twenty-four acres, about one-third of which turned out a fine quality of—smut.

#### THE FIRST ORCHARD

was planted by Alfred Holcomb, in the spring of 1835. He purchased his trees at Mishawaka, Indiana. They did not turn out successfully, owing to the depredations of a species of large ant that existed here in an early day. The first apples were raised by Asahel Stone, and the first peaches, five in number, by A. Holcomb.

#### THE FIRST SEED DRILL

was introduced about this time, by Mr. Holcomb. He got it from Brockport, New York, and his wife thought it "a piece of needless extravagance."

#### THE FIRST ROAD

surveyed was that known as the "David Coddington road," which was surveyed by Michael Keith, assisted by A. Holcomb and Asahel Stone, June 16, 1835. We quote the annexed minutes from the records in the township, on file in the clerk's office:

"1st course, south 150 chains; 2d course, south 30°, west 31 chains and 3 links; south 62°, west 81 chains 4 links; south 30°, west 50 chains and 5 links, south 46°, west 66 links; south 28 chains 7 links; south 25°, east 50 chains 3 links; south 75°, west 115 chains 8 links; west 10 chains 9 links; south 80°, west 52 chains to the section line of section 27, the whole length being seven miles and eleven chains." Signed by B. F. Ferris, Ansel Adams, O. W. Nichols, Commissioners of Highways.

#### THE FIRST BRIDGE

across the Nottawa-seepe, on the road from Athens to Battle Creek, near the present village of Athens, was built by Lemuel Davis, at a cost of six thousand eight hundred dollars, about 1845. It stood for about twenty years, when it was replaced by the present structure.

#### THE FIRST POST-OFFICE

in the town was kept by Lot Whitcomb, who had formerly been postmaster in Sherwood township, Branch county, and on his removal to Athens in 1836 he took the post-office with him. After keeping the office for a few years, it was discontinued. Postage on letters at that time was twenty-five cents, paid on, or generally speaking before, delivery.

#### THE PINE CREEK POST-OFFICE

was established January 1, 1851, by the assistance of George S. Wright, Esq., the postmaster at Marshall. The conditions were that no expense should accrue to the government, and that no route would be opened until the office became self-supporting. The letters were at first carried in the vest-pocket, once a week, to Abscota post-office, in Burlington township, a distance of six miles, usually by the postmaster, who, including the franking privilege and the contributions of the citizens, received about three shillings a trip. After one year's trial, a route was established, and the government assumed the expense, Captain James Winters being appointed postmaster. But in the fall of 1852 he was elected representative to the State legislature, and, as he could not hold office under the general government and a State office of honor or profit, he resigned the post-office in favor of David N. Willard, who held the same until January 18, 1875, when he resigned in favor of Captain Winters, who now retains the office, which has a semi-weekly mail and is doing a respectable business.

### CECELIA POST-OFFICE

was established in 1860, and was first kept by Smoles Wood, at what was long and popularly known as the "Pine Creek House," in section 2. It was afterwards removed to the dwelling of John B. Drake, about one-half of a mile north of its original location, and Mr. Drake was appointed postmaster. Finally, in 1875, it was abandoned, and an office established at East Le Roy, and Dr. James Foster appointed postmaster, at whose residence it is now kept. It enjoys a tri-weekly mail between Athens and Battle Creek, and by rail with all points east and west.

## THE FIRST GRIST-MILL.

 $\operatorname{Mr.}$  Holcomb thus describes the  $\mathit{first}$  grist-mill used in the settlement :

"It was made by Isaac Crossett, in the winter of 1831. He took a box-wood tree four feet long and six inches in diameter, which he scooped out, making a concavity, and then took a piece of the same tree and manufactured a cylinder, which he fitted into the cavity. Into the cylinder he inserted a number of pieces of steel made by breaking up an old cross-cut saw. He also made a pestle, into which he stuck some similar pieces of steel to those in the cylinder. These pieces of steel were arranged in auger shape, and the pressure could be regulated by increasing or decreasing the weight on the tenon. To the tenon he mortised two poles, and for motive-power he procured the services of four small boys, one at each end of the poles. To grind one bushel of feed it required one hour; for household stuff, about double that length of time. This primitive affair was christened the 'coffee-mill,' but the johnny-cakes that were made of its grists tasted as good to the laborious pioneer as though they had been made of meal ground in the improved mills of to-day."

#### THE FIRST STORE

kept in the township was by a Mr. Underdonk, at the then village of Branchville, as early as 1838. It was a primitive log building, and was maintained principally by the Indian trade in trinkets and other comparatively valueless commodities.

#### THE FIRST MARRIAGE.

The first couple married in the township were Robert McCamly and Mary Nichols, and the person performing the ceremony was Squire Dwinnel, who was the nearest justice, and he resided near Ceresco. He married them at the house of Ambrose Nichols, which was located in Sherwood township, Branch county. When he got home he found that he had exceeded his jurisdiction, and ought not to have "tied the knot" outside his own county. The happy couple had also discovered the error, and being endowed with conscientious scruples and a sense of moral requirements of the case, became alarmed, and the ceremony was re-performed within the territorial limits assigned by the constitution. Squire Dwinnell did the job over again, the bright canopy of heaven forming the roof, and the green sward the carpet of the place where the contract was again renewed. This transpired in the winter of 1833.

#### THE FIRST FEMALE BIRTH

was that of Mary, daughter of Lot Whitcomb, in 1832.

#### THE FIRST MALE BIRTH

was that of Alfred, son of Ambrose Nichols, who was born in the winter of 1832.

#### THE FIRST DEATH

was that of Margaret Nichols, one of the cholera victims in the summer of 1832. The other five victims followed within a few days.

#### THE FIRST BURYING-GROUND

was laid off near the village of Branchville in 1837. It was on a lot donated by Peter Beisel, in section 27. The first interment was that of Jacob Beisel, son of the donor, who died the same year.

#### THE FIRST SCHOOL

taught in the township was by a Miss Acres, from Penn Yan, New York, in a small log school-house located on section 34, in 1833. Asaph Holcomb, Harvey Doubleday (of Sherwood), and Harriet Doubleday (now Mrs. D. D. Riley, of Union City), are among the early pupils yet surviving.

#### THE FIRST SCHOOL-HOUSE

proper was erected in 1838, and was a frame building octagonal in shape. It stood near the residence of Asahel Stone, and was known as the "Stone schoolhouse." At the organization of the school districts it was made district No. 2. We quote from the records as follows:

- "First meeting of the school inspectors of district No. 2 was held at the house of Alfred Holcomb, December 21, 1837, and the district was organized same day and date.
- "Asahel Stone, moderator; Joseph Holcomb, director; N. P. Hobart, assessor. Asahel Stone donated the building lot.
- "Voted, that the house shall be built eight-square, with a portico in front, and to have two fire-places in the middle of said house.
- "Voted, the said house be twenty-two feet in diameter, with eight-feet posts, also seven twelve-light windows, eight by twelve glass, and four lights above the door.
- "Voted, that the contract for building said school-house be let to the lowest bidder, and that it be finished by the 1st of October next."

The contract was let to Alfred Holcomb, and the amount of the same was three hundred dollars.

#### THE FIRST PHYSICIAN

who practiced in the township was Ashton Wallace, who commenced practicing as early as 1835. He continued to attend to the wants of his patients for almost twenty years, and died in 1857.

#### THE FIRST BLACKSMITH

was S. Shaw, who erected a small shop on section 34 in the year 1834.

#### THE FIRST CARPENTER

was John Wilson, who established himself in the then village of Branchville about the year 1834.

#### THE FIRST COOPERS

were Charles and Thomas Hubbard, brothers, who settled in the southern part of the township about 1837. One of them removed to Union City, in the adjoining county, where his family still reside.

#### THE FIRST THRASHING-MACHINE

was brought into the township by Captain James Winters, in 1840. It was an open cylinder, and it was quite a laborious task, as well as a very disagreeable and dangerous one, to work around it.

#### THE FIRST REAPER.

was brought in by Russell Alvord, in 1840, and the first mower by A. C. Waterman, in 1851.

#### FIRST TOWNSHIP MEETING.

The first township meeting convened at the house of Lot Whitcomb, on the 6th of April, 1835, to which Hiram Doubleday was chosen moderator and Benjamin F. Ferris clerk, and duly qualified according to law.

It was voted by the majority of electors, "that all persons residents of said township be lawful voters."

The first election, held on the date and at the place above designated, resulted as follows:

Henry C. Hurd was elected supervisor, by a majority of five.

Benjamin F. Ferris, township clerk, by a majority of seven.

George Clark, Granville Beardsley, and William Adams, assessors, by a majority of eight.

Franklin C. Watkins, collector, by a majority of three.

Isaac Watkins and Richard Tuck, directors of the poor, by a majority of fourteen.

O. W. Nichols, Benjamin F. Ferris, and Ansel Adams, commissioners of highways, by a majority of one.

Horton Warren and F. C. Watkins, constables, by a majority of four.

Alfred Holcomb and Robert McCamly, fence-viewers, by a majority of six.

Isaac Watkins and Joseph Sanders, pound-masters, by a majority of five.

John C. Ferris and David Dexter, overseers of highways; the former in district No. 1, and the latter in district No. 2.

It was then voted "that the legal height of a fence be four feet six inches." Also, "to hold the next annual meeting at the dwelling-house of Elizur McCamly."

The supervisors of the township from 1836 to 1876 inclusive have been-

Homer C. Hurd, Asahel Stone (five years), Ashbel Stiles, Francis A. Mann (two years), Hiram Tuttle, James Winters (three years), Norton P. Hobart, Alfred Weeks, Russell Atwood, Malin W. Hobart, Erastus B. Woodworth, R. P. Libhart (two years), David Kyes, N. F. Randolph (two years), Edward J. Underwood, Jehial Wisner, present incumbent, from 1861 to 1877, sixteen consecutive years.

The list of township clerks includes the subjoined names:

Otis C. Freeman (1836), Solomon Sayles (two years), Charles W. Pomeroy, Harrison Wallace (two years), Joel P. Mann, Erastus R. Woodworth (five years), Jared T. Walker, Alfred Weeks (two years), George W. Kidder (ten years), Elihu B. Skidmore, H. B. Waterman, Spencer T. Barber, Asa Alford, H. B. Waterman, William Simons, William H. Selkrig (two years), Edgar Doty (five years), Thomas H. Cave, present incumbent (three years).

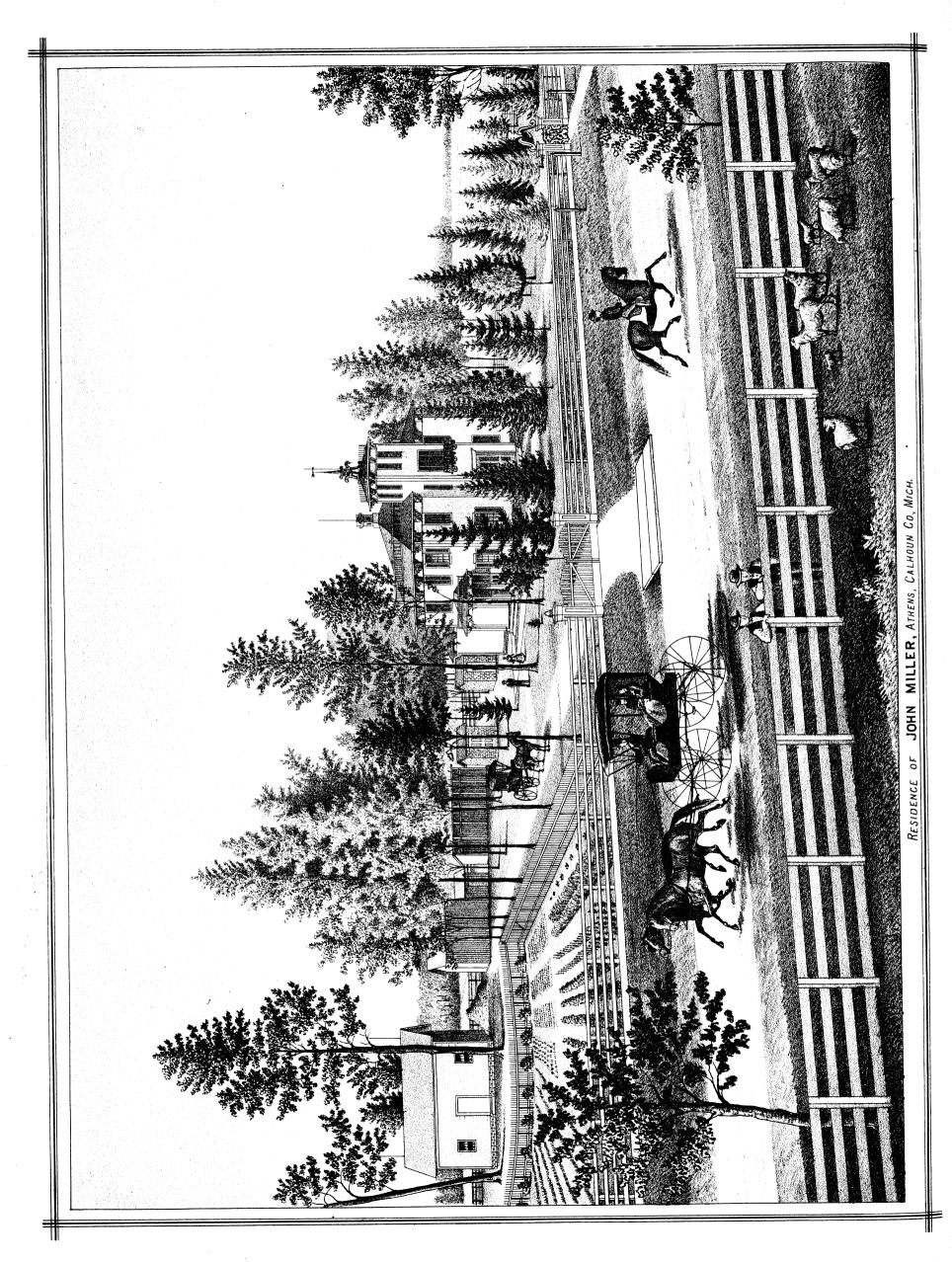
Those having held and holding the office of justice of the peace in the town-ship are-

H. C. Hurd, O. C. Freeman, Sylvanus Read, Ephraim Turner (1837–45), Asahel Stone, James Esmund, Solomon Sayles, Charles W. Pomeroy, Hiram Tuttle, S. J. Arundel (four years), Erastus B. Woodworth (six years), Francis A. Mann (eight years), John L. Hopkins, Hiram Tuttle (four years), Russell Atwood (fourteen years), James Winters (twelve years), Jonathan Guernsey, Nelson Barber, Ashbel Styles, Cornelius Cuyler (six years), Geo. W. Hampton, Jehial Wisner (1865–77), James F. Putnam (eight years), David Kyes (seventeen years), Southmayd Rogers (six years), George F. Hart, Harvey M. Graham, R. P. Libhart, Malin H. Hobart, Lyman B. Smith, George Ferris, Alpheus Wiser, Lyman B. Smith, Henry L. Carpenter, Willard L. Fuller, Ira E. Hitchcock, M. W. Hobart.

#### THE "NOBLE RED MAN."

Prior to 1840, a large number of Indians lived on a reservation which was located in the central part of Athens township; in that year they were taken, together with the rest of their race in Michigan, beyond the Mississippi. When the soldiers came to conduct them to their new home they were seized with terror, and many of them eluded the vigilance of their custodians and escaped to Canada. This was a sorrowful episode in the existence of these poor creatures, and they appealed to their white neighbors, with whom they had long lived amicably, for protection. Six families escaped from the troops, on the prairies of Illinois, and came back to their old home, after an absence of six weeks, making many manifestations of joy at meeting again their white friends. The government owed this band about three thousand dollars, which was secured for them.

			·
·			
		•	
	•		





JOHN B. ROGERS.

ATHENS TP.



MRS.JOHN B.ROGERS.
ATHENS TR



WM. HOLMES.
ATHENS TR



HON. N. P. HOBART.

ATHENS TP.



JEHIEL WISNER.
ATHEMS TP.



GEO. KELLOGG ATHENS TP.



D. N. WILLARD.

ATHENS TR.



MRS.D. N.WILLARD.

ATHENS TP.

In 1844, Morton P. Hobart, Isaac L. Acker, and Benjamin F. Ferris were appointed commissioners to purchase lands and build houses for them, and to otherwise look after their interests. Accordingly, they purchased one hundred and forty acres of land, built them six log houses, a barn, and a school-house, the object being to civilize and Christianize them. After the completion of this arrangement the conference of the Methodist church undertook the matter, and Rev. M. Hickey, who is now a presiding elder, came among them as a missionary. His sister also came and taught their school. After this effort a Mr. Wilson, a devoted man, came and lived among them about a year, to instruct them in the art of husbandry. But this wonderful change from the bark wigwam to a comfortable log house was more than the roving, free and easy nature of the Indians could endure, and in the space of about three years nearly half the number had died with consumption. There are several families remaining, each sharing the annuity from the government. They pay some slight attention to agricultural matters, growing a little corn, and otherwise utilizing their possessions enough to partially sustain them. The men make good hands in the hay- and harvest-fields; while the women are very skillful at making baskets and articles of virtu, which they dispose of. In the fruit season they pick berries, and carry them to market.

Thus have the days of their glory departed, and the hand of oblivion is stretched forth to close forever the gates that lead to the memory of their existence. Where once stood the council-house, in which the assembled nations and tribes met to send forth the joy of feast, to smoke the pipe of peace, or to sing the song of war, now stands the home of the farmer; and where arose the lofty mound, in which, perchance, reposed the ashes of the great sachem or the savage monarch, are the fertile fields of the white settler. In fact, a new race of beings has succeeded, more enlightened, but perhaps less happy; the scene has changed; a new state of things has arisen, as if touched with the wand of enchantment. Not many years since the idol of the heathen fell before the sceptre of the white man—since the discordant jargon of the Indian pow-wow and the Indian war-song was succeeded by the dulcet melodies of music and the hum of a busy population. Thus rolls on the tide of revolution; thus passeth away one race of beings to make room for another.

#### CASUALTIES.

In the fall of 1865 a man by the name of Nichols was buried in a well, on the premises of the old Pine Creek tavern, and before he could be extricated life was extinct. He was engaged cleaning out the well at the time of the accident.

# SUICIDE.

Matthew Cullin hanged himself to the limb of a tree in a piece of woods located on section 17. Mental derangement, accelerated by the excessive use of intoxicating liquors, was the cause assigned for the rash act.

#### ATHENS VILLAGE.

The present site of the village of Athens is partially included in the original purchase of Isaac Crossett. Its location has extended somewhat since the first plat was made in 1865; so that now it contains portions of sections 27 and 28, 33 and 34. The commencement of the village properly dates back to 1854, when

#### THE FIRST STORE

was erected by William Simons. It was a small frame building, and was stocked with a miscellaneous assortment of goods similar to those usually found in a general country store. Prior to this, however, L. B. Holcomb had established a trading-place, and opened up a business which was principally confined to the Indians.

The progress of the village from 1854 to 1865—the year the regular survey was made, and the year when the owners of the land, A. Holcomb & Co. and A. C. Waterman, put it in the market—was slow. In 1862 the water-power of the Nottawa-seepe was first begun to be utilized, and in the fall of this year the first spade of earth was lifted from the present race. The first manufacturing establishment erected was the

## SASH-, DOOR-, AND BLIND-FACTORY,

commenced in the spring of 1862, and completed ready for work in 1865, by Steward S. Ware, by whom it has since been operated.

Following this in course of construction, and antedating it in priority of commencement of operations a few weeks, was

## THE GRIST-MILL,

a goodly-sized frame building erected by Messrs. A. C. Waterman and James F. Halbert, in the summer of 1865. It has two run of stone, and is now owned exclusively by A. C. Waterman, one of the original proprietors. The amount of work done at the mill during the year 1876 was as follows: custom, twenty thousand five hundred bushels; merchant, five hundred barrels.

#### THE FIRST SAW-MILL

was erected by George Taylor, in 1865. It stood until 1869, when it was destroyed by fire. The same year Mr. Taylor, in company with a Mr. McDonnell, erected a second saw-mill, about forty rods southeast of the original site. After several changes in proprietorship, it was burned down in 1873. A third mill, within ten rods of the site of the last-mentioned structure, was built during the latter year by Messrs. Wilson & Simmons, the latter of whom retired during the year, and Mr. Wilson has since continued it alone.

## THE FOUNDRY, MACHINE, AND AGRICULTURAL WORKS

were established in 1867, by Messrs. S. S. Ware, E. N. Cooper, and George Chandler. The works changed hands a number of times, and are now operated by S. H. Wood.

#### THE FIRST DWELLING-HOUSE

after the village was laid out was built by Malin W. Hobart, in 1865. During 1866 seventeen houses were erected, and in 1867 thirty-three more were added.

#### THE FIRST HOTEL

was erected by Dr. Wm. H. Delop, in 1868, and was first kept by a man named Chapman. Edward Fonda afterwards purchased the property, and conducted the business for about two years. He was succeeded by M. D. Smith, who kept the house five years, and in 1875 it passed into the hands of its present proprietor, Henry Brownell. In 1860

#### THE FIRST POST-OFFICE

was established in the village, and kept by A. C. Waterman. It had been formerly kept by Mr. Onderdonk, some distance from the village. Frank A. Mann was also among the early postmasters. The present incumbent is Samuel R. Kulp.

#### THE FIRST CHURCH EDIFICE

erected was a Union church, erected by members of several religious denominations in 1869. It is now under the control of the Episcopal Methodists.

#### THE FIRST PHYSICIAN

who located in the village was J. W. Lee, M.D., who came in 1859. He was of the regular school of medicine (allopathic).

#### STATISTICAL AND GENERAL.

The growth of the village during the first decade of its existence was rapid, and, though retarded by the general financial depression which began in 1873, yet its progress has been above that of the average village in this portion of the State. It now contains three dry-goods and two general stores, one hardware, one drug-, and two millinery-stores; one grist- and one saw-mill, one sash-, door-, and blind-factory, one foundry and machine-shop, four blacksmith-shops, two carriage- and wagon-shops, two harness-shops, two paint- and three shoe-shops, one tin-shop, a photograph gallery, two hotels, two livery stables, a church, and a district school and a post-office. It has "Athens Lodge, No. 200, of Free and Accepted Masons," and three physicians. Its estimated population is four hundred. The amount of its entire business for the year 1876 was about one hundred and sixty-five thousand dollars.

Those prominently identified with the mercantile interests of the village since William Simons are Channing Huxley, John Smith, Amasa Underwood, Asaph Holcomb, Samuel R. Kulp, William Lewis, Ann Lewis, Kingsbury and Doty, James and Hiram Watkins, and L. B. Smith.

#### RELIGIOUS.

The first religious service held in Athens was at the residence of Mr. Alfred Holcomb, in the winter of 1832, by a missionary by the name of Dickinson, of the Methodist persuasion. He was sent out from Kentucky, and assigned the circuit embracing Battle Creek, Athens, Cold Water, Jonesville, Albion, and Marshall. Among those who were present were Mrs. Watkins, widow of Martin Watkins, now residing in Nebraska, and Mrs. Arnold Howard, deceased, who used to walk from Leonidas, a distance of ten miles, to attend the early religious meetings. Mr. and Mrs. Holcomb, Mrs. Ferris, and some few others remain of the early band of primitive worshipers.

A Methodist class was regularly organized about the year 1850, and a hewn log frame house of worship erected, about four miles north of Athens village, in 1852. The pastor was Rev. Phineas P. Lee. The house was used as a church for only a few years, for in 1858 Luther Mason, the genial stage-driver, took up his residence in the old church edifice, and has ever since been permeated with deep religious sentiments. The old building yet remains as a monument of the early struggles of Methodism; but its dilapidated condition shows that it has long been in disuse.

After the discontinuance of worship in the old building, those of the society remaining concentrated their exertions at Athens, and, assisted by those of other denominations, erected in 1869 a commodious church edifice, which was dedicated with impressive ceremonies by the Rev. G. B. Jocelyn, D.D., late president of Albion college, the same year. The first pastor installed was Rev. L. M. Bennett, and the first officers were Samuel R. Kulp, S. S. Ware, David Kyes, Elmus Alvord, Alva Tenney, and Justin Keyes, trustees; Rev. Phineas P. Lee and Horace Lee, stewards; David Kyes, class-leader. The church society under the new régime got on but slowly, and under the present pastorate a serious conflict with the church authorities is pending. It appears that the Rev. Martin V. Rork, the incumbent pastor, has attempted to introduce what he terms "reforms" into the church, to which the presiding elder of the circuit and others in authority object. The matter has been called before the conference, and is still under advisement. It seems that under the preaching of Rev. Rork the society has greatly flourished, and the most successful revival known in the history of the appointment has been held under his ministrations during the year 1876. The church now numbers about one hundred and twenty-five members. There is also a flourishing Sunday-school connected with the church, which enrolls one hundred and eightysix members. The superintendent is Mr. George Stimpson.

#### THE BAPTIST CHURCH.

In the spring of 1841 Deacon S. J. Rundle came into the north part of Athens, and in the spring of the following year Captain James Winters came into the same township with his family, himself, wife, and one daughter being members of the Baptist church. Soon after, Mrs. D. N. Willards and Mrs. H. Richardson came; and John Cullen and family, and a few others, members of the same church, followed. Meetings were proposed, and worship was held in the house of D. N. Willard, participated in by the persons whose names appear above, and E. Chesebrough. Afterwards the log houses of S. J. Rundle, Charles Dolph, and James Winters were dedicated to the service of God, by holding prayer-meetings in them alternately. The nearest Baptist church was at South Battle Creek, to which the members here united, and were designated as a branch of that church. But as these members resided ten miles therefrom it afforded but little benefit to them, and they resolved to form themselves into a church at home; and on the 23d day of August, 1848, the Athens church was organized with the following members, namely: S. J. Rundle, F. M. Rundle,\* E. Willard, James Winters, T. Winters, L. M. Winters, J. H. Winters, R. Self, Mary Self, D. Riley, S. Jacobs, J. McLain, B. McLain, H. Richardson, M. A. Richardson, J. Grodavant, Asa Wiseon, J. Cullen, C. Cullen, E. Cullen, G. Johnson, P. Johnson, P. Underwood, C. Underwood, S. A. Underwood, and M. Jacobs.

\* Those in italics have since died.

The church was legally organized January 7, 1851, by electing S. J. Rundle, J. Grodavant, and James Winters trustees. The first pastor was Elder L. L. Wisner; first clerk, James Winters; and first deacons, S. J. Rundle and John Cullen. The pastors following Elder Wisner were Revs. J. Gould, H. S. Knowles, Alpheus Wisner, H. C. Beals. The latter was installed in the fall of 1867. The result of his labors was an addition to the church of nearly one hundred members, and the building of a neat house of worship, without leaving any debt upon the same.

This sacred edifice was dedicated appropriately on the 1st day of January, 1868, and the dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. L. D. Palmer, now stationed at Battle Creek. Elder O. S. Wolfe, the State missionary, was the next pastor, and served the church six years. He was followed by Rev. J. F. Foy, who served one year. The church is now served by Rev. A. Wisner, one of its members, who devotes half of his time to it.

The present officers of the church are: Deacons, S. J. Rundle, Warren Bowker, William Weeks, and W. J. Rundle; Trustees, J. D. Weeks, W. J. Rundle, William Weeks, G. W. Patterson, George Bruce, and James Stancer; Clerk, James Winters; Building Committee, S. J. Rundle and James Winters. There is a Sabbath-school connected with the church, which was organized in 1845. James Winters was the first, and William Weeks is the present superintendent.

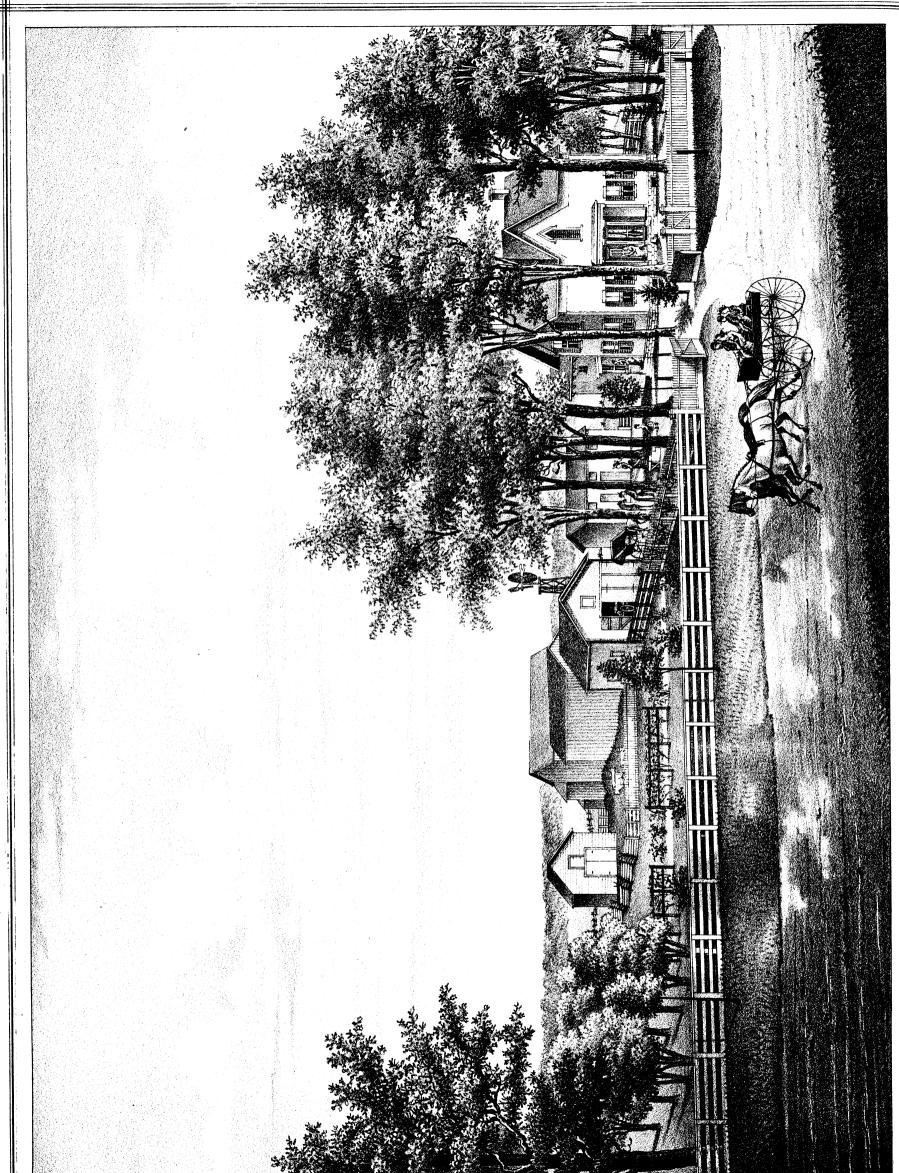
#### THE LADIES' SOCIETY

is an auxiliary to the church, and was formed in 1846, with the following members: Mesdames D. N. Willard, H. Richardson, L. L. Wisner, and J. Winters, and Misses L. Ludden, L. H. Winters, and Susan Wisner. The society now numbers fifty members, and has taken the lead in all the benevolent objects of the day. It was nearly twenty years in accumulating the first hundred dollars, but since that was accomplished it has been eminently successful. Among its noble charities was the contribution of a large sum of money and a supply of sanitary stores to the "boys in blue." And when the destroying element swept over the northern portion of our State, desolating many a comfortable home, the society promptly came to the rescue, and forwarded to the commission a large quantity of provisions, clothing, and money.

In the fall of 1867, when the church was nearly ready for dedication, it responded with five hundred dollars, which had been laid aside for the purpose of furnishing the church edifice. In 1875 a number of horse-sheds were erected at the church, when the society headed the subscription with one hundred dollars, and in the summer of 1876 it paid over two hundred dollars towards a parsonage which the church is building.

We are pleased to acknowledge our obligations for assistance rendered in the compilation of the history of Athens to Alfred Holcomb, Mrs. Benjamin F. Ferris, Captain James Winters, Salmon Walker, S. S. Ware, and Thomas H. Cave.

	•							
	•					·		
	*							
						*		
	•							
								9 
				•				
			•					
								•
							•	
								W.
							ı	
6406								



PESIDENCE OF JAMES WORTHINGTON, HOMER. MICH.

# HOMER TOWNSHIP.

THE township as originally formed included not only its present territory, but that of Eckford, Albion, and Clarendon. Subsequent to the formation of Calhoun County, and prior to 1834, Homer formed part of Marshall, and as such received its pioneer population.

An act was passed in 1834 by the legislature whereby the township was organized with a surface twelve miles square, thus including four townships of United States survey. The name Homer was given at the request of James Hopkins, and others originally from Homer, Cortland county, New York. It constitutes the southeast portion of Calhoun County. The surface varies from hills and valleys to undulating plains. These latter, known to civilization as "Burr-Oak Plains," were a favorite resort of the Indians, and in the "openings" maize-fields were cultivated. Traces of Indian corn-hills were recognized on the site of the present village of Homer. An Indian corn-hill was formed by gathering earth into a small pile, in whose top seed was planted. Once made, it lasted for years by annually removing the old stalks and inserting fresh seed. The soil of Homer varies with the altitude of lands. On the low grounds there is a deep black vegetable loam, excellent for meadows and famous for corn; on the uplands the lighter loam is blended with sand and gravel, whereupon fruit thrives. The country is well timbered. There is maple, beech, ash, and elm on the plains, while oak predominates on hill and slope, with occasional growth of hickory. The surface of the "plains," naturally almost devoid of timber, save scattering burr-oaks of small size, was covered in summer with a dense grassy vegetation, diversified by flowers, and reaching a height exceeding four feet. Beauty and fertility were attractions which led to the selection of these places for the settlers' homes. On each of the following pioneer settlements in Homer were made: Cook's Plains, northwest of Homer village; Homer Plains, included between the Kalamazoo and Bent lake; Pennsylvania settlement, north of the river; and the Fisher settlement, in the southeast.

The Kalamazoo flows from the east, northwesterly to Homer village, thence northeast to Albion. Several small lakes are scattered through the township.

# EARLY SETTLEMENT.

In the spring of 1832 two brothers, Henry and Richard McMurtrie, and Powell Grover, single men, came from Pennsylvania, and, traversing this region, camped on the plains northeast of the present Homer, where they entered land, built log houses, and inaugurated the settlement of the township. William Winterteen came hither the same year, and, having chosen and entered land, went to Pennsylvania for his family. He returned in 1833, driving his own team and stock. Traversing Ohio by way of Adrian, Jonesville, and Litchfield, he camped at night by the roadside. These settlers, who constituted the Pennsylvania settlement, are still living on the same land, or if any have deceased, their descendants occupy the land of their fathers.

In 1834 the Fisher settlement was formed by Cornelius Fisher and his six sons, Philip, Matthias, John, Benjamin, Enoch, and Joseph. The same year dates the settlement in the Fisher neighborhood of Christian Mench, his son Philip, John Kerns and sons, Jeremiah and Aaron, and James McGregor. Abram Kehl came out in 1835, and thenceforward the lands rapidly found individual ownership.

Cook's Plains were settled in May, 1832, by Henry Cook, of Cayuga county, New York, and Anthony Doolittle, formerly of the same State, but later of Ohio. These men had halted and located in Washtenaw county, but further exploration discovered these lands, to which they removed via Jackson and Concord, driving through their stock and hauling their families and household goods by ox-teams. Their last camp prior to reaching their location was on the ridge opposite the mills east of Homer. Cook purchased of Hastings land entered by Dr. Hays, of Marshall, and now located in the township of Eckford. The price paid by the settler was one dollar and eighty-seven and one-half cents per acre. The land settled by Doolittle is located in Clarendon. A few months elapsed and other settlers had come in and contributed to settlement and improvement.

Some time in 1832, Milton Barney, from Lyons, New York, entered a large part of the land, including the village site and the water-power of the Homer mills. Early in September, Mr. Barney and family came through, following the St. Joseph trail leading to Chicago. He first purchased a quarter-section at the crossing of the south branch of the Kalamazoo, where, camping on the river-bank, he con-

structed a log house, near the present site of the Homer mills. In 1833 he built a saw-mill, and also laid out the plat of a village, which was called Barneyville.

There came out with Mr. Barney several mechanics to build mills, and necessary material had been brought along, including mill-irons. Timothy Hamlin, of Clarendon, Henry Stanchell, Richard Norris, and McGuire were of these mechanics who preferred the couch of an Indian wigwam to the open air on the first night after arrival. Almost contemporary with the arrival of this party, Robert McCully settled about a mile northwest of the present village. Barney occupied his log house nearly two years, boarded his workmen, and kept a house of entertainment for the public. A small frame building was built, a miscellaneous stock of goods laid in, and in this, the first framed house in Homer, the pioneer store was kept. The village site was well chosen, and occupants soon gathered in. There were Frederick R. Hatch, Samuel W. Hamilton, James Parsons, Chauncey C. Lewis, Arba Lambson, and Stephen S. Powers. Hatch was a carpenter and joiner and cabinet-maker. He assisted in constructing the Homer House, built in 1835, and in the erection of some of the first buildings. His family became residents of Homer in 1835. James Parsons assisted Barney in the store. Lewis, Powers, and Lambson settled on farms at the corners, a mile south of the village. In 1834, John Burt bought a large tract of land near the village, and the Leaches, Timothy and Elihu, located three miles to the southeast. A fresh arrival took place in 1835. Their enumeration supplies the names of Nelson Dorsey, Nathan Eslow, Isaiah Eslow, Elisha Thornton, Dr. Benner, Moses and Israel Shaw, Abram Letts, Willet Hopkins, John Ballentine, Jesse Champion, and David Woodward. Dorsey settled on the Hillsdale road, two miles south of the village. Dr. Benner, a botanic physician, settled on the same road, a halfmile from the village, and Letts on the Worthington farm, with the Eslows for neighbors. Thornton, at first a clerk in the store, later became its proprietor and one of the leading business men of the town.

In 1836, Joseph Gibbs, Andrew Dorsey, John M. B. Wetherwax, Dr. George W. Blair, Elery P. Potter, and Rufus Hill moved into the township. Gibbs settled on a large farm a mile and a half south of Homer village, and his family still remain in possession. A. Dorsey was magistrate for years, and represented the county in the State legislature during 1837–38. He commenced running a stage in 1836, leaving Jonesville and Marshall on successive days. Thomas Dorsey was the first driver upon this route. Wetherwax and A. Letts, partners in trade, took the lead in merchandising for several years.

Dr. Blair entered upon the practice of his profession, and has but recently retired therefrom. He relates the following incidents of the pioneer period: riding along the road one evening, he saw before him what seemed a black cat; another, and yet others appeared, until no less than five occupied the route, a few feet in front of his horse, whose movements indicated great uneasiness. Presently a large bear came in view and rose upon her hind feet, and the doctor hurriedly withdrew from the scene. At another time, returning late at night from a call, a pack of wolves joined in hot pursuit, which drove him to the protection of a tree, whence he looked down upon the baffled brutes, whose fearful howls ceased only with the light of day, when they dispersed and he was free.

Among the settlers of 1837 were David Burt, who entered land three miles from the village, Arza Lewis, and Hiram Smith, from Clyde, Wayne county, New York, Edward Henderson, David L. Mahany, and Michael Miller. Messrs. Lewis and Smith brought on a large stock of goods, and in June opened a store. Miller bought, but did not occupy, the land now owned by Andrew Herrick. He started a nursery at the village, and cultivated for eight years; made an unsuccessful attempt to raise silk-worms; and, hiring the log house formerly occupied by Barney, therein kept boarders. Mrs. Miller at the age of seventy-nine is a smart old lady. In 1875 she passed her seventy-fifth birthday with a daughter in Portland, Oregon, to which she journeyed without escort. She also visited Mr. Barney in San Francisco, his present place of residence.

In 1838, four brothers, David, John, Huntington, and Eleazer Jaynes settled in the southwest of the township, and formed what has since been called the "Jaynes settlement."

Two doctors, Vernon Parks and Dwight Nims, moved to Homer in 1839, and there began the practice of medicine. In 1840, Henry Churchill located in the village, and four years later James Worthington settled on a farm two miles from

Homer, and thereon still resides. It is related concerning the first year of settlement that the McMurtries sought seed-corn as far as Ann Arbor, and obtained it from farmers in small amounts and at a cost of five dollars per bushel. Late in the fall of 1832 they bought two pigs at White Pigeon, but their main dependence for meat was the Indians, who sold venison, turkey, and honey. Richard McMurtrie is supposed to have headed the long line of marriages celebrated in the township. His wife was Nancy Ansterburg, daughter of Frederick Ansterburg, a settler of 1833. Henry McMurtrie married Viletta Leach in 1836. This lady taught the first school in Homer, being engaged by William Wintersteen to teach his own and his neighbors' children. An orchard was set out by John Burt in 1835. Milton Barney raised the first peaches in 1836. Bent erected a cider-mill in 1859. A reaper and mower, made by Smith, of Chicago, was used by Joseph Gibbs in 1852. It was attached to the forewheels of a wagon, and is yet used. Bent owned the first stationary thrasher, and in 1847, Messrs. De Bow and Van Horn brought an improved thrasher and separator into the town. A school-house, eighteen by twenty-two feet, and framed, was erected in 1835, on the farm of John Burt. J. Cross was the first teacher.

The building was moved east of the site of the present Methodist church, and after several years was dismantled to give place to another, which, in time, was sold and used as a dwelling. The township supports eight schools, including the graded institution located at the village.

#### TOWN-MEETING.

A civil event always important with a free people, the first town-meeting as such, is regarded with unusual interest. The first in Homer was held April, 1834, at the house of Milton Barney. The moderator was Henry Cook, and Osha Wilder officiated as clerk. Stephen S. Powers was chosen supervisor, C. C. Lewis town clerk, E. L. Rogers, John Fabrique, and Anthony Doolittle were assessors, and George S. Letts constable and collector. Mr. Barney served as justice, under appointment, until 1837, when the system changed, and Andrew Dorsey, Freeman Rathburn, James McGregor, and S. S. Powers were elected by the people.

VILLAGE OF HOMER.

Milton Barney is justly entitled to the credit of having founded the village, and to the discernment which foresaw the advantages to be realized from the water-power here furnished. Nor did he, as a speculator, sit idly by and wait upon the enterprise of others and block the wheels of progress. Successive events found him their manager. In 1832 he built a saw- and grist-mill. In 1833 he opened a small store, and in 1834 and 1835 had begun and completed the Homer Hotel. He also erected a store building on the corner opposite the hotel. A joint stock company, consisting of Walter Wright, Nelson D. Skeeles, Asahel Finch, Jr., and M. Barney, was formed in 1837; to these the mill and hotel were sold, and they the same year built the Homer mills, involving a cost of twenty thousand dollars.

In 1838 the Calhoun mills, one mile north of the village, were built by a second company, composed of James Hopkins, Henry Cook, John M. B. Wetherwax, Abram Letts, and Lewis Smith. During 1837 and 1838, Frederick R. Hatch built the Homer Exchange, and died soon after moving into the house. The property was variously owned until it became the property of William P. Hooker, of Vermont. Hooker changed the name to Green Mountain House, and served as its landlord until 1853, since which it has not been used as an inn. The house built by Barney and sold to the company was kept by him as the Barney House. In 1848, Thomas Dorsey caused it to be remodeled and known as the Dorsey House. It was then a station of the Hillsdale, Jonesville, and Marshall stages. The house is now owned and kept by E. Richardson, as the Richardson Hotel. Subsequent to the sale of the hotel property, Barney built a commodious stone house, into which he moved in 1838. The structure is now the home of Albert Collins. The project of a canal to connect the Detroit river and Lake Erie with Lake Michigan, following the channels of the Huron and St. Joseph rivers, was considered by Barney and other leading men. A survey showed the plan to be feasible, and the people of Homer became deeply interested in the proposed work. Later, when the Michigan Central railroad was contemplated, Homer was found on the direct line; but the commissioners found the people so absorbed in their canal scheme as to refuse all support, and the road was constructed more circuitously, building up neighboring villages and leaving Homer to one side. The railroad was then considered more expeditious than the stage for passenger conveyance, but impracticable for conveyance of freight. The canal scheme failed, and the Homer people regretted their great mistake; and when, at a later date, the Air-line and Northern were projected, each received a cordial, hearty support, and the completion of the Air-line, September 10, 1870, was observed by a general gathering and grand celebration. Three years later the Northern Central was an accomplished work.

#### BANKING INTEREST.

In 1837 a new system of banking sprang into existence in Michigan. Its basis was real estate security. Bill-holders were secured by bond and mortgage on real estate, which consisted principally of town lots and unimproved lands, whose value was fixed at very high rates. The first bank of the kind had its origin in Homer, and the scheme spread rapidly throughout the country. Known as the "Wild Cat" banks, these institutions became the instigators of speculation, and speedily terminated an inglorious existence.

Of the Homer bank, the president was Milton Barney, and Asahel Finch was cashier. Eight directors were chosen, namely: Milton Barney, Asahel Finch, Elisha Thornton, Arza Lewis, Hiram Smith, N. D. Skeeles, and Walter Wright, of Homer, and Leonard Stow, of Concord. The bank was established in Barney's store, and the paying out of the first bills was from the back window. In 1838 a fine bank building was erected by the directors. It was of brick, and was commandingly located in the central part of the village. The bank ceased existence before the completion of this building, and it was diverted from the use originally intended.

#### EDUCATIONAL.

In 1845, the citizens of Homer canvassing the subject of a higher grade of school for the village and vicinity, several leading citizens, including Hiram Smith, Arza Lewis, Henry Churchill, Dwight Nims, Vernon Parks, and B. S. Redfield organized a board of education, who remodeled the old banking-house, and therein established a school during the ensuing fall. This, the first school in which classical studies were taught in the township, was conducted by Josiah N. Westcott, of western New York, for several years.

A private subscription was circulated, in 1856, by an association comprising most of the old board, and the proceeds were applied to the erection of an academy, built of brick, at a cost of about six thousand dollars. Among the instructors in this building were J. N. Westcott, Tenney M. Gibbs, and B. Fancher. Later the academy was transferred to the district, and reopened as the "Homer Union School."

The first village school was taught by Hannah Leach, about the year 1835, in the old frame formerly used by Mr. Barney as a store.

A burying-ground, two acres in area, west of the village, and north of Homer lake, was set off in 1835 by Mr. Barney, and in August of the following year the body of William Powers was therein interred. The death of Mr. Powers was the first in Homer township. A few years later a Mrs. Castiline was buried in a private grave-yard laid out on land owned by John Bent. A plat adjoining, and belonging to Mr. Barney, was donated by him, and the two, having an area of two and a half acres, constituted the Homer cemetery prior to 1874. A new cemetery was laid out in 1874 on land purchased from the heirs of Dr. Parks, and located adjacent to the corporation limits. It is comprised in a tract of ten acres, and is laid off in five blocks, ranging from thirty-four to one hundred and thirty-nine lots each.

# INCORPORATION OF HOMER.

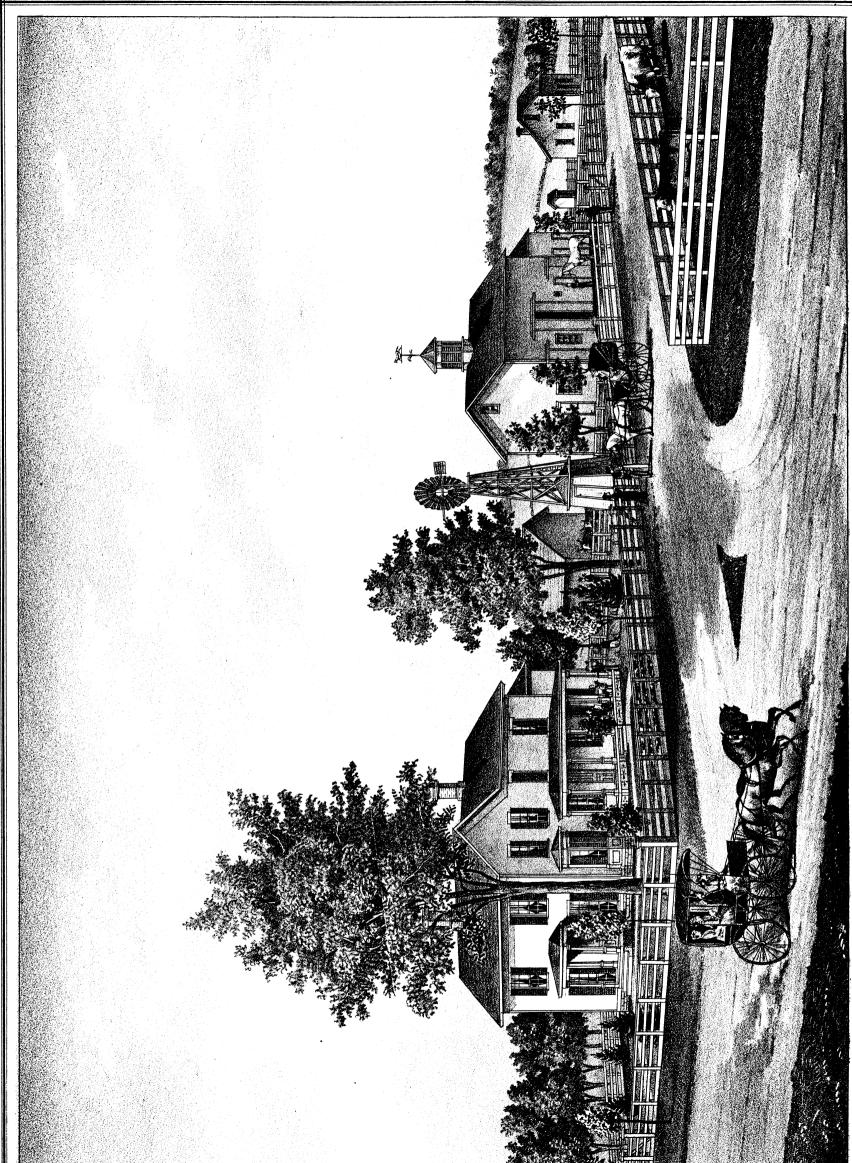
The village was incorporated in 1871, and at the first election the following corporated officers were chosen: for President, George H. French; Trustees, G. H. French, Thos. Lyon, Henry Churchill, James W. Vanderburg, Alexander Arthur, and E. Potter; Assessor, B. F. Wetherby; Treasurer, Thomas Lyon; Recorder, Edward Lewis; Marshal, A. J. Anson; and Street Commissioners, Jas. H. Cook and A. B. Waterman.

#### HOMER BUSINESS INTERESTS.

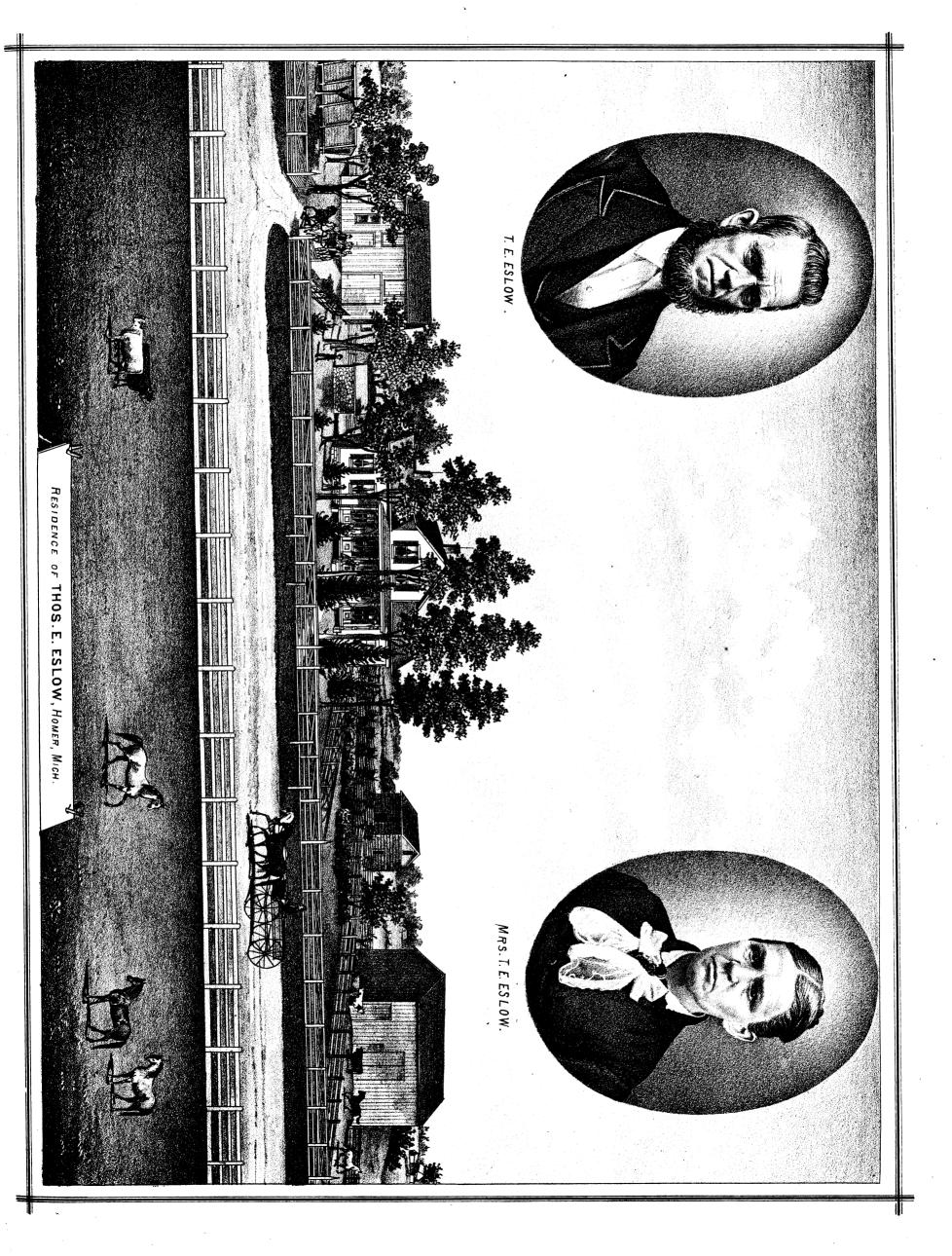
George Ballentine, in 1836, engaged in carriage-making, and sold in the year succeeding to Messrs. Benton & Dorsey. In 1835, Asel Woodruff opened a cabinet-shop, and David C. Morgan began chair-making. The boot and shoe business was begun in 1837, by N. B. Eaton, and in 1840 Harvey Foot opened a harness-shop. Samuel Shaw started tailoring in 1835, and A. J. Chestney introduced painting in 1838. The tin and sheet-iron works of Messrs. Letts & Wetherwax were an institution of the early days; and, among others, Allen Potter, late member of Congress from Kalamazoo, worked as journeyman in their shop. Allen Deming commenced law practice in 1839. Champion Eslow was the blacksmith of 1835, and was the following year succeeded by Messrs. Dorsey & Benton, who continued till 1842. D. Benton, A. Dorsey, and E. Thornton, uniting under the firm-name of D. Benton & Co., during the year 1840 engaged in the manufacture of fanning-mills. A foundry was started by E. G. Champion, whose interest was purchased by Messrs. Potter & Hill; the latter-named of the firm sold to L. Champion. The new firm of Potter & Champion connected a machine-shop, planingmill, and a moulding establishment with their foundry. The firm built the first steam-engine in the place.

The first newspaper in the village was issued by J. H. Wigmire, by whom it was entitled *The Homer Index*. Within a year it passed into the hands of Messrs.

		•		
•				
			·	



RESIDENCE OF JOHN POWERS, HOMER, CALHOUN COUNTY, MICH.



Lane & Burt. The latter retiring, the publication was continued by Mr. Lane, until the purchase of a half-interest by Mr. Van Mumbrane. The present publishers are therefore Lane & Van Mumbrane.

For their business hours the citizens of Homer have habits of close attention, and for gayer times a cornet band, led by W. H. Lane, leads in music and recreation. The first postmaster, Milton Barney, kept his office in the store on the corner opposite the hotel. The mail was for some time carried on horseback by Henry Dorsey from Jonesville. The present postmaster, E. Henderson, has held the position for sixteen years.

In 1837–38, Andrew Dorsey was elected to the State legislature. Hiram Smith was chosen representative in 1847–48, and in 1861 and 1863 George H. French was elected to the senate. Thus it is seen that in trade, education, finance, public works, manufacture, and official position the citizens of Homer have been conspicuously active.

#### INTERESTS OF TO-DAY.

Messrs. Cowan & Adams are proprietors of the Homer and Calhoun mills. William Raby controls the planing-mills. Hiram L. Hopkins is proprietor of a planing-mill and machine-shop, while coopering is done by Horace Anson, David B. V. Victor, and D. Swartz. George Sanford is engaged in tin and sheet-iron manufacture, Andrew Dorsey in wagon-making, and A. V. Vrooman and Bradford Hew are in the carriage and blacksmith business. The druggists are M. W. Hatch, W. A. Lane, and E. Henderson & Son. Three dry-goods establishments are controlled respectively by C. J. Murray & Co., George H. French, and R. H. & C. T. Howe. Henry Green and Messrs. Thorn & Bradley are engaged in the boot and shoe trade. Mrs. E. M. Henshaw is confectioner; R. F. Church is jeweler; and J. M. Palmer, O. W. Mumbrue, and Mahany Bros. are grocers. Banking is conducted by Thomas Lyon, of Homer Exchange bank, and by Messrs. Parks & Pratt. Hotels are kept respectively by A. M. Osborn, of the Osborn House, and E. Richardson, of the Richardson House. The market men are Messrs. Wells & Powers, William Harris, and John Adams. Livery stables are kept by John Hoffman and Clarence Wilber. Two hardware stores are kept by E. P. Potter and B. F. Goodrich; a store for sale of harness and trunks, by J. J. Banford; and a store for furniture by Hezmalhalch & Dolph. Shipment of produce is engaged in by Messrs. Powers & Cook, J. B. Brooks, B. F. Wetherbee, and A. Collins. The village has seven physicians,—G. W. Blair, E. A. Collins, W. A. Lane, J. M. Higby, O. S. Phelps, S. T. Van Horn, and H. S. Holmer; and one dentist, C. E. De Bow. There are two resident attorneys, Byron Smith and George Westcott.

#### SOCIETIES.

Satisfied that lasting and substantial benefit has resulted from union in the mystic ceremonies of the lodge, members of lodges coming west hastened to plant there these institutions.

Humanity Lodge, F. A. M., was established in 1848, at a meeting held at the Dorsey House, with the following charter members: Caleb Shearman, J. S. Valentine, Michael Miller, John Burt, Joseph Gibbs, Nathan Eslow, Arza Lewis, and John Ballentine. The first officers were Caleb Shearman, W. M.; Isaac Van Fossen, S. W.; James Valentine, J. W.; Nathan Eslow, Treasurer; Michael Miller, S. D.; Peter Arthur, J. D.; Jonathan Robinson, Tyler; and James F. Wooley and Joseph Gibbs, Stewards. The present officers are Wesley Snyder, W. M.; Chas. D. Burt, S. W.; W. A. Lane, J. W.; M. W. Camburn, Treasurer; I. J. Nelson, Secretary; C. A. Slauson, S. D.; O. A. Allen, J. D.; S. S. Dorsey, Elias Richardson, Stewards; and A. E. Howel, Tyler.

Patrons of Husbandry.—Homer Grange, No. 200, was organized January 10, 1874, by General Deputy C. L. King, and elected the following-named officers: Abram Gridley, Master; De Alton P. Hatch, Overseer; Leonard Graves, Lecturer; Thomas E. Eslow, Chaplain; E. H. Leech, Treasurer; Charles C. Worthington, Secretary; Chandler Murry, Steward; George Aldrich, Assistant Steward; George Agnew, Gate-Keeper; Mrs. T. F. Lacy, Ceres; Mrs. S. E. Eslow, Pomona; Mrs. E. H. Leech, Flora; and Mrs. George Aldrich, Lady Assistant Steward. The present officers of the grange are—Abram Gridley, Master; Thomas E. Eslow, Overseer; Mrs. E. H. Cook, Lecturer; Alexander Cunningham, Steward; A. E. Howell, Assistant Steward; A. C. Sabin, Chaplain; E. H. Leach, Treasurer; D. P. Hatch, Secretary; W. Snyder, Gate-Keeper; Mrs. S. E. Eslow, Ceres; Mrs. D. P. Hatch, Pomona; Mrs. E. L. Owen, Flora; and Mrs. A. E. Howell, Lady Assistant Steward.

Homer Loyal Orange Lodge, No. 69, was organized April 23, 1873, by District Master Robert Wiley, with the following-named charter members: Samuel Hannah, D. P. Hatch, William J. Caldwell, John Morrison, James Adams, and James McIlvane. The first officers were Henry Martin, W. M.; George Armour, D. M.; James Linton, Chaplain; Thomas Hamilton, Secretary; Francis Hannah, Treasurer; and Joseph Sloan, Tyler. The present officers are—D. P. Hatch, W.

M.; Henry Martin, D. M.; James McIlvane, Chaplain; James Linton, Secretary; Francis Hannah, Treasurer; James Patterson, Tyler.

Homer Division, No. 20, Sons of Temperance, was organized on January 19, 1875, with ten charter members, named as follows: W. J. Webster, Frank Mead, E. H. Knapp, H. Hopkins, H. A. Bunnel, J. R. Hutchinson, I. J. Nelson, Mrs. W. J. Webster, Mrs. E. H. Knapp, and Mrs. Z. P. Eslow. Present officers are: I. J. Nelson, W. P.; Hattie Larlow, W. A.; Charles Dorsey, R. S.; Phebe Dorsey, A. R. S.; Charles Hatch, F. S.; Abner Sabin, Treasurer; L. T. Vanhorn, Chaplain; James McDonald, C.; Lydia Potter, A. C.; Addie Hollister, I. S.; and C. Agnew, O. S. The lodge enrolls eighty-eight members.

#### THE CHURCHES OF HOMER.

The Methodist Episcopal church society was formed in May, 1837, and initial meetings were held in private houses, then in the store-house of Messrs. Smith & Lewis, and later in the school-house on the farm of John Burt. The first circuit preacher was Rev. Perkiser, and H. Colclazer was the first presiding elder. The following were members of the original society: Benjamin Sabin and wife, Michael and Lydia Miller, Edmund and Delia Champion, and Orrin Ball and wife. Among the first preachers were Zebulon Brown, George Breckenridge, Elijah Pilcher, and George Smith. Michael Miller, named above, was the first superintendent of the Sunday-school instituted contemporary with the organization of the church. The present pastor is Rev. Noah Fassett. A church edifice was built by Milton Barney in 1839, and completed in the year following. E. P. Potter was the contractor. The cost was three thousand dollars. The dimensions are thirty by sixty feet. The society numbers one hundred and seventy-nine members, and the Sabbath-school enrolls two hundred and six scholars. They have a library of over three hundred volumes.

#### THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN SOCIETY

was organized on the 4th of September, 1837, and A. Lewis, A. Finch, and D. Jaynes were chosen trustees. On the same day these officers met to concert measures regarding the erection of a house of worship. A subscription was started, a site secured, and a contract made; then work progressed, and on the 23d of April, 1838, the building was accepted and the contractors paid. The house, a frame, thirty-six by twenty-four feet, was located on the present site of Dr. Collins' dwelling, and cost seven hundred and thirty-nine dollars. The house, sold in 1854, is now occupied as a private dwelling. The first minister was the Rev. Dr. Concklin. Permanent organization of the society occurred June 2, 1838, with thirty-four members, some of whom united by letter, and others from a Congregational society formed on Cook's Plains some years before by Rev. John D. Pierce, of Marshall, and dissolved simultaneous with the founding of the Presbyterian church by Rev. Elijah Buck. Surviving original members are John and Elizabeth Jaynes, David Jones, Edward Henderson, and Arza Lewis. The following is the roll of pastors: Revs. J. W. Allen, Gurney, Smith, Bennett, E. Buck, H. J. Hammond, Dr. Morehouse, H. H. Northrup, G. C. Wood, Samuel Fleming, Bela Fencher, W. F. Rose, and John Gerrish, the present pastor. A vote was passed in 1851 to build, but action was delayed until 1855, when the present brick edifice was built at a cost of well-nigh nine thousand dollars. In 1877 a lecture-room was added, and a furnace placed in the basement,—improvements costing two thousand dollars. In 1869 a bell was secured for the tower, and two years previous a fine parsonage had been built.

#### THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH

was organized as "Christ Church, of Homer," on May 25, 1840. Occasional services had been held for several years by Rev. William N. Lyster, of Brooklyn; Rev. Darius Baker, of Jonesville; Rev. Charles Fox, of Jackson; and Rev. Montgomery Schuyler, of Marshall. Rev. William N. Lyster presided at the meeting called for organization, at which the following officers were elected: Wardens, Dwight Nims and Anthony Doolittle; and Vestrymen, Andrew Dorsey, E. Thornton, A. I. Chestney, S. Shaw, H. Smith, H. D. Garrison, and T. Hamlin. The Rev. Darius Baker officiated as rector the first year, and held services alternately at Homer and Jonesville. His successor, in 1842, was E. C. Hodgkin, who served three years, giving half his time to Albion. The Rev. D. Baker remained from 1845 till 1854, and from this time till 1865 the supply was irregular. Revs. Corson, of Jonesville, and William Lyster preached occasionally. Rev. Hudson was rector from 1862 to 1864; Rev. Marcus Lane, for a few months; Henry C. Randall from 1865 to 1867; L. L. Rogers, 1868; and Rev. L. H. Corson is the present rector. The church edifice was built during the year 1842.

## VILLAGE IMPROVEMENTS.

As may be supposed, the enterprise of Homer citizens has found expression in various directions, seeking uniformly the greatest good to the greatest number.

An artesian well was sunk in the square. A reservoir of three hundred barrels was constructed. A brick engine-house was built at a cost of three thousand dollars, fire apparatus secured, and about five miles of plank walk laid. Lyon's block was erected with its three stories. In the highest story is a large hall, and in the basement are three stores. Improvements continue, and brick buildings are in progress of construction. With a population of a thousand, the above record is one of which the citizen may well be proud. The following statistics present in brief a statement of the resources of the township at large:

 $Population\ of\ Homer.$ —Males,  $922\,;$  females,  $850\,;$  total, 1772.

Live-Stock.—Horses, 536; work oxen, 28; milch cows, 601; neat cattle, other than work oxen and cows, 529; swine over six months old, 818; sheep over six months old, 3106; sheep sheared 1873, 3317; mules, 16.

Wheat on the ground, May, 1874, 4097 acres; wheat harvested 1873, 3515 acres; corn harvested 1873, 1438 acres; wheat raised 1873, 41,204 bushels; corn raised 1873, 39,886 bushels; other grains, 19,808 bushels; potatoes raised 1873, 4779 bushels; hay cut 1873, 1948 tons; wool sheared, 15,656 pounds; pork marketed, 169,254 pounds; cheese made, 285 pounds; butter made, 60,100 pounds; fruit dried for market, 18,681 pounds; cider made, 483 barrels; acres of orchards, 362; apples raised 1873, 20,502 bushels; pears raised 1873, 23 bushels; cherries raised 1873, 274 bushels; melons and garden vegetables, 956 bushels

Thanks are tendered E. Potter, Thomas Dorsey, Daniel Dorsey, and Dr. William H. Lane for courtesy and information supplied.

# HON. GEO. H. FRENCH.

George H. French was born in Junius, Seneca county, New York, January 18, 1820. His parents were Nathaniel and Louisa French, who emigrated from Berkshire county, Massachusetts, to western New York when it was a comparative wilderness. His father was a farmer, and here upon the farm, in this new region, the son spent his boyhood, receiving only such an education as the common schools of that early day afforded, with the single exception of a winter term of three months in a select school in the village of Waterloo, six miles distant. So well, however, were these limited advantages improved that, when eighteen years of age, he commenced teaching, and for several years during the winter months was thus engaged, and secured the reputation of being an excellent teacher. He studied while he taught, thus making his education practical. During the intervening summers he worked on the farm.

September 23, 1841, he married Miss Julia A. Fancher, of the same neighborhood, and the next spring removed to Tekonsha, Calhoun County, Michigan, and settled upon ninety acres of new land, two miles north of the village of Tekonsha, on the main road to Marshall. On this land a rude log house had been previously built, and a few acres of "clearing" had been made. Here he and his young wife commenced with high hopes for the future; but deep sorrow soon fell upon the humble home, blasting all these hopes and anticipations. The sudden death of his companion in the autumn of the same year, leaving him with an infant son alone in a new country and among strangers, was a blow as crushing as it was unexpected. The following spring found him returning with his motherless child to his native home, where he resided about two years.

He was again married, September 19, 1844, to Miss Sarah D. Redfield, of Clyde, Wayne county, New York, and again journeyed west.

Arriving at Tekonsha in October, he taught the village school during the winter, and commenced again upon his land in the spring of 1845. Here he remained improving his farm till the fall of 1848.

the fall of 1848.

He then removed to Homer, his present residence, and engaged soon after in the mercantile business, in which he still continues. For over twenty-five years he has steadily pursued an honorable business career, and by industry, economy, and integrity has accumulated a moderate competency, meantime giving to his children the advantages of a liberal education, and always contributing generously of his means to promote the cause of education and religion, and to advance the general interests of the town. In Tekonsha and in Homer he has been frequently called by his townsmen to positions of public trust, and in the fall of 1860 he was elected to the State senate,—re-elected two years later,—thus representing the county in the legislature two regular and three special sessions during the exciting and perilous times of the great rebellion. at rehallion

the great rebellion.

His whole public course during those eventful times was characterized by an earnest, enlightened, patriotic love of country and of freedom; and in general legislation his action was uniformly judicious and practical,—such as to commend itself to his constituents and command

eir confidence.

To him belongs the honor of introducing into the legislature the first resolution asking Con-

To him belongs the honor of introducing into the legislature the first resolution asking Congress to enact, as a war measure, a law "providing that all persons held to service or labor by those engaged in rebellion shall be discharged therefrom, and endowed with freedom."

This measure, at the time the resolution was offered (January 8, 1862), was in advance of public opinion; yet, in a somewhat modified form, it passed both houses. And so rapidly did public sentiment concentrate in favor of striking a death-blow at slavery, impelled thereto by the reverses of our army, and the manifest necessities of the terrible struggle for the nation's life, that in less than a year thereafter the emancipation proclamation was issued, and the policy of the nation in regard to slavery became an accomplished fact. The ringing, patriotic resolutions on the "state of the Union," adopted a year later, were mainly his production. The following extract shows their spirit:—"That to weaken the enemy by cutting off his supplies,—taking

away his means of support,—stripping him of his property, and depriving him of his slaves, is no less a duty than actually fighting him in the field; and is demanded alike by the priceless blood of the gallant soldiers of our army, and the sacredness of the cause in which we are

blood of the gallant soldiers of our army, and the sacredness of the cause in which we are engaged."

During the same session of 1863 he introduced a resolution, which was unanimously adopted, to provide "suitable means for perpetuating the memory of the brave soldiers who fell on the field of battle or died in the service of the country, to the end that their names and heroic deeds, their sacrifices and sufferings, may be transmitted to posterity upon the enduring records of the State in a glorious and imperishable Roll of Honor."

To him, therefore, must be given the credit of being first in originating, and of taking the initial step in providing, the invaluable memorial record which is now carefully preserved in the archives of the State,—a record in which every citizen has an interest, and of which all the people of the State may justly be proud.

To him also is the village of Homer and its surrounding country largely indebted for the two competing lines of railroad built through the town within the last ten years. For these valuable public improvements, affording at the present time such excellent facilities for travel, for the transportation of merchandise, and shipment of produce, he labored long and persistently, spending both time and money freely. Called to be a director in both of the companies that built the roads, and thus having a large share of the preliminary work of the organizations in the locality he represented to do, large drafts were necessarily made upon his time and energy.

and energy.

In obtaining subscriptions, in adjusting rights of way, in legislation in the boards of directors, in arranging details, and overcoming difficulties, his patience and judgment, his wisdom and perseverance, as well as his practical knowledge of men and of public affairs, were called into full and most successful exercise.

called into full and most successful exercise.

His admirable capacity for such enterprises was fully established, and his enlightened and liberal public spirit universally conceded.

Accustomed to attend upon the services of the sanctuary from a child, the subject of our sketch received in early life strong religious impressions, leading to such convictions of truth and duty that, at the age of seventeen, he made a public confession of his faith in Christ, and united with the Presbyterian church of his native town.

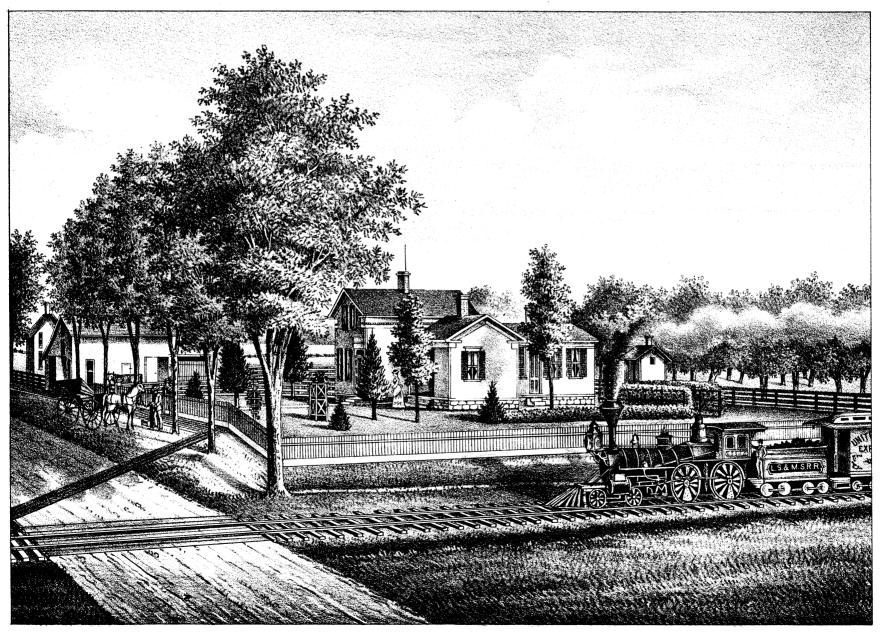
Soon after his return to Tekonsha (there being then no church of his denomination there), he, in company with Rev. Calvin Clark, a devoted pioneer home missionary, visited all the scattered individuals residing in the vicinity who entertained the same religious preferences with himself, the result being that these isolated persons were gathered together, a nucleus formed, and a Presbyterian church organized with eight or ten members, which has now become a prosperous organization.

a Presbyterian church organized with eight or ten members, which has now become a prosperous organization.

After his removal to Homer he still continued to take a lively interest in the little band, and aided them in building a new house of worship.

For twenty-five years or more he has occupied an official position in the church at Homer, and, with slight interruptions, has for the same length of time been the superintendent of the Sabbath-school, seldom being absent from his post of duty.

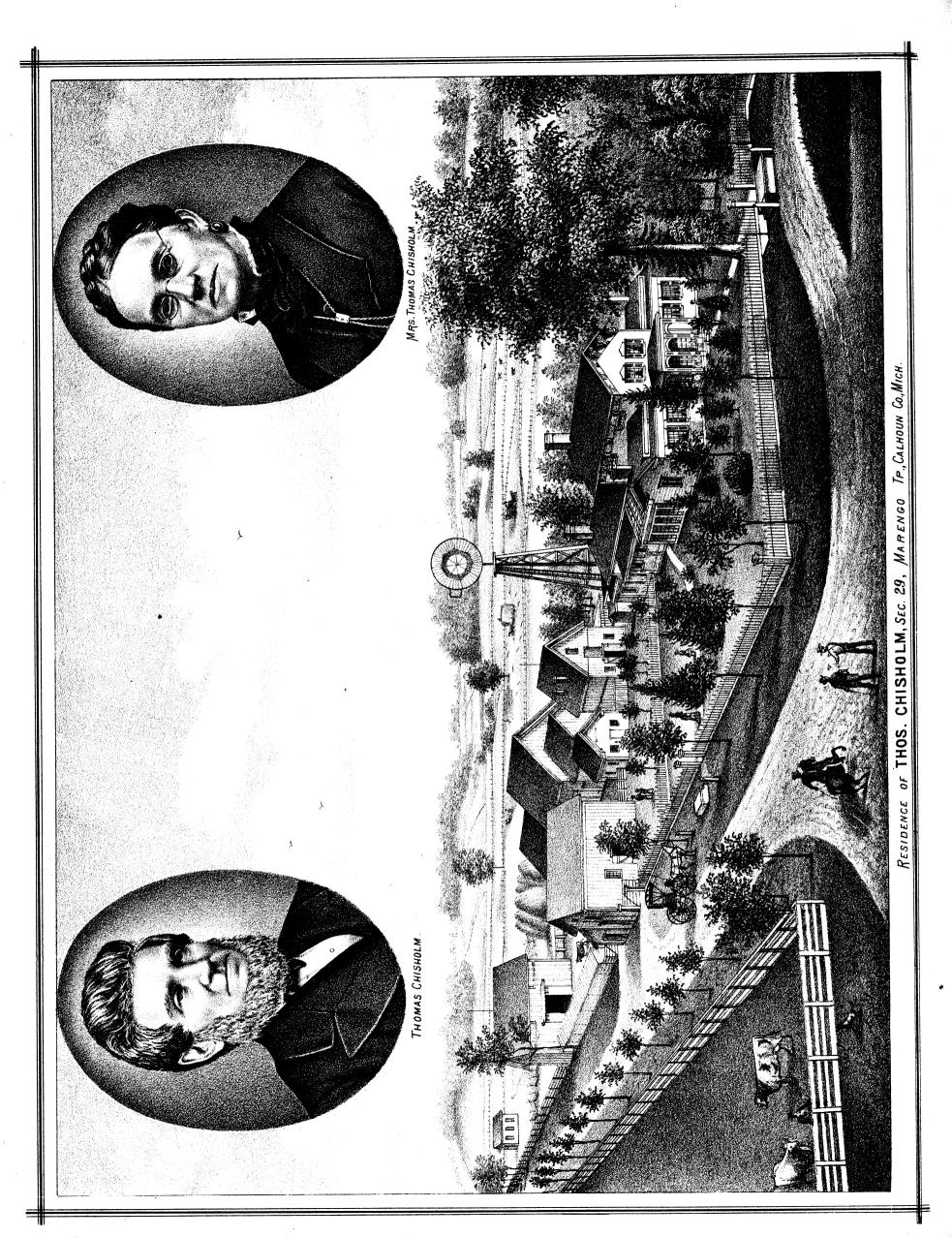
In official as well as in private life, his character and bearing has been that of an honest, conscientious Christian man. His benefactions, like his labors, have been constant and unremitting. In his habits, plain, temperate, and unostentatious; in opinion, clear and intelligent; in judgment, candid, judicious, and impartial; having strong, decided convictions, and standing firmly, unfalteringly in their support, and in defense of truth, of right, and of justice, his is a type of character and conduct well worthy the imitation of those who, like him, must be to a great extent the artificers of their own fortunes and destinies.



RESIDENCE OF HON.GEO. H. FRENCH, HOMER, MICHIGAN.

		•			
•					
•					
	•				

					*
			•		



# MARENGO TOWNSHIP.

By an act of the Territorial legislature of the year 1834 the township of Marengo was organized, and contained the townships of Sheridan, Lee, and Clarence. In 1836-37 these were constituted separate townships, unchanged in formation, as platted on the maps of the United States survey. Marengo proper is there known as township 2, south; range 5, west. The northern surface is rolling, the southern undulating, and comprises what are designated as "burr oak plains," and the scattering growth constitutes the "oak openings."

The township is traversed by the Kalamazoo, which enters from the southeast, and flows westward through the southern portion. Rice creek crosses the eastern border, and, flowing through the centre of the township to section 17, diverges in a southwest course. Small lakes exist in various localities. To the north is Fish lake, to the northeast is Water lake, in the centre is School lake, and southwest is Buck Horn lake. Numerous springs contribute to furnish an unfailing supply of water. The upland soil is a sandy loam, while on the plains is a rich dark loam, especially well calculated for the growth of winter wheat, corn, and oats. Spring wheat on new ground did well, but of late has not encouraged growth. Root crops yield a large return. Fruit is raised in abundance. Opportunities for grazing encourage sheep-raising, and the wool crop is a staple product. Events prove that pioneers in this locality were fortunate in their choice of lands for homes. Concurring statements substantiate the inviting character of place and surrounding. As settlers halted here in early summer, they beheld the plains decked in wild-flowers of surprising loveliness. Birds of many kinds and numerous flew from tree to tree, and, singing, filled the air with sweet melody. The deer were daily seen grazing upon the rich herbage, or nimbly bounding over the surface. It was a scene for the painter. Prior to the organization of the township, leading men assembled to decide upon a name. Mr. Seely, among others, proposed one of these two,-Marengo or St. Cloud. The former was selected and confirmed.

#### EARLY SETTLERS.

The first entries of land were made on June 16, 1831, by Seeley Neal, Ashel Warner, Elijah Crane, and A. Dustin. On July 4, Colonel John Ainsley and Erastus Kimball moved in. Joseph Ames came in August, Thomas Chisholm September 1, Alfred D. Wright on the day following, Elijah A. Bigelow November 28, Nathan Pierce the day after, Alfred Killam on May 30, 1832, and M. J. Bagg upon the 31st.

Seeley Neal and family of ten children led the way in settlement. His log house, erected on his arrival, nearly on the ground occupied by the residence of Colonel John Ainsley, on the south side of the Territorial road, on section 27, was the first white man's home built in the township. He had short time for precedent acts, as John Ainsley and Erastus Kimball speedily following located upon section 21.

#### A REMINISCENCE OF SETTLEMENT.

Mrs. Ainsley's recollections of pioneer life abound in interest. When the "Michigan fever"—a term applied to the general desire to emigrate to the Peninsular State—was at its height, Mr. Ainsley and wife were residents of Pennsylvania. They were three years married, young and ambitious. They caught eagerly at an opportunity to secure a home in the western El Dorado. Their worldly store was not extensive. Their personal property was two trunks, a chest of tools, and a baby. Financially there was a credit of three hundred dollars. Healthy, courageous, and eager, the young people entered with resolution and buoyant hope upon their journey.

Arrived at Detroit and unacquainted with he country, they were undecided what course to take. Acting on the advice of a road acquaintance, they set out for Calhoun County, whose fine lands had been graphically described to them. Having bargained for the transportation of the trunks with a person on his way to that part of the country, and stipulated conveyance for Mrs. Ainsley, the final stage of the journey was entered upon. The young people walked the greater part of the way. At Ann Arbor a rest was taken, whence, proceeding to a place called Thorny Creek, Mrs. Ainsley remained, while her husband, seeking, found a location, which chanced to be within the limits of Marengo. A journey was made to Ann Arbor for provisions and essentials of housekeeping. On the way Mr. Ainsley was attacked by chills and fever, and the purchases were made by

Mrs. Ainsley, he being too ill to attend to it. An ox-team was hired, and they set out for their new home. On their last night out they enjoyed the hospitality of Squire Neal, who furnished the best accommodations possible under the circumstances. The house was destitute of floor, and the bed was made upon the sand. Without fireplace or stove, the side of a log served as a kitchen. Two miles farther, and they had reached the spot destined for a home.

A tent was pitched. Two sheets formed its roof, bushes closed the sides, and shelter three weeks were passed, during which there was scarcely a rainless day. To protect the baby from the wet it was placed beneath a wash-tub. Leaves in lieu of straw were used to fill the beds. On August 25 the house was completed, and the family moved in. The contrast inspired a sense of comfort. The house was floored. No other for miles but was floorless. A fair start was taken. Owners of a quarter-section of new land, occupying a good house, possessed of a cow and a barrel of flour, with six acres of wheat sown, their future was auspicious of success. Provisions failing in November, a journey to Ann Arbor, sixty-five miles distant, was imperative. With oxen and sled Ainsley departed. A week elapsed. He was on his return and three miles from home when one of the oxen gave out. The animal was freed from the yoke, and Ainsley taking the yoke end completed the journey. The sick ox died, and the other was used for a time and finally lost. To fence his ground next spring he was obliged to saw trucks from a log, make a hand wagon, and upon it draw his rails, assisted by his wife. The experience of Erastus Kimball, who moved in about the same time as the Ainsleys, was nearly identical. George W. Dryer and family arrived in 1833, and the description of family movements as told by Mrs. Dryer is worthy of record here. The last night passed on the journey was spent at Maynard's tavern. Of this she says, "I had known ever since leaving home that this was to be our final stopping place, and had, of course, attached considerable consequence to it. I had not expected to find much of a village, not an eastern hotel, but I must confess that I was a little disappointed when, coming in sight of a small log cabin, I was informed it was Colonel Maynard's. I did not then understand the difficulties encountered in building in a new country. Humble and unpretending as was the outward appearance at Maynard's, we found comfort and good cheer within, and, though not exactly an eastern hotel, we had an eastern host and hostess, if true politeness and good breeding are meant by that term."

# HOUSE-BUILDING.

A board shanty was Dryer's first residence. A buffalo-robe hung as a door over the entrance. Several mechanics came out with Mr. Dryer. There were Henry Gardanier and Wandall Bartles, carpenters, and Thomas Pryor, stone-mason. The men were soon at work getting out timber for a new house. The fresh-cut boards of the shanty shrunk beyond the use of chinking and battening, and it was resolved to build a log house, and all hands entered upon the task. The plains affording no logs of sufficient size, resort was had to government timber, and the new habitation was a great improvement upon the old one. In excavating a cellar, a spring was struck, from which the water gushed clear, cold, and sparkling. It was hailed as a most welcome acquisition. The cellar was walled with sandstone, and in the spring following the house was completed. The shingles and seasoned lumber of this, the first framed house built in the township of Marengo, were hauled from Gull prairie, distant thirty miles. The old house, remodeled, is now the dwelling of Albert S. Pattison.

### INCIDENTS OF THE TIMES.

The Indians were an annoyance to the settlers, especially when intoxicated, and called at the cabins during the absence of the men to demand anything which took their fancy, and to frighten the women and children. Nor were these sons of the forest particular as to the ownership of any article which seemed to lie in their way.

1833 was a notable season. Considerable wheat had been harvested. Deer and wild turkey were abundant. Cranberries were plenty on the marshes. The bee, preceding occupation of the country, had stored of liquid sweets in many a tree, and the settlers fared sumptuously. The Kalamazoo, unobstructed by dams, was tenanted by extraordinary numbers of fish. At one time a school of sturgeon

coming up the stream roused the settlers to attack. Using the pitch-fork as a spear a number were thereby secured; the largest weighed one hundred and twenty pounds. Bear prowled about the inclosures, and lost no opportunity to raid among the swine. One evening, Chisholm, living on the Territorial road, discovered a large bear concealed in a tree in front of his dwelling. Two neighbors were notified, and, bringing their rifles, proceeded to shoot at the bear. Shot after shot was delivered, without avail, each marksman declaring his surprise that the bear did not fall, as he certainly had been hit; but when, finally, bruin came tumbling down, only one ball was found in his body.

On another occasion, M. J. Bagg had penned a small calf near his house to secure it from attack by wolves. Two Indians soon after were passing by, when a dog accompanying them jumped the inclosure, and fastened upon the calf. Bagg observing this, caught up a club, and hastening to defend his property, with one blow knocked the dog senseless, whereupon the Indians to retaliate were about to kill the calf, when the resolute settler, rifle in hand, threatened to shoot the first to molest it. The Indians, cowed by this action, wished to shake hands in token of amity.

#### A FESTIVE OCCASION.

There was work enough for the industrious, and yet there was the time, means, and disposition to enjoy recreation. On July 4, 1833, a ball was held in the ample room of Maynard's tavern, but when it was proposed to celebrate the incoming year at the same place accommodations were found too limited. Commendably prompt, the colonel, to his building, annexed a board addition as a ballroom. The ball, which took place January 1, 1834, was attended by settlers from miles away, who in the pleasures of the mazy dance forgot their wild surroundings. A bountiful supper was provided by the genial host, and "all went merry as a marriage bell." Two violins, played by S. Chapman and A. M. Benson, furnished music on this occasion, which was memorable in the lives of those present. Survivors of that time declare that "for good cheer and real solid enjoyment," the New Year's party surpassed any like effort at which they were present. In the homes of settlers at an early date there were few articles of household use, or tools for farming. Blocks of wood or benches were substitutes for chairs, which were luxuries enjoyed by few. A lady, referring to this fact, says, "It was a great treat to go to Marshall and sit in a boughten chair." A packing-box, or a board across barrels, were generally used as tables. In default of stoves, cooking was done in stone-built fireplaces, or out of doors, beside a log. Although often in want of food, the people, with notable hospitality common to new settlements, always stood ready to lend a helping hand to a new-comer. Some men of means were found among the pioneers, but the great majority were poor. The experience of a present wealthy and most successful farmer is illustrative of the road followed by many to insure progress. Arrived at Jackson, his jack-knife and a shilling being his only possessions, he walked to Marshall, and there engaged with a farmer at fifteen dollars a month. By saving, sufficient was obtained to enable him to enter forty acres, and thence onward his progress was assured. The gaslamp and the chandelier were unknown in those days. The treasures of the rocks had not revealed their oil, and the New England whalers were away upon the great deep. People retired in season and rose with the sun. Those possessing candles were deemed fortunate, and the light in common use was made by placing a piece of wicking in melted deer's tallow, and igniting the exposed extremity.

# MERCHANDISING.

In 1834 George W. Pattison arrived with his family, and immediately commenced running a team between Detroit and Marshall, thereby supplying an avenue for provisions and necessaries, which was for several years the main dependence of the community. During the same year Pattison brought in a stock of goods, and a store was opened by himself and George W. Dryer. They sold to the firm of Harris & Austin, who enlarged the business and continued in trade. In 1835 Pattison and Dryer inaugurated a trade in stock. They brought in from Illinois a drove of cattle, and found speedy sale for them to the immigrants, then swarming from all quarters. In 1836 a drove of three hundred was quickly sold, and the business thus encouraged was continued a number of years. Cattle were sent to various distant points, and Pattison drove a hundred head overland to New York. Progressing from this toilsome method, the cattle-drovers of Texas and the Kansas plains shipped their beeves by rail from far west of the Mississippi with ease and dispatch; then improving on this the dressed beef, packed in refrigerated tanks, is transported to European markets, and therein competes for use with native meats. The seed of these enterprises was sown by the early drovers, popular benefactors and most energetic men. In 1836 Dryer broke up one hundred and six acres of new ground, and sowed to wheat. Pattison put in one hundred acres. The crop was hauled to Ypsilanti, then the western terminus of the Michigan Central railroad, and there sold at one dollar and twenty-five cents per bushel.

#### UNREALIZED EXPECTATIONS.

In 1833 a race was dug and a saw-mill built near where the Marshall road crosses the Kalamazoo. The proprietor, Peter Smith, employed Benjamin Wright as builder, and began to operate the mill in the spring of 1834. S. G. Pattison and G. W. Dryer bought three-fourths interest, but all parties soon sold to a number of New York speculators. Schemes for speedy acquisition of wealth by traffic in Michigan lands were at their wildest altitude, and a village plat was surveyed, recorded, and many lots sold. Buildings, both public and private, were erected, some by persons having faith in the village, others by the proprietors themselves. Monetary difficulties at this time caused disaster to many. The embryo city ceasing to expand, in time contracted, and is to-day the small village of the early times.

#### PIONEER LAW.

It was a custom in the early day to respect priority of claim to lots selected for entry by the actual settlers. The speculative class, of different stamp, practiced no such courtesy, and hesitated not to anticipate the settler, even when the latter had begun improving.

Chisholm selected a quarter-section, but had means to enter but forty acres of it. Parties in Marshall aware of this fact notified a speculative Englishman, and offered to send a person to the land-office to enter it for him. He acquiesced, and fly fast and far; Chisholm learned of the danger, and was sore troubled. Seeking advice from his brother, a blacksmith, in Marshall, the worthy man threw off his apron, mounted an Indian pony, and started for the land-office. The night was dark and stormy; the messenger, apprehending no rivalry, halted by the wayside, but Chisholm continuing on reached the office early in the morning and at once entered forty acres in the centre of the coveted tract. The messenger arriving deemed it inexpedient to enter the other forties, and returned to report the result. Attempts were made to buy out Chisholm, but each offer met a higher price, and finally he came into undisturbed possession of the whole. To the quarter-section other tracts have been added, until within an area of five hundred acres is found one of the best farms in Marengo. Many instances similar to the above are related, and the prize was well worth the contest. The Chisholm farm, located in the southwest part of the township, north of the Kalamazoo, is not excelled in beautiful location and fertility of soil.

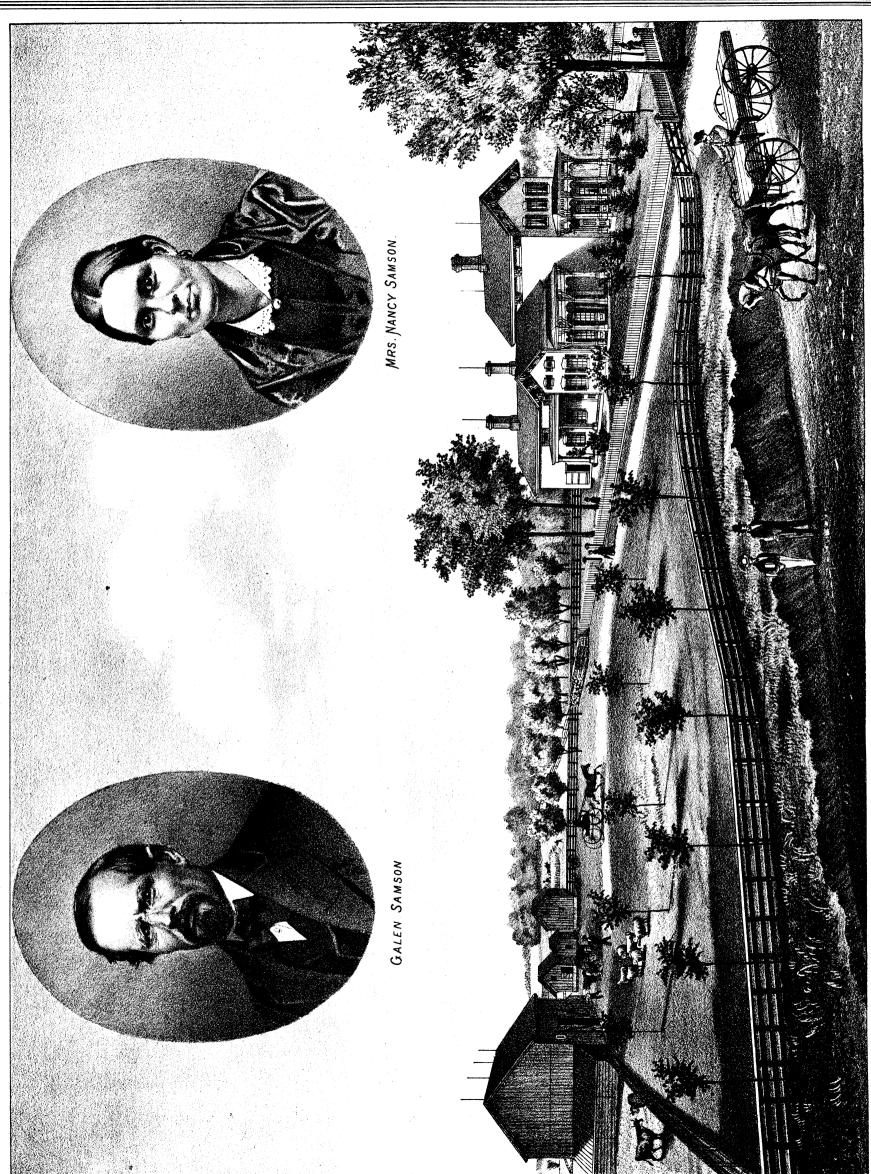
#### SURVIVING AND PROMINENT SETTLERS.

Most of the old settlers have passed away. Among the few remaining are Colonel and Mrs. Ainsley, S. G. Pattison, and G. W. Dryer. The latter reside on farms entered by them. Nathan Pierce visited Calhoun in November, 1831, and located large tracts in Marengo and Sheridan. It was not till the spring of 1844 that he removed hither with his family and located on the farm originally entered by Dryer. Mrs. Pierce died in 1861; he followed her in March, 1862. As evidence of the esteem in which he was held, it is stated that while a resident of the township, he was elected a member of the State legislature and creditably filled the office. Seeley Neal, the first to settle in Marengo with his family, had been a resident of Washtenaw county, and was one of the commissioners appointed to locate and survey the Territorial road.

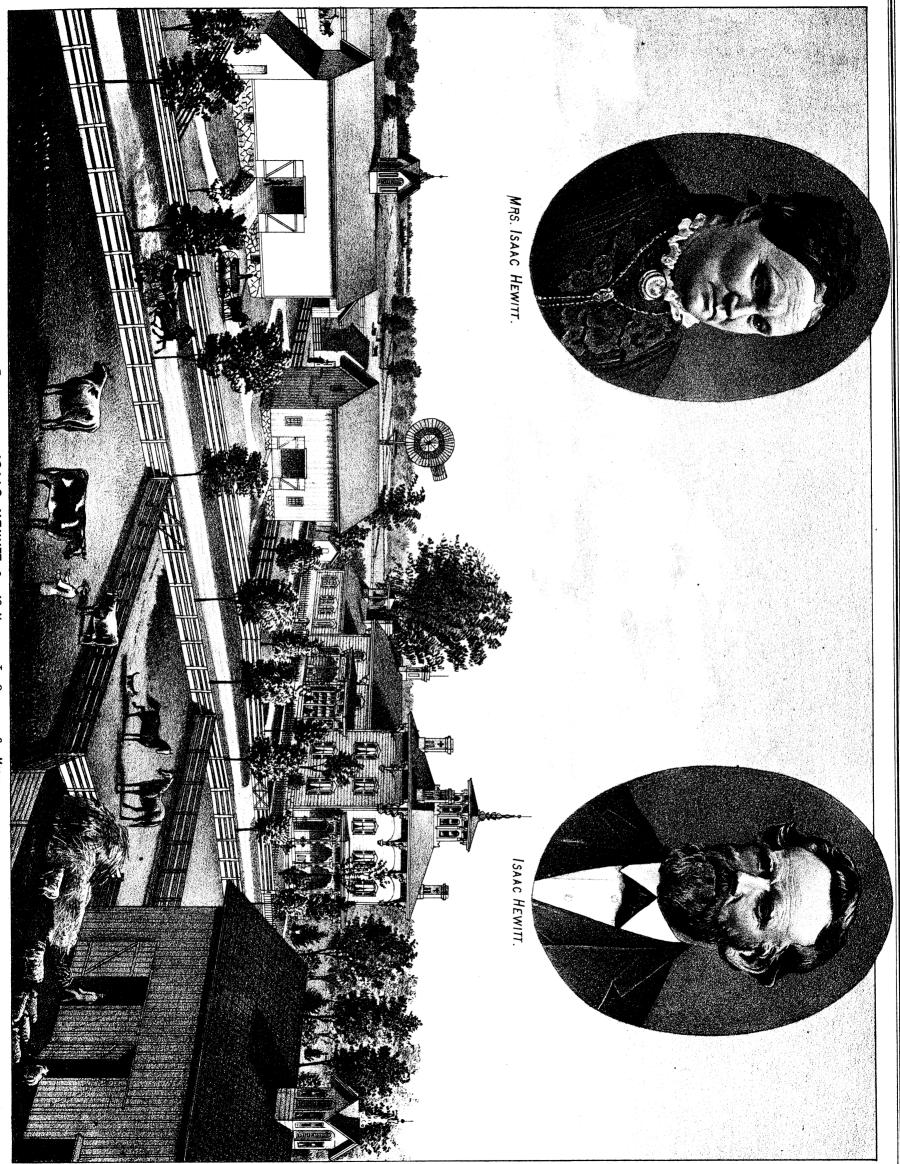
In passing through the township, its advantages originated a desire to make the locality his home. He entered land on section 22, built a log house, and moved in his family, which numbered ten children, nine of whom came with him. It is said of the journey made by Neal from Ypsilanti that five days were occupied in getting through. One of these was passed in crossing a marsh near Grass lake. All the cattle were hitched to one wagon at a time, and so each was brought through. On the morning of the last day of the journey, the rear wagon capsized, covering three children, little girls. The other teams were far in advance, and the driver was disconcerted, when a child extricating her hands was released from her unpleasant position, and, being slightly hurt, ran forward and related the mishap. The men hastened back and speedily righted the wagon, thereby rescuing the girls, one slightly, the other more seriously bruised. During the first year Indians stole his hogs, and all his cattle, save a yoke of steers, died. In spring, himself, Ames, and Ainsley went to Bronson, now Kalamazoo, for provisions and seed potatoes. Returning, the frail craft upset, and, the purchases being mostly lost, the party turned back to make up their loss. Five days were occupied in making the journey. To Neal is accredited the honor of having planted the first corn and sowed the first wheat in the township of Marengo. He was the first town supervisor and the first postmaster. Himself and G. W. Dryer were appointed justices by the Territorial governor. His remains and those of his wife and three children lie in the cemetery near his former dwelling. A daughter, Mrs. Mary Parks, resides in Marshall.

Dr. R. B. Porter, a graduate of Castleton college, Vermont, and a private pupil

			: 
	•		



RESIDENCE OF GALEN SAMSON, SEC. 15. MARENGO TP., CALHOUN CO., MICH.



	A.		
•			
		•	

of Prof. Woodward, moving in from Washington county during 1836, was the pioneer of his profession. Health was good until 1839, when chills and fever became prevalent, and so continued until 1844. Dr. Porter had a practice extending through Sheridan, Clarence, Albion, and Eckford. A physician of forty years' practice, he has never known serious personal illness, and now resides with his son-in-law, H. N. McCormick. A son, Wm. H. Porter, a prominent lawyer in Marshall, was the first Marengo collegian. In 1844, A. S. Nichols settled in the town, of which his widow is a present inhabitant.

In 1833, Loren Maynard, of Madison county, New York, settling on section 23, erected a log house, and opened the tavern of which mention has been made. Colonel Maynard was at different times postmaster, supervisor, sheriff, and member of the legislature. In 1836 he built a new tavern stand, of which he had charge till 1844; in connection, he cultivated a farm of a quarter-section.

#### SETTLERS OF 1836.

Several men, citizens of Oswego and Cayuga counties, New York, came out to Michigan in 1836 to prospect for land. The party consisted of David Miller, Caleb Hanchett, B. H. Carrier, Abram Hadden, and Amaziah Carrier. Their choice was timber land, to explore which the county surveyor was engaged, and the pioneers started into Lee, but encountering the great marsh, turned back, and located in the northeastern part of Marengo. Miller chose section 5, and also land in Sheridan. Carrier entered on section 2, as did Caleb Hanchett, who took up land in Lee. The others settled in the neighborhood in Lee and Clarence. Miller lives in Marshall, his son Charles being on the farm. Caleb Hanchett occupies a brick dwelling, the first of the material built in the town. Others are living on the farms located by them in 1836.

In the spring of 1837 the associate settlers set out from New York with their families, and came through with ox-teams. They cooked their food by the wayside, and slept in their wagons. Roads were execrable. Floods had swept away bridges, and the route along Lake St. Clair was submerged two feet in water. Many emigrants on the way rendered frequent mutual assistance to extricate their wagons from sloughs of mud. In places the united strength of eight yoke of oxen was requisite to pull through. David Hanchett, proceeding in advance, was detained thirty-six hours at Windsor by floating ice, which temporarily cut off ferriage. He finally proceeded eighteen miles down the river, and effected a crossing on the ice at a place where it extended nine miles along the head of Lake Erie to the Michigan shore. Twenty-one days were occupied on the journey. Provisions were scarce, and a stock was obtained by sending ox-teams to Detroit. During the summer, three wagons, each drawn by two yoke of oxen, were sent for provisions, and a fortnight was required for the trip. The prices assigned to provisions were extortionate and extravagant. "Wheat was worth at that time four dollars per bushel, flour eighteen dollars per barrel, pork, forty dollars per barrel, and other provisions at equally high rates." No wonder that the people sought substitutes. The treasures of the Black Hills would scarcely maintain such prices.

The settlement was made at the corners of four townships,—Marengo, Lee, Sheridan, and Clarence,—and has since borne the name of "Rice Creek settlement." The fairest spots are the favorite lurking-places of the most deadly reptiles. The Massasaugers swarmed along the creek. Mr. Miller, in mowing grass upon the marsh adjoining, killed eighty of these rattlesnakes within a mile's distance. Black snakes were plentiful and of great size. Some were killed that measured ten feet in length. Their favorite food was the young of fowls and turkeys.

## PRISTINE EVENTS AND IMPROVEMENTS.

A bridge across Rice creek, where the Territorial road crosses near Marshall, was built by Colonel Ainsley in 1833. Messrs. Adams & Thompson opened a stage route from Detroit to Kalamazoo during the winter of 1832–33. They began with a two-horse wagon. The four-horse coach followed, and this was superseded by the Michigan Central railroad, constructed by the State through a board of internal improvement. The road was completed and the first train of cars was run through Marengo in 1844. The State, by Act 42 of the year 1846, sold the road for two million dollars, the act named being at once a deed of sale and a charter.

A saw-mill, now in use, and owned by Perrin & Robinson, was built on Rice creek by George Ketchum in 1835. Ketchum sold to M. J. Bagg, who operated it some years. The first flouring- and grist-mill was built in 1839, by Sidney S. Alcott, who supplied four run of stone, and engaged as miller John Evans, just then arrived from Rochester, New York. The mill was burned in 1844, and three years later Evans erected another on the same site. The old miller is still at his post, and, enjoying a good patronage, has invested his profits in the purchase of real estate in the village and its vicinity. Mr. Evans is proprietor of a saw-mill, erected in 1847 by Mr. Pattison, near the flour-mill. Carding machinery

was brought into Marengo by Henry Mallory in 1835, and quite a business was done by him for some time in carding wool.

Of the various store-buildings erected at different times but one remains in use,—that of H. M. Evans, who deals in general merchandise suitable to the locality.

The pioneer blacksmith was George Christian. The village now contains two blacksmith-shops, a wagon-shop, and a cooper-shop.

## CO-OPERATIVE BUILDING.

Unanimity of action has made the farming class powerful,—controlling transportation, reducing prices of machinery, and securing other advantages. In 1866, Marengo farmers, desiring a place from which to ship their produce, erected, by subscription among themselves, a building to be used as a freight depot and passenger station. The building, which stands in the village near the Michigan Central railroad, has been purchased of late by the railroad company. A railroad, verging toward completion, and extending from Marshall to Coldwater, extends along the western part of the township, and promises much for the farming community. A strong water-power, supplied by the river, drives the machinery of a flouring-mill and saw-mills. There is capacity for large manufacturing establishments, and time may be when through this agency Marengo village may become a city. The improved thrasher and separator was introduced by E. Lusk and S. Chapin, and the first combined reaper and mower was owned by S. G. Pattison.

The first-born white child in Marengo was Mary, daughter of Hiram Dowling, on September 21, 1831, and hers was the first death, six months later. Lorenzo Dowling, born in March, 1833, was the first male child native to the township. The first adult death was of Noah Neal, father of Seeley, on July 30, 1832. The grave-yard, not now in use, was given by Mr. S. Neal to the town. The village cemetery was laid out in 1839, and the wife of Lewis Grant was the first to be buried in that inclosure.

The first marriage in Marengo took place August 4, 1833, at the residence of Roswell Wilcox, uncle to the bride. The parties were Clark Smith, of Marshall, and Mary A. Wilcox, of Marengo. The magistrate employed was General Isaac D. Crary. Not in form, ceremony, and display, but in mutual respect, regard, and forbearance, rest the hopes of happy union.

#### SCHOOLS.

In the house of Erastus Kimball, in 1833, a Mrs. Skinner opened the first school taught in Marengo. On the completion of her house, then being built, the school was removed thither. Mrs. Parks, of Marshall, then known as Mary E. Neal, was a pupil in attendance. Other schools were taught in the houses of S. Neal and E. Kimball. In 1834, S. Powers taught in a school-house erected on the land of Thomas Chisholm. The original school in Marengo village was conducted in a board shanty, which stood on land owned by Benjamin Wright, on the site of the present brick school-building. Miss Sarah Dennis, the teacher in 1836, is now the wife of Francis Peck, of Barry county.

The township contains eight district school-houses; half the number are of brick, and the value of school property is estimated at fifteen thousand dollars.

#### RELIGION.

The first religious services in Marengo were conducted by Rev. R. Hobart, a Methodist, at the house of S. Neal. The minister was also employed at Marshall. There were many Presbyterians among the settlers who attended meetings at Marshall, to which they made the required journey, often on foot, at times by ox-teams. A non-sectarian church was erected in the summer of 1853, by an association comprising men of no particular religious denomination. The edifice, in dimensions forty by fifty feet, was built by John Evans in the same year, at a cost of one thousand dollars.

The sermon of dedication was preached by Rev. L. H. Moore. Thirteen men constituted the association, and each contributed to the enterprise one hundred dollars. They are named as follows: John Evans, S. G. Pattison, G. W. Dryer, R. B. Porter, Milo Soule, Alden Boughton, Augustus Lusk, Lorin Maynard, Jacob Gardanier, Joseph Otis, O. D. Rogers, William Hewitt, and William Hoskins.

#### THE METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH,

now known as the Methodist church, was formed at the Rice Creek settlement, in 1842. The society was organized by the Revs. Pratt and Barrie, with the following members,—B. H. Carrier, Abram Hadden, Silas Wood, C. Hanchett, D. H. Willey, Amos Hadden, and their wives. S. Wood was the first class-leader. A church building, thirty by forty feet, was erected in 1853, at a cost of one thousand five hundred dollars. The pastor at present is L. Mills. A Sabbath-school was organized with the formation of the society; members, sixty scholars. The first superintendent was D. H. Miller, and the present officer is

E. A. Carrier. The church has been favored by several revivals. In 1860, twenty persons were converted; in 1872, thirty, and in 1875 Rev. Nichols baptized forty persons on the same day in Duck lake.

#### POSTAL FACILITIES.

A post-office was established during the winter of 1831–32, Seeley Neal being postmaster. The first mail was brought by Elijah Pilcher, a circuit-rider, and among the missives was one containing Neal's appointment as justice of the peace. During the first year the mail was brought by travelers whose journey lay in this direction. A stage began to run in 1833, and mails became regular. Colonel Maynard was appointed deputy postmaster, and the office was removed to his tavern. Successive postmasters have been Charles George, Enos Houck, Peter Mulvaney, and John Evens, who has held several terms and kept the office at the village store.

#### IMPROVED STOCK.

A contrast of cattle and swine of the native and foreign breeds indicates progress in stock-raising. S. G. Pattison early introduced the Durham short-horn cattle, imported by a Mr. Weddel, and hence known as the Weddel stock. The cattle are favorites, and few farmers but have them in their fields. The first sheep in Marengo were natives, but about 1850 Messrs. Pattison, Dryer, Maynard, and Ainsley brought from the east some of the best blooded sheep there found. Their distribution throughout the county and State marked a great improvement in the flocks. In 1857, Charles A. Miller purchased of Daniel Kleborn what were known as Spanish Merino sheep, and with them obtained the following: "This is to certify that I have this day sold to Charles A. Miller, of Marengo, Calhoun County, Michigan, a number of ewes, bred by R. J. Hall, of Addison county, Vermont. These ewes are of the pure Infantado breed." The purchaser has maintained the purity of his flock, which are noted for large size, fine form, and heavy fleece, as well as strong constitution, qualities which make them sought after by the wool-growers of the surrounding country.

Among swine the favorites are Sussex, Suffolk, and Berkshire. No one in the town makes a specialty of breeding. No particular effort has been taken to improve the breed of horses, yet an interest now awakened promises to result in great progress in this respect.

## TOWN GOVERNMENT.

The first annual town-meeting was held on the first Monday in April, 1833, at the house of S. Neal. Joseph Ames was chosen moderator, and S. Neal clerk pro tem. The following named were then duly elected: S. Neal, supervisor; Harmon Neal, town clerk; Alfred Kellam, Reuben Abbott, and S. Neal, assessors; Joseph Ames, S. Neal, and Benjamin Wright, road commissioners; Harmon

Neal, constable and collector; J. Ames and R. Abbott, directors of the poor, and J. Ames, overseer of roads. The paucity of settlement was well indicated by the cumulation of offices upon one and the same person. Election being over, it was voted to pay a bounty of three dollars for the scalp of each wolf killed in the township. In 1835 the bounty was increased to five dollars. The appointment of George W. Dryer to be justice of the peace was made in 1833 by Stevens T. Mason, acting governor of the Territory. For the year 1837, we have the first record of votes polled. It is given at ninety-one ballots for supervisor. It was increased by 1838 to one hundred and forty-nine. At the first election for justices, in 1836, J. Townsend, William E. Wells, A. Kellam, and Benjamin Wright were chosen. The original town record is still in use, and chronicles the minutes of the meetings of forty-four years.

#### LIST OF MARENGO SUPERVISORS.

The following have filled the office of supervisor: Seeley Neal, four years; Benjamin Wright, William E. Wells, Rufus Hartwell, John Lusk, Absalom Nelson, Lorin Maynard, Thomas Chisholm, four years; Milo Soule, four years; Nathan Pierce, W. Haskins, four years; Isaac Hewitt, George McKay, Lewis Townsend, eleven years; B. F. Withee, Henry N. McCormic.

In 1834, Horace Brace was elected supervisor; he died before he had qualified, and Seeley Neal was elected to fill the vacancy.

#### PRESENT TOWN OFFICERS.

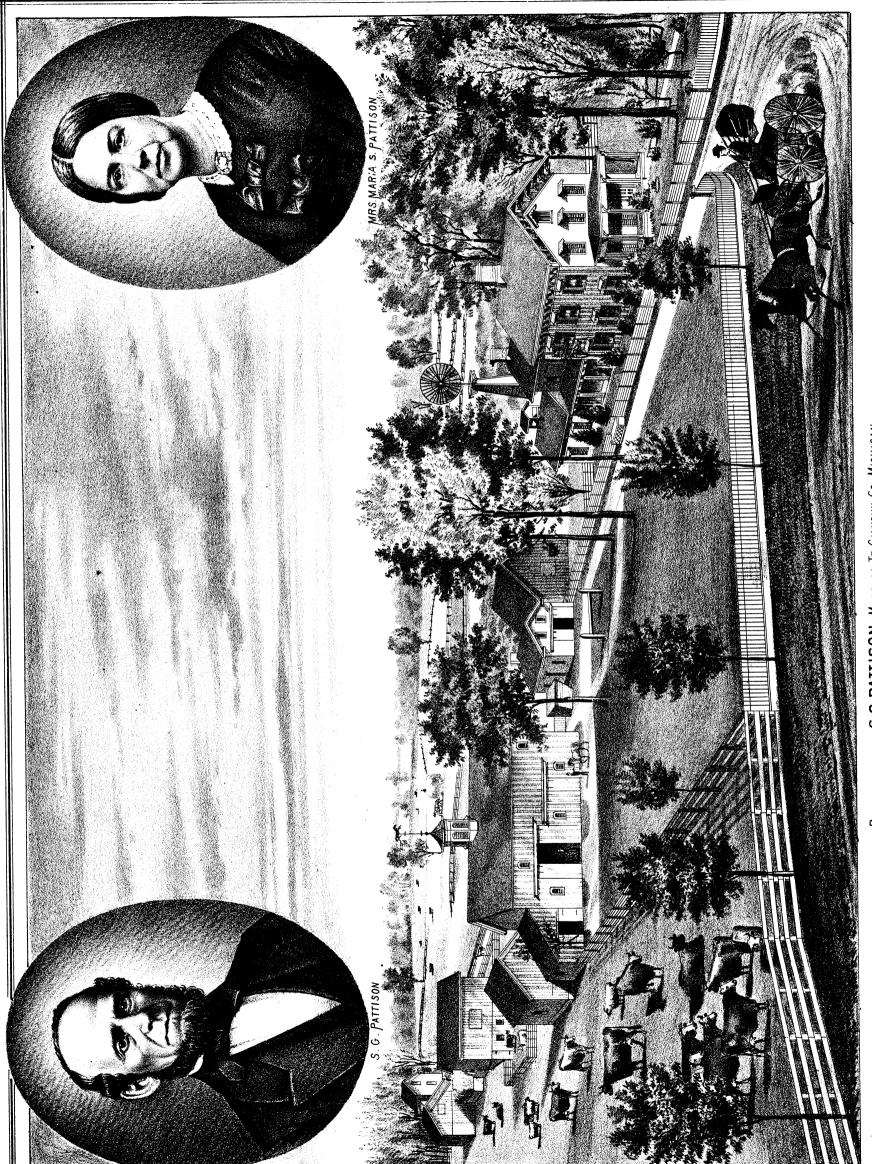
Supervisor, Henry N. McCormic; Town Clerk, O. Clark Johnson; Treasurer, Peter O'Brien, Jr.; School Inspector, W. Raesley; Superintendent of Schools, Petar Mulvaney; Commissioner of Highways, Joseph Loehr; Justices, Charles E. Southwell, Samuel S. Deforest; Constables, Luther Wallace, Adrian Jennings, David D. Lewis, Ruggles Rotherick. A full Democratic ticket.

Population of Mariengo.—Males, 678; females, 575; total, 1253.

Live-Stock.—Horses, 474; work oxen, 32; milch cows, 475; neat cattle, other than work oxen and cows, 442; swine, over six months old, 764; sheep, over six months old, 5714; sheep sheared, 6500; mules, 2.

Wheat on the ground May, 1874, 5115 acres; wheat harvested 1873, 3959 acres; corn harvested 1873, 1744 acres; wheat raised 1873, 63,416 bushels; corn raised 1873, 58,530 bushels; other grain 1873, 24,480 bushels; potatoes raised 1873, 7949 bushels; hay cut 1873, 1835 tons; wool sheared 1873, 27,776 pounds; pork marketed 1873, 48,316 pounds; butter made 1873, 37,765 pounds; fruit dried for market 1873, 860 pounds; cider made, 491 barrels; orchards, 364 acres; apples raised 1873, 16,530 bushels; pears raised 1873, 148 bushels; plums raised 1873, 32 bushels; cherries raised 1873, 201 bushels; grapes raised 1873, 12 hundredweight; strawberries 1873, 16 bushels; currants and gooseberries, 17 bushels; melons and garden vegetables, 1639 bushels.





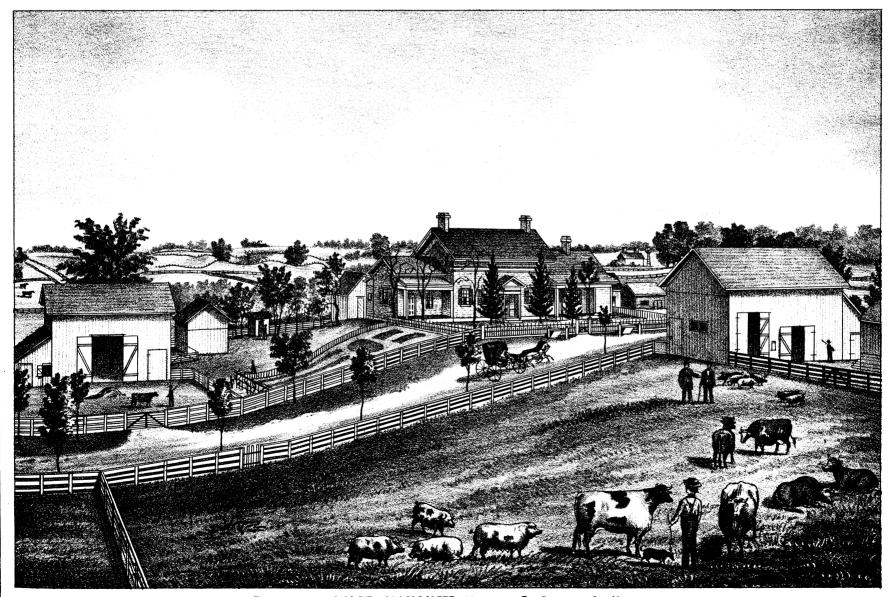
RESIDENCE OF S.G. PATTISON, MARENGO JP. CALHOUN CO. MICHIGAN.



CALEB HANCHETT



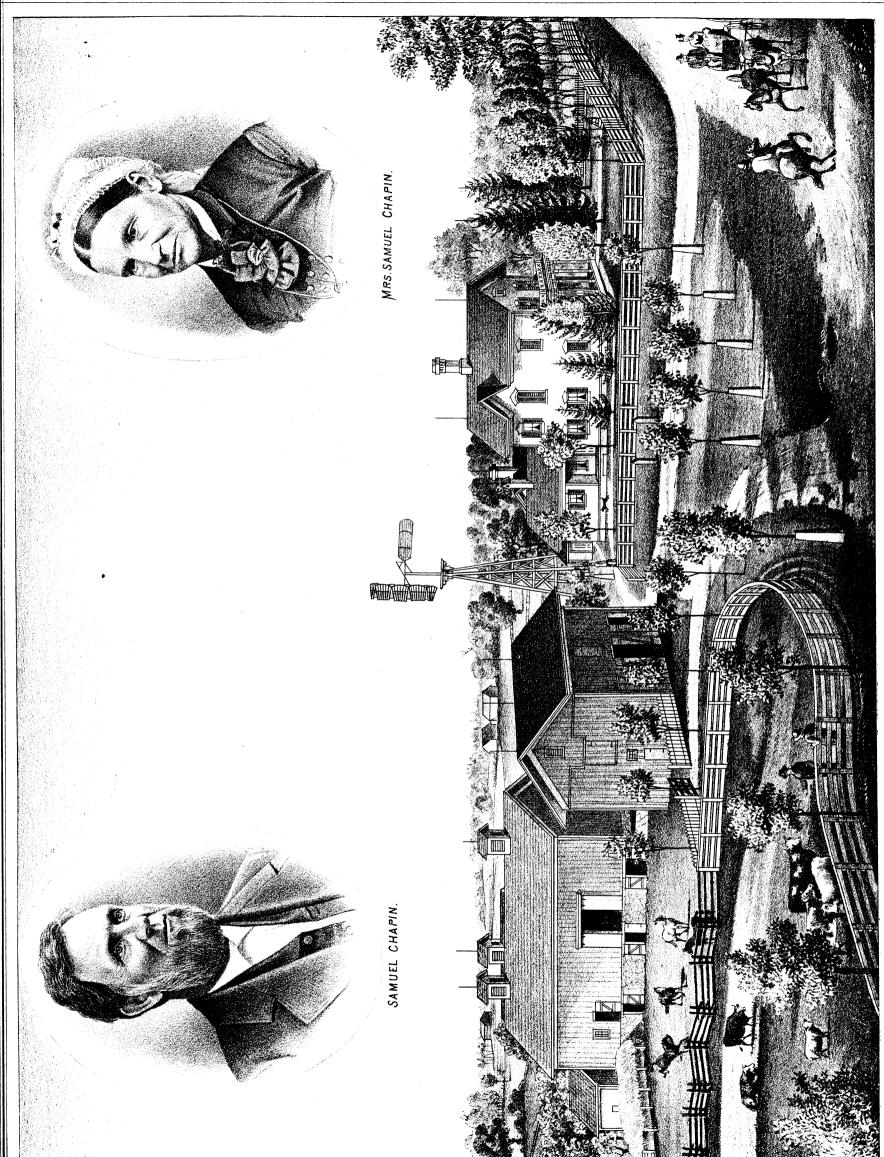
MRS. ESTHER HANCHETT.



RESIDENCE OF CALEB HANCHETT, MARENGO TP., CALHOUN CO., MICH.



.



RESIDENCE OF SAMUEL CHAPIN, SEC. 9. MARENGO TP, CALHOUN COUNTY MICHIGAN.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.







MRS. NATHAN PIERCE.

# NATHAN PIERCE

was born in Cheshire, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, September 27, 1790, being the oldest of a family of four sons and four daughters, and died in Marengo, in Calhoun county, of paralysis, March 29, 1862. He was of Scotch descent on his father's side, and on his mother's, Irish, her maiden name being McLouth. When young Nathan was at the tender age of five years his father removed to Farmington, now Manchester, Ontario county, New York, to a tract of four hundred and fifty acres of densely timbered land, and thus the subject of this sketch commenced his pioneer life in reality amidst the howling of wolves and the whoops of the savage Indian. But other sturdy settlers with stout hearts and strong arms arriving soon, the forest disappeared before them, and the comforts and conveniences of life followed. Schools and churches were established, and at the common school, with a couple of terms at the Canandaigua academy, the pioneer of two States received his education. He was drafted in the war with England in 1812, and promptly responded to the call of his country and fought in the battle of Queenstown, being present at the storming of the fort where General Brock, the British commander, was killed. In another battle afterwards he was taken prisoner and sent to Fort George, where he was soon paroled. His father died in 1814, at the early age of forty-four, and soon after Nathan returned home and assisted his mother in the management and settlement of the estate.

His father enjoyed largely the confidence of the community, it being recorded in the history of Ontario county that he held the offices of supervisor and justice of the peace for nearly a score of years. This mark of respect was extended to his son, who was elected to the same offices, made vacant by the death of his father, for many years.

In 1817 he married Miss Amy Aldrich, and, while mainly occupied in agricultural pursuits, he undertook some other ventures, in which he lost money,—a large contract on the Erie canal, and an interest in a woolen-factory which was burned, being among the number. After living for thirty-seven years in the town which he had seen transformed from a wilderness to fertile and beautiful farms, he resolved to become a pioneer in the settlement of the then Territory of Michigan. As early as 1831 he made a journey to the country, and traveled through it quite extensively, his sound judgment leading him to conclude that it had natural advantages which only needed perseverance and enterprise to develop them, and make

it in time one of the most prosperous States in the Union. He made a second visit early in 1832, and located thirty lots of land, principally in this and Washtenaw counties, and settled with his family near Chelsea, in the latter county, in July of the same year. He lived there twelve years, and with his untiring industry and the experience acquired in his early pioneer life soon made the wilderness again blossom as the rose. He left a fine farm of four hundred acres there in possession of a son, who now owns and lives on it, and in 1841 moved to the fertile and beautiful lands that he located in Marengo, where he lived the remainder of his days. He was six feet in height, strong and muscular, and gave a practical illustration of his respect for the dignity of labor by always being occupied, even to the day he was stricken down, in the multifarious duties pertaining to farm life. He was a member of every constitutional convention in Michigan, and served frequently in the legislature as representative and senator. He had a strong will and great practical common sense, and was eminently honest in public and private life, despising everything that savored of trickery in the ordinary dealings of man with man, or the scheming of politicians.

## MRS. NATHAN PIERCE

was born in Rhode Island, and died in Marengo, February 28, 1861, aged seventy-four years. When yet a child her father moved to Massachusetts, where the family lived several years. When her father died, she, with her mother and several brothers and sisters, moved to Ontario county, New York, where she married Mr. Pierce, in 1817. She was one of those sweet and amiable characters who are content to pass life's pilgrimage in ministering to the wants of others. Modest and retiring in manner, she sought not display nor the praise of the world, but gently and quietly exercised her noble powers in her family circle, or in benevolent acts to the needy. She was the mother of three sons and four daughters, all of whom are yet living. In religious sentiment she was a Friend, and the quiet simplicity of her life and character was truly in harmony with the principles of that excellent sect. She had enjoyed good health the most of her life, and by her industry and practical economy materially contributed to her husband's prosperity, bravely and patiently enduring with him all the trials and privations of their earlier and later pioneer life.



## MORRISON SACKETT.

Morrison Sackett was born October 24, 1811, in Martinsburg, Lewis county, New York. His parents, Justice and Fanny (Faxon) Sackett, at an early date removed to Raisin, Lenawee county, Michigan. At the district schools, on the farm, and in the tannery, Sackett's early years were passed. Up to January, 1842, life was uneventful; but at that date marriage was consummated to Miss Mary A. Brooks, daughter of Abram and Esther G. Brooks, formerly of Steuben, Oneida county, New York, and new responsibilities called to activity; resulting, ten years later, in the purchase, in the town of Marengo, of an improved farm of eighty acres,-the present home of his family. Governed through life by strong religious principles, he connected himself, at an early period, with the Baptist church, and exemplified the doctrine of "peace and good will towards all men." A Democrat in politics, he was a stanch advocate of the party, although no aspirant to public position. Unassuming in demeanor and firm in convictions of duty, his judgment, when pronounced, was unalterable. Through life his strong nervous temperament and ceaseless activity combined to cause the acquisition of wealth he was not destined to enjoy. He was stricken in his prime during the year 1872, and departed lamented by loving kindred and regretted by an extensive circle of friends. His widow resides with her only daughter, Frances A., wife of D. S. Van Blecum, to whom she was married March 18, 1873. The son-in-law occupies and works the old farm.

## GALEN SAMSON.

Galen Samson, whose portrait and sketch of residence appear in this work, was born August 8, 1822, at Duffield, Oneida county, New York. His parents, Joseph and Martha (Crossman) Samson, soon after his birth removed to Herkimer county. The routine of the farm had grown familiar, and he had thorough knowledge of the manufacture of brick. When at majority he took up his bundle and proceeded on foot to Hammond, St. Lawrence county, where he labored for a year as a farm hand. For five subsequent years, in different places, the same experience befell him, and finally June 6, 1850, found Mr. Samson in Marshall, Michigan. After a year's labor for L. G. Crossman, he purchased eighty acres adjoining that person's farm, and has since known a permanent home thereon. He paid fifty-nine dollars as the first installment of purchase money, and realized the remainder from products of the farm. Returning to New York in 1852, Mr. Samson there married Nancy Hartness, native of the same village as himself, and at once returned with his young wife to his western home. By united effort the farm was soon cleared from debt, but the faithful helpmeet was not long permitted to enjoy the fruits of her labors. Her death occurred in 1858, after a brief illness. Mr. Samson has ignored politics, and given sole time and attention to a farm whose cultivation and improvement mark him one of Marengo's best agriculturists.

To Mr. and Mrs. Samson six children were born. Their names and date of birth are given as follows: Eliza, March 21, 1853; Elenetha, May 4, 1855; Seymour, February 13, 1857; Galen, June 14, 1858; Adelaide, May 19, 1860; and Curtis, July 16, 1862.

#### WILLIAM C. WHITE.

The above-named is one of those men who have made life a success, and towards its close can lay aside care to enjoy the honest gains of a long period of active usefulness. His birthplace is Ames, Montgomery county, New York; the date, September 15, 1813. He was three years of age when his parents removed to a farm in Manchester, Ontario county, New York. Achel White, the father, sold out in 1835, and, accompanied by his two clost sons, came out to Michigan to secure a new home. He located a farm near the centre of Marengo township, and was joined in 1836 by the rest of the family. William, being of age, chose the trade of house carpenter, at which he worked for two years in the township of Eckford. Returning to New York in 1840, he remained a year, when he came back to Michigan, and, in 1844, was married to Bethania, daughter of Anthony and Elizabeth Hathaway Johnson, formerly of Onondaga county, New York. He now purchased from his father his farm, on which he has continued to reside. The estate numbers two hundred and five acres; it is beautiful of location, carefully cultivated, and produces abundant crops.

In politics, Mr. White is a strong partisan, of Democratic principles, and takes a live interest in the questions of the day. He has served in positions of minor importance, but declines to accept those more responsible, for which he has not the leisure to give requisite attention. Would that this and like examples of persevering industry had the power to inspire in the young a resolution to "go and do likewise!"

#### MILO SOULE.

New York having received the enterprising, ambitious population of other States, and developed by their industry, acknowledged her obligations, and gave of her best sons and daughters to plant healthful settlements in western States. Among these was Milo Soule, born July 3, 1804, in Madison county, New York. In 1805 his father removed to Freehold, Green county, New York, and engaged as tanner and currier. His son attended the village school until his twelfth year, when he went to reside with a farmer uncle. At fifteen he returned home, and alternated summer and winter in farming for his father and teaching school, until 1830, when he married Irena, daughter of Sardius and Sabra Blodgett, formerly of Vermont. Mr. Soule now purchased a farm located in Murray, Orleans county, New York, and worked thereon until 1835, when he resolved to go west. He came the same year to Marengo, bought land, returned for his family, and brought them to their new home.

He paid for his land, and had besides a wagon, a span of horses, and ten dollars cash. Settling down to farm life in earnest, he cultivated his fields till 1869, when he sold, and bargained for the place now his residence.

Mr. Soule, while active in private life, has rarely been exempt from public duty. A justice of the peace for thirty-six years, county treasurer six years, township supervisor four years, town clerk several years, and delegate to the constitutional convention in 1850, we may truly characterize him a prominent public man. No neutral in politics, he was not a partisan Democrat, and in the construction of public works he has ever been found in the van. He is seventy-three years of age, yet hale, hearty, and active as many men of forty.

His disposition calls for employment, and he continues in business not as a source of revenue, but to counteract the ills of idleness. He will wear out, not rust out, and he will preserve to the last those faculties—sound sense and sober judgment—which have challenged the esteem of all who have his acquaintance. He has five children living, three sons and two daughters, all married, and active in life's duties.

The following is the record of their births and marriages: Harrison, born August 4, 1831; married November 24, 1855, to Mary Parker. Sabra, born June 27, 1833; married June 22, 1867, to L. C. Richardson. George H., born August 12, 1839; married October 29, 1861, to Emeline Higgins. Lester, born June 15, 1843; married December 13, 1867, to Cornelia A. Day; and Alice, born July 27, 1849; married December 7, 1872, to Leander Emery.

## S. G. PATTISON.

We may truthfully name the above a representative man of Marengo township, having been an early settler and closely identified with the public interests from the start. He has not found it necessary to accept public position to enable him to promote any scheme looking to the welfare of the community of which he is a member.

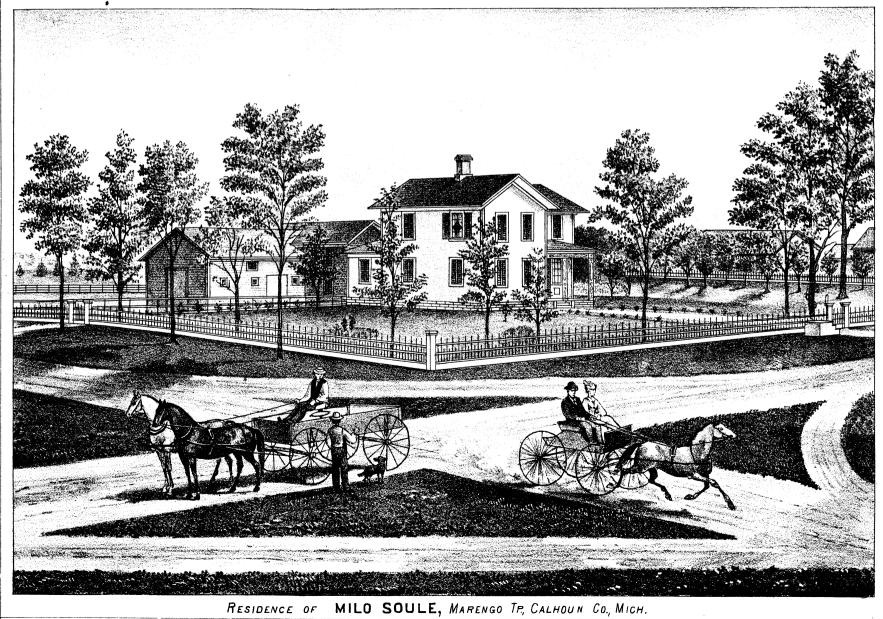
				•
				*
	£			
				•
			. "	
		•		
				7
				•



MRS. MILO SOULE.



MILO SOULE.

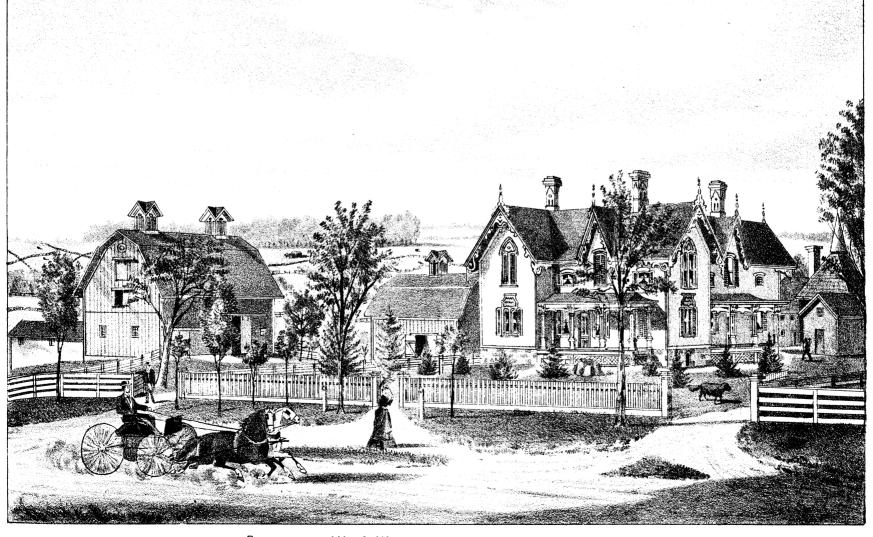


RESIDENCE OF



WM.C.WHITE.

MRS. WM. C. WHITE.



RESIDENCE OF WM. C. WHITE, SEC. 9. MARENGO TP., CALHOUN CO., MICH.

• 

He was born of Quaker parentage, September 30, 1811, in the township of Farmington, Ontario county, New York, and when fifteen years of age commenced running a line boat on the Erie canal, between Albany and Buffalo, and continued so employed four years. He, on September 11, 1831, married Maria Smith, also a native of Farmington, and for a year or two thereafter engaged in a grocery and milling business. Influenced by the reports of fine opportunities to be secured in Michigan, he removed thither in 1834, and settled upon a farm which has since been his home. Arrived at Marengo, he put a team on the road between Marshall and Detroit, and engaged in transportation of goods until the completion of the railroad to Jackson. As stated in township history, he was, in connection with G. W. Dryer, largely engaged in the cattle trade. He was for some time the main reliance of early settlers for their supplies of provisions.

Of active temperament, he has until recently engaged constantly in business pursuits. A retrospective view presents a life useful to self and fellow-men. Active in affairs of political import, his first vote was cast for Andrew Jackson, and thenceforward he has advocated the principles then enunciated. Mrs. Pattison has for several years been an invalid. Six children were born to the family; one died an infant, the others grew to maturity, and of them the following record is made:

Albert S. Pattison, born April 6, 1833; married April 26, 1854, to Helen Hopkins.

Ruth D., born October 18, 1835; married October 19, 1858, to H. B. Smith. Elizabeth G., born February 20, 1838; married September 12, 1855, to Isaac D. Comstock; died July 25, 1857.

Adda M., born April 18, 1843; married April 7, 1863, to Frank L. Gunnison, of Eckford.

Georgianna, born June 5, 1840; married May 21, 1867, and died March 19, 1869.

Thus briefly are noted the cardinal points of human existence. Unconsciously to many the intervals glide by, and they soon pass from the cradle to the grave. Here are seen the marriages of five children,—happy occasions to their parents, times of festivity and joy. Thrice has the summons come to the Pattisons, and still in old age the parents survive. It is well for them that their lives are rich in improved opportunities,—the remembrance of kind acts and useful deeds is a precious treasure to those advanced in years.

# ISAAC HEWITT.

The subject of our present sketch, Isaac Hewitt, is one of the leading and representative farmers of Marengo township, which justly claims the best farmers in Calhoun County. He was born in Palmyra township, Pike county, Pennsylvania, February 1, 1819, where, and in Wayne county, he resided until 1836, when he came to Calhoun County with his father, Dethic, and mother, Louisa (Ainsley) Hewitt, who were also natives of Pennsylvania. His father was a justice of the peace in Pennsylvania, and also in Calhoun and Cass counties, Michigan, for several years, and is at present a resident of the latter county, being aged eighty-two years. His father and the family located in Marengo in 1836. Isaac learned the blacksmith's trade of his father, and followed it until 1854, when his shop burned down, whereupon he turned his attention to farming. His first land purchase was eighty acres of his present location, to which he has added subsequently until now he owns two hundred and thirty-seven acres in a body, on section 16, which he has brought from its wild and primitive condition to one of the besttilled farms in the township of Marengo. We present to our readers, on another page, a view of the valuable improvements Mr. Hewitt has placed upon his farm, together with portraits of himself and his estimable wife, Olive (Miller) Hewitt, a daughter of David H. Miller, now of the city of Marshall, but a native of New

Mrs. Hewitt was born in Brutus, Cayuga county, New York, December 31, 1825, and was married to Mr. Hewitt October 13, 1845. The fruits of this union have been the following children: David M., Howard Eugene, Mary Louisa, Minnie Alice, and Carrie L., of whom Minnie alone survives. She is now attending the university at Ann Arbor, pursuing a classical course of four years.

Mr. Hewitt is identified with the Republican party in his political affiliations, and was formerly a Democrat, and cast his first presidential vote for Van Buren, in 1840. He has held the position of supervisor of Marengo for several years, discharging the duties of the office acceptably to all parties. He is not a member of any church organization, but ranks high among his fellow-citizens as an upright, moral, and enterprising man. Mrs. Hewitt and her daughter, Minnie, are members of the Congregational church of Marshall.

# HENRY L. WHITE.

The subject of the present sketch was born in Ira township, Cayuga county, New York, October 20, 1819. His parents, Asa and Lucy (Bennett) White, were natives of Connecticut, and removed therefrom to Cayuga county. Mr. White lived as a boy with his father, assisting on the latter's farm and attending the district schools of the country until he was twenty-one years of age, at which time he removed to Calhoun County, Michigan, and located in the township of Clarence, purchasing from time to time lands until he now owns a good farm of two hundred acres. He resided on his farm until March 15, 1872, when he assumed charge of the county almshouse and farm, and has been so engaged to the present time. He is quite successful in the management of the unfortunates placed under his charge, his strong common sense and humanity blending and controlling his actions to such a degree as to make his rule on the farm a success. On the 20th January, 1839, Mr. White was married to Julia Ann, daughter of Noah Brown, a native of Massachusetts. Mrs. White was also a native of Massachusetts, where she was born in 1822, and removed with her parents to Cayuga county, New York. The children of this marriage are Emma, now Mrs. Peter Strauss, of Bedford township, and Charles, a resident of Marshall township, in Calhoun County. Mr. White is a Democrat in politics, and has held several minor offices in his township, among them that of town treasurer for several years. Mr. and Mrs. White are not members of any church, but incline to that of the Baptist denomination,—their parents being members of that body.

## THOMAS CHISHOLM.

Among the sterling farmers of Calhoun County none stand higher in point of thrift, skillful management, and just dealing, than did the subject of our brief review, Thomas Chisholm, in his life-time, spent largely in pioneer times in New York and Michigan. Born amid the purple bloom of the heather in "bonnie Scotland," the qualities of unbending integrity and inflexible purpose, the peculiar characteristics of the natives of the land of Bruce, distinguished Mr. Chisholm throughout his life of nearly threescore and ten years. He was born in Melrose on the 5th day of May, 1807, being the first-born child of John and Barbara (Young) Chisholm, with whom, at the age of ten years, he migrated to Plattsburg, in the State of New York, where he encountered, and for years endured, the privations of a pioneer life in the then wilds of that region. Mills were few, and inaccessible to teams, and Mr. Chisholm and his brothers were obliged to draw their grists to and from the nearest one, six miles distant, on a hand-sled, often compelled to stay in the mill over night and make their meals out of parched corn. Potash-making gave them the only means to get money with, the timber, with which the land was densely covered, furnishing the raw material wherewith the same was manufactured by burning.

When Mr. Chisholm was twenty-one years of age, he met and married Miss Minerva D. Platt, a niece of Judge Platt, after whom the city of Plattsburg took its name. In 1831, in company with Sidney Ketchum and Randall Hobart and their families, Mr. Chisholm and his wife, and younger brother, George, came to Calhoun County and located on what is now included in the site of the city of Marshall, where, in 1832, a daughter was born to him, Ellen Minerva, who was the first white child born in that city. She afterwards married a Mr. Boughton, and is now deceased. Mr. Chisholm assisted in building the first dwelling and mills in Marshall, as well as in the county. He entered at the government land office, in 1831, the land on which he resided until his death. Mrs. Chisholm died in June, 1838, leaving, beside the daughter before named, the following children surviving her: James M., Thomas J., and Mary D. On January 22, 1839, Mr. Chisholm took another companion to cheer his pathway, -Miss Mary A. Hewitt, daughter of Dethic and Louisa (Ainsley) Hewitt, and who was born November 27, 1821, in Pike county, Pennsylvania. They were married in Marengo, whither Mrs. Chisholm came with her parents in 1836. Around the old fireside the following children, fruits of this union, have gathered: Sarah J., now Mrs. J. W. Bailey, of Chicago, Edwin H., George A., Lucy W., who died when but six years of age, Emma L., now Mrs. H. M. Evans, of Marengo, and D. Hewitt Chisholm, at present on the old homestead with his mother. The other sons, by both marriages, all live within a half-hour's ride of the parental roof, on good farms of their own, and amid their own families. Mr. Chisholm was throughout his whole life, from his majority until his death, a stanch and consistent Democrat in politics, casting his first presidential vote for General Jackson in 1828. He was supervisor of Marengo for several years, but never sought political preferment, yet was ready to discharge any duty for the people they thought proper to charge him with the performance of. His elegant and commodious farm dwelling and barns were all built by his own exertions and those of his sons, who, with himself, brought the original forest which was once the old home into its present state of high culture and productiveness. We present our readers with a fine view of the same, together with portraits of this pioneer couple, in another part of our work.

Mr. Chisholm, in the closing days of the Centennial year, contracted a severe cold, which, terminating in congestion of the lungs, closed his life on the morning of the new year.

In an obituary published in the Marshall Expounder, written by one who knew him intimately, it is said thus of him: "For nearly forty-six years he has resided where he died. His life has been like an open book, read by all. He was a large and successful farmer, and gave substantial aid and encouragement to every measure calculated to advance the interests of the county. His life has been a pattern of industry, frugality, and honorable dealing, which, in his case, met its sure reward in the esteem and warm personal regard of all who knew him, and in the accumulation of a fine competency. Although firm and decided in his opinions, he readily gave to all the same right he claimed for himself, and lived so that no one is found who can say aught against him; his character unsullied, and his word as good as his oath."

Mr. Chisholm was for years the subject of deep religious impressions, but, naturally diffident, he never felt sufficient confidence to make a public profession of faith.

# EDWIN B. CARRIER.

Among the enterprising and successful farmers of Marengo, Edwin B. Carrier justly takes his place. Actuated in his dealings with his fellows by strict integrity, his success is commendable, and his upright character has gained him the esteem of his neighbors who know him best, and appreciate him accordingly. His parents, Burt H. and Emeline (Hanchett) Carrier, were natives of Cayuga county, New York, with whom he migrated to Calhoun County, arriving therein March 27, 1837, where they located on section 6, in the township of Sheridan, and where the parents now reside. The father was born May 4, 1807, and the mother September 12, 1812, and were married September 29, 1830. The children of this marriage were Edwin B., the subject of our sketch, who was born May 13, 1832, in Conquest, Cayuga county; Oscar M., Alice, now Mrs. Sidney Thomas, whose husband is a prominent lawyer of Chicago, and Orange A., who married Martha Macomber, and now lives on the old homestead. Oscar M. was educated at Olivet, Oberlin, and Yale colleges, graduating among the first in his class from the latter institution in 1860, and was appointed to the professorship of languages in Olivet college about one year thereafter, and died the fourth year of his incumbency, consequent upon his arduous labors and sacrifices for the institution. The college faculty acknowledge their obligations to him for his great labors at a time when the fate of the college was balancing between utter extinction and future usefulness, his services and self-denial being largely the pivotal point on which the institution turned towards the latter direction. He died in Olivet, of softening of the brain, October 31, 1865, leaving a wife, Miss Susie Lyon, whom he married July 3, 1862. He received the degree of Bachelor of

Edwin B. Carrier was married September 27, 1853, to Cornelia C. Root, of Cato, New York, a daughter of Ralph and Phebe (Miller) Root, natives of Massachusetts and New Jersey respectively. She was born November 26, 1831, in Cato, Cayuga county, New York.

Mr. Carrier received more than an ordinary common school education, having attended the Marshall Union school and Olivet college for a time. He taught school for several winters, and also taught several terms of singing schools, and has been the chorister of the Methodist Protestant church of the Rice Creek settlement for twenty-five years. He bought his present location in Marengo township in 1853, living thereon ever since. It now includes one hundred and sixty acres, and a view of his excellent improvements, in the way of dwelling and barns, and neat and tasteful grounds, is seen on another page. In politics, Mr. Carrier is a Republican, and he has been a member of the Methodist Protestant church since he was ten years old, and the superintendent of its Sunday-school for nearly or quite twenty years, all told. His children have been as follows: Lester R., who died in infancy; Ella M., Wilbur O., Sarah A., Merton R., and Ettie.

Mr. Carrier has filled several offices of trust in the township, being elected thereto without solicitation on his part.

Mr. Carrier's mother died, after a long illness, in Sheridan, on the old homestead, May 26, 1877.

# CALEB HANCHETT.

Among the worthy citizens of Calhoun County, Caleb Hanchett, of Marengo township, holds an honorable position. He is a native of Brutus, Cayuga county, State of New York, where he was born, May 18, 1810. His father, David Hanchett, was a native of Hartford, Connecticut, and his mother, Diantha Rood, was born in the State of New York. His father's business was farming, and Caleb remained at home, assisting in the labors on the farm, until he attained his majority, gaining a common school education in the mean time at the district schools of his township. When Mr. Hanchett was about twenty-one years of age, he was united in marriage to Esther, a daughter of Daniel Miller, of Brutus, on the 24th day of February, 1831. She was born in Brutus on the 10th day of March, 1813. The young couple immediately commenced life for themselves, Mr. Hanchett following the business of his father. In April, 1836, Mr. Hanchett came to Calhoun County in search of a new home, and bought a tract of land on sections 35 and 36, township 1 south, range 5 west, now known as the township of Lee. In June, 1837, on the 20th day of that month, his family arrived at that location, but which latter he exchanged for his present one in Marengo, on section 1, and removed to it in November, 1838, on which he has ever since resided, with the exception of a few months' residence in the city of Marshall, where, after the lapse of nearly forty years, are now seen a comfortable brick dwelling and ample barns, surrounded by finely-tilled fields, the original oak openings spread before the eyes of the new settlers, out of which they were to carve their farm and make their home. In this home Mr. and Mrs. Hanchett are now enjoying well-earned repose and comfort, after the burden and heat of the day has been faithfully borne for more than a generation.

Around their hospitable fireside have gathered seven children: Mehitable, now Mrs. W. W. Bentley, of Marengo; Phebe J., now Mrs. H. E. Dunham, of Oberlin, Ohio; Norman DeWitt, of Grand Rapids; Elvira Octavia, Mrs. C. A. Magee, of Calhoun County; Walter C., who died in infancy; Janet Izora, now Mrs. Montgomery Crossman, of Marshall; and Esther Maria, the wife of W. P. Slayton, deputy sheriff of Calhoun County, and who reside in the old homestead with the aged and honored parents of Mrs. Slayton.

Mr. Hanchett, in politics, has ever acted with the Whig and Republican parties, and for seventeen years was the postmaster of the township of Marengo continuously, notwithstanding the changes of administrations which intervened. He has held the office of justice of the peace in his town for seven years.

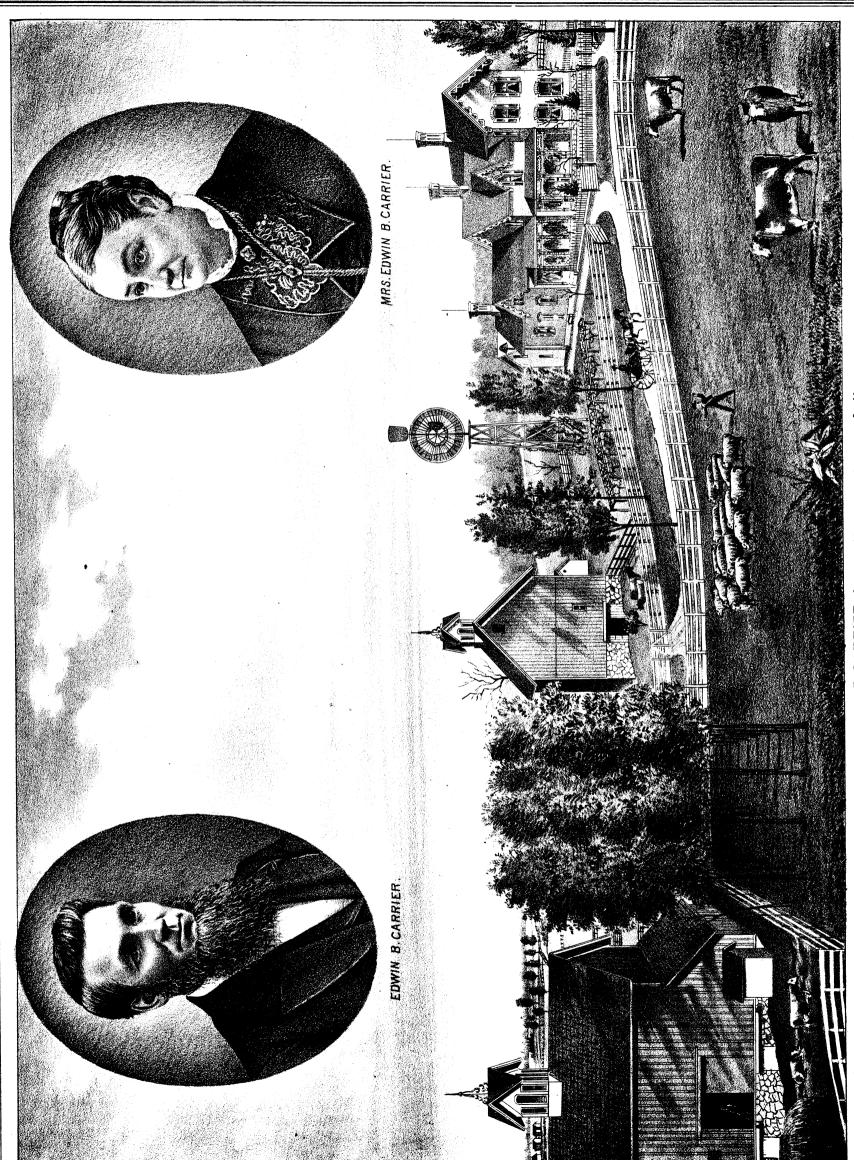
Mr. and Mrs. Hanchett have been members of the Methodist Protestant, now known as the Methodist church, for forty years, and have been zealous and efficient members of that society in Marengo since its organization, Mr. Hanchett having been a trustee of that church for twenty-five years. He has been most liberal in his support of the preaching of the gospel, and aided the building of the church very generously.

# LEWIS TOWNSEND.

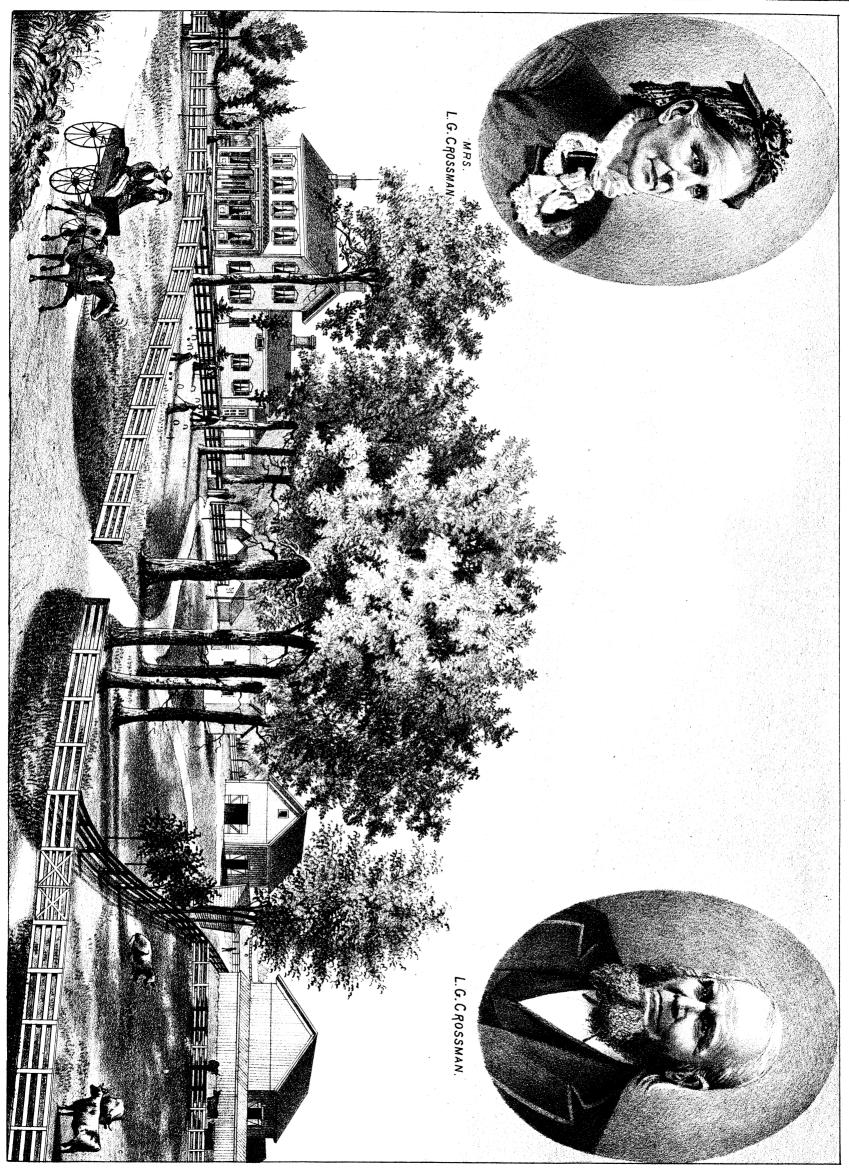
Among the successful farmers of Calhoun County, Lewis Townsend takes justly his place. He was born in Monroe county, State of New York, of which State his parents were natives, October 19, 1817, and removed to the territory of Michigan in the year 1831, when it was to a great extent an unbroken wilderness. The family located in Washtenaw county, near Ypsilanti, on what was called the "Ridge" road, between the latter place and Plymouth. When Lewis was sixteen years old his father gave him his time as an equivalent for his (Lewis') portion of the paternal estate. The first venture the boy-man made was to engage to work for a year at farming for ten dollars per month, but the employer cheated him out of one-half of his wages. In 1836 he took his axe on his shoulder, and with all of his worldly possessions beside, tied up in a handkerchief, traveled on foot to Grand Rapids, a distance of one hundred and sixty miles, and went to work. He cut one hundred and fifty cords of wood on the site of the present business portion of that city, staying about fifteen months, and saving about four hundred dollars. He then returned to Washtenaw county, and bought twentyfive acres of land in Superior township, and began life in earnest by marrying Maria Trumbull, July 7, 1838. Her parents were also natives of New York. In 1851, Mr. Townsend sold out in Washtenaw, and bought four hundred and forty acres in the township of Marengo, near his present residence. He has since then added to his original purchase the present homestead, and also a farm on which his daughter, Mrs. Viletta Barhite, resides. He is now reported to be among the wealthiest farmers in the county, the result of steady, persevering effort on his own part and that of his worthy helpmeet.

The following children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Townsend:

· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·						ŕ	
	·						
		•					
							1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 -
			٠				
• •							
							5 · •
							`
		•					
							•
				•			
				·			
							•
							`
					•		
	-						
数4 - 1.							



RESIDENCE OF EDWIN B. CARRIER, SEC. 1 & P. MARENGO TP., CALHOUN' CO, MICH.



•		

Viletta T., born June 15, 1839; Miles, July 9, 1841; Jerome B., December 30, 1842; Eveline, May 30, 1844; Myron, June 4, 1846; Owen L., May 30, 1858. Eveline died in infancy, and Myron when he was nineteen years old and over. Viletta T., Miles, and Jerome are married, and well situated in the county, and Owen lives at home. Mr. Townsend has one sister, Rebecca Watson, residing near the first location of the family in Washtenaw county, and a brother, George W. Townsend, who is in the Methodist ministry. Mr. Townsend, in his party fealty, is a Republican, to which organization he has been attached since its organization. He has been elected supervisor of Marengo eleven times, and was the enrolling and enlisting officer of the township during the entire war of the Rebellion, in which position he was prompt and efficient, spending much time and money to fill the quotas of the township under the several calls of the government for troops. He evinced his faith in the government in subscribing liberally for the first issue of its bonds, at a time when many felt it would be a poor investment, and was jeered at by some of his fellow-citizens for so doing, but who subsequently made investments in the same securities. He is a Protestant in religious belief. His son, Jerome, was two years in the army of the Union during the Rebellion.

## LUTHER G. CROSSMAN.

Among the earliest settlers in Calhoun County was Luther George Crossman, a native of Deerfield, Oneida county, State of New York. His parents, Nathaniel and Mercy (Pratt) Crossman, were natives of Taunton, Massachusetts, from whence they removed to Deerfield prior to 1807. The senior Crossman was a carpenter by trade, but followed farming as a business in Deerfield. The subject of our sketch was born February 10, 1808, and after arriving at a suitable age assisted his father on the farm until he was nineteen years of age, when he turned his attention to his father's trade, and acquired a practical knowledge of the same, which he followed summers, employing his time in the winter seasons in teaching in the district schools of his neighborhood until February, 1832, at which time he came to Calhoun County, and bought his present farm in Marengo township. He, however, did not settle on it until 1837, working at his trade in the mean time, and making several trips back and forth between Calhoun and his

On the 19th day of April, 1837, Mr. Crossman was united in marriage to Amanda M., a daughter of Eseck and Lucy (White) Burlingame, natives of Rhode Island and Massachusetts respectively. Mrs. Crossman was born in Governeur, St. Lawrence county, New York, July 15, 1818, and with her parents removed to Herkimer county, where they resided till she was nine years old, when the family removed to West Bloomfield, Ontario county, in the same State, where she was married. Her grandfather Burlingame was a Revolutionary soldier, and was one of the party who surprised and captured the British General Prescott

In October, 1838, Mr. and Mrs. Crossman removed to their home in the woods, and began life in earnest. For nearly forty years they have toiled and brought their wild, unbroken, uncleared land up to a finely-cultivated, productive farm, with comfortable barns and a convenient dwelling thereon, where they are now enjoying the fruits of their honest and well-directed efforts. Around their fireside children have gathered, some of whom have gone out therefrom to homes of their own, some live quietly in the sunshine of the old homestead, and some have gone forward to that land where shadows never come.

Their first-born, John Sidney, died in infancy. Their second, George Harvey, remains at the home where he was born. Next to him, a little bud, a daughter, unfolded and faded almost at the same time. Montgomery, the fourth child, now lives in Marshall, and is the superintendent of the Marshall Wind-Engine Company, he being the inventor and patentee of the article manufactured. Caroline died when she was five years of age. Florence, now Mrs. H. H. Clute, resides in the township of Lee, in Calhoun County, and Helen, Mrs. Garry Blake, in Marengo. Julia M. and Eva, both graduates of the Marshall high school, and the former a teacher, make their home under the old roof where they first saw the light, and by their accomplishments and tenderness add no little to the happiness of this pioneer household.

Mrs. Crossman is a woman of intelligence, and has transmitted to her children her own traits of excellence. Mr. Crossman has been a useful citizen in Calhoun County, and is highly esteemed by all who know him. He aided in the erection of the first frame barn and dwelling built in the county, in 1832, the same belonging to John Bertram.

Mr. Crossman was formerly a member of the Whig party, and cast his first presidential vote for Henry Clay; and, on the rise of the Republican party, associated himself with that organization, and is still an ardent supporter of the

In 1844, Mr. and Mrs. Crossman united with the Methodist Episcopal church of Marengo, and have been active and influential members of the same to the present time.

# SAMUEL CHAPIN,

the subject of this sketch, was born in the town of Springwater, Livingston county, State of New York, June 7, 1819. His father, Samuel Chapin, was a native of Long Island, and his mother, Elizabeth (Setson) Chapin, was born in Dutchess county, New York. Samuel Chapin, Sr., came to Michigan in May, 1834, and purchased a farm of eighty acres in the town of Sylvan, Washtenaw county, to which he removed his family in September of the same year. It was a wild country then; the woods were filled with wild game of all varieties common to the country, and the nearest neighbor, as late as the following summer, was seven miles distant, a log cabin being put up then by a man who had just come in, fourteen persons, young and old, being gathered together to roll up the logs. In 1837, Mr. Chapin exchanged his eighty acres in Washtenaw for one hundred and sixty at Marengo, Calhoun County, to which he and the subject of our sketch came on the 5th of July, the same year. On the 6th they yoked up two pairs of oxen to a breaking-plow, and began plowing; the grass being so thick and rank a log could not be seen until it was under the beam, when it would have to be pulled out of the way before further progress could be made. The first halfday was spent in getting a furrow around six acres, when the boy of eighteen took the team alone, and the father went to clearing the fallen timber out of the way, and in this way succeeded in getting thirteen acres cleared. Harvesting now coming on, the younger Chapin worked for Robert Houston, during the season, for one dollar per day and board, after which the ground already plowed on their own land was prepared and sowed, and a log house built by the father and son, into which the family moved in October. The younger Chapin worked at home until his majority, and then went to work for himself by the month. In 1842 the elder Chapin sickened, and died in December, when Samuel, the son, went back to take care of his mother; but, her health failing, she returned to Canandaigua, New York, to her relatives, and the farm was leased, and Samuel continued to work by the month during the summer of 1843. The mother died in 1850. In the year 1846, November 11, Mr. Chapin was united in marriage to Mrs. Sophia Bagg, who has borne to him the following-named children: Edward, Franklin, Margaret, Sophia, now deceased, and Ellen Beach, now at home. Edward is married, and resides in Marengo. Mr. Chapin is a Republican in his political affiliations, and in 1858 united with the Presbyterian church of Marshall, of which he has been for the past twelve years, and still is, a deacon. His wife and daughter also are members of the same church. Notwithstanding his early privations and hardships he has accumulated a handsome property, his homestead in Marengo now numbering three hundred and eighty-one acres of highly-cultivated and productive soil, upon which he has erected a commodious and elegant dwelling, and capacious barns; a view of which we present to our readers on another page of our work, together with portraits of himself and his estimable wife.

# MRS. SOPHIA CHAPIN

was the daughter of J. L. Powell, of Trenton, Oneida county, New York, and was born September 14, 1809. She was married to M. J. Bagg, April 14, 1833, and removed the same spring, with her husband, to Marengo, Calhoun County, Michigan, to a location he had purchased the year previously, making the trip in three weeks in a covered wagon, with her household goods. A primitive log house was her home, and her furniture such as her pioneer husband made himself with his axe. But notwithstanding the forbidding meagreness of her indoor surroundings, her woman's nature was filled to its utmost with the flower-carpeted expanse that spread out before her vision whenever she chose to look out of the single door of her cabin upon the lovely landscape that then formed the field of view in Calhoun County. In 1833, Judge H. J. Phelps came to Marshall, and Mrs. Chapin says, to go to his house (the first framed one in the village), a distance of five miles, and "sit on real boughten chairs, was a treat indeed." Mr. Bagg died April 28, 1842, leaving three children, Nancy, Fred, and Edward, and Mrs. Bagg remained a widow until November 11, 1846, when she remarried, taking Samuel Chapin for her husband. After trials and sorrows consequent upon life in a new country, which she has surmounted, she now can look back upon them and the marvelous changes that have taken place in the grand old county since she first came to it, a young and hopeful bride, forty-four years ago, and say, as she does say, the lines have fallen to her in pleasant places, and she has a goodly-heritage. She is one of the vice-presidents of the Pioneer Society of Calhoun County, and has rendered us efficient and valuable service in the compilation of our work.

# ECKFORD TOWNSHIP.

The township of Eckford, as known on the government surveys, is township 3 south of range 5 west. It is one of the four congressional townships from which Homer was formed in 1834, and was organized as a separate division of the county in 1836. It derives its name from a gentleman in England, named Henry Eckford, who was a much-esteemed friend of Oshea Wilder, the first settler in the township. Mr. Wilder had met him while traveling in England, and preserved his memory by giving his name to a township of land in the beautiful oak openings of southern Michigan.

Eckford is exclusively an agricultural township, and possesses many superior advantages for farming purposes. Its soil is everywhere excellent, and, with but few exceptions, there is no waste land. It is well known as being in the front rank of wheat-raising townships, and its fruit is also equal in quality to any raised in the county. It never was as heavily timbered as some other townships, and much of its surface consists of fertile burr oak plains, upon which are found most excellent farms and fine improvements. The southeastern portion is generally known as "Cook's prairie," a broad and beautiful plain which lies in the four townships of Eckford, Albion, Homer, and Clarendon. In the northern and eastern portions the land is also of much the same appearance, and on the west, between the Nottawa-seepe and Wilder creeks, the soil and general contour of the country cannot be surpassed for agricultural purposes. The fact that this was one of the first townships in the county to attract the attention of settlers to its superior advantages speaks volumes for it, while its appearance to-day, after fortysix years of toil expended in its general improvement, is a fitting memorial to the and comfortable out-buildings; the fields bear testimony to the great care expended upon them; the schools and churches stand forth prominently to testify to the moral tone of her citizens, and everything wears a clean, fresh look which is most gratifying to the beholder. Let the inhabitant of the city, with its smoke and dust, or the sojourner in the coal-mining regions make a trip to Calhoun County, and drive over some of her best townships, including Eckford as one of the foremost, and he will dream he has suddenly been transported to fairy-land, and his return to smoke and grime will be none too pleasant for contemplation.

Eckford is well watered by the Nottawa-seepe and Wilder creeks, besides having numerous never-failing springs. Pure and cold well-water is procured by digging, not usually to exceed forty feet, and it is generally found at a depth of about twenty feet. Brace lakes, situated in the northwest part of the township and extending into Fredonia, are very pretty sheets of water, containing fish in abundance. They originally formed a single lake, but by drainage much of the water has been drawn off. The east shore of Lower Brace lake is clean and beautiful, and the road passes close along the beach. The most of the distance around the lakes, however, is marshy. These lakes were named from Horace Brace, who settled in the township of Marengo, but whose land extended to the lake-shore. The original area of the lake was about one and a half by two miles.

The general surface of the township is rolling, and in a few places the land was originally quite stony. The stones have been, to a great extent, gathered up and walls made of them.

The health of the town is generally excellent, owing to the invigorating atmosphere, pure water, and absence of malarial propagators in the way of marshes and decaying vegetable matter. But very few marshes are found in the township, and they are small and insignificant. The principal one is that along the "Nottawa" creek, which is a dark and ill-favored stream, with low banks, which are flooded in high water. This stream is more or less marshy along its entire course. It crosses the southwest corner of the township and flows thence in a general westerly course until it finally unites its waters with those of the St. Joseph river, in St. Joseph county.

Wilder creek is named after Oshea Wilder, and takes its rise in the southeast part of the township. After making a detour into Albion township, it returns to Eckford, and, starting in on section 24, passes in a northwesterly direction across the township, crossing the line into Marengo at the northeast corner of section 5, finally debouching into the Kalamazoo and flowing westward into Lake Michigan. Its banks through Eckford are in most places high and free from marsh, and at Lower Eckford a dam has been constructed across it and its power utilized for running a saw-mill.

### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

Lower Eckford.—At this point was made the first settlement in the township. Oshea Wilder was a native of Massachusetts, coming from the town of Gardner. For about eight years previous to the date of his emigration to Michigan he had resided in Rochester, Monroe county, New York. In the fall of the year 1831. he left that place and came alone to Michigan. During the winter he located all but the northwest quarter of section 8 in Eckford township, and made all necessary arrangements for the comfort of his family, who came to the place in October, 1832. The family then consisted of his wife and seven children,—six sons and one daughter,-all of whom came except the oldest son, Daniel, who remained at Rochester a short time and followed them afterwards. Mr. Wilder secured his land from the government, and on the northeast quarter of the section built a large, double house of round tamarack logs, with a huge stick chimney and a commodious fireplace. This house stood a little southeast of the one now occupied by Philo H. Budlong, on the west side of the creek. Several very fine springs afforded abundant water, one of them a strong sulphur spring. Mr. Wilder included in his original purchase several pieces of land not on section 8, and afterwards owned other lands in the neighborhood.

The next summer after the family came, or in 1833, a frame saw-mill was built, which stood very nearly on the site of the present one owned by Mr. Budlong. It contained one upright saw, and was quite an institution at the time. The dam was of the kind known as a "spar dam," the water running over the centre. It was constructed about one-fourth of a mile above the mill, and a portion of it is yet standing, some parts of it having been washed away and replaced by new timbers.

One child, Cornelia, was born in 1834, hers being the first birth in the neighborhood and probably in the township. She died when quite young, and hers was also the first death in the immediate neighborhood, though not in the township, that being the decease of the wife of Stephen Powers, who died January 10, 1835, and was buried on the old Elijah Cook farm. Her baptismal name was Rhoda.

Two of Mr. Wilder's children are now living, both in Marshall,—William N., in the east part of town, and Sarah A., who is the wife of S. V. R. Lepper. Mr. Wilder lived on his place until November, 1846, during which month he died, aged sixty-four years. He served a short time in the war of 1812, but saw no hard service. He became a surveyor, and after settling in Eckford, spent much of his time in surveying lands for settlers and speculators. In 1834 he surveyed a few village lots on the northeast quarter of section 8, and sold them at low prices to new-comers. The first lot was purchased by Jacob J. Ehle, who was a shoemaker by trade and of German descent. He erected the building known as the "Eckford House," and opened a hotel, the first one ever kept at the place. When he bought the property one of the considerations was that in case he built an inn he should keep no bar, consequently the house was as strictly temperate as the most enthusiastic believer in total abstinence could wish. Mr. Ehle also worked at his trade, having the first shop of the kind in the township.

Mr. Wilder himself built a blacksmith-shop about the same time he did his saw-mill, and hired a man named Francis Peck to work in it. In 1835 he also erected a large building on the east side of the saw-mill, which was used as a wagon-shop and chair-factory. One of the first wagon-makers who worked here was Charles Hinkle. The common "Windsor" (wooden) and the rush-bottomed chairs were made, the person employed to manufacture them being a man by the name of Ebenezer Avery. He finally left and went to Bellevue, Eaton county, where he continued the business by himself. After this, the manufacture of chairs at Lower Eckford was abandoned, and the building was removed to the place now occupied by Guy Markham.

Mr. Wilder was always a prominent man in the township and county. He held numerous township offices, and was before the public as the occupant of some office most of the time after he settled. This was not from constant office-seeking, but because he was the choice of the people.

"Lower Eckford" is a name adopted through usage by the early settlers in other parts of the township, who would remark, when they were coming to this part, that they were "going to Lower Eckford."

Probably as early as 1835 a post-office was established at Lower Eckford, and Oshea Wilder was appointed first postmaster. He held the office some ten years,

and was succeeded by his son, William N. Wilder. A few years after the latter removed from the place the office was abolished, after having been in existence about twenty years.

 ${\bf A}\ postal\ route\ was\ early\ established\ between\ Marshall\ and\ Jonesville, and\ Eck for d$ post-office established immediately after. At first the mail was carried on horseback. Soon a horse and buggy both were impressed into the service, and finally a four-horse stage-line was put in operation. The route was extensively traveled, being a connecting link between two important points destined to become, in the near future, the thriving and populous towns they now are, and terminal points for a connecting line of travel between the two great railways, the Michigan Central and the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern. The days of the rattling stage, with the notes of its winding horn, the cracking of the driver's whip, and the hurry and bustle incident to an "arrival" or "departure" or "change," are passed away, and the distant whistle of the locomotive, and the heavy rumbling of the iron wheels as they pass swiftly along the far-stretching parallel bands of steel, have taken their place. The stage-coach was one step in the grand advance of the settlements and of improvement towards a future which should completely revolutionize the slow plodding of the emigrant's wagon, and the weary journey of miles upon miles through mud and mire and over hill and dale, and in its place was exactly the right thing for the time. The sight of a four-horse couch, with its regular equipment of boot and saddle, noisy driver, long whip, weary passengers, and clouds of rolling dust, would carry the observer back to a time thirty years ago, when such sights were frequent and great notice was taken of them, for they were novel and interesting through the long years they existed. Now the arrival of a loaded train creates no excitement, and it whirls away into the distance almost unheeded. Yet, to return to the old customs would be such a retrograding step that a full realization of the change would then be felt, and the wonders which serve us to-day through the researches of master intellects would be seen in their true light. Truly, this is an age of progression which is accepted as matter-of-fact and inevitable.

Jeremiah Hinkle came from Lehigh county, Pennsylvania, with his wife and one child, Sarah, now living in Kansas, and located at Lower Eckford, purchasing one hundred and forty acres of land on section 8. Mr. H. and his family arrived here on the 4th of July, 1835. Mrs. Hinkle speaks of the appearance of the country at that time as most beautiful. Wild-flowers were blooming everywhere; the atmosphere was filled with fragrance; the prairies and groves made a beautiful mosaic, and Nature seemed to have surpassed herself in her efforts to render a pleasing effect. The same experience was the lot of all who came at that season of the year, and Michigan bore a new and different aspect to the idea they had formed of it before seeing it. All were well pleased with the country, and, satisfied that they might go very much farther without finding its equal, resolved to settle here and make themselves homes in this region so exquisitely touched by the hand of a master. The sight well repaid them for their long and toilsome journey of so many hundred miles, and "their hearts were filled with thanksgiving."

Mr. Hinkle built a house of round tamarack logs on his place, and the building is yet standing, being the front part of the house now occupied by his widow. 
It has been sided up, and on the inside lathed and plastered. The family lived for a while at first in a "saw-mill house" owned by Mr. Wilder, and did not commence to build their dwelling until the spring of 1836. Mr. Hinkle also erected a blacksmith-shop, and worked at the business a number of years. He had learned his trade at Germantown, now a suburb of the city of Philadelphia, and was induced to stay at Lower Eckford by Mr. Wilder, because of his being a mechanic. Nine children were born in the family after their settlement, and of the ten there are eight now living. A daughter, Mary A. Hinkle, died when small. She was the first one born after her parents came west, the date of her birth being June 9, 1836. A son, William H. Hinkle, enlisted in Chicago, in the  $First\ Board\ of\ Trade\ (Seventy-second\ Illinois\ )\ regiment, and\ was\ killed\ at\ Vicksburg,$ Mississippi, June 18, 1863. He had that day been promoted to orderly sergeant. Mr. Hinkle himself died October 20, 1874, aged sixty-eight years. When they first came to the township a road passed across the country in a diagonal direction, pointing toward Marshall. That road has long been abandoned, but traces of it are yet seen. The "Homer road" was laid out about 1837-38, and follows an old Indian trail.

Deer were exceedingly plenty around the little settlement, and at night the fierce gray wolf was heard howling forth his savage spite against everything living. Their noise was terrific at times, and little sleep could be indulged in while it was kept up. Indians came to the settlement to trade, and killed great numbers of the deer. A bear occasionally came on an exploring expedition into the midst of a settlement, seeking for something wherewith to satiate his appetite. Wild turkeys were so numerous that any person could have a supply of their meat on hand if he were only a good shot. Altogether, the life of the pioneer families

was fraught with a great deal of excitement and no small amount of danger. Yet their hardy nature and the freedom of their actions bore them through all safely, and finally the wilderness was changed into a garden.

The first settler in the township, outside of Lower Eckford, was Henry Cook, who came to Michigan in the fall of 1831, and lived there during that winter in Saline, Washtenaw county. In May, 1832, he removed to the beautiful prairie which has been ever since called "Cook's prairie," and located the farm on section 36, where his sons, John and Theodore Cook, now live. Mr. Cook was born in Palestine, Montgomery county, New York, February 16, 1788, and afterwards removed to Cayuga county, where he was living at the time he came west. He was married August 7, 1814, to Maria Mumbrue. When he came to Michigan he brought his wife and eight children with him, and three children were born afterwards. Nine of them are yet living.

Anthony Doolittle accompanied Mr. Cook from Washtenaw county, and the two purchased four hundred and eighty acres of land from second hands, paying one dollar eighty-seven and a half cents per acre for it, or an advance of fifty per cent. from government price. It had been entered during the previous winter by Dr. Hays, of Marshall. When Mr. Cook brought his family from Washtenaw county they followed an Indian trail, driving their stock and encamping by the wayside at night. The last encampment before reaching their new home was on the hill east of Homer, when the family slept under the wagon-box. Mr. Cook had been out a short time previous and built a small log house, and the only other house in this part of the county at that time was one which had been built on the "Pennsylvania plains," southeast of Homer, by a man named McMurtrie.

At the first township meeting, held in April, 1834, when this was a part of Homer, Mr. Cook was moderator, and he also acted in the same capacity the following year. He afterward held numerous township offices, and in the fall of 1839 was elected to represent the county in the State legislature. He was for many years a deacon in the Presbyterian church at Homer. He died September 4, 1874, aged nearly eighty-seven years. His wife died June 15, 1871.

Silas Comstock came from Herkimer county, New York, and settled on section 19 in 1832. He became a prominent man among the settlers, and was always enterprising and industrious. He was twice married, and finally removed to Eaton county, where he died. None of his family nor relatives are now living in Eckford.

Charles K. Palmer came from Rochester, New York, in 1832, and settled on section 19, on the open plain since known as "Palmer's plains." He built a log house on the west half of the northwest quarter of the section, and owned altogether one thousand and six acres of land. He was extremely ambitious, and in his efforts to build up the country he had settled in he finally became heavily involved, and was so unfortunate as to lose all his property. He felt the loss so deeply that he lost his reason from the effects of it. He was taken in charge by some parties, who started with him for Connecticut to place him in an asylum. On the way, while crossing Lake Erie, he took advantage of an opportunity afforded him one dark night, and jumping overboard somewhere in the vicinity of Cleveland was drowned. His body was afterwards washed ashore and recovered by his friends. He lived but a few years on his place.

About 1832-33, William Herrick settled on the place now owned by Harvey Clark, on section 13. He located the first tract of land in the neighborhood. He is now deceased.

Charles Oiin, afterwards one of the associate judges of Calhoun County, located on the farm now owned by J. W. Pease, section 14, in 1833–34. He built a house in 1834. Has been dead a good many years.

Edward L. Rogers came from Norwich, New London county, Connecticut, and on the 11th of May, 1826, arrived at a place four miles from Ypsilanti, Washtenaw county, Michigan. He lived in that county until October, 1833, when he came to Calhoun and purchased two hundred and twenty acres of government land, and two hundred acres more of his cousin, Elisha Rogers. who lived in Connecticut. Mr. Rogers cleared up three hundred acres of his land, and lived on the place thirty years. He came from Washtenaw county with his wife and one son, Edward, who now lives in Marshall, and was born in said county in 1830. One son was born in 1836, and died when but eighteen years of age. These were the only children of Mr. Rogers. The land on which he settled was on the fertile "Palmer's plain," and was one of the best farms in the township. It was located on sections 19 and 20, and he was the first settler upon it. His house stood on section 19, and was built of round burr-oak logs, hewed or "faced" on the inside. This house he occupied the entire time he lived on the farm. A wing was added to it, preparatory to building a large frame house, but he left before completing that. He now lives in Marshall. The last twenty years he lived on his farm he raised one hundred acres of wheat each year, and the last season before he left he raised one hundred and twenty acres. He was elected three successive terms to the office of justice of the peace,

the first time in 1840, and was also assessor and school inspector a number of years. When he first came to Washtenaw county there were only about thirty families within its limits, the first ones having come in during the year 1824. It soon began rapidly to fill up, and when Mr. Rogers left it there was a considerable population within its borders.

Calvin Rogers\* came from Orleans county, New York, and settled in Clarendon township in the spring of 1833, and removed to Eckford about 1851 or 1852. His son, Luther Rogers, came to the farm now occupied by him, on section 14, about 1863. Calvin Rogers died in the fall of 1853, aged fifty years, and his wife died in 1858, aged about fifty-three years.

Daniel Dunakin came from Clarkson, Monroe county, New York, in 1834, and settled on the farm where his family now lives, on section 25, where he took up eighty acres of government land. He brought his wife with him. She was a daughter of Elijah Cook, who came with them, and went back after his family the next spring (1835). Mr. Dunakin became a much-respected and prominent personage among the citizens of the township. He was supervisor for several years, and in 1856 was elected to the legislature. While in that body he used his influence and got a bill passed giving a charter to the "Hillsdale college," at Hillsdale, Michigan. Mr. Dunakin died the 16th of May, 1875, aged sixty-six years.

Eli T. Chase came from near Brockport, Monroe county, New York, in 1834, at the same time with Daniel Dunakin and Elijah Cook, and located on an eighty-acre lot adjoining Dunakin's land on the south, also on section 25. Mr. Chase has never voted outside of the township since he came to it. In September, 1837, he was married to Margaret A. Whitcomb, by whom he has had nine children, of whom six are now living. Mr. Chase was an officer in the militia company which was raised in the neighborhood during the famous "Toledo war." Daniel Dunakin was captain of the company. The troops went to Marshall at the time the Indians were removed from the vicinity, and that was about the last of their training.

Medad Bordwell was born in Shelburne, Massachusetts. In 1834 he came from Madison county, New York, where he was then living, and located two hundred and forty acres of government land, on sections 14 and 23, in Eckford. In May, 1835, he brought his family—consisting of his wife and eight children—to their new home, and lived upon it till June, 1865, when he died, having reached the age of seventy-five years. His wife died several years previous to that date. Four of Mr. Bordwell's children are now living-one son in Oregon, a daughter in Lansing, Michigan; another son, who is a Congregational minister, in Iowa; and another son, D. B. Bordwell, in Marshall, Michigan. The latter owns the old homestead in Eckford. When Medad Bordwell started from New York with his family, they were accompanied by several other families who were also coming west. Together they chartered a canal-boat on the Erie canal, and towed it to Buffalo with their own horses. From Buffalo to Detroit they came by water, and Mr. Bordwell-the only one of the number who came with his family to Eckford -here bought a yoke of oxen, and came through from Detroit to Eckford with them,—the trip occupying eight days, on account of terribly bad roads. A house was built of round logs, on section 14, and was eighteen by twenty-four feet in dimensions. This was occupied until 1841, when the frame house now standing was put up. The farm is in the midst of a beautiful and highly fertile plain.

Elijah Cook was born July 17, 1793, in Oneida county, New York. Some years later he removed to Clarkson, Monroe county, where he married Miss Catharine Roatruck. After coming to Michigan, in 1834, with Eli T. Chase and Daniel Dunakin, he returned to New York, and in the spring of 1835 came back with his family and settled on section 35. He afterwards purchased one hundred and sixty acres on section 36. He lived on his place until his death, which occurred January 31, 1872, when he was nearly seventy-nine years of age. For a long time he had been a member of the Masonic lodge at Homer, and was also a member of the Free-Will Baptist church. Resolutions of sorrow at his death were passed by the quarterly meeting of that society, and also by the lodge of Masons to which he belonged. When he came through from New York with his family he drove through Canada with a span of horses. He raised eight children, of whom six are now living,—two sons and four daughters. In 1843, Mr. Cook was licensed to preach, and in 1845 he was publicly ordained as a minister of the gospel. One of his sons, Henry R. Cook, is living on section 2, in Clarendon township.

In the fall of 1835 Seth Rogers came from Cattaraugus county, New York, and located on the north half of the southwest quarter of section 23, the farm now owned by G. Kingsland. Mr. Rogers brought his wife and six children with him, and one child was born afterwards. Four of them are now living—one son, Luther D. Rogers, and three daughters. Mr. Rogers built a log house on his

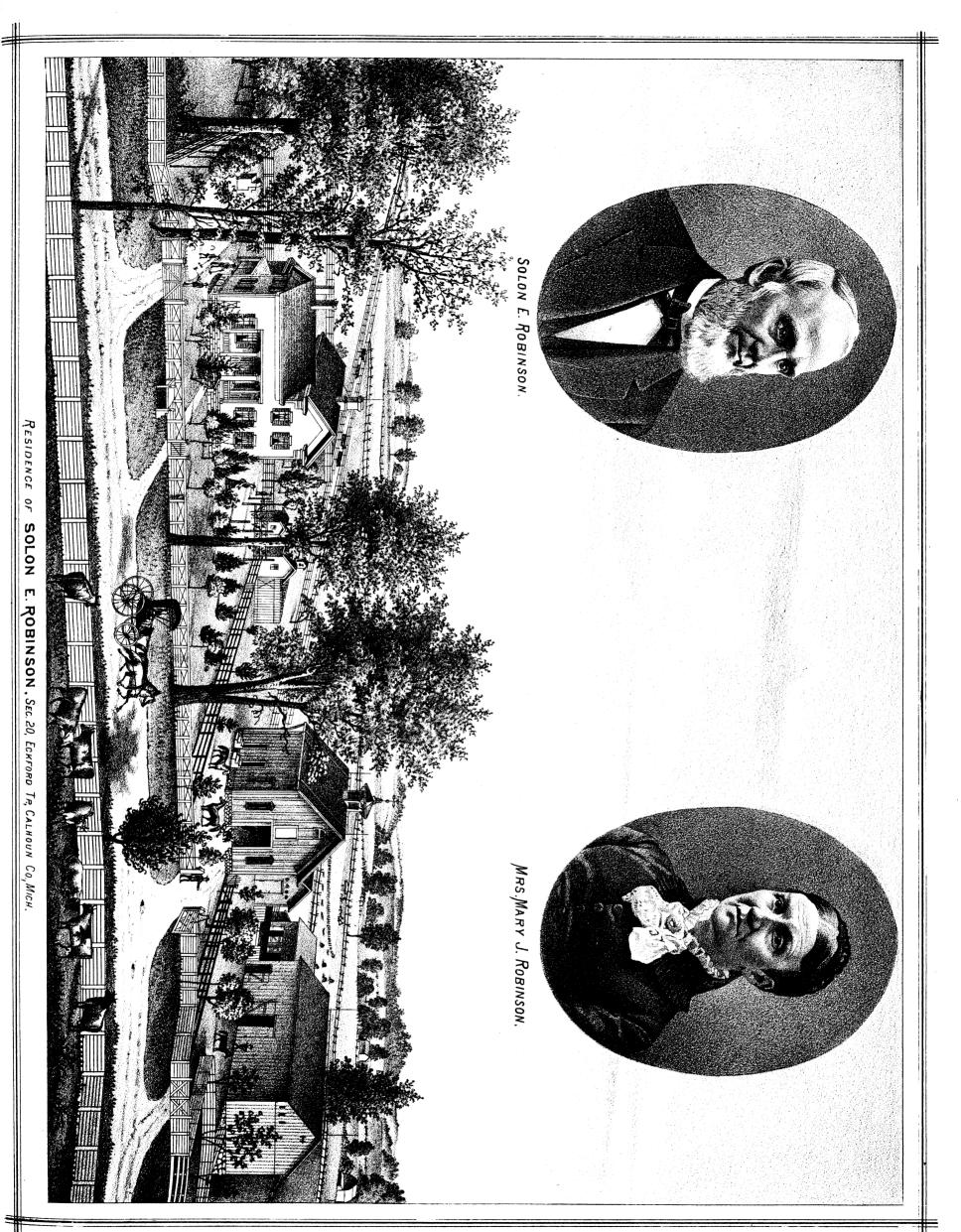
place, and carried on his affairs about the same as the settlers did generally. Grain was put in, and improvements made as fast as possible. Part of his land was in the white oak openings, and part on lower, timbered ground. He died about 1856, aged in the neighborhood of seventy years.

Daniel Budlong, Sr., came to the township in 1835, and settled land in the southeast quarter of section 18, and the southwest quarter of section 17. He came from Herkimer county, New York, and brought with him his wife, four sons, and three daughters, all of whom are now living except one son and one daughter. Mr. Budlong owned two hundred and forty acres of land, which he divided among his children. His son, Philo H. Budlong, now living at Lower Eckford, has held numerous prominent offices, represented eight townships of Calhoun County in the State legislature, and been otherwise connected with the interests of the township and county. He owns a portion of the old Oshea Wilder place.

John Harris came from Cortland county, New York, and arrived in Calhoun County, Michigan, April 21, 1834. On his arrival he settled on section 28, in Albion township, and lived there till July, 1841, when he removed to the farm where he now lives, on section 15, in Eckford. This place was originally settled by Benjamin Rogers, who bought an eighty-acre lot and built a small shanty upon it. When Mr. Harris came to it he finished up the shanty, put a good shingle roof on it, and made it comfortable enough to live in. There is a fine spring near the house, which was known far and near among the early settlers. People were constantly arriving in the country, and many of them stopped for a short time with Mr. Harris. In those days it was not necessary that the doors should be bolted and locked, and the shutters tightly fastened, for honesty was written in the hearts and stamped indelibly on the faces of the settlers. As an instance, the following will be interesting: Mr. Harris at one time sold some land, for which he received five hundred dollars in silver. He placed the money in a tin pan and set it away in the garret, and left it there. He went away from the house afterwards and was gone all day. When he returned he found somebody had been there in his absence, but the only thing touched was a tin cup, which had been used to drink from and set back in a different position. Nothing else was disturbed.

When Mr. Harris came from New York, he was accompanied by his wife and two children, and his brother, sister, and mother. He is the only one left of them all, and is now seventy-one years of age. He was one of the first board of township officers in Albion, and held the office of justice of the peace. He says he built a log house on the place upon which he settled in Albion, and very soon after began "shaking with the ague." Indians were strolling around numerously, and one morning he awoke and saw one sitting at a fire he had built, warming himself. He had entered quietly and without disturbing Mr. Harris, and was simply enjoying the benefit of a warm fire, which he probably supposed he was as much entitled to as any one. The Indians belonged to the Pottawatomie tribe, and could be seen riding by every day. Mr. Harris tells of the first Indian he saw as being a one-legged man, very drunk, and exceedingly anxious to treat him (Harris). He carried a full supply of "fire-water," having his rifle-barrel, powder-horn, and a fresh bladder full! Mr. Harris speaks of seeing twenty-one deer cross the road southeast of his house in Eckford, one after another. The settlers depended to some extent on their rifles, and for many years they were abundantly able to supply their tables with fresh meat. "Massasaugers," or black rattlesnakes, were exceedingly numerous, and these spiteful reptiles are by no means extinct at the present day. The larger variety or the great banded rattlesnake was seldom seen. Around the marshes the black-snake and the terrorcreating (though harmless) "blue racer" were found, and the traveler around their borders may still find numbers of them should he choose to search.

David Patterson came from the town of Richmond, Ontario county, New York, in company with his father (Abraham D. Patterson) and mother, his sister, then but ten years old, and his wife, and in October, 1835, arrived in Albion township. They came as far as Detroit by water, and landed there on the 18th of October. From there they came through with a team of horses and a yoke of oxen. The roads were in such a condition that it occasionally became necessary to hitch both teams to one wagon in order to pull it out of a mud-hole or slough. They walked the greater part of the distance from Detroit, and were a week on the road. They located on section 36, in Albion, and lived there until June, 1837, when David Patterson and his wife moved into Eckford and located on section 24, on a part of the farm he now owns. He purchased part of the place he occupies from the government, and the rest from second hands. Harvey Foot and Jacob Rosecrans had previously entered a portion of it. Foot had made some improvements, built a small frame house, dug a well, etc. After David Patterson sold his property in Albion township and came to Eckford, he built a log house similar to the one he and his father had built on the original place in Albion. He lived with his family in this dwelling for about fifteen years. Abraham D. Patterson died in February, 1864, aged nearly eighty-six years. His



 wife died in 1857, at the age of seventy-seven. David Patterson is the father of four children, three sons and one daughter, all living except the first-born.

Lionell Udell settled in the spring of 1835, on the farm now owned by Joseph G. Henshaw and C. E. Darrow, in section 24. It had been purchased for him in 1834, by Elijah Cook. Mr. Udell was from Clarkson, Monroe county, New York, and was accompanied by his wife and seven children, four sons and three daughters. He lived on the farm until Febuary, 1854, at which time he died, aged about seventy years. His wife died afterwards, in Marshall. His sons sold the property after his death and removed from the township. One son, John, died in Marshall in the fall of 1875.

George H. Smith, now living in Eckford, where he has resided only since 1874, came from Hadley, Massachusetts, and located in Marshall in 1837. His wife came with him, and about 1839, his first child, a daughter, Lorenza, was born.

In politics Mr. Smith is a strong Republican, a firm supporter of the rights of the country, and an immovable believer in "Union, now and forever."

Jacob Miller came from Lehigh county, Pennsylvania, and settled on the 20th of November, 1836, on the farm now partly owned by his son, Samuel Miller, near Lower Eckford. They were forty days on the road, and came the entire distance with teams. They had been calculating to take the boat at Cleveland and come from there to Detroit by water, but on their arrival at the former city the lake was so rough they were fearful to attempt the voyage, and concluded to push on with their teams. They had one single buggy and a "big wagon," drawn by three horses. Mr. Miller was accompanied by a family of six children, three sons and three daughters, one of the latter married at the time. She settled afterwards in Branch county. The oldest daughter came about eight years after the settlement was made. Four of the children are now living. The sons were named Samuel, William, and Jonathan, and Samuel and William are yet living on fine farms in the township, the former on section 9, and the latter on section 10. When Mr. Miller first came he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of government land, at the regulation price of ten shillings (\$1.25) per acre. This included the west half of the northeast quarter and the east half of the northwest quarter of section 9. He afterwards purchased forty acres additional.

John Lusk came from Ontario county, New York, with his wife and ten children,—six sons and four daughters, some of them married,—in the fall of 1836. Part of them settled in Marengo township, and part in Eckford. Mr. Lusk himself settled in Marengo, on a farm now owned by H. J. Perrin, of Marshall. He afterwards removed to Eckford township and lived in it about three years, when he went back to Marengo, and lived in that township until March, 1874, when he died, at the age of eighty-six years. Four of the sons, Augustus, John, Jr., Thomas, and Frederick, located in Eckford when they first came. Thomas located on the northwest quarter of section 1, on the place at present owned by G. W. Hill. He built a frame house on the place in 1837. He had lived one year previously with his brother Frederick, with whom he owned the quarter-section in company. Frederick Lusk was married before leaving New York, and died a few years after coming to Michigan. In the spring of probably 1843, Thomas Lusk removed to the place where he now lives, the west half of the northwest quarter of section 11. With the exception of three years, the members of the Lusk family have lived within two hours' drive of each other. Eight of the children are now living, all but one in Calhoun County, and Eckford and Marengo townships. One lives at Grass lake, Jackson county. Augustus Lusk and his brother John, Jr., settled on the southeast quarter of section 11. The latter died early in May, 1873. John Lusk, Sr., served in the war of 1812, and was taken prisoner by the British, at Black Rock, in 1814, and taken to Montreal, where he was kept four months. His gun was thrown into the Niagara river. The farms owned by the Lusks are among the best in the township, and are all finely improved.

A. C. Robinson came from the old township of Peru, Clinton county, New York, in 1836, and arrived in Marshall the last week in May of that year. He was accompanied by his wife and two children, and his father, George Robinson. They lived in Marshall until 1855, when A. C. Robinson removed to the farm upon which he now resides, section 22, and has lived on it since. He purchased the land of Charles Jaggar, now of Marshall. Mr. Jaggar's father, living on Long Island, New York, bought this farm for his son Charles, and another tract in the township for his son Augustus. Charles Jaggar lived on his farm ten or fifteen years before it became the property of Mr. Robinson.

Some time during the year 1838 Joel B. Marsh came from Ontario county, New York, and built a house and made other improvements on section 4, on the farm now belonging to the estate of P. Hinebauch. Mr. Marsh had but recently been married, and his wife came with him. His first house was built of hewn logs, and stood immediately in front of the site of the present frame dwelling. Mr. Marsh bought about five hundred acres of land in the neighborhood before he settled. He raised a family of six children,—four sons and two daughters,—

of whom three are yet living. He held numerous township offices, and was a member of the board of supervisors. With the exception of the time necessarily spent in his official duties, he lived on his farm the greater portion of it, after he settled, and devoted it to agricultural pursuits. He died in 1850, from the effects of a fall from the roof of his barn. He was a man much esteemed by his townsmen, and his loss was deeply felt.

Samuel Freed came with his wife from Allentown, Lehigh county, Pennsylvania, in 1838, and settled two hundred and forty acres of land, mostly on section 6. He was an old man when he came, and lived on his place until his death, which occurred in 1858. His son, John W. Freed, came from the same county in 1840, with his wife and six children. Five children were born in the family afterwards, and of the eleven there are six now living. Mr. Freed located on the same place with his father, and afterwards purchased considerable land in the vicinity. He lived until June, 1873, when he died at the age of seventy-three years.

Among other settlers were E. W. Robinson, G. F. White, William S. Harris, E. H. Cook, John Skinner, Guy Markham, G. R. McKay, and Elisha Gilbert. The latter settled on section 20 in 1835, and owned two hundred and forty acres of land. He lived on his place some twenty years and then removed to Marshall, where he died. He was married to Miss Jeannette Baldwin, a sister of Mrs. Edward L. Rogers, and a teacher in the early schools. The farm he owned is now the property of Joseph Shipp, who came to the place just previous to the breaking out of the Southern Rebellion. Henry Howe, on section 17, is also an old settler.

On section 16 a man named Jones was the first settler, and owned forty acres on the northwest corner, now the property of W. N. Hill. He had a log house and other improvements on the place. None of the family are left in the neighborhood, most of them being dead, and the rest removed to other places. The old gentleman himself is yet alive, residing somewhere in Nebraska.

Stephen Burton, Jr., came from Mendon, Monroe county, New York, in the fall of 1843, and bought land where he now lives. He brought his wife and five children with him, and settled on the northeast quarter of section 10. A few acres had been cleared on the place some years before, but when Mr. Burton came it had grown up to brush. Mr. B.'s father, Stephen Burton, Sr., served in the war of 1812, and was wounded at Black Rock. He enlisted from Ontario county, New York, and never came to Michigan to locate. Lyman Burton, son of Stephen Burton, Jr., served in the Sixth Michigan Volunteer Infantry during the rebellion, and was with General Butler at New Orleans. Mrs. Burton's son, Charles Gilbert, was in Company K of the First Michigan. Enlisted from Marshall, and served three years under Sherman.

Abraham Giltner came from Northampton county, Pennsylvania, in 1845, and settled forty acres where he now lives, it being the northeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 16. Brought his wife and six children with him, and made the first improvements on the place. Three of his children are now living.

John Tilford was originally from Washington county, New York, but previous to the time he came to Michigan had lived in Cayuga county. In the fall of 1845 he and his wife came to this State, and stopped in Detroit, where they stayed until the following March (1846), when they came to the place which they now occupy, on section 9. Mr. Tilford purchased eighty acres and became the first settler upon it. He built a frame house, which is yet standing near his present brick residence.

William C. Richfield came from Batavia, Genesee county, New York, in 1834, and in 1844 settled ninety-six acres on section 16 of school land. He afterwards purchased additional land on section 15. His father, Daniel Richfield, and his mother came from New York at the same time with him, and for ten years the family lived in Branch county. Daniel Richfield died in 1864, aged eighty-four years. His wife is now living, at the extreme age of ninety-eight. The old people were originally from Brunswick, New Jersey, where they raised all their children, except William C., who was born in Batavia, New York, to which they removed from New Jersey. William C. Richfield suffered the loss of his dwelling by fire in 1874, and is now living on a farm northwest of his old place. On the opposite side of the road Valentine Dean has a tool-handle factory, started within a year or two.

Joshua Henshaw came with his wife, four sons, and five daughters, from Genesee county, New York, in October, 1844, and stopped first at Ypsilanti, Washtenaw county, Michigan. Before leaving Genesee county, New York, he had lived in both Batavia and Darien. In the spring of 1845 he left Ypsilanti and came to the old Udell farm, on section 24 in Eckford, where Joshua G. Henshaw now lives. Mr. Udell had divided his farm among his children, and Mr. Henshaw purchased John Udell's share. One of Mr. Henshaw's sons came some time afterwards. Four of the children are now living,—three sons and one daughter. Among the later arrivals in Eckford were Deacon Darius Bickford, his brother,

James P. Bickford, Esq., and Hon. S. E. Robinson. The latter is an old settler of Marshall, and has lived in Eckford but a few years. Darius Bickford came in March, 1853, and lived on section 17. He is now living in Marshall. Was a deacon in the Presbyterian church. James P. Bickford came to the township May 16, 1853. Was elected justice of the peace about 1860, and has held the office a good share of the time since. Has been town clerk since 1869. The Bickfords were from Rochester, Monroe county, New York.

On the first Monday in April, 1834, while Eckford was a part of Homer township,

# THE FIRST TOWN-MEETING

was held, at the house of Milton Barney. Henry Cook was moderator of this meeting, also of the one held the following year. Of the early records of Eckford nothing can be found, and it is therefore impossible to give the first town officers. In 1834–35 Charles Olin and William Winterstein were highway commissioners. In the month of April, 1836, after Eckford township was organized, it was divided into seven road districts. The first roads were laid out as early as 1834 or 1835. The first town clerk of Eckford was L. M. Howe. In June, 1836, C. M. Church, T. J. Walker, and Joseph Otis were highway commissioners.

The first complete record we have found of a township election was in April, 1842, at which the following officers were elected:

Supervisor, Charles Olin; Town Clerk, Oshea Wilder; Treasurer, Elijah Cook; Justice of the Peace, Thomas J. Walker; Assessors, Edward L. Rogers, John Whitcomb; Highway Commissioners, Alfred Arnold, Simeon A. Stone, Benoni Cutler; Overseers of the Poor, Elijah Cook, B. H. Cutler; School Inspectors, E. L. Rogers, S. B. Keep, Joel B. Marsh; Constables, John Kennedy, Jonathan Miller, Elisha H. Cook. The following were appointed overseers of highways: District No. 1, Joseph Otis; No. 2, Harry Cooley; No. 3, Jacob Miller; No. 4, Alfred Arnold; No. 5, Eli T. Chase; No. 6, John Kennedy; No. 7, Daniel B. Eddy; No. 8, John Prior; No. 9, Ashley Harris.

At a special meeting held December 13, 1862, it was voted by the township to raise by tax the sum of one hundred and seventy-five dollars, to pay to each person who should enlist from it, to the number of sixteen or seventeen, if found necessary to do so in order to fill the quota. December 31, 1863, it was again voted to raise three hundred dollars each to pay volunteers, and fill the quota without drafting. February 27, 1864, a meeting was held, and a bounty of one hundred dollars voted to each volunteer from the township, to the number of twelve, if necessary. This was afterward revised so that either a veteran or a new recruit enlisting from the township at any time during the year 1864 should be entitled to the bounty.

The officers of Eckford for 1876 were as follows: Supervisor, John Taylor; Town Clerk, James P. Bickford; Treasurer, Arzah Robinson; Justices of the Peace, Valentine Dean, James P. Bickford, George W. Zimmerman, Joseph G. Henshaw; Superintendent of Schools, Charles E. Darrow; Commissioner of Highways, George W. Zimmerman; Drain Commissioner, William McPherson; Constables, William C. Richfield, H. A. Shatzel, Jerome A. Zimmerman, Thomas J. Shipp.

The township has nearly three hundred voters, and is strongly Republican in politics. The population is in the neighborhood of thirteen hundred. The town hall, located in the centre of the township on land donated by Arzah Robinson and Robert Sackett, is a substantial frame building, erected in 1870 at a cost of one thousand dollars. Previous to that time town elections had been held in school-houses, generally in the old "yellow school-house," on the Homer and Marshall road, in district No. 1.

# SCHOOLS.

Eckford is divided into twelve districts and fractional districts, and contains nine school buildings. Fractional district No. 4 sends its children to the school which is located in the main part of the district, in Marengo township, while those from fractional district No. 1 attend at the brick school-house, which is just across the line, in Clarendon township, opposite the Free-Will Baptist church.

In district No. 1, a frame school-house was built about 1848, and is still standing. John Harris was one of the building committee. A man named Smith built the house, and soon afterwards the California gold-fever of 1849 broke out, and he made one of the number who were charmed by the stories of untold wealth which lay hidden in the new El Dorado, and which was said to be found in nuggets "as big as a brick." This school-house was built partly for church purposes, the Presbyterians, who at that time had an organization in Eckford, contributing considerable money in order to have it made larger, and convenient to hold meetings in. It was painted yellow, and has always been known as the "yellow school-house." It has been used for a school-house, for church meetings, town-meetings, lectures, and various other purposes, and, in the language of one of the old settlers, the site "fairly smokes with goodness."

Probably political matters were not so corrupt in this neighborhood, and the good influences of the many religious meetings held in it were not overthrown by tricks of politicians, and the various intrigues of "rings" and office-seekers.

The first school kept in district No. 2 was taught in a frame building erected for a dwelling, by Joseph Otis. It was purchased by the directors, and moved to the southeast corner of section 2, where it was used for some time as a schoolhouse. A young lady named Minerva Prosser was the first teacher in it. This was about 1839–40.

A school-house was built in the same district in 1841 or 1842, near the spot now occupied by the frame school-house on the southwest corner of section 2. This building was made of oak boards, four and five inches in width, laid one upon the other, and spiked down, with their outer edges even, and the alternate spaces between them on the inside allowing the wall to be lathed and plastered-It was clapboarded on the outside, and was a warm, comfortable building. The first teacher in it was Ann Reamer.

In fractional district No. 2, a frame school-house was built about 1840, and was used until within a few years. A neat brick house now stands on nearly the same spot, and is the only brick school-house in the township. The early teachers were generally in every way competent to carry on the schools, and did exceedingly well, although they received small pay.

The first school in the township was taught at Lower Eckford, in district No. 3, in the summer of 1834. There were only six or eight pupils, and they were taught by William N. Wilder, now living in Marshall. Mr. Wilder was then quite young, and taught merely for pastime, as he had become temporarily crippled by stepping on a spike and severely injuring one of his feet. This was his first experience at teaching.

The first school-house in this district was a frame building, erected in 1834 or 1835. The first teacher was a lady, her name now forgotten. The first school-house built in fractional district No. 3 was the frame building now standing. It was erected about 1850, and stands on the township line.

A school-house was built on Palmer's plains, in district No. 4, in 1836, on land donated by Edward L. Rogers. It was a frame building, and was burned about two years afterwards. Another was erected on the same spot, but finally torn away and a third one put up, which is now standing. In the first school-house the first teacher was Miss Jeannette Baldwin, a sister of Mrs. Rogers. She afterwards married Elisha Gilbert, and is now living in Marshall. Her husband has been dead several years.

In district No. 5 a frame school-house was built in 1838, the work being done by a carpenter named Amasa Waters. This house is yet standing, and is the only one ever erected in the district. It was originally painted red, but has been considerably repaired, and since painted brown. The first teacher in it was Miss Minerva Prosser, the same who afterwards taught the first school in district No. 2, and also taught in other places. She was a fine teacher, and was much esteemed by all. She came to Eckford the spring previous to the time she taught in district No. 5. She was a sister of the first wife of John Udell. Before the school-house was built, Mrs. Udell (Miss Prosser's sister) taught a select school in the cabin where they lived, and it was attended principally by grown pupils. This was in the winter of 1836–37. Mrs. Udell was also a very competent teacher, and both she and her sister were well educated.

The first school-house in district No. 6 was built after the one in No. 5, and stood on the northeast corner of the Vroman farm. It was a frame building, and was afterwards removed, the district having been changed. The present building stands on the farm of G. W. Hayes, on section 26.

In district No. 7 the first school-house was probably built much later, as this is mostly a timbered district yet, and but thinly settled.

# CHURCHES.

The second religious society in the township was organized by the Presbyterians, July 1, 1839, at the house of Edward L. Rogers, with about ten members, which increased to twenty within a few days. Rev. Dr. Cleveland, of Marshall, and Rev. Elias Child, of Albion, organized the church. Rev. Mr. Johnson, a student under Mr. Cleveland, and at that time not ordained, gave them half his time for one year, and was their first pastor. The first elders were Edward L. Rogers and William C. Pringle; the latter was also deacon. Medad Bordwell was soon after elected elder and deacon. The first sermon preached in Eckford by a Presbyterian minister was by Rev. Calvin Clark, now residing in Marshall, who was then a missionary preacher, having his field of labor over the entire State. He occasionally preached for this congregation after it was organized.

The second pastor was Rev. Mr. Mason, then living in Marshall. He was a man about sixty years of age, and preached for them three years and a half. Following him came Revs. Lewis Mill, three years; Justin Marsh, three (possibly four) years; Samuel Sessions, three years; Hosea Kittredge, three years;

James Walker, four years; Mr. McCreary, from New York, about a year; Mr. Shope, two years; Calvin Clark, one year; Mr. Fancher, of Homer, one year; James Donaldson, two years. The church is now without a regular pastor, and the congregation is few in numbers. Edward L. Rogers was sessions clerk for over twenty years, and in 1863 left and came to Marshall. When he parted from the congregation there were seventy-five members, while at present there are only about thirty-five. This church has been one of the most influential in the county. Many of the older members have moved away or deceased, and in that way the congregation has been greatly reduced. The first meetings were held at the "vellow school-house." The present neat frame church was built in 1868, and is surmounted with a spire. It is thirty-six by sixty feet in dimensions, and will seat about three hundred persons. For a long time the congregation possessed a very fine choir, but many of the members are gone. At present an organ is used. The Methodists occupy the church a portion of the time. A Presbyterian Sabbath-school was organized early, and with a large number of members was kept in a flourishing condition until recently. Its first superintendent was Charles Bordwell, who held the position until his death, which occurred in September, 1864. He was a man much respected by those who knew him. The Sabbathschool had at one time a very good library of over a hundred volumes. church stands on the northeast corner of section 15, on rising ground, commanding a fine view of the beautiful plain to the south and east, and showing prominently from a distance.

The oldest church organization in the township is that of the Free-Will Baptists, which was organized by Elder Samuel Whitcomb, in the fall of 1835. Mr. Whitcomb became its first pastor, and had charge a number of years. The other original officers of the congregation were Elijah Cook, clerk, and Chester Smith, 'deacon. The latter afterwards went away with the Mormons. John Blake, of Clarendon, was one of the early deacons. Elder H. S. Limbocker followed Mr. Whitcomb as second pastor, and also stayed a number of years. The third regular pastor was Elder Cyrus Coltran. Elder John Thomas preached occasionally, but was never installed as pastor. The fourth pastor was Elder Daniel M. Graham, a graduate of the college at Oberlin, Ohio, and principal of the Michigan Central college, at Spring Arbor, Michigan. After him came Elder Horace Wellington, who stayed a year or two. Elder Schuyler Aldrich came next, and preached ten winters. After him the pastors were Elders F. P. Auger, who stayed about two and a half years, during which time the church was built; O. D. Auger, one year and a half; G. R. Holt, three years; John Ashley, six years; A. W. Ensign, two years; A. J. Marshall, a year and a half; John S. Copp; and G. H. Chappell, who is the present pastor.

The church is a neat and substantial frame building, surmounted with a spire, and cost, when built, about twenty-two hundred dollars. By using the gallery it will seat about four hundred people.

Some time before the church was built, a Sabbath-school was started and kept up part of the time. Since the erection of the church it has been held regularly. It is not strictly a sectarian school, but is made up of all denominations, although under the control of the Free-Will Baptist society. H. R. Cook was probably the first superintendent, when meetings were held in the school-house, before the

church was built. The present superintendent is Charles E. Darrow. At one time the school was possessed of a library, but the volumes were donated to poorer societies "in the north woods" of the State, and at present Sunday-school papers are used instead of books. The first Sabbath-school in the neighborhood was organized by the Methodists.

A Methodist Episcopal class was organized in 1839, which consisted of a small number of persons, among them probably William Herrick, Merines Brown, and others. Until 1855 no regular meetings were held, but about that time the congregation began to have preaching in the Olin district, and afterwards in the "yellow school-house." The first trustees were elected at a conference held at Burlington, March 11, 1865, for the Tekonsha circuit, and were as follows: N. L. Brockway, president; Horace J. Smith, secretary; Arzah C. Robinson, Daniel Budlong, John Skinner, William N. Hill, Robert Sackett, John C. Richfield, John Rogers. One of the early leaders was John Skinner. Robert Sackett was appointed leader about 1855-56. September 15, 1865, a piece of land containing one hundred and five rods was purchased of Darius Bickford and wife, and the fine frame church now standing built upon it. The building was completed and dedicated in the spring of 1837. It has a tasty spire, and stands on a beautiful spot on section 17. The class was first on the Burlington circuit, then on the Tekonsha circuit, and is now an appointment on the Marengo circuit, at present under the charge of Rev. Mr. Young. A portion of the time the congregation holds its meetings in the building belonging to the Presbyterian society.

The Evangelical church was organized about 1860–62\* by the Albright Methodists. Its first pastor was Rev. Joseph Fisher. The church organized with between thirty and forty members, and now has a membership of about sixty. The second pastor was Rev. Mr. Nicklawa, and he was followed by Revs. Michael Miller, James Shireman, Samuel Copley, and Mr. Kimmerling, who is the present pastor and resides at Ceresco. The frame church now standing was built about 1863–64.† The Albright Methodists had meetings in the township as early as 1848, and were from Pennsylvania.

A Free Methodist society was organized in the southern part of the township about 1871-72, and its members are now constructing a frame church on section 33, to cost one thousand dollars. The building-lot is taken from the farm of S. Dennison.

Eckford has two cemeteries, one on section 17 and the other on section 13, both of them occupying beautiful sites, and being fitting resting-places for the remains of those who have passed forever away from among her inhabitants. Each contains the mortal clay which was once the bodies of many of her influential citizens and early settlers. The cemetery in Clarendon township, opposite the Free-Will Baptist church, also contains the remains of many of the earlier settlers, among them the Cooks, Daniel Dunakin, Elder Samuel Whitcomb, and others. The first burial in this yard was that of the body of Mr. Hayes, father of George W. Hayes, Esq., of Eckford. Those who lie in the different cemeteries lived long and useful lives, and now that their troubles are ended and they are no longer weary, let those who still remain unite in saying, Requiescat in pace!

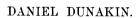
<sup>\*</sup> Authority of Abraham Giltner.

<sup>†</sup> By another authority, in 1869.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.



DANIEL DUNAKIN.



The subject of our sketch was, in his lifetime, one of the most energetic and enterprising men in the community. Born in Niagara county, New York, April 19, 1810, he removed to Monroe county, in the same State, when but five years of age, with Mr. Henry Ketcham, with whom he remained in Monroe county until he attained his majority. He learned the mason's trade, which he followed until the winter of 1834, when he removed to Calhoun County, Michigan, and located the farm in the township of Eckford, now occupied by his widow. In July, 1833, he married Eliza Cook, in Clarkson, Monroe county, New York. By indomitable energy and perseverance, he cleared up and improved a farm of five hundred and forty-eight acres, which is one of the finest-improved tracts in Calhoun County. He and his estimable wife together reared a comfortable home upon the old homestead, which, though darkened by the shadow of the Reaper who comes noiselessly and unbidden, has, nevertheless, been filled with a full share of life's joys and pleasures. Children came to bless the home with their bright, gladdening presence, and though their stay around the family hearth-stone was, in many instances, but a brief one, yet was their coming welcomed with joy. They were born in Calhoun County, and were as follows: Samuel Edward, died when six years old; Myron W., died at two years; Lotas A., died at five years; Daniel D., when an infant; Alice E., at four years; and Albert H., at twentythree years. Alma Sophia, now Mrs. Edward Owen, lives near the old farm; Ada Catharine, now Mrs. Edward Cunningham, lives in Albion township; and Mary Frances, unmarried, is attending school at Hillsdale college.

In politics, Mr. Dunakin was a Whig and Republican, and was the supervisor of his township for several years. He also served one term in the State legislature in the years 1855–56, and while attending the session proposed the bill and advocated its passage for the charter of the Hillsdale college, and was largely instrumental in procuring its final enrollment as a law. He was a stanch friend of that institution from its inception till his death; was one of its directors from its founding during his life, and even in death did not cease his interest in it, leaving two thousand dollars of his estate for its benefit. His religious affiliations were with the Free-Will Baptists. He was of Irish descent, and died May 16, 1875, loved and respected by a large circle of friends, who highly esteemed him for himself, as well as for his work's sake. He built the Marshall House, following his trade for several years subsequent to his first settlement in the county.

Mrs. Dunakin's parents were Elijah and Catharine (Rotherick) Cook.



MRS. DANIEL DUNAKIN.

# SOLON E. ROBINSON.

Among the many worthy citizens of Calhoun County, none stand higher in the estimation of their fellows than does Solon E. Robinson, of Eckford township. Upright in business, genial in manner, of sound judgment and irreproachable morals, Mr. Robinson enjoys the confidence and esteem of his fellow-citizens, that is a constant source of pleasure and satisfaction in his ripened years, when the frosts of fifty-seven winters have left their impress upon his head, visible in the silver which crowns it honorably and becomingly. His father, Chauncey Robinson, who was born in Dunham, Connecticut, December 5, 1794, and emigrated with his father, Nathan Robinson, therefrom to Sauquoit, Oneida county, New York, the same year, was a remarkable man. Though a pioneer in the heavily-timbered regions of western New York, and compelled to endure the arduous toil consequent upon clearing farms in that section of the country, this self-made son of the soil not only labored all day in the fields, and at the heavy work of the farm for years, but when nightfall closed the labors of the day he worked ofttimes far into the night, giving to his fellow-men the benefit of his vigorous mind through the press of the day. He gave his freshest and most advanced thought to the people on agriculture, politics, temperance, and religion; giving his most trenchant and vigorous blows against slavery. They fell like sledge-hammers upon the cold iron, and though the sparks sometimes followed, yet, slowly and surely, they assisted to mould public sentiment, and he lived to see his beloved country free from end to end, and the taint of the gigantic crime wiped clean from the proud escutcheon of the nation. This done, one would think the old veteran would have rested upon his laurels; but no rest is for such as he while there is a wrong to be redressed or a principle to be defended or advanced, and therefore his power was turned against the twin curse of the republic, intemperance, and his blows fell unceasingly again, as long as he had strength for the work. In 1812, he was married to Miss Anna Lewis, daughter of Ebenezer Lewis, of Oneida county, New York, who was a soldier in the Revolutionary army, serving in the cavalry. In 1813 the young couple removed to Clarendon, Orleans county, in the same State, then designated as the town of Murray, but subsequently divided into eight townships. He enlisted in the United States service about this time, in the war of 1812, and received an honorable discharge after the battle of Fort Erie, September 14, 1814, in which he was a participant. In 1823 his wife died, leaving six small children, and the year following he married Mrs. Damaris Walker, who bore to him seven other children, having given birth to four by her former husband. He removed to Holly, in the same State, in 1852, where he died in 1867. As a last and most precious legacy, he compiled from his voluminous writings a selection of his best thoughts on all the varied subjects which he discussed, and published them in a neat little volume, dedicating it to the seventeen living children who had gathered around his fireside in the days gone by. One of his daughters, now the wife of Andrew Jackson Davis, the Poughkeepsie seer, on behalf of the children paid the aged father and mother a most graceful, eloquent, and touching tribute, which forms the preface to the work.

Solon Eckford Robinson, the subject of our sketch, was born in the town of Clarendon, Orleans county, New York, August 17, 1820. His mother died in 1823, leaving himself and five brothers and sisters, he the fifth child, bereft of a mother's care. He remained with his father, going to the district school after he was fourteen years old, from two to three months in the winter, and working on the farm in the summer, until he attained his majority. During the year 1839 he attended the Clarkson academy, in Monroe county, New York, and taught school the winter of that year in Green Centre, in the last-named county. In the fall of 1841, in company with his father and others, he made a prospecting tour through portions of Ohio and Michigan, looking for a location for a future home. His father and one of his companions returned home from Ohio, and he and the other, Joseph C. Walker, continued their journey on foot, a distance of three hundred miles or more, through the heavily-timbered regions of the Maumee and northeastern Indiana, selecting at last twenty acres on sections 28 and 29, in Tekonsha township, on the river St. Joseph, which he bought of Peter Chisholm, in October. Mr. Robinson returned home and spent the winters of 1841-42 with his father, and in the spring following bade adieu to his much-loved friends, and turned his face to his western location, whither he went alone. The first crop he sowed was forty acres of wheat, doing the plowing, harrowing, and sowing himself, with the aid of a boy eight days and one yoke of oxen; plowing the ground twice and harrowing it three times, and completing the work between June 1 and October 8. He worked some time in the harvest of that year, besides, to pay for his seed. He harvested from this seeding, in 1843, six hundred bushels, drawing it to market with his oxen to Homer and Marshall. In 1844, before he was married, he built himself a log house, eighteen by twenty-four feet, and in 1846 set out an orchard of fifty trees. In 1845, January 22, Mr. Robinson was united in marriage to Miss Mary Jane Granger, daughter of Ithamar Granger, of Tekonsha, and formerly of Sweden, Monroe county, New York. Mr. Granger was born in Sheffield, Massachusetts, February 14, 1796, and removed with his parents to Oswego, Tioga county, New York, when quite young, and was married in 1817 to Cornelia Westfall, of the latter place. In 1819 he removed to western New York, and settled in Sweden, and in 1841, with his family of seven children, came to Michigan, locating in Tekonsha, Calhoun County, where he died December 3, 1849. Mrs. Granger was born January 17, 1800. Mrs. Robinson was born in Sweden, Monroe county, New York, January 29, 1824, and has borne to her husband five sons, viz., James C., Francis L., Ardwin D., Chauncey, and Velorus C. James enlisted in the Union ranks in the war of the Rebellion in 1864, when nineteen years of age, being a member of Company H, Merrill Horse, Captain George W. Rowell, and received an honorable discharge at the termination of the war.

In 1854, Mr. Robinson removed to Battle Creek; in 1866, from thence to Le Roy, and from thence, in 1867, to his present location in Eckford. In politics, Mr. Robinson is a Republican, having been connected formerly with the Whig party. He has held positions of trust and honor in the several townships in which he has resided, and from 1849 to 1867 was one of the county superintendents of the poor, and served one term in the State legislature of Michigan, in 1873. In 1855 he united with the Baptist church of Battle Creek, and was soon after chosen a deacon of the same, which position he held until his removal to Eckford, and is at present a member of the Baptist church of Marshall. His brother, Charles J. Robinson, removed to California, being sent there by Secretary Chase in charge of a large amount of greenbacks. He was a member of the First Wisconsin Infantry during the war, and afterwards assayer of the mint at Virginia City, Nevada. He resided twelve years in California, holding the position of professor of physical culture in the public schools of San Francisco, and, at the time of his death, March 6, 1877, was deputy clerk and treasurer of the city of Oakland.

# SHERIDAN TOWNSHIP.

The township is situated in the east part of the county. Its designation on the maps of the old United States survey is "town 2, south; range 4, west." Prior to, and at the period of settlement, it was a favorite Indian resort. Game abounded. Deer were most plentiful, and found rich pasturage upon the grasses, luxuriantly cropping from the borders of stream and lake. The coward wolf gave forth his diabolic howl at night, and the bear, like some spy, perched upon a huge tall tree, surveyed the landscape. Partridge, grouse, and turkeys flew in flocks, and in the streams were fish, choice and many. In such localities the *Pottawato-mie* found a home in consonance with his mode of life, and saw it occupied with helpless regret by a dominant race. Yet there was friendship and a certain degree of dependence. To the one his hunter life made the supply of meat easy of access, and to the other the exchange for other food was made with relish.

#### GEOGRAPHICAL.

The township is well watered. The Kalamazoo crosses the southwest portion. Rice creek flows from the east, through the centre to the west, while a branch of the latter stream, having its source in the lakes of Clarence, flows through the northwest portion. Hall's lake, near the centre, Winnipeg in the west, Montcalm in the southwest, and one of the Sister lakes in the northeast, are of the bodies of fresh water which diversify and beautify the landscape. The surface of Sheridan is rolling, and in parts hilly. The soil, a gravelly loam, is adapted to grain cultivation, especially wheat, the staple product. The average yield to the acre is twelve bushels. Corn is cultivated, and potatoes bring a large return. The creek marshes when drained make excellent meadows, and the natural grass is held in good repute for the manufacture of hay. Grazing, especially for sheep, is an interest for which the country is well calculated. Stimulated by high prices, wool-growing at one time was a leading feature of husbandry. The low rates succeeding discouraged effort. Elijah Green was the first farmer of Sheridan to introduce sheep-husbandry. He brought in a drove of ninety purchased in Ohio, and exchanged his first clip in Buffalo for cloth, giving two pounds of wool for each yard of cloth, which he sold at one dollar and fifty cents per yard. In the early day, before a crop was raised, provisions were deficient in quantity and high-priced, and, to add to the difficulty, the settlers had neither money nor its equivalent to make pur-The old expression that "man wants but little" was verified, and with better times necessaries, comforts, and luxuries came.

# FIRST SETTLERS.

Reuben Abbott, of Erie, New York, was the pioneer of Sheridan, to which he came with his family, September, 1831, and, entering eighty acres on sections 29 and 30, built a log house sixteen by twenty-two feet, and later, kept therein a house of entertainment for travelers. In time, the structure enlarged was known as "Abbott's Tavern," and as Waterbury post-office on Abbott's appointment as postmaster. Orris Clapp came in and settled on land now owned by H. C. Baker, on section 31, shortly after Abbott. In 1833 Chandler Church made permanent location on section 33, and at the first town election was chosen supervisor. M. J. Lathrop the same year settled on land now the property of D. Billinghurst. In 1835 Martin Tichnor entered two hundred acres on sections 26 and 35. Joel Doolittle, Phineas Spaulding, and John P. Coonrad were settlers of the same year. The year 1836 was marked by the influx of many settlers. Among these were Elijah Green and William C. White, purchasers on section 26, Daniel Rosseter, Seth Dean, Benjamin Harding, James Hicks, M. C. Wiles, William M. Pearl, John Gay, H. Stevens, Enos Dutton, Chauncey Viets, Levi and John E. Wiles, Caleb Lewis, and Mark Crane. In October, 1838, Rufus Burr and family settled on the west half of the northwest quarter of section 21, and the north half of the southwest quarter of the same section. This farm is still the possession of the original purchaser, and is the only one in Sheridan which has not changed hands. His experience on arrival was calculated to dispel the idea of a "land flowing with milk and honey," as a pound of meat or butter were not to be purchased in the town. He had secured groceries at Plymouth, Wayne county, Michigan, from which place, distant seventy-five miles, his wife, Mrs. Burr, walked. During the fall of 1838 Cyrus Dutton and James Nichols moved in; the latter settled on section 22. Robert B. Shipman settled in 1839, on land entered by his father in 1835. A log house was built, and improvements made during the year, and in 1840 he went as far as Plymouth to meet his mother and two sisters.

The land, now constituting one of the finest farms in Sheridan, had been sold for taxes, pending its occupation, and Shipman's first care was its redemption. These pioneers brought provisions from long distances by team, and much of trading was simply barter. One old resident relates that a letter for him lay in the post-office six weeks before he could pay the twenty-five cents of postage. On another occasion, his taxes, seven dollars in amount, were due, and he had no money to pay them. Luckily, a settler had just arrived in Marengo, and to him Shipman went with a dressed pig and a few bushels of oats. The pork was sold for one and a half cents per pound, and the oats for a shilling a bushel, and the trouble tided over. The new settler had no occasion to feel discouraged when his wants were thus cheaply supplied.

While there was a semi-famine respecting some articles, there was a profusion of others. Charles Blanchard, while mowing in a lot, observed many bees winging their flight uniformly in the same direction. That evening he discovered their treasury to be the hollow of a white oak, from which he obtained sufficient honey to fill two wash-tubs besides other vessels.

## THE FIRST ANNUAL MEETING.

The first annual meeting was convened April 5, 1836, at the house of R. A. Abbott. Orris Clapp was called to the chair, and William M. Pearl and Daniel Rosseter were chosen clerks. Election proceeded, and resulted as follows: Supervisor, Chandler M. Church; Town Clerk, Howell Bidwell; Assessors, Orris Clapp, William C. White, and Reuben Abbott; Justices of the Peace, William M. Pearl, Daniel Rosseter, Martin Tichnor, and Howell Bidwell; Collector, J. W. Hicks; Overseers of the Poor, William C. White and C. M. Church; Commissioners of Highways, Phineas Spaulding, M. J. Lathrop, and Daniel Rosseter; Commissioners of Schools, W. C. White, J. P. Coonrad, and O. Clapp; Constables, J. W. Hicks, H. A. Stevens, Phineas Spaulding, and Cyrus Dutton; and Fence-viewers, R. Abbott and William C. Harding. The following is a list of supervisors: C. M. Church, Campbell Waldo, David H. Miller, J. E. Wild, Thomas Burton, Cyrus Dutton, C. M. Cobb, William H. Bothwell, John Kreitzer, Samuel J. Henderson, David Verplank, R. B. Shipman, James Graves, and Wellington Bidwell.

# EDUCATIONAL.

Primitive schools were started at an early date. The first of these was kept in a board shanty which stood on the farm of Howell Bidwell, whose daughter Ursula was the first teacher. Coeval with this school another was opened in 1832, by Henry Beeker, in a log house near the southern part of the town. A third school was commenced by James Hicks, on the Church place. The pioneer schoolhouse of Sheridan was erected in 1838. It was of round logs, and was located on section 26, south of the road, and nearly opposite the present brick school-house site. Exclusive of the village graded schools, there are six schools in the township.

# PIONEER TAVERNS.

In a log house located on the Territorial road in the west part of the town Reuben Abbott started the first tavern, long a landmark for westward-bound travelers. The hostess was active and obliging. More than once she set off on foot in the early morning, and traveled miles to obtain material for the breakfast of her guests.

Another tavern in the east part of town, on the same road, was kept for several years by Julius Chamberlain. In 1844 the advent of rail facilities marked a decline in travel on the old post-roads, and the taverns losing patronage closed their doors to the public. Pleasant hours were passed by old travelers sitting at evening time before the huge fireplaces, while the time sped swiftly under the charm of song and story. All important gatherings were held at the taverns; here the farmer came for mail and news. Newspapers were a rarity, and eager perusal followed when a chance paper was thrown from a passing stage.

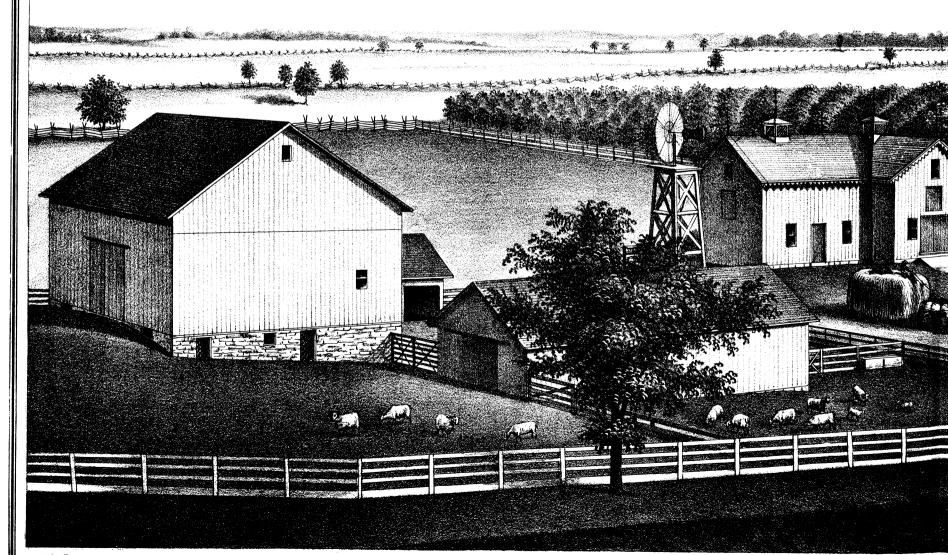
# PIONEER EXPERIENCE.

A man, now wealthy, came to Sheridan in early manhood, and erected a small shanty, his lone abode the first year. He built a log cabin, which was roofed but not closed upon the ends, and placed part of his land in crop. He was joined the





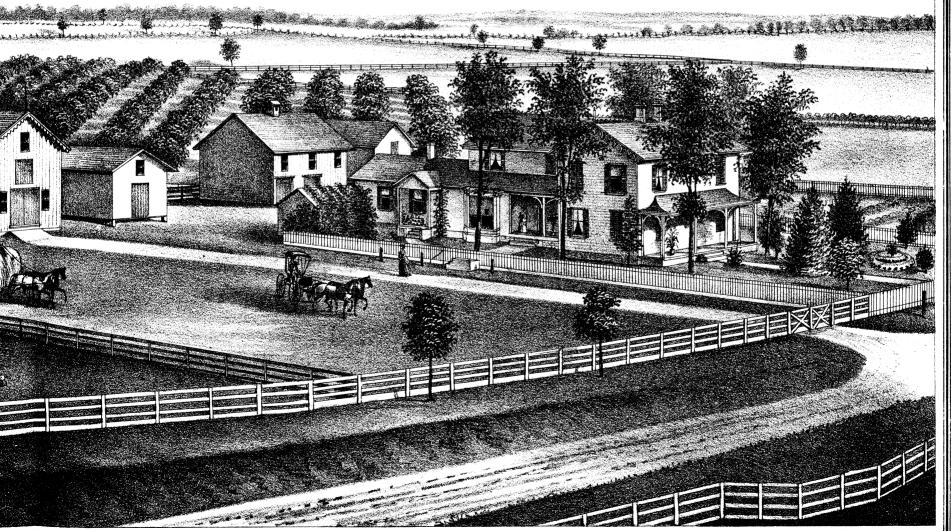
MARSH DICKEY.



L.H. EVERTS & CO., LITH. 716 FILBERT ST. PHILADA



MRS. MARSH DICKEY.



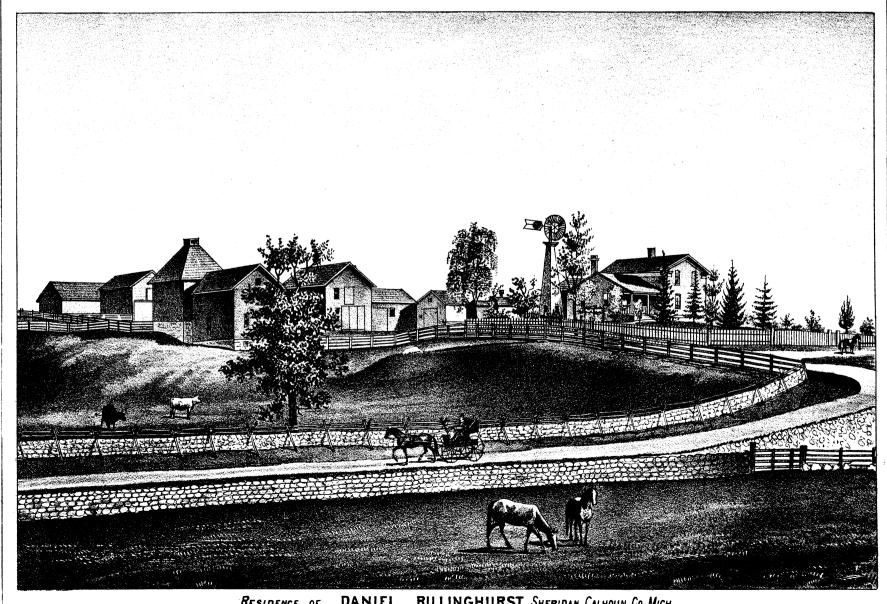
DICKEY, SHERIDAN, CALHOUN CO., MICHIGAN.

GILBERT DEL-

					* ************************************
					* *
•					
					•
				•	
			ř		
	,				



DANIEL BILLINGHURST.



BILLINGHURST, SHERIDAN, CALHOUN CO, MICH. RESIDENCE OF

second year by his mother and sisters. Having married, he built a small house, using rough boards, and borrowed an old stove from a neighbor. The inside being burned out, no baking was possible. His wife's mother presented an old tin reflector, in which baking was done by placing it before the fire. The table was home-made. The chair-frames, purchased in Albion, were seated with bark, obtained at the swamp. That pioneer now occupies one of the finest residences in this section, and is the owner of a choice farm tract. His brother, with a similar experience, occupies the brick structure on the adjoining farm. Views of their homes are given in this work.

Again: a man came in with a family of six children and an aged mother. He worked out by the month, and thereby not only obtained their support but secured means to purchase a farm of forty acres. Alternating labor upon his land and for others, he accumulated sufficient to purchase a second forty-acre lot. At his death he had acquired a competence.

## A BEAR STORY.

It has elsewhere been remarked the prevalence of bear, and their fondness for the flesh of hogs. The following is related of John Gay: he was called up late one night by neighbors who had treed a bear near his house. A young man residing with the family took the only gun in the house, and Gay, in passing the logging-ground of the previous day, armed himself with a handspike. A fire, kindled to restrain the untimely descent of the bear, blazed brightly at the foot of the tree, about which the gunless settlers kept guard. The gun was brought into requisition, and following the report the bear fell crashing through the branches, to the ground with a shattered shoulder. Gay advancing, struck heavily with the handspike, but was caught by the arm and a close encounter followed. The settler, despite powerful effort, was unable to free his arm. An unsuccessful attempt was made by a neighbor to get in a blow with an axe, which narrowly escaped injuring Gay. The bear suddenly rising to its hind feet, with a supreme effort threw his antagonist several feet and made for the woods. A second shot closed the contest. The arm caught was badly lacerated, and clothing was rent in shreds.

## EVENTS AND IMPROVEMENTS.

The first marriage in Sheridan was of Fernando Rathburn to Eunice Colf, on June 26, 1836. The first death in Sheridan was that of Valeria A. Tichnor, who was buried in a lot on the farm of W. A. Pearl. The old abutments of a log-

built bridge some eight rods below the present structure indicate the site of the first bridge across the Kalamazoo in this township. A saw-mill was erected in 1838 from logs taken from the farm of Rufus Burr, upon land now owned by Emery. The enterprise was undertaken by Daniel Rosseter and Reuben Abbott. The former dying, it was completed by Abbott, who operated it a few years and then let it fall to ruins. It was the only mill built in the township.

Blacksmithing was commenced in 1838, by Enoch Whipple, near the cross-roads. L. Wiselogle and Charles Muffley are blacksmiths of the present day. Improved agricultural machinery was first used in Sheridan by R. B. Shipman, who introduced a Buckeye mower. T. Soule introduced the first improved reaper. The Shipmans, R. B. and J. D., W. Rice, and T. Soule united to purchase a drill as an experiment, which proved a success. Sheridan has shown steady improvement in agriculture; well-tilled farms yield large returns. Many who came here in poverty have a moderate competence, the fruits of industry. Church attendance has been at Albion. Mills and manufactories are not found outside the village. The township is strictly rural, and abounds in fine farms. The modern residence has replaced the log cabin, in which, despite its rude accommodations, many happy days were passed. Therein the young settler and his bride began the world for themselves; there children were born and reared, and associations known of life memory.

Prosperity is evinced in Sheridan by its large barns and granaries, and its windmills in extensive use to supply the various pasture-lots with water for the stock.

Population in 1874.—Males, 877; females, 810; total, 1687.

Live-Stock.—Horses, 629; work oxen, 10; milch cows, 571; neat cattle, other than work oxen and cows, 477; swine, six months old, 961; sheep, six months old, 3602; sheep sheared 1873, 4255; mules, 9.

Wheat on the ground May, 1874, 3456 acres; wheat harvested 1873, 3145 acres; corn harvested 1873, 1432 acres; wheat raised 1873, 43,232 bushels; corn raised 1873, 47,320 bushels; other grain, 30,970 bushels; potatoes raised, 8017 bushels; hay cut, 1985 tons; wool sheared, 19,380 pounds; pork marketed, 209,280 pounds; cheese made, 300 pounds; butter, 46,375 pounds; fruit dried for market, 9702 pounds; cider made, 624 gallons; acres of orchards, 511; strawberry vines, 2 acres; apples raised 1873, 18,378 bushels; pears, 79 bushels; plums, 2 bushels; cherries, 328 bushels; grapes, 13 hundredweight; strawberries, 31 bushels; currants and gooseberries, 105 bushels.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

## REUBEN ABBOTT.

In eastern climes it little recks what a man himself may be, the honors have their source in ancestry; far otherwise in these United States, or little could be said of Reuben Abbott. He was born in Great Barrington, Vermont, on July 9, 1797. Little is known of his parentage or early life. About the year 1816 he removed to New York and located near Albany, where he engaged in his trade of cordwainer. During September, 1818, he was married to Tryphena Abbott, a native of Albany, and two years and a month his senior in age. The Abbotts soon removed to Pittsford, Monroe county, and there Mr. Abbott engaged in farming and worked at intervals at his trade. Time had been when this locality was famed for wealth of soil, and western pioneers sent back from the peninsula like tales of marvelous fertility. Influenced thereby Mr. Abbott sold his farm, and, starting with his family, arrived at what is now the township of Sheridan, on September 29, 1831. He was the first settler in the township. He, at the time, entered eighty acres, to which he later added other eighty. This land is now the property of Reuben Emery. A log house, sixteen by twenty feet, was erected, and this structure, which was subsequently enlarged, was known for years as Abbott's Tavern and as the "Waterbury Post-Office," Mr. Abbott having received the appointment of postmaster.

In the Abbott Tavern was held the first town-meeting. The various offices of justice of the peace, assessor, and like positions requiring intelligence and discernment, were held by him. It is said that, although quiet and unassuming, his mind was firm and his convictions positive.

In 1838 himself and Daniel Rosseter began the construction of a saw-mill, but the death of the latter occurring meanwhile, failure resulted, and Abbott lost heavily.

Influenced by that strange yet general spirit of unrest which has ever resulted in migration, Mr. Abbott sold his Sheridan farm in 1844, and removed, first to Illinois, then to Wisconsin, where he died on July 31, 1869, aged seventy-two years. His wife had died in 1857.

Their descendants, six in number, are known as Samuel, Sylvester, Philander, William, Caroline, and Joshua. Of these Sylvester, a resident of Sheridan, is a prosperous owner of one of the best cultivated farms in the township.

# THE SHIPMAN FAMILY.

Luman Shipman, born in Waterbury, Connecticut, in 1789, served as a soldier during the war of 1812, and was stationed with his regiment at Sackett's Harbor. Term of enlistment having expired, he resumed civil life, and engaged in distilling at Rodman, New York. Later, he is found the owner of a farm in Perrinton, Monroe county. There, in 1820, he married Miss Fanny Burr, by whom he had two sons,—Robert B. and Joseph D. Shipman. Mrs. Shipman dying, the widower married her sister, Emily Burr, now the wife of Elijah Green.

In 1835, Mr. Shipman came to Michigan, entered eighty acres in Sheridan, and returning east, was engaged in preparing to move out with his family when he died.

The eldest of his two sons, ROBERT B. SHIPMAN, born January 6, 1821, left his father at the age of sixteen to earn his livelihood. During the summer season he found work with different farmers, and in winter attended the district schools. In the winter of 1838 he was a student of Pennfield academy, and in the year following came out to Michigan, and settled on the land previously entered by his father. Having erected a frame of small size, he sent for his stepmother and her two daughters, whom he met at Plymouth, and escorted to their new home. Mr. Shipman has served as town supervisor, and ranks among Sheridan's prominent citizens. Miss Fanny Pierce, daughter of Amos B. Pierce, a settler in 1843 from Genesee county, New York, married Mr. Shipman in the year 1845.

The family at present consists of the parents and three children,—Ida May, born August 3, 1857, and Oma and Orah, twins, born May 23, 1860.

Joseph D. Shipman, the junior son, was born in Perrinton, Monroe county, New York, April 22, 1824. He resided at home until the death of his father, which occurred when Joseph was twelve years old, and continued to reside with

his mother, Fanny F. Burr Shipman, until their removal to Calhoun County, in 1842. At the death of his father Joseph was thrown entirely upon his own resources for his support and education, obtaining the latter principally at the district schools at the winter terms of the same. His final schooling was obtained under the instruction of Prof. C. C. Olds. When he arrived at Sheridan, in 1843, he had but two dollars and a half in his pocket, and lived with his brother in his cabin, the grandmother being the housekeeper, until the boys married, which events took place in 1845 and 1846, Joseph marrying on the third of February of the latter year, Jane Davis, a daughter of Reuben Davis, who settled in Calhoun County in 1837-38. During the summer of 1846 Mr. Shipman worked the farm of his uncle, and in the fall of that year located on a portion of his father's original purchase, and built a house by putting stakes in the ground and putting up boards perpendicularly to inclose the same; and covering it with boards with a single slope. The cabin was twelve by sixteen feet, and high enough to stand up in, and nothing to spare, and had a single door and window. In this primitive dwelling the young couple lived until the second winter, when the husband built a more comfortable and roomy house, into which they removed. For four or five years Mr. Shipman's only means of conveyance was a yoke of oxen and a bob-sled, not being able to own a wagon. He has now, by dint of hard labor and judicious management, a fine farm of two hundred and eighty acres and as good a house and barns as there are in the township, a view of which we present our readers on another page of our work. He has accumulated a large amount of money by the raising of fine-wooled sheep, an excellent flock of which he now has on his farm. The political sentiments of Mr. Shipman are and always have been in accord with those of the Democratic party, and, though in the minority, he has held several of the minor offices in his township. The children born to him by his wife Jane were Martha F., now Mrs. C. C. House, of Sheridan, born March 1, 1847; Elmina, now deceased, born May 1, 1848; and Jane D., now Mrs. Orrin Seaman, also of Sheridan, born September 18, 1850. Mrs. Shipman died October 4, 1850; and in 1851 Mr. Shipman, leaving his children with friends, crossed the plains to California, where he remained two years, principally engaged in mining. He returned to Sheridan in 1853, taught a winter term of school, and in September, 1854, was again married, to Esther Fowler, daughter of Edmund Fowler, late of Sheridan, now deceased. Mrs. Shipman was born March 27, 1830, and has borne to her husband three children,-Elva, now deceased, Alma J., born August 12, 1857, and now at home, and Edna, deceased. Mr. Shipman is at the present writing the purchasing agent of the Albion grange, No. 124.

## DANIEL BILLINGHURST

was born in Pittsford, Ontario county (now Monroe), New York, November 26, 1810. His father, William Billinghurst, was quite a prominent man in his day, having represented his district in the State legislature, being one of those members who assisted at the first excavation of the Erie canal, near Rome, New York. He was born at Brighton, Sussex county, England, and it was from him that Brighton, in Monroe county, New York, received its name. He raised a family of twelve children, of whom the subject of our sketch was the third.

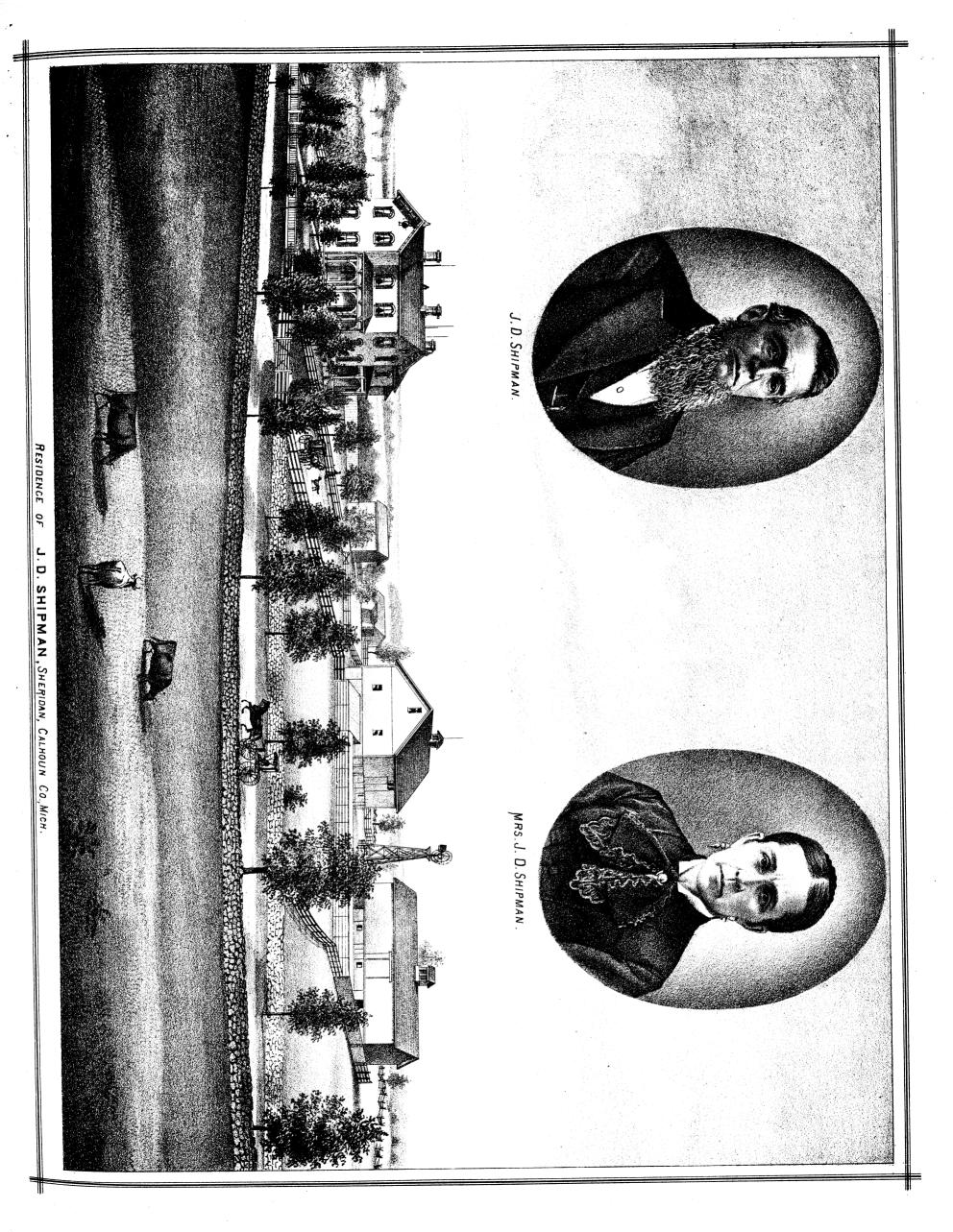
When quite young, Mr. Billinghurst accompanied his parents to Brighton, and from there he removed to Batavia, New York. In September, 1844, he removed to Michigan, and settled on the farm now occupied by Charles Rogers, in Sheridan township. In 1861, he moved on to the farm where he now, and has since resided. It contains two hundred acres, and is remarkably well cultivated, and very fertile and productive.

On the 29th of January, 1833, he married Miss Jane Elizabeth Hatch, a native of Brighton, New York, by whom he had nine children, all living. May 25, 1859, his wife died, and, being left with a family of small children, he married soon afterwards to Laurelia T. Hatch, sister of his deceased wife. She was born at Brighton, October 5, 1827. This marriage was blessed with two children. Mr. Billinghurst has held several town offices, among others, that of justice of the peace, for one term; all of which he filled with general acceptability. In politics he is a Jacksonian Democrat; in religion, liberal. He is a man very extensively known and much respected by the people of the community in which he resides.

		•		
•				

RESIDENCE OF RUFUS BURR, SHERIDAN, CALHOUN CO., MICHICAN.

RESIDENCE IN 1838.



ŧ						
			•			
						• .
						•
				•		
V.						
•						
	,					

# ASAHEL WARNER.

The subject of our present sketch is one of the leading farmers of the township of Sheridan. He was born in Gorham township, Ontario county, New York, April 8, 1800. His parents, Wareham and Cynthia (Adams) Warner, were natives of Connecticut, from whence they emigrated to New York in the early part of the nineteenth century, and followed the business of farming, in the then unbroken forest of Ontario county, and subsequently removed into Monroe county. Asahel Warner came to Calhoun County in 1831, locating in Marshall, where he followed his trade, which was that of a carpenter, for several years. He assisted in the erection of the first mill in Marshall, hewing the plank and squaring the timber therefor, the same being raised by natural derricks formed by bending trees downwards, and the recoil assisting materially in bringing the heavy bents into position. In 1835, Mr. Warner assisted in the erection of the first saw-mill at Albion, the same being owned by his father and Tenney Peabody. He bought, at different times, three hundred and twenty acres of land in Marengo township, and located his residence thereon in 1836, where he remained until 1849, removing at that date to Albion, where he remained one year only, and then removed to Sheridan, to a farm he bought, on which he resided until 1862, when he disposed of the same, and bought his present location of three hundred and thirty-three acres, on section 33 in Sheridan, and section 4 in Albion. We present our readers a view of the commodious and comfortable farm-houses and barns of Mr. Warner on another page. On the 13th of May, 1846, Mr. Warner was united in the holy bonds of matrimony to Mary Jane, daughter of Noel and Nancy (Butler) Moore, who were natives of the State of New York. Mrs. Warner was born in Mendon, Monroe county, in the lastnamed State, in 1827. This union has been blessed with the following-named children: Corydon Adelbert, who is now on the old homestead with his parents; Francis E., now deceased; Corlinda Estella, now Mrs. Charles B. Oakes, of Battle Creek; Asahel M. and Charles Ernest, both at home with their father and mother. Mr. Warner was engaged from 1851 to 1853 in mining in California. In politics he is a Democrat, and has ever been true to his party. Both himself and his worthy helpmeet are and have been prominent members of the Methodist church.

# MARSH DICKEY.

The subject of this sketch, Marsh Dickey, though a quiet, modest, and unassuming gentleman, is none the less to be reckoned among those who have contributed to make Calhoun County what it is in point of excellence and importance among the sisterhood of counties in the Wolverine State. He has attended quietly to his own private affairs, and holds a'high place in the estimation of his neighbors and fellow-citizens. Averse to public life, he has pursued the path of the private citizen, thereby enjoying the comforts of domestic life, and escaping the rough jostling of partisan strife, and is now calmly enjoying the results of years of labor, a well-earned competency. He was born in Ackworth, Cheshire county, New Hampshire, July 12, 1808, of which State his parents, Benjamin and Isabella (Marsh) Dickey, were natives. The lad lived with his parents on the farm in Ackworth until he was fifteen years of age, at which time the family removed to the northern part of Vermont near the Canadian border, where Marsh resided for six years, removing when twenty-one years of age to Brockport, New York, where he worked one summer (1830) on a farm, and spent the summer of 1831 in traveling in Michigan. He returned to Brockport, and there and elsewhere in Monroe and Niagara counties spent the time until 1840, at which date he removed with his family to Fredonia, Calhoun County, Michigan, arriving there in November of that year. He purchased one hundred and twenty acres in Fredonia, and improved the same, and together with other lands he had added to it subsequently sold in 1864, and bought a farm three miles west of Albion in Sheridan, on section 31, and on section 36 in Marengo, the same being his present location, which now contains two hundred and five acres. It was somewhat improved when he first bought it, but he has added largely to its value in improvements and buildings, a view of which may be seen on another page of our work. In October, 1834, Mr. Dickey was united in marriage to Susan, daughter of Orrin and Rhoda (Brainard) Smith, natives of Connecticut. This marriage, which has been a happy one, has been blessed with the following-named children: Sylvester B., now of Pilot, Illinois; George, who died in infancy; Albert L., now on his own farm in Marengo; Francis, who died at sixteen years, while attending Albion college; and Anderson, on the old homestead with his father. Politically, Mr. Dickey is a Republican, having formerly been a member of the Whig party. For forty-seven years Mr. and Mrs. Dickey have been members of the Methodist church, and are now highly esteemed, by the society at Albion, for their works' sake.

# CHANDLER M. CHURCH.

Among the prominent pioneers of Sheridan, Chandler Munson Church stood in the front. Prominent in every good work, his character challenges the admiration of all who knew him. He and his estimable companion, who survives him, and, as a token of her estimate of his worth, causes this tribute to be paid to his memory, were the foremost supporters of the Methodist Episcopal church of Albion, the former being also a most liberal supporter of the Albion female college, in the establishment of which he was one of the prime movers. He was born in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, July 31, 1804. His parents, Jesse and Margery (Munson) Church, with their three children, removed to the town of Riga, Genesee county, New York, in the year 1806-07, then an unbroken wilderness. Chandler obtained such an education as he could acquire at the common schools of the day, but so improved his meagre advantages that he was enabled to assume the rôle of teacher in the grade of schools wherein he was once a pupil. He subsequently acquired a knowledge of surveying, and followed and taught the profession. On the opening of the Erie canal he engaged in the forwarding business until 1834, at which time he emigrated to Calhoun County, Michigan, and located on section 33 in Sheridan, purchasing one hundred and sixty acres, to which he and Mrs. Church have added one hundred and forty acres more. It was of the original oak openings, but is at present one of the best-cultivated farms in the township. He migrated with his family from Monroe county, New York, traveling through Canada with an ox-team, being a month on the way, and when he had got finally settled in his cabin, with his household treasures, he had just two shillings left, and spent that for postage on a letter to the "old folks at home," telling them of the new home in the west. In 1851 Mr. Church and his wife went to California, where he followed farming in Nevada county until his death, which occurred November 22, 1857. Mr. Church commenced life poor in this world's goods, but by economy and good judgment, combined with untiring industry, he amassed a handsome property both in Michigan and California. In politics he was a Democrat, and was elected the first supervisor for the township of Sheridan, and also held the offices of justice of the peace and postmaster for several years. Mr. Church and his wife joined the Methodist church, when young, in New York, he being the class-leader of the Albion church for many

On the 2d day of April, 1829, Mr. Church was united in marriage to Lura Warner, daughter of Wareham Warner, of Monroe county, New York. She was born in Gorham township, Ontario county, New York, in 1807, and at present resides in the village of Albion, to which place she returned from California in 1869, occupying the house built by her father in that village. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Church was blessed with the following children: Wareham Church, who was killed accidentally on the homestead the same fall the family came to Calhoun; Munson W., who now resides in California; Lura Ann, now deceased; Mary Elizabeth, now the wife of Bernard C. Whitman, a prominent lawyer of Virginia City, Nevada, and formerly judge of the supreme court of that State; and John Franklin Church, who resides on the old homestead. A portrait of this old pioneer, with that of his wife, will be seen among the illustrations of Albion township.

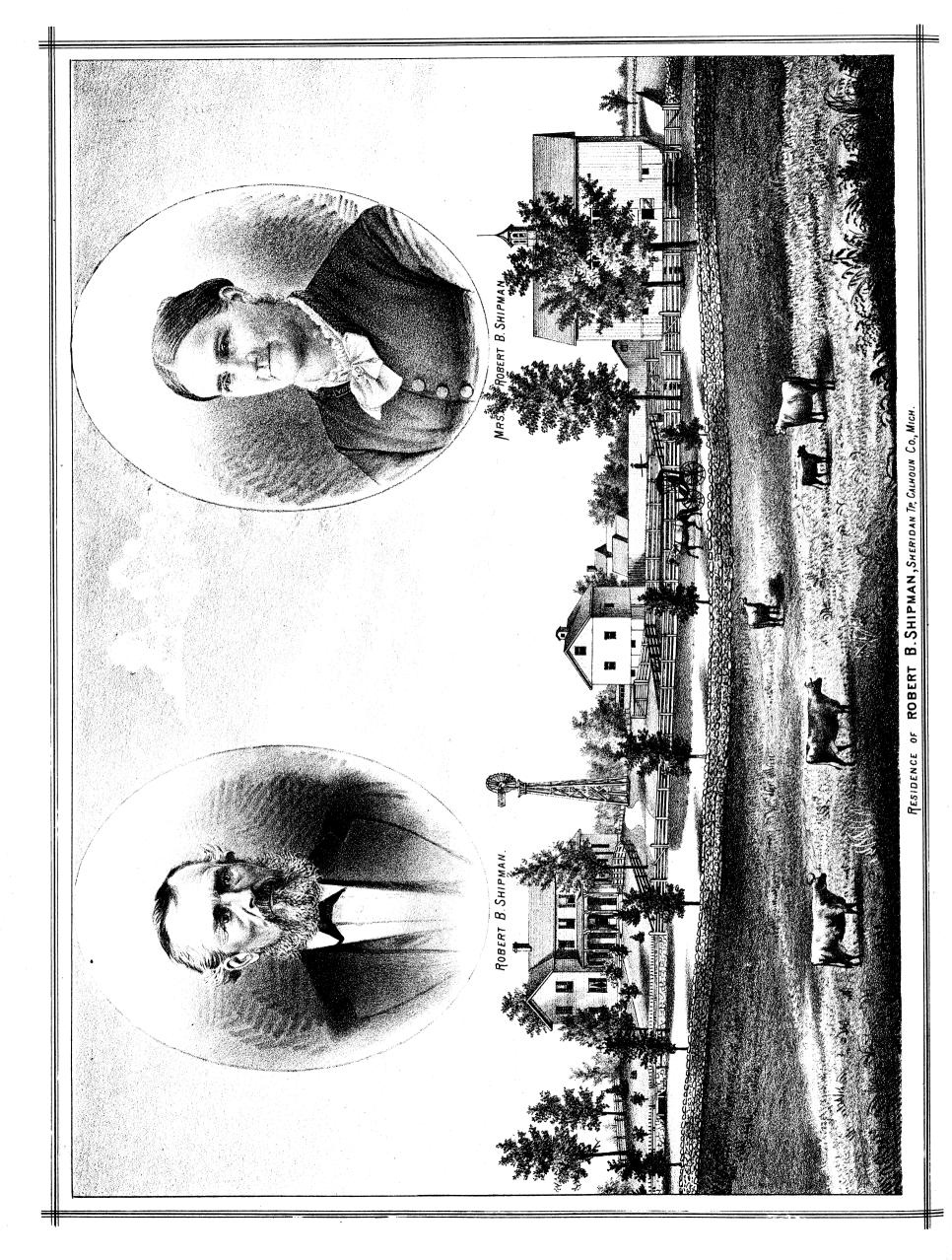
# RUFUS BURR.

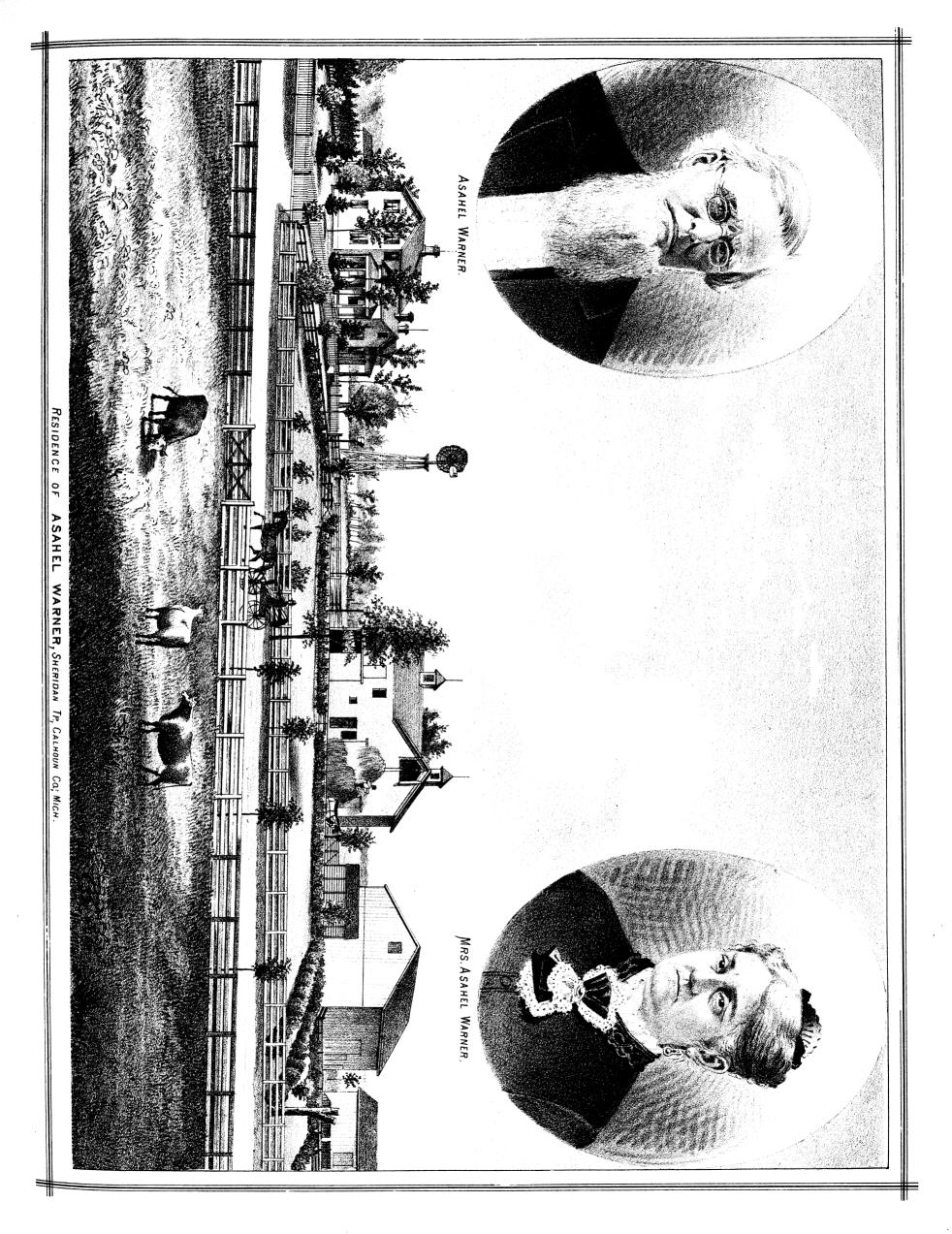
Among the leading men and pioneers of the town of Sheridan is Rufus Burr. His father, Robert Burr, was of English extraction, though a native of Great Barrington, Massachusetts, where he followed the trade of a blacksmith, and from whence, when a young man, he removed to the village of Freehold, Greene county, New York, where, shortly afterwards, he married Miss Elizabeth Dodge, and where the subject of our sketch was born on the 13th day of January, 1809. From Greene county the elder Burr removed with his family to Dutchess county, in the same State, where he purchased a farm, but subsequently sold it and removed to Watertown, in the same State, where he resumed his occupation as a blacksmith. Here he remained for six years, and then removed to the town of Perrinton, Monroe county, New York, where he again purchased a farm, upon which he resided until his death, which occurred in the year 1830. Rufus Burr resided with his father until his majority, assisting on the farm, and obtaining such an education at the common schools of the county as his limited opportunities afforded. On the death of his father he began life for himself in the town of Bloomfield, Ontario county, New York, engaging himself to one Bays Baker, with whom he remained five years in the business of a farmer. Emigration at this period settling heavily into Michigan, Mr. Burr came to Calhoun County, and with his accumulations bought, in the fall of 1835, the west half of northwest quarter and north half of southwest quarter section 21, in the township of Sheridan, on which he now resides, and which is the only location in the township now owned by the original purchaser. After securing his land, Mr. Burr returned to Perrinton, and for three years was engaged as foreman on the farm of John Ayrault. On the 15th day of March, 1838, he was married to Miss Jane Tompkins, of Perrinton, who was born in Beekman, Dutchess county, New York, June 21, 1818. She was the fourth child of Gabriel and Phebe Tompkins, who were blessed with twelve children. Mr. Burr with his young wife came to his western home in the month of October following their marriage. On his arrival at Plymouth, Wayne county, Michigan, he bought an ox-team and some provisions, which, together with their household goods, loading the team heavily, the heroic wife and helpmeet made the entire journey of seventy-five miles on foot.

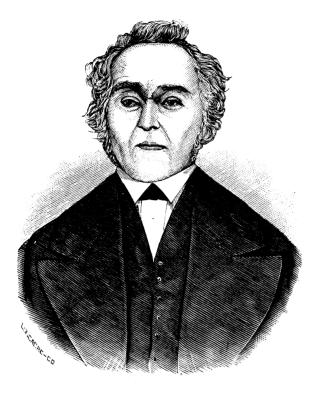
Mr. and Mrs. Burr have had three children born to them: Mary E., now Mrs. Daniel B. Peck, Emma A., and Charles B., the latter two living with their parents on the old homestead.

Characterized by industry and integrity, Mr. Burr has gained a competency of this world's goods, which he is in his latter days enjoying in the midst of his family, by whom he is surrounded, on a fine tract of land of two hundred acres, having brought nature's original domain to be one of the best cultivated and improved farms in the township,—a view of which, together with portraits of these pioneers, we present on another page. Quiet and unassuming in his manners, Mr. Burr has not sought public positions of trust and honor, preferring the path of the private citizen, whose duties he has at all times striven to fulfill, and the high regard and esteem in which he is held by his fellow-townsmen evidence that he has not been unsuccessful in his endeavors to fill his desired place in life.

		,		
•				
	,			
				•







JOEL DOOLITTLE.



MRS. JOEL DOOLITTLE.

# JOEL DOOLITTLE.

The caption of the following brief outline of a life recalls a name long familiar to the settlers of this locality. Joel Doolittle was a native of Cheshire county, Connecticut, where, upon his father's farm, his youthful years were passed.

Having served as an apprentice to the tanner's trade, he began business on his own account in Essex, Monmouth county, New Jersey, and while there united in marriage with Barbara Apker, a lady whose life-time association has been marked by kindness, sympathy, and love.

Subsequent to marriage Mr. Doolittle removed to New York in search of a more remunerative field of labor, but failing in his effort returned to New Jersey, where for about fourteen years he conducted a business as tanner and currier.

Some time in 1835 glowing accounts of opportunities to do well in the west became the theme of all in that region, and Mr. Doolittle resolved upon a personal test of their verity. His preparations were soon made, and he set forth upon his journey, accompanied by his family, his wife, two sons, Isaac and Andrew, and three daughters, Sarah A., Margaret E., and Mary J.

Arrived at his destination, one hundred and forty-six acres of land were entered on section 17, and all this tract, excepting thirty-three acres, is still in possession of his descendants.

As a man, the various duties of life enjoined by the laws of association upon each member of a community were performed by Mr. Doolittle with a full sense

of his responsibility in these essentials and with laudable heartiness. A sincere and earnest Christian, Mr. Doolittle treated the subject of religion with the attention commensurate with its importance, and often officiated in the Universalist pulpit, not only in his own vicinity, but in others more remote.

In the community he was held as a good neighbor and true friend, and won the esteem of many.

At home he was a kind husband and judicious parent. He loved his family and was beloved by them. He was unassuming in manner, quiet and unobtrusive. He took no part in political strife and refused all tenders of public office. A lover of nature and a farmer by choice, he sought by all means to improve and adorn his rural surroundings, and cherished an ambition to excel in agriculture. His farm, cultivated with studious care, was one of the best in the township, and his harvests were commensurate with his intelligent labor.

His wife, that loving and kind friend and mother, passed away from earth in November, 1859; and when, in January of the year following, he laid him down to die, it was in peace and good will to all and with hope for the future.

Husband and wife lie side by side upon the old farm, beneath the shade of an apple-tree which his provident hand had planted upon his arrival in Sheridan. Their life's duties ended, their work well done.



ELIJAH GREEN.



MRS. ELIJAH GREEN.

### ELIJAH GREEN.

Elijah Green, the son of Hezekiah and Lucy (Vaugn) Green, was born April 13, 1811, and is a descendant of General Nathaniel Green of Revolutionary fame.

His boyhood being passed upon his father's farm, his elementary education was acquired at the district school. Academic instruction was enjoyed at Bridgewater, Oneida county, New York, and later the trades of carpenter and joiner and mill-wright were learned.

On October 7, 1833, he was united in marriage to Harriet Potter, and in September, 1836, migrated to Michigan, and here, having entered land in Eaton county, he returned for his family during the following February. Mrs. Green died in March, and the widower came to Michigan alone, located in Albion, and there followed his trade for several years.

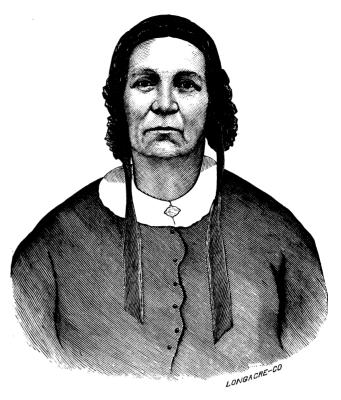
He built the first overshot water-wheel used in the township of Sheridan, and, soon after his arrival here, went in company with Zina Stowell to construct a saw-mill upon the east branch of the Kalamazoo, on section 1. An eighty-acre

lot, located in 1835 by Adonijah Stevens and occupied for several years by W. Fairchild, was bought by Mr. Green in 1838.

On May 1, 1842, Mr. Green was again married. His wife was the widow of L. Shipman, by whom she had two children, Frank and Mary. The fruits of the second marriage have been six children, three of whom died in childhood. The living are Dennis V., Ella J., and Nettie E., born respectively on December 8, 1846, May 7, 1852, and April 5, 1857. After his marriage Mr. Green moved upon his land and assumed the avocation of farmer, in which calling he has been very successful. Regarded as one of the substantial men of the county, his energy and judicious management are known as the means to this end, and, possessing a competence, he can enjoy it as honestly and hardly earned. It is the price of mental and physical labor. Content to pursue the walks of a private citizen, Mr. Green has no aspiration for political preferment, and finds in himself, his family, and his surroundings, the source of happiness and usefulness.

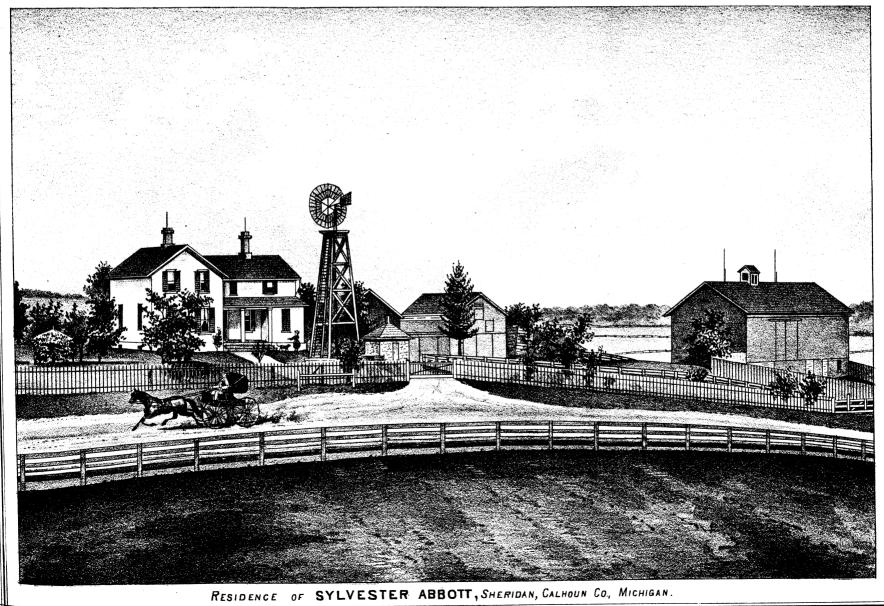


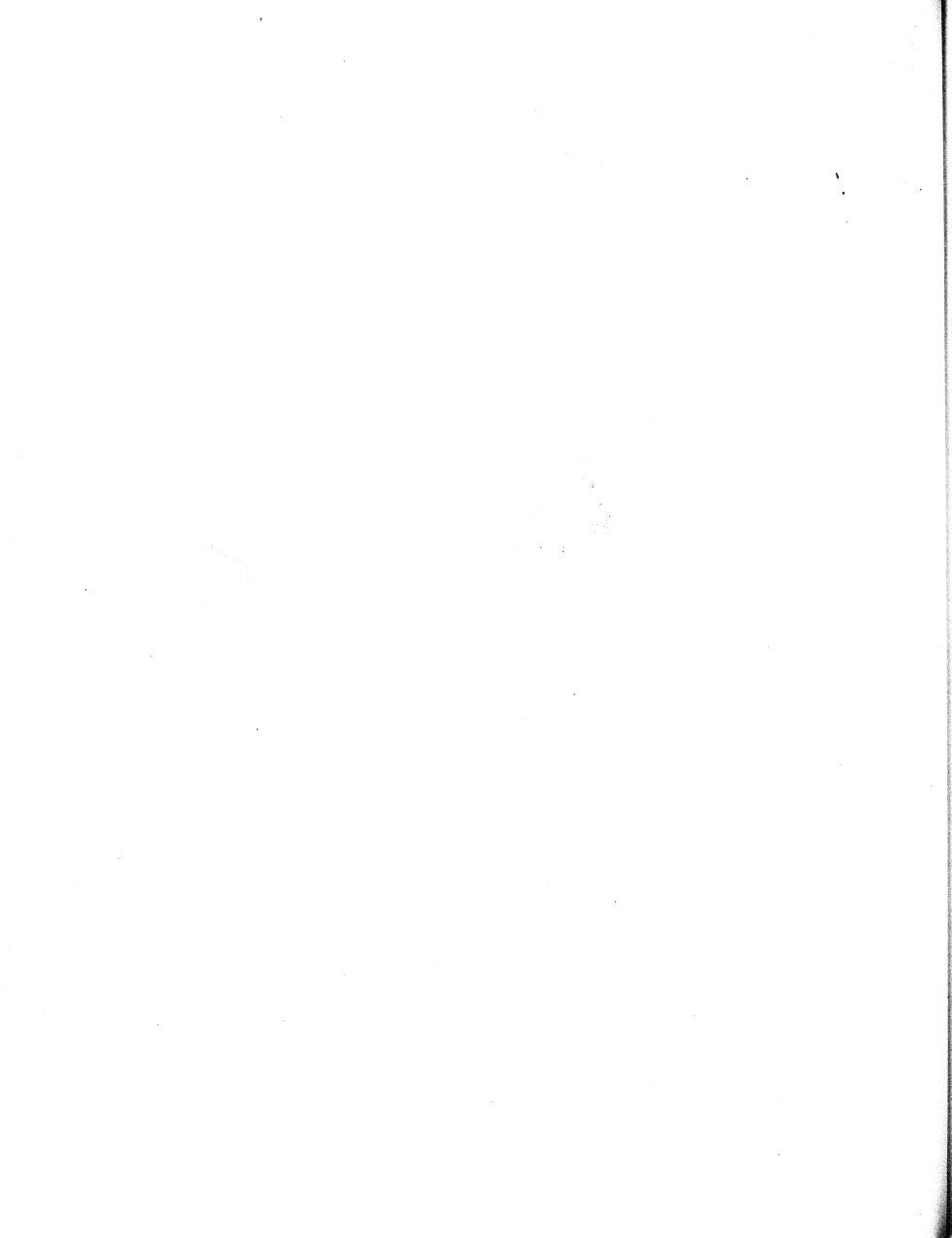
REUBEN ABBOTT.



MRS. REUBEN ABBOTT.

First White Settlers of Sheridan Township.





# TEKONSHA TOWNSHIP.

Tekonsha includes congressional township 4 south, and range 6 west, and was organized in 1836, having previously formed a part of Marshall. It is a beautiful township, taken altogether, and ranks high among the different divisions of Calhoun County. Its surface is composed of plain and timbered land, with a few small marshes, and along the western border a ridge rises perhaps sixty or eighty feet above the general level, lending a pleasing diversity to the landscape. The St. Joseph river enters the township on section 24, and leaves it on section 19, after a course through it of about eight miles, in which distance it receives the waters of a few smaller tributaries. At Tekonsha village its current is breasted by a dam, and its waters made to turn the wheels of a grist-mill and a saw-mill. Numerous lakes abound in the township, among them Nottawa-seepe, on section 3, and Warner's, on section 6. The latter is a very pretty lake, covering about eighty acres. Nottawa-seepe lake extends into Fredonia township, and has an area of about two hundred and fifty acres.

The air-line division of the Michigan Central railway was completed across the township in the fall of 1870, the citizens voting a subscription of fifteen thousand dollars to aid in its construction. The Mansfield, Coldwater and Lake Michigan railway crosses the southwest corner, on section 31, and the grade of the proposed Marshall and Coldwater road crosses the township from north to south, nearly in the centre, being an air-line except in the region of Nottawa-seepe lake.

Timber is abundant, and mostly oak, although in the lower lands the black ash and elm are found. An occasional tamarack swamp is also seen.

The inhabitants are principally from the State of New York, with a few from Vermont and other States, and many of them possess fine farms, which are well improved, and reflect credit on their owners.

In the southeast part of the township is located the

# VILLAGE OF TEKONSHA,

which is an enterprising and thrifty burg of some seven or eight hundred inhabitants, situated on the air-line division of the Michigan Central railway, the St. Joseph river, and the old Jackson and White Pigeon Territorial road. The village is located on the site of an old *Potawattomie* town, in the midst of a beautiful plain, on the north bank of the St. Joseph river. When the country was first settled by the whites this village contained two or three hundred inhabitants, who dwelt in canvas tents and bark wigwams. They also had on the south side of the river, on the present Phelps farm, a spot containing eight or ten acres, upon which they raised corn. Near the corn-field was their burying-ground, which occupied the site of the cemetery now used by the whites.

The customs of the Indians in regard to burying their dead were strange enough to the settlers. When one of their number died in the winter, while the ground was frozen, they would fell a large tree, hollow out the centre, place their dead in it, and cover the body with a tightly-fitting slab, which was held down by stakes driven firmly into the ground on either side, and crossed over the top. There were a number of graves scattered over the ground where the village now stands, one of them being in the garden of Timothy Kimball, and surrounded by a log fence or pen, which was kept in careful repair by the Indians from year to year. The curiosity of the settlers was greatly excited at seeing this particular grave so well cared for, and they instituted inquiries, and found out that it was the resting-place of a much-loved chief, named Te-kon-qua-sha, who, they said, was a "big Injun."

A party named Roger Sherman, with altogether too great a spirit of inquisitiveness in his nature, went one night alone to this grave, and, vandal-like, exhumed the body to see, as he afterwards stated, what was buried with it. The grave was on the premises now owned by John Geisel, and nothing was found but a rifle and some valueless and much-decayed trinkets. The conclusion was, from the appearance of things, that he had been buried about ten years. It was exceedingly difficult to restrain the Indians from doing violence when they found the matter out, and had they been allowed to exercise their feelings of revenge, it is doubtful if Sherman would ever have cared whether he dug into another Indian grave or not.

From different graves were taken such trophies as guns, bows and arrows, powder-horns, etc., and the customs of the savage race were found to be very

strange and fanciful in a great many particulars. The skull of *Te-kon-qua-sha* was kept in the possession of parties in the village until within a few years past, and was well developed, and proved that the Indian who possessed it was no ordinary character among them. A well-known lady in the place last had the skull in her possession; but, because it seemed to be forever showing itself in out-of-the-way places, she finally loaned it to a person who was traveling over the country lecturing on phrenology, etc.

When the settlers had become of sufficient numbers to think of organizing a separate township, they unanimously decided that the name of the celebrated chief should be given to it, shortened however from *Tekonguasha* to *Tekonsha*.

The Indians who inhabited this region have for many years been removed to other localities. The hunting-grounds which gave soft echo to their tread through a long lapse of time know them no more. Their camp-fires no longer light the dark waters of the silvery river, and no more does the war-song or the shout of jubilee float in wild cadence through the tree-tops of the surrounding forest. Hushed is the plaintive wailing over the death of the warrior, and gone are the faces of copper hue which gathered upon the fertile plain they loved so well. The twang of the bow-string and the sharp hiss of the swiftly-flying arrow are silent, and the echoes of the red man's yell long ago died away and became forever hushed. On the spot where the dusky throng once gathered now rise the house-tops and spires of a village built by a more peaceful race. The bark wigwam has given place to the splendid residence of the "pale-face;" and the contrast is great between the appearance of the country to-day and that which it bore forty-five years ago, when the first white settler planted his pioneer footsteps in the vicinity. The snows of many winters have come and gone since the red son of the forest listened to the coming march of the white race, and heard

".. the tread of pioneers,
Of nations yet to be,
The first low wash of waves, where soon
Should roll a human sea."

### THE FIRST LOCATION OF LAND

made in Tekonsha township was by Darius Pierce, May 29, 1832. This tract consisted of half of section 27, including the site of the village of Tekonsha. The first actual settler upon it was Timothy Kimball, brother of Deacon Kimball, of Marshall. He purchased the land of Mr. Pierce, and in the spring of 1833 built a log cabin, which stood near the site of the present saw-mill. Mr. Kimball lived but a short time in the place, and afterwards removed to Indiana. He finally came back to the county and stopped at Marshall. Mr. Kimball's cabin was one of four log houses built on the site of the town before a frame house was put up.

In the spring of 1836, Samuel Hemenway came to Tekonsha and located in the village. He purchased the hotel building now known as the "Blake House," which was at that time but partially finished, and known as the "Tekonsha House." Mr. Hemenway had the building finished, and on Christmas night, 1837, it was thrown open and dedicated by a Christmas party. Mr. Hemenway's brother Joseph, who arrived in 1837, kept the house while Samuel owned it. It was originally built, or partially so, by Jonathan S. Barclay (or Smith Barclay, as he was more familiarly known), and was the second hotel in the village, the first one having been opened by Lewis Fuller, in the eastern part of the town, in the winter of 1835–36. This house was built of tamarack logs. Fuller sold his hotel to John J. James, who lived west of town, on the "Windfall," and purchased a share in the "Tekonsha House," with Barclay. Barclay and Fuller sold to Samuel Hemenway, who completed the building. The hotel then, as at present, contained a bar for the sale of liquors, and had considerable custom.

Before Mr. Hemenway purchased the "Tekonsha House" he opened the first store in the village, in a building which stood on the east side of the street, opposite the hotel building. This was in 1836. This store was considered one of the best in the county at the time. Mr. Hemenway on one occasion went east to buy goods, and gave the "Tekonsha House" as security for moneys to a man named Forrestall, into whose hands it afterwards fell on account of Mr. Hemenway being unable to meet his payments. Forrestall held the property a number of years, and it finally passed into other hands. It is now owned by John C. Blake. Mr. Hemenway was from Weathersfield, Windsor county, Vermont. He was the

first merchant in Tekonsha, although the same season another store was started by Cornelius Wendell, which was also a first-class establishment. These two stores, the hotel, and other institutions gave Tekonsha a prominent and permanent footing among her sister towns, and the village has grown gradually but surely ever since.

In June, 1836, a saw-mill was built by Harris C. Goodrich and Charles D. Smith, in which Thomas Van Scouter sawed the first lumber. A man named Benjamin Wright, one of the first settlers of Marengo township, was employed to build the mill. The mill-race was begun in the fall of 1835, and finished in the spring of 1836. In its construction, Ranodyne Shedd, Wm. H. Kerr, Lewis Merrifield, and others aided materially. Mr. Merrifield was from near Rochester, New York, and located in Marshall, where he was employed by C. D. Smith. He afterwards became a resident of Tekonsha, as did also his brother Levi. The latter died in Tekonsha. Lewis Merrifield still owns property in the village, but resides in Union City, Branch county.

The original plat of the village of Tekonsha was laid out in May, 1836, by Messrs. Charles D. Smith, Harris C. Goodrich, Cornelius Wendell, Palmer, and Curtis, under the name of Wendell, Palmer, Curtis & Co. The survey was made by C. Hewitt, and included five hundred and twenty-eight lots on the north side of the St. Joseph river, on the southeast quarter of section 27 and the west half of the southwest quarter of section 26. All lots except fractional ones were four by eight rods, and the streets were four and five rods in width.

### THE FIRST FRAME HOUSE

in the village was built the same season, of lumber sawed in the new saw-mill. This house is yet standing, as also is the second one erected in the place, which was built soon after Van Scouter's, by John Smith. A third frame house was immediately put up by Harris C. Goodrich, one of the proprietors of the town. Several other frame houses were erected this year, and the proprietors of the saw-mill were furnished plenty of work.

In the fall of 1836, Tekonsha having become an important village, with a considerable population, it was deemed necessary to have a post-office, and accordingly steps were taken towards accomplishing that purpose; their efforts were crowned with success, the office being established the same fall, and either Harris C. Goodrich or Dr. Ezekiel Allen installed as first postmaster. At the same time a mail route was opened between Marshall and Tekonsha, and shortly after extended through to Coldwater, Branch county. The carrier transported the mail as it happened to be convenient,—on horseback, in his wagon, or other conveyance. Not much time elapsed before a stage line was established, the stages being drawn by four horses. The mail was then carried by stage, and a new era of prosperity opened up before the thriving village. The roads at that day followed the course which was the dryest, in order to avoid swamps and sloughs. Of course they were tolerably crooked, and a person following one of them for the first time was apt to get the points of the compass in an entirely different shape from what they had ever been known before, and came out at the end of his journey in a state of blissful uncertainty as to where he was. The Coldwater and Marshall road was laid out about 1836 or 1837, and traveled its entire length. The influx of settlers was very rapid, and speculation among capitalists was carried on to an extensive degree. Every man with a speculative turn of mind and a pocket full of money became anxious to try his hand at making a fortune in the shortest possible time. So eager were the different classes to get comfortably rich without much labor that many of them became blinded by their selfish notions, and could see only the object to be attained, without considering how it was to be done. The consequence was that numbers of men lost all the property they had, and were obliged to settle down to hard work, with a final realizing sense that "all is not gold that glitters." Tekonsha, with other places, felt the crash for a long time; her growth was stagnated, and her beautiful location and hitherto prosperous settlement almost lost sight of in the general falling to pieces of supposed laudable schemes, and the crash which followed the breaking up of many of the heaviest business firms and capitalists.

## THE FIRST BLACKSMITH-SHOP

in the village was started by Cornelius Osborn, who now lives in the State of California. He did the first horse-shoeing in town, having only a nail-hammer to work with.

### THE FIRST WAGON

manufactured in the township was made by William H. Kerr. He afterwards built a shop on his farm, west of the village, and worked in it till he was married, after which time he opened a shop in the village and worked in it four or five years. Thomas Armitage also started a wagon-shop in the village while Mr. Kerr was working in his shop west of town. Ithamer Granger next worked at the

trade, on his farm in the "Windfall." John Geisel finally came to town and began the business, and is still working at it.

A school-house was built on the northeast part of the town plat in 1837. It was constructed of plank made at the saw-mill, and was clapboarded on the outside. The first teacher in it was Miss Chloe Ann Mead, who is now the wife of Harvey Kennedy, living in Clarendon township. The present fine two-story brick school-house was erected in 1873, at a cost of twelve thousand dollars.

John B. Vanorman, now residing in the village, is a native of Niagara county, New York. His parents removed from there to Medina county, Ohio, in 1828. His father, Benjamin Vanorman, was also a native of New York. In February, 1850, John B. Vanorman removed to Barry county, Michigan, and in 1863 came to Tekonsha, where he has since resided.

In the winter of 1835–36, a log bridge was built across the St. Joseph river, and stood very nearly where the wooden bridge now is. It was covered with poles, and was finally replaced by a frame structure, covered with plank, which was also taken away. Two have been built on the site since, the one now standing being the fourth at the place. It will probably soon be taken down and an iron bridge constructed instead. A bridge was also built early, south of the town across the St. Joseph, as it became necessary to have one.

John Main came from Bergen, Genesee county, New York, in 1837, and settled on section 29, in Clarendon county. He had been out in 1835 and located his land. He lived on his farm until 1869, when he removed to Tekonsha village, where he is now to be found. The first winter he stayed in Clarendon he taught school, and in June, 1838, went back to New York and married, and returned with his wife, who is also yet living. Mr. Main has been connected with the Presbyterian church of Clarendon and Tekonsha ever since its organization.

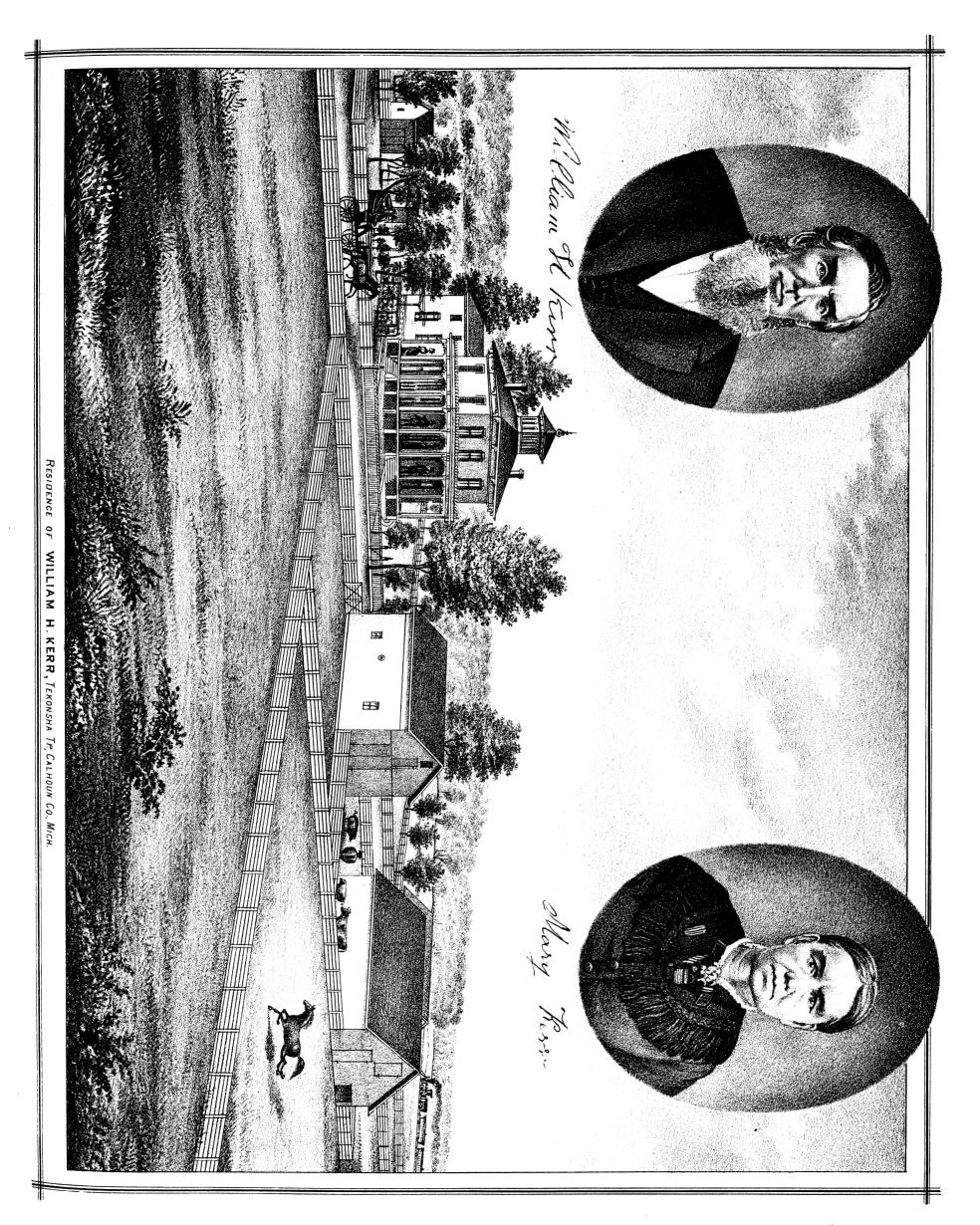
### THE FIRST PHYSICIAN

in Tekonsha was Dr. Ezekiel Allen, who came in 1836. He was a very successful practitioner, and became a prominent man in the neighborhood, as the list of township officers will show. Dr. Henry Proctor followed Dr. Allen, becoming the second physician in the place.

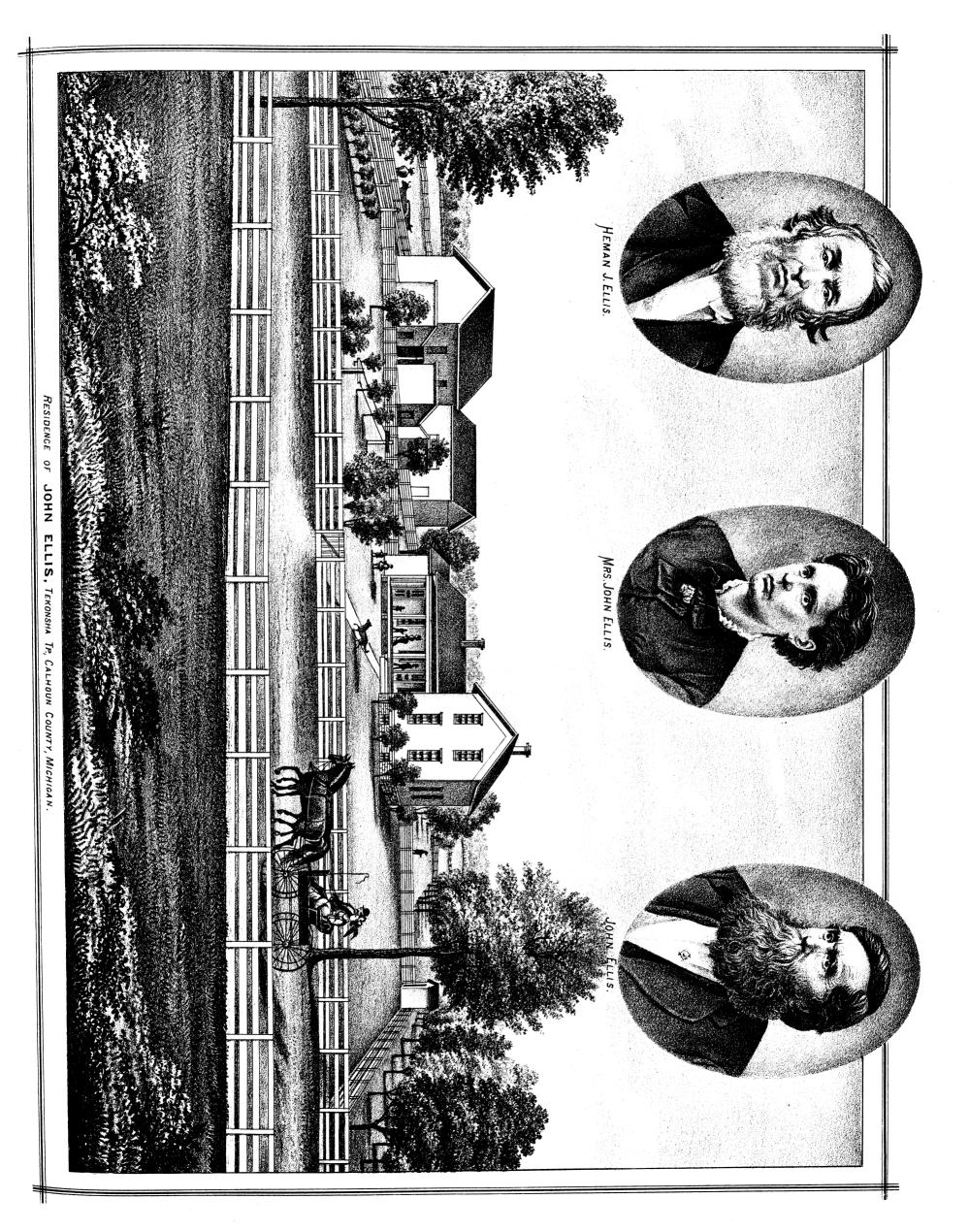
Dr. Campbell Waldo came from Cayuga county, New York, about 1833-34, and located a farm in Albion township, near Albion village. He was accompanied by his wife, one son, and four daughters. He lived for some time upon the farm, and then moved into the village, where he was frequently called upon, for consultation mainly, in cases of sickness. He was a very successful physician of the allopathic school, and had practiced many years in the State of New York before he came west. He was one of the first physicians who settled in Calhoun County. He built a saw-mill in Eaton county at an early day, and owned some four hundred acres of land in its vicinity. He finally purchased the mill-site at Tekonsha, and also became the owner of a considerable portion of the village lots. About 1850 he built the grist-mill now standing, and also started a store, a cooper-shop, and numerous other institutions. He was also interested to some extent in property in the village of Burlington. After losing his eyesight entirely, he went back to Albion, and died there at the house of his son-in-law, W. V. Morrison, in 1866, aged nearly eighty years. He was the originator of a select school at Tekonsha (in which his son, C. G. Waldo, taught), and was a liberal contributor toward all enterprises for the public good. Before leaving New York he was a member of the lower house of the legislature of that State, and after coming to Michigan was elected to the State senate in the fall of 1849, from the senatorial district comprised by the counties of Calhoun, Eaton, Kalamazoo, and Branch. He also held numerous township offices.

One son was born after the family came to Michigan, and of the six children four are now living in Calhoun County. C. G. Waldo is a prominent citizen of Tekonsha, and his brother, G. P. Waldo, resides in Marshall, owning also a residence in Tekonsha. He has also been prominently connected with the affairs of the township. One daughter, Rena A. Waldo, now Mrs. Chester Ingersoll, resides in Marshall, and another, Melissa, is the wife of William V. Morrison, of Albion. C. G. Waldo, at Tekonsha, is the proprietor of a large addition on the west side of the village, upon which are many elegent residence sites, which are fast becoming valuable. Mr. Waldo lives in the southwest part of town, in a tasty residence, and has been for a long time a prominent character in the village and township, both politically and socially.

Mrs. William H. Kerr, living with her husband two miles west of the village, was born in Windsor, Windsor county, Vermont, May 26, 1818. Her maiden name was Mary Barker. In the fall of 1837 she came with her uncle, Joseph Hemanway, to Tekonsha. They left home the 7th of October, came by team to Troy, from which point they took a packet-boat on the Erie canal to Buffalo, thence by boat to Toledo, and from Toledo to Tekonsha by team, the latter part of the journey occupying five days, and it was necessary to go ahead of the team in many instances, and measure the mud with a pole, before they dared to push



	١		
			1
		٦	
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		
		/	



						•
•						
	•					
				•		
		,				
					•	
* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *						
•			•			
*						

forward. The family consisted of five persons, including Miss Barker. She is now the only one of them living. She was married to William H. Kerr on the 19th of February, 1840.

When Mr. Hemenway and his family arrived at Tekonsha they went into the "Tekonsha House," then about completed, and kept it for some time for Samuel Hemenway, the proprietor, and brother of Joseph. Joseph Hemenway died in 1853, and his wife in December, 1852.

At one time, Dr. John Greaves, of Marshall, started from Singapore with about fifteen thousand dollars of "wild-cat" money, and on the way out in the stage, a couple of persons, who knew he had it, got off, cut the trunk away from the stage, and rifled it of its contents; coming on to Tekonsha, where they hid the money in the stable of the "Tekonsha House" and "put up" at the hotel. A hog, while rooting around in the barn, happened to uncover the money, and the doctor thus recovered it. He gave Mrs. Joseph Hemenway a hundred dollars of it, and told her to "get rid of it as soon as possible." He also gave considerable of it away to other persons, because he probably thought he could not use it all himself before it became utterly worthless, and it might do some good if divided up.

Occasionally a drunken or excited Indian would make himself troublesome and frighten the ladies badly. One day an intoxicated savage came into the house, drew a knife, and ejaculated, "White man steal my pony; me kimapoo you!" (kill you). Miss Barker ran from the house, badly frightened, but the Indian did no further violence.

One of Mrs. Joseph Hemenway's sons, William Logan (by her first husband), served in the Mexican war, and afterwards died while on his way home. Another son, Richard R. Hemenway, died from a disease contracted in the army during the Rebellion. They are all buried in the cemetery on the "windfall," section 29.

### WASHINGTON LODGE, NO. 7, F. AND A. M.,

was chartered January 11, 1855, and organized with a small membership. The first officers were Theron Hamilton, W. M.; Oscar L. Coles, S. W.; Andrew Miller, J. W. Their lodge-room is in the frame building built by them in 1867 or 1868, the upper story of which they now own. The present membership is seventy-five (March 28, 1877). Formerly it was one hundred, but a new lodge was formed at Burlington, which took some of them away. The present officers are A. D. Eldred, W. M.; Charles Henderson, S. W.; John E. Deidrick, J. W.; William Young, Treasurer; J. M. Failing, Secretary; C. M. Cogswell, S. D.; S. H. Shedd, J. D.; L. R. Mills, Tyler; A. J. Robinson and William H. Kerr, Stewards; William Young, Chaplain. The lodge-room is neatly fitted up, and the lodge itself is in a flourishing condition, despite the decrease in its membership by the formation of the new lodge at Burlington.

# METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

As early as 1832-33, Methodist itinerants preached in the "Tekonsha charge," some years before Michigan was admitted as a State. Some of the first preachers of this denomination were Revs. Elijah Pilcher, E. Crane, Jonah Zimmerman, Alvin Billings, William Young, John Ercanbrack, David Thomas, and others, whose circuit embraced an area of territory from Jackson county on the east, to nearly one-fourth of Calhoun county on the north, to the State line on the south, including the whole of Branch county, and on the west about one-fourth of St. Joseph county,—about the size of a presiding elder's district at present. The first presiding elder, as early as 1836, was Rev. Henry Colclazer. The circuit was first known as "Coldwater mission," and was afterwards changed to "Burlington circuit," first as a four weeks' and afterwards a two weeks' charge, and connected with Marshall district (Rev. Elijah Crane, P. E.). It was traveled successively by Revs. S. A. Osborn, M. Hickey, I. Bennett, N. Fassit, O. Mason (who died before he came on the charge, October, 1850), I. C. Abbott, T. H. Jacobs, F. S. Root, C. Mosher, and A. A. Dunton, after which it was made a two weeks' charge, and Rev. W. G. Stonix appointed to it. The appointments at this time were Burlington, Clarendon, Tekonsha, Lyon Lake, and Eckford. Mr. Stonix was followed by Revs. I. E. Smith and L. Gee. In 1857, Rev. G. D. Palmer was sent, but was removed by the presiding elder, and Rev. I. Odell appointed as his successor. In 1858, Rev. A. T. Ayres was appointed, but was removed, and Rev. M. I. Smith appointed in his place. In 1859, during the latter's appointment, a new class was formed at South Newton, and the circuit again made a four weeks' charge. Revs. A. Billings and M. M. Steele were appointed, and preached at the following places: Burlington, South Newton, Emmett, Tekonsha, West Girard, Clarendon, Lyon Lake, and Eckford. In 1860 it was changed back to a two weeks' charge, and Rev. J. I. Beal appointed. Rev. S. A. Osborn was again appointed for 1861 and 1862. He died in 1862, and was buried in the Clarendon cemetery. Rev. Mr. Kelso, of Missouri, succeeded him, and supplied the charge the balance of the year. Rev. E. C. Chambers was appointed in 1863, but did not come to the work, and Rev. Joseph Jennings supplied the charge. In 1864, the name of the charge was changed to Tekonsha, and Rev. R. Sapp appointed. Rev. N. L. Brockway had charge in 1865, and Rev. G. W. Tuthill in 1866–67. At the conference of 1867, the circuit was again divided, and Eckford and Lyon Lake appointments assigned to Marengo charge, leaving Burlington, Tekonsha, and Clarendon as a separate charge. Rev. M. I. Smith was again appointed. During this year (1867) the foundation of the church at Tekonsha was laid, and the building was completed and dedicated December 7, 1869. Its cost was about thirty-one hundred and fifty dollars. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. G. B. Jocelyn, D.D. The building is thirty-six by sixty feet in dimensions, and will seat about five hundred people. It is the first one the society has ever erected, meetings being first held in the red school-house, a mile and a half north of town, in the school-house in the village, and in the old town hall. When the church at Tekonsha was built the old church in Clarendon was abandoned, and is now offered for sale, while its congregation joined the one at Tekonsha.

Rev. James W. Reid was appointed September 15, 1869; Rev. C. H. Ellis came next, September 13, 1870. The pastors since Mr. Ellis have been Revs. A. H. Gillett, I. R. A. Wightman, Aaron Hunsberger, M. S. Merritt, G. C. Draper, and E. L. Kellogg, the latter being the present pastor. The present membership of the Tekonsha congregation is one hundred and twenty-eight. When the church was originally organized it had a very small membership. The present appointments on the charge are Tekonsha and Lyon Lake, the latter congregation having a beautiful church on section 23, in Fredonia township.

# THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

was organized March 24, 1847, by Rev. Lewis Mills, a delegate from the presbytery of Marshall. Mr. Mills became the first pastor, and gave one-half his time to the church at Tekonsha, and the other half to the one in Clarendon. The Tekonsha congregation organized with eight members, as follows: George H. French and Sarah D. French, his wife (now of Homer), Simeon Owen and Eliza his wife, Erastus Allen, Sarah D. Southworth (now of Marshall), Duncan McVane, and David Owen. The Clarendon church afterwards merged into the one at Tekonsha.

Mr. Mills preached about one year, and was followed by Rev. Justin Marsh, who had charge about four years, and was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Sessions, who came in 1851. March 25, 1855, Rev. A. W. Bushnell was installed pastor, and was followed by Rev. James Walker, February 21, 1858. July 3, 1868, Rev. E. Roke took charge, and stayed but a few months. Rev. W. W. Collins was installed January 2, 1869, and afterwards died. March 1, 1871, Rev. James Dubuar came, and preached for the congregation about nine months. Rev. Archibald M. Shaw took charge April 13, 1872, and was followed December 5, 1874, by Rev. Alfred Bryant. The present pastor, Rev. Peter McMartin, came in July, 1875, and took charge of the congregation on the 2d of October of that year. The membership on the 1st of April, 1877, was seventy-six.

A Sabbath-school has been kept up from the organization of the church. Its first superintendent was John Main. At different times it has possessed libraries, but at present papers are taken instead.

The congregation first held meetings in an old store fitted up for the purpose, which was also used by other denominations, although the property belonged to the Presbyterians. The frame church now standing was built in 1853, at a cost of something over a thousand dollars. It is surmounted by a spire, and will comfortably seat about two hundred and fifty persons.

### THE REGULAR BAPTIST CHURCH

of Tekonsha was organized July 19, 1838, with the following members: A. N. Bradley, William Doolittle, Hermonia Chandler, Asinah Tyler, Huldah Crippin, Permelia Stone, Phœbe Dean, Sallie Bradley, Mary Eldridge, Rev. John Southworth, Polly Henry, William Cooper, Deborah Cooper, Malina Rogers, Oliver Southworth, Ruth Rogers, Mrs. H. Bartlett, Sylvanus Hemenway, Benjamin F. Rood, Oliver Olney, Phebe Shedd, Lydia Annis, Samuel Fuller, Polly Fuller, Olive Southworth, Robert Rowley, Mary Olney, Sarah Fengle, Rev. John S. Twist, Desire Twist, Christina Johnson, Elias Wood, Eli Stone, Jonathan Holt, Oliver Holt, Sophronia Enos, Harrison Loomis, Phebe Loomis, Amy Bidwell, George Brace, Amanda Brace,—total forty-one.

The first church clerk was A. N. Bradley. The present clerk is Harvey Randall, to whom we are indebted for the items regarding this church.

The pastors have been as follows: Revs. John H. Southworth, George Warren, Mr. Bronson, John S. Twist, John Withall, Mr. Burrows, S. E. Perring, John Seage (?), Thomas Robinson, H. C. Beals, Mr. Prentice, A. M. Buck, John Ferris, J. H. Crooker, J. W. Wynant, J. P. Hunter, and the present pastor, J. H. Crooker, a second time in charge.

The frame church now standing was dedicated May 25, 1870. It is thirty-

eight by sixty-one feet in dimensions, surmounted by a tasty spire, and cost thirty-seven hundred and forty-nine dollars and sixty-three cents. The present membership is in the neighborhood of one hundred and twenty-five or thirty.

### A FREE-WILL BAPTIST SOCIETY

was organized May 10, 1869, with twenty-six members. The first pastor was Rev. F. P. Auguer, and the first deacons Noah Dean and Nelson Williams. Meetings were held a short time, but no church was built, and finally the organization was allowed to run down to such a degree that it at last disbanded, and at present no meetings are held by that denomination.

The church buildings of Tekonsha are tasty and ornamental structures, and their spires are the first objects seen on approaching the village. The fine brick school building, the elegant residences, and the substantial business blocks are all evidences of thrift and enterprise among her citizens. The town is growing rapidly on the north, and will soon be built up continuously as far north as the railroad.

Before the organization of the Presbyterian church in Clarendon township, a Congregational church had been organized, probably about 1834-35, with a small membership. It only existed a few years, however, and finally merged into the Presbyterian.

### EARLY SETTLERS, ETC.

Ranodyne Shedd was born in Plymouth, Windsor county, Vermont, and left that State when about sixteen years of age, and came to Warren county, New York, locating near Lake George. In the spring of 1835 he came to Michigan, staying through the summer in Marengo township, Calhoun County, and removing in the fall to Tekonsha. In the spring of 1836 he located land just south of the village. When he came he was accompanied by his wife and one child, a daughter. They lived for some time in the village, in which Mr. Shedd had built the second log house. He now lives east of the town on section 26, where he owns a large farm, which he has become the possessor of after long years of hard labor, and is comfortably well off in this world's goods. He is the father of eleven children, of whom seven are now living, all in Tekonsha township except one son, whose home is in Girard, Branch county.

When Mr. Shedd came through from New York he brought his family and household effects in a wagon, drawn by a team of horses, and came all the way by land via northern Ohio. The trip occupied five weeks, as the roads in many places were exceedingly bad.

At the first election held in Tekonsha, Mr. Shedd was elected justice of the peace, but failed to qualify. A young man named Walter North, not aware of that fact, went to him with Miss Amanda Wilder for the purpose of getting married, but as Mr. Shedd could not legally perform the ceremony, they went to Homer, twelve miles away, and were married by Milton Barney, Esq. The first marriage which was consummated in Tekonsha township was that of Alexander C. McCreary and Eliza Dean, which occurred during the winter of 1836–37. Levi Merrifield and Samantha Smith were married at nearly the same time.

The first white child born in the township was George R., a son of Ranodyne Shedd, and lived to be about eighteen years old. His birth occurred probably in 1836. The next white child was Robert Gleason.

The first death was that of the wife of Oliver Matteson. Mr. Matteson was a native of Bennington county, Vermont, but afterwards lived in Genesee county, New York. In 1834 he settled the farm, on section 28, now owned by S. S. Granger.

John J. James came at the same time, and located on the place which is now the property of Rufus Osborn, on section 29. Mr. James afterwards removed to the village. He was originally from New Jersey.

Up to the year 1835 the township remained sparsely settled, but during that year numbers came in, locating principally in the southern part, seeming to prefer the valley of the St. Joseph to the higher lands on the north. They made a wise choice, as the appearance of the country in which they reside to-day will testify. The land west of Tekonsha village was originally covered with heavy timber, but a terrible storm at some time previous to its settlement had prostrated most of the timber, and the track of it is still known as the "windfall."

John Kerr came originally from Monmouth county, New Jersey, and in 1831 located at Rochester, Monroe county, New York. Moved afterwards to Byron, Genesee county, and in June, 1835, came from that place to Michigan. Four sons and one daughter accompanied him, the eldest, William H. Kerr, being then twenty-three years of age. He was born in Monmouth county, New Jersey, September 13, 1811. When the family came from New York they made the trip from Byron to Buffalo by team, and thence by boat to Detroit. Leaving Detroit by team, they brought their goods as far as Dearborn, where they became obliged to leave part of them on account of bad roads. William Kerr says he "made a

pleasure trip back for them afterwards with an ox-team." The famous Cottonwood swamp, which was the terror of emigrants, is said to have contained but one mudhole, but that was the entire extent of the swamp! The Kerrs followed the old Chicago turnpike as far as Coldwater, Branch county, and thence came by section lines direct to the village of Tekonsha. At that time the trees along the old "Territorial road" were marked with the letter "H" for highway, in order that travelers might not lose their way. This road had but just been laid out west of the Clarendon township line, and a few teams had been through, and made a track. At that time there were very few settlers between Homer, or Barneyville, as it was then called, and Union City, and only three of them in Tekonsha,—Timothy Kimball, on the site of the village, and Oliver Matteson and John J. James on the west. In Clarendon and Burlington townships there were more. These were on the route taken by the "Territorial road."

When William H. Kerr arrived in the township with his father and the rest of the family, he was possessed of a wagon and fifty cents in money! He afterwards sold the wagon to John Stevens for forty-five dollars, borrowed six dollars extra of him, and with the amount started for Kalamazoo, and in the land-office there located the forty-acre lot on which he now resides, it being the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 29. He only secured this forty by quick work, as another party, knowing Kerr had his eye upon it, started to locate it himself. Mr. Kerr heard of it, and by walking night and day got in ahead, and secured his land. This was in July, 1835. Mr. Kerr has since purchased considerable land in the neighborhood, and although having been once burned out is now living in a neat residence on the old place, and is happy and contented. February 19, 1840, he was married to Miss Mary Barker.

After he located his land a log house was built, in which the family lived for seven years. For the improvements which John Kerr made his son William gave him one hundred and sixty acres of land in Kalamazoo county, to which he afterwards removed. He and his wife both died at their son's residence, John Kerr's death occurring February 28, 1859, at the age of seventy-seven years, and his wife's (Margaret Kerr) January 12, 1864, when she had reached the age of nearly seventy-eight years. A son, John D. Kerr, died September 20, 1852.

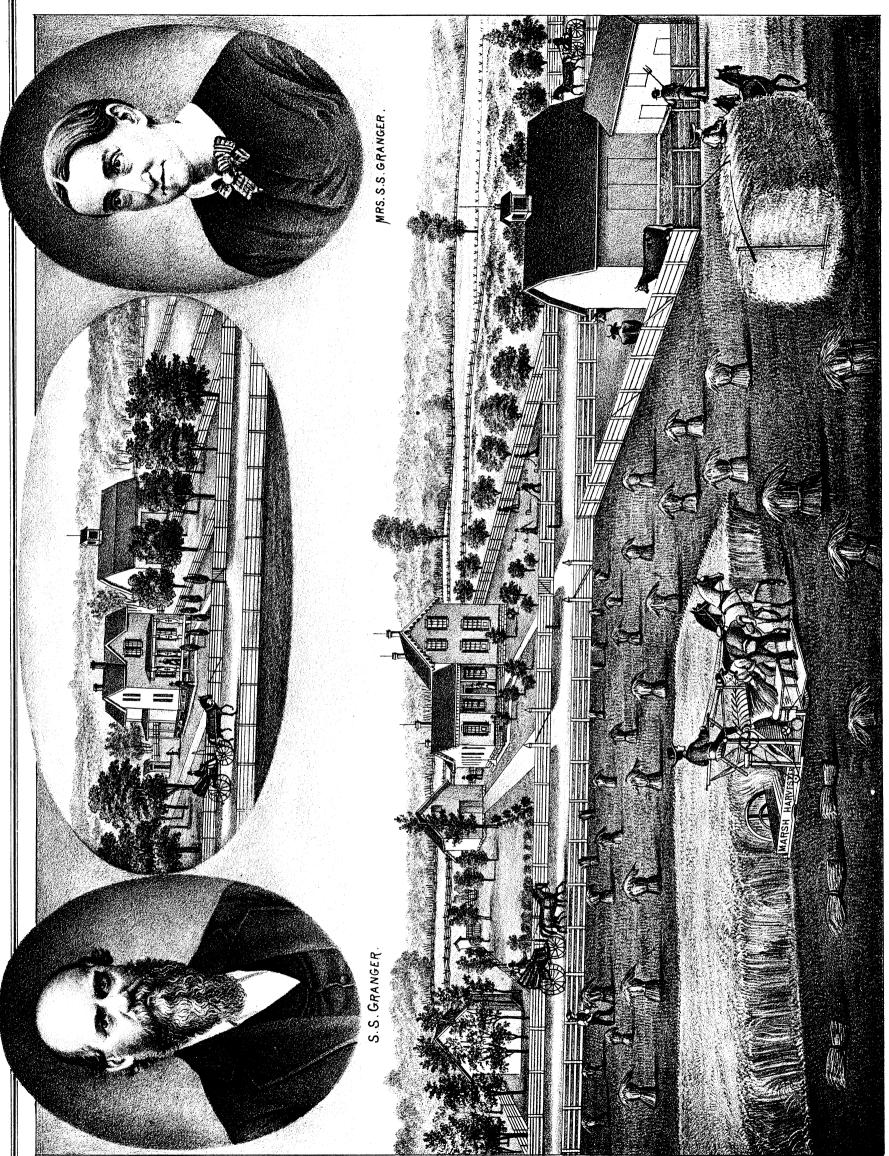
William H. Kerr prepared the timber for the old Smith & Goodrich saw-mill at Tekonsha, helped dig the race, and worked in the mill. He also prepared the timber for the Waldo grist-mill, built in 1850. He made the first grain-cradle in the township, and did the first turning.

Among the numerous settlers who came into the township this year were Luther Wilder, Lewis and Levi Merrifield, Horace Merriman, H. C. Lee, Lewis Fuller, Elisha Russell, John Smith, Lewis Gleason, John B. Robbins, Eli and E. J. Stone, and Daniel and Luther Walling.

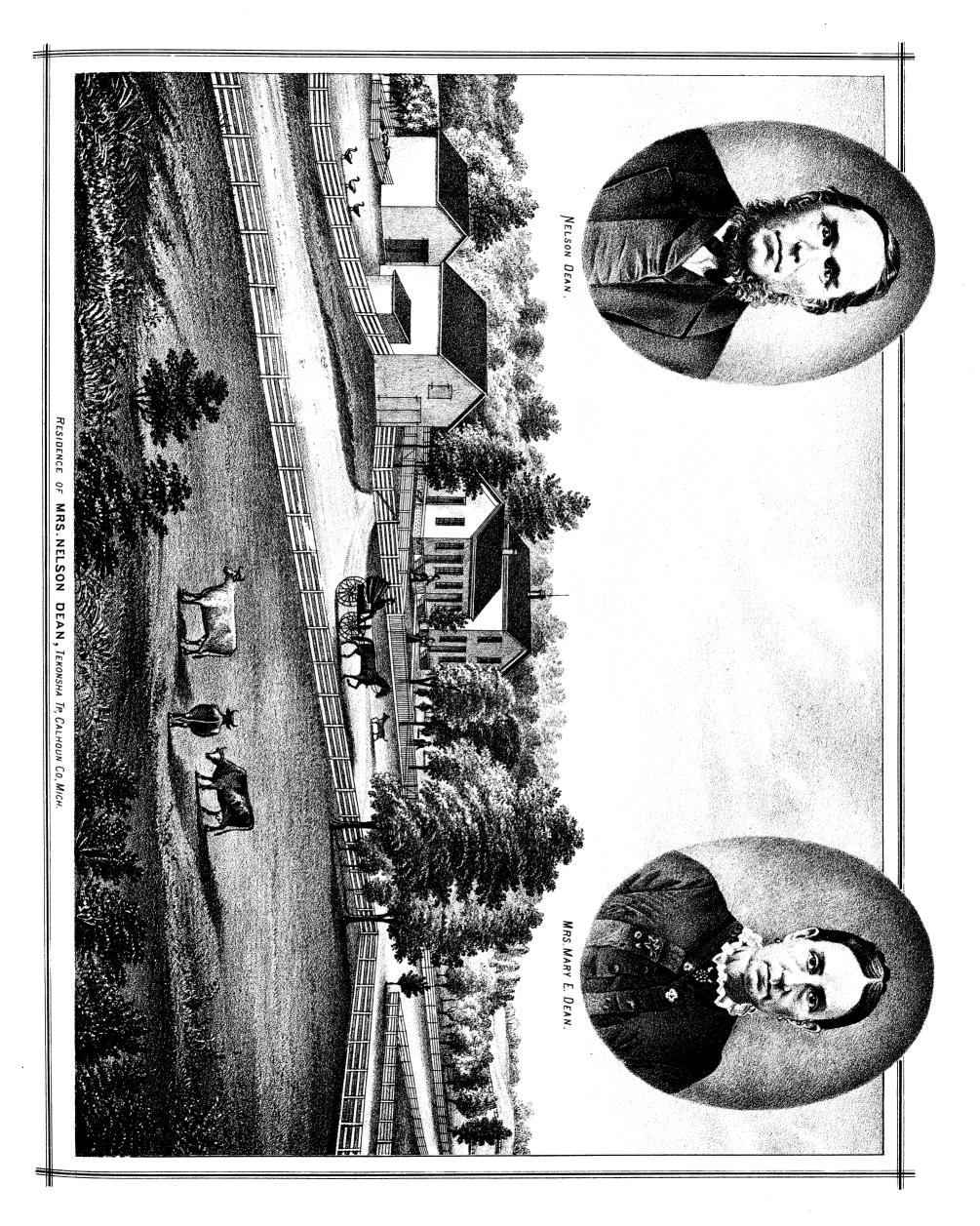
In the spring of 1836 Rufus and Cornelius Osborn came from Rochester, New York, with a team of horses, being fourteen days on the way,—eleven from Rochester to Detroit, and three from Detroit to Marshall, at which latter place they arrived May 3, 1836. On the 4th they came to Tekonsha and looked out their lands. Cornelius then took a horse and started for Bronson, via Marshall, to locate their places. On the 7th of May they bought a plow and went to their farm, where, on the 8th, they began breaking up land. On the 8th of February, 1837, Rufus Osborn, with his widowed mother and three sisters, removed to the farm on which he now resides, on section 29. Cornelius Osborn is now living in California.

Parley Dean came from near Penn Yann, Yates (then Ontario) county, New York, in 1835, leaving home the last day of September. He brought with him his wife and five children, three sons and two daughters. The family arrived in Michigan in October, and during the succeeding winter lived in Lima, Washtenaw county. In March, 1836, Mr. Dean came to Calhoun County, and hired Eli Stone to build him a log house on the place where he now lives. In July of the same year he moved his family from Lima, and settled on the place. He purchased three eighties of government land on section 20. He had served a year in the war of 1812, being with the troops "along the line" in the neighborhood of Buffalo, New York. For nearly twenty years he and his family lived in the log house which was first built. At present he lives with his wife in a frame house built in 1849. Mr. Dean was eighty-five years old on the 18th of October, 1876, and Mrs. Dean passed her eighty-fifth birthday January 15, 1877. Their children are all living except the oldest son, Nelson Dean, who died April 30, 1870. All the rest except one daughter, Elizabeth, reside in Tekonsha township. It is indeed a rare occurrence to meet with a couple as aged as are Mr. and Mrs. Dean, who have for so many weary years braved the storms of life together. Never, probably, has each grown old in the sight of the other; and with an almost equal number of sunsets upon their heads, they linger yet in the land to which they came forty-one years ago. They have lived to a ripe old age, and calmly await the coming of the "reaper, whose name is Death," to gather them to their ancestors who have passed to the "other side." Their lives have

			·
	,		
		·	



RESIDENCE OF S.S.GRANGER, TEKONSHA TR. CALHOUN CO. MICH.



•		•	
,			
		*	

been useful ones, and may the closing scene be attended with the peace which they have earned.

The farm now owned by J. B. Bliss was settled in 1836 by David Watson, who, with his father and his brother William, all located in the township. The Watsons were from Wayne county, New York, and David and William were both married when they came to Tekonsha. David Watson and family now live in Albion township.

Quite a number of settlers came to Tekonsha in 1836 besides those already mentioned. Among them were William Gordon, Jonathan Enos, Linard Born, Elias Olney, Samuel Batt, William B. Burrall, Elder Caleb Mills, and John A. Rice.

Jonathan Enos, one of the settlers of 1836, came from Cayuga county, New York, with his wife and nine children. Two others were born after their settlement. One daughter is now the wife of Peter Blue, living in Fredonia township. Mr. Enos died in January, 1848, aged sixty years. His wife is yet alive.

Linard Born settled originally in Clarendon township, in 1833, on Cook's prairie. In 1836 he removed from there to Tekonsha.

Ira Burley settled in Clarendon township in 1836, and in 1840 removed to Tekonsha, where he has kept a public house, on section 24, most of the time since.

John Failing, of German descent, was born in the Mohawk valley, in the State of New York, and afterwards removed to Clarkson, Monroe county. In October, 1833, he came to Calhoun County, Michigan, and located on Cook's prairie, in what is now Clarendon township. In December, 1837, he removed to Tekonsha, and settled on section 23, on the farm now owned by his son, John M. Failing, who was an infant eight months old when his parents came to the county. In February, 1838, Mr. Failing built the log house now standing on the place. When he left New York he was accompanied by two other men with their families,—his brother, Abraham Failing, and Linard Born. Mr. Failing had two other brothers, Benjamin and Henry, who came to the State before he did, and located, one in Ann Arbor, Washtenaw county, and the other in Homer, and afterwards Marshall, Calhoun county. When John Failing first came he stayed on Cook's prairie only the first winter (1833-34), and then went to Marshall and worked at milling for George and Sidney Ketchum. He was one of the first millers in the county, and died in 1843, aged forty-one years. He was the father of five children,-four sons and one daughter,-who are all living. The youngest was born the same day its father died. Horace Failing, one of the sons, is living in Tulare county, California. Another son, J. M. Failing, was in California from 1852 to 1863. He is now living in the village of Tekonsha, and is the present postmaster.

Ithamer Granger came from the town of Sweden, Monroe county, New York, with his wife and seven children, in May, 1841. The family came by boat from Buffalo to Detroit, and with a team the rest of the way. They located a mile west of Tekonsha village, on the farm now owned by S. S. Granger. The original settler of this farm, Oliver Mattison, had cleared a few acres and built a log house upon it, and Mr. Granger and his family moved into this house and lived in it until after his death, which occurred in December, 1849, when he was fifty-two years of age. Mrs. Granger is still living, at the age of seventy-seven, she having been born in 1800. Six of their children are living, all in Calhoun County,—four of them in Tekonsha township, one in Eckford, and one in Clarence. The farms and residences owned by them in Tekonsha are in excellent condition, and testify to the taste of their owners.

John Randall came from Sweden, Monroe county, New York, in September, 1842, with his wife, four sons and one daughter, and settled on section 19, where he purchased eighty acres of land, and became the first actual settler upon it, although it had previously been owned by Ansel Adams. Mr. Randall was deacon of the Baptist church at Burlington at the time of his death, which occurred March 19, 1855, when he was nearly sixty-two years of age. Mrs. Randall is yet living, aged eighty-four. The children are all living except the eldest son, John G. Randall, who died about 1842. One son, Harvey Randall, is proprietor of a store in Tekonsha village.

Among the old settlers who came in 1836–37 were Deacon Nelson Aldrich, and Heman and John Ellis. The vicinity of Aldrich's settlement is known as Aldrich's Corners. John Stevens, living on section 21, is also one of the first settlers.

Luther Willson, now living on section 19, on a part of the old Randall farm, is one of the old residents of the county, although he has resided in Tekonsha but a few years. He came from St. Lawrence county, New York, in October, 1834, while yet a single man. He located eighty acres on the southwest quarter of section 23, in Burlington township, and in the fall of 1835 built a log house. He was married in April, 1838, to Margaret Warner, who lived in the same township. He lived on the place until April, 1869, when he removed to the farm

on which he now resides in Tekonsha. He has raised a family of four children,—one son and three daughters. The son, John W. Willson, is now living in Iowa; one daughter—Mercy—is dead, and another, Josephine, is the wife of J. C. Blake, of Tekonsha village. Mr. Willson is now in his seventy-third year. When he came west he came as far as Cleveland by boat, and from thence to his new home walked nearly the entire distance. After crossing the line into Michigan he followed an Indian trail. He came through Sandusky and Toledo, Ohio, thence to Adrian, Michigan, and from there via Jonesville to Homer, which was then a village containing two or three houses and just having a saw-mill erected.

Mark Woodruff came from Homer, Cortland county, New York, in 1837, and was accompanied by his family and his wife's sister, who is now the wife of Luther Willson. They drove through Canada with a three-horse team, passed through Detroit, and reached Homer, Michigan, about the 1st of June. They left home on the 3d of May, and arrived at their future abiding-place in Burlington township on the 3d of June, having been one month on the road. Mr. Woodruff had five children with him, whose mother—his first wife—was dead. The family located near Turtle lake, two miles southwest of Burlington village. Mr. Woodruff died about 1851 or 1852, and Mrs. W. afterwards married Reuben Reynolds, and lived in Branch county. In 1872 Mr. Reynolds died, and his wife is now living with her brother-in-law, Mr. Willson, in Tekonsha township.

When they came to the county the Indians were quite numerous, and hunted and camped to a considerable extent on the shores of Turtle lake. Mrs. Woodruff would occasionally be alone in the house, the children being away at school, and without a word of warning three or four Indians would open the door and walk in, creating a great scare for a minute or two. They never did any harm, however, and never stole anything, but were great beggars. For three or four years after the Woodruffs came they saw no cultivated apples.

A large tree near the house had a huge eagle's nest in the top, and one day one of its feathered inhabitants was seen struggling with something in the water of the marsh, and vainly endeavoring to rise. An old man, named Ingalls, who hunted and trapped around the lake, happened to see the commotion going on, and raising his rifle shot the eagle dead, and secured it, together with its prey, which was found to be a large pickerel, which had proved rather too much for the eagle to carry off. The pickerel had also "been fishing," and had a sunfish, or "pumpkin-seed," about half swallowed. Ingalls took his trophies up to Woodruff's house, and its inmates had a solution of the mysterious struggle they had seen.

### SCHOOLS.

In the fall of 1836 a log school-house was built on the site of the present frame building in district No. 6. It stood a number of years, and was burned down, and afterwards replaced by a frame building, painted red. The present house is the third one on the spot, and is a neat frame building, painted white. The first teacher in the district we are unable to give, but one of the early ones was a lady named Handy, who taught in 1842.

Schools were started early in other parts of the township as they became necessary. There are now eleven districts and fractional districts, and eight school-buildings in the township. In fractional districts 9 and 7 the school-houses are just across the line, one in Fredonia and the other in Burlington.

### ELECTIONS.

The first town-meeting was held in the house of Timothy Kimball, which he had vacated and gone to Indiana. "At this election they failed to administer the oath to the members of the board of election before proceeding to business, and consequently the election was illegal. Eli Stone was elected supervisor at this first meeting. In about two weeks, however, another election was held, at which Horace Merriman was elected supervisor; Henry C. Lee, town clerk; Eli Stone, Ezekiel Allen, and Horace Merriman, justices of the peace." \*

### THE FIRST RECORDED ELECTION

was held at the house of John J. James, April 13, 1837, and the following township officers elected, viz.:

Supervisor, Ai Stone; Town Clerk, John A. Rice; Assessors, Jonathan Enos, Cornelius Wendell, Samuel Pratt; Commissioners of Highways, John G. Parker, Parley Dean, Daniel Williams; Overseers of the Poor, Oliver Mattison, Linard Boon; Inspectors of Primary Schools, John A. Rice, Ezekiel Allen, Ranodyne Shedd; Collector, Elijah J. Stone; Constables, E. J. Stone, Ranodyne Shedd; Fence-viewers, Samuel Batt, John B. Robbins, John G. Parker, Thomas Van Scouter; Path-masters, same as fence-viewers, for respective districts 1, 2, 3, and 4; Pound-master, John B. Robbins.

The following is a list of the township supervisors from 1838 to 1876, inclusive: 1838, Joseph Hemenway; 1839, Eli Stone; 1840, Ezekiel Allen; 1841, Nelson Aldrich; 1842–43, Albert L. Proctor; 1844, Joseph Hemenway; 1845, Martin Hadsell; 1846, George K. French; 1847–48, Martin Hadsell; 1849–50, W. S. Southworth; 1851–52, Martin Hadsell; 1853, Tracy H. Southworth; 1854, Martin Hadsell; 1855, Henry Phelps; 1856, T. H. Southworth; 1857, Ranodyne Shedd; 1858, Zachariah Umstead; 1859, Harvey Randall; 1860, T. H. Southworth; 1861, W. S. Southworth; 1862–63, Harvey Randall; 1864, S. S. Granger; 1865–66, A. O. Cogswell; 1867–68, William M. Dorris; 1869–73, John S. Patchin; 1874, William M. Dorris; 1875–76, A. O. Cogswell.

Town Clerks.—1838, John A. Rice; 1839, Harris C. Goodrich; 1840, John Southworth; 1841, John A. Rice; 1842, Christopher Dickinson; 1843, Henry Proctor; 1844, David Watson; 1845, Ranodyne Shedd; 1846, Solon E. Robinson; 1847, Wellington S. Southworth; 1848–51, Solon E. Robinson; 1852, Isaac Soule; 1853–54, Chauncey E. Goodrich; 1855, W. S. Southworth; 1856, Campbell G. Waldo; 1857, C. R. Strong; 1858, L. D. Rogers; 1859–60, Charles R. Strong; 1861–62, Oscar D. Smith; 1863, W. S. Southworth; 1864, O. D. Smith; 1865–66, Charles R. Strong; 1867–68, George Blashfield; 1869, Harlan A. Main; 1870–72, Orville L. Howard; 1873, Jesse B. Aldrich; 1874, John Johnson; 1875–76, Jesse B. Aldrich.

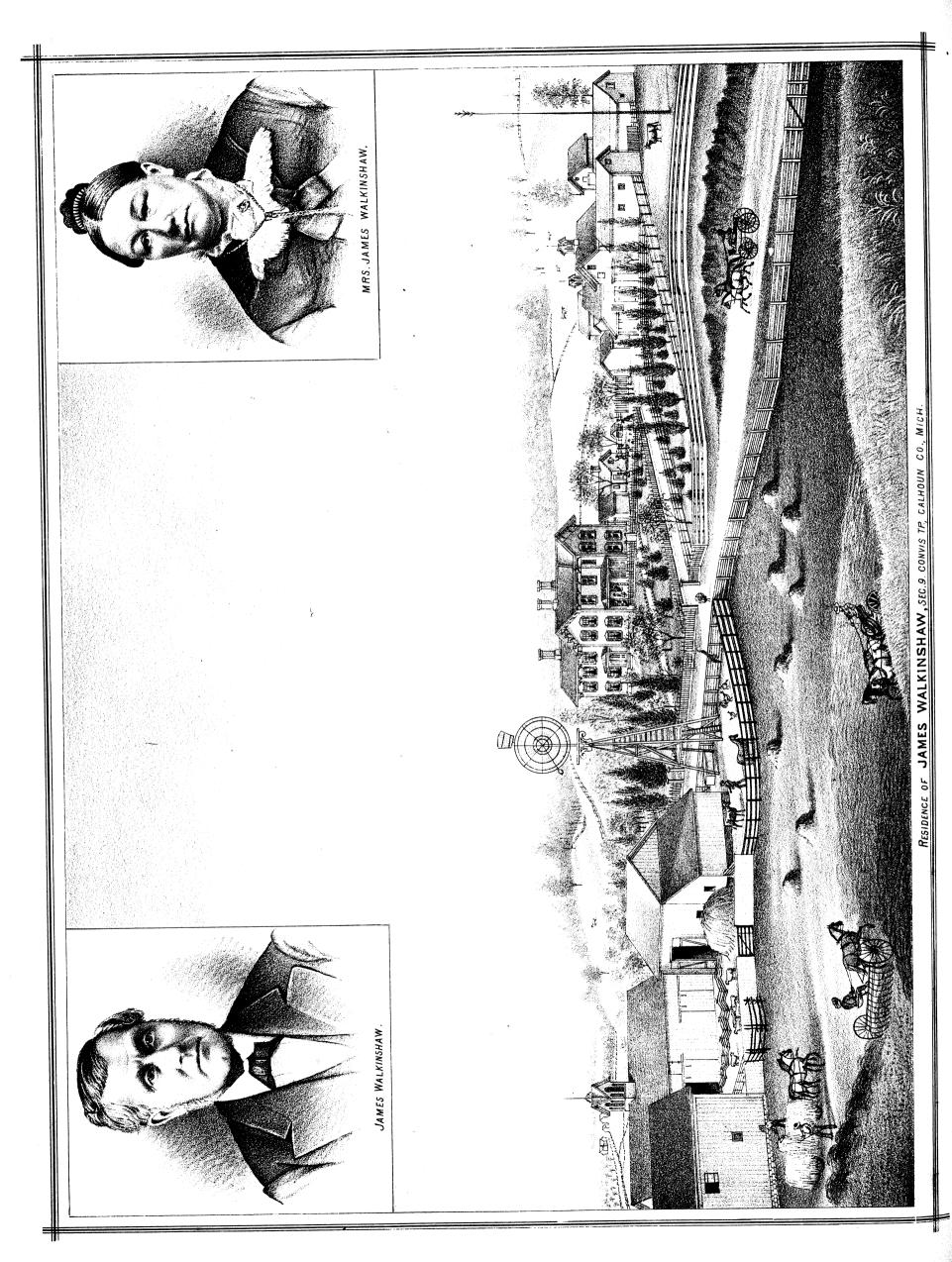
Justices of the Peace.—1838, Horace Merriman, Christopher Dickinson; 1839, Horace Merriman, H. C. Goodrich, Jonathan Howland; 1840, Jonathan Howland; 1841, Ezekiel Allen; 1842, H. C. Goodrich; 1843, B. F. Rood, Jonathan Enos, John Randall; 1844, John Randall; 1845, Heman Ellis; 1846, T. H. Southworth, Martin Hadsell, Henry Phelps; 1847, Ezekiel Allen; 1848, Chauncey Trumbull; 1849, Horace Merriman; 1850, T. H. Southworth, Harvey Randall: 1851, Henry Phelps; 1852, Chauncey Trumbull; 1853, Harvey Randall; 1854, T. H. Southworth; 1855, Erastus Allen; 1856, Ranodyne Shedd; 1857, Harvey Randall; 1858, T. H. Southworth; 1859, Henry Phelps; 1860, William H. Perrine; 1861, S. S. Granger; 1862, T. H. Southworth; 1863, Benjamin F. Weatherbee, Ranodyne Shedd, Charles R. Strong; 1864, W. S. Southworth, C. R. Strong, C. F. Aldrich; 1865, Barzilla Ellis, W. C. Aikin, Robert Stainton; 1866, C. F. Aldrich; 1867, George Howard; 1868, S. W. Burley, F. A. Granger; 1869, Barzilla Ellis, Jr., W. C. Aikin; 1870, M. H. Cogswell; 1871, T. W. Tucker, Willis French, C. G. Waldo; 1872, Harvey Randall, H. A. Main, A. D. Eldred; 1873, Barzilla Ellis; 1874, C. G. Waldo, A. S. Swift; 1875, A. S. Swift, H. P. Aldrich; 1876, A. H. Randall, J. M. Wheeler.

Constables.—1838, Ranodyne Shedd, Rutledge H. Enos; 1839, Charles T. Hubbard, Thomas Merrifield, Lewis Warner, Rufus Osborn; 1840, Cornelius Wendell, E. J. Stone, Heman Ellis (tie vote between Rufus Osborn and Luther

Andrew); 1841, Lewis Merrifield, Hanson Worth, A. C. McCreary (tie vote between L. Warner, Nelson Dean, and Ira Mills); 1842, Lewis Merrifield, Rufus Osborn, Sylvester S. Granger; 1843, Lewis Merrifield, Walter Worth, Horace Smith, Alvah Keep; 1844, Timothy Watrous, Wilson Dean, Ebenezer Avery (tie vote between L. Merrifield and R. H. Enos); 1845, William Hughes, S. S. Granger, Harrison Sprague, Lewis Merrifield; 1846, Timothy Watrous, S. S. Granger, C. G. Randall, Alvah Keep; 1847, C. G. Randall, William Gordon, Lewis Merrifield, Horace Smith; 1848, David Watson, S. Chase, Horace Smith, David Pixly, Jr.; 1849, George Howard, David Pixly, J. W. Faurot, Eli Stone; 1850, A. C. Lewis, Lewis Merrifield, John H. Allen, David Watson; 1851, Isaac Rogers, A. C. Lewis, R. N. Fiero, John Engle, Jr.; 1852, Isaac Rogers, George Born, James Gillespie, Asa Perry; 1853, Charles G. Randall, Ezekiel Allen, Jared P. Wilder, Charles H. Aldrich; 1854, Ezekiel Allen, Charles Aldrich, O. L. Cowles, Elisha Engle; 1855, Ezekiel Allen, Charles Aldrich, A. C. Lewis, William S. June; 1856, C. Aldrich, Daniel Amey, C. G. Randall, Levi Merrifield; 1857, Henry Phelps, Levi Merrifield, Myron H. Cogswell, C. A. Keyes; 1858, Levi Merrifield, M. H. Cogswell, Charles Keyes, Watson Faurot; 1859, John Fisher, William S. Batt, Simeon Livingston, Denison S. Chase; 1860, S. Livingston, O. F. Acker, Francis Granger, Henry P. Bliss; 1861, C. R. Strong, G. P. Waldo, W. S. Keyes, James Enos; 1862, G. P. Waldo, J. B. Bliss, W. C. Watson, N. P. Gilbert; 1863, John Perrine, Wm. R. Aurand, S. A. Wilder, C. G. Randall; 1864, Wm. Keyes, James Enos, C. G. Strong, S. Livingston; 1865, Harlow Holt, J. M. Failing, J. P. Wilder, Wm. Keyes; 1866, Wm. Keyes, J. M. Failing, H. Holt, J. P. Wilder; 1867, L. R. Mills, J. C. Failing, J. P. Wilder, H. Holt; 1868, O. A. Smith, Morton Rice, H. P. Aldrich, Barzilla Ellis, Jr.; 1869, S. A. Wilder, Delavan Aurand, C. G. Strong, E. G. Shumway; 1870, Thaddeus Heath, E. M. Amey, J. M. Failing, S. A. Wilder; 1871, S. A. Wilder, George Gribbins, Harlan Davis, Emerson Rice; 1872, Peter W. Failing, E. A. Thomas, George Mitchell, Denison S. Chase; 1873, John A. Dorris, John C. Failing, Wm. Larzalere, James I. Main; 1874, H. P. Aldrich, J. M. French, J. H. Proctor, J. C. Failing; 1875, John C. Failing, F. H. Cogswell, Thomas W. Fegles, John B. Bliss; 1876, John C. Failing, Edwin M. Amey, Francis H. Cogswell, Gottlieb Slyly.

During the war of the Rebellion bounties were voted to volunteers in order that a draft might not be enforced in the township, and the citizens came bravely to the front in that time of need. The township has been noted for its patriotism and steadfast position on the side of the right and the Union. She sacrificed many of her sons in the long, dark struggle, but mourns them only as having fallen in a glorious cause. Their forms are gone forever from among the happy groups which once knew them, but their memory shall never die. Peace be to their ashes!





# CONVIS TOWNSHIP.

From the establishment of Wayne county, in 1796, to the appearance of the first settler in the township of Convis in 1855—a period of more than half a century—immense changes occurred, and occupation radiating westward from Detroit, along chosen routes, ultimately reached this section and tested its feasibility for human support and remunerative tillage. Incidents of the early day and progress of development unmarked by military events are full of interest to all classes.

Convis is the central township of the northern tier in Calhoun County. The surface is somewhat broken in sections 3, 4, and 5, and the eastern parts of sections 6 and 7 are exceedingly hilly. In the southwest considerable land lies low, and is marshy, while the southern portion is mainly level. The pioneers of settlement found the land heavily timbered, and entered, when possible, what were denominated "oak openings," a characteristic of which was the absence of underbrush, thereby rendering them more easily susceptible to cultivation.

The soil of Convis varies with its surface, and, while adapted to general grainraising, is especially calculated for the production of wheat and corn.

The town enjoys a reputation for fine fruit. Baldwins, Spitzenbergs, and other varieties of apples attain good size and possess an excellent flavor. A superior quality of pear matures in this locality. Peaches are raised, but the climate is not in their favor, and renders the crop uncertain.

Lake and stream diversify the landscape and irrigate the soil. Battle creek crosses the township at the northwest corner, and a branch of Indian creek traverses the eastern sections. On the northwest lies Mud lake; to the north is Ackley; Kingdom and Garfield are in the northeast, and Lane's and Potter's in the southwest. Well stocked with fish, these bodies of fresh water are a favorite summer resort for those delighting in piscatorial sports. The grazing in the township is notably good, and sheep-raising constitutes one of the main sources of revenue. Farmers, in some instances, have large flocks. James Walkinshaw is a heavy wool-grower; he has a flock of over four hundred sheep, together with a fine lot of cattle. E. H. Brown owns from three to four hundred sheep, and W. Goss has a large flock. It is notable that few farmers in all this region but have flocks of sheep numbering from ten upwards. The sheep are known as the Spanish Merino, a fine-fleeced breed, of hardy constitution. A few fine horses have been raised, while cattle and swine are raised mainly for home use.

### THE ERA OF SETTLEMENT.

Fine timber and fertile soil attracted settlement, and families moved in from other parts of the State, while some were emigrants from Europe. A furor of emigration became prevalent, and thousands poured into the State from all quarters. The closing record of many a New Yorker ends with the phrase "went to Michigan," and the majority of those who settled in this locality were from the Empire State.

The pioneer of Convis was Sanford Chaffee, who, with his family, located in the spring of 1835, on section 3. He had previously resided in another part of the State, and, having remained here but few years, moved west, it is supposed to Wisconsin.

James Lane, William Newman, and Paul Moss were the next pioneers. Lane came direct from England. Six weeks were occupied on the passage; a day or two passed in New York, and then the westward journey was begun. He was induced to emigrate by the representations and action of a former neighbor who had come out the previous year, and had sent to England for his family, which accompanied the Lanes west. The emigrants reached Marshall November 5, 1835, and there remained pending land entry and the erection of a log house. His entry was on section 27, and comprised the east half of the northeast quarter. About December 1, the habitation being made ready, the family moved in and took possession.

Paul Moss was engaged to convey Mrs. Lane, her child, and a few household goods and needed provisions. Lane went in advance to kindle a fire, but found the interior of his rude structure filled with snow, which it was his first care to remove. The pioneer home was in size twelve by ten feet. In one corner was the stone fireplace, whence the ascending smoke found exit from a hole in the roof. Two large chests served as a bedstead, and a third for a table. For lack of straw, the "cat-tails" from a marsh near by were used as bedding, and two large

umbrellas were spread over the bed to protect its inmates from the leaky roof during rainy weather. These primitive accommodations served until the completion of a substantial log house. House furniture was in keeping with circumstances. Bedstead and table were made of tamarack poles from the swamp. Chairs, unfinished, were purchased at a cost of six shillings each, from a Mr. Lucas, of Belleview.

The route of emigrants from the east was past his door, and many calling for food, Mrs. Lane derived quite a revenue from the sale of pumpkin pies, at sixpence each. Almost compelled by the necessities of travel to keep a public house, the greatest difficulty was to find provisions sufficient to meet the demand. On the lake, near by, was the dome of a muskrat-house; this was used to indicate the halfway-house where teamsters stopped to feed their horses.

Indians under the influence of liquor were dangerous. On one occasion, a party on their way to Marshall stopped and sold some maple-sugar; the proceeds were expended in the purchase of liquor. Returning at evening, they called for more liquor and were refused. They attempted to help themselves from some kegs resting upon a corner shelf, but were restrained and pushed from the room.

While Lane held the door, he directed his wife to seek safety in the loft. A heavy piece of wood, smashing in the window, fell upon the floor; at the same time strong effort was made to reopen the door. Overpowered, Lane retreated to the loft, pulling the ladder up after him. The Indians rushing in, seized a keg of brandy, which was borne off with terrific and exultant whoops. After a time, Lane descended from the loft, and having concealed his wife and child in the woods, went in search of assistance. He called on Moss, his nearest neighbor, a mile distant, and on Sanford Chaffee, five miles away, and his second nearest neighbor. The Indians did not return, and the keg was found some time after, empty.

Lane procured a large dog, which was chained near the door. One day some Indians passing angered the creature, which broke his chain, and bounding upon an Indian dragged him from his horse. From that time annoyance ceased, and those passing made a circuit to the rear of the house. The demands of custom at times exhausted the supply of flour, and, in one instance, compelled a Sunday morning's walk to Marshall to obtain from the miller sufficient to last the family through the day.

After a sixteen years' sojourn in the log house, removal was made to a large frame structure, in which a tavern was kept until 1862.

William Newman came to Convis, from England, some time before his family, which consisted of two sons, men-grown, and one daughter. One of the young men was accidentally killed by the unexpected falling of a tree which had lodged against another and gave way while he was underneath. The family moved from the township in time, and it is supposed went west.

Moss settled on section 26. Of a family of five, but one, George, is now living; he resides in the township.

Daniel Beers settled on section 24 during the spring of 1836, and about the same time Asahel Hawkins moved with his family upon the same section. The latter was from Saratoga county, New York. He formed one of a party destined for Michigan, and save a temporary delay, caused by a break in the Erie canal, made the journey without difficulty. Arrived at Convis, he entered eighty acres, and alternated in clearing a portion of it and in splitting rails for neighboring settlers. In this way a considerable tract was prepared for crop the first year. Mr. Hawkins has been active and influential, and until recently a constant occupant of public office. His land has proved productive and has grown valuable. It is his present home, shared by wife and daughter.

Gilbert King, of Marshall, moved into Convis, made a brief stay, and removing into Iona county there died. John King, a brother to Gilbert, moved in 1835 from Tompkins, New York, to Marshall, and there resided until 1848, when he purchased eighty acres in Convis, where he has since resided.

In 1836 Convis received quite an accession to its population. Among the arrivals were Hiram and Elisha Brace, Jesse Smith, George Bentley, T. J. Van Geisen, Jasper Haywood, Philander Brooke, Wessel Smith, and Granville Stowe. During the year following settlement was made by B. Austin, Ira H. Elsworth, William Kinyon, Levi Rowley, Leach S. Loomis, Allen Mattison, Nathan Chidster, and Levi Eaton. Of all these families, but one or two are residents of

Convis, and but few of the county. Increased numbers and extended area called for the organization of a new township. The matter was placed in the hands of General Ezra Convis, then a member of the State legislature. Convis died, and the business was presented by another member, who in honor of the general proposed Convis as the township's name, a title by which the civil division has since been known. During the winter of 1836 and 1837, George and Joseph Bentley purchased the land originally entered by Gilbert King—it was a quarter of section 36. On this land they settled, but the former soon removed to Marshall, where he still resides. Well qualified for a business career, his life has been active, and he now fills the honorable position of president of the National City bank of Marshall. Joseph purchased the farm of Hiram Brace, where having resided until 1868, he moved into Marshall township and bought the farm—his present home. While at Convis he was considered a prominent man, and served seven years as supervisor. He has two sons, John, now assistant cashier in the National bank, and Charles, a farmer in Marshall.

Ezra Brackett, in 1838, settled on section 34, and built a log house for his habitation. Upon his land was an Indian burial-place. Graves opened disclosed skeletons placed in sitting posture upon poles covered with wicker-work composed of twigs. The chiefs were buried in a style more formal, a framework being built about them.

William Goss, formerly of New York, was here an early settler. Working for eleven years as a farm hand, he had saved two hundred and fourteen dollars, and, traveling by canal and packet, reached Detroit, whence he came on foot. He examined timber land, which failed to satisfy him, and finally bought his present homestead in the northwest part of the town. He is a present owner of several fine farms in Convis and townships adjoining.

Henry C. Potter and mother left Saratoga county, New York, in 1851. They came through from Detroit with horse and buggy, and on the arrival of their goods moved into a log house. Mr. Potter obtained a yoke of oxen, and began hauling wood into Marshall. For his first load he could find no purchaser, and, hauling it a short distance from the town, he unloaded and returned home. A few days later he tried another load, hoping to sell both, but found to his chagrin that his wayside deposit had been removed. However, the one load was sold and a trade was secured by which several hundred cords were sold. In the fall of 1852 an exhibition was announced at the Cleveland school-house. Mr. Potter was chosen driver by the party attending. A long wagon was procured, to which eight yoke of oxen were attached. The conveyance was occupied by nearly two score of young people, and the drivers were mounted. A pleasant time was enjoyed. Mr. Potter, on September 9, 1858, was married to Carrie L. Lane, daughter of James Lane. His course has been honorable and prosperous. His farm is equal to the best in Convis.

## A BARBECUE.

In 1859 politics ran high, and the partisans of Buchanan, presidential candidate of the democracy, being victors, celebrated the event in Convis by a barbecue, at which an ox was roasted, speeches made, and a general good time enjoyed.

The first death in Convis, so far as known, was that of Mrs. Paul Moss, of consumption. The oldest white native of the township is Asahel M. Hawkins, of Eaton county, who was born October 21, 1836. The first female birth was of Annie King, now Mrs. Holcomb, of Belden, Iona county. The initial marriage was on April 7, 1839, between Henry Smith and Lavina Davis. This was followed, on June 8, by that of Alexander Merritt and Elizabeth Davis.

Improved agricultural machinery found hearty welcome with Convis farmers. A Maury reaper and mower, made in Chicago, was introduced by Joseph Bentley, who also owned the first drill used in the township. It was known as the "Ide's drill," and is still in use. Messrs. Balcom & Wheeler, of Lee, brought the first improved thrasher and separator to town. The act was opportune, and for several seasons a large amount of work was done by the machine.

# SCHOOLS.

The citizens of Convis have not neglected the education of their children through the medium of the public schools. In 1838 Sarah Root, later the wife of John Van Buren, taught the first school in Convis, in a small log house which stood on the corner near the dwelling of Asahel Hawkins. She was succeeded by Elizabeth Farrer. William A. Sweet was the first male teacher. There are in Convis six school-houses; two are of brick, the others of wood, and all together are valued at five thousand dollars.

# SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST CHURCH.

There being several persons adhering to the faith professed by the Seventh-Day Adventists, in Convis township, they organized themselves into a church society, under the title of the "Seventh-Day Adventist Church of Convis," on

the 30th of January, 1861. The original members were—Thomas Lane and wife, William Smith and wife, Abraham Fitzgerald and wife, John Sisley and wife, Solomon Sellers and wife, Charles Brackett and his mother Mrs. Mary Brackett. Mrs. Sarah Lane, Annie Dewitt, Hannah Way, Clara J. Birch, Mary Scott, Polly Birch, and Olive A. Robinson. The first board of trustees consisted of Thomas Lane, William Smith, Solomon Sellers, Albert Brackett, and John Sellers. The present incumbents are Solomon Sellers, Thomas Lane, and Charles Brackett, the two former of whom have held the office continuously since the organization of the church.

The first preachers were Elders Frisbie and Cornell, who have been succeeded by the following: Elders John Loughborough, White, Uriah Smith, John Byington, I. D. Van Horn, John Andrews, E. B. Lane, and A. O. Bursall.

On the 22d of February, 1869, a committee composed of Thomas Lane, Solomon Sellers, and Ezra Brackett was appointed to perfect preparations for a church edifice, which was erected in the fall of the same year, and on the 25th day of December following the house was appropriately dedicated to the worship of God. The dedicatory exercises were conducted by Elder John Andrews. The building is of wood, on a stone foundation, and cost about welve hundred dollars. It is located on section 26, on the gravel road, six and one-half miles north of Marshall.

They hold regular prayer-meetings every Sabbath. The present membership is seventeen, and the church is in a generally flourishing and prosperous condition.

#### PRIVATE INDUSTRY AND PUBLIC IMPROVEMENT.

The presence of timber and water-power, and the demand for lumber, caused the construction of a saw-mill by Anson Ackley in 1848, on an outlet of Ackley lake. It is now owned by D. Hart. A plank-road from Marshall to Ionia was contemplated, and to supply the plank a company, consisting of Charles T. Gorham, Asa B. Cook, A. C. Robinson, Robert Williamson, and Robert Hustin, was formed. This association erected a mill at what is known as "The Junction," the line of the proposed road. The mill built under supervision of Mr. Hustin was supplied with new machinery, which cost three thousand dollars. demands of the road gave constant employment to the mill for three years. The planks were of oak, three inches in thickness. The mill is now in operation under the ownership of Mr. Peavey, of Battle Creek. The plank-road, constructed by a joint stock company, was finished in 1853 to Belleview, at which place it was discontinued, although originally designed to reach Ionia. In 1863 the planking was so impaired that it was not deemed advisable to repair or renew it. The old material was taken up from Marshall to the Junction, and the road beyond abandoned.

Gravel took the place of plank, and toll was collected on the turnpike until 1873, when it became a free highway. The road, called "Gravel" to distinguish it from others, was extensively patronized as a plank-road. Large quantities of lime burnt in Belleview were transported on this road to Marshall, and thence shipped elsewhere by rail. Much lumber was conveyed over the road; but despite this patronage, as an investment, it must, in common with hundreds of others, be deemed a failure. Nevertheless, it was an advance step in improved roadways, and its projectors are deserving of credit for what they accomplished.

A steam saw-mill was erected by Ware Burch on the Haggett farm, section 30. After several years the machinery was sold to Messrs. Carver & Noyes, who built a mill about a mile north of the Junction, ran it a year or more, and then sold to Messrs. Haaley & Green of Eaton county, by whom it was removed to Olivet.

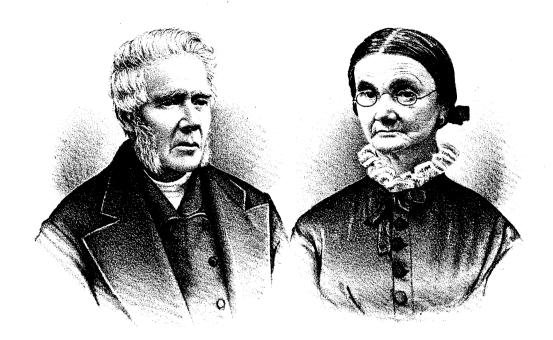
Mills now running in the township do much business, and their product finds ready market in the lower townships of the county. A reminiscence of early times records the labors of William Newman and sons. These parties having dug a pit of sufficient depth to enable a man to stand erect and grasp the lower end of a saw placed vertically and held above by another, sawed in this manner all the material for their house. The old pit is yet to be seen on the farm of D. Scott, six and a half miles from Marshall.

The first land cultivated in Convis was spaded by Mr. Lane, there being no plow in the township. Two acres of land were cultivated which had been prepared in this slow but efficient method.

The first framed house in Convis was raised by Hiram Brace in 1842. He also raised the first barn. The year named was notable for the continuance of winter weather. Snow fell on November 18, and there was good sleighing until April 6, 1843.

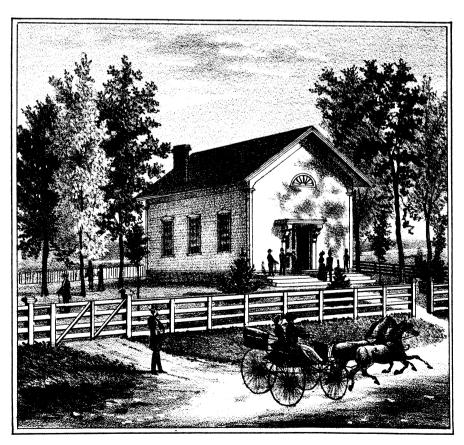
The first brick house was erected by J. Dougherty, and forms part of the present family dwelling. The second brick structure was the Junction tavern, built by George Loomis in 1853. It has passed through several hands into the present ownership of A. Winans. The first burial-ground was located upon the Callender farm, at a date unknown.

•					
			<b>,</b>		
					•
•					
				·	
		`			•



JAMES LANE.

MRS. JAMES LANE.



SEVEN DAY ADVENTIST CHURCH , TOWN OF CONVIS.

### MAIL FACILITIES.

Few residents of Convis but had left behind them kindred and valued friends. A lively interest in the old homes by the settlers, and in their prosperity by those left behind, made the transmittal of intelligence by letter an estimable blessing. Mail was posted and obtained from North Marshall, at an office kept by Jacob King, until the establishment of a home office by Asahel Hawkins. Under the advice of Reuben White, his successor, the route was discontinued. Several years elapsed when Mr. Lawrence, residing in the western part of the town, received an appointment. He was succeeded by R. Vosberg. T. A. Randall followed in 1861, and in 1871 Mrs. Eliza Brooks was appointed, and keeps the office at the toll-gate, south of the Junction.

#### SOCIALITY.

A desire to improve and to enjoy is natural and laudable. It occasioned the organization of a society entitled "Mutual Improvement Society," which met December 1, 1875, and having enrolled twelve members chose the following officers: E. Wagner, president; Mary S. Wilbur, secretary; and Maria F. Lane, treasurer. The number of members now enrolled is forty. Walter Scott is president; Charles Cosey, vice-president; Rosa Merwin, secretary; and Mary Scott, treasurer. A literary and debating society was formed March 5, 1877, with the following officers: H. C. Potter, president; Miss J. O. Gardner, secretary; and William Ruddock, treasurer. These movements are creditable, and experience teaches their obvious advantages.

### CIVIL GOVERNMENT.

The first annual town-meeting in Convis was held on April 3, 1837, at the house of James Lane. The number of voters is unknown, but a full ticket was chosen, as follows: Supervisor, Elisha Brace; Town Clerk, Thomas L. Van Geisen; Assessors, Asahel Hawkins, Daniel Beers, and Ira H. Ellsworth; Highway Commissioners, Hiram Brace, George W. Bentley, and O. B. Austin; Justices, Elisha Brace, Daniel Beers, S. D. Bardon, and Asahel Hawkins; Directors of the Poor, Harvey Parkhurst and E. N. Naramore; Collector and Treasurer, Levi Rowley; and Constables, Levi Rowley and Harvey Parkhurst. Among present town officers are—Supervisor, Alvin L. Ford; Town Clerk, Thomas Templeton; Treasurer, Robert E. Cornhurst; Superintendent of Schools, Charles P. Chidster; School Inspector, Ira O. Eaton; and Justices, James Haggett, Thomas Moor, B. M. Templeton, and Alvin L. Ford.

Fifty-five votes were cast in 1840. The highest number cast at a town election was two hundred and twenty-one. At the general election of 1876 the vote was two hundred and fifty-five.

The following have held the offices of supervisor and town clerk in Convis: Supervisors.—1837-39, Elisha Brace; 1840, Leach T. Loomis; 1841, Leon Cleveland; 1842-43, Leach T. Loomis; 1844, Jasper Haywood; 1845-46, John T. Ellis; 1847-48, William R. Carpenter; 1849-50, John T. Ellis; 1851, Joseph Haywood; 1852, Asahel Hawkins; 1853, John T. Ellis; 1854, Robert Hueston; 1855-56, John T. Ellis; 1857-59, Joseph Bentley; 1860, John T. Ellis; 1861-64, Joseph Bentley; 1865-77, James Walkinshaw; 1877, A. L. Ford.

Town Clerks.—1837, T. L. Van Geisen; 1838, Nathan Chidster; 1839, Asahel Hawkins; 1840–42, O. B. Austin; 1843, Reuben B. White; 1843–44, Philo Callender; 1845–46, R. B. White; 1847–48, Asahel Hawkins; 1849, James Lane; 1850–52, Ira Andrus; 1853–56, R. B. White; 1857, L. F. Brown; 1858, Ira M. Lawrence; 1859–60, R. B. White; 1861, O. B. Austin; 1862, Asahel Hawkins; 1863, O. B. Austin; 1864, L. F. Brown; 1865–68, R. B. White; 1869, Ira Andrus; 1870, S. A. Randall; 1871, Ira Andrus; 1872, A. R. Upright; 1873–77, Thomas Templeton.

James Walkinshaw was elected in 1876 as representative to the State legislature.

### STATISTICS—FROM CENSUS OF 1874.

Population.—Total population, 941: males, 519; females, 422.

Live-Stock.—Horses, one year and over, 406; mules, 4; work oxen, 29; milch cows, 459; neat cattle, one year old and over, other than oxen and cows, 514; swine, over six months, 814; sheep, over six months, 4761; sheep sheared 1873, 6000.

Wheat in the ground May, 1874, 2708 acres; wheat harvested 1873, 2624 acres; corn harvested 1873, 1208 acres; wheat raised 1873, 33,878 bushels; corn raised 1873, 75,130 bushels; other grain raised 1873, 21,070 bushels; potatoes raised 1873, 13,225 bushels; hay cut 1873, 1581 tons; wool sheared 1873, 27,056 pounds; pork marketed 1873, 99,143 pounds; butter made, 43,690 pounds; fruit dried for market, 6100 pounds; cider made, 453 barrels; orchards, 408 acres; apples raised 1873, 15,206 bushels; peaches 1873, 8 bushels; pears 1873, 104 bushels; plums 1873, 29 bushels; cherries 1873, 232 bushels; currants and gooseberries 1873, 192 bushels; melons and garden vegetables 1873, 311 bushels.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

# JAMES LANE.

In continuing brief sketches of the aged and influential, we notice the life and character of a practical and successful man, whose example, known and followed with assiduity, is a clue to the good fortune, ill-advisedly termed good luck.

Mr. James Lane is an Englishman, born in Great Cumberton, Worcestershire, in the year 1807. His parentage was of that class whose livelihood is won by almost ceaseless and often ill-requited toil, from which children knew no exemption. Into this labor-school Mr. Lane was introduced at the youthful age of twelve years, and was designated a plow-boy by the farmer who hired his time. Three years later he entered the service of Dr. D. Haggitt, a clergyman of some celebrity, whose residence was in the town of Persha, in the county above named.

During the last five years of his service with the divine, Mr. Lane was employed to fill the position of butler. The year 1833 was marked in this individual record by the marriage of James Lane to Sarah Finch, of Forrest Row, Sussex county, and by their removal to London, where temporary employment was found in supplying citizens with milk. In poor health, he looked hopefully to its improvement by a change of residence from his island home to distant America. Arrived in New York, he found himself among people unlike his conception of American life, whose untiring activity gave a fresh impetus to his ambition. He directed his course westward to the State of Michigan, and reached Marshall on November 5, 1835, his cash capital sixty-two pounds, which were at once put to use in the purchase of land, of which he procured seventy-four and three-quarters acres,

situated on section 27, in what is now the town of Convis. Well versed in the duties of a landlord, he opened and conducted a public house, which for many years became a favorite resort of the traveling public, and conduced to extensive acquaintance with the community at large. Combining agriculture with inn-keeping, the products of the field bountifully supplied good cheer for the table and enhanced popularity, which was manifest in his election to fill many offices of trust in the township. Recently, an attack of paralysis rudely announced the uncertainty of life, and with shattered constitution he awaits the inevitable and unexceptional call to give an account of his stewardship to his Divine Master.

Four sons and a daughter are living. The oldest, Thomas, was born in London, on October 20, 1834; was married on December 27, 1856, to Maria L. Alton, and resides in Convis on the old farm. C. James Lane was born on June 27, 1837; married in June, 1869, Cornelia Cook, of Eaton county, in which county he is a practicing physician. Caroline, the only daughter, was born on August 31, 1840; she was married on December 9, 1859, to Henry Potter, a resident of Convis. Edward F. was born November 24, 1842, and is now living in Convis; having, in May, 1871, married Milly Baldwin. And William A., born March 31, 1845, married August 23, 1870, to Jennie Hill, is known as a reputable physician and good citizen.

The portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Lane, seen in this work, present the features of those in whom these lines have induced an interest, and to acquaintances recall the original.

## JAMES WALKINSHAW.

As an example of successful thrift, and to show what industry combined with good management and steady perseverance will accomplish, we present to our readers a brief history of the life of James Walkinshaw, one of the foremost farmers of Calhoun County. He was born in the parish of Boithwick, Mid Lothian, Scotland, July 15, 1810, amid the bloom of the heather, and was educated at the common schools of the country. At twelve years of age he was apprenticed to the trade of a bookbinder, at which he wrought four years, and then, in 1826, removed with his parents to Fifeshire, and with them settled in the village of Lochgelly, parish of Auchterdern, where he engaged in the business connected with the coal-works of his father, and remained so engaged until 1842. In 1835 he was united in marriage with Jeannette, daughter of John Henderson, of Fifeshire, where she was born on the sea-coast in the year 1817.

In 1842, Mr. Walkinshaw, with his wife and four children, born to him in Lochgelly, emigrated to America, arriving in Detroit in June of the same year. He removed to Marshall two weeks afterwards, and was employed by the State railroad authorities as warehouseman at that place for five years, and at Kalamazoo for one year, till the road was sold to the Michigan Central Company, when he went to his farm in Convis, whither he had sent his family on his removal to Kalamazoo.

His first purchase was eighty acres, and since then he has added to his original purchase seven hundred and twenty acres, owning at the present time eight hundred acres, the greater portion of which is under cultivation, and all of which, with the exception of about fifteen acres, was partially broken up, being wild land. In the midst of this extensive tract of well-tilled and well-kept land stands the commodious and elegant farm-house and capacious barns of the proprietor, a view of which we present on another page. He has raised large flocks of sheep and fine herds of cattle, from which the bulk of his profits has come, and by which he has added his later purchases of farms. He has at the present time over four hundred sheep and a large herd of good cattle. He had little else besides his energy and good judgment to begin life with in the west, and has made all of his fine property in the space of thirty-five years by legitimate farming and stock-growing.

Mr. Walkinshaw is a Republican in politics, and has been ever since that party rose, having been a member of the Whig party previously. He has held the office of supervisor of Convis twelve years, besides many of the minor offices of the township. In 1876 he was elected a member of the lower house of the State legislature of Michigan from the first district of Calhoun County, and was prompt and faithful in the discharge of his duties to the people. During a session of one hundred and forty days he was absent but one day on leave, and that was asked for and granted on account of sickness. This is a record to which his constituents can and do point with commendable pride, when contrasted with the record of the majority of the legislators of the session of 1877. Mr. Walkinshaw has been a member of nearly all of the State conventions of the Republican party for the past fifteen years, and is regarded as one of the prominent men of that party in the county.

The most remarkable record made by Mr. Walkinshaw, and especially to be regarded in what some are pleased to call "these degenerate days," is yet to be given. He is the father of fourteen living children, eight sons and six daughters, all well located, and, with one exception, residents of Calhoun County. By his first wife, Jeannette Henderson, he had born to him the following children in Scotland: John, Euphemia, now Mrs. Henry De Mott, James, and Henry. In Calhoun County, David, and Anna, now Mrs. Albert Vary, of Marshall. By his present wife, Jemima Beatson, daughter of David Beatson, and a native of Fifeshire, where she was born in 1827 or 1828, and to whom Mr. Walkinshaw was

married in 1850, there have been born to him the following children in Calhoun County: George, Charles, Betsey, Mary, William, Hannah, A. Lincoln, and Helen, all of whom are now living. A daughter, the youngest of the flock, Jemima, born about 1872–73, died at two years of age, the only death in the family. The sons are all married except the eldest, John, and the youngest, Abraham Lincoln. The daughters of the second marriage are unmarried, and reside under the paternal roof-tree.

Mr. and Mrs. Walkinshaw are members of the Presbyterian church, and Betsey, one of the daughters, is a Baptist.

No better idea can be had of successful farming than can be gained by a drive about Mr. Walkinshaw's broad manor, kept by him and his sturdy sons in the best possible condition. Roomy sheds and out-houses shelter the farming implements, which are housed when not in use; and his barns are ample even for the great demand made upon them for shelter for his herds and flocks, and storage for their fodder and the crops of grain he raises each year. His motto is that of "Poor Richard"—

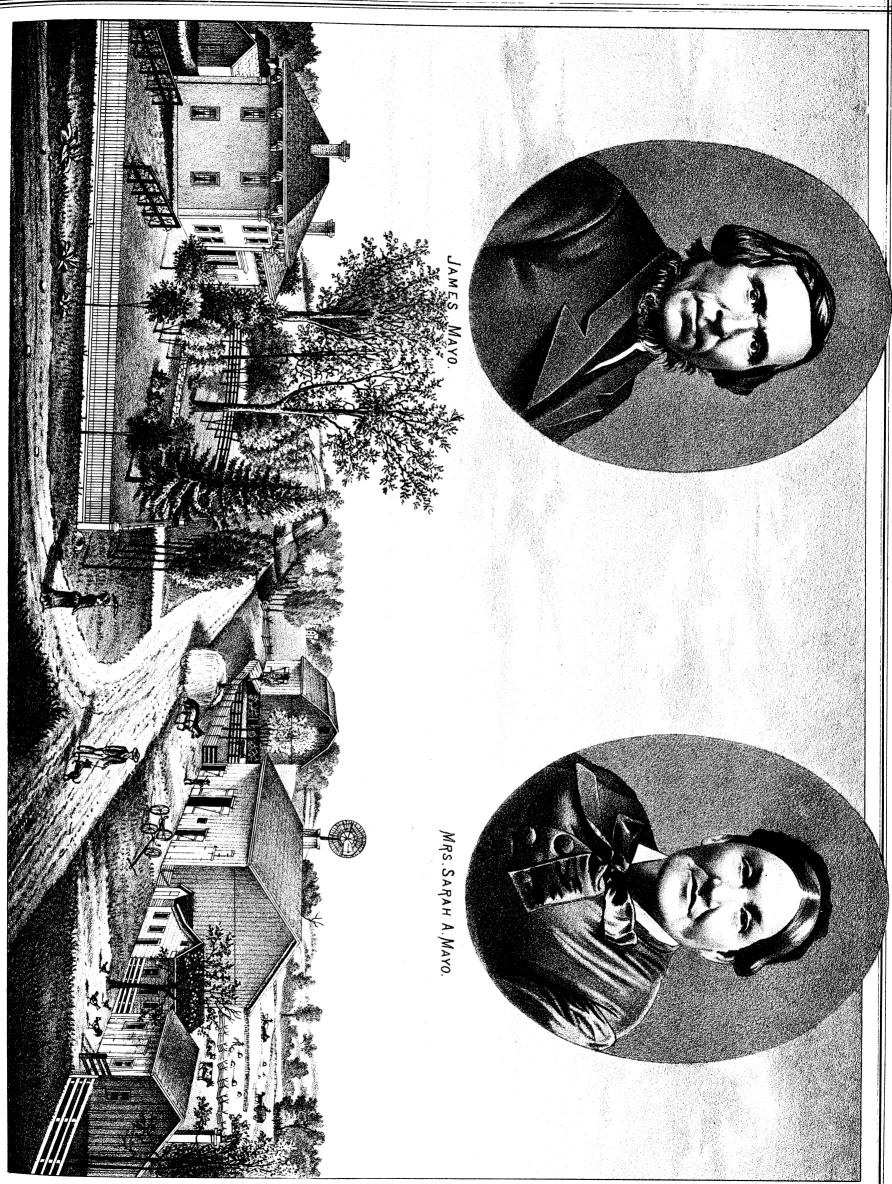
"He who by the plow would thrive, Himself must either hold or drive;"

and upon that principle he has worked, and upon it has founded his prosperity, as well as achieved it, he being his own manager and superintendent.

### JAMES MAYO.

"Merrie England" was the land that gave James Mayo birth; the land of roast beef and plum puddings in their primal condition of excellence; the land upon whose empire the sun never sets, in all the journeyings of the earth about that central orb. Mr. Mayo was born in the town of Fleckwoe, county Warwick, August 19, 1809. His father was a captain in the British service, and lost his life in action, during one of the wars of the first Napoleon. The subject of our sketch, with his mother, emigrated to America in 1826, and settled in Pennsylvania, where he served an apprenticeship at blacksmithing one year, and then started in the business for himself. In 1838, he was united in marriage to Sarah A., daughter of Eleazer Price, and removed to Hancock, Delaware county, New York, where he continued to work at his trade six years, and at the close of that period removed to Buckingham, Wayne county, Pennsylvania, where he remained until 1849, engaged at his trade and in lumbering. After severe losses by fire and flood he resolved to abandon the situation, and thereupon came to Calhoun County, Michigan, and purchased one hundred and seventy-eight acres of land, on which he still resides.

The fruits of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Mayo have been the following children: Perry and George, born in Hancock, New York; Addison and Ransome, born in Buckingham, Pennsylvania; Josephine M., Charlotte A., James, Luther, and Arthur, born in Battle Creek township, all of whom, together with their parents, are now living, except Luther, who was killed by a "runaway" team when eleven years old, and Arthur, who was accidentally shot and killed when nine years old. Perry married Mary Bryant, and resides on a farm three miles south of the old homestead; Addison married Ada Wallace, and resides in Cherokee county, Kansas; Ransome married Nettie Scranton, and resides eight miles from his father; Josephine is now Mrs. William Preston, and remain under the paternal roof. We show on another page a sketch of Mr. Mayo's elegant homestead.



RESIDENCE OF JAMES MAYO, SEC. 19. CONVIS TP, CALHOUN COUNTY, MICH.

• . • 

# BURLINGTON TOWNSHIP.

This township is geographically designated as town 4 south, of range 7 west, and is bounded north by Newton, east by Tekonsha, south by a part of Branch county, and west by Athens. It originally contained all the territory now embraced within the limits of Newton and Burlington, the division being effected in 1837. Topographically, Burlington is diversified. The southern portion of the township is level, and contains some lovely and fertile plains, watered by small streams, the soil being a sandy loam, in places mixed with clay. The northern part of the township is rolling, in some parts inclined to be hilly, and is of the nature designated "oak openings." Wet prairie, located in the northwest corner, is a fine, level tract of land, under excellent cultivation, and is perhaps the best agricultural portion of the township.

The first settlement of the township was effected in 1832, by Eleazer McCamly, who emigrated thither with his wife, three sons, and two daughters. Prior to his actual settlement he sent his second son, Milton, and a man named Richard Tuck to enter a tract of land, and they located one-half of section 26. In the summer of 1832, Mr. McCamly left his home in western New York and moved towards his new home in the west. He went first to Buffalo by team, and thence by steamer to Detroit, and from there to the highly eulogized St. Joseph Valley, in which was located his future residence, by ox-team. Immediately on his arrival, he and Mr. Tuck set to work and erected the

#### FIRST LOG HOUSE,

which stood for several months as the sole habitation in all the township. In the following spring Richard Tuck erected his cabin, and Joseph Sanders his log house the ensuing winter, although he did not formally enter it until February, 1834. Messrs. McCamly and Tuck vied with each other in the hospitality they extended for the next two or three years to the settlers who followed; nor was Mr. Sanders behind them in this respect. For the first few months he was himself under obligations to Horton Warren for a home until he could get his own ready for occupancy.

As Joseph Sanders is now the only one of the very earliest pioneers remaining, he deserves at our hands more than a passing notice. He was born in Vermont, and when quite young moved to Batavia, Genesee county, New York, from whence he started on the 26th of September, 1833, for his future home in the west. He went from Batavia to Buffalo by team, and there embarked on the "Washington," then the largest and best steamer on Lake Erie. After a voyage of five days he landed in Detroit, and there hired a man and team to bring himself, wife, and infant child to Jackson. There he inquired for the best farming country, and was directed to that portion of the present township of Burlington, then first known as McCamly's prairie. He induced the teamster to bring himself and little family on, and on the 8th of October, 1833, he first set foot on his present homestead on section 24.

Horton Warren and wife arrived in the spring of 1833, and "squatted" on section 33, where they built a small shanty, and afterwards became permanent settlers. Justus Goodwin also came the same year, and settled on section 28, on the farm now owned by H. R. Parsons. Elijah Olmstead came in 1833, but left within a year or two.

In 1834 the little settlement received quite an acquisition in the arrival of William and Ansel Adams and their widowed mother. Perhaps no two individuals did more to enhance the growth and prosperity of the settlement than they. They located on sections 33 and 34, on land now included within the corporate limits of the village of Burlington.

In May, 1834, Homer C. Hurd located on the farm now occupied by George Page, where he resided until his death. He was a prominent citizen, having been twice elected to the State legislature. In 1835 numerous accessions were made, among them being David Dexter, H. P. Jones, scientist and scholar, Zachariah Thomas, John, Zelina, and Wooster Sanders, G. P. Olmstead, Luther Wilson (who first settled on section 23, but now resides in Tekonsha). A. I. Withey settled on section 35 the same year; Sylvanus Reed on section 71, where he remained till his death in 1872.

In 1836, Reuben Van Vleet came in and settled on sections 21 and 22; John L. Meserole, on section 15. In September, 1837, Alonzo Collins came in and settled on parts of sections 27 and 28, and still resides on the old homestead.

In the fall of the year following, Gilbert B. Murray made a settlement on his present farm on section 6, locating a fractional lot containing sixty-four and fifty-six one-hundredths acres.

In 1839, Franklin Burnett arrived and settled on section 34, having settled in Detroit four years previous. He first took up eighty acres, which he has increased by subsequent purchases until he now owns altogether a little more than half a section.

Mr. Burnett was born in New York State in 1809, and arrived in Detroit in 1835, having in his possession about ten shillings, which comprised his cash capital. He left Detroit with a surveying party in 1836, working over a goodly portion of the State, and looking about him in the mean time for a suitable place to locate. He took up eighty acres in Union township, Branch county, in 1837, and for the next two years was occupied in clearing the same of the heavy timber that existed thereon. He afterwards took up the eighty acres where he has since and now resides. He has been an industrious and prudent man all his life, and now enjoys a fair competence and the respect and esteem of the people who know him best.

### THE FIRST WHEAT

sowed in the township was by Eleazer McCamly, in the fall of 1833. It turned out an extremely prolific crop, yielding forty-three bushels to the acre, and was remarkably free from smut. For several seasons subsequent, however, the wheat turned out very smutty.

The first corn was also planted by the above-named gentleman in 1833. He put in an acre and a half, and had a fair average yield. He also put in the first potatoes, which turned out well.

The first orchard was planted by Cornelius Kirkendall, in 1836, on section 13, on the farm now occupied by A. Whitmore.

# THE FIRST MARRIAGE

in the township was that of Milton McCamly and Lydia Nichols, which was celebrated in the spring of 1834. All the settlement was present, and a right jolly time was enjoyed. Squire Benjamin T. Dwinell, who resided in the neighborhood of Ceresco, performed the ceremony. The parties to this interesting contract are both dead.

The first male birth was that of William, son of Horton Warren, who was born in May, 1835.

The first female child was Laura, daughter of William Adams, born in the summer of 1835.

The first death was that of Mrs. Zachariah Thomas, who died in 1837, and was interred on her husband's farm. The remains were afterwards transferred to the village burying-ground, where they now repose.

The first frame house was erected by David Dexter, on the present site of the residence of Manassah Edmunds, in 1837.

### THE FIRST SAW-MILL

was erected on the St. Joseph river, in the present village of Burlington, by William and Ansel Adams, in 1837. It remained in operation until destroyed by fire about 1850. The foundation escaped comparatively uninjured, and the same parties erected the upper portion of the present structure the same year. It passed through several hands until purchased by the present proprietors, Able, Hall & Gath.

# THE FIRST GRIST-MILL

was erected by Rufus Osborn, in 1861. It is a frame structure, and has two run of stone. The property was subsequently purchased by Pierce & Hobart, who conducted the business awhile, when the present proprietor, Albert Marble, came into possession of it by purchase, and has since owned and operated it. The amount of grist of all kinds made during the year ending December 31, 1876, was fifteen thousand bushels.

## THE FIRST TAVERN

was a plain unpretentious log house, erected and kept by David Dexter, on a lot of land purchased of Joseph Sanders in 1835. It stood near the present site of the Eastern hotel, in the village of Burlington, on section 24.

The first road surveyed in Burlington of which any record exists was the "David Coddington road," which was surveyed January 16, 1835. The minutes of the survey are as follows:

"Commencing in town 4 south, of range 7 west, near or on the township line, between sections 5 and 6; thence south one hundred and sixty chains; thence south 30°, west thirty-one chains; thence south 62°, west eighty-one chains, which takes it out of the township."

### THE FIRST BRIDGE

was that over the St. Joseph, at Burlington village, in 1838, by William and Ansel Adams. It was a good, old-fashioned structure, and did duty for thirty years, until superseded by the present bridge, which was built by Luther Pierce in 1868.

#### EDUCATIONAL.

The first school taught in Burlington was in a log school-house erected on the present site of the village, in 1837. It was taught by Miss Mary Buckingham, now the wife of B. F. Root, residing in New York State. Among the first scholars were Luther and John Pierce, Francis and Rodney McCamly, Lina Pierce, Adeline Sanders, Peter Houghtaling, Joseph Sanders, Jr., Richard and Ephraim Thomas, Cornelia Houghtaling, Roland and Charles Tyler. This school answered the requirements of the settlers until the regular organization of the school districts, which was effected on the 9th of April, 1839, as shown in the subjoined extract from the township records:

- "At a meeting of the inspectors of primary schools, held April 9, 1838, present, E. A. Hayden, L. Ercanback, and Josiah Bradish. The board organized by appointing E. A. Hayden chairman for the ensuing year.
  - "Ordered, that the school districts shall be as follows:
- "District No. 1 shall embrace sections 24, 25, 36, 23, 26, and 25; district No. 2 shall embrace sections 22, 27, 34, 21, 28, 20, 29, 32, 19, 30, and 31; district No. 3 shall embrace sections 6, 7, 18, 5, 8, and 17; district No. 4 shall embrace sections 4, 9, 16, 3, 10, and 15; district No. 5 shall embrace sections 1, 2, 11, 12, 13, and 14.
  - "All in town 4 south, of range 7 west.
    - "E. A. HAYDEN,
    - "JONAH BRADISH,
    - "LORENZO ERCANBACK,

"Inspectors of Schools."

# CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

Burlington was organized in the winter of 1836–37, and the first township meeting for the election of township officers was held at the school-house, "near the residence of William Adams," on the 3d day of April, 1837. We quote from the township records as follows:

- "The first township meeting organized by appointing Justus Goodwin, moderator, Otis C. Freeman, clerk, and Homer C. Hurd, Abram Kimble, Ansel I. Withey, inspectors of election.
  - "On motion, it was voted that there be three assessors elected.
- "Voted, that the township be divided into four road districts of three miles wide, running east and west; and further, that the south two districts be divided through the centre from north to south.
  - "Voted, that there be two persons elected constables.
- "The following persons were then duly elected to the offices opposite their names, viz.:
- "Justus Goodwin, supervisor; Otis C. Freeman, township clerk; Justis Goodwin, Zelina Sanders, Moses S. Gleason, justices of the peace; William Adams, Chester Caldwell, Asa E. Phelps, assessors; Justus Goodwin, Abram Kimble, and Eleazer Donnelly, commissioners of highways; Levi Houghtaling, collector; Otis C. Freeman, Abram Kimble, and Moses S. Gleason, school inspectors; Levi Houghtaling and David Dexter, constables; Ansel I. Withey and Zelina Sanders, overseers of the poor; William Pierce, Reuben Van Vleet, Sylvanus Reed, G. P. Olmstead, Horton Warren, Moses S. Gleason, were elected to the offices of overseers of the highways and fence-viewers in their respective districts, which were numbered in the order as their names appear.
- "Voted, that the township pay for a certain bridge over the Nottawa, after deducting the road-tax due from persons working on the same, out of the tax now due from non-residents, at five shillings per diem. Said bridge is in section No. 4.
- "Voted, that the township raise one hundred dollars for building a bridge over the St. Joseph river, between sections 23 and 24.
- "Voted, that a bounty of five dollars be allowed for the scalp of each wolf killed in this township.
- "Voted, that the next township meeting be held at the house of G. P. Olmstead. Adjourned."

The supervisors, township clerks, and justices of the peace who have served the township from 1835 to 1877 inclusive, are as follows:

Supervisors.—Justus Goodwin (eight years), Homer C. Hurd (eight years), Alonzo Collins (three years), William Adams, E. A. Hayden (five years), Albert Marble, O. B. Vosburgh, Charles E. Harvey, Martin Hadsell (two years), M. S. Barton (two years), Thomas D. Johnson (four years), William D. Wood.

Clerks.—E. A. Hayden (two years), Josiah Bradish, William Adams (four years), Stephen Ladow (two years), Charles Buckingham, Levi Houghtaling (four years), Purdy P. Wood, C. W. Stanbro, Homer C. Hurd, E. N. Edmunds (five years), Ulysses S. Brewster, J. M. Leonard, Sidney D. Rodgers, Charles A. Holden, Solomon Haybarger, Robert L. Watkins, Earl Smith (two years), George H. Green, M.D. (two years), J. D. Spoor (two years), Dallas M. French.

Justices of the Peace.—William Adams, Rufus Cleaveland, Palmer Olmstead, E. A. Hayden (eight years), Purdy P. Wood (eight years), Justus Goodwin (eight years), Thaddeus Underwood, John Leonard, Josiah Wilcox, William Willack, Charles Buckingham (eight years), Gilbert B. Murray, Charles W. Chaffer, Samuel Kinnybrook, L. B. Wells (eight years), Allen Wood, Orville B. Vosburgh (eight years), Robert S. McCoy, John M. Leonard, Stephen A. Ladow (vacancy), John D. Spoor (eight years), G. W. Rice, Benjamin C. Loomis, Alonzo Collins (three years), Jonathan Lantz (two years), Charles G. Randall (three years), William Burlingame (two years), William S. Barton, Joseph Eddy (vacancy), J. M. French, Riley Bennett, Edgar Randall, W. S. Barton, L. B. Jenner (eight years), and present incumbent, and also two last preceding.

# BURLINGTON VILLAGE.

The site of the present village of Burlington was included in the original purchase of William and Ansel Adams, and is located partially on sections 23 and 24, 25 and 26. It was first settled as early as 1833, but was not surveyed and laid out as a village until May, 1842. The first house erected in the village proper was by William and Ansel Adams, the proprietors, in 1838. It was a frame structure, and was used as a dwelling by them jointly.

### THE FIRST STORE

was built and occupied by J. B. Tucker, in 1843. It was a small building, and conducted on a very limited scale. Prior to this, in 1834, Justus Goodwin had built a twelve by twelve feet shanty, which he stocked with a few remnants of goods, such as calico, ribbons, beads, whisky, etc., which he had at Ann Arbor, and traded with the Indians in this locality for furs. The noble red men used frequently to get gloriously drunk on Goodwin's whisky, and the hilarity caused some consternation among the female portion of the settlement. Justus Goodwin was a man of some prominence in this State, and also in Burlington township, having served for several years as agent of the State prison, and was frequently elected to offices of trust in his township. Rush, in his "Historical Directory," describes him as "a keen, shrewd, energetic, unprincipled man, who figured quite largely in public matters until the people lost confidence in him, when he left and went to Texas, where he died."

# THE FIRST CHURCH EDIFICE

erected in the village was that belonging to the Baptist society, which was built in 1841.

### THE FIRST SCHOOL-HOUSE

was that already mentioned as having been erected in 1837, and taught by Miss Mary Buckingham.

# THE FIRST BLACKSMITH

was Alexander Brockway, who came in 1842, and opened a shop in the village.

### THE POST-OFFICE

at Burlington was first kept by Levi Houghtaling, who has since been succeeded by Stephen Ladow, Mr. Perry, William Niblac, E. N. Edmunds, Robert Watkins, A. L. Fox, M.D., the present incumbent. The amount of business done at the office from April 1, 1876, to April 1, 1877, was as follows: postage stamps of all denominations, \$336.25; registered letters received, 272; forwarded, 60. It is not a money-order office.

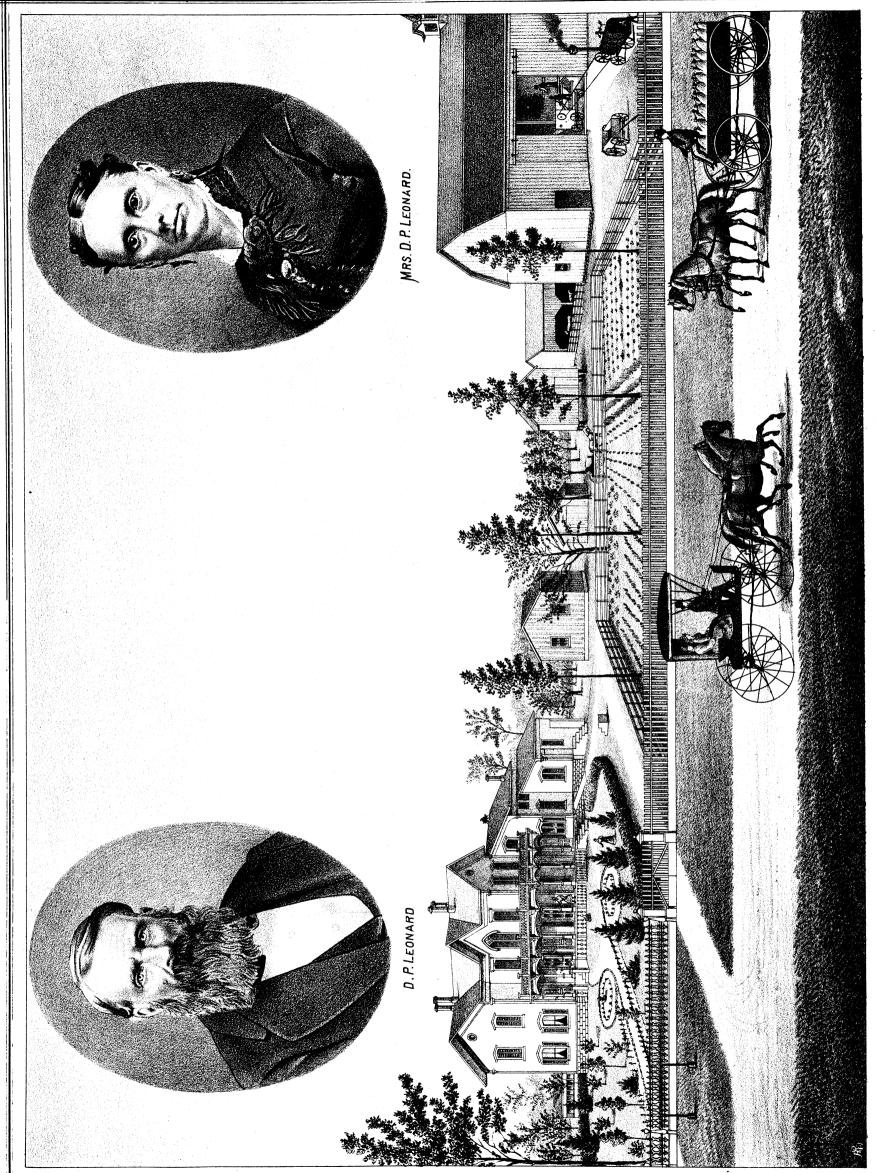
### THE FIRST TAVERN

was that kept by David Dexter, near the present site of the Eastern hotel, kept by Mr. Harvey.

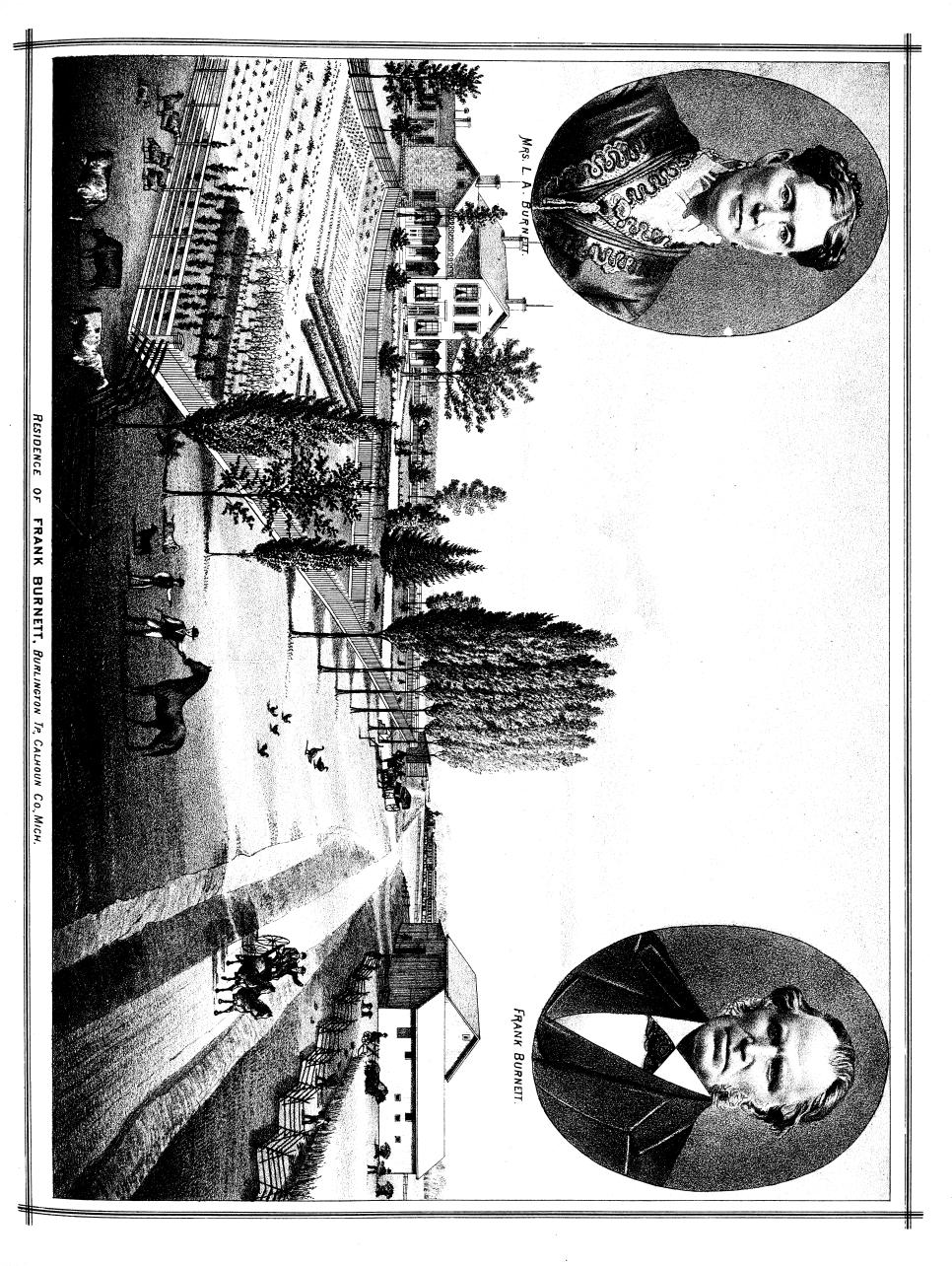
# INCORPORATION.

The dignity of an incorporated village was conferred upon Burlington in March, 1869, and the first meeting for the election of charter officers was held on the 31st of March of the same year. The officers elected were J. D. Spoor, president; Earl Smith, A. H. Grattan, R. F. Watkins, trustees (for one year); Wil-





RESIDENCE OF D.P. LEONARD, BURLINGTON TR. CALHOUN CO. MICH. ( NEAR UNION GITY.)



٠							
					•		
						•	
							•
	4. 4.						
	and the second s						
•	* · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·						
**************************************							
		•					
100 mm m							
				-			

liam Elwood, J. M. French, and Henry Smith, trustees (for two years); E. Randall, marshal; J. C. Holmes, clerk (by appointment). The officers elected at the spring election, in March, 1877, were DeWitt C. Able, president; S. A. Henry, Augustus Randall, C. G. Hayden, G. R. Burleigh, Milton Engle, and Seymour N. Hall, trustees; M. H. Edmunds, marshal; George W. Spoor, clerk of the board per appointment; E. N. Edmunds, treasurer; G. H. Green, assessor.

The village has prospered very materially since its incorporation. It now contains four general stores,—one drug-, one hardware-, two boot- and shoe-stores; one saw- and one grist-mill, one shingle- and planing-factory, one canned-fruit factory, three blacksmith-shops, two carriage- and wagon-shops, an express office and a post-office, one graded school and three churches,—Baptist, Methodist Episcopal, and Seventh-Day Adventist,—two resident physicians, and a population of five hundred. The estimated amount of business transacted during the year 1876 was one hundred and fifty-five thousand dollars. The long anticipated Mansfield, Coldwater and Lake Michigan railroad, when completed, will give an impetus to the growth and prosperity of the place which will be most beneficial to its development. Situated as it is, on both sides of the St. Joseph river, it enjoys rare natural advantages, which can be largely augmented by energetic artificial improvements. It is surrounded by a good agricultural country, which is certainly not the least of its advantages.

### ABSCOTA POST-OFFICE.

The present site of the pleasant hamlet generally known as Wet Prairie, but designated as Abscota Post-office, is located on land first entered by John E. Westlake, May 24, 1834. In a short time, namely, December 1 of the same year, David Coddington purchased the land, and he in turn remained until June 1, 1836, when he sold to Abram Kimball. It was while in possession of the latter, in 1838, that the post-office was first established there, and it was kept by him for several years. It has passed through numerous hands, until at present it is kept by L. B. Wells.

### THE FIRST STORE

erected here was by T. D. Johnson, in 1867. He ran the same for two years, when it passed into the possession of the present proprietor, L. B. Wells.

In 1837, immediately after the organization of the township, prior to the establishment of school districts, a log school-house was erected, and designated district No. 3. It was first taught by Polly Lee, now the wife of Rodney Arnold, residing in the village of Athens.

### THE FIRST BLACKSMITH

was Aaron Wells, who erected his shop on the prairie in 1839. He was succeeded by his son, L. B. Wells, who erected his present extensive smithy in 1861.

# THE FIRST CHURCH

was erected by the Protestant Methodists, in 1860. It is a frame structure, and is still used for the purposes for which it was built. The following year the Episcopal Methodists erected a neat brick edifice, which they used until the erection of the Newton house of worship in 1874, when they sold the building to the school district, and it is now used as a school-house.

The present population of the hamlet is estimated at two hundred. It is located in the midst of one of the finest agricultural sections in the county.

## RELIGIOUS.

The gospel was preached in the territory now embraced in the limits of the Burlington charge by the Methodist itinerant as early as A.D. 1832, by such holy men as Revs. Elijah Pilcher, E. Crane, Josiah Zimmerman, Joseph Davis, Allen Billings, William Young, John Ercanback, David Thomas, and others, the greater number of whom have gone to their reward. Their circuit included an area of territory extending from Jackson county on the east to nearly the quarter of the circuit of Calhoun County on the north to the State line on the south, including the whole of Branch county, and on the west including about onequarter of St. Joseph county. Henry Colclaser was the first presiding elder, having been appointed in 1836. The circuit was first known as Coldwater Mission. It was afterwards changed to Burlington circuit, first as a four weeks' and afterwards as a two weeks' charge, and connected with Marshall district, with Rev. Elijah Crane as presiding elder, and was traveled successively by Revs. S. A. Osborn, M. Hickey, I. Bennett, N. Fassett, O. Mason (who died before he came regularly on the charge in 1850), J. C. Abbott, Thomas H. Jacokes, T. S. Root, C. Mosher, and A. A. Dunton, when it was made a two weeks' charge and Rev. W. S. Stonex appointed to it, embracing the following appointments, viz., Burlington, Clarendon, Tekonsha, Lyon Lake, and Eckford. Then Revs. J. E. Smith and L. Lee were appointed to it. In 1857 Rev. G. D. Palmer was sent to the work, but was removed by the presiding elder, and Rev. I. Odell

appointed as his successor. In 1858 Rev. A. I. Ayres shared the fate of Mr. Palmer, and M. I. Smith filled his place. During the latter pastorate good revivals were enjoyed at Burlington, Tekonsha, Lyon Lake, and Eckford.

It was then again made a four weeks' circuit, and Rev. A. Billings and N. M. Steele were appointed. It consisted of Burlington, South Newton, Emmett, Tekonsha, West Girard, Clarendon, Lyon Lake, and Eckford. The following year (1860) it was changed back again to a two weeks' charge, and Rev. J. I. Buell appointed.

A large revival was enjoyed at Burlington in 1865. In 1866, Rev. G. W. Tuthill was appointed, and the church at Burlington was repaired. In 1868, Revs. M. I. Smith and J. W. Reid were appointed.

At the commencement of the conference year, September, 1870, by the joint action of the official members of Tekonsha and Emmett circuit, and of the presiding elder, Rev. D. D. Gillett, the Burlington class was transferred from Tekonsha charge to that of Emmett. The name of Emmett circuit was then changed to Burlington, Emmett class having been previously separated from the circuit, and Rev. Thomas Sprague was placed in charge under the presiding elder. This change in the work made Burlington charge to consist of the following classes and appointments: Burlington, Wet Prairie, Sutherlands, Newton, and Caines. In 1874, however, Wet Prairie and Sutherlands were consolidated with South Leroy, and made Newton class, and Caines was added to Burlington the same year.

In 1870, W. H. Ware was the pastor; in 1871, L. M. Bennett; in 1872, A. H. Gillett; in 1873 and 1874, E. Marble; in 1875, the present incumbent, Rev. J. H. Ross.

### THE BURLINGTON CHURCH

proper originated in a small class, which was formed in 1835, under the pastoral charge of Rev. Joseph Davis, in the barn of Eleazer McCamly. The first class-leader was Ansel Adams. Among those who constituted this little band were David Dexter and wife, Ansel Adams and wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Sanders (the only surviving member, and now belonging to the Free-Will Baptist denomination), Richard Tuck and wife, and Mrs. E. McCamly. The same spring an immersion took place, at which David Dexter and wife and Mrs. Sanders were baptized.

The class continued to prosper, until in 1842 it was enabled to erect the present church edifice at Burlington village. The church has several times undergone repairs, notably in 1873, when the renovation was so thorough and complete that it might almost be said to have been rebuilt. The charge now has a membership of one hundred and fifty.

The present officers are: Trustees, H. J. Smith, E. N. Edmunds, George Greene, Elisha Engle, and Adam Andre; Stewards, Elisha Engle, Nelson Strong, Adam Andre, L. Barton, and Charles Miller.

There is a flourishing Sabbath-school connected with the church, which has a membership of one hundred teachers and scholars. Its superintendent is Nelson Strong.

### BAPTIST CHURCH.

The society of Free-Will Baptists of Burlington was organized at Burlington village in 1840, by Rev. Elder Limbacker. Among the original members were Deacon Lineus Cole and wife, Geo. W. Crandall and wife, John Gifford and wife, Mary Wood, and others.

The first church edifice of the society was erected in 1841, and dedicated the same year. It served the requirements of the congregation until June, 1874, when the present house of worship was erected, and dedicated on the 26th of August following. The Rev. R. Dunn, assisted by Rev. I. P. Bates, the present incumbent, and others, conducted the dedicatory ceremonies. The present pastor is Rev. Lewis Jones. The present officers are Charles Crandall and Jonas Hall, deacons; Charles Crandall, D. F. Austin, B. F. Sanders, Jonas Hall, Ira Crandall, Daniel Sanders, and Joseph Tooley, trustees. The present membership is ninety-six.

There is a flourishing Sunday-school connected with the society. Charles Crandall is the superintendent. It has an enrollment of ten teachers and ninety scholars, and also a select Sunday-school library containing one hundred volumes. The present church edifice cost four thousand five hundred dollars, and it has an organ that cost five hundred dollars.

## PROTESTANT METHODIST CHURCH.

This society was organized on Wet Prairie (Abscota) in 1840. They formerly held religious services in the school-house until the summer of 1860, when they erected their present neat frame house of worship.

### SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST CHURCH.

In June, 1857, Brothers Joseph Bates and J. H. Waggoner came to Burlington and pitched a large tent, in which they preached the Advent doctrines, and that the seventh day and not the first was the Sabbath of the Lord. They made

quite a number of converts, who commenced holding meetings in private dwellings three times a week, which has been generally kept up ever since.

In the month of December, 1861, and January, 1862, a more perfect organization was effected by adopting the subjoined covenant:

"We, the undersigned, hereby associate ourselves together as a church, taking the name 'Seventh-Day Advent,' covenanting to keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus Christ:

"Joseph Sanders, Mehitable Adams, Betsey A. Smith, Milo H. Leonard, Mary A. Leonard, Mary T. Marks, Susan Jones, Mahalah June, Cyrus Z. June, Luthera June, S. W. Dake, Daniel B. Webber, Susanna B. Webber, Susan Engles, Anna S. Leonard."

On the evening of January 7, 1862, an election of officers was held, but as circumstances prevented the ordination of elders, the church reconsidered their vote, and appointed another meeting, which was held May 6, 1862, when Brother John D. Morton was elected elder; Brother Henry C. West, deacon; Brother Cyrus Z. June, clerk; and Brother Judson Faber, treasurer of the systematic benevolent fund. No regular preaching was had, except on the occasion of their quarterly meetings. Their preachers are out in the new fields expounding this doctrine of the second coming of Christ as near at hand. During the past twenty years, however, they have had considerable preaching by Brothers John Byington, J. H. Waggoner, Uriah Smith, E. R. Jones, M. B. Miller, —— Renyon, and others. E. R. Jones and M. B. Miller were raised in Burlington, and are

both earnest and efficient preachers of their peculiar doctrine. The church now numbers nearly fifty members. They have a plain, neat frame house of worship, forty-five by twenty-eight feet, with a seating capacity for two hundred, which was erected in 1876, and dedicated January 1, 1877.

The present officers of the church are—H. J. Rich, Joseph Sanders, and C. Z. June, trustees; Alfred Castle, elder; C. Z. June, deacon; Hickman Miller, treasurer of systematic benevolent fund. There is a Sabbath-school and Bible-class connected with the church, having a membership of thirty.

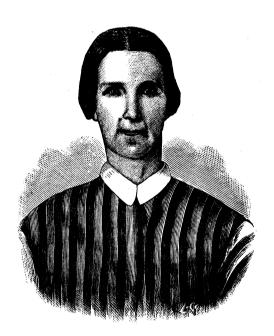
### STREAMS IN BURLINGTON TOWNSHIP.

The principal stream in Burlington township is the St. Joseph river, which runs through sections 33, 34, 26, 23, and 24, in the northeastern portion of the township, leaving the township just east of Burlington village. Running about parallel with the river is Nottawa-seepe, in the northwestern portion of the township, through sections 18, 17, 9, and 4, leaving it at the northern line of the latter. Alder creek waters the northeastern and Turtle lake the central portions of the township.

We are pleased to acknowledge the courtesy of Joseph Sanders, Gilbert B. Murray, Alonzo Collins, Franklin Burnett, C. Z. June, and others in the compilation of the history of Burlington.



ANDREW GUYER.



MRS. ANDREW GUYER.



HOUSTON HOMESTEAD, FREDONIA TR, CALHOUN CO, MICH.

# FREDONIA TOWNSHIP.

FREDONIA was organized in 1838, and includes congressional township 3 south, and range 6 west. In 1870 it had a population of ten hundred and thirty-one, which has been considerably increased since. The surface of the township is generally level, though rolling in a few localities on the west. The soil is excellent, and well adapted to raising the various products of southern Michigan, and its dairying facilities are also extensive. On the east the region known as "Palmer's plain" extends for some distance into the township, and the farms and improvements on this beautiful and fertile prairie are not excelled in the county, nor, haply, in the State. On the north and west are also fine farming regions, although in a few places not yet fully developed. Water is afforded in abundance by Squaw and Nottawa-seepe creeks, and numerous small lakes. Among the latter may be mentioned Lyon, Cedar, Long, Fish, and others, and parts of Nottawa-seepe and Brace lakes also extend into the township. Lyon lake is a beautiful sheet of clear water, with clean, sandy shores, and very deep. 
It is a great resort for pleasure-parties during the summer season, as it abounds in excellent fish, and is large enough for sail-boats. It has lately been stocked with California trout and white-fish, and the angler may soon be enabled to have the greatest of sport in capturing the members of the "finny tribe." The lake was named by the man who originally surveyed the township. His name was Lyon, and he undoubtedly named it after himself, because of its great beauty. The other lakes in the township are more or less surrounded with low marsh lands, and are quite shallow. Cedar and Pine lakes answer for themselves as to the origin of their names. "Nottawa" creek is called the "worst stream in Michigan," on account of its low, marshy banks, and the uncertainty as to the exact location of its channel. It drains a considerable extent of country, and finally discharges a large volume of water into the St. Joseph river, within the limits of St. Joseph county.

The timber of the township is yet abundant, and is of the various kinds peculiar to this region,—red, white, and burr oak, black and white ash, some maple, elm, etc., and occasionally a grove of tamaracks, which abound in the well-known "tamarack swamps" of this region, formed in the drift-period so many long years ago. Nowhere in the country can better evidence be found of the terrible grinding and contortions of that period than here in southern Michigan and in northern Indiana. The deep beds of gravel, the many marshes and lakes, the shallow streams, the great distance to the rock, the detached masses of rock which have been transported here from some remote country, the sand and gravel ridges and knolls, and many other peculiarities are indisputable proofs of the mighty throes which agitated the country east of Lake Michigan when that stupendous water-filled chasm was hollowed out, and the mass of débris, ground and polished, finally deposited in the shape we see it, wherever the eye is cast, for many miles.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The first settler in the present limits of Fredonia township was Thomas Burland. He was born at the village of Riccall, Yorkshire, England, and in 1831 came from there, accompanied by several families who were bound for White Pigeon prairie, in southern Michigan. Mr. Burland's family then consisted of his wife and three daughters. On arriving at Detroit, Mrs. Burland was unable to go farther for some time, and the other families went on and left them. Just after Christmas they started again and came in a sleigh to Marshall, making a quiet trip. For about fourteen months the family lived in Marshall, and in May, 1833, removed to the farm on section 24, where Mrs. Burland is still living with her son William. The latter was born in Marshall, February 13, 1833. Two other children were born after the family came to Fredonia. Five are yet living. Mr. Burland died August 7, 1872, aged seventy-three years. In April, 1833, before moving his family from Marshall, he and his father, William Burland, Sr., built the log house which was the first on the place, rolling the logs up with the aid of oxen. One log rolled upon the elder Mr. Burland and broke his leg. He came from England in the winter of 1832-33, some time after his son left. Thomas Burland located the northeast quarter of section 24, and his nearest neighbors, outside of Marshall, were Charles K. Palmer and Silas Comstock, who lived just east of him in Eckford, having settled there in 1832.

The log house which Mr. Burland built in 1833 stood just east of the site occupied by the present brick dwelling owned by William Burland. It was used as a residence until 1861. Mr. Burland was raised a farmer in "Merrie Eng-

land," and chose a beautiful spot for his future home on his arrival in Fredonia. He owned the first span of horses and the first cows which were brought into the township; made a clearing near his house, and sowed and raised the first wheat; went to Detroit for plow castings, and had the first plow which was ever used in the township; the wood-work to it was done by Colonel John Ansley, who lived in Marengo township, and to whom Mr. Burland went to have the plow put in shape for use. With this plow and a strong team he afterwards broke up a great deal of land for other settlers, and his "breaking-plow" was in constant requisition during the season for the use of such an article.

Orchards were set out and fruit raised some two years before Mr. Burland had any on his farm. He was a fine marksman with a shot-gun,—never used a rifle much,—and killed a great many wild turkeys and the varieties of smaller game. Badgers were occasionally found, and he killed two and stuffed them for curiosities.

John Houston, Sr., the second settler in Fredonia, was born in Hanover, New Hampshire, and, when a young man, removed to Rochester, Monroe county, New York. October 1, 1833, he and his wife, with his three children, left home and started for Michigan. In the month of November they arrived on the farm where Mrs. Houston now lives. From Rochester they came to Lewiston, crossed over into Canada, and came all the way through to Fredonia in a covered wagon. Mr. Houston had been out in June previous and located his land. Upon it he built the first frame house in the township, a small structure which is now a part of the residence of his widow. The lumber he procured at a saw-mill, which had but recently been started in Marshall by George Ketchum.

In the spring of the fall of 1834, Mr. Houston set out upon his place the first orchard in Fredonia township, procuring the trees at Jackson. The same season he also sowed his first wheat. He had located three eighty-acre lots on section 9. He died in the month of October, 1869, aged seventy-five years. His wife, who is still living, is the mother of ten children, who are all living but one. Mrs. H. was his second wife. Her daughter, Sarah E. A. Houston, now the wife of Abraham Van Voorhees, was the first white female child born in the township, her birth occurring September 28, 1834.

Ezekiel Blue located land in Fredonia, either in 1833 or 1834. He first entered all of section 13, except the east half of the northeast quarter, and afterwards took up a "forty," on section 28, and bought considerable additional land from second hands. Mr. Blue came from Yates county, New York, with his wife, three sons, and one daughter, and on the 14th day of May, 1836, they arrived at their new home. Mr. B. had been back and forth between New York and Michigan two or three times previous to this, and made necessary improvements and rendered things comfortable for his family. On a quarter-section he had purchased on section 24, of Robert Williamson, the latter had partially built a log house, which Mr. Blue finished up, dug a well, and made other improvements. In the fall of 1835 he had set out an orchard, which is still standing. He was a carpenter by trade, and had come out that season to build a barn on his place. He could get his chest of tools brought no farther than Ann Arbor without paying full price for a load, so he bought fifty young apple-trees and with them completed a load, and brought them along and set them out, thus securing the second orchard in the township. He brought cherry, currant, and plum sprouts with him from New York, and set them out also.

When the family came from New York they traversed the route by team as far as Buffalo, thence by boat to Detroit, and the remainder of the distance by team, the trip from Detroit to Fredonia consuming four days of time, which was a quick passage, the secret being good roads. The route taken by most of the early settlers was much the same as that taken by Mr. Blue and his family. Some came as far as Buffalo, by canal; some only to Toledo, on the boat; others came all the way through by team, either via northern Canada or Ohio; while occasionally some persevering person, with more pluck than pocket-money, walked the greater share of the distance.

Mr. Blue died January 2, 1846, aged sixty-three years. His wife died December 13, 1845, at the age of fifty-six. Three of their children are now living, all in Fredonia township, and close neighbors to each other. Peter lives on section 13, Gilbert on the homestead on section 24, and Phebe A., now the wife of George W. Briggs, also on section 24. The other son, Jeremiah P. Blue, died in September, 1844, then twenty-nine years of age. The farms which Mr. Blue pur-

chased originally are all on Palmer's plains, and are among the best in the township.

Increase A. Pendleton came from the State of New York, and located on section 24 in 1834. His son William, born the same season, was the first white male child born in the township. The Pendletons left after a few years and went to Marshall, and finally to Kalamazoo. Mr. Pendleton is now deceased. His wife was a sister of Charles K. Palmer, who located in Eckford township in 1832, and from whom "Palmer's plain" derived its name.

Stephen Maynard came to the township in 1836, and settled where he now lives on section 12, south of Brace lakes, near the Eckford township line.

Caleb Tilton came from Conway, Franklin county, Massachusetts, and in the year 1831 or 1832 located at Ann Arbor, Washtenaw county, Michigan. After a few months' stay at that place he came to Calhoun County and settled in Marshall. In 1834 he located land on section 2 in Fredonia township, and in 1835 located the farm where he now lives, also on section 2. His half-brother, John Tilton, came to the same place in 1835, and Caleb boarded with him, being then a bachelor.

John Tilton and wife came from Berkshire county, Massachusetts, with one son, then a small boy. Mr. Tilton died in 1849, at the age of forty, leaving his wife and three children. His widow afterwards married Caleb Tilton, and they are now living on the old homestead. The land was purchased from the government, the Tiltons being the first settlers upon it. Caleb Tilton has lived upon the old place ever since he came to it. John Tilton lived in Tekonsha for some time, and also for a year and a half in Bellevue, Eaton county.

After the Tiltons came to their place, which was in the spring of 1835, they erected a log house, which stood where the barn now stands. Caleb Tilton had previously cleared a small piece of ground, the land being in the white oak openings, and not very heavily timbered. Mrs. Tilton says when they came there was but one house between them and Tekonsha, ten miles away.

Indians were numerous and almost daily visitors. They were usually peaceable. One day a huge warrior, very drunk, and with an old shawl tied around his head, turban fashion, sat down by the wayside to "sober off." After awhile he became thirsty, and going into the house asked Mrs. Tilton for a drink. She gave it to him and he went out again. Presently he came in for another drink, this time without the shawl, and still comfortably drunk. He came a third time and wanted his shawl, making signs to indicate what he was after, and Mrs. Tilton told him she did not have it, which was the case. The second time he came in he had probably taken it off and left it lying on the ground, and some other Indian, on coming along, had seen it and taken a fancy to it and carried it off. The fellow was not satisfied with what Mrs. Tilton told him, and went away with many expressive grunts. Some days afterwards he came back and wished to borrow a pail, saying he had found a "bee-tree," and wanted something to take the honey out in. She told him she was afraid to let him have it, for fear he would not bring it back again, but he said, "Oh, yes; me bring him back; me good Injun!" She finally let him take the pail, and that was the last she ever saw of it, he evidently thinking he had got even with the "pale-face squaw," whom he considered as having taken his shawl. She saw him once afterwards in a store, but he no sooner caught a glimpse of her than he vacated the premises, and never showed himself again in her sight. He was evidently ashamed of the ruse he had played after having time to think seriously over it.

The Indians were able to procure whisky at some of the stores in Marshall, and, after getting filled with "fire-water," were accustomed at certain times to assemble to the number of several hundred on the plain on the south side of the Kalamazoo river, build a huge bonfire, and have a noisy celebration. On such an occasion a white dog was killed, and a weird dance kept up until a late hour at night, the playing of their feet and the gyrations of their naked bodies keeping time to the wild notes of a drunken song. Their dance was a kind of hop, skip, and jump, and their yells and howls made a horrid din which would completely shatter the nervous system of some of the "fidgetty" people of the present. Above the other noises could be heard that which was made by beating an undressed deer-skin, which was stretched tight over the end of a hollow log. The more noise and the fiercer gesticulations they could make the better. As fast as any of them became wearied and fell out of the line their places were supplied by others, and thus

"The night drave on wi' sangs an' clatter."

Imagination is impotent to paint the scene which was thus rendered, and no description can give the fantastic shapes and curious contortions which these wild denizens of the forest indulged in. It needed to be seen to be appreciated, and once seen was never forgotten.

In the early settlement of the country, while the tide of immigration flowed in, every house along the road was a public tavern, and they were all built of logs. As soon as a house was erected it was little else than a public house in any case,

as it never was known in the early history of this region that a person was turned away who asked for a shelter. Everybody kept the latch-string on the outside, and what little the settlers possessed was freely shared with those more needy, even though it was a matter of serious consideration as to the source of the next meal. The hospitality of the pioneers was worthy the encomiums of those who came after, and many a figurative loaf was cast upon the waters of charity, with no note taken for its return. "Charity suffereth long and is kind" was the motto, and if the bread did not "return after many days" the feeling of joy at relieving a poorer individual was at least left as a noble reminder of good deeds.

Nearly every person who came to the country in the spring or summer season speaks of the wondrous beauty of the landscape and the surprise felt at seeing such a magnificent region spread out before them. Everywhere on the plains bloomed countless numbers of wild-flowers, sending forth sweet fragrance; the open prairies with a few scattering trees dotted the surface, and the groves along the streams and on the borders of the plains formed a dark, rich background of green, which altogether completed the capture of the senses of the beholder, and rendered him unwilling to go farther lest his dream should be dispelled and he awake to a realization that he had gone much farther and fared much worse.

The farm now owned by J. A. Polhemus, on section 2, was settled in the spring of 1837 by Isaac Lewis, who came probably from the State of New York. None of his family are living in the neighborhood, and, in fact, most of them are dead

Sidney S. Smith was one of the later arrivals in Fredonia. He came from Albany county, New York, in September, 1854. He was born in Washington county. When he came to Michigan he was accompanied by his wife and five children, and located first in Marshall, where he lived a year and a half, and then removed to Marengo township, where he had purchased a farm. He lived in Marengo until September, 1864, when he came to the place upon which he now resides, on section 13, Fredonia. The place was originally settled in 1836 by Marsh Dickey, now living in Sheridan township.

S. Fayerweather came from Fairfield county, Connecticut, in 1838, during the month of August. He brought his wife with him, and located in the village of Marshall, where he lived until 1845, when he removed to the farm upon which he now lives, on section 1, in Fredonia. The land was entered by George Ketchum, of Marshall, but Mr. Fayerweather was the first settler upon it, and made the first improvements. He built a log house when he came to the place, and lived in it for some time. The present dwelling is a frame structure.

William Rowley came from Saratoga Springs, New York, with his young wife, on their wedding-tour, to Michigan, arriving in Fredonia the 26th day of June, 1837. They came through Canada and all the way from home with a team and wagon. Mr. Rowley's brother, Benjamin Rowley, had been out before and located land on section 22, where he now lives. He went back to New York, and having married a sister of his brother's wife, they all came west together. William stayed with his brother for some time, and finally purchased the place where he now lives, on section 10. William Rowley has raised one son and one daughter, both living; Benjamin is the father of four children, of whom two are at present living.

John B. Fredenburg came from Barry township, Orleans county, New York, in October, 1834, and located one hundred and thirty-three acres on the east side of section 23; the south eighty being fractional, from Lyon lake extending some distance into the section. Mr. Fredenburg had come with his family from Columbia county, New York, in 1827, as far west as Detroit; but not liking it at that place went back to New York and lived until 1834 in Orleans county. After coming and locating his land in 1834, he went back to New York, and in the spring of 1836 returned with his family. A log house was immediately built, being completed during the first days of June. Six of Mr. Fredenburg's children are now living, three of them in Fredonia township; John, on section 5, Benjamin, on section 23, and a daughter, Ann, now the wife of Nathan H. Hollon, on section 2. Mrs. John Fredenburg is a daughter of Stephen Kimball, who settled in Marshall in 1831, and helped build the first or second house in the county. Old Mr. Fredenburg died in the fall of 1874, over eighty-three years of age, and his wife died in 1863, aged sixty-five.

The farm where John Fredenburg lives was settled in 1835, by E. M. Humphrey, whose uncle had located it for him in 1834. He was from Onondaga county, New York.

Thomas P. Briggs came from Milo, now Torrey township, Yates county, New York, and settled with his family on section 35, the old place now owned by his son, Thomas J. Briggs. He had been to the township in 1835, and located two hundred acres of land, the same on which he afterwards settled. Mr. and Mrs. Briggs came with a team to Buffalo, while the sons, Thomas J. and George W., came by the canal to the same point. The family, after uniting at Buffalo, came to Detroit by boat, and from Detroit to Fredonia by team, reaching their farm on

the 19th of November. The two sons walked from Detroit ahead of the team, and made the distance in a little over three days. The family left the old home in Yates county on or about the 1st of November.

A log house had been built on their farm in the summer of 1836, and other improvements made. The house was one of the kind so common in those days, the logs being left with the bark on the outside, and hewn or faced to an even surface on the inside. A chimney was built of brick, the brick being procured at Marshall, where they had already begun to build brick dwellings and put on numerous airs belonging to much older places. The chimney was built in the centre of the house, and came only part-way down, in order to accommodate a stove which they had brought from New York.

Mr. Briggs brought a number of plum-, cherry-, and apple-roots with him, and on arriving at Detroit, had to leave them there awhile on account of bad roads. He afterwards took them to his farm and set them out.

Three of the five children (four sons and one daughter) who came from New York are now living,—Thomas J. and George W. (twins), the former in Marshall and the latter on section 24 in Fredonia, and another son, John W., at Schoolcraft, Kalamazoo county, where he is practicing medicine. The oldest son, Joseph, was also a physician, and died at Schoolcraft, whither he had emigrated at an early day. The daughter, Esther Ann Briggs, died on the old farm about 1846, while quite young.

When Mr. Briggs came with his family he sowed ten acres of wheat, on land he had broken up during the summer. He is now deceased, having been dead a number of years. His mother, Mrs. Audrey Briggs, who died in 1842, was the first person buried in the cemetery near the Methodist Episcopal church.

George W. Briggs moved to the farm upon which he now lives in 1846, having the same season married Miss Phebe A. Blue, daughter of Ezekiel Blue.

Frank B. Wright came from Washington county, New York, and removed to Michigan in 1836. June 1 of that year he arrived in Marshall, then a young man. Most of the time for nine years he lived in Marshall, and on the 6th of July, 1845, removed to the farm where he now lives, on section 14, Fredonia. He purchased the land—eighty acres—five or six years before he moved upon it, and had made considerable improvements. While in Marshall he worked at milling. March 23, 1845, he was married to Miss Amanda A. Blodgett. His brother Julius, now living on the northeast quarter of section 14, came in the fall of 1836, and for a few years worked in Marengo township. He was also a young man when he came west. He did not settle in Fredonia until some time after his brother did. Both their farms are on the beautiful "Palmer's plain."

When F. B. Wright started for Michigan his father took him as far as Saratoga Springs; and from thence to the junction of the Erie and Northern and Champlain canals he came over a railway, the cars of which were drawn by horses. This was built to accommodate travel to and from Saratoga. The cars had three seats, and were capable of carrying nine persons each. After reaching the canal he took a line-boat to Buffalo, the trip taking six days. From there he came to Detroit on a Lake Erie boat, and from Detroit he walked to Marshall, making much better time than the stages possibly could, on account of bad roads.

Mr. Wright's wife (then Miss Blodgett) came originally from Genesee county, New York, to Ohio, where her people lived for some time. In 1837 she came to Homer, Calhoun County, Michigan, in company with the family of her brother-in-law, Harry Grovenburg. A few years later Mr. Grovenburg removed to Eckford township, where he lived a number of years. He is at present living near Lansing. Miss Blodgett (Mrs. F. B. Wright) is the mother of five children, who are all living,—the youngest two at home. One son lives in Kansas, where he is teaching school, and a daughter lives in Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

Giddings Whitmore settled on section 6, on the farm now owned by H. N. Ryder, in 1834 or 1835, having previously located his land. He was from the State of New Hampshire, and is now living at Battle Creek. The farm is highly improved, and among the best in the neighborhood.

A man named Sheldon settled a forty-acre lot, adjoining the Whitmore place on the east, as early as 1834. A Mr. Van Valen and his son located the same year, as did also Edward M. Kingsbury, the former on section 4 and the latter on section 5. The Van Valen farm is now owned by George Bills, who is himself an old settler in the county. Van Valen built a log house on his place. He left the township about 1836–37. Mr. Sheldon, who located on section 6, died in the township of Newton, about 1836 or 1837.

David Jager came to Michigan from Sussex county, New Jersey, in December, 1836, with his wife and child. They came the entire distance from New Jersey by team, being five weeks on the road, and coming through Canada instead of northern Ohio. Mr. Jager is the father of eight children, of whom three are now living, two sons and one daughter. Mr. Jager had located his land—the northeast quarter of section 36—in July, 1834. In May, 1836, he came out again, and built a log house on the place, and returned for his family, coming back

with them in December, as stated. While he was building his cabin he boarded with E. M. Humphrey, who lived on the present John Fredenburg farm.

Sydney Deuel located a fractional eighty on section 6, in 1836. He was from the State of New York, and did not settle on the place until some time after he entered it. He is now living upon it.

Most of the land in this neighborhood was entered in 1834, principally by New York people, who did not settle until a year or two afterwards.

G. G. Collins was born in Rensselaer county, New York, but for ten years previous to the time he moved west he had lived in Rochester, Monroe county. In November, 1835, he came to Michigan, and for a few years thereafter had his home in Marshall. He purchased the farm where he now lives, on section 17, in Fredonia, in 1834, from the government, locating one hundred and sixty acres. About 1840 he removed to it from Marshall, with his family, and has resided upon it most of the time since. When he came from New York he was accompanied by his wife and four children,—one son and three daughters. Four children were born in the family after settling in Michigan. Of the eight there are five now living,—one son, Charles J. Collins, on the old farm with his father. When Mr. Collins first arrived in Marshall he opened a shoe-shop in that place, and has worked at the business, both in town and on his farm, most of the time since.

The farms owned by Norman and F. P. Ellis were settled by Calvin Cole, about 1836.

In 1842 Oliver Bailey came from Ontario county, New York, and settled on the farm now occupied by his family. He was afterwards married in Bedford, Ohio, and his wife is yet living. Mr. Bailey died February 8, 1875, aged fifty-eight years.

Solomon Platner settled on the shore of Lyon lake as early as 1834. Previous to coming to Fredonia township he had kept the old "Exchange Hotel," at Marshall, for about one year. His farm is now owned by D. Annis, and is located on section 26.

David Aldrich came from Massachusetts in July, 1833, and located land on section 8, but did not settle upon it until June, 1834.

The first death in the township is supposed to have been that of the wife of Edward M. Kingsbury, who died some time in 1835.

Putnam Root and Hiram Carey settled in the northwest part of the township in 1834, also Thomas Chambers and Arnold Markham. Ebby Hyde located in 1835, on section 23, where his son, E. V. B. Hyde, now lives. Another son, A. O. Hyde, resides in Marshall, and is the proprietor of a drug-store on State street.

In the spring of 1836 Alvin T. Bush located in the southeast part of the township, and is now deceased. During this year quite a number came in, most of whom have been already mentioned.

Among the early settlers of the township may also be mentioned W. J. Acker, D. M. Fox, G. W. Hoyt, J. W. Harrington, Thomas Begole, O. M. Easterly, and others, some of whom are not now living in the township.

Iron ore abounds to some extent, and is principally of the quality known as "bog ore." On the farm of Nathan H. Hollon, on section 2, a bank of "red ore" was opened at one time and a considerable quantity taken from it and manufactured, both at Marshall and Union City. Stoves, plows, etc., were among the articles made from it, and while the supply lasted it undoubtedly paid the owner of the land.

#### schools.

The first school-house built in the township was erected on the corner of David Aldrich's land, in the spring of 1837,\* in what is now district No. 1. It stood on the north side of the road, in the corner where the orchard now is. The first teacher in it was Miss Jeannette Baldwin, now the widow of Elisha Gilbert, of Marshall. This school-house was constructed of logs, and stood a number of years, being used as a place in which to hold schools, meetings, elections, etc. It was finally torn away and a neat frame building erected on the south side of the road, a quarter of a mile farther east.

In fractional district No. 4, schools were taught in private houses previous to 1850, and during that year in Mr. Jager's house, where Miss L. Gould taught. The first teacher in the district was probably a Miss Sophia Fish. Miss Laura Kimball, now Mrs. John Fredenburg, also taught in this district. The present school-house is a substantial frame building, on section 5, on the farm of W. Lee.

In fractional district No. 7 a school was taught about 1839-40, in a house built for a dwelling, by Stephen Case. It stood on the southeast corner of the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 2. The first term was a winter school, taught by Jeannette Baldwin. The next summer Miss Laura Mason was the teacher. Miss Baldwin has already been mentioned in connection with district No. 1. Miss Mason was married to a Mr. Haskell, of Fredonia,

and is now deceased. Shortly after 1840, a school-house was built of logs, on land owned by Jesse Thurston, south of Caleb Tilton's place; also on section 2. It stood for a number of years, and was finally torn away. The present school-house in this district stands on the town line, eighty rods west of the northeast corner of section 2.

The first school-house in district No. 6 was built by Ezekiel Blue, about 1838–39. It was a log edifice, and stood on the east shore of Lyon lake, distant but a few rods from the water. It was used for school purposes a number of years. Jane Markham, Halsey Southworth, and others were among the early teachers in it. The frame school-house now standing on section 13 is the third one in the district, and was built in 1853.

In district No. 5 a school-house was built some years after the one in No. 6, and is yet standing on section 26, south of Lyon lake.

Fredonia township is at present divided into thirteen districts and fractional districts, and contains eight substantial school buildings, which are a credit to the township.

#### THE LYON LAKE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH,

of Fredonia, has a history nearly identical with that of the one at Tekonsha village, and for the early history of it the reader is referred to the sketch of Tekonsha.

A new organization was effected at Lyon Lake, in 1871, and a subscription taken for funds with which to build a church. Trustees and a building committee were appointed, and the contract for erecting the church let, in 1872, to Franklin Edgerton, of Marshall. The building and furniture cost a total of four thousand five hundred dollars, and is the finest country church in the county. It is tastily finished on the inside,—frescoed and carpeted, and will seat about three hundred persons. It is surmounted by a neat spire, and is a credit to the architect and to the projectors. The society, when newly organized, had twenty-three members, and on the 1st of April, 1877, the membership was fifty-one. The first pastor in the new church was Rév. I. R. A. Wightman, and he has been followed by Revs. Aaron Hunsberger, M. S. Merritt, G. C. Draper, and E. L. Kellogg, the latter being the present pastor. The appointment is on the same charge with Tekonsha.

#### THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

of Fredonia was organized some thirty years ago, Rev. James Verney being the first minister of this denomination who preached here. The original congregation was small, and was finally disbanded. In 1861 a reorganization was effected, and it is at present in a flourishing condition. The present pastor is Rev. Mr. Strong.

The church is a neat and substantial frame building, standing on rising ground, and was built in 1862-63. It will seat from one hundred and fifty to two hundred persons.

A Sabbath-school was organized early, and has been kept up most of the time since. Its first superintendent was John Young.

At different times libraries have been in use in the school, but at present they have none, and take Sabbath-school papers instead. The church stands on the south side of the road, near the school-house, on section 22.

## THE EVANGELICAL SOCIETY

held its first regular meetings about 1862-64, although Rev. Mr. Young had preached to them eight or ten years previous. Rev. Mr. Ansbach also ministered to them. The present pastor is Rev. Mr. Kimmerling. The membership is about thirty. Sermons are preached both in German and English, so that all members may understand. A Sabbath-school is kept up, and the society is in good condition.

In December, 1876, a fine frame church building was completed and dedicated, having been built at a cost, including labor, of between two and three thousand dollars.

## A LUTHERAN CHURCH

has also been organized a considerable number of years, and the substantial frame building owned by this society stands on the southeast corner of the northeast quarter of section 31.

The town hall, a frame building on the northeast corner of section 22, was built in 1870, at a cost of about nine hundred dollars. Previous to this elections had been held in school-houses.

#### THE FIRST TOWN-MEETING

in Fredonia township was held April 2, 1838, at the house of Ebby Hyde. John Houston was chosen moderator, and James Winters and Abel H. Blakesly clerks of the board. At this meeting the following township officers were elected, viz.:

Supervisor, Solomon Platner; Town Clerk, James Winters; Assessors, David Aldrich, Calvin Cole, John B. Fredenburg; Commissioners of Highways, Thomas

P. Briggs, William Miller, Lotham Hatt; School Inspectors, James Winters, A. H. Blakesly, John Houston; Collector, Putnam Root; Overseers of the Poor, Solomon Platner, John Houston; Constables, Putnam Root, Lynos West, Henry A. Woodruff; Pound-keeper, Hiram Charter; Path-masters and Fence-viewers, James Case, James E. Salisbury, David Aldrich, Calvin Cole, Thomas P. Briggs.

At a special election held January 7, 1839, Ebby Hyde was elected supervisor, Increase A. Pendleton justice of the peace, and Thomas P. Briggs director of the poor.

The supervisors of Fredonia from 1839 (regular election) until 1877 have been as follows: 1839, John Houston; 1840, John B. Fredenburg; 1841, John Houston; 1842–43, J. B. Fredenburg; 1844, John Houston; 1845, J. B. Fredenburg; 1846, Joseph Hollon; 1847, Enos Gillis; 1848, John Houston; 1849–50, Enos Gillis; 1851, David Aldrich; 1852, Putnam Root; 1853–54, David Aldrich; 1855–56, David Jager; 1857, James A. Polhemus; 1858–59, David Jager; 1860–62, J. A. Davis; 1863, David Jager; 1864, O. C. Comstock; 1865–66, John Fredenburg; 1867–69, David Jager; 1870, Arthur M. Odell; 1871–73, William A. Powell; 1874, George W. Thwing; 1875–76, David Jager; 1877, William A. Powell.

Town Clerks.—1839, Putnam Root; 1840, John W. Briggs; 1841, Putnam Root; 1842, Thomas J. Briggs; 1843–44, Abel H. Blakesly; 1845–48, Henry A. Woodruff; 1849–55, John B. Fredenburg; 1856–57, Putnam Root; 1858, Abraham Van Vorhees; 1859–60, Simeon P. Rowley; 1861–63, John Fredenburg; 1864, A. Van Vorhees; 1865–66, Nathan P. Aldrich; 1867, James A. Polhemus; 1868, Frederick A. Rowley; 1869, William A. Powell; 1870, F. A. Rowley; 1871–74, Charles H. Bailey; 1875, Frederick P. Ellis; 1876, Charles H. Bailey; 1877, Franklin R. Good.

Justices of the Peace.—1839, Calvin Cole; 1840, Ebby Hyde, Putnam Root; 1841, David Aldrich; 1842, Increase A. Pendleton; 1843, Putnam Root; 1844, Benjamin Rowley, Alvin T. Bush; 1845, Fernando C. Rathbun; 1846, Alvin T. Bush; 1847, Clark Brockway; 1848, Thomas V. Begole; 1849, F. C. Rathbun, Oliver Bailey; 1850, Eliphalet Emon, George W. Briggs; 1851, A. T. Bush, Clark Brockway; 1852, George W. Briggs; 1853, Giddings Whitmore; 1854, Clark Brockway, Alonzo Acker; 1855, Isaac Van Vorhees, Julius Davis; 1856, J. A. Davis, Isaac Van Vorhees, Oliver Bailey; 1857, Samuel Swartwout, Putnam Root, M. J. Lathrop; 1858, George W. Thwing, Samuel Fayerweather; 1859, John B. Fredenburg; 1860, David Jager, Cyrus Spencer; 1861, Samuel Fayerweather, Thomas J. Edmonds, David Jager; 1862, W. J. Acker, Charles Alexander; 1863, W. J. Acker; 1864, T. J. Edmonds; 1865, A. G. Lester, P. Root, Samuel Fayerweather; 1866, P. Root, S. Fayerweather, C. A. Spencer; 1867, W. J. Acker, A. Van Vorhees; 1868, A. Van Vorhees, Thomas E. Brakey; 1869, S. Fayerweather, C. A. Spencer; 1870, Putnam Root, George W. Thwing; 1871, W. J. Acker, David Jager; 1872, David Jager; 1873, Benjamin Fredenburg, S. Fayerweather; 1874, E. V. B. Hyde, F. R. Good, S. Fayerweather; 1875, Putnam Root, F. R. Good, S. Fayerweather; 1876, G. W. Briggs, J. B. Arnold; 1877, Joseph Eddy.

Constables.—1839, Putnam Root, J. F. Sykes; 1840, Hiram Carv, J. F. Sykes. William Rowley; 1841, L. West, Levi Cary, Henry Fredenburg; 1842, William Miller, L. West, H. Cary, T. V. Begole; 1843, L. West, Levi Cary; 1844, Levi Cary, Ebby V. B. Hyde; 1845, Oliver Bailey, Charles Gillis, Geo. W. Briggs; 1846, Oliver Bailey, Sydney Robinson; 1847, W. J. Acker, Benj. Fredenburg; 1848, G. G. Collins, B. Fredenburg, O. Bailey, W. J. Acker; 1849, B. Fredenburg, W. J. Acker, Sydney Robinson, Samuel Keyes; 1850, W. J. Acker, S. Robinson; 1851, same as 1850; 1852, S. Robinson, W. J. Acker, Lyman Root; 1853, W. J. Acker, G. G. Collins; 1854, O. M. Easterly, Benj. Fredenburg; 1855, Gilbert G. Collins, S. Robinson, John Peck; 1856, Philander Chapin, S. Robinson, Ezra Hoyt; 1857, J. M. Rice, Philander Chapin; 1858, S. Robinson, D. H. Snyder; 1859, T. J. Edmonds, J. Houston, Jr., Squire Loomis, H. A. T. Watrous; 1860, P. Snyder, J. Houston, Jr., Wm. Burland, J. H. Sanders; 1861, P. Snyder, Wm. Fredenburg, H. H. Armstrong, J. Houston, Jr.; 1862, Charles J. Collins, P. Snyder, Richard S. Schooley, David H. Snyder; 1863, P. Snyder, N. P. Aldrich, D. H. Snyder, William Fredenburg; 1864, D. H. Snyder, P. Snyder, C. J. Collins, Wm. Fredenburg; 1865, D. H. Snyder, J. L. Bean, W. F. Blossom, W. H. Peck; 1866, Peter Decker, Stephen Lansing, A. J. Burrows, Leroy Montealm; 1867, C. G. Collins, D. H. Snyder, Deforest Snyder, William Fredenburg; 1868, Jesse Cary, Patrick Melloy, William Lee, Thomas Annis; 1869, Wm. Lee, David Annis, Jesse Cary, James Bush; 1870, J. D. Snyder, William Thunder, Jesse Cary, Milton Remsen; 1871, M. W. Wright, A. J. Burrows, Samuel Lee, William Lansing; 1872, W. F. Lake, H. A. Snyder, Lewis P. Tower, Charles Smith; 1873, W. Lansing, Andrew Sutherland, Jesse Annis, Jr., Zephaniah Welton; 1874, William Lansing, Herbert Snyder, James Lee, Jr., Montgomery Cowen; 1875, Harrison McLaflin, A. J. Rowley, George W. Covey, Stephen Lansing; 1876, A. J. Burrows, Stephen Lansing, Lorenzo Root, Corne-







				•
		÷		
			,	
	•	i.		

lius Wilson; 1877, David Vroman, Charles Richfield, Cornelius Wilson, Ezra Jones.

The grade of the proposed Marshall and Coldwater railway crosses the township from north to south, and if the road is ever completed it will afford an immediate market for the products of the farms along its route. Several thousand dollars have already been paid by the citizens of the township to aid in its construction, and the grading has been done and ties brought to the ground, all ready for the laying of the rails.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

## JOHN HOUSTON,

the subject of our present sketch, is justly reckoned among Calhoun's thrifty and energetic farmers and business men. He was born May 16, 1824, in the town of Clarkson, Monroe county, New York. His parents were natives of New Hampshire, and emigrated to Michigan in 1833, and located in Fredonia. They were both sterling pioneers, and have, after the toils incident to border life, passed

peacefully to their rest. John Houston received his education at the public schools of Calhoun County, and resided in the old homestead until he attained his majority, when he began the business of farming for himself. He now owns a fine farm of one hundred and twenty acres, on sections 9 and 16, in Fredonia township, a view of which, together with portraits of himself and excellent wife, we present to our readers on another page. In politics, Mr. Houston is a Republican, and has filled many official positions with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents, the people of Calhoun County. He was the sheriff of the county from 1862 to 1866, four years, and was a member of the lower house of the State legislature in 1875 and 1876. He is now the vice-president of the City National bank, and is largely engaged in the manufacture of cider and vinegar in the season, having the most complete cider-manufactory in the county. He is also engaged in buying and selling live-stock, and keeps a fine herd of blooded cattle and fine-wooled sheep.

On the 3d of July, 1849, he was united in marriage to Miss Harriet Hurd, who was born in the town of Yates, Orleans county, New York, February 20, 1827. Her parents, Josiah and Mila (Portrage) Hurd were natives of the State of New York, and settled in Michigan in 1843, and are now residents of the city of Marshall. Mrs. Houston is a member of the Baptist church of that city.

# LE ROY TOWNSHIP.

THE congressional township of Le Roy is designated as town 3 south, range 8 west, and is bounded on the north by Battle Creek township, on the east by Emmett, on the south by Athens, and on the west by Climax township, Kalamazoo county. It originally belonged to the township of Athens, from which it was constitutionally divided in the spring of 1837. As to soil, no township in the county possesses a greater diversity, being aptly described as containing good, bad, and indifferent. On the west are fine burr-oak plains, and what was formerly heavily-timbered land, the soil of which is of the best and admirably adapted to agricultural purposes. There is some marsh land, no considerable streams, but three small lakes, which, besides affording fine facilities for procuring pure water, also plentifully abound with all kinds of fish generally found in the smaller lakes. The marsh land originally extended through the centre of the township, which caused its nominal division—East Le Roy and West Le Roy. A large portion of it has been redeemed and is now practically under cultivation. We are credibly informed that this marsh at an early day used to subject the settlers to great difficulty and annoyance. Indeed, it is said that oftentimes the pioneers had to take their oxen from their wagons, tie their legs together, and roll them over, then disjoin their vehicles and carry them across piecemeal. Besides this, the miasmatic effluvia emanating from its stagnant waters caused a great deal of sickness, such as ague, and other bilious ailments. These disagreeable results were, however, partially recompensed by the pasturage which the marsh afforded the early settlers. The name "Le Roy" for the new township was suggested by Mrs. David C. Fish to Silas Kelsey, who circulated the petition for the division of old Athens; not, as has been erroneously stated in a recent publication, for the reason that Mr. Fish and family came from a place of that name, for we are assured by this venerable couple that they were never in or ever heard of a place called Le Roy prior to the naming of the township. The origin of the name is this: Mrs. Fish was under the impression that her son, whom she had named Le Roy, was the first birth in the township; and hence, in honor of the event, she, with a mother's pride in her first-born son, suggested that the township be named in his honor. The fact remains, however, that her son was not the first child born in the township, and as there has been considerable dispute as to the priority of birth of Le Roy Fish and Charles E. Baker, we have taken extra pains to ascertain the facts, which we submit as follows: Charles E. Baker, born June 17, 1836; Le Roy Fish, born August 26, 1836.

#### FIRST SETTLERS.

Ira Case came in 1835, and located a farm on section 7, but did not settle on it till February, 1837; David C. Fish made a permanent settlement on section 1 in 1836; Heman Baker and wife, in the spring of the same year, on section 7; Timothy Kelsey, the summer following, remaining in the house of Ira Baker until the next year; Jonathan Sprague, with his six sons and two daughters,—namely, Philetus, Levi C., Argallus, Thomas, Vedder, Caleb M., Hannah, and Ruth,—came during the year 1836, and located on section 2, a short distance northeast of the present residence of the Rev. Thomas Sprague, the only one of the family remaining in the township; Wright J. Esmond came in the same year, and settled on section 1.

In 1837, several families came in; among others, Dudley N. Bushnell, wife, and two children, who arrived June 12, accompanied by Silas Kelsey, who had been in the township as early as 1835, but had made no permanent settlement. Deacon John H. Bushnell came within a month of his brother; T. B. Barnum came during the year, and settled on the banks of Lake Copanocon, on section 14, where he has since resided; John E. Mulholland settled on section 2 the same year, and also Isaac Hiscock, who came in and settled on the farm now occupied by his son, Seth E. Hiscock, on section 4; Thomas Wilson came in and kept bachelor's hall for nine months, and was afterwards joined by his large family. John E. Robbins arrived the same year, and settled on section 12; and Jeremiah Drake on section 25; Polydore Hudson, who had formerly resided some years in Battle Creek, removed to Le Roy, and settled on section 1 in 1837; Harlow Burdick took up his residence on section 10 in the spring of the same year.

#### THE FIRST LOG HOUSE

was erected by William Bishop, who settled on section 6, in the extreme north-166 western corner of the township, in 1832 or 1833. He came in from Prairie Ronde, where he had formerly resided for some years, and where he married a daughter of Judge Harrison, a well-known and prominent pioneer of the place.

He also opened the first farm on his fractional lot of eighty-five acres, and made other improvements on a small scale, among other things sowing the first wheat in the township in the spring of 1834.

Silas Kelsey, who came into the township as early as 1835, but did not effect a permanent residence until June 12, 1837, when he settled on section 7, where he has ever since remained, is accredited with having erected the first frame house in the township. It was a primitive affair, its dimensions being eighteen by twenty feet, and was erected in 1837.

Chester W. Cole has the honor of having erected the first brick house in Le Roy, in 1850. It is now occupied by Warren Smith.

The first male child born in the township was Charles E. Baker, son of Heman Baker, born June 17, 1836. He married Armenta, daughter of Fayette Gould, and now resides in Champaign, Illinois.

The first female child was Esther A., daughter of Martin Cole, born May 1, 1836. She married Charles Peters, and now resides in Battle Creek.

The first marriage was that of Nelson Card and Susan Cole, May 7, 1837. Rev. Erastus L. Kellogg performed the ceremony.

The first death was that of a Mrs. Nichols, who died in the summer of 1836. The first death that occurred other than in the natural way was that of Harriet, daughter of Timothy Kelsey, who was accidentally burned to death in the spring of 1838. The melancholy circumstances surrounding her demise cast a deep gloom over the people. The feelings of the bereaved parents of the child can be much better imagined than described. The father returning from his work at night, with heavy toil fatigued, was met by the sympathizing neighbors, who imparted the sad intelligence of his daughter's death with that rustic simplicity which denotes a delicacy, real and genuine, though roughly expressed. The funeral services were held at the dwelling of the child's parents, and the funeral sermonthe first in the township-was preached by Rev. Justin Marsh, the Baptist minister then stationed at Battle Creek. The words of sympathy, accompanied by religious sentiment, tended to assuage the poignant grief of the mourners, and though the painful incident left an ineffaceable impress upon the minds of the sorrowing parents and friends, yet great consolation was afforded them by the words of comfort uttered by the good minister of the gospel on that painful occasion.

#### THE FIRST SAW-MILL

was built in Pine Creek by Jeremiah Drake and John Coats, in 1837. They conducted operations for about ten years, when they sold to W. H. Vinecore, who subsequently added one run of stone, and started a small grist-mill. He ran the mill for about nineteen years, when he failed, and the mill was burned about 1866, and never rebuilt.

The first steam saw-mill was built in 1847, by Truman S. Cole. He continued the business only two years, when he sold out to J. Bigelow, who sold to Messrs. Tubbs & McClellan. In 1856 the mill was destroyed by fire, and was never rebuilt.

A steam saw-mill was erected by A. J. Quick and Lucas Payne at what is called Quick's Corners, or Steamburg village, situated a little south of Steamburg lake, in 1856. It was burned down in 1861, and rebuilt by the same parties immediately afterwards. The present firm consists of A. J. Quick, Charles S. Andrews, and William Grassman.

## BURYING-GROUND.

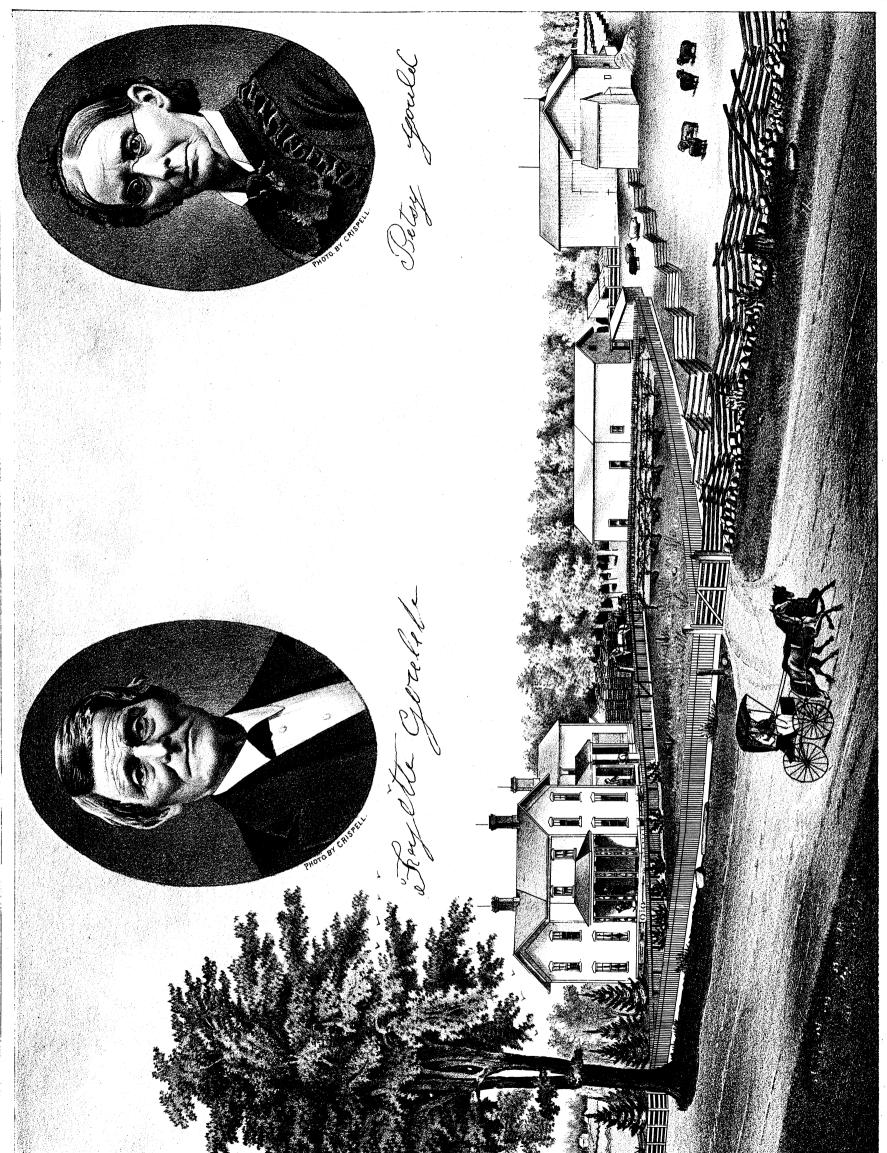
. The first burying-ground in West Le Roy was laid out on land donated by Silas Kelsey, on section 7, in 1840.

The first burying-ground in East Le Roy was laid out on land donated by Joshua Robinson in 1839-40. The first interment in it was that of Betsey, daughter of Joshua Robinson.

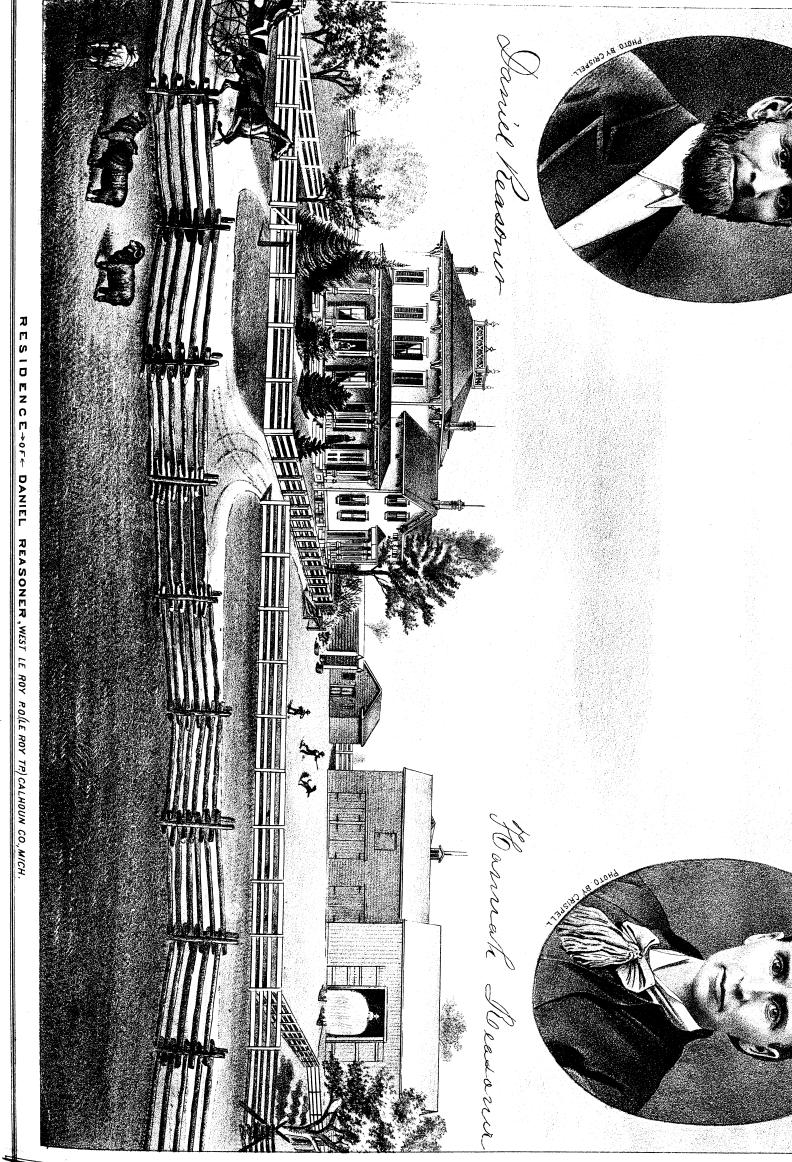
#### THE FIRST PHYSICIAN

was Dr. H. M. Smith, who settled in East Le Roy, and commenced the practice

		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
	•	
	•	
	·	
	•	
		,
•		
	•	



RESIDENCE OF FAYETTE GOULD, LEROY, CALHOUN COUNTY, MICH.



•				
				*
	٠			
•				
	•			
	r			
				•
		•		
	•			
				•
•				
			•	100 miles (100 miles (

of medicine in 1850. He was succeeded by James Foster, M.D., who is now postmaster at Cecelia. These were both of the regular school of medicine.

#### THE FIRST TOWNSHIP MEETING.

"Be it remembered that on the 23d day of December, 1840, the house of the township clerk was destroyed by fire, with all its contents, together with all the township books and records. In consequence of which a meeting of the township board was held, agreeable to a previous notice, at the house of Dudley N. Bushnell, on the 15th day of January, 1841, for the purpose of revising the records of the township."

The first annual meeting of said township was held at the house of John E. Mulholland, April 2, 1838. Polydore Hudson was chosen moderator, and John E. Mulholland and D. N. Bushnell, clerks, when the following persons were elected to the several offices set opposite their respective names for the ensuing year: Dudley N. Bushnell, supervisor; J. E. Mulholland, clerk; Polydore Hudson (four years), Harlow H. Burdie, Silas Kelsey (two years), Thomas B. Barnum (one year) justices of the peace; Timothy Kelsey, Lysander Cole, P. Sprague, J. J. Hannas, assessors; Jeremiah Drake, Heman Baker, John C. Robbins, commissioners of highways; Polydore Hudson, D. N. Bushnell, Cornelius L. Newkirk, school inspectors; Benjamin Lay, John Coats, overseers of the poor; James Wilson, constable and collector; Thomas Sprague, constable.

The following persons were chosen viva voce: John C. Robbins, overseer of highways for district No. 1; Ira Case, for district No. 2; James Wilson, for district No. 3; J. J. Hannas, for district No. 4.

At the annual meeting in 1839, it was voted to build a pound near the quarter-stake a little southwest of D. N. Bushnell's dwelling-house, and that the size of said pound should be fifty feet square. The contract for building the same was let to James Wilson, the lowest bidder, at nineteen dollars and fifty cents. The same was accepted by the township board July 2, 1839.

The supervisors of the township from 1839 to 1877 have been as follows: D. N. Bushnell (six years), Albert Whitcomb, John C. Robbins, Jeremiah Drake, (three years), L. R. Hall, T. B. Barnum (two years), William H. Vinecore (two years), David Miller (five years), Philetus Gould (two years), John S. Mason (two years), Rufus Payne, John Wagner (six years), Francis W. Clark (three years), Joseph C. Lewis, Joseph H. Gould (three years).

Clerks.—John E. Mulholland (eight years), John H. Bushnell (two years), J. A. Robinson (three years), Silas Kelsey, Truman S. Cole (three years), Frederick E. Bush, Philetus Gould (four years), David Gallaway (two years), John Scotford, Byron E. Cole (six years), Edgar Stimpson (two years), Joseph C. Lewis (two years), David Mather (two years), Charles S. Andrews (two years).

Justices of the Peace.—D. N. Bushnell (twenty-six years), Charles Lay, Thos. B. Barnum, H. McNary, Elisha Smith, Oliver Booth, William Robinson (vacancy), Alfred J. Hathaway, Polydore Hudson (eight years), Silas Kelsey (fourteen years), Truman S. Cole, R. Riley, D. H. Cotton, John Breman, Daniel Riley (three years), Daniel Riley, James Winters (six years), Francis W. Clark (eight years), Edgar Cheeseborough (vacancy), David Miller, Isaiah T. Gore, James Foster (vacancy), F. E. Bush (twelve years), Ariel C. Stanton (vacancy), Isaac Hiscock (eight years), T. B. Barnum, Franklin Guiteau (vacancy), Joseph L. Burdick (seven years), Jacob K. Norton (ten years), Silas Birch, Thomas Sprague (sixteen years), O. H. Rolfe (vacancy).

#### FIRST ROAD.

The first road after the organization of the township was surveyed May 18, 1838. We quote the subjoined from the records of the township:

"Description of a road surveyed and established the 18th day of May, 1838, in the township of Le Roy, commencing at a point 20 chains east of the quarter-post on the north side of section 14; from thence running south 21 chains and 70 links; from thence running south 11° 30", east 13 chains and 48 links, to a point north 73° 37", west, from the quarter-post on the east side of section 14, 18 chains and 4 links."

F. Burgess, Surveyor.
John E. Robbins,
Heman Baker,
Commissioners of Highways.

There are no villages in Le Roy township, the only place approximating that dignity being

## STEAMBURG,

which contains the steam saw-mill of Messrs. Quick, Andrews & Grassman, and is known also as Quick's Corners. There is a small grocery-store here, which was established in 1870 by one Arthur Moore. He was succeeded by Joseph Fish, and he by the present proprietor, Charles G. Morris. There is here a wagon-

and carriage-shop, blacksmith-shop, and a steam saw-mill. It is a conglomeration of about ten families.

#### WEST LE ROY POST-OFFICE

was established in 1851, and Truman S. Cole appointed first postmaster. His successors in the office have been Ammon Mills, Thomas Houston, Orange S. Post, Byron E. Cole, Joseph C. Lewis, and A. K. Prentice.

#### THE FIRST SCHOOL

in West Le Roy was taught in the dwelling of Silas Kelsey, in the summer of 1837, by Miss Dennison, now the widow of Alexander Rowley, of Battle Creek. Among the pupils were some of the children of Timothy Kelsey, Silas Kelsey, and Isaac Davis, in all about seven or eight.

The first district school in the township was taught in school district No. 1, by Miss Hannah Sprague, in the summer of 1838. She had previously taught in a log house in the summer of 1837.

#### PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The first meeting for the organization of school districts for the township of Le Roy was held in April, 1838. The school inspectors then elected were Polydore Hudson, Dudley N. Bushnell, and Cornelius L. Newkirk. P. Hudson was appointed chairman of said board, which then proceeded to divide the township into nine divisions or districts, each containing four sections, viz.:

District 1, embracing sections Nos. 1, 2, 11, and 12; district 2, embracing sections Nos. 3, 4, 9, and 10; district 3, embracing sections Nos. 5, 6, 7, and 8; district 4, embracing sections Nos. 18, 17, 19, and 20; district 5, embracing sections Nos. 16, 15, 21, and 22; district 6, embracing sections Nos. 14, 13, 23, and 24; district 7, embracing sections Nos. 25, 26, 35, and 36; district 8, embracing sections Nos. 27, 28, 33, and 34; district 9, embracing sections Nos. 29, 30, 31, and 32

The board also regularly organized districts 1, 3, and 4 at that meeting, and the remainder at subsequent meetings during the year.

We certify the above to be correct.

DUDLEY N. BUSHNELL, POLYDORE HUDSON, School Inspectors.

#### RELIGIOUS.

The rise and progress of Methodism in Le Roy township affords a flattering tribute to the deep religious sentiment of its early pioneers. By careful examination into the records of the past we find that as early as 1837 a class was formed, and the beauties of religion dispensed by regular preachers ere the settlement (East Le Roy) numbered three-score souls. The first class was formed by Rev. Erastus L. Kellogg, in the spring of 1837. The first class-leader was Ammon Mills, a man intimately identified with the early religious history of Le Roy township. The first members of the class were Ammon Mills and his wife Betsey, Thomas, Argallus, Vedder, Elsey, and Mary Sprague. Of these, one only -Thomas Sprague-remains connected with the society, he having advanced to the position of local preacher and class-leader. This class, which was among the pioneer classes of the county, was attached to Battle Creek circuit, Marshall district, and Michigan conference, in the fall of 1837, and had as its first preachers Revs. Benjamin Sabin and R. Lawrence, and as presiding elder E. H. Pilcher. This organization continued as originally formed until 1856, when Le Roy circuit was instituted, which consisted of six appointments, among them East, West, and South Le Roy. As these are each distinct organizations, two of them-East and West Le Roy-having good, substantial houses of worship, we shall consider their histories separately.

The first pastor of East Le Roy circuit was Rev. G. W. Hoag, who was installed in the early part of the year 1856. During his pastorate the commodious parsonage connected with the church was erected. The succession of pastors since Mr. Hoag has been Revs. Samuel Osborn, T. H. Bignel, N. L. Brockway, T. G. Owen, J. E. McAllister, A. J. Russell, G. E. Hollister, E. Marble, L. M. Bennett, J. M. Aiken, and A. M. Gould, the present incumbent.

It was during the pastorate of Rev. G. E. Hollister that the fine church edifice of the East Le Roy organization was erected. It was dedicated with interesting ceremonies by Rev. G. B. Jocelyn, D.D., late president of Albion college, on the 2d of November, 1871. The church is a substantial and commodious wooden structure, with a handsome steeple, and of fine architecture. Its cost was four thousand dollars.

The present officers of the church are Rev. Thomas Sprague, Lyman R. Hall, Henry C. Rolfe, Benjamin F. Morgan, R. Stanton, trustees; Thomas Sprague, L. R. Hall, M. Canright, and Joseph M. Fish, stewards.

There is a flourishing Sabbath-school connected with the church, of which Mr.

Ryan B. Cowles is superintendent. We give statistics of all three Sabbath-schools of Le Roy circuit conjointly below.

#### WEST LE ROY METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

had its origin in a class which was formed under the ministerial labors of Rev. R. R. Richards, and leadership of Ammon Mills, in the spring of 1840, and admitted into Kalamazoo circuit the same year. The first meeting was held in the dooryard of Henry McNary's dwelling, and consisted of ten members, four by letter and six on probation, namely, Ammon Mills and wife, and Socrates Griswold and wife, by letter; Mrs. Caroline McNary, Francis Clark, Benjamin Griswold, Ammon Mills, Jr., Miss Betsey Mills, and Harry Cole, probationists. The preachers from 1840 until the formation of Le Roy circuit in 1856, when the duties of the entire circuit devolved upon the resident minister, were Revs. E. R. Kellogg, J. W. Brier, R. R. Richards, J. Hudson, J. E. Parker. Under this pastorate West Le Roy class-Daniel Bush, R. B. Young, V. G. Boynton, R. L. Farnsworth, Curtis Mosher, A. Wakefield—was transferred to Climax circuit in 1852, when the class was again transferred, this time to Galesburg circuit—A. A. Dunton, J. C. Abbott, F. Gage—in 1856; from which time the pastors mentioned above, in connection with the East Le Roy church, have officiated in both churches.

In 1867, during the pastorate of Rev. J. E. McAllister, the present church edifice, a neat wooden structure, was erected, and dedicated on the 3d of February of the same year. The dedicatory ceremony was conducted by Rev. A. P. Mead, assisted by Revs. M. A. Dougherty and T. H. Jacokes. The entire cost of the church edifice was three thousand dollars.

The present officers of the church are Daniel Reasoner, Charles N. Farmer, D. W. Lay, D. E. Lay, L. Cole, Ira Case, and Henry McNary, trustees; Daniel Reasoner, D. E. Lay, and S. N. Hyde, stewards.

There is a Sabbath-school connected with the church, of which Daniel Reasoner is superintendent.

#### SOUTH LE ROY METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

consists of a well-conducted class, of which Jabez Morgan is leader. It was admitted into Le Roy circuit in 1856. The meetings are held in the school-house. In 1873 the appointment was dropped by the circuit preachers, and Rev. Thomas Sprague was appointed as a supply, and preached for the congregation four years, during which time a revival was held, and twenty conversions were made. The Sabbath-school is under the superintendency of J. Morgan, who is also steward of the class.

The most important revival of the circuit was held in East Le Roy in 1849, under Revs. O. Mason and M. Hickey.

The total membership of the circuit is one hundred and eighty-five; probationists, seventy; number of teachers and scholars in the Sabbath-schools, one hundred and thirty-five.

There are now two resident ministers of the Methodist Episcopal denomination in the township, Revs. A. M. Gould and Thomas Sprague.

## THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The history of this organization dates back to March 14, 1837, when a meeting was convened at the house of Isaac Davis, at Climax, to organize a Presbyterian church. The Rev. Silas Woodbury was called to the chair, and Silas Kelsey was appointed clerk pro tem. After prayer by Brother Woodbury, the meeting proceeded to business, the first of which was the reception of lettters from the seventeen members whose names follow, viz.: Jonathan Sprague, Heman Baker, Eliza Baker, Philetus Sprague, Ira Case, Hannah Sprague, Carr Sprague, Silas Kelsey, Priscilla Davis, Isaac Davis, Margaret Sprague, Anna Lay, Daniel Lay, Teresa Sprague, Mary B. Sawyer, William A. Sawyer, and Cornelia Sprague.

The confession of faith and covenant of the Monroe presbytery was unanimously adopted. Heman Baker and Jonathan Sprague were chosen for deacons; William A. Sawyer and Silas Kelsey for elders. The charge to the officers elect and to the members was delivered by Brother Woodbury, as was also the consecrating prayer and laying on of hands, assisted by Deacon Baker.

December 27, 1839, we find that a church-meeting was called for the purpose of appointing a successor to the deaconate, made vacant by the death of Jonathan Sprague. John H. Bushnell was chosen. Dudley N. Bushnell was chosen to the office of elder at the same meeting.

At a meeting held January 25, 1840, it was voted unanimously to change the name of the church from the "First Presbyterian church of Climax," to the "First Presbyterian church of Le Roy." Also to change the ecclesiastical relation from the Kalamazoo presbytery to Marshall presbytery. The church remained under the latter dispensation until March 21, 1846, when it was changed, by the

mutual consent of the official members, to the "Congregational church of Le Roy," under the pastorate of Rev. Asa Bushnell. Those chosen to the office of deacon at the first church-meeting under the change were Heman Baker and John H. Bushnell. The first clerk was Silas Kelsey. The succession of pastors since the change has been Revs. Asa Bushnell, Mason Knappen, H. H. Doolittle, John H. Byrd, R. L. Farnsworth, M. M. Foster, A. W. Bushnell, John Scotford, Alexander Achison, Samuel Phillips, Charles S. Spetteque, R. Everts, and James Verney, the present efficient incumbent. The present officers are—Deacons, F. E. Bush, J. H. Bushnell, and H. P. Nichols; Clerk, S. O. Bush. Number of members, eighty. The present church edifice, of wood, was built in 1846, and dedicated in 1847. The church contemplates erecting a new house of worship some time within two years. There is a flourishing Sabbath-school in connection with the church, of which Mr. S. O. Bush is superintendent. Its average summer and winter attendance is fifty-five. Silas Kelsey, one of the first members and the first clerk of the church, died in May, 1877.

#### CENTRAL LE ROY GRANGE, NO. 31, PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY,

was organized November 15, 1873, with the following list of charter members: Messrs. C. M. Fish, A. J. Quick, Hiram Hasbrook, E. Crawford, R. F. Morgan, John McCamly, A. Robbins, John Wagner, Richard Vaughn, E. A. Daley, Mrs. C. M. Fish, Mrs. A. J. Quick, Mrs. H. Hasbrook, Mrs. Benjamin Morgan, Mrs. James McCamly, Mrs. A. Robbins, Mrs. John Wagner, Mrs. R. Vaughn, Mrs. E. A. Daley, Mrs. Jane Wheeler, Misses Emma Crawford, Clara Wheeler, E. M. Robbins, Ovida Wagner, Lucy Morgan, Nettie Daley.

At the regular organization, the grange was officered as follows, viz.:

John Wagner, Master; Benjamin Morgan, Overseer; A. Robbins, Secretary; A. J. Quick, Steward; E. A. Daley, Assistant Steward; C. M. Fish, Chaplain; H. Hasbrook, Treasurer; E. Crawford, Gatekeeper; Miss Lucy Morgan, Ceres; Emma Crawford, Pomona; Ovida Wagner, Flora; Miss Clara Wheeler, Lady Assistant Steward.

At the first annual election of officers, in December, 1873, Mr. N. J. Kelsey, then a member of the order, was elected Master of the Le Roy grange, and served in that capacity (being twice re-elected) until January, 1877, during which time sixty-six worthy members were added to the grange.

The present membership is one hundred and two. The place of holding meetings is East Le Roy Methodist church, at which regular meetings are held every Tuesday evening, on or before the full moon, each month.

The present officers of the grange are: F. A. Johnson, Master; Benjamin Morgan, Overseer; W. Rolfe, Lecturer; A. J. Quick, Steward; A. G. Johnson, Assistant Steward; O. H. Rolfe, Chaplain; H. Dubois, Treasurer; R. B. Cowles, Secretary; Uriah Owen, Gatekeeper; Miss Lucy Morgan, Ceres; Mary Mason, Pomona; Emma Crawford, Flora; Mrs. Quick, Lady Assistant Steward.

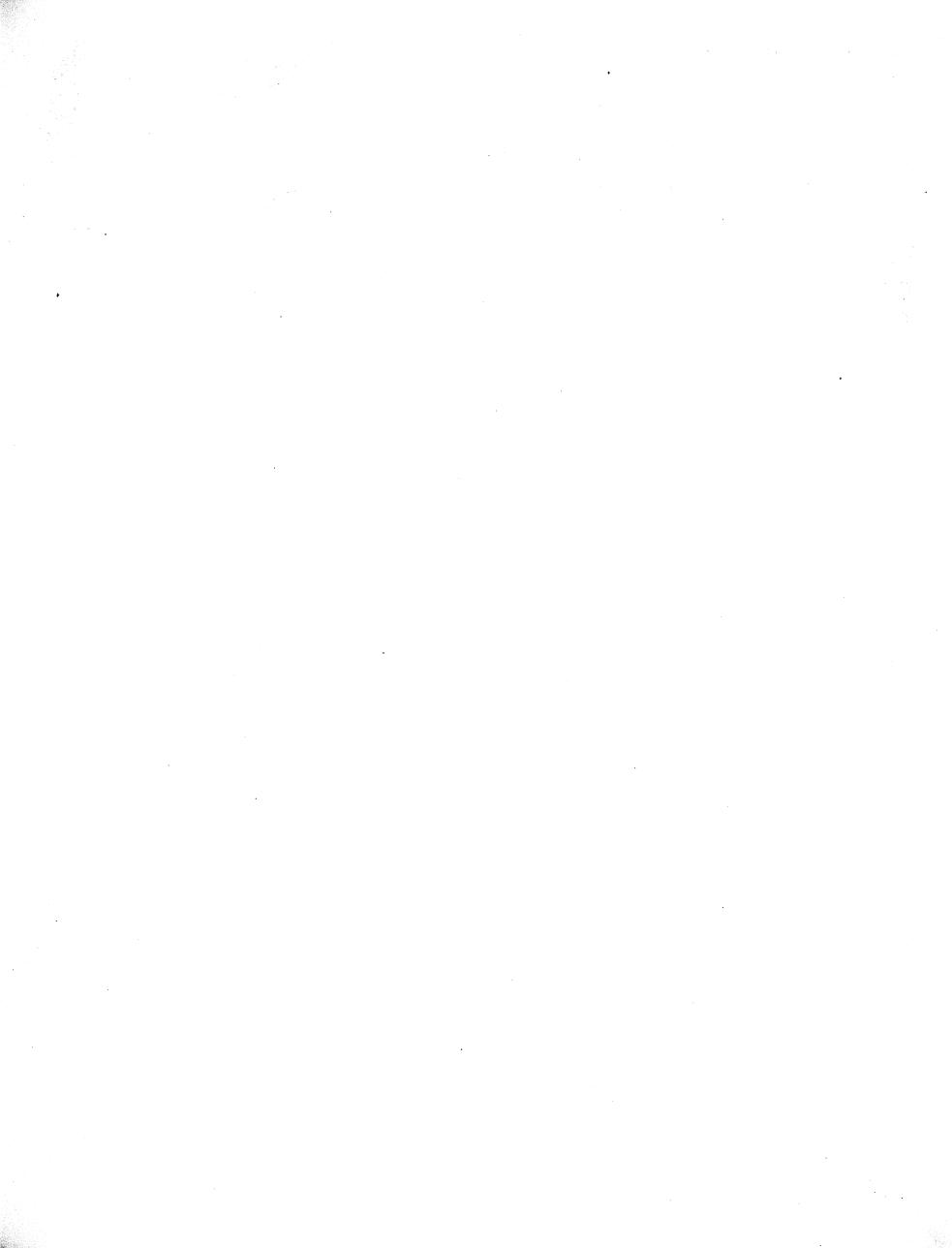
Le Roy grange holds a prominent position among the township granges of the county, being generally considered as one of the best and most perfect organizations in the State.

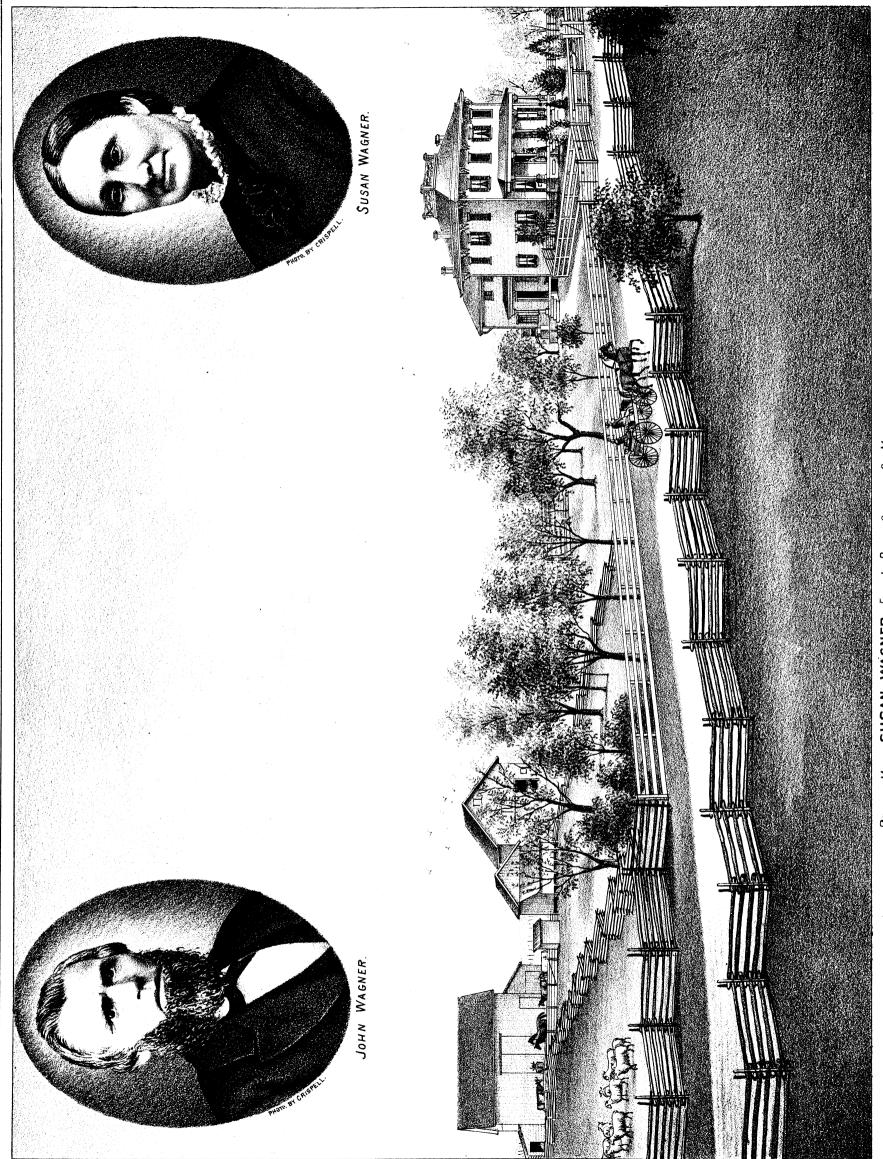
## LE ROY, THE BANNER ANTI-SLAVERY TOWNSHIP.

The predisposition of some of the most prominent citizens of Le Roy to antislavery principles, gave that township the enviable honor of being the first in the United States that gave a majority in favor of the abolition of slavery. The first manifestation of these principles was made in 1840, when we find three noble citizens fearlessly casting their votes for James G. Birney, the anti-slavery candidate for the presidency. The names thus honorably placed on record are deserving of the widest possible recognition; hence, we hand them down to posterity in the pages of history, as representatives of that broad humanitarian principle which culminated in the enforced freedom of four million slaves, and their final enfranchisement. They are Caleb Smith, J. H. Bushnell, and Silas Kelsey.

On the 4th of July, 1842, the famous "big meeting" was held in the grove of Silas Kelsey, to which hundreds came from all over the county to listen to the burning eloquence of the great anti-slavery agitator, Dr. Bennett, and to participate in the general festivities. It was the largest gathering ever held in the township. And the bountiful repast, at which was served a mammoth cheese, weighing about eighty pounds, had a double interest, in that it was partaken of from tables spread upon a spot where afterwards could be seen the forms of those fleeing from slavery, by way of the "underground railway," a branch of which ran through Le Roy.

The sentiments expressed at this meeting were propagated on fertile soil, for we find them most admirably sustained during the great struggle—the triumphant conquest of right over might—in 1861-65. No township in the county responded more liberally to the call of the general government, or filled her quota of men with greater alacrity.





RES. OF MES. SUSAN WAGNER, EAST LE ROY, CALHOUN CO. MICHIGAN.

# WILLIAM BEVIER

tude under his sufferings which a true Christian alone enjoys, and his death, minated his life after five days of excruciating pain. met with an injury, while working on a thrashing-machine, which tertinued to reside until his death, which occurred October 15, 1869. when he emigrated to Michigan and settled in Le Roy township, on the ton. About 1840 he removed to Ohio, where he remained until 1845, farm where his estimable widow still remains, and where he himself conpublic profession of faith, and joined the Presbyterian church at Binghamthat part of the State where he was brought up. He soon after made a structive preaching of the Rev. Mr. Birchard, a well-known evangelist of first became zealously interested in the gospel of Christ, under the intraining, which he carried through life. When in his twentieth year he lived at home under the guidance of his parents until he reached manhood, following the occupation of a farmer. born in Binghamton, Broome county, New York, May 30, 1811. He This gentleman was the son of Christian and Magdalen Bevier, and was He received deep religious He exhibited a forti-



MRS LOUISA BEVIER

over the community which was long felt, for the death of a truly good man though painful, was peaceful and serene, for he feared not to leave his always calls forth genuine sorrow. member of the American Missionary Society, which membership was conpardon and grace through the merits of his dear Saviour. He was a life past life and his future existence alike in the hands of God, trusting for ferred on him as a token of respect. His premature demise cast a sadness

member of the American Female Guardian Society, of which she received with love and reverence by many whose young ideas she formed through and, like her faithful husband, when she departs her works will follow her a certificate of membership in 1862. Presbyterian (now Congregational) church of Le Roy. husband, is a firm Christian, having been among the first members of the the medium of the common school. She, like her beloved but departed of Asa and Prudence Bushnell, old and respected citizens of Le Roy. She her Christian virtues. her great benevolence, and her bountiful charity; was among the first school-teachers in the township, and is remembered His admirable widow, to whom he was wedded in 1846, was the daughter She is a lady much esteemed for She is a life



• •

#### AN INDIAN INCIDENT.

In the summer of 1838 an event occurred which tended greatly to mar the security of the settlement. While Mr. Baker was returning from cutting hay, just as the shades of evening were falling, the circumstance happened. It was a pleasant evening, and all nature was tranquil, and he was enjoying a feeling of quiet repose, when suddenly the accident occurred which was fraught with great trouble for him for weeks afterwards. He carried a little cask, which he used for the purpose of a water-flask, and the cork had been pushed inside and rolled about within, making a peculiar sound. He had just passed through a slight ravine, and was making the ascent on the other side, when he saw a small party of Indians who were returning from a visit to his house. The party consisted of four ponies, laden with squaws and pappooses, and among them a part of the family of Penamoo, the chief of the tribe. The sudden appearance of Mr. Baker, in his white shirt-sleeves, coupled with the sound of the moving cork within the cask, was something with which the ponies were entirely unacquainted, and, judging from the affrighted stampede they made, they had no desire to investigate. Every saddle was immediately emptied, and a mass of leather-colored humanity lay conglomerated on the ground. He straightway hastened to the spot, anticipating that great mischief had been done, although to what extent he had no idea. He went up very friendly, and tried to assist them in catching their ponies, but his amicable offices were met with wild exclamations of "Kinnapoo Chemokaman!" and they struck the requisite attitudes for the execution of their threats, which, being interpreted, means "kill white man!" He, however, not being prepared to enter so unceremoniously the happy hunting-grounds, instituted a series of pugilistic manœuvres, and three or four of the female warriors were hors du combat.

He then proceeded to investigate the damage done, and found the heir to Penamoo's throne and greatness with his arm broken in two places, and his royal elbow out of joint. When he made these discoveries a sort of "I-wish-I-was home" feeling came over him, for he realized the danger of arousing the vindictive nature of the red man. He made prolonged but futile endeavors to pacify the infuriated squaws, but they would listen to no conciliatory advances. They demanded his unconditional surrender, that they might triumphantly conduct him to their wigwams, and procure for him a rapid transit to another sphere. But, as we before intimated, he had business here below, and hence did not accede to their amiable demands.

The next day he had business in the Sprague neighborhood, the most remote . from the scene of his last night's adventure, and while absent, the ancient warrior and renowned chief, *Penamoo*, visited his house for the purpose of "settling." Mr. B. finally concluded to organize a board of arbitration, choosing Messrs.

Taylor and Bishop, the latter being conversant with Indian customs and manners. The squaws were for coercive measures, for they found them brandishing knives, and reiterating the euphonious "Kinnapoo Chemokaman!"

After two or three days' negotiation, Penamoo offered to adjust the difficulty for "ten dollars" and a "mejash (big) blanket," and if pappoose died, he must have Mr. Baker's pale-face pappoose; and if he would not let him have the white juvenile, he would kill him or his pappoose, or both, according to the humor he might be in at the time. He finally agreed to accept three dollars in one hundred days, and went off. Mr. Baker, however, had to become a sort of commissary officer to the entire offspring of the house of Penamoo pending the recovery of the injured child. He held himself in readiness to move instanter if the Indian youngster should have died; but, fortunately, it lived to become a "big Injun," and the affair terminated without bloodshed, although it caused considerable anxiety.

#### TRAGEDIES.

An aggravated murder was committed in a piece of woods in the southern part of the township in 1850. John Winters brutally murdered his wife by clubbing out her brains. Jealousy was the cause, although it was generally believed to be groundless.

#### ACCIDENT.

Timothy E. Kelsey, oldest son of Silas Kelsey, accidentally shot himself with a rifle, while getting over a fence opposite his father's house, in 1855. The ball entered his thigh, and after lingering nearly a week he died, and was buried in the West Le Roy burying-ground, which is located on Mr. Kelsey's farm. Mr. Kelsey died May, 1877, as before stated.

#### NAMES OF LAKES IN LE ROY.

Copnacon—not, as erroneously spelled on the maps, Copanacon—derives its name from a peculiar root which flourishes on its banks, and which was used extensively by the Indians, who used to inhabit its borders, for medicinal purposes. The Indians named the lake, and we are informed by one who often conversed with them that Copnacon is the proper way of spelling the name.

#### STEAMBURG LAKE

is so called from the hamlet of the same name, which contains the steam saw-mill of A. J. Quick & Co.

We are under obligations, which we are pleased to acknowledge, for courtesies extended to us in the compilation of the township history of Le Roy by Thomas B. Barnum, Rev. Thomas Sprague, the late Silas Kelsey, Ira Case, Henry McNary, N. J. Kelsey, Rev. Thomas Vernery, and others.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.



PHOTO, BY CRISPELL

## THOMAS B. BARNUM.

The desire for approbation is as legitimate as the desire for food, and when a man, actuated by pure motives, accomplishes something from which good is derived, he merits the approval of the hearts that love him, and he receives their expressions of praise with grateful pleasure. Nay, if the deserved expressions of laudation are withheld, a sensitive nature feels aggrieved, and experiences a sensation of injustice. A person whom it is proper to praise cannot be flattered, and one who can be flattered ought not to be praised. There is little danger of engendering vanity in the heart of one deserving of commendation, as such usually know what is really due them, and will accept only the exact tribute. They will be very particular to return the exact change.

Now, we propose to write a brief notice in commendation of him whose name and portrait heads this sketch. We feel assured that by a meritorious and blameless life he is deserving of mention in the pages of our work. While we culogize his virtues we shall not stoop to flattery, for we know that such would be discarded by him.

Thomas B. Barnum, son of Asher and Rhoda Barnum (née Burt), was born on the 20th of September, 1800, in Danbury township, Fairfield county, Connecticut. He is of English and Welsh descent, his paternal grandfather being English, and his grandmother Welsh. His father was a farmer in poor circumstances, of limited education, but of industrious habits and high integrity. His mother was a woman of fine characteristics, and a fitting companion for his father in every particular. He is a cousin of Hon. P. T. Barnum, the great American showman and politician. He commenced contributing towards the support of himself and mother when but nine years old, so that his opportunities for the acquirement of knowledge were meagre. By self-study, however, he managed to lay the foundation for sound practical knowledge, which future experience developed. In April, 1815, he commenced to learn the hatter's trade, which he completed at the age of twenty-one. On the 20th of September, 1821, he started to travel in the State of New York in search of employment, and was, therefore, a journeyman hatter in the broadest sense of the term. After moving around for two months his efforts were crowned with success, for he obtained employment in Armenia township, Dutchess county, New York, at his trade, and retained the same for a

period of three years. During this time he formed the acquaintance of and married Miss Harriet Rose, of the same place, the happy event having been consummated September 24, 1824. In April following, he went to Newtown, Fairfield county, Connecticut, and engaged in the manufacture of hats, remaining thus engaged six years. In April, 1831, removed to Southbury, Litchfield county, Connecticut, where he continued at his trade for the ensuing six years. In June. 1836, he came to Calhoun County, and purchased a farm in what is now Le Roy, then Athens township, and settled on the same in April, 1837. He then engaged in agricultural pursuits, which he has since diligently followed with marked success. He settled in the woods, and found eighty Indians occupying a large tent on his land. At the organization of the township of Le Roy, in 1838, he was elected justice of the peace, which office he held six years; was commissioner of highways in his district eight years, and supervisor in 1849-50, and served his township disinterestedly and well, and to the full satisfaction of his constituents. March 22, 1822, he joined the Masonic fraternity, and is, doubtless, the oldest living Mason in the county. His family consists of two children, namely, Jane, born July 3, 1827, and Charles, born November 8, 1829. These are both single, and remain at home with their parents. In politics he is Republican, but started a Democrat and remained with that party until 1848, when the old Jeffersonian principles of Democracy began to get corrupted, and hence became repugnant to honest men. In religious sentiment he believes in doing one's duty in life, and though never affiliating with any religious sect, yet he always liberally supports religious and educational enterprises, believing that churches and schools form the basis of moral and intellectual development. Mr. Barnum has excelled as an agriculturist because he has always conducted his farming operations scientifically. He was among the first to introduce pure seed wheat,-wheat free from noxious weeds,—and of a particular kind of that only. He has no faith in the careless and indiscriminate mixing of different kinds, and planting and growing them under the name of a particular kind. He is also rightfully regarded as a superior wool-grower, his wool always commanding an advance of ten cents per pound over the general market value. These and other excellent characteristics conspire to make the subject of this sketch deservedly esteemed by the public, and considered an exemplary gentleman and a truly good citizen.



REV. THOMAS SPRAGUE.



ISAAC HISCOCK.



SILAS KELSEY.



MRS.SILAS KELSEY.

•				
		•		
			•	

#### SILAS KELSEY.

Silas Kelsey was a native of the State of New York, having been born on the 18th of May, 1808, near Livingstonville, in Schoharie county. Upon arriving at his majority he removed to Niagara county, where two years were spent in farm labor and teaching, after which he came to Michigan, employing himself from about 1832 or 1833 until 1837 as a land-looker for those desiring to locate lands in the counties of Kalamazoo and Calhoun.

Mr. Kelsey was married in Lockport, New York, May 25, 1837, to Miss Emily Lusk, and immediately returned with his bride to their new home in West Le Roy, where they arrived on the 12th day of June of that year. This home was located on a tract of land which he had previously purchased of the government, and which he subsequently improved by cultivation and by the erection of the first frame house built in Le Roy township.

There was a family of five children born to them, three of whom now survive, namely: N. J., who was born June 20, 1842, and is now a prominent resident and farmer of West Le Roy; C. S., who was born December 27, 1845, and is now living in Chicago, training traveling salesmen for the Nonotuck Silk and Twist Company; and Caroline E., who was born November 12, 1856, and married Mr. Charles Smith, with whom she now resides in West Le Roy.

On the 9th of June, 1876, Mr. Kelsey was called on to bid a last farewell to the partner of his joys and sorrows, who died in her sixty-first year, and whose remaining children cherish her memory as blessed. This worthy couple now repose side by side in the cemetery on the farm which had been their home for forty years.

Mr. Kelsey was an active member of the Congregational church of Le Roy, in the organization and support of which he had borne a prominent part, and to which he sustained the relation of a consistent communicant at the time of his death.

He was also an earnest patriot, and a steady and untiring friend of every enterprise which had for its object the promotion of the welfare of man. He belonged to that class of men in his township who bore a conspicuous part in the anti-slavery movement, for which Le Roy was distinguished in the earlier history of this section, and very naturally, with such antecedents, became an influential supporter of the Republican party when it was organized, and continued a firm adherent of its principles as long as he lived. During the war for the Union he was one whose patriotic spirit and wise counsel contributed much to inspire the community with unfaltering devotion to the sacred interests of his country.

Among those who have had a share in moulding the sentiment of the community in which he lived, and in forwarding its benevolent undertakings, he must be regarded as holding an especially prominent place. His irreproachable character and excellent example as a citizen and Christian will continue to shed their lustre upon the memory of one whose biography has been identified with this section from the time when a single log house contained the entire population of Battle Creek.

## REV. THOMAS SPRAGUE,

fourth son of Jonathan and Margaret Sprague, was born in the town of Hannibal, Oswego county, New York, March 11, 1812. He spent his boyhood days on the home place, and at the age of seventeen experienced religion and joined the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he has ever since been an earnest working member. His parents were in moderate circumstances, and consequently unable to bestow on their children the advantages of education, except that afforded at the common schools. At the age of twenty he commenced working by the month, and for the next three and a half years, by industry and frugality, he managed to lay by four hundred dollars. In the fall of 1835 he came to Calhoun County, and bought a quarter of section No. 11 in Le Roy township, and afterwards returned to his eastern home. There, on the 27th of December, 1835, he married Miss Mary Mills, and in the spring of the following year packed up what little effects they possessed, and came to make his permanent home on the land he had previously purchased. Here he built his eighteen by twenty log house, in the erection of which he used two pounds of nails and five hundred feet of culled lumber. When completed, he and his wife made their formal entry; and it is safe to say that some of the happiest moments of their lives were passed within

He made his own furniture,—his bedsteads of oak poles, and his tables of the boxes in which he had brought his goods. They had one cow, and five dollars left, after getting settled in their little house.

They experienced the usual hardships incident to a newly-settled country. He had to go twenty-five miles to procure day work, and to buy provisions. He

worked on his farm at odd times, the first year planting four acres of wheat. A portion of this was sowed on an elevated spot and ripened a little sooner than the rest, and being in want of flour, which was then sold at ten dollars per hundred-weight, Mrs. Sprague took her shears and cut the ripened grain, thrashed it with sticks on a blanket, ground it in her coffee-mill, and made it into bread, which tasted sweeter far than any they have since eaten. By this time there had been large accessions to the settlement.

In the spring of 1838, preaching according to the doctrines of the Methodist church was had in his dwelling; a class was soon afterwards formed, of which Mr. Sprague is the only surviving member now in the township.

On the 15th of June, 1851, he sustained the loss of his devoted wife, who died in the triumphs of the Christian faith. This bereavement left him with a family of six children, five girls and one boy, namely, Jane, Ruth J., Rebecca H., Elliot, Milly M., and Antha A., and these requiring a mother's care, he was constrained to marry again, which he did, on the 20th of November, 1851, to Miss Lucy A. Millen, of Wyoming county, New York. Three more children have been added to his family; they were named Mary E., Thomas W., and Eddy I., all of whom survive, except Mary E., who died when but eight years old. All but Elliot are members of the church.

Mr. Sprague has been elected to various township offices; among others, constable, justice of the peace (which he has held twelve years consecutively), highway commissioner, and assessor. He was elected the first town constable at the organization of the township. The first summons he was called upon to serve was issued by T. B. Barnum, Esq., against Charles Dickey (now Judge Dickey, of Marshall); but not knowing that he had to make his returns to the justice on or before the day of trial, and failing to do so, lost his fee and had his trip to Marshall for nothing, which misfortune cured him of the desire for re-election. He still lives on the farm he settled forty years ago, and devotes his time to its cultivation. He has always taken a deep interest in religious matters, and in 1849 was appointed leader of the first class organized in East Le Roy. Soon after this he was licensed to exhort, and held that relation to the church until July, 1864, when, by the authority of the Methodist Episcopal church, he was licensed as a local preacher, which position he filled earnestly and well. On the 6th of September, 1868, at the session of the Michigan conference, he was ordained by Bishop Ames, and has since spent most of his time during the winter months in revival meetings with eminent success. He has devoted his time freely to God, and if he has succeeded in bringing sinners to repentance he has received the only reward he desires. It was largely owing to his instrumentality that the East Le Roy church edifice was erected, for he was the largest donator to the enterprise, giving six hundred dollars towards it, and his wife fifty dollars. He is a faithful worker in Christ's vineyard and a powerful expounder of the Scriptures. In his secular life he is a good, practical farmer, a pleasant neighbor, a charitable and upright citizen, and when called hence he will depart like one who

> "Wraps the drapery of his couch about him, And lies down to pleasant dreams."

## HON. JOHN WAGNER

was born in Wurtemburg, Germany, April 18, 1818. He received a good education in the German language, and made practical use of it by acquiring also a fair knowledge of English. He emigrated to America in 1838, and proceeded to Cleveland, Ohio, where he remained until 1845. It was there that he met and married Miss Susan Grant, who was born in London, England, April 25, 1823, and emigrated to the United States with her parents when but seven years old. Her parents were among the oldest and most prominent settlers of Cleveland, where they are well known and much respected. Mr. and Mrs. Wagner raised a family of eleven children, of whom two sons and five daughters survive. One son and three daughters are married and all comfortably settled in various parts of the State of Michigan.

In 1845 they removed to Michigan and settled upon eighty acres of land, included in section 26, Leroy township. They had no capital but good health and a desire to succeed. At first Mr. Wagner went to work for different farmers; among others, for T. B. Barnum, Esq., who speaks very highly of his industry and remarkable energy. That gentleman assures us that oftentimes he would put in an equivalent to eleven working days per week, besides keeping equal pace with his neighbors in the improvement of his eighty-acre farm. Such a course could not fail to win; and there is no wonder that before his death he had accumulated a neat fortune, owning, as he did, two hundred and forty acres of well-improved and highly-cultivated land, with some timber.

The people of the township were not slow in observing his thrift, and so in 1865 they elected him supervisor, which office he filled faithfully and well for five consecutive years, and then retired only to be elected to the State legislature, which honor was conferred upon him in 1868. He gave unqualified satisfaction to his constituents and to the people generally, and it is safe to say that the third legislative district was never better represented than by him. In 1864 he was elected township treasurer, and served three years, and was in 1873 again elected supervisor.

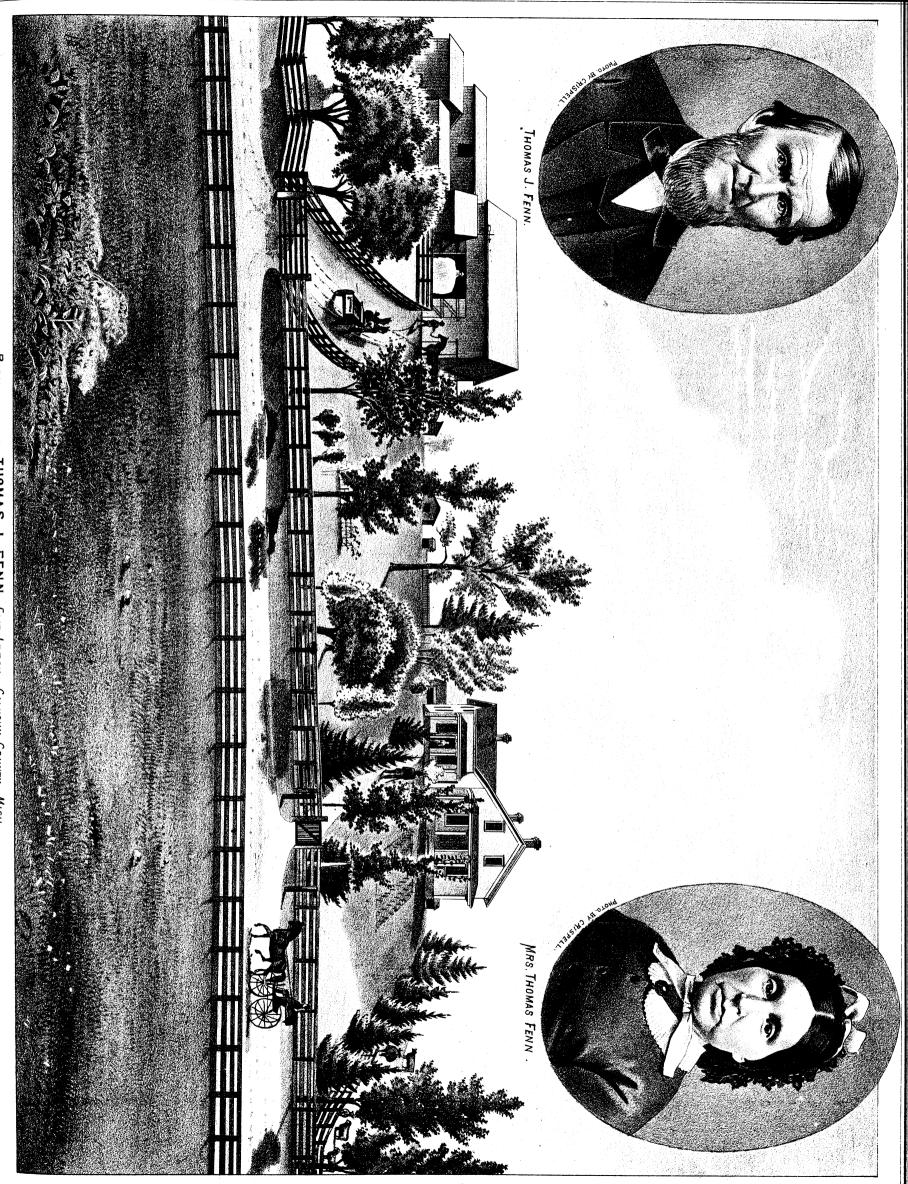
But his useful and honorable career was brought to a close on the 13th of December, 1876, when the "grim monster" visited the happy household and returned with the spirit of its head. His death was deeply regretted; for the loss of a really meritorious and good citizen always leaves a void not easily filled. Perhaps no man of his age—he was only a little past fifty-eight—had done more for his family and for the community which he selected as his adopted home than did John Wagner. He was universally respected and esteemed as a man of sterling integrity, excellent business qualifications, sound judgment, and uncommon ability. These virtues, coupled with unrelenting industry and unfailing energy, conspired to make him a brilliant example among the self-made men of the day. He was Republican in politics, in religion liberal. He was an honored member of the Masonic fraternity, and was interred with the imposing ceremonies of that order. (See portrait and illustration.)

#### THOMAS J. FENN.

Among the substantial business men and sound practical farmers of Le Roy township, none deserve notice at our hands more than does the subject of this sketch. Possessing, as he does, many peculiarities, which some define as eccentricities, yet no one can justly impugn his integrity or say aught derogatory to his general good character.

Thomas J. Fenn was born in Rutland county, Vermont, October 6, 1804. His father, Gideon Fenn, was a farmer in easy circumstances, but he taught his children to work, and so Thomas J. began his life by working on his father's farm. Here he remained until the spring of 1837, when he had a desire to go west, and so emigrated to Wayne county, New York (not considered so very far west to-day), where he worked a short time, and then purchased a small farm, on which he remained from 1841 to 1854.

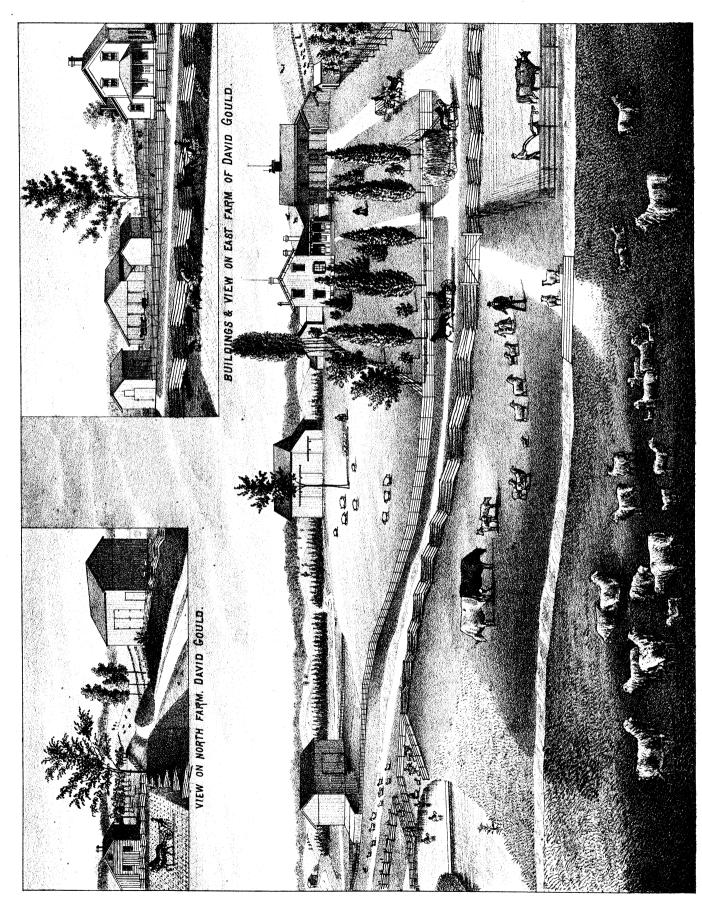
On the 31st of March, 1841, he married Phebe A. Sheppard, who comes of a highly respectable Newtown, Connecticut, family. She was born in Onondaga county, New York, December 12, 1813. They removed to Michigan in the spring of 1854, and purchased and settled on the beautiful and productive farm they now occupy, containing one hundred and sixty acres, on section 35 of Le Roy township. He made a public profession of religion in 1828, and joined the Methodist Episcopal church in 1841. He held the position of steward in the church to which he belonged in Wayne county, New York, and has always been a liberal supporter of religious enterprises. He endeavors to live within the pale of the law, and one of his peculiarities is that he never takes more than seven per cent. on the money he loans; lending as much as any man in the township, he stands alone in this respect. For more than fifty years he has been an advocate of the temperance cause. From the dawn of the principles of abolition, he has been identified with the representatives of that great movement. His early training was of a religious character, and his whole life has been a glorious example of Christian charity, love, and justice. Nor is his admirable wife behind him in this respect; being also a member of the Methodist church, she faithfully lives up to its teachings and exemplifies the beauties of a true religious life. Taken all in all, this couple are worthy representatives of the Lord's true followers; and passing their lives in his service, doing good according to the best of their ability, setting a fine example to others, can they not joyfully and hopefully look forward to a happy life beyond the grave? When they shall be called upon to depart hence they will leave behind them a righteous and noble record, and their works will follow them.



RESIDENCE OF THOMAS J. FENN. EAST LEROY, CALHOUN COUNTY, MICH.

•						
	•				•	
					•	
					•	
				· .		
				•		
		•				
			,			

		•						
						•		
				·				
								•
			• .					
•								



HOME FARM AND RESIDENCE OF DAVID GOULD, (GENERAL VIEW), NEWTON TP, CALHOUN CO, MICH.

RESIDENCE OF CHESTER R. UNDERWOOD, NEWTON TR. CALHOUN CO., MICHIGAN.

				•	
	a.		·		
				•	
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·					

## NEWTON TOWNSHIP.

This township is known in the old United States survey as town 3 south, of range 7 west. It did not settle as rapidly as did some of the neighboring townships, for the reason that it contained a considerable quantity of thickly-timbered openings. It was quite natural that the early settlers should select land that could be the easiest cultivated for their homes. The township is principally watered by the Nottawa creek, and there is no place within the limits of the town where there is sufficient fall for mills. The stream is noted only for the abundance of fish it contains, and the excellent marsh-hay cut upon its borders.

The first settlers came mostly from western New York, and, with very few exceptions, possessed barely means enough to purchase their land and the necessary farming implements and provisions. They were of an intelligent and hardy class, however, and came generally with a determination to succeed, and they accomplished the object they had in view admirably.

The first white settler in the township was Granville Beardslee, who came, accompanied by his wife and two daughters, in the fall of 1834, from Rochester, New York. He settled in the northeast corner of the township, on sections 1 and 12. He purchased three hundred and sixty acres of land at government price (one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre), which he converted into a fine farm. He was a carpenter, having learned the trade in Rochester. He first erected a board shanty. Of Mr. Beardslee's family, his wife died March 20, 1847; his daughter, Harriet, died August 9, 1843; Elizabeth, the oldest daughter, married Mr. John Lowell, and subsequently removed to Denison, Iowa, where she was living when last heard from. Caroline, now the widow of Charles Cameron, resides in Marshall. Mr. Beardslee lived on his farm until 1864, when he moved to Battle Creek, where he died in 1867.

Jeremiah and Asa Woodward came in 1835, and settled on section 3. Asa removed to Emmett, and Jerry remained on the old farm.

George Smith located on the north line of the town as early as 1835, and his sons, Stephen, George, and Henry, all located fine farms in the same neighborhood. John and George Cameron came from Livingston county, New York, in the fall of this year, and located on section 17.

The year 1836 was extremely prolific of settlers to the township. We here append a list of those coming in this year, as nearly complete as possible to procure, together with the sections on which they located.

Benjamin Chamberlin located on section 15 in July, 1836, and bought the second frame house in the township in 1837. In the spring of the latter year he commenced to improve his farm by clearing and plowing fifteen acres, and sowing ten acres of it to wheat. He came from Le Roy, Genesee county, New York, accompanied by his wife and four-months'-old daughter, who is now the wife of William A. Coles, of Marshall. He arrived in Marshall on the 8th of September. He there built a house, in company with Charles Dickey (now Judge Dickey), on the lot now occupied by the residence of the latter gentleman. Here he went into the shoe business,—the mechanical part of the business we believe,—and remained there and on his farm alternately until 1859, when he moved his family on to his place in Newton, where he has since resided. He has always taken a commendable interest in matters pertaining to the development and improvement of the township, and is among its few remaining pioneers. In 1841 he planted a large orchard, and has since been largely engaged in the cultivation of fruit, in which he has been remarkably successful.

Moses S. Gleason came this year from Monroe county, New York, and settled on section 14. He was a man whose name figures conspicuously in the municipal history of the township. He held several important offices, which he filled honestly and well. He died several years ago, and his widow lived on the farm until her death, in 1873. The farm is now occupied by their son, E. A. Gleason. Asa E. and Henry Phelps came from Livingston county, New York. The former died in 1840, and the widow remained on the old homestead for many years.

Stephen Graham came from Orleans county, New York, and located on the extreme western border of the township, on section 7. He was a man possessed of an iron constitution, of great energy, and, as a matter of course, he soon made for himself and family a comfortable home. He died on his farm, in the summer of 1868. Many who survive him will remember the generous hospitality which he extended to every one who chanced to come under his roof. John Pearl, his son-in-law, came at or about the same time, and located an adjoining lot. He,

too, was a man of great force and energy. He improved his own farm, and assisted others in clearing theirs. He sold out in 1848, to David Gould, who now occupies the place. He subsequently settled in Marshall, where he settled the A. T. Varey place, and afterwards to South Battle Creek, and finally to Emmett, where he died, in March, 1868.

J. Wright Esmund settled on section 7; M. Brinninstool, on section 8; R. B. Young, on section 25; James Dowling, on section 31; J. C. Osborn, on section 3; Daniel Merrill, on section 15.

Among the prominent settlers coming into the township in 1837 were Christopher Fisher, from Orleans county, New York, who settled on section 6, and still resides there, and Elijah Root, who came from Bedford, Wayne county, Michigan.

In 1838, Lemuel Downs came in and settled on the west half of section 1, now owned by J. H. Allen. In 1839, John Van Vleet, a good practical farmer and citizen, came in and settled on section 29.

In 1840, George R. Merchant settled on section 19.

From 1840 to 1877 immigration has been steady. Changes have been frequently made among the living, while death has done its share in depleting the township of old pioneers.

#### THE FIRST FARM

was opened by Granville Beardslee, in the spring of 1834. He sowed the first wheat, planted the first corn, and set out the first orchard in the township, from which he grew the first apples, peaches, and other fruit.

#### THE FIRST LOG HOUSE

was erected by Elizur Donnelly, in 1834. It was of hewn logs, and stood for many years. The first frame house was built by Granville Beardslee, in 1835; as also was the first frame barn, the year following. He, being a carpenter, did the work himself, with the assistance of his neighbors at the raising of the respective buildings.

#### THE FIRST IMPROVED STOCK

was brought into the township by Harvey Smith, in 1836. He came from Livingston county, New York, and brought with him from that county horses, cattle, and hogs, of improved grades. He was an active, energetic, and enterprising citizen, and died on his farm, on section 17, many years since.

## THE FIRST FEMALE BIRTH

in the township was that of Caroline, daughter of Granville Beardslee, who was born May 1, 1835. The first male birth was that of Henry Martin, son of Asa E. Phelps, who was born July 15, 1837, and when about ten years of age removed to Northampton, Massachusetts.

## THE FIRST MARRIAGE

was celebrated in the fall of 1839, the parties to this interesting contract being Abijah Mack and Miss Alzinia Oakley. The ceremony was performed by Moses S. Gleason, Esq. They removed to Otrato, Mitchell county, Iowa, in 1854.

The first death was that of Bridge Wakefield, who was accidentally killed by a load of lumber, which he had got from the Mann saw-mill, in Athens, which was then operated by Amos Stone. Not returning to his home in Marshall as soon as expected, his wife sent their son, C. B. Wakefield, and their hired man, with a team, in search of him. He was found four days after the accident, quite dead. The horses were barely alive, having subsisted on the grass and the foliage of the trees within their reach. Jeremiah and Asa Woodward, Hiram Harper, and John Van Mocke assisted in extricating the body from the lumber, and proceeded with the remains and team to Marshall. This event cast a gloom over the little community more lasting than if the "grim monster" had visited them in a natural manner.

#### THE FIRST GRAVE-YARD.

The first place regularly laid off for a burying-place was on section 16, on school-land purchased of the State, at five dollars an acre, in 1838. The first interment in it was that of Johnny, the two-year-old son of Michael Brinninstool, the same year.

## THE ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP.

In order to present a sort of chronological arrangement in the preparation of

this history of Newton, it is now necessary to consider the circumstances attending its erection. Newton was originally included in Burlington township, which contained the whole of the territory now embraced in towns 3 and 4 south, of range 7 west. During the session of the State legislature in 1837–38 several citizens of Burlington petitioned that body for a division of the township, alleging that they found it, as then constituted, inconvenient for election and other purposes. Those signing the petition were Benjamin Chamberlin, Moses S. Gleason, Granville Beardslee, Daniel Merrill, Stephen J. Smith, Elizur Donnelly, and James Dowling. In their petition they sent in three names, one of which they requested might be given to the new township. The names forwarded were Bedford, Newton, and Greenfield, all places in Massachusetts, from the former of which Mr. Chamberlin came, and with the other two he was quite familliar. The legislature acted on the matter favorably, and selected Newton as the name of the township.

The first township meeting was held at the house of Daniel Merrill, on the first Monday in April, 1838, of which Elizur Donnelly was chosen moderator, and Daniel Merrill clerk. The township officers elected at this meeting were—Stephen Graham, supervisor; Daniel Merrill, township clerk; Granville Beardslee, James Dowling, and John Pearl, assessors; Elizur Donnelly, Stephen Graham, and Myron Reed, commissioners of highways; Elijah Root, Moses S. Gleason, and William Eastman, inspectors of primary schools; Elijah Root and Asa E. Phelps, overseers of the poor; Henry W. Donnelly, collector and constable; John Pearl, Isaac C. Osborn, Asa E. Phelps, Ambrose M. Phelps, and James Rowe, overseers of highways and fence-viewers; Ambrose M. Phelps, justice of the peace for four years, Jonathan F. Noble for three years, Moses S. Gleason for two years, and James Dowling for one year.

- "Voted, to raise twenty-five dollars for the support of the poor.
- "Voted, to raise twenty-five dollars for the purpose of erecting a bridge near the residence of William Eastman.
- " Voted, to adjourn this meeting to the same place on the first Monday in April next.  $\dot{}$

"DANIEL MERRILL, Clerk."

We annex a list of the supervisors, township clerks, and justices of the peace who have served the township from 1839 to 1877, as follows:

Supervisors.—R. B. Young (two years), Moses S. Gleason, Stephen Graham (two years), John Pearl (three years), John Van Vleet (four years), Chauncey P. Drake, Thomas D. Fletcher (three years), Simeon Baker (three years), Rudolphus Sanderson (nine years), Horatio J. Hendryx, Francis Francisco, C. R. Underwood, Daniel E. Dibble (two years), present incumbent.

Township Clerks.—Daniel Merrill (three years), Wright J. Esmond (four years), William Elwood, John Van Vleet, Burr Mitchell (three years), David S. Treadwell (two years), E. P. Drake (two years), Lorenzo Love, Simeon Baker (three years), Reuben White, Alonzo B. Treadwell (two years), William A. Root (four years), Gardner A. Kelley, Henry J. Carnes, William H. Flanders (three years), Silas H. Lynn, Asa E. Gleason (three years), George A. Cameron, Henry S. Pettingill, W. W. Blackett.

Justices of the Peace.—James Dowling (four years), William Eastman (four years), Moses S. Gleason (twelve years), Harvey Smith, John Pearl (eight years), A. N. Crawford, John Van Vleet, Benjamin Chamberlin (twenty-eight years, 1877), William Morton, Harvey Smith, David S. Treadwell, B. S. Knight, Harvey Talmage, Horatio P. Chase, Michael Brinninstool, Aaron G. Hudson, William Elwood, Sardius Blodgett (nine years), Elizur Donnelly, Jonathan M. Weed, Simeon Baker (eight years), Adoniram J. Pettingill (five years), Alonzo B. Treadwell, Ira Banta, David Gould, William A. Root, Ferdinand Treadwell, Andrew H. Phelps, John C. Foster (six years), John M. Weed, H. S. Sanders, James Latta, Jarvis L. Sutherland (eight years), Fulton Hurd, Hugh S. Sutherland, David Gould, Gardner A. Kelley, David Woodward, Charles Hilliker (eight years), 1877, and Clark Lowell.

#### SCHOOLS.

The early settlers of Newton, like those of other places, evinced a strong interest in the establishment of educational facilities for their children. We have no records at hand to show precisely when the first school was taught or by whom, but the school records of the township show that the township was divided and districted for school purposes in 1838. The officers of the first meeting held in the spring of that year were Elijah Root, Moses S. Gleason, and William Eastman. Three districts were organized, and composed of the following sections, viz.:

District No. 1 included sections 4, 5, and 6, with the exception of the east half of the southwest quarter of the latter, also section 7, excepting the northwest quarter of the same; also sections 8, 9, 17, 18, and 19, with the exceptions of the northeast quarter of section 9 and the east half of section 19; also section 20.

District No. 2, comprising sections 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, and 15, with the excep-

tions of the north half of sections 11 and 12 and the half of the southeast quarter of section 11.

District No. 3 contained sections 25, 26, 27, 24, 23; also 22, excepting the southeast quarter of the latter; also sections 13 and 14 and the east half of the southeast half of the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 15; and the south half of sections 11 and 12, with the exception of the west half of the southwest quarter of section 11.

The school inspectors are M. S. Gleason and Elijah Root. D. Merrill is the clerk. In 1840 the number of scholars attending the schools was as follows: District No. 1, between the ages of five and seventeen, 23; under five and over seventeen, 3. District No. 2, between five and seventeen, 10; under five and over seventeen, 14. Joint district 2 and 3, between five and seventeen, 15; under five and over seventeen, 1. District No. 4 (organized 1839), between five and seventeen, 6. Total in township, 57.

The first district school-house erected in the township was in district No. 1, built in 1839. It was a frame structure, twenty-two by twenty-six feet, with twelve-feet posts. The old house has been replaced by the present commodious building, which stands on the same lot, on the southwest corner of section 9.

#### RELIGIOUS.

The early settlers of Newton were very regular attendants of public worship. The Presbyterians predominated, the Methodists next, and there were a few Baptists. All met together, and sectarianism was seldom broached in their public or private circles. Prof. Eastman and Deacon Daniel Merrill were very zealous and active in procuring and giving religious instruction. Their Sunday-schools and Bible-classes were well attended. The meetings were usually held in the schoolhouses, after such existed, and previously in private dwellings.

#### THE CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY

was organized in May, 1840, under the pastoral labors of Rev. Joseph Morton. The first deacons were Daniel Merrill and William Eastman. The original members were Daniel Merrill, Wm. Eastman and wife, Hulda Merrill, Maria Merrill, A. H. Phelps, Asa E. Phelps and wife, Martin Phelps and wife, Mr. and Mrs. Butler, Granville Beardslee and wife, E. Donnelly and wife, Mary A. Donnelly, John Fredlinburgh, Mrs. David Jagger, and Mrs. Lemuel Downs. The church continued to prosper until now, after having been united with the church at Fredonia. It has a large membership. The accessions under different pastorates have been,—under Rev. James Verney, 11; under Rev. James Campbell, 18; under Rev. Wm. String, the incumbent pastor, 13. Worship is held in the school-house in Newton, in section 13.

## THE METHODIST CHURCH.

Preaching by the Methodists was had as early as 1840, but no regular organization existed prior to 1869, when a class was formed, of which H. S. Sutherland was the first class-leader. The constituent members of the class were H. G. Sutherland and wife, Anthony Ten Eyck and wife, Sarah Ten Eyck, Mary J. Carr, Mrs. Emily Sutherland, William Swartwout and wife, W. Schroot, Joseph Stillwell, A. Stillwell, Mrs. Cornelia Williams, Augustus Gould and wife, Jeremiah Hardenburgh and wife, Jane Hardenburgh, Parmelie Williams, and Loren A. Blanchard; in all twenty members.

In 1874 the class was organized into a church society, and a neat frame edifice surmounted with a handsome steeple was erected. Its dimensions are thirty-two by forty-eight feet, and its cost was three thousand dollars; it will comfortably seat one hundred and sixty. It was dedicated on the 18th of November of the same year. The dedicatory exercises were conducted by Rev. Mr. McCarthy, of Jackson, other clergymen being present. The present membership is thirty-seven. There have been nine members added under the pastorate of the Rev. J. H. Ross, the present incumbent. The Sunday-school connected with the church was organized in April, 1875, and the superintendent is Charles B. Lowell. The number of teachers and scholars is fifty-four. Church society and Sabbath-school are both in a flourishing condition.

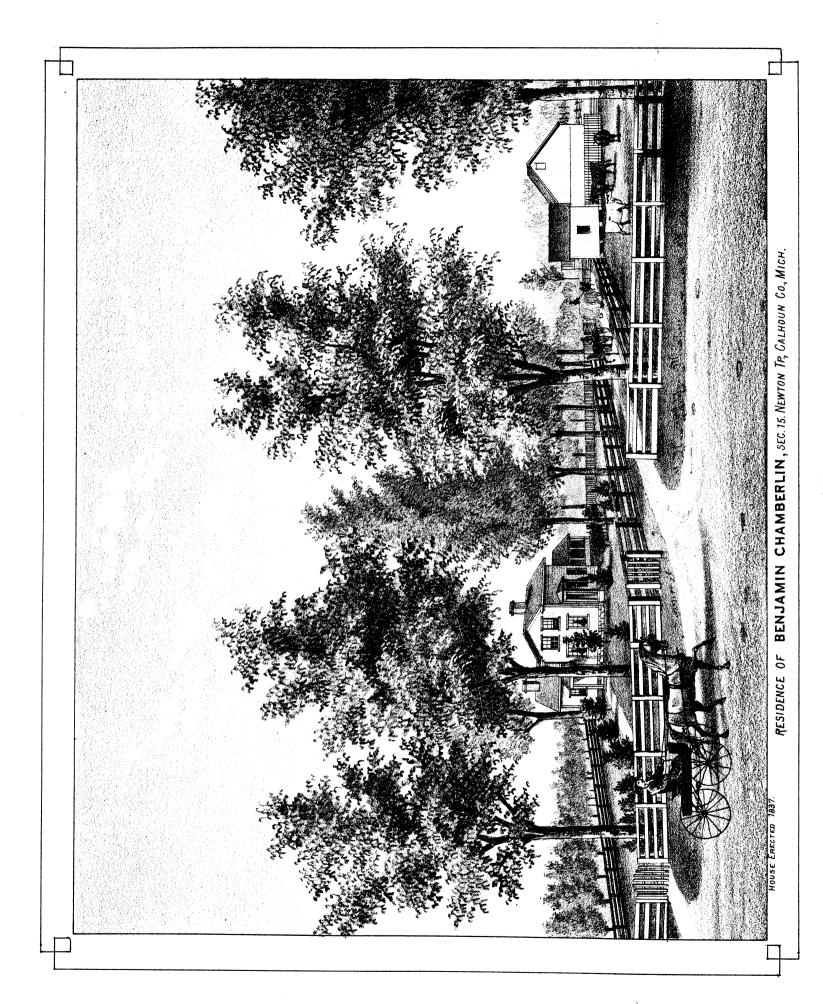
#### THE FIRST ROAD

running through the township was laid out in April, 1837. It was the road running from Marshall to Centreville, St. Joseph county. It traversed Newton from section 13, on the east side of the township, to section 32, in the southern part of the same. It was surveyed by M. C. Keith, assisted by Sylvanus Reed, Benjamin Chamberlin, Myron Reed, and others. The commissioners were Abraham Kimble and Elizur Donnelly.

## THE FIRST BRIDGE

was built in pursuance of the following vote, passed at the first township meeting: "Voted, that twenty-five hundred dollars be raised for the purpose of





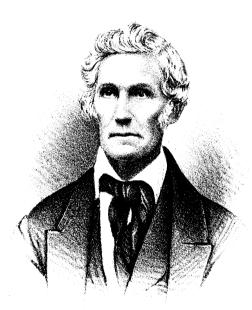


JOHN POTTER,



MARTHA E. POTTER.

NEWTON TR.



ELIJAH ROOT,



HENRY FRANCISCO.



EMELINE FRANCISCO.

. • •

building a bridge across the Nottawa creek, near the residence of William Eastman." It was a primitive log structure, built in 1838; but it served the purposes of the inhabitants, for there was not very much travel in those days.

### THE FIRST POST-OFFICE AND MAIL ROUTE

was established in September, 1839. Moses S. Gleason was appointed the first postmaster. John Hogan, of Centreville, was the first mail-carrier, whose route extended from that place to Marshall. He first used a pair of horses and wagon, and subsequently established a regular stage route, in 1868, with a genuine old-fashioned stage and four. He was of Hibernian extraction, and oftentimes amused the passengers and people with his Irish witticisms. He will be pleasantly remembered by many as a genial, rough-and-ready sort of an individual, a careful driver, and an honest man.

Daniel S. Culver kept the office in 1857; and the present postmaster is Richard W. Elwood.

#### THE TRADES.

There have never been any mills or extensive manufactories in Newton, but the principal trades were represented at an early day. We find that the first settler, Granville Beardslee, was also the first carpenter; that J. Wright Esmond was the first cooper; and the first blacksmith was Nathaniel Odell. These all worked more or less at their respective trades, and were good artisans generally.

### THE FIRST STORE

was started by and kept in the house of Richard W. Elwood, on section 21, at an early day. He brought in a stock of goods, consisting of groceries and notions, and retailed them to the settlers. He had the now familiar placard "Terms Cash" in a conspicuous place over his door, and he generally adhered to that rule.

One of the cherished institutions of Newton is its grange, of which we give a brief history, as follows:

### HOME GRANGE, No. 129,

was organized on the 24th of November, 1873. Its charter members were R. Sanderson, C. B. Knight, D. M. Graham, J. L. Sutherland, A. F. Johnson, W. G. Hyland, C. W. Cary, J. A. Weed, C. Cary, C. Fisher, L. Hurd, W. P. Taming, F. Francisco, William Stomard, A. E. Gleason, C. E. Foster, H. S. Sutherland, George Cameron, O. W. Root, W. A. Root, W. G. Carnes, P. Jenney, L. Talmage, and their wives, C. Northrop, and G. Knight. The first officers were: Master, R. Sanderson; Overseer, J. A. Weed; Lecturer, C. B. Knight; Steward, J. L. Sutherland; Assistant Steward, C. H. Northrop; Chaplain, C. Cary (resigned, and H. S. Sutherland appointed); Treasurer, George Cameron; Secretary, A. F. Johnson; Gate-keeper, C. M. Cary; Ceres, Mrs. C. B. Knight; Pomona, Mrs. A. F. Johnson; Flora, Mrs. R. Sanderson; Lady Assistant Steward, Mrs. J. A. Weed.

The officers elected at the last annual meeting (1877) were: Master, A. E. Gleason; Overseer, C. H. Northrop; Lecturer, Mrs. A. P. Talmage; Steward, A. P. Talmage; Assistant Steward, A. P. Gleason; Treasurer, Wm. A. Root; Secretary, George A. Cameron; Gate-keeper, O. W. Root; Ceres, Mrs. Mary Root; Pomona, Mrs. A. P. Gleason; Flora, Mrs. G. Knight; Lady Assistant Steward, Mrs. G. A. Cameron. The grange is well officered, and in a prosperous condition.

Note.—We tender acknowledgments to Messrs. Benj. Chamberlin, George Cameron, Mrs. Elizabeth Cameron, of Marshall, and others, for assistance in the compilation of the history of the township.

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

### BENJAMIN CHAMBERLIN.

This gentleman, now one of the oldest pioneers in Newton township, was born in Bedford, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, June 22, 1806. At the age of thirteen he was apprenticed to the shoemaking trade, and, after attaining his majority, worked as a journeyman in the State until October, 1829, when he removed to Livingston county, New York, and in the following spring to Le Roy, Genesee county, New York, and there commenced the boot and shoe business, and remained in that place until 1836. Three years previous he married Miss Calista B. Brown, of Litchfield, Connecticut, at Le Roy. In the spring of that year he sold out his stock of goods, and made the necessary arrangements to emigrate to Michigan. In July he came and located his farm and other lands at the landoffice at Kalamazoo. Before returning for his family he contracted with Joseph Ames and Harman Neale, of Marengo, to meet him at Detroit on the 3d of September of the same year, with teams and covered wagons, to remove his family and household goods to Marshall. On the 28th of August he and his family left Le Roy with teams for Buffalo, where they arrived on the second morning after starting. There they embarked on the steamer "Columbus," Captain Walker commanding, and, after a rough passage on the lake, arrived on the third day out at Detroit. There they found Messrs. Ames and Neale, and after weighing their goods they loaded up and started on their journey to Marshall. The weather was fine, and the roads were tolerably good, so that they arrived at their destination on the fourth day. They paid their teamsters four dollars per hundred pounds for bringing in their goods, leather, provisions, etc. At four o'clock P.M. on September 8, 1836, they went into the house, on Green street, that Mr. C. had rented of Dr. A. L. Hays on his former visit, paying his rent in advance in order to secure the house, as dwellings were not very plentiful in those days. He occupied a part of this house until October, by which time the new house he had erected, in company with Wm. C. Dickey, now probate judge of this county, was ready

He opened a boot and shoe shop on the corner of Main and Eagle streets, and remained there until March, 1837, when he moved into the building now occupied by Andrew Watson. He continued in business there until July 1 of the same year, when he moved on the farm he now occupies in Newton township.

Mr. C. has been elected justice of the peace a number of times, and has held various other township offices, which he has filled honestly and well. He is a good practical farmer, and a man generally well posted. An illustration of his residence and farm can be seen elsewhere in this work.

### PENNFIELD TOWNSHIP.

THE first step towards the settlement of this township was taken in 1831, by Albert H. Smith, who, on the 10th of December of that year, entered a tract of land, a portion of which is now occupied by Colonel William C. Fonda, who took up his permanent residence thereon in the year 1836. This constitutes a part of section 29. Mr. Smith never became an actual settler, being an early settler and then a resident of Climax. In 1834, Avery Lamb and Ezra Convis entered land in this township, and the year following the first actual settlement was made by Estes Rich, who was undoubtedly the first white settler in the township. He came in from Massachusetts, and possessed many fine qualities, and was in every respect admirably adapted to become the pioneer of a new settlement. He first settled at or near the present city of Marshall in 1831, and in the spring of 1835 he broke the first ground on the farm now, and since 1836, owned and occupied by Samuel Convis. He tilled thirty acres that season, twenty of which he put to wheat. He sold the place, which is a part of section 32, to Mr. Convis in 1836, receiving therefor one thousand dollars. Mr. Rich removed to Barry county, where he resided until his removal to Kansas in 1872, where he is still living.

The year succeeding the settlement of Mr. Rich, namely, 1836, was prolific of settlers, and that too of the permanent and substantial sort. We give the names of some of the most prominent of these pioneers:

Samuel Convis, as before stated, purchased the Rich place this year. Jabez Lamb settled at the forks of Battle creek and Wandago streams, on section 21. Samuel D. Moore put up his habitation, one of the primitive kind, on section 27. Charles McMurray and Isaac Bodine, on John Cooper's place, on section 33. In the northern part of the town, in section 4, John L. Paddock, John Wolf, and one Sanders settled and put up their log houses, one of which stands to-day a venerable landmark. Henry Parsons came in from Massachusetts the same year; also David Bonton, who settled on section 4. W. K. Adams and his son John S. located on section 8. Barnabas Newton, from the State of New York, settled on his present farm, on section 16; John S. Halladay, on section 21; Stephen M. Aldrich, on section 23; and Samuel P. Wells, on section 25. Asa Weare, J. P. Markham, Anson Sharpsteen, Warren Joy, and Mason Morey came in 1836. The year following John S. Gifford, Eli Morey, and Rufus Wells came in. Erastus, William, and Orrin Marshall, Erastus Mason, and Moses Johnson came in in 1838.

Among the old pioneers still remaining are Samuel Convis, Wm. C. Fonda, Barnabas Newton, John L. Paddock, William Hicks, J. P. Markham, George Lowree, Alexander Gordon, John and Wm. Knowles, John Wolf, John S. Gifford, and the Marshalls.

### THE FIRST FARM

opened in the township was by Estes Rich, in the spring of 1835. He is also rightfully accredited with having sowed the first wheat in the township, on the same farm, and in the same year. Also with having erected the first log house, one of those primitive structures which are now giving place to the more pretentious, if not more comfortable, dwellings.

### THE FIRST WEDDING-CEREMONY

performed within the present limits of Pennfield township was at the house of Anson Sharpsteen, on section 36, in the fall of 1837: William G. Wheaton and Amanda Parker, sister of Mrs. Sharpsteen, being the happy couple. In the winter of the same year Thomas G. Bird and Betsey Knowles were likewise united. These two events, transpiring as they did within a brief period, having given rise to some dispute as to priority, we have taken extra trouble to ascertain the facts. We believe the above statement to be authentic.

### THE FIRST FEMALE BIRTH

was that of Palmyra Wells, in February, 1836, in the old log house erected by her father, Joseph E. Wells, on section 35.

The first male birth was that of Isaac Lamb, who was born on the 22d of December, 1836.

The first death occurring in Pennfield was that of Miss Emeline Weare, the youthful daughter of Asa Weare, who died in her father's house, on section 36, in the fall of 1836.

The first demise of an adult was that of William Knowles, a member of the society of Friends, who died in the spring of 1837, and was interred in the Friends' burying-ground at Battle Creek.

### THE FIRST SERMON

preached in the town was by Elder Elijah Crane, at the house of George Lowree, whose dwelling was a regular place for religious worship, in which preaching was had every four weeks, prior to the erection of a school-house. The first resident local preacher was Samuel D. Moore. The township has been supplied with preaching according to the doctrines of the Methodist persuasion, with few lapses, ever since its earliest settlement. In an early day a class was regularly formed, of which Mr. Lowree was chosen leader, which position he has held for nigh unto forty years. There has never been a church edifice erected; the commodious school-houses, being well adapted, are generally utilized for religious services.

Mr. Samuel Convis is accredited with having erected the first frame house in the township. It was a neat structure, thirty-two by twenty-two feet, and was built in the spring of 1838. He also put up the first frame barn in Pennfield. Its dimensions were thirty-two by forty-four feet. He procured his lumber from the saw-mill at Maple Grove.

The first brick house was built by Samuel D. Moore, about the year 1845, and is at present occupied by his son, G. C. Moore.

### THE FIRST SCHOOL

in the township was held in a log house, erected by John Wolf as a tenant-house, in the spring of 1838. It was taught by Lucy Y. Hicks, now the wife of Daniel S. Chase. There were seven scholars, namely, George and William Raymond, Charles Paddock, and Ann, Eliza, Sophia, and Hannah M. Wolfe.

### THE FIRST POST-OFFICE

established in Pennfield was kept by Lorenzo Holton, in 1852. It was subsequently kept by John S. Adams until the construction of the Grand River Valley railroad, when it was discontinued.

A stage was run from Battle Creek to Charlotte by one Baughman about the year 1850. He carried the mail.

### THE FIRST ROAD.

An examination of the earliest road docket in existence shows that the first road surveyed in the township, after its organization, was laid out July 6, 1838. The road commences 5 chains and 30 links west of the corner of sections 3, 4, 10, and 11, runs west 74 chains and 30 links on the section-line between sections 3 and 4, and ends at the corner of sections 3 and 4, 9 and 10. F. Burgess was the surveyor, Barnabas Newton, Jason Evans, and Rodney McAllister, commissioners of highways.

### THE FIRST BLACKSMITH'S SHOP

established in the township was by Peter Pierre, a French refugee from Canada, in 1839. He came into the township in a very impecunious condition, and Messrs. R. E. Knight and William Hicks purchased tools and set him up as a blacksmith. He was an industrious man and a good workman, and paid for the tools by work for the gentlemen who assisted him so materially.

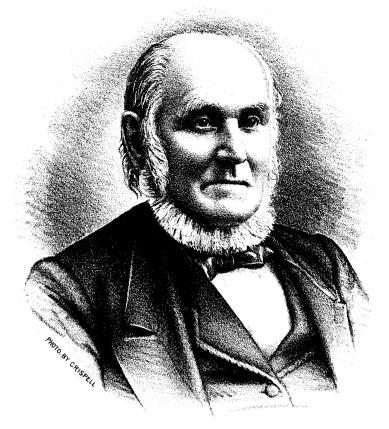
### THE FIRST GRAVE-YARD

was laid out in 1837, on land donated by Ezra Convis, and by him surveyed. The first interment was that of an elderly gentleman by the name of Stewart, who was buried there in 1837.

### CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

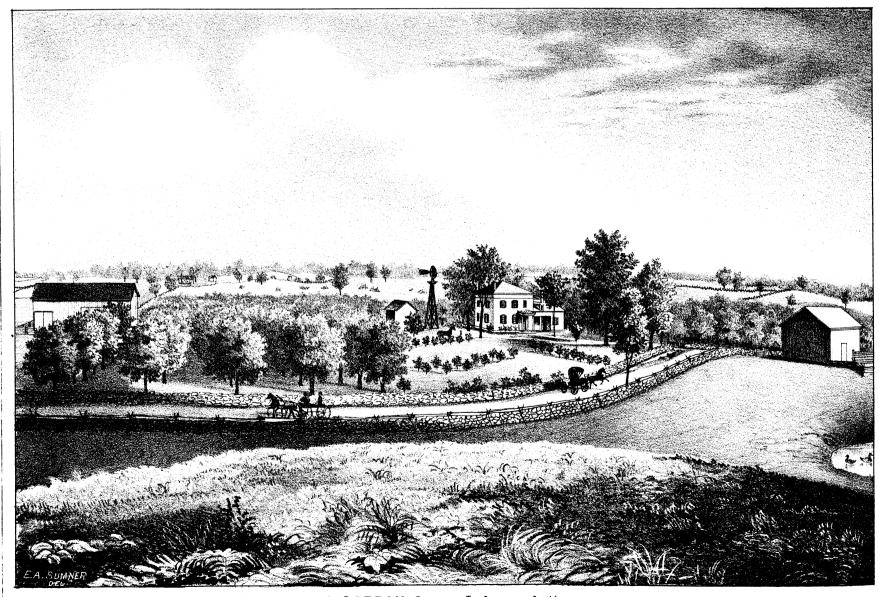
In February, 1838, a petition was presented to the legislature praying for a division of the township of Milton, it "being too extensive for election and other purposes," etc. The organization was effected April 2, 1838, and the name *Pennfield* was given the new township, in honor of the great and good William Penn, being a choice of three names suggested,—Pennfield, Springfield, and Plainfield. The first township meeting was held at the school-house in Verona village (a part of which is in Pennfield). We quote from the records of the township:



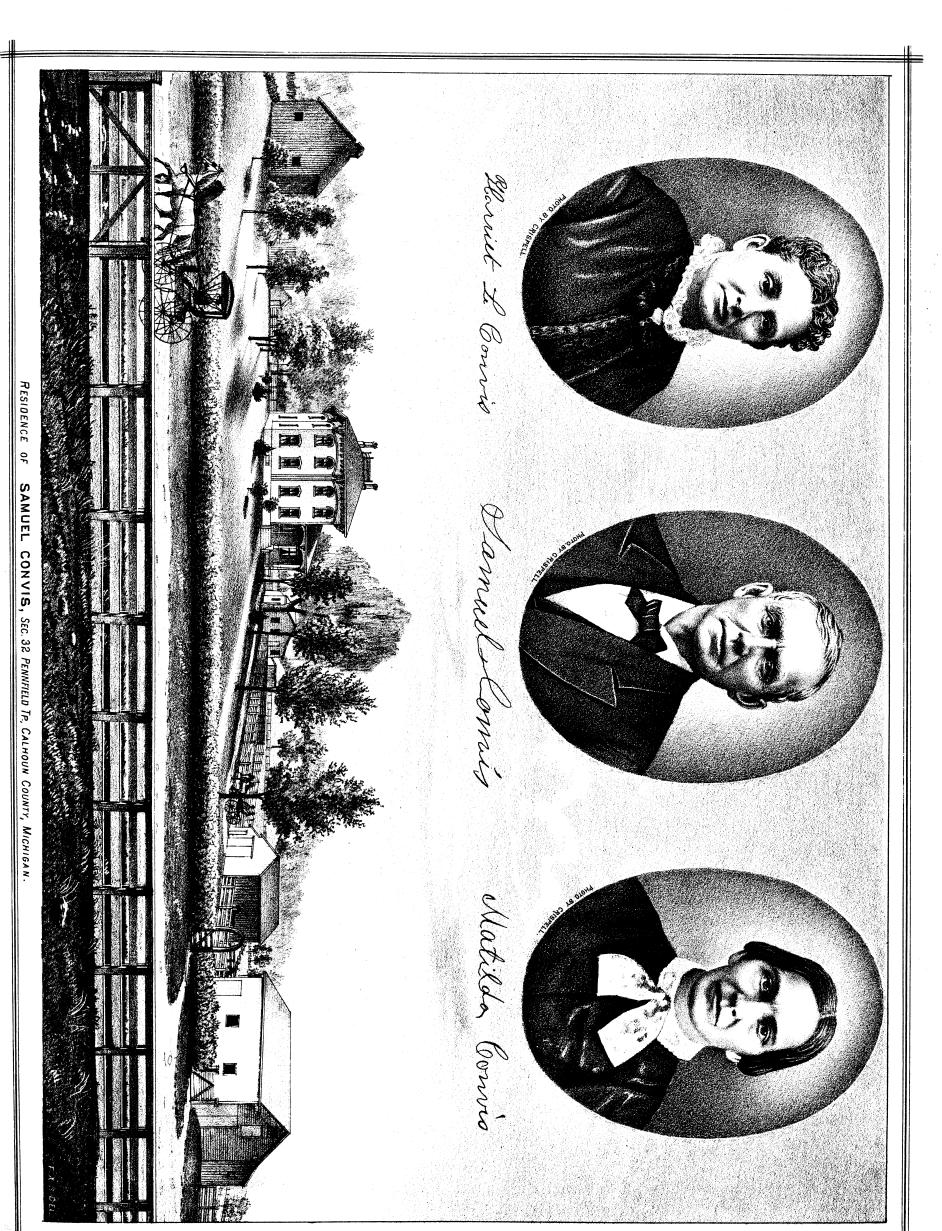


Alexander Gordon. Phibe C. Gordon.





RESIDENCE OF A. GORDON, PENNFIELD TP, CALHOUN CO., MICHIGAN.



·  "According to appointment of the house of representatives of the State of Michigan, the electors of the township of Pennfield convened at the school-house in the village of Verona, for the purpose of holding their first town-meeting. On motion, John Wolf was chosen moderator, and Samuel D. Moore secretary protem. The chairman and secretary having sworn each other, it was duly proclaimed by the moderator that the polls of this meeting be now opened for the purpose of receiving the votes for township officers and other business of the meeting.

"Voted, to adjourn this meeting till half-past one P.M.

"Met according to adjournment, and the moderator declared the polls again open for votes.

"Then proceeded to the election of overseers of highways in the several roaddistricts, whereupon the following were chosen overseers for the districts as below named:

"Samuel Convis, No. 1; John L. Paddock, No. 2; William Hicks, No. 3; Rudolphus E. Knight, No. 4; Charles McMurray, No. 5; Samuel D. Moore, No. 6; Warren Joy, No. 7; George Lowree, No. 8; Andrew Vanacker, No. 9; and John Knowles, No. 10.

"It was then voted to raise the sum of forty-nine dollars and ninety cents for the appropriation of roads and bridges in the township.

"Voted, to raise fifty dollars for the relief of the township poor.

"Voted, that Charles Sentell be appointed sealer of weights and measures.

"Voted, that all path-masters shall be fence-viewers in their respective districts.

"Voted, that four and a half feet be the lawful height for fences; and that rails shall not be laid over four and a half inches apart in any fence under two and a half feet from the ground.

"Voted, that all hogs be lawful commoners.

"About five P.M. the ballot-box was turned, and, the votes being counted, it was found that there was no choice of supervisor, there being a tie between R. E. Knight and Jabez Lamb.

"John S. Gifford was elected town-clerk by a majority of one vote over Samuel D. Moore.

"Eli Morey and Henry Parsons were chosen justices of the peace; David Bouton and Henry Parsons, assessors; John L. Pollock, Stephen M. Aldrich, and Joseph E. Wells, commissioners of highways; Eli Morey and Asa Weare, overseers of the poor; George Lowree, collector; Elijah M. Morey and John L. Paddock, constables, Rodney McAllister, John S. Gifford, and R. E. Knight, inspectors of primary schools.

"No other choice of officers was made, and the meeting was dissolved.

S. D. Moore, Clerk pro tem.

"The above officers were all sworn and qualified except John L. Paddock, Stephen M. Aldrich, and Joseph E. Wells, chosen commissioners of highways; John L. Paddock, elected constable; Rodney McAllister, elected school-inspector; and Eli Morey, overseer of the poor.

J. S. GIFFORD, Township Clerk."

Owing to several of those elected failing to qualify according to law, and also to a number of tie votes, the township was not properly officered until the 8th of May following, when the complement was filled.

We hereto append a complete list of the supervisors, township clerks, and justices of the peace from 1839 to 1876 inclusive.

Supervisors.—Warren Joy (three years), R. E. Knight (four years), Rodney McAllister, John W. Harris, Charles P. Baldwin (four years), John S. Adams (four years), Orrin Marshall, David Bouton (four years), Joseph P. Beach (seven years), Orlando Brown (two years), Charles C. Gould (two years), Samuel G. Gorsline (three years), present incumbent.

Clerks.—John S. Gifford (two years), R. E. Knight, J. P. Markham (four years), John S. Adams (two years), John B. Palmerston (two years), Samuel Convis, Orrin Marshall (four years), Henry Parsons, David Keeler (three years), David Bouton, George H. Rowell (two years), John W. Arnold, Richard Keeler (four years), John McAllister, Samuel G. Gorsline (three years). G. C. Hicks is the deputy town-clerk.

Justices of the Peace.—Eli Morey (one year), Henry Parsons (fifteen years), Samuel D. Moore (eleven years), William Hicks (four years), Joseph E. Wells, John S. Gifford (fifteen years), William C. Fonda, Oliver Bates, David Young, George Lowree (eight years), Ebenezer S. Jones, John L. Paddock (eight years), Oliver Bates, Calvin P. White, Simon V. Carr, Barnabas Newton, John Farliss, Charles P. Baldwin, Orlando Brown, David Keeler, C. P. White, Moses Rowell, Orrin Marshall, Charles H. Marvin, Benjamin Keeler, Hiram Conover, George H. Williams, Matthew R. Taylor, Asa Hoyt, William M. Lee, Philo Boswick, Robert B. Watts (eight years), Charles H. Marvin, George S. Sterling (eight

years), Edmund Sutton, Solomon S. Hicks, Richard S. Pool, Joseph B. Watts, George C. Hicks, Joseph P. Beach (eight years, and present incumbent, and the two last preceding).

### PENNFIELD GRANGE, NO. 85, PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

At a meeting of several prominent farmers of Pennfield township, at the Hicks school-house, on the 6th of October, 1873, a farmers' grange, designated "Grange No. 85," was organized, with the following charter members:

G. C. Hicks, Richard Keeler, W. N. Woodworth, Barnabas Newton, E. M. Brown, E. H. Hicks, Caleb Garrett, Carolus H. Burtch, M. F. Johnson, S. E. Woodworth, Andrew Huguesine, Calvin P. White, J. Y. Hicks, R. S. Pool, Marvin Cannon, and their wives, and John W. Adams. The first officers, elected at this meeting, were Master, Silas E. Woodworth; Overseer, Calvin P. White; Lecturer, R. S. Pool; Steward, E. H. Hicks; Assistant Steward, W. N. Woodworth; Chaplain, M. K. Johnson; Treasurer, John Y. Hicks; Secretary, Richard Keeler; Gate-keeper, E. M. Brown; Ceres, Mrs. E. H. Hicks; Pomona, Mrs. J. Y. Hicks; Flora, Mrs. E. M. Brown; Lady Assistant Steward, Mrs. C. G. Hicks.

The election of officers at the annual meeting, held December 29, 1876, resulted as follows:

Master, Richard S. Pool; Overseer, C. P. White; Lecturer, Mrs. Wm. Morgan; Steward, E. H. Hicks; Assistant Steward, Alson F. Mead; Chaplain, William Morgan; Treasurer, Ransom C. Pool; Secretary, G. C. Hicks; Gate-keeper, Silas E. Woodworth; Ceres, Miss R. C. Pool; Pomona, Miss Ada C. Hicks; Flora, Mrs. Louisa L. Evans; Lady Assistant Steward, Mrs. Margaret Hicks. The grange is in a generally flourishing and prosperous condition, its membership having increased in three years from thirty-one to eighty-three, the present enrollment.

### MEMORANDA.

Among other similar records we find the subjoined, and, as it is a fair criterion of the general feeling of the voters of the township during the rebellion, it will doubtless be of interest; at least, it deserves to be handed down in the pages of history as a sample of the lasting patriotism of the people of Pennfield township.

"At a special meeting held at the Joy school-house, August 16, 1864, Charles H. Marvin and Joseph P. Beach having been duly sworn as inspectors of election, and Richard Keeler as clerk thereof, the polls were declared open; but before any votes were received the following resolution was presented before the meeting, viz.:

"Resolved, That we vote to raise fifteen hundred dollars to pay one hundred dollars to each man who may have been credited, or who may enlist and be accepted, or furnish a substitute to fill the quota for the town of Pennfield, on the last call for volunteers; and those voting to raise the money will vote for Bounty Fund YES, and those opposed will vote for Bounty Fund No; and that the township board be authorized to issue bonds, payable on the 1st day of February, 1866, as provided for in the 'State bounty clause.'"

The whole vote polled was 53, and, to the honor and patriotism of the voters be it said, there was not a dissenting vote.

### FIRST IMPROVED MACHINERY.

The first thrasher was brought into Pennfield by William Hicks, in 1850. The first reaper and mower was introduced by Alexander Gordon, on the east side of the creek, and by Samuel Convis on the west side of the creek, in 1861. Several were brought in about the same time, by different persons; nearly every prominent farmer recognized their utility and purchased one.

### STREAMS IN PENNFIELD TOWNSHIP.

The township of Pennfield is watered by Battle creek, which runs through sections 32 and 28, and in section 21 joins the Wanandoger creek, which traverses the rest of the township, from section 21 to section 4, northerly. From its juncture with the latter stream Battle creek runs northeasterly through sections 22, 23, 13, and 12, leaving the township on the eastern border of the latter. The north and west parts of the township are watered by Bear lake and St. Mary's lake, while in various other parts of the township are lakes of lesser magnitude.

Among the prominent farmers of Pennfield are Alexander Gordon, Samuel Convis, William C. Fonda, J. B. Holcomb, J. P. Markham, C. P. White, J. Cooper, A. Sharpstein.

We are pleased to acknowledge the receipt of many courtesies and favors in the compilation of the history of Pennfield, from William Hicks, Samuel Convis, Barnabas Newton, Alexander Gordon, and others.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.



MATTHEW ATMORE.



PHOTO. BY CRISPELL.

MRS. MATTHEW ATMORE.

### MATTHEW ATMORE

was born in the year 1796, in the town of Foulden, county of Norfolk, England. He remained on his father's farm until 1823, when, in August of that year, he married, and started at farming on his own account, which he continued to do for the next twenty years, in his native land. In 1843 he had to succumb to repeated misfortunes, and became bankrupt. Then, finding all hopes of retrieving his fallen fortunes futile, he emigrated to "the land of the free and the home of the brave," where, by industry and perseverance, he knew he could succeed. Accompanied by his wife and eleven children, he embarked at London, on the 13th of March, 1843, and landed in New York on the 10th of April following. His wife fell sick on the voyage, so that on landing she had to be conveyed to the hospital, where her husband stayed by her until she recovered. In the mean time the children were sent on with Mr. Henry Holmes, a friend of the family, who settled in Michigan also.

After his wife's convalescence they started for Detroit, where they arrived in due time. There he hired a man and team to bring the baggage to Marshall, himself and the boys coming with it, and his wife and the girls on the cars as far as Jackson, and thence to Marshall by stage. He rented a farm of J. D. Pierce, who resided at Ceresco, but did not succeed as a renter, except in all of the family getting the ague, and expending what little they made for quinine and calomel. He next purchased a farm of eighty acres, being the east half of the northwest quarter of section 34, in the township of Pennfield. He was under obligations to a Quaker brother in England for the money with which to make the purchase.

He moved on to the farm in the spring of 1845, and went earnestly to work to clear up the land. He had nothing but an ox-team, which they found difficult

to manage, not being conversant with a "blue beech" and "haw and gee." He was obliged to go to work on the railroad, placing the mud-sills on the bed of the road, himself and team receiving twelve shillings a day. He paid a dollar and a half a week for board, which consisted principally of johnny-cake, of which he was not passionately fond, so to speak. It was very hard indeed for the first two or three years, but by persevering industry and a firm belief in the trite old saying that "good pluck makes good luck," he overcame the difficulties and hardships which all beginners in a new country experience, and has gradually but surely succeeded. He has paid his debts, fitted up good buildings, added stock, etc., to the farm, and now lives comfortably.

Early in life Mr. Atmore was an Episcopalian, but at the age of twenty-five he joined the Methodist church, and for twenty years in England was an esteemed local preacher. He has officiated also in that capacity in America at different times. In politics, he is a Republican, although for the first few years after becoming a citizen of the United States he voted with the Democracy. He saw the error of his ways, and, like a sensible man and a good citizen, turned from them.

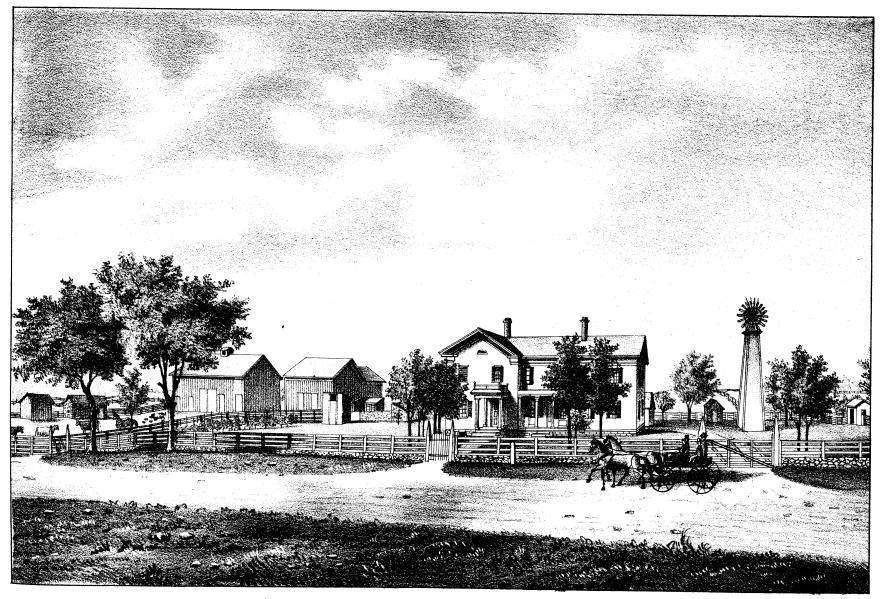
In October, 1866, he, in company with Mr. Thomas Knight, of Ceresco, made a trip to England, and, after a sojourn of six months, returned again to the home of their adoption. In 1871 he went to California, and paid a visit to each of his three sons who reside there. In July, 1875, he went to see two of his daughters who live in Nebraska, and a son who has settled in Missouri.

Mr. Atmore is now eighty-one years of age, and, up to within a few months, has enjoyed excellent health. Having lived a temperate life, and having served his Master faithfully, he enjoys the hope of that blissful life beyond the grave. He has fulfilled the scriptural injunction, "Be fruitful and multiply," for he has now living eleven children, fifty-four grandchildren, and twenty-one great-grandchildren, a total of eighty-six souls.





Joseph B. Markham Delila Nourkham



RESIDENCE OF J. P. MARKHAM, PENNFIELD TR, CALHOUN Co., MICH.

		:				
		*				
			,	•		
		•				
•						
				•		
	-					
					,	
					•	
		•				

### SAMUEL CONVIS.

Among those intimately identified with the early growth and subsequent development of Battle Creek and its vicinity, none deserve more honorable mention than does he of whom we write. Indeed, we feel as though no history of Calhoun County would be complete without a somewhat extended notice of the subject of this sketch. Coming here as he did when there were but three or four log cabins on the present site of the city of Battle Creek, and when a hewn log house constituted the grandest architectural monument of the future city, and having lived here and assisted in the growth and progress of the city for many years prior to assuming the ownership and management of an extensive farm, to him certainly is due the honor of being classed among the most prominent pioneers of the county.

Samuel Convis was born in Vermont, December 18, 1808. When quite a child his parents removed to Chautauqua county, New York, and settled on a farm, where he first learned those habits of industry and self-reliance which have been largely instrumental in his subsequent success.

At the age of twenty-one Mr. Convis married Miss Matilda Gage, who was born May 4, 1811, at Winfield, Herkimer county, New York. They had five children born to them, of whom three survive. Charles Bradley was born March 23, 1831; Manley D. was born May 12, 1832, and died October 4, 1838; Caroline M. was born November 19, 1835; Sarah L. was born March 7, 1837, died May 30, 1838; Ann A. was born February 15, 1839; Samuel A. was born February 8, 1846. On the 22d of August, 1860, Mr. Convis sustained the loss of his estimable wife, who was in every respect a worthy partner in his early struggles, and a sharer in all his trials and cares. She was a dutiful and loving wife, a fond mother, a firm friend, and a steadfast Christian. Respected by a numerous circle of friends, her death was keenly felt as an irreparable loss alike to her family and relatives, and to the community in which the major portion of her exemplary life had been passed.

On the 14th of February, 1861, Mr. Convis married again, this time choosing Mrs. Harriet L. Bliss, daughter of Mr. John Forshey, a respected resident of Ross township, this county. This union has been blessed with one son,—Carlton Ezra,—who was born August 12, 1874.

Mr. Convis has been honored with several offices of trust, both in the township in which he first settled (the original township of Milton) and that in which he has resided for more than forty years. His trusts have always been honorably fulfilled, for in his public as well as in his private transactions a sense of high honor and unswerving integrity have been among his most prominent characteristics. Beginning life with comparatively nothing, by a strict application to his business, and by a commendable industry and sensible economy, he has accumulated a fair competence both for himself and children. He now owns a fine farm and a comfortable residence, and enjoys that which is eminently better than wealth, —the confidence and esteem of all who know him, and the conscious pride that the knowledge of having lived a just and useful life always insures.

### J. P. MARKHAM.

This gentleman was born at Enfield, Hartford county, Connecticut, September 29, 1813. His parents were poor, but highly respectable; but respectability, when not accompanied by wealth, does not insure advantages, such as education and intellectual culture, so that the subject of this sketch never received any considerable amount of book-knowledge; but, being a genuine Yankee, he acquired a large amount of practical experience, which in the end is a good substitute for extensive educational acquirements. When but seven years old his father died, and his mother (who still survives in New York, aged ninety years) being unable to support the family, the boys were bound out to different persons, who gave them homes, and generally agreed to teach them a trade. The selectmen of the town board bound young J. P. out to a man by the name of Caleb Jones, who proved a hard master, and used every kind of severity towards him, until, after enduring his cruelty for seven years, he ran away and worked around in one place and another for about a year, and then went into western New York, locating finally in Genesee county (now Wyoming county). Here he learned the grain-cradle manufacturing trade, at which he worked for a number of years, until he had accumulated two or three hundred dollars. In the fall of 1835 he removed to Michigan, then a territory, and located one hundred and sixty acres of land in town 1, north of range 7 west, and went to farming. On the 10th of May, 1836, he got married, and erected his log house, and then went to work clearing and improving his farm, having moved on to it the day he was twentythree years old. He worked hard, and broke up the land and fenced his farm. They raised five children, one son and four daughters, and all went happily along

until the 9th of August, 1847, when his wife died. After mourning her loss for nearly two years, on the 30th of June, 1849, he married again, and raised a second family of five children—one daughter and four sons. He continued to farm to the best of his ability, and had a fair average success. In the winter of 1850 he began to deal in patent rights, at which he worked during nearly every succeeding winter, attending to his farming during the summer months. He has been eminently successful in his patent-right transactions, always endeavoring to get hold of and to introduce a useful article.

Mr. Markham has held several township offices, all of which he has filled honestly and well. He deservedly enjoys the respect of the community in which he resides, and is generally considered a good neighbor and a reliable business man. (See illustrations.)

### ALEXANDER GORDON.

Alexander Gordon, son of Judge Gordon, of Connecticut, and brother of J. Wright Gordon, who served as governor of the State of Michigan in 1841-42, was born in Windham county, Connecticut, in February, 1813. When seventeen years of age he removed with his parents to the State of New York. Soon after removing to New York State, he, having a capital of three hundred and seventy dollars, hired a farm of eight hundred acres, of George Bennett, in Ontario county, for which he paid four hundred dollars per annum. This farm was pleasantly situated about two and a half miles from Geneva. He remained on the place for two years only, when he purchased a farm of one hundred and forty-four acres, at a cost of twenty-seven dollars per acre, in Seneca county, on the banks of Seneca lake, paying seventeen hundred dollars at purchase, and giving bond and mortgage for the remainder. After adding all needful improvements and placing the farm under good cultivation, which occupied him about six years, he sold for fifty-five dollars an acre. He then moved with his parents to Michigan, and purchased a farm of two hundred acres in Pennfield township. After erecting a frame house for his brother at Marshall, he built a log one for himself and parents. He then commenced breaking up the oak opening on the farm, and got it under cultivation; and by subsequent purchases has added to his landed possessions until he now owns eighteen hundred acres, located in the townships of Pennfield and Convis, and is the most extensive farmer in those townships, and exceeded by none in the county. His farms are well supplied with stock, and have good, substantial buildings. In 1853 he married Miss Phoebe C. Gifford, of Pennfield, by whom he had six children, four sons and two daughters, five surviving, namely, James, born March 22, 1854, and married Miss Ida De Shon, November 3, 1874; Edward G., born January 18, 1857; Katie H., born March 19, 1860; Louise P., born October 27, 1862; Maurice S., born April 8, 1869. Mr. Gordon has been a very successful agriculturist. This, perhaps, is owing as much as anything to the fact that he farms his land scientifically. He has the reputation of being one of the best practical farmers in the county. As a business man he has also been quite fortunate, for, while being economical, he always fulfills all engagements honorably. He is generally looked upon as one of the substantial men of his township, and is considered a good citizen generally. (See illustration and portraits.)

### WILLIAM HICKS.

Among the many pleasant things of life is the recounting of the scenes of the past, the joys and pleasures of childhood, and the sterner realities of advancing years. It is equally pleasant and instructive to read the early history, trials, and struggles of our ancestors, to see what hardships they were called upon to endure, as early pioneers of the then almost unknown country of the far west.

The following lines recount some of the leading incidents of the long and eventful life of William Hicks and his esteemed wife. He was born in Charleston, Saratoga county, New York, April 10, 1792. His parents were natives of the State of New York. His father, William Hicks, was born in Dutchess county, and his mother, Miss Abigail Brown, was born on Long Island. His father was bound out to learn the blacksmith trade when a boy, and when seventeen years of age his master sold the balance of his time to the British as a soldier in the Revolution. His mother's folks sympathized with the British, and were banished to Nova Scotia. After the close of the war he located one hundred acres of land on his British land-warrant in Nova Scotia, on the present site of the city of St. Johns. It was here that he became acquainted with and married his wife. But the spirit of freedom once enjoyed always makes any other form of government

intolerable, and as soon as expedient they returned to the States, where they settled in Charleston, New York. Here, soon after their return, a son was born to them, whose life we here chronicle. His parents were limited in means, and having a large family to provide for they were only able to give him the rudiments of an education. He had four brothers and four sisters, all of whom he survives except one brother.

At the age of twenty-one he enlisted in the State militia, and was attached to the command of General Wade Hampton. His time of service continued only fifty-eight days, which, unfortunately, is two days short of the time to entitle him to a pension as a soldier in the war of 1812.

On the 24th of February, 1816, he married Miss Nabby Younglove, of Edinburg, New York, and soon removed to Richmond, Ontario county, New York, where he resided about ten years, and then removed to Sheldon, Genesee county, New York, where they also resided about ten years, prior to coming to Michigan in 1836. Mrs. Hicks' family were natives of Connecticut, but early removed to Gilford, Windham county, Vermont, where she was born, on the 10th of July, 1797. Their union was blessed with nine children,—five sons and four daughters, -seven of whom are now living, two of the daughters having passed away after arriving at womanhood. Their children were all born in New York, except the youngest, who was born in Michigan. They have twenty-two grandchildren now living, and three great-grandchildren. Their children have all settled near the old homestead, except one of the daughters, Mrs. Philo Dunsmore, who resides in Ingham county, Michigan, and all have pleasant and happy homes. move to Michigan when they did seemed almost like going beyond the pale of civilization, and in fact such was nearly literally the case, for there were no civilized communities or society existing here at that time. There was only here and there a sturdy pioneer, who had penetrated the wilderness in advance of them. Neighbors often lived several miles apart. Mr. Hicks located eighty acres of land near his present home, and now owned by S. E. Woodworth, where his labors of changing a wild tract of land into a home began on the 18th of September, 1836. But the land where his present farm lies soon came into market, and, being more desirable, he soon effected an exchange, and became the owner of one of the finest farms in the vicinity. But it required many days of toil and arduous labor to change it from a forest into the productive fields we now behold.

Their early pioneer days were not unlike those of all pioneers. Compelled to live almost unprotected from the inclemency of the weather until a home could

be provided, in their case it was six weeks before the necessary materials for a dwelling could be procured; and the old house still stands, a relic of pioneer days. Railroads and modern modes of travel were unknown to them. They can look over the State and see the many improvements that have been made, and turn back to the time when none of them existed. There was no market for grain nearer than Detroit, where they drew their flour, and many times with ox-teams, bringing in merchandise to supply the newly-established stores. The nearest mill of any kind, for a time, was at Marshall. But the country was destined to be brought under the influence of civilization, and soon the "ever-present Yankee," with his thrift and enterprise, was to be found on every hand. Mills and stores were soon built in Battle Creek and Verona, and a home market was established for all that the sturdy pioneer had to sell.

Mr. Hicks became a member of the Masonic fraternity in 1823, at Richmond, Ontario county, New York, and has ever tried to exemplify its precepts in all his dealings with mankind. His faith in the purity and honor of the order was unshaken by the bitter hatred engendered against it during what is called "Morgan times." He became one of the charter members of Battle Creek lodge, No. 12, F. and A. M., and we believe is the only one of the charter members now living.

Mr. and Mrs. Hicks have been blessed with unusual good health, and notwithstanding the ills of life and some misfortunes which they have endured in the way of bodily injuries, they have lived to more than fourscore years, and carry their years remarkably well. Few men have sustained so many bodily injuries as Mr. Hicks has, and still remain active and able to be about the farm. By the breaking of a scaffold-board, some thirty years ago, he was thrown to the barn-floor and his right hip and right elbow were badly crushed, so as to nearly stiffen his arm and shorten his right limb some three-fourths of an inch. He has also had several minor fractures and injuries, caused by some unaccountable accidents, the worst of which was the loss of an eye, some twenty-five years ago. But, as the close of his long and eventful life draws on, he is permitted to enjoy the fruits of his industry by having a competence of this world's goods to provide for his every want, and can feel that it has all been acquired by fair and honorable means. None can say that any of his property is ill-gotten, or that he ever wronged them of a farthing. His has been a blameless and useful life, and when he shall be called upon to go hence, he will

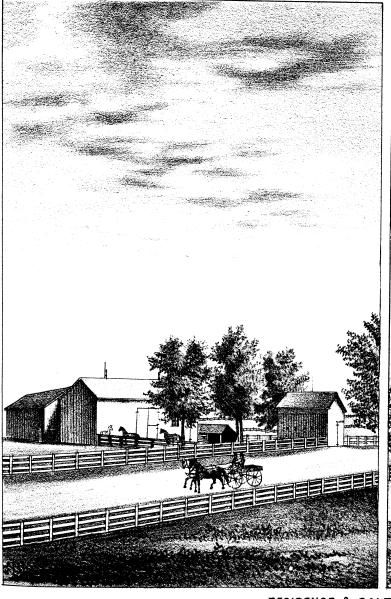
"Leave behind him Foot-prints on the sands of time."

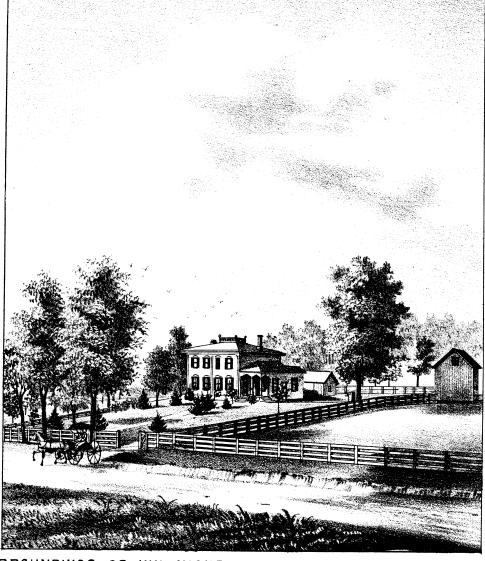


Milliam Hicks



Hoby Kicks





RESIDENCE & SURROUNDINGS OF WM. HICKS.

SEC. 16. PEN NFIELD TP., CALHOUN CO., MICH.

			•	
·				
				Ň

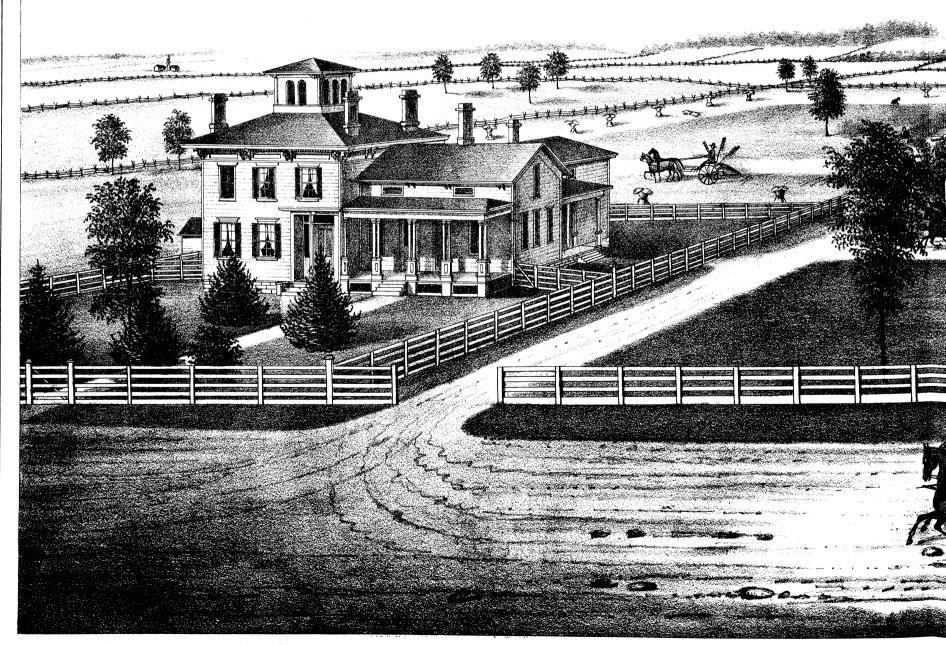
• •



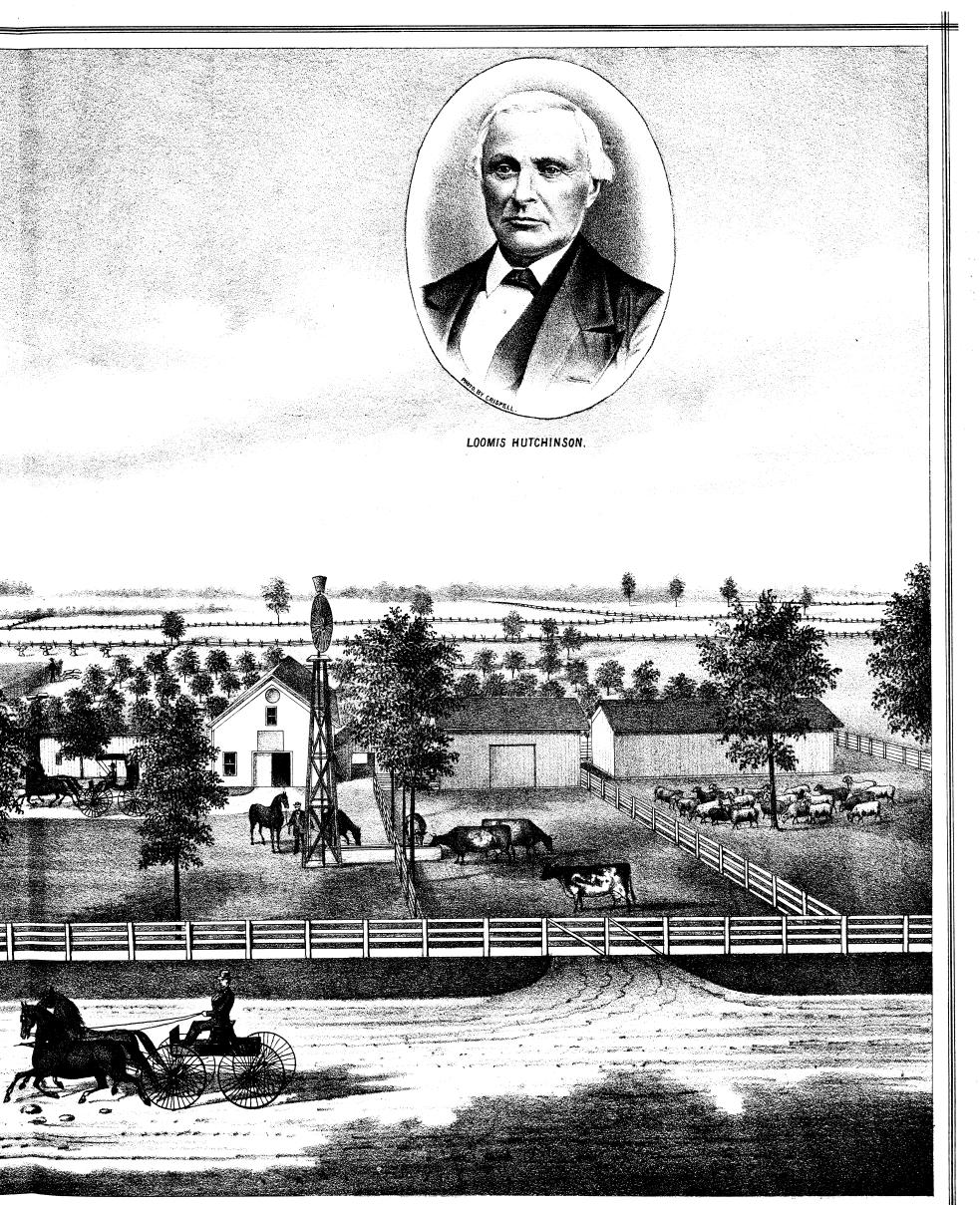
ELIZABETH HUTCHINSON.



HARRIET HUTCHINSON.



RESIDENCE OF LOOMIS HUTCHINSON, EM



## EMMETT TOWNSHIP.

This township belonged to the confederation of townships originally organized under the name of Milton. At the session of the legislature in 1837–38, what now constitutes Emmett was set off and organized into a separate township, and called Cady. The name was suggested by Dr. Asahel Beach, after his son, who was named in honor of General Cholett Cady, father of the doctor's wife. It appears that the name was not generally satisfactory, as we find the subjoined resolution passed at the first township meeting, namely: "Resolved, that the honorable the legislature of this State be, and the same is hereby, requested to change the name of this township from Cady to Andover." On examination it was found that there was a trio of townships in the State named Andover: so that nothing was done as affecting the change until during the legislative session of 1839–40, when the name of Emmett was given it, in honor of Robert Emmett, the patriot and statesman.

The earliest settlements within the boundaries of the present township were made in 1831, the precise date of the first entry of lands being June 7 of that year. Jeremiah Gardner located on section 14; Estes Rich, on section 12; Henry L. and Benjamin T. Dwinell, on section 23; Daniel Guernsey, on sections 6 and 7; John V. Henry, on section 13; all in 1831. Michael Spencer on section 14. Of the above only two are living, namely, Henry L. Dwinell, now residing in Battle Creek, and the venerable Estes Rich, in Kansas. Mr. Dwinell came from Auburn, New York, from whence he started in April, 1831, taking the Erie canal from Auburn to Buffalo, and from thence to Detroit by lake, and from thence to their destination by teams. The party consisted of Henry L., Benjamin T. (wife and child), John D., and Mary Ann, and their mother. Owing to the fact that they stopped on the road to visit some friends, they did not arrive in Emmett until August.

Mr. Rich moved to Bedford, and from there to Barry county, and finally in 1871 he moved to Kansas, where he is now living, a hale and hearty pioneer.

During the early part of 1831 an Englishman, named John Bertram, came into this section of country, and entered nineteen eighty-acre lots, and began a mammoth experiment on the English mode of farming. He was possessed of ample means but somewhat flighty ideas, and made a grand failure. Mr. Thomas Knight, now a prominent resident of Emmett, but for more than forty years living just over the line in Marshall, remembers Mr. Bertram well. He informs us that Mr. Bertram never made any actual settlement or improvement on any part of his vast possession except in Marshall township, where he erected, in the summer of 1831, the first frame house in the county. He returned to England after exhausting his means, and Mr. Knight, who came over as his hired man, remains the possessor of a portion of his large property, which he has improved and made a fine, well-cultivated farm.

In 1832 a location was made by one John Brown, but he never became a permanent settler.

In 1833 Asa and Moses Lowell came in and settled permanently in the township. The same year Stephen Warren came in and settled on section 14, entering the southwest quarter of the section, upon a portion of which his son, Ira A., still resides. The deed for this land bears date December 2, 1833, and is signed by Andrew Jackson. Of Mr. Warren's family, his widow, three sons, and a daughter survive. Mrs. Warren resides with her daughter, Mrs. Henry L. Dwinell, in Battle Creek; B. W. lives at Charlotte, Eaton county, Michigan; Washington L., near Manistee, Michigan; Ira A., on the old homestead; and Celista L., now the wife of Henry L. Dwinell, resides at Battle Creek.

Among those prominently identified with the early development of the township, coming into it in the year 1834, were Dr. Asahel Beach, who settled on section 10, and became quite extensively known as the first physician in the township. He practiced his profession for about ten years, when he devoted his attention to farming, and subsequently removed to Battle Creek, where he now resides. Dexter Dickinson also came in during this year, and settled on a part of the farm now owned by his son John, on section 15. It was after him that the stream running through his farm was named.

Luther Phelps came in this year. He was accompanied as far as Bellevue by his brother Asa, who came into the township, and settled on section 8, the year following. The latter's son, Silas, now resides on section 22. John Harper came in this year, and settled on the farm now occupied by John Hough. Tolman W.

Hall, Esq.,\* settled on section 7, in 1834, and erected the brick house now occupied by Daniel Caine, in 1853. Esquire Hall is the more intimately identified with the history of Battle Creek, as the section on which he settled is a part of the present city, where he is now a respected citizen.

In 1835 quite large accessions were made to the early settlements. Among those coming in this year were Zebediah Stiles, his wife, and three sons, and a daughter, who settled on section 8. Several members of his family are still residents of the township. Seth Byam also located on section 8 this year, and B. Harper on section 12. Jonathan Johnson, brother to Kenyon Johnson, came in during the year, and located on section 22.

In 1836 Jacob Spaulding, wife, three sons, and two daughters, came in and settled on section 29. His sons subsequently purchased farms themselves, and settled on the same. John A. remained on the homestead, Albert N. settled on the same section, near the homestead, and N. L. on the west line of the same section. All join farms, and are within sight of the spot where they settled more than forty years ago. The daughters are married: Rachel L. to Erastus Smith, and now resides in northern Iowa; Fannie C. married Francis Newbre, and resides in Emmett, on section 32.

### THE FIRST LOG HOUSE

was erected by Estes Rich, in 1831. It is now, after undergoing several additions and renovations, owned and occupied by Mrs. Mary J. Sayres, and is one of the most venerable landmarks now remaining.

The first frame house was built by Roswell Crane, in 1836.

The first farm was opened by Benjamin T. and H. L. Dwinell, in the fall of 1831. He put in ten acres of wheat, which turned out exceedingly smutty.

### THE FIRST ORCHARD

was set out by Michael Spencer, in the place now owned by L. J. Willard, on section 14. It is still there, and bears its fruits in season, just as though it had not stood there for nearly half a century.

### THE FIRST BRIDGE

was erected across the Kalamazoo, at what is now White's station, by Henry L. and Benjamin T. Dwinell and Robert M. Wheaton, in 1833. It was a primitive affair, and was constructed of poles, at the expense of the above-named persons.

### THE FIRST ROAD.

We find the following minutes of the first road in the township of Emmett, in the early records of the township on file in the township clerk's office:

"Beginning at a stake standing in the centre of the road running westerly to the bridge across Battle creek, near its conjunction with the Kalamazoo river, on section 7, in town 2 south, of range 7 west, 2 rods east of the section range line; thence running south parallel with the said section 7 towards south range 7 west, 2 rods from said line; 50 chains and 50 links to the centre of the Territorial road, running westerly through Goguac prairie.

- "EZRA CONVIS, Surveyor.
- "ASAHEL LOWELL,
- "ISAAC THOMAS,
- "Commissioners of Highways.

"June 5, 1834."

### THE FIRST MARRIAGE.

The first wedding celebrated in the township was that of Henry L. Dwinell and Celista L. Warren, December 18, 1834. The ceremony was performed by Benjamin F. Dwinell, Esq., brother to the bridegroom.

The first birth was that of Jane, daughter of John V. Henry, who was born in the summer of 1832.

The first adult deaths were those of Emily D. Wheaton, wife of Robert M. Wheaton, who died in the summer of 1834, and Stephen Warren, who died June 11, 1835. An infant son of Mr. Warren's died December 24, 1833.

### THE FIRST SCHOOL.

Educational matters soon received the attention of the early settlers, for we

find that in 1833 a log school-house was erected in the Spencer neighborhood, and that year Mrs. Cynthia Maynard, sister of Colonel Maynard, one of the pioneers of Marengo township, taught it during the winter of 1833 and 1834. Among the early scholars were the Gardners, Ira A., B. W., Washington L., and Juliette P. Warren, Julia, Malvina, Emily, Harriet, Michael, Osborn, Gillett, and Joseph V. Spencer, and Julia A. Dwinell. Miss Maynard subsequently married a Mr. Anthony, and moved to Johnstown, this State, where she since died. Miss Janette Byam, now the wife of George W. Angell, of Battle Creek, taught school at an early day, in the old John V. Henry tavern stand. The early records of the district schools were in some manner destroyed or lost, so that we cannot give the facts concerning the organization of the school districts.

### RELIGIOUS SERVICES.

The religious history of Emmett is so intimately identified with that of Battle Creek that it will properly come under the head of religious matters in the history of the city. Religious meetings were held, however, in Emmett, prior to the erection of the churches in the village of Battle Creek, notably by Rev. Merrill, as early as 1834. The first meeting was attended by Estes Rich, John V. Henry and wife, Ira A. Warren and wife, Benjamin F. Dwinell and wife, Michael Spencer and wife, and others. No regularly organized church existed within the present limits of the township, all the liberality of her citizens for the support of religious institutions being concentrated in the churches of different denominations in Battle Creek, to which they, many of them, belonged respectively.

### THE FIRST GRAVE-YARD

was laid out on land donated by Michael Spencer, on section 14, in the fall of 1835. The first interment was that of Stephen Warren, who died June 11, 1835, and was buried temporarily on his farm; but his remains were taken up during the year, and re-interred in the newly laid-out burying-ground, where they still repose.

### THE FIRST POST-OFFICE

was kept by Jeremiah Gardner, at his dwelling on section 14, in 1831. The mail was first carried by a man named Kennedy, in a knapsack. The name of the first post-office was Andover.

In 1834, a stage route was established, and Milton Barney use to drive the stage between Marshall and Battle Creek. The route extended from Detroit to Chicago.

### THE FIRST MILL.

On the 31st of March, 1834, John Harper arrived in Emmett, and settled on the farm now occupied by John Hough, a short distance east of White's Station. The year following he built a log saw-mill, on section 31, on the water-power now used by the "Newbre mill." He continued to operate the same until his death, which occurred May 17, 1847, when it was inherited by his daughter, now Mrs. Sophia Henderson, for whom John Hough ran it until 1851. In August of the latter year William Newbre purchased the old fabric, and after despoiling it of the machinery and anything else of value, he set fire to it, and in its place erected the present structure. A few years since he sold the mill and water-power to his brother, Guy C. Newbre, by whom it is at present owned and operated.

### THE FIRST IMPROVED STOCK

was brought into the township by Dr. Asahel Beach, in the summer of 1835. They were the best-bred Devonshires he could purchase in western New York, and also two fillies, one from Ed. Long's celebrated stud, "Eclipse," and raised at Cambridge, Washington county, New York, and one sired by "Old Hickory," whose dam was also full-blooded.

### THE FIRST THRASHER

was one built by Squire Humphrey for Dr. Beach, in 1838, and several of the same kind were introduced within a year or two. They were primitive in construction, but fully adapted to the requirements of the farmers in their day.

The first reaper and mower was introduced by Charles Holden about 1846. It was of eastern manufacture, and differed materially from the ingenious contrivances now used.

### TOWNSHIP MEETING.

"At the opening of the first annual township meeting of the township of Cady, at the dwelling-house of Jeremiah Gardner, on Monday the 2d day of April, 1838, Michael Spencer was chosen moderator, and Samuel Robinson clerk of said meeting. Present, David H. Daniels, justice. The following resolutions were then adopted:

"Resolved, That fence four and a half feet high, well made, of substantial materials, shall be lawful fence.

"Resolved, That we raise fifty dollars for the relief of the poor.

"Resolved, That we raise in like manner the sum of fifty dollars for the support and repairing of bridges in said township.

"Resolved, That our supervisor be instructed to present to the township of Milton a claim for our reasonable share of all money and property belonging to the original township of Milton.

"Resolved, That the supervisors of Calhoun County be authorized to borrow twenty-eight hundred and eighty-eight dollars to finish the court-house at Marshall.

"Resolved, That the honorable the legislature of the State be and it is hereby requested to change the name of this township from Cady to Andover.

"Resolved, That a copy of the preceding resolution be signed by the presiding officers of this meeting and transmitted to the legislature aforesaid without delay.

"Resolved, That each and every overseer of highways shall be fence-viewer and pound-master, and his own yard a pound.

"The following persons were then elected overseers of highways in their respective districts:

"Michael Spencer, district No. 1; Asahel Beach, district No. 2; Anson Inman, district No. 3; David N. Salter, district No. 4; Otis Williams, district No. 5; Samuel Robinson, district No. 6; George Bean, district No. 7; Samuel G. Wallace, district No. 8; Augustus R. Mather, district No. 9; Truman Allen, district No. 10; Arly N. Crawford, district No. 11; Daniel Wooden, district No. 12; William Newman, district No. 13; Alanson Cantine, district No 14.

"On canvassing the ballots, the following persons were found to have been duly elected officers for the township of Cady for the ensuing year, to wit:

"Levi Morton, supervisor; Samuel Robinson, township clerk; Asa Lowell, N. Salter, and Smith Berry, assessors; Asa Lowell, David W. Howell, and Samuel G. Wallace, justices of the peace; David W. Gibbs, collector; Michael Spencer and Asahel Beach, directors of the poor; Samuel G. Wallace, David Caulkins, and Caleb D. Ferris, commissioners of highways; David W. Howell, Fordyce S. Rhoades, and Robert Adams, inspectors of schools; David N. Gibbs, John Lowry, George Morehouse, John De Groat, Kenyon Johnson, John Rhoades, constables.

"Resolved, That the next annual meeting be held at the house now kept by Moses Lowell.

"MICHAEL SPENCER, Moderator,

"DAVID H. DANIELS, Justice,

"SAMUEL ROBINSON, Clerk."

The succession of supervisors from 1839 to 1877 is included in the subjoined list:

David W. Howell (three years), Asahel Beach (three years), Alanson Cantine, John Barbour (two years), William Carter, Moses Lowell (two years), Moses Hall (two years), Ila Newbre, Howell Sandford (six years), V. P. Collier, Wm. J. Hamilton (two years), George W. Bentley, Eden F. Henderson (three years), George W. Moore (two years), Loomis Hutchinson (ten years), Silas Phelps, (two years).

Those who have held the office of clerk during the period above designated are: Samuel Robinson (two years), William G. Wheaton (two years), William Carter (two years), Moses Lowell (two years), Erastus Fisher, Howard Sandford, John R. De Shon (two years), Chauncey G. Teirs, Silas W. Dodge, Charles M. Leon, Franklin S. Clark, Nelson Filleo, R. B. Merritt, Joseph Babcock (two years), George W. Moore, Silas Phelps (thirteen years), George W. Moore (two years), George W. Moore (two years).

The list of justices of the peace contains the names of the following persons: William Carter, Felix Duffee, Jeremiah Gardner (four years), Alanson Cantine (three years), Sylvester W. Mills (one year), Asa Hutchinson, Henry Warriner, David Waters, Lucien M. Weaver, Owen Marsh, David Hough, Lyman

riner, David Waters, Lucien M. Weaver, Owen Marsh, David Hough, Lyman G. Jenkins, Hershell Henderson, Thomas Weller, Jeremiah Thomas, Joseph Jaynes, Samuel Sayres, Howell Sandford, John Markley, John Hough (four years), Moses Hall (three years), Sylvester Smith (one year), John K. Lothridge, Henry D. Hall, David Caulkins, F. M. Sanderson, Ila Newbre, S. W. Dodge (two years), John K. Lothridge, Don Carlos Stoddard, Leman Van Valkenburgh (eight years), David Caulkins, David Barrett, Charles E. Greble, John A. Spaulding (thirteen years), George M. Everts, Erastus B. Furguson, David Barrett, H. Van Valkenburg, Abram Percy, Oliver Champion, Lyndon K. Phelps, Daniel Caine (nine years), Daniel Caine, George Barber, Andrew J. Lapham.

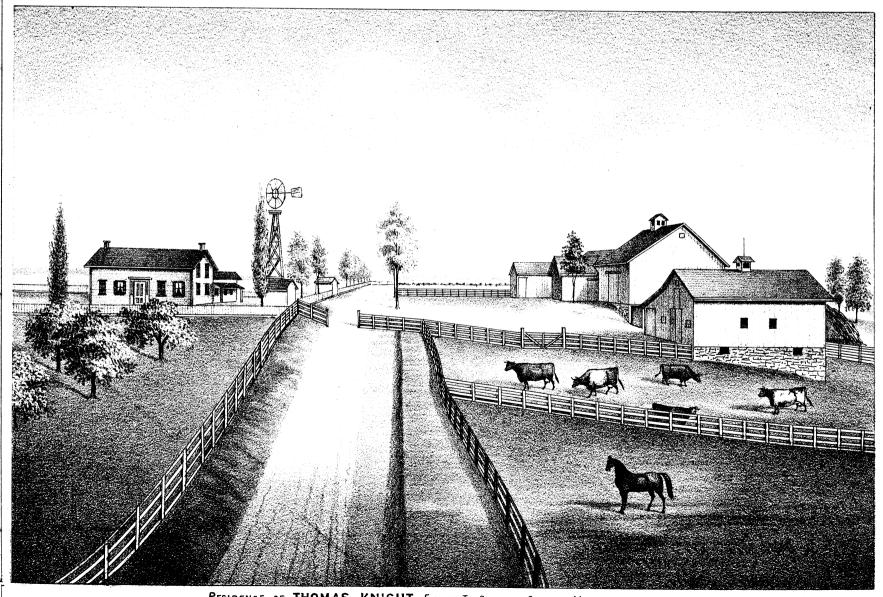
### VERONA.

The village of Verona was surveyed and laid out by General Ezra Convis, in 1836. It holds quite an important place in the history of this vicinity, as having been for two or three years quite a rival of the then struggling village of Battle Creek. It has even been asserted that, had General Convis lived, and brought his interest as a member and speaker of the house of representatives to bear, the



THOMAS KNIGHT.

MRS.THOMAS KNIGHT.



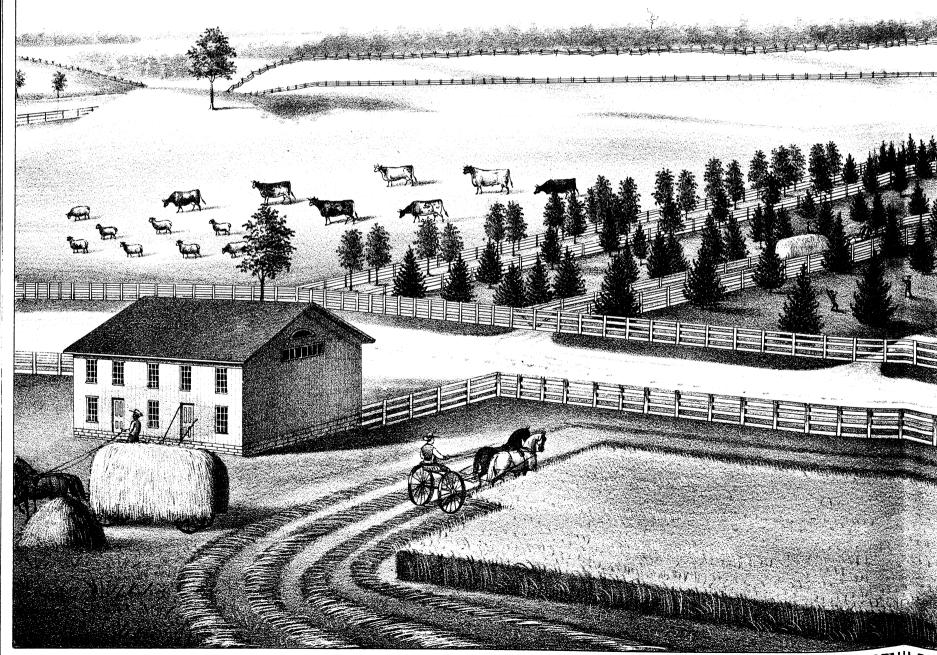
RESIDENCE OF THOMAS KNIGHT, EMMETT TR, CALHOUN COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

Varum I Spaulding

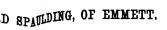
# NIRUM LEONARD SPAULD

PERHAPS Defamily has been closer identified with the growth and develop son's name heads this sketch. He came into the township in the summer of Jacob Spaulding was born in Lisle, Broome county, New York, March 3, 1 improving their farm, and shaking with the ague,—more shaking than work,—in company with Daniel Thurstin and George Stickney, came west to calboun land situated on section 29. Mr. Stickney, not being satisfied with Michigan, as Buffalo by team, then embarked on board the old steamer May, 1836, for the twenty-three days on the journey. Here he resided until his death, October 15, Fanny C., February 2, 1829.

Nirum Leonard Spaulding, as will be seen by the above record, was born acres of land, being the west on-half of the southwest quarter of section 29. Daniel Thurstin, who was born August 24, 1826. He then settled on his own facers of land, being the west on-half of the southwest quarter of section 29. Daniel Thurstin, who was born August 24, 1826. He then settled on his own facers of land, being the west one-half of the southwest quarter of section 29. Children, all daughters, of whom three survive. The following constitutes the 4, 1872; Emma A. and Ellen E., born September 17, 1853, died, Ellen E., Sept August 22, 1858, married Wesley Underwood, of Athens, July 8, 1875; Nellie A ligence, it is appropriate that we here incorporate a few lines commemorative than twenty-seven years of age, and her whole life had been commemorative than twenty-seven years of age, and her whole life had been commemorative than twenty-seven years of age, and her whole life had been commemorative than twenty-seven years of age, and her whole life had been commemorative the talents committed to her care. She strenuously applied herself to study, literature. But alas for human aspirations! Having a delicate physical organy practical use of her intellectual acquirements. For five long, wary years sufferings at dher shattered hopes with that fortitude which the samest Chris heautiful resignation, and a lively hope in the fe



RESIDENCE OF NIRUM L. SPAULDI



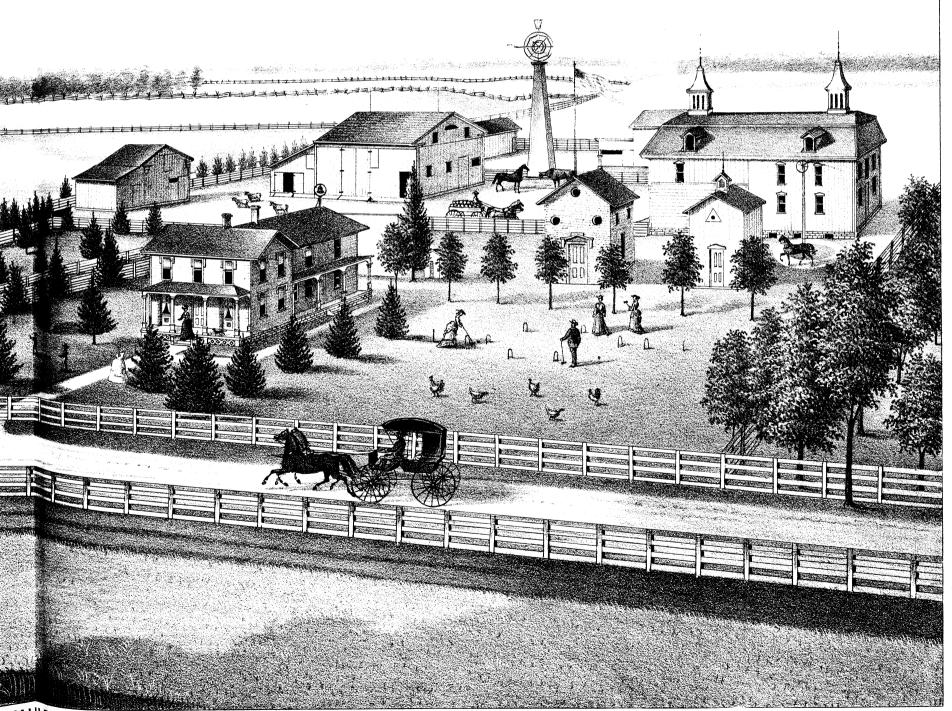
Owth and development of Emmett township than that of Jacob Spaulding, whose a the summer of 1836 accompanied by a family of five children, of whom three as the summer of 1836 accompanied by a family of five children, of whom three sort, in fact, place strength and influence are so beneficial to a new country. Sort, in fact, place strength and influence are so beneficial to a new country. York, Marei 3,1790, where he resided until he attained his majority; then, with York, Marei 4,000 and the antive ing than work,—he sold out his interest to his brother, and returned to his native ing than work,—he sold out his interest to his brother, and returned to his native ing than work.—he sold out his interest to his brother, and returned to his native had allen, which was consummated February 2, 1815. On the 1st of May, 1835, he. he allen, mich was consummated february 2, 1816. On the late of May, 1836, fit he home he had selected in Emmett township. They came as far May, 1836, for the home he had selected in Emmett township. They came as far May, 1836, for the home he had selected in Emmett township. They came as far May, 1836, for the home he had selected in Emmett township. They came as far May, 1836, fits home the selected in Emmett township. They came as far had younce, for period, and from thence drove through to Calhoun County, occupying leath, October 15, 1840. His family consisted of five children,—three sons and two leath, October 15, 1840. His family consisted of five children,—three sons and two leath, October 15, 1840. His family consisted of five children,—three sons and two leath, October 15, 1840. His family consisted of five children,—three sons and two leath, October 15, 1840. His family consisted of five children,—three sons and two leath, October 15, 1840. His family consisted of five children,—three sons and two leath, October 15, 1840. His family consisted of five children,—three sons and two leath, October 15, 1840. His family consisted of five children,—three sons and two leath of the children,—t

cheath October 15, 1890. His family conseased on his containing, and as a containing the containing of the same of the containing the contain

inty to require any comment from us. As a husband, father, and friend he stands and humilish none. His life has been a busy and useful one; and we believe it e more homestly, the estimation and confidence of the community than does the es, etc.)



Lucy & Spanlding



•
The state of the s

terminus of the railroad would have been there instead of at Battle Creek, and it would have stood to-day a city, instead of a mere hamlet.

Let us contrast the busy scene going on there in 1838, under his supervising, with the one transpiring contemporaneously a mile and a half down the stream. They had then at Battle Creek a saw-mill, grist-mill, blacksmith-shop, tavern, and two stores, with two doctors, a lawyer, and a few representatives of the mechanical arts. A Verona, Deacon David N. Salter was running General Convis' saw-mill, Colonel Stewart had built a grist-mill, William Stewart was hammering iron at his forge; William Mills and Ashley worked at tailoring, and the mechanics at their trades; David Caldwell kept the tavern, and his brother John had a cabinet-shop; David H. Daniels, Sylvester Mills, and Jeremiah Teed were selling dry-goods; Brown and Brigham were doing the same; Dr. Rhodes was attending the sick, and Felix Duffee and Gillespie did the pettifogging. The above-named persons with their families, and a number of other families, constituted the inhabitants of Verona. Battle Creek had the most houses, and may have had the lion's share of the trade, but the little village to the north of it was giving it a close rivalry. But this only lasted a little while, for the master-spirit was called hence in the spring of 1838. He died at Detroit, and it seems as though the enterprise and activity of Verona expired with him.

### THE GRIST-MILL

was erected in 1838, by John Stuart and John Van Arman, now the great criminal lawyer of Chicago. The frame of the original building still remains, although very extensive repairs and improvements have been added as the necessities of increasing business demanded. The mill at first had but two run of stone, but a third one was added under the present ownership. It has two improved iron turbine-wheels and one old-style wheel of the same material. We trace the proprietorship from John Van Arman to Elijah Fish, to whom the former sold his half-interest November 7, 1843; John Stewart sold his interest to William Merritt and Elijah Fish, June 1, 1849; Sarah Fish and others, the administrators of the Elijah Fish estate, sold their interest to William Merritt, May 27, 1864; from which time the latter has been the sole proprietor. The mill is a substantial frame structure, and is surpassed in capacity and its general appointments by few in the county. The amount of work done by it during the year 1876 was, merchant, eight thousand barrels; custom of all kinds, twenty-five thousand bushels.

### THE FIRST HOUSE

erected in the place was in 1837, by John Stewart; and in 1842 he built a frame hotel, which, after standing several years, was destroyed by fire.

A bridge was built across Battle creek in 1838, which, after a service of about twenty years, was partially destroyed by the floods of 1857, and that, in turn, was superseded by the present substantial structure.

The place now contains a grist-mill, saw-mill, a commodious district school-house, a store, a cooper's shop, a wagon-shop, and a blacksmithy. It has a population of about one hundred and fifty.

### UNION GRANGE, NO. 292,

was organized in March, 1874. The first officers and charter members were-Master, Reuben B. Parks; Overseer, Henry Anderson; Lecturer, Albert Little; Steward, A. M. Sharpsteen; Assistant Steward, Melvin M. Lee; Chaplain, Joseph A. Main; Treasurer, John B. Palmerton; Secretary, Henry E. Whitbeck; Gatekeeper, William Anderson; Ceres, Miss Minnie Johnson; Pomona, Miss Blanche Anderson; Flora, Miss Mary Lusk; Lady Assistant Steward, Mrs. A. M. Sharpsteen; T. N. Hoffman and wife, Mrs. Mary Little, Misses Sarah and Eva Little, Anna Sharpsteen, Perly Andrus, Hetty Andrus, Samuel Wells and wife, Mrs. Henry Anderson, Mark Weeks and wife, Edward Weeks, Jacob Lusk and wife, Mrs. Cecelia Parks, Albert Johnson, Theresa Johnson, Miss Hettie Hoffman, Wallace Hayward and wife, Mary J. Richardson, C. Anderson, Mrs. M. Lee, John Merchant and wife, Herbert Merchant, Charles Godfrey and wife, Arthur and Alice Godfrey, J. M. Parks, Mrs. Laura Parks, John Woodworth and wife, James Mayo and wife, Arad Chidister and wife, Peter Bodine, H. A. Walker and wife, Frank Hughes, Charles Atmore and wife, Harriet Bodine, Charles Marble and wife, Francis Robinson, Stephen Traverse, William Marvin, Alice Robinson, Joseph Crouch, Maria Wickham, William Katner and wife, Mrs. J. Main, Joseph P. Beach, Susan Beach, Emulus Sprague, Charles Sprague, Dexter Dickinson and wife, Allie Dickinson, Eugene Blakley, Irving Sharpsteen and wife, Mrs. H. E. Whitlock, James Haddock, L. Kellogg and wife, T. C. Stebbins and wife, David Mains, Ada L. Palmerton, Alexander Gordon and wife, James Gordon, George Gordon, Ada Hoffman, and Mrs. J. B. Palmerton; in all ninety-five charter members.

The present officers are—Master, John Woodworth; Overseer, A. M. Sharpsteen; Lecturer, Whiting Hutchinson; Steward, Cassius M. Richardson; Assistant Steward, George Hart; Chaplain, Mrs. Emily Lee; Treasurer, W. B. Katner; Secretary, Mrs. Whitney Hutchinson; Gate-keeper, Samuel Wells; Ceres, Ada L. Palmerton; Pomona, Mrs. Sarah Woodworth; Flora, Mrs. Irena Wells; Lady Assistant Steward, Mrs. Mary Richardson.

The present membership is sixty. The society owns a comfortable hall, in which its meetings are held.

Note.—We are indebted to the following gentlemen for information touching the history of Emmett township and for other favors: Messrs. Ira A. Warren, Thomas Knight, Loomis Hutchinson, N. Leonard Spaulding, William Newbre, of Emmett, Henry L. Dwinell and Dr. Asahel Beach, of Battle Creek, and Mrs. Whiting Hutchinson, of Emmett.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### WILLIAM NEWBRE.

Among the representative self-made men of Emmett township none stand forth more conspicuously than does William Newbre. Although not coming into the township for nearly a decade after its first settlement, yet, by great industry, coupled with sound practical economy and excellent judgment, he has rightfully assumed a place with the largest farmers and most substantial business men of Emmett. As exhibiting an example worthy the emulation of all, particularly the young, we herewith present a brief sketch of Mr. Newbre's life and character, feeling as though the history of Emmett township would be incomplete without a notice of that gentleman.

William Newbre was born at Byron, Genesee county, New York, August 13, 1817. He continued to reside under the paternal roof until he was twenty-two years of age, when he removed to Stafford, and commenced work for one Hiram Wright, with whom he stayed two summers, at six dollars per month. From Stafford he moved to Elba, Seneca county, where he remained for the ensuing six years. From the latter place he emigrated to Sandstone, Jackson county, Michigan, where he purchased his first forty acres of land of one Daniel Rhimes, which he partially improved, and then exchanged for three hundred and twenty acres of wild land in Emmett township, Calhoun County, formerly owned by David Johnson, of Jackson.

In 1842 he took one hundred acres of land of Townsend E. Gidley, upon which he sowed wheat. He disposed of his crop, and then moved into an unfinished log house which stood upon his farm. He completed the house, and then sowed seventy-five acres of wheat. The succeeding year he broke up eighty acres, and sowed to wheat, and sold the same, and paid an installment on his land, which he continued to do each year until he got it all paid for. It was hard work, but he was bound to succeed, regardless of the sacrifice of many comforts.

On the 25th of December, 1840, he married Miss Amelia Cranson, of Sandstone, Jackson county, Michigan, by whom he had three children. Two survive, namely, Miranda, born October 2, 1842; married Oliver W. Godfrey, and resides in Emmett township. Mary I., born November 22, 1850, and married A. Douglass, and resides in Schoolcraft, Michigan.

In 1851 he built a saw-mill two miles west of where he now resides, which is still known as the "Newbre saw-mill." In 1866 he erected his present commodious residence, a fine illustration of which can be seen elsewhere in this work. Here he and his admirable wife are surrounded by every comfort that heart can wish, enjoying in their advancing years every blessing of the farmer's contented and happy life, and, having lived moderately, they have always enjoyed excellent health, and, with the will of Providence, may enjoy many pleasant years of earthly happiness.

In politics, Mr. Newbre is Republican. In religious sentiment he is liberal, and while never affiliating with any sectarian denomination, yet he believes in the broad principles of general Christianity, and is always found among the most liberal supporters of religious and educational institutions. He is a good practical farmer, and cultivates his four hundred and seventy-five acres of land with great care and prudence. In character, he is a man whom to know is to respect. Honorable and upright in all his dealings, just in all his business transactions, kind and affectionate in his domestic relations, charitable in his life, does he not constitute a noble example of the really good and true, and one which to follow is wisdom? Truly, there can be but one wish expressed by the good citizen, and that is, "Would there were many like him!"

### JAMES NEWBRE

was born in Byron, Genesee county, New York, May 3, 1820. At an early age he removed to Stafford, and after remaining there six years went to Elba, where he also lived for six years. In 1837 he emigrated to Michigan, and settled in Sandstone, Jackson county. Here he remained until 1844, when himself and his father's family removed to Emmett, where he continued to reside till his death, which occurred on the 6th of March, 1864.

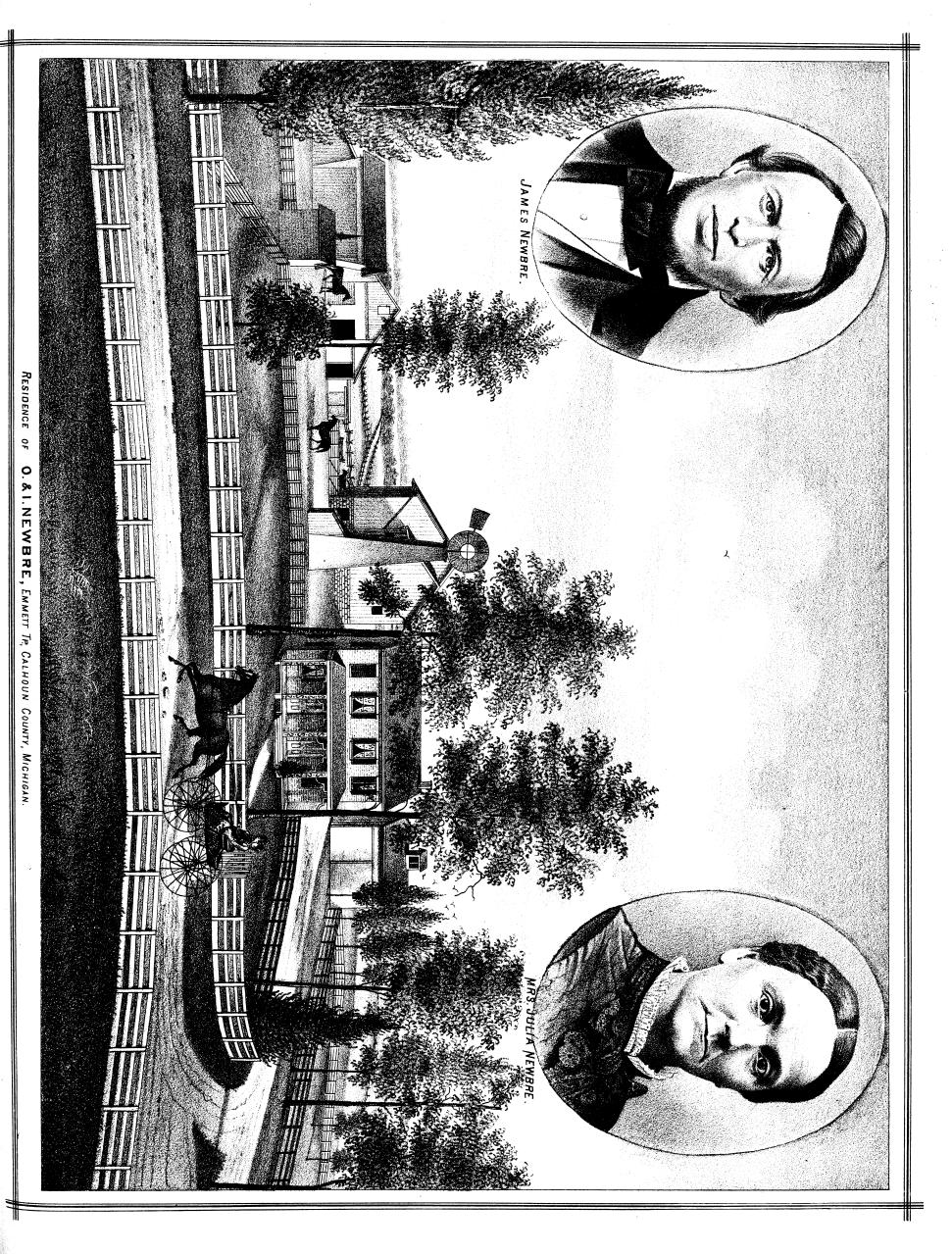
On the 21st of May, 1846, he married Julia A., daughter of David Calkins, an old pioneer of Emmett township. They had two children, namely, Orson C., born July 26, 1847, and married Adelaide, daughter of John A. Spaulding, of Emmett; and Ila D., born January 27, 1859, and is single.

Mr. Newbre was quite an active business man in his time, having been for some years agent for Hall's thrashing-machine, and ran the first Nichols & Shepard thrasher ever built. He held the office of town treasurer for two years, and filled it with great acceptability. By strict attention to his business he made his own way in the world. When he first came into the township he had nothing, and in 1847 we find that he purchased his first eighty acres of land from A. Rotherick, agreeing to pay for the same nine hundred and fifty dollars, and going in debt for the full amount. This he paid, and subsequently purchased the old Calkins place of his father-in-law. At his death he was quite comfortably circumstanced, which he owed to his own prudence and industry.

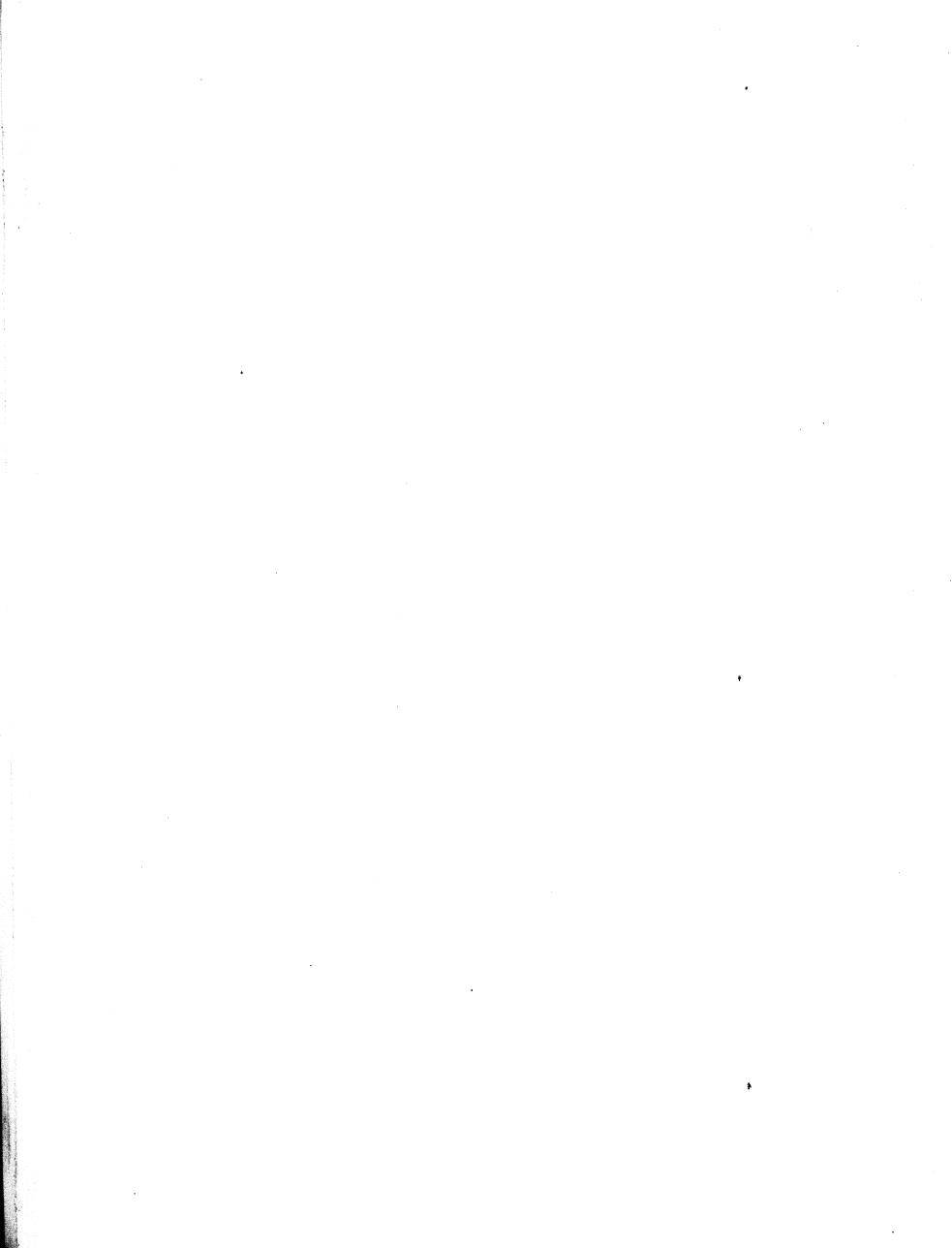
Julia A. Newbre, wife of the above-named gentleman, was born August 4, 1822, in Wheatland, Monroe county, New York. In 1836 she accompanied her parents to Emmett township, where she met and subsequently married Mr. Newbre, as above stated. A view of the homestead, with portraits of the worthy couple, can be seen elsewhere in our work, inserted there by O. C. Newbre, their dutiful elder son, as a token of affectionate regard. Mr. Newbre lived a useful and honorable life, and was held in high esteem by his neighbors and friends; and his respected widow is likewise greatly beloved by all who know her.

### LOOMIS HUTCHINSON.

In the first rank of thrifty, prosperous, successful farmers of Calhoun County, noted for its wealthy yeomanry, stands Loomis Hutchinson, of Emmett township. He was born in Smyrna, Chenango county, New York, April 21, 1818. His father was Noah Hutchinson, a native of Massachusetts, and a branch of the Hutchinsons of Puritan fame, Governor Hutchinson being an ancestor. His mother, Rhoda (Shepherd) Hutchinson was a native of Hartford, Connecticut. Loomis Hutchinson is the only survivor of four children, all sons, of whom he was the oldest. His father was a pioneer of Smyrna, and cleared up a large and heavily-timbered farm. Loomis was educated at the common schools of the country, attending them in the winter, and working on his father's farm in the summer seasons, until he was twenty-one years of age, when he began to teach school during the winter, and continued to work for his father as before, who had removed in the mean time to Lima, Livingston county, in the same State. In 1844, Loomis came to Michigan, being then unmarried, with four hundred dollars in gold he had saved from his earnings, and purchased a portion—one hundred acres—of his present farm, on sections 27 and 34, in Emmett township, laying out his entire savings therefor. By teaching school during the winter of 1844-45, he obtained sufficient means to buy a yoke of oxen, with which, in the spring of 1845, he began to clear up his land, which was heavy oak openings. A cabin of logs, seven by nine feet, had been built on his land by the previous owner of the same, which provided him a shelter until he could build something better. He has now two hundred and eighty acres in his present homestead, and has given his son Whiting a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, on which he now resides, in Emmett, and upon which the father is now erecting a dwelling for the son at a cost of two thousand five hundred dollars. Mr. Hutchinson paid for his first purchase four dollars per acre, and for his last one, in 1858, fifty dollars per acre, and values his farm at a much higher price than both sums together. Mr. Hutchinson was married in Emmett, October 20, 1847, to Elizabeth, a daughter of David and Rebecca Foster Hough, natives of New Hampshire. She was born July 14, 1825. The children of this marriage were as follows: Whiting H., of Emmett, as before stated; Julius, now at home with his father; Frank and James Loomis, both now deceased. Mrs. Hutchinson died May 20, 1856, and on January 19, 1857, Mr. Hutchinson brought to his desolate home Harriet, a sister of his deceased companion, as his wife, who was born April 16, 1822. By her he has had three children born to him,-Charles, now at the university at Ann Arbor, and Mark and Harry, both of whom are deceased. Politically, Mr. Hutchinson's views are



• 





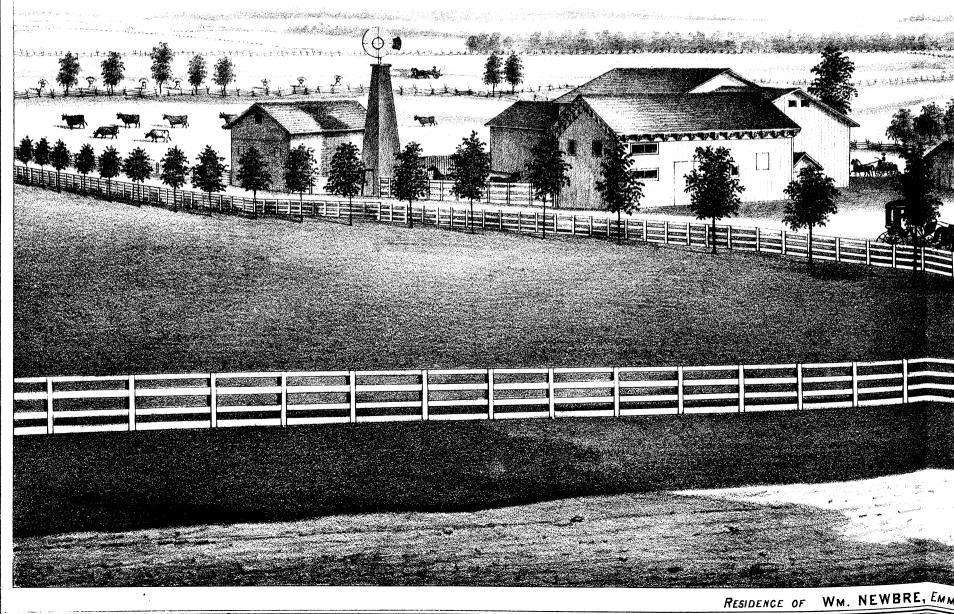
Oliver & Godfrey



Morranda Godfrey.



William Newbre

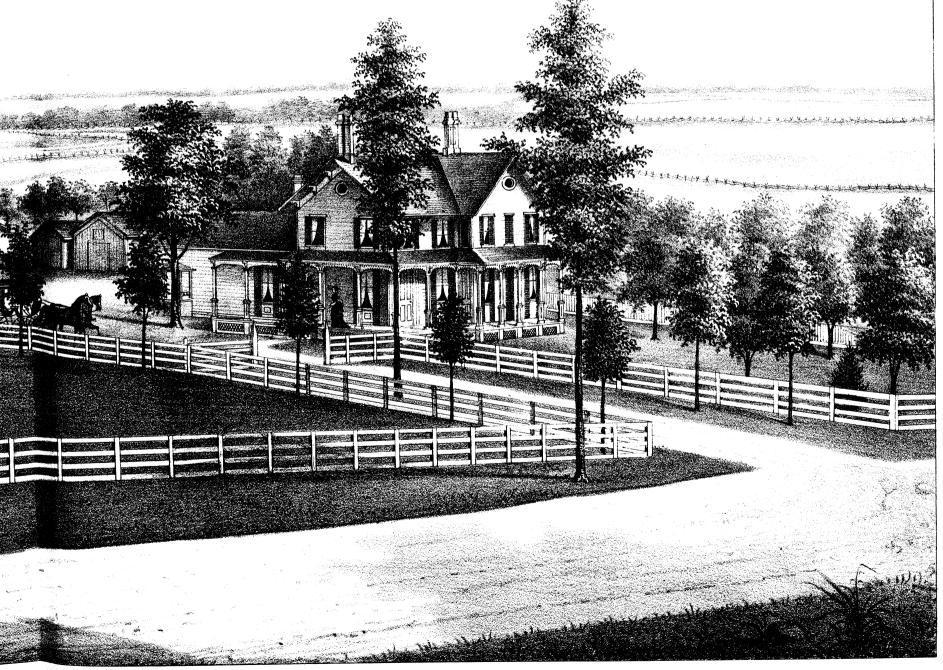




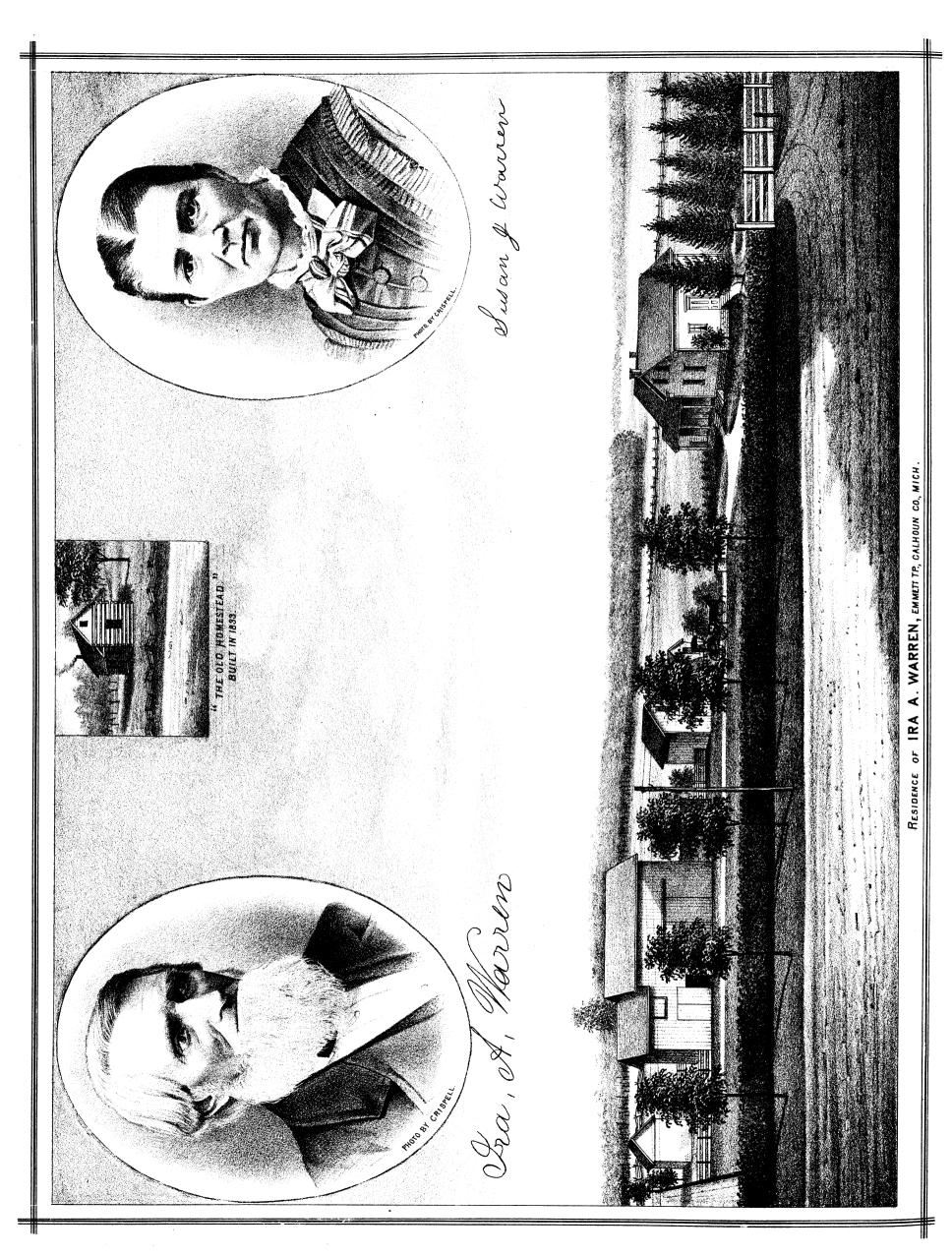


Man Amelia Newbre Geo A. Douglass Mary J. Douglass,





• • •



those of the Republican party, and were formerly in accord with the policy of the old Whig organization. He was supervisor of Emmett for ten years, from 1864 to 1874 inclusive, and served his county one term in the State legislature in 1869–70. He is at present the president of the Calhoun County Farmers' Insurance Company. Mr. and Mrs. Hutchinson are liberal in their religious views. From the beginning of the boy to the successful achievements of the man, now almost threescore years of age, Mr. Hutchinson's way has been marked with steady industry and strict integrity. His success is an incentive for those who follow in his footsteps to "go and do likewise," that when they shall, like him, approach the time of the "sere and yellow leaf," they, too, may look back upon lives as worthily spent and as justly to be commended. We refer our readers to the double-page view of the elegant dwelling and capacious barns and pleasant grounds of Mr. Hutchinson on another page of our work, accompanied with the portraits of himself and his worthy companion.

### IRA A. WARREN.

Ira A., son of Stephen and Samantha Warren, old and respected pioneers of Emmett township, was born at Clarendon, Orleans county, New York, September 13, 1819. He commenced life on his father's farm, and there acquired the habits of industry and economical self-reliance that have tended so materially to his subsequent prosperity. On the assumption that the teachings of early youth form the basis of after-life, his parents were careful to instill into his mind practical knowledge, in the absence of intellectual, which in the days of his youth was difficult of acquisition. However, he found time, principally during the winter months, to attend the school in his native village, and afterwards the public schools of his new home

In May, 1833, he accompanied his parents to Michigan, settling in Emmett township, where he has ever since resided. In 1835, when still comparatively strangers in a strange land, the family sustained the loss of the husband and father, and of necessity a part of the duty of maintaining the widowed mother and orphaned children devolved upon him. He accepted the duty cheerfully, and fulfilled it faithfully. His excellent mother still survives, having lived to see her family assume positions of honor in the communities in which they reside respectively. The filial love of her children has been a source of great joy to her, and she bears serenely the advances of time, passing smoothly over the temporal stream to the eternal shore, her life made happy, and her old age comfortable.

On the 7th of May, 1844, Mr. Warren married Miss Susan J., daughter of Robert Henderson, M.D., a well-known physician of Washtenaw county, Michigan, and father of Judge Henderson, of Marshall. They had but one child, Adeline B., born September 9, 1845; married Orson Avery, May 5, 1867, and has one son, Elmer W., born February 14, 1868. Although affiliated with the Republican party for many years, he never desired or sought office, being content to cast his ballot for the best interests of the country, and for those of his party. In religion, himself and wife are Baptists, having belonged to that denomination for more than a quarter of a century. He has always led a temperate life, and now, at the age of nearly threescore years, he enjoys health unimpaired, a robust

constitution, and an easy conscience; looking cheerfully back on the past, and forward to the future, with a well-grounded hope of an eternal reward. (See illustration and portraits.)

#### THOMAS KNIGHT.

This gentleman is, in point of settlement, one of the oldest pioneers in Calhoun County, and antedates any other living inhabitant of his township more than a year. He was contemporary with John Bartram, Michael Spencer, Jeremiah Gardner, Estes Rich, and other old and respected citizens of Emmett and Marshall, in the latter of which townships he located and resided for over forty years. He lived within sight of his present residence and was identified more or less with the growth and development of both townships; for he saw them both rise from desolate forests and uncultivated plains, uninhabited save by the aborigine, into populous and prosperous settlements, supplied with every blessing of civilization, and crowned with every bounty of Providence. And having been an eye-witness of all this, and having contributed his full share of toil and hardship towards its consummation, does he not form a part of the history of the township, and so deserve more than a passing notice?

Thomas Knight was born at Hessle, on the banks of the Humber, five miles west of Hull, Yorkshire, England, December 21, 1805. He spent the first twenty-five years of his life in his native town, attending school for a brief period, but commencing at an early age to practically fulfill the scriptural injunction, "Thou shalt earn thy bread by the sweat of thy brow."

On the 13th of April, 1830, he left Hull docks, and after a voyage of fifty-six days landed in Quebec; and on the 25th of June, the same year, arrived in Detroit, where he remained until February 15, 1832, when he took up his residence on sections 18 and 19, in the township of Marshall. Here he remained until November, 1872, at which time he moved to his present dwelling in Emmett, leaving his son in the old homestead.

On the 8th of June, 1831, he married Miss Ann Wass, who was born at Cleethorps, near Grimsby, Lincolnshire, England, October 15, 1805, and still survives, and is a very active lady. They raised a family of ten children, all of whom were born on the old homestead, in Marshall township. Their names and the dates of their respective births are as follows:

Charles T., born January 26, 1833; Thomas J., born October 31, 1834; Eliza J., born February 27, 1836; William W., born December 6, 1837; Godfrey H., born August 20, 1839; George W., born July 5, 1841; John H., born March 18, 1843; Jesse G., born February 13, 1845; Sarah A., born September 8, 1847; Frank A., born October 18, 1850.

Mr. Knight has served his township in various offices, having been assessor one year and highway commissioner twelve years. He is Republican in politics, and in religious sentiments a free-thinker. He commenced life with less than ten dollars, and to-day is classed among the most substantial men of his township. He owns five hundred acres of land in Marshall and Emmett townships, all of which he secured by fair and honorable purchase. As a man and neighbor he is deservedly very highly respected.

## CLARENDON TOWNSHIP.

CLARENDON township is known on the government surveys as town 4 south, and range 5 west, and was originally organized as a part of the township of Homer. In 1838 it was organized as a separate township under the name of Clarendon. The name was probably given to it owing to the fact that many of its settlers were from the town of Clarendon, Orleans county, New York.

Clarendon is strictly an agricultural township, and contains many excellent farms, all well improved. Southern Michigan is well known as a fine fruit region, and the quality of the pomological products of Clarendon is equal to that of the fruit raised in any part of the county. Thrifty orchards are seen on every improved farm, their rapid growth having given them the size of older trees in regions where the soil is not equally as good.

The township contains a large body of heavy timber, and was originally covered with a thick forest, except on the plain in the northeast part known as Cook's prairie, and a few other localities. The timber is of the various kinds peculiar to southern Michigan. Originally the sugar-maple was abundant, and the early settlers manufactured large quantities of the delicious sugar and syrup. For several years after their settlement some families used no sugar except that which was the product of this noble tree. The experience of some of the younger members of the community was similar to that of persons in the days of the early settlements in southern Ohio and Pennsylvania, inasmuch as they had become so used to the maple that any other sugar was a great novelty to them. There are localities where tea and coffee were never used, and the experience of the novice with his first cup of either of these beverages was extremely ludicrous. Doddridge, in his "Notes on the Early Settlements," etc., in western Virginia and Pennsylvania, speaks of the first time he ever tasted coffee, and mentions the fact that it was terribly nauseating to him, and it was with difficulty he could drink it. It is to be supposed that the early settlers of Clarendon did not go without their rations of tea and coffee, even though they were obliged to make a long trip to Detroit to get them. Possibly, however, some of them may not at first have been in circumstances to indulge in such luxuries, and went without for a time. The hardships of the pioneers of the country can only be fully appreciated by themselves, after forty years' life in the country they chose to make their home, and in which they have nearly all prospered to a remarkable degree. The many excellent improvements we see have sprung up in a comparatively short space of time, and will put to the blush regions which have been settled half a century longer. But the industry and enterprise is largely in the west, and people live longer and through more varied experiences than the staid and quiet inhabitants of older regions, who have but little thought for the future except to enjoy themselves in a good, old-fashioned way.

Clarendon township is well watered, being supplied by the St. Joseph river and numerous small branches. Homer lake lies partly within its limits, and discharges its waters through a short outlet into the St. Joseph. By far the greater portion of the land is susceptible of cultivation, there being but a small area of wet or swampy region. A few tamarack swamps are found, but of no great extent. The river here is comparatively small, but quite rapid, and in places out of the township is utilized for water-power. Its banks are generally low, and the lands along it rich and productive.

The air-line division of the Michigan Central railway was opened for travel in the fall of 1870, and a station established two miles north of Clarendon Centre. Thus a means of transportation for stock, grain, and other products is afforded the inhabitants, who are, by means of the railway, brought into direct and quick communication with the great markets both east and west. The township subscribed ten thousand dollars' aid to the railway in 1869, the vote on the question standing one hundred and ten for the subscription and ninety-six against it. This was at a second meeting held for the purpose, the project having been defeated at the first one. Since the road has been completed, and the iron horse thunders over the rails with loads of precious freight behind him, the people are not sorry they made the investment.

### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

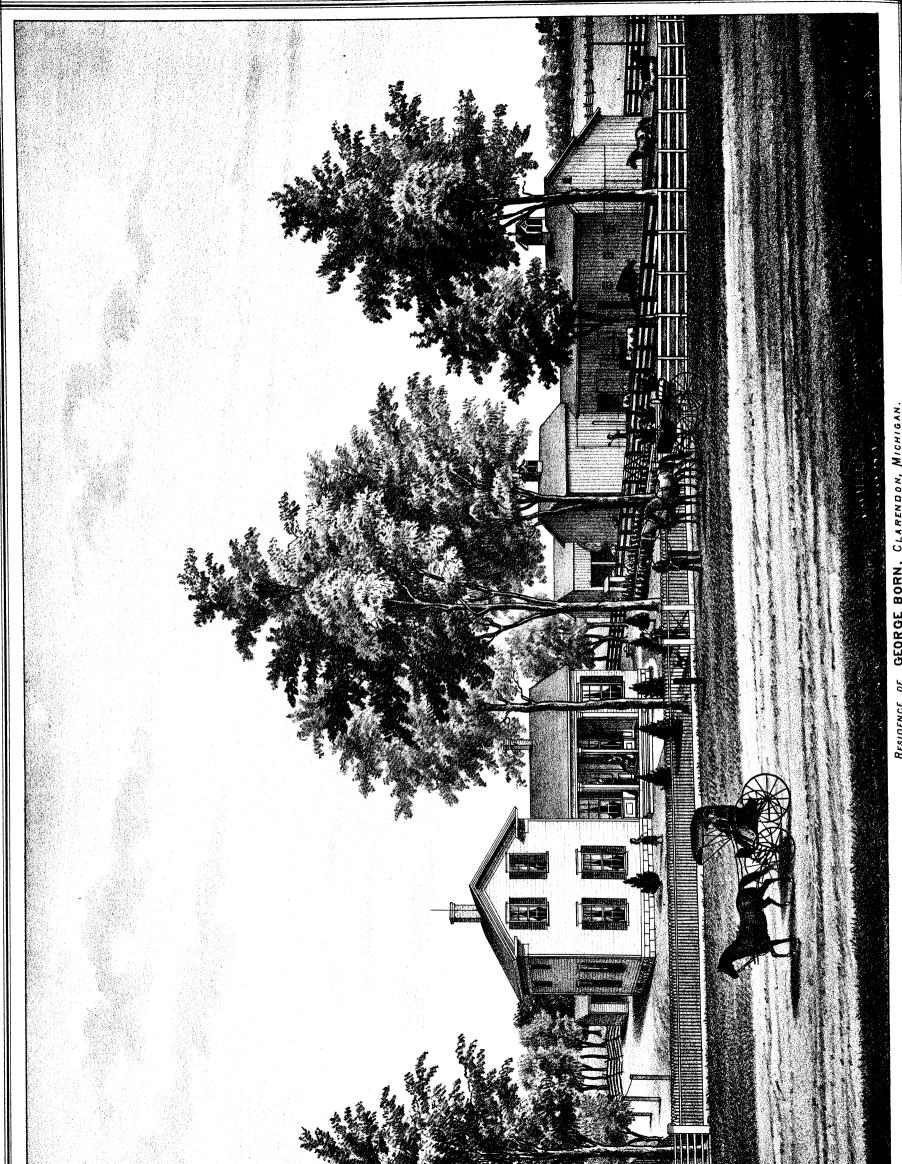
The settlement of Clarendon dates back nearly half a century, to the time when the red man occupied the country; when the fierce wolf, the prowling bear, and other wild animals abounded in large numbers, and before the "beautiful peninsula" forming southern Michigan, with its sister peninsula on the north, became a State. The never-ceasing march of time has witnessed the removal of most of the members of the red race to make room for the influx of the white; the wild beasts have disappeared to more remote regions; the timid deer has fled affrighted from the encroachments of the whites upon his pasture-grounds, and the wilderness made to "blossom as a rose." Where erst the forest stood in its grandeur, or the prairie bore its annual wealth of flowers and perfume, the axe and the plow have created wondrous changes; and we now see the fields rich with the product of man's labor, the fine dwellings and convenient and commodious barns, and every improvement incident to a country settled by a thrifty, energetic, industrious class of people. Truly theirs has been a fitting labor, and its results are certainly satisfactory to the pioneers who expended time, labor, and patience to bring them about. The township of Clarendon to-day, with its many cosy residences, broad highways, fields teeming with the manifold products of the soil, thrifty orchards, and ever-recurring evidences of prosperity, bears a striking contrast to the same territory as it appeared to the pioneer of forty-five years ago, and with the exception that the contour of the surface remains the same the change in its aspect has been almost a complete revolution.

The first settler who located in the township was Anthony Doolittle, who came in May, 1832, in company with Deacon Henry Cook. The latter located in what is now Eckford township. These two men purchased four hundred and eighty acres of land at an advance of fifty per cent. from government price, paying one dollar eighty-seven and a half cents per acre. The land had been entered the previous winter by Dr. Hays, of Marshall. Mr. Doolittle located on section 1, on "Cook's prairie," as it was afterwards called, a name it has ever since retained. Mr. Doolittle has been dead a number of years, and none of his family are now living in the neighborhood. He came with Mr. Cook from Washtenaw county, where they had stopped the previous winter. Mr. Cook was from Cayuga county, New York, and Mr. Doolittle was also from that State.

The farm now owned by Hon. William Cook was originally located by John Kennedy, an unmarried man, who came about the same time Cook and Doolittle arrived. Mr. Cook has lived upon it since 1840. He came to the county with his father, Henry Cook, in 1832. He has been a prominent man among the citizens of the township and county. Was for many consecutive years supervisor of the township, and at present represents Calhoun County in the State senate. The farm is one of the best in the vicinity, and is finely improved, rich, and productive, as indeed are all those on Cook's prairie.

The next person who ventured to locate on the then frontier, and build for himself a home in the wilderness, was David L. Hutchison, who came from the town of Sullivan, Madison county, New York, in the month of October, 1832. He left the region of the historic Oneida lake and pushed boldly into a country but thinly populated, and only a short time known to eastern people as a place where white beans might possibly grow. There is no doubt but that the weary immigrants had their sight gladdened by the beauty of the country they came into, and whatever fears they may have possessed as to the poor quality of the soil were quickly dispelled on arriving at their destination. Mr. Hutchison was a young man when he came. He at first located one hundred and seven acres of government land, partly on section 35, in what is now Eckford township, and partly on section 2, in Clarendon. The land was located near the site of the Free-Will Baptist church, which stands on the southwest corner of section 36, in Eckford township. The land he located first he kept until the 7th of June, 1833, when he sold it to Isaac Hopkins, who immediately settled upon it. Mr. Hutchison then purchased the southwest quarter of section 10, Clarendon township, upon which he built a log house and made other necessary improvements. In this house Mr. H. "kept bach." for a little more than four years, and occasionally some pioneer family would move in with him and stay until a house for their own use could be erected. In April, 1838, Mr. Hutchison was married to Huldah Maria Bennett, this being one of the first marriages in the township. Miss Bennett's parents lived in Kalamazoo county, whither they had emigrated from Wayne county, New York. Mr. Hutchison is still living on his farm, on section 10, and his broken health and shattered system bear witness to the labor he performed in making his home comfortable. By his own exertions he cleared over a hundred acres of heavy timber. When he first came he engaged extensively





RESIDENCE OF GEORGE BORN,

		·			

in hunting up land for settlers. He was also fond of the chase, and numerous deer have fallen before his rifle, and, in his own language, he was "death on wild turkeys," which abounded in immense numbers. A few of them are yet left, but are exceedingly shy, and it is a rare occurrence to procure a shot at one. He speaks of seeing thirteen deer in one day.

Bears were very plenty, and many are the exciting stories told by old settlers of encounters with those shaggy beasts. Samuel Bently, now living at Clarendon Centre, was a great hunter, and though now advanced in years can handle a trusty rifle almost as well as ever. He had a shoe-shop in South Albion in an early day, and on one occasion while at work was roused by a terrific noise from a pack of dogs. Taking down his ever-ready rifle, and stepping to the door, he could see across the fields a huge black bear in rapid retreat, followed by a pack of hounds in full cry. Behind the dogs came a number of men bent on Bruin's destruction. Mr. Bently walked to a certain point which the bear must pass, and, as he came up, gave him a bullet back of the shoulder, which dropped him. Bently stepped up to the bear to cut its throat, and about the time he reached it it arose to its feet,-and then there was a sudden change in the programme, and Bently ran for dear life, as he had not loaded his gun after firing. Finally his bearship was treed by the dogs, and a couple of shots through his head from Bently's rifle ended his earthly career, and he fell to the ground dead. He was very large and fat, and Mr. Bently was justly proud of his exploit.

Anthony Rogers came from Washington county, New York, and in the fall of 1832 purchased two eighty-acre lots on section 2, on one of which his son, Alonzo H. Rogers, is now living. Old Mr. Rogers lived a number of years on his farm, and died at the age of seventy-three or seventy-four. Alonzo H. Rogers, originally from Washington county, came out in 1833, the year after his father located. Mr. R. had a wife and one child, and brought them with him to the farm on which he now lives. They arrived on the 6th day of May, 1833. A. H. R.'s second child, Albert N. Rogers, was born November 9, 1838, and a daughter, Mary Louisa Rogers, January 4, 1843. The only child now living is Albert N. Rogers, who occupies the old homestead with his father. This farm is also on the beautiful "Cook's prairie," and lies next west of the one owned by William Cook (the old John Kennedy farm). Mr. Rogers is one of the few old settlers now living in the township, and has reached an advanced age to find himself comfortably and pleasantly situated, with the fruits of his handiwork thriving about him.

Loren Keep and Erastus B. Enos came out in 1832, arriving in Clarendon July 15, 1832. Mr. Keep was from Homer, Cortland county, New York, and Mr. Enos from Spafford, Onondaga county. Mr. Keep located the west half of the northwest quarter of section 18, and two "forties" on the southeast quarter of section 7. Mr. Enos located the east half of the northeast quarter of section 18, and the west half of the northwest quarter of 17. After locating their land they went home, and on the 8th of June, 1833, came back to their claims, and erected small shanties. Mr. Enos built a log house on his place the same year, and Mr. Keep built one the next year (1834). In May, 1833, Mr. Keep was married to a lady who came on the same boat with him from Buffalo, and who stopped in Washtenaw county, in the "Bend of the Raisin." He left her there, came and made his improvements, and went back after her subsequently. Mr. Enos sold out in 1853 and removed to Washtenaw county, where he afterwards died. In 1853, Mr. Keep built the frame house in which he is now living. Mr. Keep's wife and children are buried in the cemetery just east of his residence. When the log house was built on Mr. Enos' place (1833) a large stone chimney was erected at one end, and this was the means of dangerously injuring Mr. Enos' sister, Polly Enos, a maiden lady, who, while engaged in some household duty, was suddenly buried beneath the ruins of the chimney, which fell without an instant's warning. Miss Enos was finally extricated from her dangerous position, badly injured, and with several bones broken. It was almost miraculous that she escaped being crushed to death. Her broken bones were carefully reset, and, after a long and painful sickness, she recovered. This accident reminded the settlers that the country in which they had located was by no means exempt from trouble, and it was some time before they recovered from their fright and excitement.

Early in the spring of 1833, Oliver Lynch located on Cook's prairie and built a shanty; and either this year or the next, John Keith also settled in the township, somewhere near the site of the old saw-mill now standing on the farm of Aaron B. Bartlett.

John Blake was born in the State of Maine, and from there went to New York. In the fall of the year 1833 he came from Clarkson, Monroe county, New York, where he was then living, and located four miles east of the then village of Marshall, in Marengo township. He stayed in Marengo one year, and then came to the farm on which he now resides, in Clarendon, on section 10. His brother-in-law, William R. Howe, came with him, and the two located one hundred and twenty acres of government land, and afterwards purchased more. Of the early

settlers of Clarendon, Mr. Blake is the oldest now living in the township, being eighty-five years of age. He was out with the militia about two weeks during the war of 1812, and participated in the battle of Black Rock. He is the father of eleven children, of whom four are now living,—two sons and two daughters. The two sons, John R. and Hiram, served during the war for the Union, the former in the Seventh Ohio Infantry and the latter in the Twenty-fifth Michigan. At the time John R. Blake enlisted he was attending school at Oberlin, Ohio. He served six months and his brother three years. Mrs. Blake is also living, and has reached a hale old age.

Timothy Hamlin came in late in 1832 or early in 1833, and located on Cook's prairie. He married Eliza, a daughter of Anthony Doolittle, theirs being the first marriage in the township.\* Mr. Hamlin taught school in 1833, in a log school-house which stood on the prairie, in the northeast corner of the township. His wife was Mr. Doolittle's oldest child.

The first white child born in the township was a daughter of Mr. Doolittle's, and hers was also the first death, unless perhaps that of Mrs. John Keith was earlier. Mrs. K. died in May, 1835, and Mr. Doolittle's child died some time during the same year. Among the early deaths were also those of a Mr. Hayes and a Miss Cummin.

The first road in the township was the Jackson and White Pigeon Territorial road, which was laid out as early as 1830, and was the main highway for people coming into the country or passing farther west. It was marked for a long time solely by blazes on the trees. With few exceptions its course is the same at present as in the days of weary pioneer travel, forty years ago.

In the spring of 1833, Calvin Rogers came from Orleans county, New York, with his wife and five children, and his father, Anthony Rogers. They located at first in Clarendon township, where they resided until 1851 or '52, when they removed to the farm on section 26, Eckford township, now owned by George Hays. The house which Mr. Rogers built in Clarendon was one of the common log type, with stick chimney, mud-daubed cracks, "shake" roof, etc. They raised flax, which Mrs. Rogers spun and wove into garments for summer wear, while for their winter clothing the wool of a few sheep they possessed afforded the material. Calico was not introduced into the settlement for a number of years, and the only sugar used was that manufactured from the maple, which timber is now comparatively scarce.

In the spring of 1834, A. B. Bartlett and Isaac Wells came to the township, Bartlett locating on section 7 and Wells on section 9. Mr. Bartlett brought a thrashing-machine with him, which was an article much needed by the farmers, and a great improvement over the process of thrashing their grain with the flail or tramping it out with horses on the barn floors.

Mr. Bartlett afterwards built a saw-mill on the St. Joseph river. It is yet standing, but considerably decayed.

The St. Joseph river is here a somewhat insignificant stream, although its banks are higher than in many other places, where they overflow extensively in the rainy season.

In the year 1834, Cyrus Heath came from Madison county, New York, and located one hundred and sixty acres of government land in Clarendon, including the west half of the southwest quarter of section 2, and the east half of the southeast quarter of section 3. After locating his land he went back to New York after his family, and on the last day of September, 1835, arrived on the place the second time. The family then consisted of himself and wife and one son, Cyrus V. Heath, then only a year and a half old. During that fall (1835) he built a log house on the place, his family stopping in the house of David L. Hutchison until he could get his own cabin ready for their occupancy. They moved into it in January, 1836, and lived in it until the next October, when Mr. Heath sold his place to Elijah Andrus and Cornelius Putnam, and removed to the farm upon which he now lives, on section 2. The land on which he now resides was originally entered by Linard Born. Mr. Heath after purchasing the place moved in with Mr. Born, and lived in the log house until and after the removal of Mr. Born. In 1858, Mr. Heath built the frame house in which he now resides. When Mr. Heath brought his family from New York they came on the Erie canal to Buffalo, thence by the steamer "Commodore Perry" to Detroit, where they loaded their goods upon a wagon, and made a five days' trip of the remaining distance—about one hundred miles. Mr. Heath's father and brother-John Heath and John Heath Jr.-came through Canada instead of coming by water, and joined him at Detroit, from which point they made the journey in company.

About 1834 Aserryl Flint came from Somerset, Windham county, Vermont, with his wife and two children, Jane and Samuel A., and located on a farm on

<sup>\*</sup>One authority states that this marriage was in 1834, and another that it occurred in 1837. The latter date is probably correct.

Cook's prairie, in Eckford township, where Hutchinson Cook now lives. The family lived on this place eighteen or twenty years, when Mr. Flint removed to Kinderhook, Branch county, where he afterwards died. In 1854, Samuel A. Flint purchased the farm upon which he now resides, on section 8. In November of the same year he married Miss Laura D. Cooper, whose father, William Cooper, settled the place in 1836, and lived on it till his death, which occurred in 1852, when he had reached the age of nearly sixty-seven years. Mr. Cooper brought his wife and eight children with him from Clarkson, Monroe county, New York, and two other children stayed behind. Ozro H. Cooper, one of the sons, is now living in Clarendon, and has been a prominent man among her citizens.

John Ballentine, now living on the old "Territorial road," on section 11, came from Onondaga county, New York, and on the 25th day of January, 1834, arrived at the village of Homer, then very diminutive in size. For four years after Mr. Ballentine came he hauled goods for the Homer merchants from Detroit, distant a hundred miles. The round trip occupied about six days, with good going. A store was at that time carried on by Milton Barney at Homer, and he owned the team with which Mr. Ballentine transported the goods. Mr. Ballentine was married April 24, 1838, to Axy Ann Burns, at Homer, by Rev. Benjamin Sabin, a Methodist minister, then living in the village. He (Ballentine) lived in Homer about twenty years, and then removed to the fine farm in Clarendon upon which he now resides. His brother, George Ballentine, came to the county in 1836, and lived for a time also in Homer. Is now a resident of the village of Albion. The farm now owned by John Ballentine was settled in 1835 by Samuel Blair, and part of the old farm is also owned by Franklin Mead.

Samuel Blair came in the fall of 1835, from Orleans county, New York, with his daughter and his wife, and her three children,—two sons and one daughter. Mrs. B. had been previously married to a man named Mead, and her son, Franklin Mead, was at the time they immigrated a mere boy. The same season they arrived, the front part of the frame house now standing was built. It was originally painted red, and the siding on the east end yet retains the color. The old house is occupied by Mr. Mead, and is one of two houses yet standing which were among the first built and still occupied. Mr. Blair located two hundred acres of government land on section 11, and lived on the place two years and a half, and died at an advanced age. Mrs. Blair died in September, 1862, aged seventy-three years.

In 1835, J. W. Vandeburg came from Clyde, Wayne county, New York, and bought one hundred and sixty acres on section 8, it being the east half of the northeast quarter and the west half of the northeast quarter. At that time he made no improvements on the place, and returned home. In the fall of 1838 he came back, and between that time and the next spring made numerous improvements—built a log house, then the best one in the township, cleared a small piece of ground, and then went back after his family. In the fall of the same year (1839) he returned with his wife and one child, a daughter. A son was born some time afterwards, and is now living near Rochester, Minnesota. The daughter was married to Simeon Swartwout, of Eckford township, and is since deceased. The only one of her children now alive has his home with his grandfather, Vandeburg, who lives in Homer. Mr. Vandeburg built his log house in the spring of 1839. It was made of logs hewn smooth on the inside and left round on the outside. Since he came to the township he has purchased considerable additional land, and now owns three hundred and twenty acres within its limits. He has lived for some time in the village of Homer.

Elijah Cook\* located on section 35, Eckford township, in the spring of 1835, and afterwards purchased one hundred and sixty acres on section 36. He died in January, 1872. His son, Henry R. Cook, living on section 2 in Clarendon, is one of a family of eight children.

Ozro J. Gordon came from Murray, Orleans county, New York, in September, 1835. His father, John J. Gordon, had come west in April of the same year, and located in Franklin, Lenawee county, where he lived ten or twelve years, and removed to Clarendon, Calhoun County. John J. Gordon was born in 1800, and died April 4, 1875. When O. J. Gordon first came to Michigan he stayed with his parents in Lenawee county. His sister was married and removed to Calhoun County, and he followed her about two years before his parents did. He is now living in the township.

In 1836, Elijah Andrus came from Clarendon, Orleans county, New York, with his wife and two sons, and settled on the farm where he now resides, the west half of the southwest quarter of section 2—eighty acres. He was the first settler on the place. His son, Albert, was born on the place in 1839.

Jonathan, Samuel, and Gilbert Budd came to the township about 1836. Jonathan died in 1839. Samuel removed to some other place, and is since deceased. Gilbert Budd is the only one of the family now living in the township, and his

brother, Alexander Budd, resides in Eckford. He has had his home out of the county for a number of years, and for some time lived in Wisconsin.

Daniel Cumming came from Delaware county, New York, in 1836, and settled in Clarendon, where he has resided most of the time since. He brought his family with him, then consisting of his wife and seven children,—three sons and four daughters; four of the children are now living, one son, Hezekiah, east of Clarendon Centre, and another, Alexander, in Quincy, Branch county, Michigan. Two daughters are living, one the wife of Andrew Church, and the other of Elihu Clark. Daniel Cumming lives with his son at Quincy, Branch county, and has reached the age of about eighty-six years, being the oldest living of the original settlers of the township. When the family first came they located on Cook's prairie, in the northeast part of the township. There they lived four or five years, afterwards removing to a farm on section 23, just north of Clarendon Centre.

John S. Knapp settled early on section 10, probably about 1835–36, and is still living on the place. He was a carpenter by trade, and worked most of his time in Marshall. He had a log house on his claim, and made other early improvements.

Samuel Knapp came from the town of Parma, Monroe county, New York, in 1837, and brought his son Jonas with him, on a land-hunting tour. They went back to New York, and afterwards bought three eighty-acre lots, on section 6, of the man who had located it. One of the lots was fractional, containing but fiftythree acres. When Mr. Knapp and his son Jonas came, they drove through Ohio with a span of horses and a lumber-wagon, and in crossing the "Black swamp" made very slow progress, sometimes being unable to advance more than a single mile in a day, so terribly bad was the road. Mr. Knapp came back with his family-eight children, five sons and three daughters, and a girl who was living with them-in June, 1837. His wife died before he left New York, and he never married again. Four of his children are now living,-three sons and one daughter, the latter in Branch county, and the sons, Jonas, Jared, and David, all near each other on section 6, Clarendon. When the family came from New York they took the canal from Brockport to Buffalo, thence to Toledo by way of Lake Erie, and from Toledo through by team. They stopped in John Knapp's log house at first, until they could get up a shelter of their own. Samuel Knapp built a small log shanty, and moved his family into it, where they lived until he erected a more commodious structure. The second house he built was also of logs, and is yet standing, occupied by Chester Beebe. After Mr. Knapp settled he bought eighty acres of government land and two other eighty-acre lots, all on section 6 except forty acres of the government land. He lived on his place until September, 1867, and died aged nearly eighty-three years.

Newman Enos came in 1835, and located land on section 20, where he still resides, his farm being one of the finest in the neighborhood. He was married in 1837, and has passed forty years of his life in a state of "double-blessedness."

Lewis Benham, since removed to Albion, located land in 1835, and settled in the township with his family in 1837.

Peter Blashfield came in 1835, and Iddo Blashfield in the fall of 1836. The latter had five sons living in the township, all of whom were located in the immediate neighborhood of each other in the western part of the township, in the valley of the "St. Jo."

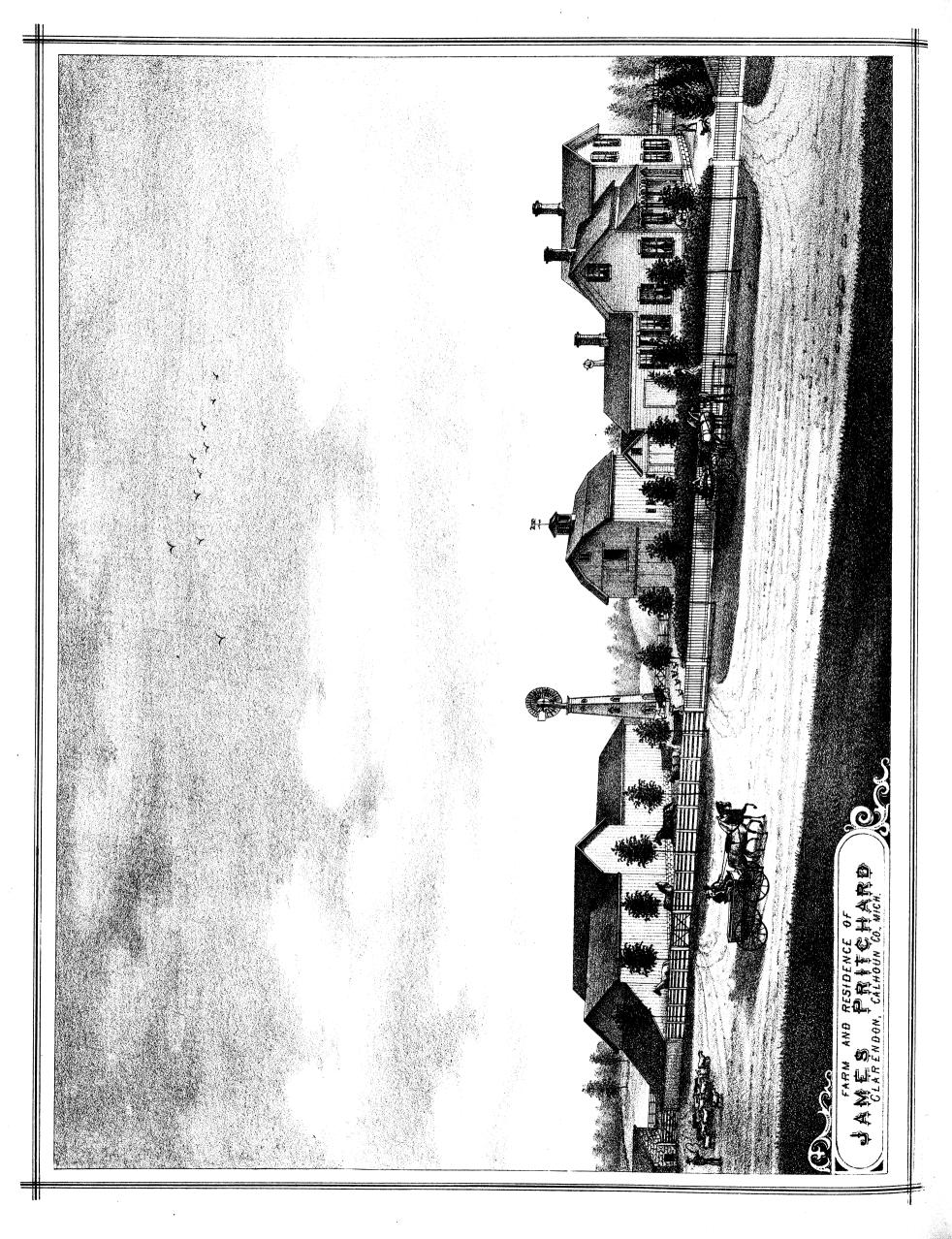
Ira Burley came to the township in 1836, but afterwards removed to Tekonsha. Benjamin Doolittle came from Delaware county, New York, in 1837,\* with his wife and six children, and settled in September of that year on the farm now owned by his son, Augustus Doolittle. They came by team to Buffalo, thence by boat to Detroit, and thence by team again to their wilderness home. Mr. Doolittle purchased two eighties on section 30, from the person who had entered the land. He also made the first improvements, and was the first settler. Two children were born to Mr. and Mrs. D., after they came west, and of the eight there are six now living. Mr. Doolittle died in March, 1871, in his seventy-eighth year. His wife is living with her son on the old place.

John Main came from Bergen, Genesee county, New York, and located land in Clarendon in 1835, including the northwest quarter of section 29. He went back again, and came and made a settlement in 1837, living on his place until 1869, when he removed to the village of Tekonsha. Mr. Main taught school during the winter of 1837–38, and in June, 1838, went back to New York, and married, returning with his wife soon after. He has been connected with the Presbyterian church of Tekonsha (originally organized in Clarendon) since its establishment.

William Doolittle, a brother of Benjamin Doolittle, came about a year after his brother had settled.

James Humeston came from Clyde, Wayne county, New York, and located on





RESIDENCE OF ISAAC H. DOOLITTLE, CLARENDON, MICH.

			•		
•					
	,				
				•	

section 19 in 1838. His brother, Artemas Humeston, had been to the township and located land on the same section in 1834, and afterwards settled upon it. James Humeston died May 20, 1872, aged seventy-five years, and Artemas died in 1874. Their farms are among the well-cultivated and highly-improved tracts which are found in the southwestern part of the township, and their location and advantages bear testimony to the good taste of the persons who chose them for their future homes.

Eber W. Shepard, living at Clarendon Centre, is also numbered among the early settlers of the township, having resided in it nearly forty years.

John Harmon, now living in the village of Homer, was among the early comers to Clarendon, though not one of the first. He was born in Ontario county, New York, and lived in both Wayne and Seneca counties, most of the time in Wayne, in the town of Lyons. In 1843 he came to Michigan and settled on the farm he now owns, on section 27. He first purchased one hundred and sixty acres on 27 of John Burt, who lived near Homer. Some squatter had been on the place and built a small log cabin, but left on account of having no title to the land. Mr. Harmon became the first actual settler on the tract. He brought his wife and four children—two sons and two daughters, the children all small—with him. They moved into the squatter's cabin, and lived in it for about ten years, when Mr. Harmon built the frame house which is now standing. The farm is finely improved and in good condition, and Mr. H. is justly proud of the results of his years of hard labor in fitting it up comfortably and conveniently. He arrived with his family on the 5th day of June, 1843, and immediately cleared a piece of ground and prepared one and one-fourth acres of garden, upon which he says he raised eighty bushels of potatoes, and some corn, turnips, etc. He had sufficient corn from it to fatten a hog to the weight of over four hundred pounds the first year. The first season he cleared five acres and sowed it to wheat, and raised corn upon the same ground in 1845. In 1846 he set out an orchard upon it, which is yet standing, having borne for nearly thirty years.

### CLARENDON CENTRE.

The first entry of lands at the corners was made by William Mills, probably as early as 1832, on section 26. Mills was from Geneseo, Livingston county, New York.

In 1833, Samuel N. Bently came from Livonia, Livingston county, New York, and in April of that year arrived at Concord, Jackson county, Michigan. He afterwards removed to Calhoun County, and lived for a considerable period in Albion township, where he carried on a shoe-shop. In October, 1851, he came to Clarendon Centre, and located on section 26, where he now lives. He was but twenty-three years old when he came from New York, and made the trip alone. After removing to the "Centre" he opened a grocery-store about 1857–58, and has been in the business most of the time since. The building he now occupies was erected in 1863.

Some time during either Pierce's or Buchanan's administration a post-office was established at the corners, and W. L. Deming was appointed first postmaster. Deming appointed Mr. Bently deputy. The post-office was called Clarendon Centre. Most of the time after Deming had the office it was under the charge of Mr. Bently, until 1874, when it was removed to Clarendon station, on the Air-Line railway, and Rockwell Hazen appointed postmaster. In 1876, the office not paying, it was abolished, and at present there is none in the township.

A blacksmith-shop was opened by a Mr. Sylvester several years previous to the breaking out of the Southern Rebellion, and Mr. Bently also started one very soon after Sylvester began work.

There have also been a saw-mill, other wagon- and blacksmith-shops, etc., at the corners, and at one time the prospect was good for a considerable village to spring up on the site; but the location of the railway nearly two miles north of it effectually nipped in the bud any such enterprise, laudable though it may have been. The situation is high and commanding, and in the midst of a fine agricultural region.

John Prior came from Erie county, New York, in August, 1837, and located on the farm where he now lives, on section 26. He brought his wife with him. His first purchase was that of forty acres of land from a man named Wood, who had settled it, built a log house, and made a small clearing before Mr. Prior came.

## THE FIRST TOWN-MEETING

in Clarendon township was held on the first Monday in April, 1838. Aaron B. Bartlett was chosen moderator, and Timothy Hamlin clerk. The following officers were elected: Supervisor, Truman Rathbun; Town Clerk, Timothy Hamlin; Assessors, Horace B. Hayes, John Main, Ira Sumner; Collector, Charles B. White; Directors of the Poor, Samuel Blair, Cornelius Putnam; Commissioners of Highways, Alonzo H. Rogers, George W. Hayes, Elijah Andrus; School Inspectors, John Main, Ira Sumner, Horace B. Hayes; Justices of the Peace, Truspectors

man Rathbun, William Cooper, John Main, Ira Sumner. The town was divided into eight road districts, and the following persons appointed their overseers: number one, John Kennedy; number two, Elijah Andrus; number three, William Cooper; number four, David L. Hutchison; number five, Jacob Rosecrantz; number six, Horace B. Hayes; number seven, Iddo Blashfield; number eight, Ebenezer Jones. The following is a list of the township supervisors from 1838 to 1876, inclusive: 1839 and 1840, George W. Hayes; 1841, Anthony Doolittle; 1842, James Humeston; 1843, Devereux S. Harrington; 1844, James Humeston; 1845–46, D. S. Harrington; 1847 to 1851, Timothy Hamlin; 1852, Henry R. Cook; 1853–54, James Humeston; 1855–56, Elisha H. Cook; 1857 to 1863, William Cook; 1864, H. R. Cook; 1865, William Cook; 1866–69, Peter Mitchell; 1870–74, William Cook; 1875, Reuben Drinkwater; 1876, William Cook.

The town clerks for the same period have been as follows: 1839-41, Ira Sumner; 1842-43, William Cook; 1844-45, Timothy Hamlin; 1846, Ira Wilkins; 1847, Milo Cagin; 1848, Ira J. Wilkins; 1849, William Cook; 1850-51, Franklin Mead; 1852-54, William Cook; 1855, Marcius L. Clark; 1856-73, Spencer Humeston; 1874-76, Samuel A. Flint.

Justices of the Peace.—1839, John Main, Horace B. Hayes, Loren Keep; 1840, John Main, Timothy Hamlin; 1841, Ira Sumner; 1842, Horace B. Hayes; 1843, Timothy Hamlin, Timothy Cook; 1844, James Humeston, Nathaniel Knowles; 1845, Timothy Hamlin; 1846, Horace B. Hayes; 1847, Henry R. Cook; 1848, Erastus B. Enos; 1849, John Main, D. S. Harrington, Harvey Kennedy; 1850, Loren Keep; 1851, H. R. Cook, A. C. Clark; 1852, A. C. Clark; 1853, Chauncey Brown; 1854, M. N. Moulthrop; 1855, Franklin Mead; 1856, A. C. Clark, William Cook; 1857, William Rosecrantz, Charles Doolittle; 1858, Samuel A. Flint, H. R. Cook; 1859, H. R. Cook; 1860, Samuel N. Bently; 1861, A. C. Clark; 1862, S. A. Flint; 1863, H. R. Cook; 1864, Spencer Humeston; 1865, A. C. Clark, Franklin Mead; 1866, S. A. Flint; 1867, Franklin Mead; 1868, S. Humeston, Wm. Cook; 1869, A. C. Clark; 1870, S. A. Flint; 1871, Lafayette Andrus; 1872, S. Humeston; 1873, Edwin G. Rosecrantz; 1874, William B. Blashfield, John Woolever; 1875, L. Andrus, A. C. Clark; 1876, S. Humeston, Reuben Drinkwater.

Constables.—1839, Orlen Putnam, John Prior, Barnes Kennedy, Green Wells; 1840, Franklin Wells, John Prior, Green Wells; 1841, Charles Doolittle, Michael Gregg, Alvin Blashfield; 1842, Charles Doolittle, Thurston Wells, Lewis Benham (2d), George W. Shepherd; 1843, Green Wells, Isaac Rogers, Barnes Kennedy, Warren L. Deming; 1844, David Cooper, Thurston Wells; 1845, Alonzo E. Hayes, Barnes Kennedy; 1846, W. L. Deming, A. S. Church, John Keith; 1847, Barnes Kennedy, Harvey Kennedy, Isaac Rogers, B. F. Wells; 1848, Alouzo E. Hayes, A. C. Clark, Isaac Rogers, T. K. Wells; 1849, E. G. Rosecrantz, Charles Smith, Chauncey Williams, Isaac Doolittle; 1850, David Knapp, Benjamin Rosecrantz, Charles Smith, Edwin Rosecrantz; 1851, Calvin Mitchell, Ozro Cooper, J. A. Doolittle, A. C. Clark; 1852, J. H. Cook, E. G. Rosecrantz, Franklin Mead, J. S. Knapp; 1853, E. G. Rosecrantz, Green Wells, Smith Nevius, Letsom Benham; 1854, G. M. Clark, D. Knapp, D. M. Cooper, W. L. Deming; 1855, Augustus Doolittle, Henry Failing, Riley Hilliard, John Bush; 1856, J. Woolever, J. H. Cook, J. Brainard, L. Andrus; 1857, S. Nevins, O. P. Vandeburg, A. Doolittle, B. Kennedy; 1858, James Clark, O. H. Cooper, M. Blashfield, Joseph Ladow; 1859, Green Wells, O. H. Cooper, J. S. Nevins, Thos. Hartley; 1860, E. J. Sherman, E. G. Rosecrantz, O. H. Cooper, G. Wells; 1861, C. B. Kennedy, O. H. Cooper, E. J. Sherman, Marsena Kennedy; 1862, D. J. Willson, O. H. Cooper, Charles Vandebogart, E. G. Rosecrantz; 1863, William Rosecrantz, Alexander A. Clark, D. J. Willson, O. H. Cooper; 1864, E. G. Rosecrantz, D. J. Willson, A. A. Clark, J. A. Clark; 1865, George Ballentine, E. G. Rosecrantz, E. D. Lum, Norman Powers; 1866, William Shepherd, Theron Phelps, William B. Janes, O. H. Cooper; 1867, G. H. Ballentine, W. R. Shepherd, S. T. Bates, Charles Doolittle; 1868, O. H. Cooper, S. T. Bates, Levi Smith, E. G. Rosecrantz; 1869, O. J. Gordon, J. W. Woolever, O. H. Cooper, S. T. Bates; 1870, William Shepherd, Alvin Hopkins, David Jones, Geo. Ballentine; 1871, W. R. Shepherd, J. H. Eldred, A. Hopkins, Horace Andrus; 1872, J. H. Eldred, Merritt Andrews, John P. Woolever, D. J. Willson; 1873, D. J. Willson, Charles Doolittle, Henry Enos, Alvin Hopkins; 1874, Joseph Pixley, G. P. Smith, O. J. Gordon, Henry Enos; 1875, O. J. Gordon, J. Pixley, Henry Enos, O. H. Cooper; 1876, O. H. Cooper, Joseph Pixley, David Janes, Palmer Blashfield.

During the war of the Rebellion the township of Clarendon came nobly to the front, and not once was the draft enforced in her limits, bounties being raised by tax to pay to volunteers. Her sons went bravely forth to battle for the right, and to preserve the Union, and many never returned, while others bear sad proofs that they were in the bloody conflict between man and man, in their empty sleeves, and by the crutch which supports their maimed bodies. They descended from a hardy race, who had been pioneers in every part of the country as it was explored

and settled, and were not afraid to shoulder arms and march away to meet a most ungrateful brotherhood in deadly battle. The voices of freemen sleeping lowly on southern fields, by mountain, river, bayou, and marsh, and in the confines of the prison pen, constantly remind those left behind of their loss and their country's gain, and recall to mind the events of fifteen years ago, when

The valiant lines of the blue and the gray Stood ranked in proud and stern array, All eager, all ready, for deadly affray.

The land of the palmetto and orange is hallowed by the best blood of the country's brave sons; those who are left, and who hold precious the memory of the fallen, join in a fervent anthem to their worth and chant a solemn dirge over their ashes, to accompany the sighing requiem breathed by the pine forests and taken up and swelled into an undying strain by the citizens of this broad land, who thank them for their services and earnestly hope to meet them

"----among the good and true,
When robes of white are given for their faded coats of blue."

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school in the township was taught on Cook's prairie as early as 1833, in a log school-house which stood near the town line, in the northeast corner of the township. The first teacher was Timothy Hamlin. School was held in this building for two winters, when it accidentally caught fire and was burned down. After the school-house was burned, school was kept in a log house on the Cook place, in Eckford township. This house was the one the family of Henry Cook first lived in, and was built in six days. After this, a frame house was built on the southwest quarter of section 1, Clarendon, nearly opposite Mr. Rogers' residence. This building was used some time and was finally purchased by parties in Homer village, who removed it to that place. The next school-house in the district (fractional district No. 1) was the brick one now standing on the northwest corner of section 1, opposite the Free-Will Baptist church, on land taken from the farm of William Cook.

In district No. 2, a school was taught in 1839, in a log house built for a dwelling by Levi Scobie. A small number of pupils attended, and were taught by Irena Hayes, who is now the wife of Richard Rosecrantz, living in Butler, Branch county. In 1841 or '42, a log school-house was built in this district, and stood until about 1852, when a frame building was erected, which was finally removed and the frame structure now standing put up in its place, on the same lot the old log school-house stood on. When the latter was built, the land was owned by John Keith, but has since been leased for school purposes. Among the early teachers were Alvira Southard, Ellen Debow, and Martha Prior, the latter probably the first one who taught in the log school-house.

District No. 3 was originally a part of district No. 1. The first school-house in the new district was built of logs, in 1849, although a school had been kept in a private house a year or two before. The log building was used about fifteen years, and the frame school-house now standing was built afterwards, occupying the same site the old one stood upon, which was taken from the Mitchell farm.

In fractional district No. 4, the first school-house was a small log structure built in 1837, on Mr. Doolittle's land, on the northwest corner of the northeast quarter of section 30. The first teacher in it was John Main, who is now living in Tekonsha village. The log building was used a number of years, and finally torn away, being succeeded by the frame school-house now standing on the northwest corner of section 29, half a mile east of the old site.

The first school-house in what is now district No. 5 was built of logs, about 1845, chiefly through the efforts of John Harmon. It stood on land owned by William Mills, just opposite Mr. Harmon's house, on the east side of the road. Horace B. Hayes probably taught the first winter school in this building. He now lives in Eckford. This school-house, built of oak and maple logs, hewn on the inside and round outside, was used for fourteen or fifteen years, and finally torn away. The present frame edifice stands on the southwest corner of the northwest quarter of section 23, north of Clarendon Centre.

Farther south in the township school-houses were not built until later. The families were generally young married people, and as there were few or no children, schools were not necessary for some years. The first school-houses were built of logs, as in other parts of the township.

At present there are ten districts and fractional districts in Clarendon, containing eight school buildings, all comfortable and commodious, and some of them new. The advantages for schooling are equal to those of any township in the county which possesses the same means, and the schools and school properties do credit to the citizens.

### CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES.

The first religious society in Clarendon was organized by the Presbyterians, in February, 1838, with twenty-one members. They held their first meetings in

school-houses, and finally a log church on the southwest corner of the southeast quarter of section 18, and used for a number of years. The first preacher was Rev. Mr. Smith, who stayed one year, and was followed by Rev. Mr. Mason. The next pastor was Rev. Lewis Mills, who organized a church at Tekonsha during his pastorate, and was the last Presbyterian minister who preached in the Clarendon church. This congregation finally disorganized and joined the one at Tekonsha, which has continued up to the present.

The Methodist Episcopal church of Clarendon was organized about 1840, and meetings were held for several years at the log house of Lewis Benham. He afterwards built a frame house, and allowed the congregation the exclusive use of his old log dwelling. The frame church now standing was built some time between 1840 and 1850, by general subscription, in order that all classes might use it to hold funerals and different meetings in, irrespective of belief. This congregation has also been transferred to Tekonsha, and the old church building is seldom used.

#### CEMETERIES.

Clarendon has three fine cemeteries, one on section 1, laid out as early as 1836-37, another east of Clarendon Centre, on section 26, and a third on section 18. These resting-places for the remains of the departed are well kept, and occupy beautiful sites, and contain the mortal remains of many of the early pioneers, and the best and most influential of the citizens of the township who lived "long ago." Here, in the land of their adoption, beneath the turf which grows luxuriantly over them, while the polished marble tells us to tread lightly and reverently,

"Each in his narrow cell forever laid, The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep."

The cemetery lot on section 18 was taken from the farm owned by Erastus B. Enos, and laid out in 1845. May 3 of that year the cemetery association was organized, at a meeting held for the purpose at the Presbyterian church. The original lot consisted of one acre, for which Mr. Enos was paid ten dollars and given a lot equal in size to the others, eight by sixteen feet. The three persons who originally had charge of it and laid it out were Loren Keep, William Blashfield, and James Humeston. Of these three Mr. Keep is the only one now living. He has held the office of treasurer of the association since it was formed, and has kept a record of the burials from the first to the present. The first person buried in this cemetery was Miss Adelia Knapp, whose interment took place May 20, 1845. The next was an old lady named Powers, who was interred here March 20, 1846. Soon after this a number of persons who had been temporarily buried on farms in the neighborhood were removed to it, and it gradually filled up until finally it became necessary to enlarge it. Accordingly an additional half-acre was added to it. This ground occupies one of the finest locations for such a purpose in the township.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

### RUSSELL ALDRICH.

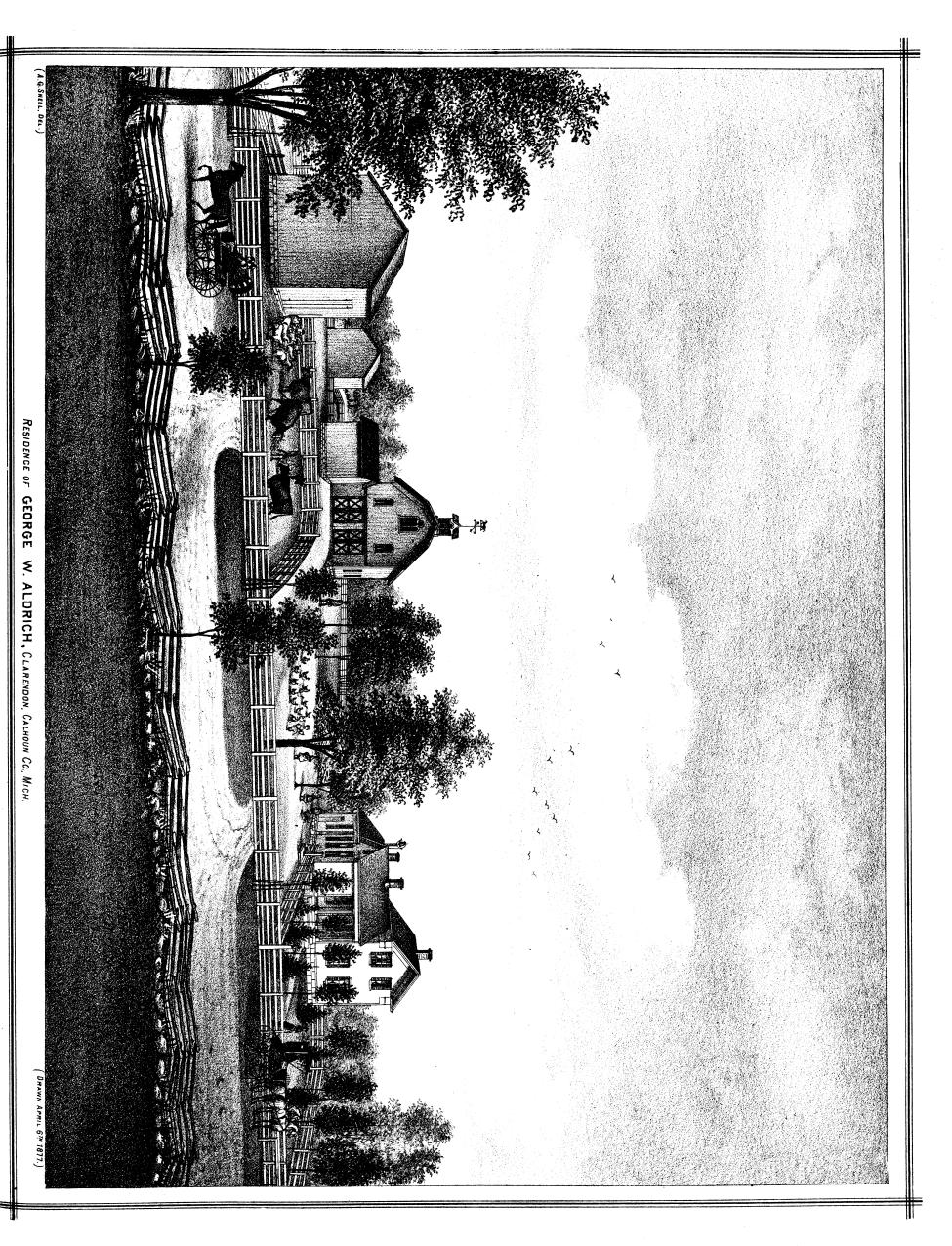
Among the surviving pioneers of Calhoun County, we take pleasure in mentioning the name of Russell Aldrich. He was born in the State of New York, in the year 1796. In 1832 he visited the Territory of Michigan, and for a year or two engaged in selecting, locating, buying, and selling wild lands.

He was back and forth from New York two or three times before he made a final settlement. He was an inmate of the family of the Rev. John D. Pierce, who was one of the earliest ministers that preached at Marshall. In the year 1835 he was united in marriage to Miss Agubah A. Townsley, of Oneida county, New York. He, soon after his marriage, settled on a new farm, one mile east of Marshall, where he remained until 1850, when he exchanged his farm for one fifteen miles south of Marshall, in the town of Clarendon, where he has ever since resided. Mrs. Aldrich died in 1872.

His son, George W. Aldrich, his only child, was born in 1837, and was reared a farmer, and at the age of twenty-seven, in 1864, was married to Miss Jennie Perkins, of Tekonsha. The fruits of this marriage are two children, daughters, whose ages are respectively three and six years. The old gentleman and his children and grandchildren all live together in one happy family.

Mr. Aldrich is to-day, at the advanced age of eighty years, in the possession of good health and all his faculties except his hearing. He is a man that all through his long life has earned and retained the respect and esteem of his friends and acquaintances.

In religious faith he is a Presbyterian, having been a member of that church nearly all his life. A fine view of the family home may be seen elsewhere in the pages of this work. And with this brief notice, as a tribute to the memory of one of the old pioneers of Calhoun County, we bid him farewell.



					eta n Lit	
		•				
	•		•			
•						
			•			*

# CLARENCE TOWNSHIP.

HISTORY in the main is but a detail of intrigue, war, and cruelty, and nations become prominent as their rapacity finds success. While the powers of Europe are actively engaged in a contest whose limits are undefinable, the United States enjoy profound peace, and whether in Government, State, county, or township, the fullest liberty exists, and each pursues his calling to benefit himself, and thereby add to the sum of general prosperity. The foundations of this happy condition of society were laid in the townships of each county by men intelligent and patriotic. It is of more than local interest to know who these men were and by what means they have achieved success. The plan of detailed and primary record well subserves this important end. The township of Clarence, according to United States survey, was formerly designated as "town 1, south; range 4, west;" but in 1834 it was united with what are now known as Sheridan and Lee, and known as the township of Marengo. This organization was consequent to an act of the Territorial legislature.

The name first given to the township was "Pinkney," and under that designation the first town-meeting was called in 1840. It is known that at the first town-meeting, held in 1836, in Sheridan, there were present four votes from this township, and, as they exercised their right of suffrage, this territory must then have formed a part of Sheridan.

A survey of the township results in the discovery of a region well supplied with water, and noted for its lakes, marshes, and healthful living springs. Of the lakes, Duck lake is the largest, and presents the observer with a view at once inviting and picturesque. A basin of water is seen to comprise an area of some seven hundred acres in dimensions, a mile and a half long by three-quarters wide, surrounded by high banks overhung with luxuriant foliage. This lake, whose waters are supplied by constant springs, forms the head-waters of Battle creek. This locality was a favorite resort of the *Potawattomie* tribe of Indians,—a number of whom lingered here for years after the advent of the white settlers.

An Indian village was situated near the southwest margin of the lake, upon land now owned by Jacob Nichols. Here they were encamped in 1845, when Mr. Nichols entered the land, and here they remained till removed by order of the government. The love even of a forest home was cherished by these disinherited people, and stragglers, eluding the soldiers, returned to their old haunts, and remained in the lake vicinity during life.

These "lone" Indians were ever friendly, and instances of strong attachments formed for those who had befriended them are current history. At one time, two brothers named Nichols engaged in a scuffle at a mill, and, as frequently happens, one seemed to have lost control of his temper. He seized an old scythe-blade, and threatened to use it. An Indian standing near by immediately caught up a hand-spike, and would have used it promptly had not other men seized him from behind. Supposing the parties to be in earnest, he had hastened to defend his favorite,—the man threatened.

At the foot of Duck lake, and on the spot where the blacksmith-shop stands, is one of those mounds so numerous in the valley of the Mississippi, and so undoubtedly ancient in their origin. The ignorance of the Indians, even traditionally, of their builders, gives proof of an early occupation of this region by an unknown and, to some extent, a civilized people. Elsewhere specimens of their handiwork have been exhumed and plausible theories devised, but in the absence of proof each is left to his own conjecture.

In the mound under consideration a skull was found in a fair state of preservation, having the teeth entire; other bones forming the skeleton were exhumed. The land surrounding Duck lake is unexcelled for farming purposes by any other in the township. The soil is a light loam, mingled in some parts with sand, and in others with clay.

Prairie lake lies in the southwest part of the township. A peninsula of land extends nearly across the southern portion. This land is covered with a grove of fine timber, which, designated as "Pleasant Mound Grove," is used for picnic occasions by the surrounding population. A chain of six lakes lies in the southeast of the township. Clark's lake is the largest. Bell's lake is second in size. The others bear the names White, Wise, and Oakley, and connected by small streams, and fed by fine springs, form the source of the north branch of Rice creek. About twelve hundred acres are submerged by these lakes, which are surrounded by marsh-land. A belt of timber extends across the township diagonally,

from the northeast corner past the foot of Duck lake to the northeast corner of section 18.

Early settlers found the land covered with a valuable growth of timber, among the species of which were walnut, cherry, whitewood, bass, and butternut. These have mostly been cut away, and what remains is comprised in oak, hickory, and maple, themselves by no means inferior. A large area of the west portion of the township is marsh-land, and but a small part is available for agriculture. A fine quality of white wheat is raised upon the farms adjacent to Duck lake. Corn and oats return a heavy yield. Clover treated with plaster is profitable. The country is adapted to sheep-husbandry, which obtains marked interest. Fine breeds of sheep are in demand, and wool is likely to become a staple product.

#### FIRST SETTLERS.

In the spring of 1836, Benjamin P. Gillett settled with his family on sections 23 and 24, in the southeast part of the township. During the same season C. W. Clapp, Andrew Bell, and Archibald Green located in the vicinity of Gillett. Cook Tyler, William B. Noble, John Austin, and the Dyers, Frank and John, settled in the central and eastern portions during the year following; and in 1838 Y. M. Hatch located on section 30, in the southwest; John B. Snyder, section 15, near the centre; and D. Y. Carrier on section 7, in the northwest. During the same season Samuel Sellers, a blacksmith, moved in, as did also Judge Hamilton, Norris Barns, and Abram Hadden. Theron Hamilton is supposed to have settled in 1838. Of the pioneers, the only survivors are Mr. Hatch and Mr. Carrier. In 1845, Jacob Nichols entered three forty-acre lots on section 20, where he still resides. A house built of hewn logs, sealed within with whitewood, is in good state of preservation at present. Mr. Nichols was the first settler at the head of Duck lake, and for a year or two had none other than Indian neighbors along that lake margin; save being importunate beggars, there was no inconvenience suffered from these few Indians.

The early settlers located as follows: Cook Tyler on section 22, upon land now owned by J. R. Palmer; Wright Clapp on what is known as the Bradner farm; and T. Hamilton on section 15, on the present farm of J. M. Gifford. Section 14 was entered by Deacon Andrew Bell, who, having a large family, thought to give each child a farm. On July 4, 1839, the citizens of Clarence held a grand picnic and celebration on the grounds at the head of Duck lake. The total assembly numbered fourteen persons. T. Hamilton was orator of the day, and C. W. Clapp read the Declaration of Independence. These men, descendants from Revolutionary sires, had commemorated this anniversary from boyhood, and on this occasion passed the day by the cool lake-side in pleasurable social intercourse. Few in numbers and far from the old homes, they revived in these new lands the customs of their forefathers with undiminished patriotism.

### MILLS OF CLARENCE.

Timber-lands in the northern part of the township were, in 1848, purchased by J. Crowell, J. D. Alcott, and L. Munson. A saw-mill was erected at the foot of Duck lake, and the manufacture of lumber commenced. This mill having been destroyed by fire, another was built, by William Leonard, in 1860. A steam saw-mill was built by Mr. Bolls in 1863, on the Wilber farm, located in the northeast of the township. It was burned in 1868, and soon after this event another, now owned and operated by S. Wilber, was set up by a Mr. Dean.

The proprietors of the water saw-mill opened a store in the immediate vicinity, and brought in a miscellaneous stock of goods. The building is still in use as a store, and the merchant, J. Clyer, does a fair amount of business.

### SCHOOLS.

No sooner had the early settlers completed their rude log dwellings than attention was given to the education of their children. The pioneer school in Clarence was taught in a log house located on the Bell estate, in the east part of the town. Miss Reliance Dixon, afterwards the wife of Oliver S. Bell, was employed as teacher. A building soon afterwards put up at the centre is still standing, and in a dilapidated condition. In use it has been superseded by a fine new brick structure. There are now eight fine school-houses in the township, corresponding to the number of districts. Three are of brick, the rest are framed. All are supplied

with modern conveniences, and are justly regarded with pride. They have been built during the last few years, at a cost of about ten thousand dollars.

Of religious organizations there are none. A Free-Will Baptist society was formed in 1867. Meetings were occasionally held in school-houses, under conduct of John H. Southworth, but have long since been discontinued. Spiritualism has representation, and séances are held at private residences. Those availing themselves of church privileges attend at Albion. The idea of erecting a church at the centre has been discussed, but finds little encouragement.

#### TOWN GOVERNMENT.

The first town-meeting in Clarence was held at the house of Norris Barns, during April, 1838. On this occasion the following officers were chosen: Andrew Bell, supervisor; Cook Tyler, town clerk; A. M. Green, treasurer; W. B. Noble, C. W. Clapp, Samuel Sellers, and A. P. Bell, justices of the peace; Norris Barns, A. M. Green, and W. B. Noble, assessors; A. C. Bell, Y. M. Hatch, and Roswell Barns, highway commissioners; Messrs. Noble, Clapp, and Barns, school-inspectors; Andrew Bell and John Austin, overseers of the poor; O. S. Bell, collector; and Messrs. Bell and Bennett, constables. The following named have held the office of supervisor: Andrew Bell, for twelve years; Benjamin Oakley, J. P. Palmer, F. Dyer, Ezra Bradner, Mr. Bemis, Peter Harmon, John B. Snyder, James Conger, J. R. Palmer, J. M. Gifford, C. I. Courtwright, J. N. Lawrence, F. Cole, and Myron Snyder, present incumbent. Politically, the township is democratic.

#### INITIAL EVENTS IN CLARENCE.

The first of a far-reaching and continuous series is regarded with interest, and consequently the following items are recorded for preservation and information. An improved thrasher and separator was introduced by J. H. Southworth, of Marengo. David Oxhymer owned the first one held in the township. It was manufactured by Aultman & Co., of Ohio. In 1860, B. R. Gillett purchased and operated a mower made by Wood & Co. Adam Herrick introduced the first drill, and Oliver Bell the first improved reaper—the "Cayuga Chief."

Samuel Sellers was the first resident blacksmith, and Dr. Osburn the pioneeer physician, whose advent bears date 1851. The first birth dates July, 1838, and presents the name of William A. Gillett, who died in 1849. The first death was of Cadmus Fish, and in July, 1839, occurred the first marriage, the parties being Allison Bell and Mary Fish.

Hiram Harwood, of Clarence, was the first man drafted from Calhoun County to serve in the late war, and at once furnished a substitute.

The first bridge constructed at the foot of Duck lake was the work of Elijah Green and others. It was of primitive make and material. The pioneer postmaster was J. B. Snyder, succeeded in turn by C. I. Courtwright and J. M. Gifford. Formerly known as Clarence, the post-office has recently been named Duck

Lake Post-office. The present postmaster, W. A. Hill, is the successor of W. F. Hill.

Ephraim Marble at an early date deeded to the town a half-acre of land, situated on the east side of the Duck lake road, at the town centre. Townsmen purchased a half-acre adjoining, and this spot, consecrated to the sepulture of the departed, was first used in the interment of Cadmus Fish. On the west side of the road, and somewhat to the south, stands the town-house, a small structure modeled on the plan of the antique district school-house. Here town-meetings are held, and here the justice arbitrates controversy and decides abstruse points of law.

#### A POPULAR AND PLEASANT RESORT.

Parties from the cities, provided with tents and camp-equipage, resort in considerable numbers to Duck lake, to pass the summer days in fishing, boating, and other recreations. Indian Spring is the favorite camping-ground. The pool is located in the midst of a fine grove, standing upon the farm of A. J. Zebell. The fish drawn from the lake represent the tribes of bass, pickerel, perch, and others, sizable and abundant. This section abounds in snipe, grouse, and quail. From June till October the recreationist may be found encamped upon this lovely spot, luxuriating in the charms of nature and casting corroding care to the wirds. The population of Clarence, scarcely exceeding one thousand, furnished their fair proportion of men to the volunteer army. Considerable attention is manifest in the erection of elegant residences, and a spirit of enterprise truly commendable is apparent. No settler of a date prior to 1840 resides in the township. Some have migrated elsewhere, others have passed away forever, but their names are recorded, to be remembered and honored when all else of handiwork or monument is forgotten.

The following statistics are taken from the census of 1874:

Population of Clarence.—Males, 532; females, 500; total, 1032.

Live-Stock.—Horses, one year old and over, 461; work oxen, 30; milch cows, 512; neat cattle, other than work oxen and cows, 454; swine, over six months old, 569; sheep, over six months old, 1769; sheep sheared in 1873, 1075; mules, 2.

Wheat on the ground, May, 1874, 1933 acres; wheat harvested 1873, 1413 acres; corn harvested 1873, 1183 acres; wheat raised 1873, 22,960 bushels; corn raised 1873, 46,235 bushels; other grain raised 1873, 21,680 bushels; potatoes raised 1873, 5191 bushels; hay cut 1873, 1935 tons; wool sheared 1873, 94,469 pounds; pork marketed 1873, 62,145 pounds; butter made 1873, 46,775 pounds; fruit dried for market, 5374 pounds; cider made, 491 barrels; maple-sugar made 1873, 50 pounds; acres of orchards, peach, apple, plum, etc., 375; apples raised 1873, 9880 bushels; pears raised 1873, 5 bushels; plums raised 1873, 2 bushels; cherries raised 1873, 249 bushels; currants and gooseberries, 109 bushels; melons and garden vegetables, 46 bushels.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.



YOUNGLOVE MONROE HATCH.



MRS. YOUNGLOVE MONROE HATCH.

## YOUNGLOVE MONROE HATCH

was born February 15, 1803, in the town of Brutus, Cayuga county, New York, and was the seventh in a family of nine children. His father died when the lad was but seven years old, leaving his mother in very straitened circumstances, and consequently the subject of our sketch was, at a tender age, thrown entirely upon his own resources for his support and education. He resided in Brutus until he was nineteen years of age, when he removed to the town of Wolcott, Wayne county, New York, where he made the acquaintance of Hannah, daughter of Jesse and Anna Swift, to whom he was married the day he attained his majority, February 15, 1824. She was born April 4, 1799, and is a remarkably well-preserved woman both mentally and physically, and is a native of Scipio,

Cayuga county, New York. In 1837, Mr. Hatch and his family removed to Calhoun County, and located on the northeast quarter of section 21, in the township of Clarence, he purchasing the entire quarter-section for seven hundred dollars. His family was the second one to settle in the township. The following children are the fruits of this marriage: Lorinda, now Mrs. Ephraim Marble, of Marengo township; Henry, who died in California when thirty years of age; James W., residing in Fredonia township; Susan M., deceased; and Emerette, now Mrs. Robert J. Stark.

We present to our readers the portraits of these worthy old pioneers in this connection.

## BEDFORD TOWNSHIP.

An examination of the records at the land-office reveals the fact that the first lot located in Bedford township was by one John Bertram, the patent for which bears date July 9, 1832. Inquiry among the pioneers tends to show that Bertram never effected a permanent settlement on this land, making his headquarters in Marshall township. The honor of priority of residence devolves upon Roswell Crane, who came in and settled on the farm long afterwards known as the Josiah Gilbert place, on section 28, now owned by Chester W. Eldred, in the spring of 1833. John Conway followed soon after, and erected a small saw-mill on a little stream near its estuary, and within a few rods of the Kalamazoo river, on section 34. In 1834, probably in the fall, George Johnson and a man by the name of Tower came in, the latter taking up a temporary residence on section 27; this farm was afterwards occupied by Jacob Stringham. The same year Josiah Gilbert purchased the farm settled by Roswell Crane, upon which he erected a somewhat larger and better log house than the generality of those around him, and opened a house of entertainment, where "man or beast" could partake of his hospitality, at a very trifling cost. In 1835, Eli Douglass came in, and in the summer of the year following, Harvey and A. W. Cooley, brothers, S. H. Carman, George B. and John Hamilton, and Jonas Young, all accompanied by their families except A. W. Cooley, who was unmarried. These settled in the northwestern part of the township. The same year A. L. Clark came in, and located on section 7. This year was prolific in the number of good substantial settlers who came in. Among these were Nathaniel Barney, father of Milton and Oliver Barney, who settled on section 34. Isaac Sutton, accompanied by his wife and eight sons and one daughter, came in this year, and entered and settled upon section 25. He took up the entire section. An anecdote is related of him which is "too good to be lost." After entering his land he had occasion to go to Kalamazoo, and having no convenience he had to go afoot. On his return trip he stopped overnight at a farm-house, and his hostess, being of an inquisitive turn of mind, began to interrogate him as to his plans, etc.; among other things, remarking "that she couldn't understand why so elderly a man (he was verging on fifty) should come out to this wild country. She was still more surprised when he informed her that he had entered a whole section. "I want to know what on airth be you going to do with it?" "Why," replied he, "I propose to make a good farm of it." She intimated that it would require a good deal of help to cultivate so large a tract of land. "Well, ma'am," he explained, "I am supplied with help. I have eight sons, and they each have a sister." "La' sakes! sixteen children?" "No, ma'am, I have but one daughter." The old lady was satisfied.

Erastus R. Wattles settled on section 3. John Armstrong settled on section 10. Noah P. Crittenden settled on section 33, in 1837, and resided there until 1843, when he came to his death under very melancholy circumstances. He was a passenger on the steamer "Erie," which was totally destroyed by fire, near the mouth of Silver creek, on Lake Erie, and he was among those either burned to death or drowned in that catastrophe.

John M. Cole came in and settled on section 3, in 1837. Also David Stillson, brother of Eli L. and George L. Stillson, who settled on section 29; and John and Abraham Frost, on section 19, the same year. In 1838, Caleb Kirby settled on section 17, on the farm now occupied by his widow, Mrs. Susan N. Kirby. Mr. K. was elected first supervisor. John Meachem, Esq., came into the township in 1835, and assisted in the erection of Hutchinson's saw-mill, and attended to other business, but did not settle on his place, the farm now owned by Dwight Cole and others, until 1840. He was elected the first township clerk.

The first farm was opened by Roswell Crane, on section 28, in the spring of 1833, and also by him was sowed the first wheat in the township, the same season.

The first log house was also erected by him, in January, 1833. The first frame house was built by Noah P. Crittenden, on his farm in section 33, in 1837 or 1838. The first brick house was built by George W. Angell, on section 35, in 1850. It is now owned and occupied by N. G. Austin.

The first birth was Abraham, son of John Hamilton, born in June, 1838.

The first marriage and death we have been unable to ascertain with sufficient definiteness to hazard their statement.

The first tavern was built and kept by Nathaniel Barney, in 1836, on the Battle Creek and Hastings road, on section 34, near the present residence of his son, Oliver Barney. It was a log house, and he kept it for a number of years.

#### THE FIRST SCHOOL-HOUSE

was erected in the southern district about 1839. It was built through the energy of Isaac Sutton, who was desirous of giving his children the advantages of education. The school was first taught by Miss Lydia Mott, who resided at Hickory Grove, Jackson county. The first scholars were the Suttons, Mills, and Coxes; in all about a dozen.

#### THE FIRST ROAD

running through the township we learn from the following record:

"Field notes of a road surveyed April 22, 1833, in the township of Milton, and county of Calhoun (this was prior to the organization of Bedford, and when Milton was a confederation of future townships).

"Commencing at a stake on Territorial road, 4 chains and 44 links north from quarter-post between sections 28 and 29, town 1 south, range 8 west.

"1, north 72° 15" west, 143 chains, 70 links to stake; 2, north 88° west, 55 chains; 3, north 78° 30" west, 12 chains, 25 links; 4, south 78° west, 12 chains, 12 links to west side of creek on the west line of section 30, near the southwest corner of said section, on the bank of the Kalamazoo river,—section corner not to be found,—intersecting a road in Kalamazoo county.

"M. Preston, Surveyor.

"We have laid out and established a public highway road according to the above survey.

"JEREMIAH GARDNER, "ISAAC THOMAS,

" Commissioners of Highways.

"SAMUEL CONVIS, Township Clerk."

### FIRST IMPROVED STOCK.

The first thorough-bred merinos were introduced into Bedford township (just over the Pennfield line) by Colonel William C. Fonda, in 1854. He purchased a Vermont buck, for which he paid five hundred dollars, and had several fine sheep of that breed, which cost him from two hundred and fifty to four hundred dollars.

The first improved "short-horns" were imported from Pennsylvania in 1853. They consisted of some fine Durhams, from the John North stock farm, in Chester county, and also some splendid Alderneys, which Colonel Fonda procured from John Burton, and he from the well-known breeder, Bates, of England, and from Samuel Sharpless and Richard Darlington, of Chester county, Pennsylvania. He also imported some fine Chester White hogs in 1860.

This stock furnished the surrounding country, and supplied a want long felt by stock-raisers. It did much towards the improvement of stock, and fine-graded animals are now plentiful in various parts of the county.

## THE FIRST SAW-MILL

was erected by John Conway, near the mouth of a small branch of the Kalamazoo river, in 1834. He conducted operations until about 1839, when it was discontinued, and a new mill was erected on the same water-power, a little east of the original site, by Joel G. Goff. He continued the mill until about 1856, when the present one was built, about forty rods east of its predecessor. The same dam has served all three of these mills, only being differently tapped, so as to be the better utilized. The proprietor of the present mill, which, as above stated, was built in 1856, is Philo Pratt.

The saw-mill at Bedford Centre was built by John Armstrong, John Meachem, and Hon. V. P. Collier, for Matthias Hutchinson, in 1837. It was operated for many years, and finally repaired and converted into a wagon-shop by Jonathan H. Halstead. The remnant of the old mill still stands, a solitary and venerable landmark and memento of "ye olden time."

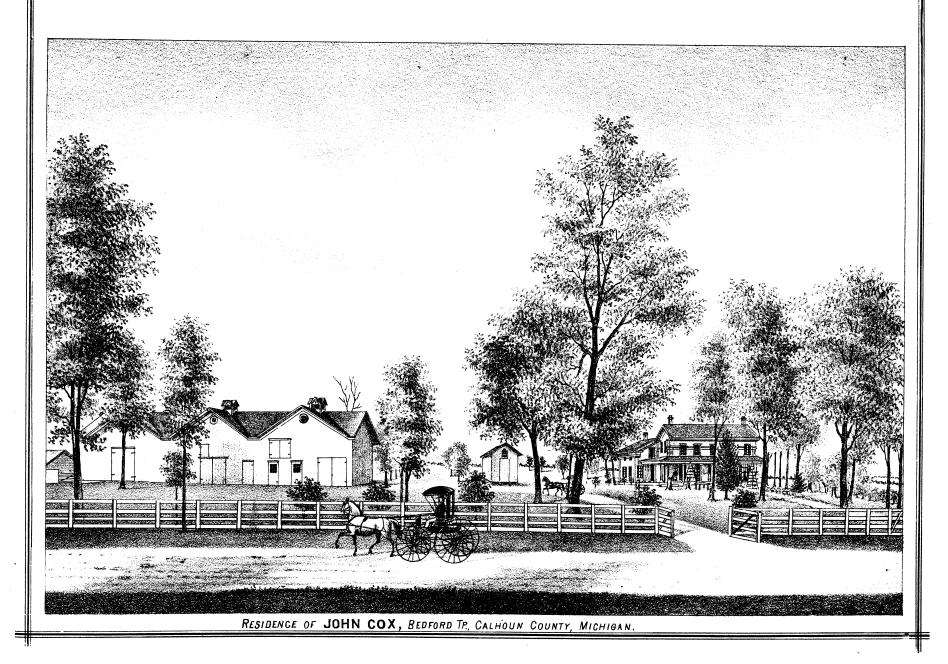
### THE FIRST GRIST-MILL

was erected by H. M. Marvin in 1855, and put in operation in the year following. He conducted the mill until 1866, when he disposed of it to Messrs. Kane & Meachem. After various changes in the copartnership,—through all of which Mr. Meachem remained,—the present firm was established by the admission of George Colborn in February, 1876. The style of the concern is now Meachem &



JOHN COX.

MRS.JOHN COX.



	,		4
		·	
		. · ·	
•		•	
	:		

Colborn. The amount of custom-work of all kinds for the year 1876 was twenty thousand bushels.

### CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

The township was organized in 1839, and includes a single surveyed township—township 1 south, range 8 west—within its limits.

The following extracts from the township records show that the first township-meeting was held at the house of Josiah Gilbert, on the 18th day of April, A.D. 1839:

"The meeting was organized by appointing Caleb Kirby moderator, and John Meachem, Joseph Kirby, Erastus R. Wattles, and John L. Bolcom inspectors of election, who, having qualified, appointed Lucian M. Weaver clerk.

"The meeting then proceeded to vote for township officers, which resulted as follows:

"Supervisor, Caleb Kirby; Township Clerk, John Meachem; Treasurer, Isaac Sutton; Assessors, Schuyler Goff, John P. Ames, and Harvey Cooley; Collector, John Armstrong; School Inspectors, John Meachem, Caleb Kirby, and Abraham Lockwood; Directors of the Poor, Isaac Sutton and Jacob Frost; Commissioners of Highways, Isaac Sutton, E. R. Wattles, and Stephen H. Cannon; Justices of the Peace, John P. Ames (one year), John Meachem (two years), George B. Hamilton (three years), Noah P. Crittenden (four years); Constables, John Armstrong and John Hamilton; Overseers of Highways, John Stringham (district No. 1), Solomon Trip (2), Jacob Stringham (3), John Meachem (4), Harvey Lane (5), Josiah Gilbert (6), Thomas H. Thomas (7), John Hamilton (8), Schuyler Goff (9).

"Voted, that there be a pound erected in the centre of the township, and that John Meachem be pound-master.

"Voted, that there be two hundred dollars raised for the purpose of building a bridge over the Kalamazoo river, in road district No. 9.

"Voted, that a map be procured from the land-office for the use of the assessors.

"Voted, that the next township-meeting be held at the house of John Meachem.

"April 3, 1839, E. R. Wattles was appointed deputy township clerk.

"At a meeting of the town board held on the 18th of April, 1839, the following vacancies were filled by appointment: Josiah Gilbert, overseer of highways in district No. 6; E. R. Wattles, school inspector in place of Abraham Lockwood, who neglected to qualify.

"To the Clerk of Calhoun County:

"We do hereby certify that we believe the persons herein named possess the requisite qualifications for jurors for the year 1839, viz., Abraham Frost, Noah P. Crittenden, David Stillson, Joseph Kirby, and Lucian M. Weaver.

"JOHN MEACHEM, Township Clerk.

"BEDFORD, May 25, 1839."

The township clerks from 1840 to 1876, inclusive, have been John Meachem (eight years), Thomas Halbert (three years), Wm. W. Lobdell, Benjamin J. Weed, George W. McAllister, Charles C. Swift, Adam Crozier, John C. Wilde, Dwight Cole (three years), Julius Ramsford, Frank A. Ford (two years), Silas H. Corwin (three years), Edwin F. Avery, Benjamin F. Reynolds, Joseph R. Godsmark (two years), Geo. W. Nichols, Lorenzo H. Fish (two years) P. M. Fish (three years), Simeon E. Bryant, Orson A. Nichols,—appointed to fill the vacancy caused by Mr. Fish removing.

The supervisors from 1840 to 1876, inclusive, have been Isaac Sutton (two years), Caleb Kirby (six years), Abraham Lockwood, Asa U. Sutton (two years), Platt Gilbert (two years), Artemus Doane (two years), Harry Harman (six years), John C. Wilde (five years), Elias C. Manchester, Chester W. Eldred, David S. Swift (two years), Orson A. Nichols (two years), Haman Bradley, Edward White (two years), Harry Harman (two years, present incumbent).

The justices of the peace for the same period have been Erastus R. Wattles (eight years), Geo. W. Angell (nine years), John Meachem (eleven years), Geo. B. Hamilton (sixteen years), David Stillson (vacancy), Geo. W. McAllister, John Armstrong, Daniel P. Chase (vacancy), John Fellows, James W. Pugsley, Caleb Kirby (eight years), John Sweeney (vacancy), Cephas B. Hubbard, Austin G. Rowell, John C. Wilde (eight years), J. C. Bryant, C. B. Hubbard (ten years), Charles Austin, Abraham Frost, Milton Barney, David S. Swift (eight years), Stanley Meachem (eight years), Erastus W. Jones (vacancy), John Stringham (vacancy), Elias C. Manchester (nine years), John W. Wilkinson, Orson A. Nichols, Joseph C. Cook, Geo. W. Nichols, Geo. M. Evans (vacancy), Joseph P. Cook (four years), Homer Case (three years), R. B. Jones (two years), Seth

Pratt (four years), John Godsmark (one year), Charles Sloan, W. C. Dumphrey (vacancy).

#### DRAINAGE.

The township is watered in the southern portion by the Kalamazoo river, centrally by Wabasacon creek, northerly by Wabasacon lake, and easterly by Seven-Mile creek and St. Mary's lake.

The name of the township was suggested by Josiah Gilbert, at a preliminary meeting, for the reason that he came from Bedford, Westchester county, New York.

The lake located in the northern part of the township, spelled *Ohosecon*, on Farmer's map of Calhoun County, and in the more recent atlas *Wabasacon*, was named by the Indians who used to live in the neighborhood.

#### LAKE ST. MARY,

partially in Bedford and Pennfield townships, received its name from Henry Willis, who used to reside near its eastern bank.

#### ANCIENT MOUND.

An Indian fort and mound formerly existed on section 10, near the present village of Bedford. The fort was elliptical in shape, and in dimensions about six by four rods. A short distance northeast of the gateway was a well-defined mound, twenty-five feet in diameter and three feet high. Scarcely any trace of either remains at the present.

#### INDIAN VILLAGE.

Prior to and at the time the first white settlers arrived, there existed on section 16 a small Indian village, where the "noble red men" (or rather their squaws) cultivated a small parcel of land, probably about three acres in extent.

#### THE FIRST BRIDGE

over the Kalamazoo river, in Bedford township, was erected in pursuance of a vote passed at the first township meeting, in 1839, appropriating two hundred dollars for that purpose. The contract was let to John Armstrong, and the bridge was constructed in 1840. It was built of oak timber, hewn, with mud-sills resting on the bed of the river, running with the stream, and posts mortised, with caps and stringers reaching from one bent to another. It was planked with oaken boards, and had a railing on each side.

### ORGANIZATION OF SCHOOL DISTRICT NO. 1.

At the first meeting of the school inspectors of Bedford township, held April 18, 1839, Caleb Kirby was elected chairman, and John Meachem served as clerk. They then proceeded to organize district No. 1, as follows, to wit:

"Beginning at the northeast corner of section No. 1, thence south to the quarter-line on the east side of said section; thence south, including the west half of southwest quarter of section 6 and the west one-half of section 7, in the township of Emmett, to the southeast corner of section 12, in the township of Milton; thence west to the Kalamazoo river; thence down said river to the east and west quarter-line of said section 12; thence west in said quarter-line to the west side of section No. 11; thence with the town line; thence easterly to the place of beginning, including the south half of sections Nos. 35 and 36, in the township of Bedford.

"JOHN MEACHEM,

"CALEB KIRBY,

"ABRAHAM LOCKWOOD,

"Board of School Inspectors.

"JOHN MEACHEM, Township Clerk."

The first and only record of the appointment of teachers in early times is the subjoined:

"At a meeting of the board of school inspectors, held on the 30th day of December, 1843, David Sutton was authorized to teach a school in district No. 1, and Aaron Sutton in district No. 3, in the township of Bedford."

The following item is of interest:

"Apportionment of school moneys for the year 1842. Fourteen dollars and eighty cents to the several districts in the township of Bedford, as follows,—viz.:

	Scholars.	Amount.
1. Bedford and Pennfield	7	\$2.59
2. Johnstown and Bedford		2.22
3. Bedford		6.29
4. Bedford and Ross	10	3.70
•	40	\$14.80

#### THE FIRST POST-OFFICE

was kept by Erastus R. Wattles, at his house, about one mile north of Bedford Centre, in section 3, in 1839. The mail was carried on horseback, by a man named Salter. The route was from Marshall to Hastings, via Verona. A few years subsequent, the post-office was removed to Bedford Centre, and kept by John Reynolds, and successively by John Meachem, S. H. Corwin, J. R. Godsmark, and at present by J. B. Cookson, and by others at various times, whose names we did not learn.

The first stage was established by Colonel John Stuart, about 1842. It ran tri-weekly at first, from Battle Creek to Grand Rapids, and daily from Battle Creek to Bedford Centre.

### BEDFORD CENTRE

was laid out on land owned by Matthias Hutchinson, in the year 1838 or 1839, who erected a saw-mill there in 1837. He started the village by donating lots to those who would effect a permanent settlement therein.

The first log house erected was the house in which Mr. Hutchinson boarded the men who built his mill. This was completed in 1837. It was a primitive affair, one of the old hewn log structures with a stick chimney. From this time to 1840 quite a number availed themselves of the inducements offered by Mr. Hutchinson, but the class of citizens who came in were not of the good, substantial kind calculated to enhance the prosperity of an intended village, consequently the venture was not a brilliant success. After discontinuing the "free gifts" of lots, a better class of residents came in, and from about 1842 to 1850 the village increased in proportion to the surrounding settlements.

In 1842, the first school-house was erected, pursuant to the annexed proceeding of the inspectors of primary schools:

"Be it remembered that on the 8th day of November, A.D. 1842, we, the undersigned inspectors of primary schools, in the township of Bedford, did ordain and establish a school district in said township, to be known as School District No. 6, in the Township of Bedford, County of Calhoun, and State of Michigan, to be bounded as follows, to wit:

"Sections 9 and 10, and all of section 11, also the north half of sections 14, 15, and 16, in the township of Bedford; and we do further order, that the first meeting in said district be held at the house of John P. Ames, on the 16th day of November, at two P.M. of that day, A.D. 1842.

"CALEB KIRBY,
"E. R. WATTLES,
"School Inspectors.

"JOHN MEACHEM, Township Clerk."

### THE FIRST CHURCH

regularly organized in the village was the Congregational, June 21, 1848, and the first sacred edifice was erected by the same denomination in 1855. Immediately after the provision for intellectual and spiritual culture, however, stores and other business enterprises were of course established!

### THE FIRST STORE

having been erected by Stephen Gilbert, in 1858, was stocked with a small and miscellaneous assortment of goods, such as are usually to be found in a general country store.

Prior to this was erected the first tavern, which was built and kept by Thomas Jefferson Peabody, as early as 1850, in the house now owned and occupied by H. M. Marvin as a dwelling. The present hotel was built by Messrs. Avery & Higley, in 1862, and is now under the proprietorship of Charles Shepard. The building of the saw- and grist-mills, with other matter pertaining to the history of them, is severally treated elsewhere.

The first physician who became a resident of Bedford Centre was Henry Watson, M.D., who came in 186—. Previous to this the ailments of the villagers were attended to by Dr. Doane, who resided for many years on the farm now owned by C. R. Richtmyer.

The prosperity of the village has been varied and fluctuating. Its business and material interests are now represented by two dry-goods, two grocery-, one drug-, and one hardware-store, one saw- and one grist-mill, a wagon-shop, two black-smithies, a school, a church, one hotel, and a post-office established about 1840, —John Reynolds first postmaster,—having a daily mail. The village enjoys a daily stage, connecting it with both Battle Creek and Hastings. The amount of business in 1876 aggregated about one hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

### RELIGIOUS

The first religious body regularly organized in Bedford township was the Congregational society, which was formed June 21, 1848, by the Rev. Mr. Bradley,

in the barn of William T. Hamilton, with twenty-six members, among whom were Solon Hale and wife, Jacob Demorest and wife, Mrs. H. M. Marvin, Jacob Bryant and wife, William T. Hamilton and wife, John Hamilton and others. The succession of ministers, as near as we can ascertain in the absence of the necessary records, includes the following: Revs. Bushnell, Shaw, Scotford, Jones, Van Aussen, Fitzmorris, McFarland, Crane, and Sanderson. The present officers are George Swanson, Henry Mantell, Solon Hale, deacons; John Godsmark, George Swanson, and Jacob Mandy, trustees; Charles Fellowes, clerk; George Swanson, treasurer. The present membership is seventy-five.

#### THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first religious meetings held in the township were under the auspices of the Methodist church, and were held as early as 1838, by Henry Worthington, but no regular class was formed by him. He was succeeded in the itineracy by the Fabin brothers, and they by Elder Sapp, who organized a class at Bedford Centre. About 1850 a circuit was formed consisting of the towns of Pennfield, Bedford, Assyria, Ross, and Johnstown, under the direction of Rev. R. Sapp, presiding elder. Rev. Benson was the first circuit-preacher, who has been succeeded in the work by Revs. M. I. Smith, Lewman Gee, A. E. Gore, J. Mosher, I. N. Tomes (whose health failing him, a supply was sent in the person of Rev. John A. Banfield), John Hoyt, E. C. Chambers, S. W. Chapin, William Rice, E. H. Day, C. T. Van Antwerp, —— Hurlbert, S. S. Wilson, A. E. Ketchum, and the present incumbent, Rev. J. S. Valentine. The official members of the charge are: Class-leaders, R. Brunny, H. C. Fisher, J. T. French; Trustees, W. T. Dunn, Frank E. Doty, H. H. Mershon, A. C. Styles, C. W. Moore, R. Brunny, R. Webster, R. Phillips, M. Aldrich, J. C. Lampman, D. B. Bryant, S. E. Bryant, J. T. French, A. Newton, Charles Turton, and M. Pilginer; Stewards, Frank E. Doty, R. Webster, R. Brunny, C. W. Moore, Mary King, H. H. Mershon, H. C. Fisher, M. Aldrich, J. T. French; Sabbath-school Superintendents, R. Brunny, H. W. Hodges, and S. E. Bryant. The present membership of the charge (which includes Bedford and Johnstown) is one hundred and twenty; number of Sabbath-school scholars, ninety. The churches and Sabbath-schools are all in a flourishing and prosperous condition, owing to the exertions of the officers and active members.

### BEDFORD GRANGE, NO. 65, PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

The above organization was effected September 2, 1873, by C. L. King, State deputy, at the residence of E. D. Baright, where they continued to hold their meetings till in good working order, when they rented the hall over the store of O. A. Nichols, at Bedford Centre, which they still continue to occupy. The charter members of this grange were E. C. Manchester, John Stringham, W. W. Lobdell, J. C. Wiald and wife, E. D. Baright and wife, Job Manley, P. V. Fiero and wife, George Risbridger and wife, E. Carpenter and wife, C. N. Fellows, E. Stringham and wife, John Laramy, Wilmot Tagg, Charles Stringham and wife, Frank Manchester, and Mary Manchester. The first Master elected at this meeting was E. C. Manchester, who was re-elected at the annual election in December following, making him the continuous occupant of the Master's chair for a period of sixteen months. The complement of officers elected at the first meeting included John Manley, Overseer; W. W. Lobdell, Lecturer; C. N. Fellows, Steward; C. H. Brown, Assistant Steward; Mrs. E. C. Manchester, Chaplain; J. C. Wiald, Treasurer; E. D. Baright, Secretary; P. V. Fiero, Gate-keeper; Mrs. H. Wiald, Ceres; Mrs. C. H. Brown, Flora; Mrs. W. W. Lobdell, Pomona: Mrs. E. D. Baright, Lady Assistant Steward. Mr. E. C. Manchester was twice a delegate to the State grange at its annual session, and Edward White being Master of the grange was eligible to membership in the State grange, and was once chosen a delegate to that body. The membership, December 31, 1876, was eighty-seven. At the last regular meeting the following members were chosen to fill the various offices for the year 1877:

M. Burt, Master; David Anthony, Overseer; E. White, Lecturer; Job Manley, Chaplain; William Fiero, Steward; George Manley, Assistant Steward; Horner Case, Treasurer; Mrs. M. Burt, Secretary; Mrs. A. C. Hall, Ceres; Mrs. J. Huntley, Flora; Mrs. George Risbridger, Pomona; Mrs. George Manley, Lady Assistant Steward. The grange is in an eminently prosperous condition, and holds a prominent position among similar organizations in Calhoun County.

## FIRST CEMETERY.

The first regularly laid out burying-ground in Bedford township was the one at Bedford Centre. We quote the following entry in the township records:

"Pursuant to a call of the inhabitants of the township of Bedford made upon the board of health of said township, said board did on the 3d day of December, A.D. 1850, select and appropriate to the use and purposes of a place of the dead of the said township a parcel of land situated on section 10 of said township, given for the purpose by Matthias Hutchinson, of Geneva, Cayuga county, New York."

#### MINUTES OF THE SURVEY.

"Beginning at a stake on the quarter line, 59.07 chains north of the quarter-post, on the south side of section 10, Bedford; running thence north 3° 40" west on the quarter-line 5.44 chains; thence north 82° 50" west 3.02 chains; thence south 70° 50" west 4.41 chains; thence north 82° 50" west 4.50 chains to the centre of the highway; thence south 70° 50" west 97 links; thence south 82° 50" east 8.75 chains to the place of beginning, containing 2.02 acres, more or less.

"W. W. Lobdell, Township Clerk."

In 1850 a village was laid out in the southern part of the township of Bedford, and named

### HARMONIA,

deriving its name from the fact of the establishment there of the "Bedford Harmonial Seminary." The Cornells, who had previously resided in Battle Creek, and been identified with the society of Friends, after becoming Spiritualists, originated the Harmonial school, and caused to be built quite an extensive establishment for educational purposes, which was located on the south side of the river. An association of a few families was formed, and the development of the village looked for a time promising. To add to the brightening prospects, Dr. Haskell came in from Rockport, Illinois, and made a large purchase, intending to establish a manual labor school. The whole matter fell through, however, and the site of the village now consists of cultivated fields, nothing remaining to denote the once contemplated greatness but the vacant school buildings and a few scattered dwellings.

#### HAMBLIN LAKE.

Quite an interesting feature of Bedford township is Hamblin lake, a small but very lovely sheet of water located on the farm owned by A. C. Hamblin, Esq., of Battle Creek, and situated on section 23. Mr. H. has recently stocked this lake with eighteen thousand fish, of which ten thousand are salmon and eight thousand white-fish. He intends erecting a summer residence on his place ere long, and we venture to predict that it will be one of the finest in this part of the State. It is only three and a half miles from Battle Creek,—just far enough, in fact, to be enjoyable as a country residence.

#### TRAGEDIES.

Like all communities where all phases of human nature exist, suicides and other crimes are sure to be committed. The first person who voluntarily took his own life was Thomas G. Bird, who hanged himself on a tree in a piece of woods on section 27. He climbed the body of a bent limb, and put the rope around his neck and dropped off. This occurred about 1840.

About ten years afterwards, a man by the name of Weed also hanged himself within eighty rods of the place of the above suicide. Depression of spirits was the supposed cause in both cases.

An Irishman named Patrick Dunn, who owned a farm upon which he resided, in Bedford township, killed his wife under shocking circumstances, while returning from Battle Creek, both being intoxicated, in 185-. He was tried, and sentenced to the State prison for twenty years. He was released in 1875, part of his sentence being commuted on account of exemplary conduct whilst in prison.

We are pleased to acknowledge the courtesies received during the compilation of the history of Bedford from J. P. Markham, Joseph Godsmark, John Meachem, Esq., of Battle Creek, H. M. Marvin, Solon Hale, George B. Hamilton, now of Pennfield, and Mrs. John Godsmark.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### JOHN COX.

John Cox, of Bedford township, was born in Dutchess county, New York, February 13, 1809. His parents changed their residence to Monroe county, New York, and he accompanied them, remaining in that county until 1836, when he emigrated to Michigan, first settling temporarily in Marengo, and then, in 1837, in Battle Creek, and finally, in 1840, on his present homestead, in Bedford township, where he has since resided. On the 12th of April, 1831, he married Eleanor, daughter of Jacob Stringham, of Dutchess county, New York, and afterwards a prominent and respected citizen of Bedford township. Mrs. Cox was born October 7, 1812, and is, consequently, three years her husband's junior. They have raised a family of seven children, the names and dates of the births of whom are as follows: Charles J., born July 6, 1832; Sarah E., born March 14, 1834; Eliza J., born July 16, 1837; Matilda A., born in June, 1840, and

died in March, 1842; Matilda M., born June 27, 1843, died March 10, 1866; Alice M., born October 27, 1846, died January 3, 1868; Eugene J., born March 7, 1855.

Mr. Cox originally bought six hundred acres of land in Bedford, and by selling in parcels to different parties, his purchase became known as "Cox's settlement." He deeded some of his children neat little farms, and still possesses two hundred and seventy-seven acres of well-cultivated land. In politics Mr. Cox is a Republican. His religious sentiment is embraced in the grand old precept, "Do unto others as you would they should do unto you." He never joined any particular religious sect, yet he has always transacted his business honorably, lived temperately, and entertains no fears of the eternal hereafter. He has always lent his support to all enterprises tending to the welfare of his township; has been an obliging neighbor, and is in every respect a citizen of whom any community might be proud.





PHOTO. BY CRISPELL.

GEORGE B. HAMILTON,

the subject of this brief sketch, is one of the few remaining pioneers of Bedford township; and although having recently removed into Pennfield, yet his history properly belongs to old Bedford, where his early trials and struggles were confined.

George B. Hamilton was born in Cayuga county, New York, January 9, 1816, and remained there until 1830, when he changed his residence to Wayne county, New York, where he continued to live until his removal to Michigan, in 1837. On the 12th of January of that year he married Miss Angeline E. Lower, who was born in Knox county, Ohio, January 8, 1818. While quite young she moved to Genesee county, New York, and subsequently to Wayne county, where she met and married her husband.

In June, 1837, they left Wayne county, New York, and started on the long and tedious journey necessary to bring them to Michigan from the east in those days. They came by way of Buffalo, thence by lake to Detroit, and from there by the usual mode of locomotion, by team, to Bedford township, and finally settled on section 5, where they erected their log house, and went to housekeeping for the first time. Mrs. Hamilton was an excellent housewife, so that things in the domestic circle went along finely, although, of course, many comforts were lacking, and much hardship was experienced, as is inevitably the case in new settlements. They had a family of ten children, of whom nine survive. By reference to the family record we find that they were born and named as follows:

Charles S., born June 10, 1838; Elizabeth A., born May 8, 1840; Mary L., born October 3, 1842; Esther A., born December 21, 1844; Electa J., born January 29, 1847; Willard D., born October 25, 1849; George H., born May 198

16, 1852, died October 9, 1854; William J., born July 29, 1854; Ella A., born August 21, 1856; Clara M., born October 12, 1862.

Mr. Hamilton was present at and assisted in the organization of Bedford township, in 1838, and was elected to the office of justice of the peace at the first annual election of township officers. He retained the position for fifteen years, serving with eminent satisfaction to all persons. He was impartial in the administration of justice, and could marry a couple with as much dignity and make the bond equally as binding as could the best of parsons. There are some yet living who can attest the truth of the above assertion.

He has always led an industrious and temperate life, and as a result has accumulated, by his own exertions, coupled most assuredly with the assistance of his admirable wife, a fair competence. He now owns two hundred and fifty-four acres of land, divided as follows: in Bedford, sixty-two and a half acres; in Ross township, Kalamazoo county, one hundred and eleven and a half; and in Allegan county, eighty acres of good timber land.

In politics he is now a Republican, but up to the Free-Soil times was a Jackson Democrat. In religion himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, having been united with that body for nearly forty years. He is a liberal supporter of religious and educational institutions, and never refuses to assist any laudable enterprise whatever.

In character he is honest and upright; in disposition kind and charitable; in manners genial and courteous. He is an affectionate husband, a loving father, and a firm friend. And being such, he holds an exalted place in the estimation of the public, and enjoys the respect of all who know him.

# ROSTER OF SOLDIERS

IN THE

# "WAR OF THE REBELLION," FROM CALHOUN COUNTY.

#### FIRST MICHIGAN INFANTRY (THREE MONTHS).

Captain Lewis C. Randall. Dead. Captain James F. Russell.

#### COMPANY I.

Capt. Deville Hubbard, mustered out August, 1861. 1st lieut. Selden H. Gorham, mustered out and re-enlisted. 2d lieut. Hiram S. Warner, mustered out and re-enlisted. Orderly sergt. Calvin Colsgrove, color-bearer of regiment at first battle

of Bull Run, and killed there. Private Fred. Sammons, taken prisoner at Bull Run.

Sergt. Chas. B. Moore, taken prisoner at Bull Run.

Sergt. C. A. Lounsbury, taken prisoner at Bull Run; thirteen months in

Libby prison and Salisbury. Col. 20th Infantry.

Private H. T. Lane, taken prisoner at Bull Run; in Libby and Salisbury. Private Wm. V. Mox, taken prisoner at Bull Run.

Private Wm. Smith, taken prisoner at Bull Run.

Sergt, George Keyes, mustered out August, 1861.

Sergt. John Hall, mustered out August, 1861.

Sergt. Abr. Van Gordon, mustered out and re-enlisted.

Corp. Jerome B. Warner, mustered out and re-enlisted. Corp. H. S. Warner, mustered out and re-enlisted.

Corp. J. D. Woolever, mustered out and re-enlisted.

Musc. John Livingston, mustered out.

Musc. Geo. A. Tyler, mustered out.

#### FIRST MICHIGAN INFANTRY (THREE YEARS).

#### COMPANY A.

Matthew C. Thomas, discharged for disability May 4, 1862. Eugene De Wolf, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 17, 1864.

### COMPANY B.

O. E. Ford, discharged October 22, 1862. Titus V. Pierce, died at Philadelphia, Pa., August, 1864, of wounds. Francis Shumway, discharged for disability October 26, 1864. William Tenbrook, discharged for promotion September 27, 1864. Charles P. Simmons, discharged, expiration of service, August 2, 1864. Homer L. Johnson, discharged, expiration of service, July 15, 1864. Julius H. Axtell, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Dec. 25, 1863. David Brown, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 25, 1863. Geo. W. Carnford, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 25, 1863. Henry C. Eggleston, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Dec. 25, 1863. Riley Harper, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 25, 1863. Alex. McElroy, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 25, 1863. Jeremiah Coughlin, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Feb. 17, 1864. William O. Boughton, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Feb. 17, 1864. S. F. Gage, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 17, 1864. 1st lieut. H. S. Warner, promoted capt. December 10, 1861. Resigned. Transferred to 8th cavalry.

2d lieut. Oliver C. Comstock, promoted 1st lieut. and capt. November, 1861, and killed at --, in command of Company K.

### COMPANY C.

1st lieut, Lyford Peavey, died at Annapolis Junction November, 1861. 2d lieut. John S. Hatch, promoted 1st lieut. June 27, 1862, discharged for disability December 17, 1862.

2d lieut. Wm. S. Woodruff, wounded at Gettysburg, and died of wounds received in battle June 27, 1864.

Charles B. Moore, discharged at expiration of service Nov. 10, 1863. Henry Pierce, mustered out July 9, 1865.

### COMPANY D.

Samuel Hoyt, discharged June 14, 1862. Marion W. Skutt, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 17, 1864.

### COMPANY E.

1st lieut. Chas. W. Carrick, promoted capt.; mustered out 1865. William Worth, killed at Gaines' Mill, June 27, 1862. A. Vandyke, promoted lieut, in 12th U.S. Colored Troops Aug. T. Engle, died at Alexandria, Va., Sept. 17, 1862, of wounds rec'd. Daniel Gleason, died of disease, Annapolis, January 14, 1862. Daniel Howers, died of disease, Annapolis, January 15, 1862. Daniel Meuthin, died of disease, Washington, October 1, 1862. John E. Sibley, died of disease, Mil. Prison, Andersonville, Ga., July 9, 1864.

Henry P. Bliss, discharged for disability April 12, 1862. Uriah Owens, discharged January 29, 1862. James O. Shedd, discharged January 21, 1862.

Leonard Born, discharged for wounds April 2, 1863.

Monroe Doolittle, discharged, expiration of service, Sept. 12, 1864.

John H. Putnam, discharged. Edgar Bandall, discharged at Philadelphia, December 20, 1862. John Engle, discharged, expiration of service, September 16, 1864. Byron Matthews, discharged for promotion September 25, 1864. Charles W. Carrick, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Feb. 17, 1864. Benj. Eddy, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 17, 1864. John E. Armstrong, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Feb. 17, 1864. Henry F. Gilbert, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 17, 1864,

mustered out July 9, 1865.

Jos. G. Eldred, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 17, 1864. Isaac H. Seaman, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 22, 1864, killed near Poplar Grove Church, Va., Sept. 20, 1864.

Samuel D. Wilder, mustered out July 9, 1865. John N. Armstrong, mustered out July 9, 1865.

John S. Gordon, discharged for disability at Annapolis, Md.

Geo. M. Keys, discharged, expiration of service, March 9, 1865.

#### COMPANY F.

Hiram T. Watkins, transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps March 15, 1864.

#### COMPANY G.

Theophilus Pugh, killed at Bull Run August 30, 1862. Geo. W. Shaw, died of disability, Bladensburg, Md., Nov. 1, 1861. James F. Russell, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Feb. 24, 1864. Geo. P. West, discharged, expiration of service, March 7, 1864. Robt. E. Eldred, mustered out July 9, 1865. Stephen P. Russell, mustered out July 9, 1865. Wm. Clark, discharged for disability August 29, 1862. Elias Farrington, discharged for disability August 29, 1862. Granville S. Austin, discharged for disability August 29, 1862. William Meade, discharged for disability March 1, 1862.

### COMPANY H.

Marvin Preston, mustered out May 15, 1865. Sylvester Feagle, discharged, expiration of service, March 29, 1865. George Granger, discharged for disability May 11, 1862. Sandy Morrow, discharged for disability May 25, 1862. John C. Failing, transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps March 15, 1864. Patrick Moran, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Dec. 25, 1863. Lewis Gillespie, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Feb. 17, 1864, mustered out July 9, 1865.

Lucius R. Mills, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Feb. 17, 1864, mustered out July 9, 1865.

Eaton Wise, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 17, 1864, mustered out July 9, 1865.

### COMPANY K.

Adoniram J. Davis, killed at Bull Run, August 30, 1862. Martin Brekins, missing at Chickahominy, June 27, 1862.

James R. Cooper, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps March 15, 1864. Seymour B. Howard, discharged, expiration of service, Sept. 8, 1864. Hugh Humphrey, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Feb. 17, 1864, mustered out July 9, 1865.

Sanford Carr, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps. John N. Tower, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Sept. 30, 1863. John Luthols, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps April 16, 1865.

### NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

Adelbert B. Stetson, mustered out June 9, 1865. Jerome T. Harrington, discharged for disability May 28, 1862. Joseph G. Eldred, mustered out July 9, 1865.

Norman A. Whitmore, mustered out July 29, 1862. Henry Beck, mustered out July 29, 1862. John F. Billings, mustered out July 29, 1862. Charles Crittenden, mustered out July 29, 1862. Charles C. Currier, mustered out July 29, 1862. John Denton, Jr., mustered out July 29, 1862. Marshall A. Dunham, mustered out July 29, 1862. Wallace Hunt, mustered out July 29, 1862. Julius Kennedy, mustered out July 29, 1862. Oliver Emlay, mustered out July 29, 1862. James H. Russell, mustered out July 29, 1862. Orrin N. Sanford, mustered out July 29, 1862. Barton H. Spencer, mustered out July 29, 1862. Elon F. Whitmore, mustered out July 29, 1862. Charles M. Mills, mustered out July 29, 1862.

### SECOND MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

### COMPANY A.

Surgeon Saml. M. Holton, mustered out with regiment July 28, 1865. Seth Knowles, died near Petersburg, Va., Jan. 22, 1865, of wounds. Charles Avison, mustered out June 5, 1865.

#### COMPANY C.

Capt. Cornelius Byington, promoted maj. July, 1862, died of wounds December 11, 1863, at Knoxville, Tenn.

1st lieut. Jos. M. Barton, quartermaster, resigned.

2d lieut. Jos. F. Gilman.

Sergt. Geo. W. Freeman, promoted 1st lieut. December, 1861, mustered

Sergt. Cluss. II. Hodskins, promoted 2d lieut. Sept. 22, 1861, 1st lieut. Aug. 25, 1862, capt. Feb. 24, 1863, mustered out June 29, 1865.

Sergt. Clas. R. Galpin, promoted 2d Heut. April 12, 1863, died in action November 24, 1863, at Knoxville, Tenn.

Corp. John C. Gregg, recommended for promotion, but died before commission was issued.

2d lieut. D. Cameron Morrisson, dismissed.

2d lieut. Stephen A. Sheldon, promoted 1st lieut., discharged at expiration of service June 29, 1864.

Capt. Isaac Perrine, Jr., mustered out with regiment July 28, 1865. Capt. Timothy R. Fish, mustered out with regiment July 28, 1865. 2d lieut. Chas. H. Risdorph, mustered out with regiment July 28, 1865. Chas. Palmeter, killed at Baltimore Cross Roads, June 24, 1862.

Daniel E. Mack, killed at Point Lookout, August 29, 1862. James C. Morton, killed at Georgetown, D. C.

Palmer Pugsley, killed at Alexandria, Va.
Henry L. Dickerson, miss. at Charles City Cross Rds., Va., June 30, 1862.

Benj. C. Kidder, missing at Charles City Cross Roads, Va., June 30, 1862. Jas. Ethridge, discharged for disability September 30, 1862.

Jerome E. Angell, discharged for disability May 28, 1862. Wm. A. Wright, discharged April, 1862.

Robt. Bowles, discharged for disability.
Stephen P. Russell, discharged for wounds received.

William Hines, discharged for disability. George E. Conley, discharged for wounds received.

Abraham Tieres, discharged for disability. Michael Marion, discharged for disability.

Charles Evans, discharged for being a minor. John H. Holman, discharged for disability October 2, 1862.

Milton A. Pygall, discharged for disability October 2, 1862. Jas. M. Barringer, discharged for disability October 2, 1862. Joseph C. Barnes, discharged for disability October 2, 1862.

Stephen Manchester, discharged for disability October 2, 1862. Orville Harris, discharged for disability December 2, 1862.

James H. Brown, discharged for disability December 4, 1862. Edward N. Hodge, discharged to re-enlist in reg. ser. December 5, 1862. Cornelius Halstead, died of accidental injuries May 26, 1863. Austin A. Jones, missing at Jackson, Miss., July 11, 1863.

Albert B. Simpson, missing January 13, 1863. Clark S. Taylor, discharged for disability, Newport News, Feb. 2, 1863.

Wm. Pygall, disch. for disability, gen. hos. Hampton, March 10, 1863. Geo. W. Hayes, discharged for disability, Ft. Williams, Va.

James Fray, killed at Knoxville, Tenn., November 24, 1863. James O. Moore, died at Knoxville, Tenn., of wounds, November 24, 1863.

Henry E. Van Waert, died at Knoxville, Tenn., of wounds, Dec. 2, 1863.

Myrou L. Livingston, died at Knoxville, Tenn., of wounds, Dec. 27, 1863.

Fenton Kinsley, killed in Wilderness, Va., May 16, 1864.

Wm. F. Whaley, died near Petersburg, Va., of wounds, August 11, 1864. Dana Bostwick, died at Knoxville, Tenn., of wounds, December 9, 1863. James Farrand, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.

Hudson C. Cummings, missing near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864. Henry Percy, discharged for disability April 5, 1864.

Chas. D. White, discharged, expiration of service, July 21, 1864. Saml. M. Holton, discharged, expiration of service, July 21, 1864.

Marcena Burt, discharged, expiration of service, July 21, 1864. Thomas J. Jones, discharged, expiration of service, July 21, 1864. Squire Rusner, discharged, expiration of service, June 3, 1864. Mason C. Adanis, discharged, expiration of service, June 21, 1864. Jas. M. Barringer, discharged, expiration of service, June 21, 1864.

William C. Culver, discharged, expiration of service, June 21, 1864.

Darwin D. Davis, discharged, expiration of service, June 21, 1864. Alvin Dennison, discharged, expiration of service, July 21, 1864. Alonzo C. Ide, discharged, expiration of service, July 21, 1864.

John C. Leonard, discharged, expiration of service, June 3, 1864. Curtis Lee, discharged, expiration of service, July 21, 1864.

Darwin Moore, discharged, expiration of service, July 21, 1864. Perry Margo, discharged, expiration of service, July 21, 1864. Luman G. Mills, discharged, expiration of service, July 21, 1864. Ransom Poole, discharged, expiration of service, June 3, 1864.

Chas. F. Porter, discharged, expiration of service, July 21, 1864. Chas. C. Poorman, discharged, expiration of service, June 3, 1864. John H. Renick, discharged, expiration of service, July 21, 1864. Albert B. Simpson, discharged, expiration of service, July 21, 1864.

Daniel Tainter, discharged, expiration of service, July 21, 1864. Charles Wilson, discharged, expiration of service, July 21, 1864. William Flagg, discharged, expiration of service, July 21, 1864.

Geo. Holland, discharged, expiration of service, July 21, 1864.

Timothy R. Fish, transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, December 31, 1863.

Isaac Perrin, Jr., transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, December 31, 1863.

Joseph C. Baines, transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, December 31, 1863, mustered out July 28, 1865.

Jos. Richardson, transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, December 31, 1863,

mustered out July 28, 1865.

Donald Swanson, transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, December 31, 1863,

mustered out July 28, 1865.

Robert Sharp, transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, December 31, 1863, mustered out July 28, 1865.

Eugene P. Fish, transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, December 31, 1863, mustered out July 28, 1865.

James E. Simmons, transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, December 31, 1863, mustered out July 28, 1865.

Wm. F. Whaley, transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, December 31, 1863. William Balch, transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, December 31, 1863, mustered out July 28, 1865. Charles Hume, discharged to re-enlist as a veteran, December 31, 1863.

Geo. M. Connolly, discharged to re-enlist as a veteran, December 31, 1863. Hudson C. Cumming, discharged to re-enlist as a veteran, Feb. 25, 1864. William H. Mason, transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, September 30, 1863, mustered out July 28, 1865.

Ephraim B. Marsh, discharged to enl st in reg. service, December, 1862. Sidney S. Bently, mustered ont July 28, 1865. Abraham Furo, discharged for disability March 7, 1862. William Harris, discharged for disability March 7, 1862. Eugene Lewis, discharged at expiration of service, April 10, 1865. Chas. J. Resdorf, mustered out July 28, 1865. James Frey, mustered out April 7, 1865.

#### COMPANY D.

Chas. Harris, discharged for disability May 2, 1864.

mustered out July 28, 1865.

#### COMPANY E

Francis A. Faster, discharged for disability May 21, 1862.

## COMPANY F.

Willis A. Commings, killed at Andersonville, Ga , July 22, 1864. William H. Gloss, discharged to re-enlist as veteran, December 31, 1863,

#### COMPANY G.

Martin Fisher, killed at Baltimore. Palmer Shephard, killed at Yorktown, Va., April 21, 1862. John Dunne, discharged at expiration of service, September 15, 1864. Hezekiah Smith, discharged at expiration of service, September 12, 1864. James Nowd, discharged at expiration of service. November 3, 1864. Darius Van Warring, mustered out July 28, 1865.

#### COMPANY H

Robt. R. Bevier, mustered ont July 28, 1865. Morris H. Bushnell, mustered out July 28, 1865. Wm. R. Chadey, mustered out July 28, 1865. Chas. W. Glinn, mustered out July 28, 1865 Geo. Rhodes, missing July 30, 1864. Philip Hester, missing July 30, 1864.

### COMPANY I.

Kirk P. Allen, discharged, expiration of service, July 21, 1864. Albert Bradly, discharged, expiration of service, July 21, 1864.
Capt. Dwight May, promoted lieutenant-colonel 12th Michigan Inf. Albert I. Jackett, discharged, expiration of service, June 3, 1864.
John C. Gregg, died of disease, Washington, D. C.
Manning Drake, discharged for disability September 29, 1862. Lewis D. Fulkerson, discharged for disability September 29, 1862. John Brown, discharged to enlist as veteran December 31, 1863. Geo. Waldron, discharged to enlist as veteran December 31, 1863 Wm. Anderson, discharged to enlist as veteran March 29, 1864. Henry Voorman, discharged to enlist as veteran March 29, 1864. Hiram A. Grover, discharged to enlist as veteran February 11, 1864. Alphonzo E. Dikeman, discharged to enlist as veteran June 20, 1865. co. Waldron, discharged to enlist as veteran July 28, 1865. Robert A. Babcock, discharged to enlist as veteran July 28, 1865. Wm. C. Sa Dow, discharged to culist as veteran May 20, 1865. Henry Null, discharged to enlist as veteran May 17, 1865. F. O. Breast, discharged to enlist as veteran July 28, 1865. Bradley Waterman, discharged to enlist as veteran July 28, 1865. Levi Reeves, discharged to enlist as veteran July 28, 1865. Peter C. Hunt, discharged to enlist as veteran July 27, 1865. Jas. H. Hathaway, discharged to enlist as veteran July 28, 1865. Geo. W. Nichols, discharged to enlist as veteran July 28, 1865.

### COMPANY K.

John C. Vass, discharged for disability, February 28, 1865. Nelson Gardner, discharged November 29, 1864, for wounds, Jonathan H. Olney, mustered out July 28, 1865. James Oldacker, mustered out July 28, 1865. Albert Riley, mustered out July 28, 1865. John P. Riley, mustered out July 28, 1865. Isaiah Wise, mustered out July 28, 1865. Capt. Chas. S. May, resigned September 22, 1861.

## FOURTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

### COMPANY A.

John Daley, discharged, expiration of service, January 20, 1866.

### COMPANY C.

Alva Ketchem, discharged, expiration of service, June 29, 1864. Oliver Vanzant, discharged, expiration of service, June 29, 1864. Orson Davis, killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.

### COMPANY D.

Jas. A. Wright, discharged to enlist as veteran December 29, 1863, transferred to new 4th Infantry, June 28, 1865.

Jacob Perine, mustered out June 5, 1865. Daniel Hopkins, mustered out February 23, 1866.

#### COMPANY G.

Chas. Burrows, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, July 1, 1863.

#### COMPANY I.

Thomas Hogan, killed at Mechanicsville, Va., June 26, 1862. Orlando Craig, died December 15, 1862, of wounds received.

John Hyndell, died of disease, at Gaines' Mill, June 27, 1862. Joseph Darrow, discharged for disability November 21, 1862. John Hindall, discharged for disability August 15, 1863. Geo. E. Lovett, discharged at expiration of service, June 30, 1864.

#### COMPANY K.

Moses S. Tuttle, discharged for disability July 10, 1862. Chas. W. Robinson, mustered out May 26, 1866. Chas E. Allen, mustered out May 26, 1866.

#### FIFTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

#### COMPANY D.

Geo. Chandler, discharged at expiration of service, January 5, 1863.

### COMPANY H.

Charles Scott, mustered out July 5, 1865.

#### SIXTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

Asst. Surgeon S. S. French, promoted to Surgeon 20th Infantry. Capt. Charles E. Clark, Major, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Colonel, mustered out with regiment.

Lieut. W. W. Thayer. Surgeon Milton Chase. Lieut. Richard R. Thayer. Lieut. Arthur H. Dayley. Lieut, Sam'l M. Durand.

#### COMPANY A.

Clark Boone, killed at New Orleans, May 24, 1862. Sidney Preston, killed at Camp Williams, October 14, 1862. Isaac P. Greenleaf, died of disease at Baton Rouge, La., June 11, 1862. Benjamin Jenkins, died of disease in Regt. Hospital October 7, 1862. Jebery Barley. died of disease at Camp Williams, October 14, 1862. Edward Nichols, died of disease in Regt. Hospital, November 28, 1862. Thomas J. Abbott, died of disease October 27, 1862. Chas. H. Lassing, died of disease December 22, 1862.

Daniel E. Martin, discharged for disability January 22, 1862. Benj. F. Thompson, discharged for disability October 21, 1862. Andrew J. Barts, di-charged to re-enlist in reg. ser. November 12, 1862. John Reynolds, discharged to re-enlist in reg. ser. November 12, 1862. Joel Hoag, discharged to re-enlist in reg. ser. November 14, 1862. James M. Gould, discharged to re-enlist in reg. ser. November 14, 1862. Isaac H. Moore, discharged to re-enlist in reg. ser. November 15, 1862. Franklin Greenleaf, died of disease at Port Hudson, August 22, 1863. Delos Hutchins, discharged by order, August 28, 1863. Garner Lilly, died of disease at Port Hudson, La., May 21, 1864. N. Cross, died of disease at Morganza, La., June 15, 1864. Freeman E. Woods, discharged by order March 14, 1864. Wm. Christie, discharged at expiration of service August 23, 1864. Henry Krowe, discharged at expiration of service, August 23, 1864. West W. McKinne, discharged at expiration of service August 23, 1864 Geo. Vessey, discharged at expiration of service August 23, 1864. John H. Moore, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864, mustered out August 20, 1865. Ulysses Case, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864.

Abram W. Cassady, discharged to enlist as veteran February 1, 1864 Edwin H. Fish, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864, mustered out August 20, 1865.

Hiram Lobdell, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864. Seymour Lyon, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864. Peter C. Minor, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864. Gardner Odell, died of disease, Fort Morgan, Ala., October 23, 1884. John H. McGraw, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864, mustered out August 20, 1865.

James E. Root, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864, mustered out August 20, 1865.

Daniel W. Root, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864, mustered out August 20, 1865.

Peter E. Minor, died of disease, New Orleans, La., November 6, 1864. Palmer Patron, died of disease, Fort Morgan, Ala., December 12, 1864. Ira D. Horton, died of disease, Fort Gaines, Ala., December 1, 1864. Nathaniel Cross, died of disease, Morganza, La., June 15, 1864. Charles Kennie, discharged by order, May 3, 1865. Charles Cooper, discharged by order, July 22, 1865. Charles Coper, discharged by order, July 22, 1865.

Patrick Taffy, discharged by order, July 22, 1865.

Andrew Jones, discharged for disability November 10, 1864.

Chas. L. Martius, discharged at expiration of service May 15, 1865.

Joseph Y. Steward, discharged for disability June 3, 1865. Samuel I. Winton, mustered out August 20, 1865. William W. Hotchkiss, mustered out August 20, 1865. Charles C. Huggett, mustered ont August 20, 1865. Hiram Lobdell, mustered out August 20, 1865.

Nathan Lunt, mustered out August 20, 1865. George W. Miller, mustered out August 20, 1865. George W. Morley, mustered out August 20, 1865. Charles McEgan, mustered out August 20, 1865. John McKaskell, mustered out August 20, 1865.

Hugh S P. Oatman, mustered out August 20, 1865, Aaron L. Rand, mustered out August 20, 1865 Andrew Jones, mustered out November 10, 1864. Charles Kinney, discharged by order, May 15, 1865.

### COMPANY B.

Frank Conner, discharged by order August 23, 1865. Leroy Warden, discharged for disability July 23, 1865.

Asahel A. Clark, mustered ont August 20, 1865. Philip Vanbrocklin, discharged to enlist as veteran February 1, 1864.

Warren Mead, died of disease, Fort Gaines, Alabama, August 17, 1864. Frank Main, died of disease, Fort Gaines, Alabama, September 29, 1864. Silas Short, mustered out May 3, 1865. William Short, mustered out May 3, 1865. Philander B. Hoyt, discharged for disability May 2, 1865. Jos. H. Hobbs, discharged by order May 27, 1865. Lafayette Hume, discharged by order September 5, 1865. David H. Chase, mustered out August 20, 1865. William F. Davison, mustered out August 20, 1865. Daniel Deemer, mustered out August 20, 1865. Ezra Florence, discharged by order September 13, 1865.

#### COMPANY D

Frank Connor, discharged by order August 22, 1865. Benj. Dennison, mustered out August 20, 1865. Orville Meachem, mustered out August 20, 1865. Francis Welton, mustered out August 20, 1865. William Westcott, mustered out August 20, 1865. William D. Lane, discharged for disability August 1, 1865. Daniel W. Croggins, died of disease, Port Hudson, June 3, 1864. Benj. Denburgh, died of disease, Fort Morgan, Ala., September 21, 1864.

#### COMPANY E.

Capt. James Winters, resigned October 9, 1861. 1st lieut. Sylvester Cogswell, promoted capt, and major, and hon, discharged.

Ord. serj. W. H. Dickey, promoted 2d lieut. and 1st lieut.; col. of 12th

2d lieut. Chas. Heine, promoted 1st lieut., discharged.

U. S. Colored troops.
Oscar Amy, discharged April 13, 1862. Alexauder Burfield, discharge 1 at Baltimore June 10, 1862. Lyman Burton, discharged at Baton Ronge June 30, 1862. Stephen Cooper, discharged at Kalamazoo, Michigan, August 30, 1861. Harvey W. Davis, discharged at Baltimore January 10, 1862. Henry B. Richer, discharged at Baltimore January 29, 1862. Lawrence Rickey, discharged for disability August 1, 1862. Reuben Waggoner, discharged for disability August 1, 1862.
Perry L. Hills, discharged for disability August 31, 1862. Sergt. I-saac W. Wilder, discharged for disability October 20, 1862. Corp. George N. Raymond, discharged for disability October 25, 1862. Corp. Stanley C. Brooks, discharged for disability October 15, 1862. Sergt. Seymour W. Davis, discharged for disability October 15, 1862. Rush H. Merrill, discharged for disability October 15, 1862. Christopher Hoag, discharged for disability October 15, 1862. Alvah Reardon, discharged for disability October 15, 1862. Stephen Smith, discharged for disability October 15, 1862. Hoyt Henshaw, discharged for disability October 25, 1862. George Hammond, di charged for disability October 25, 1862. Edwin Rogers, discharged for disability October 22, 1862. Charles Fish, discharged at expiration of service, March 2, 1865. Moses Stewart, mustered out August 20, 1865. William H. Miller, mustered out August 20, 1865. William Ketchum, mustered out August 20, 1865. Anson Ritchey, discharged by order June 16, 1865. William H. Heath, discharged for disability November 10, 1864. Henry W. West, discharged for disability March 5, 1866. George W. Watson, discharged for disability October 6, 1864. Henry P. Bliss, discharged for disability June 8, 1865. Oscar S. Burgess, mustered out August 20, 1865. Peter W. Conright, mustered out August 20, 1865. George D. Cleveland, mustered out August 20, 1865. George W. Delabar, mustered out August 20, 1865. Ashuram Gillespie, mustered out August 20, 1865. Charles H. Hewitt, mustered out August 20, 1865. Thomas Kelley, mustered out August 20, 1865. John C. Lamb, mustered out August 20, 1865. Thomas Lowe, mustered out August 20, 1865. John Haskell, killed at Baton Ronge August 5, 1862. John Livingston, died of disease at Baton Rouge, July 20, 1862. Myron Bennett, died of disease, Burlington, Mich., February 10, 1862. William Allen, died of disease, Ship Island, March 30, 1862. Robt. D. Cooville, died of disease, Drummondstown, Va., Nov. 20, 1861. Nathan Sechler, died of disease, Baltimore, Md., November 10, 1861.

William F. Sweet, died of disease, Carrollton, December 26, 1862. Sergt. Charles H. Watson, died of disease on gun-boat "Weehawken," May 2, 1862. John W. Griffith, died of disease, Ship Island, Miss., March 20, 1862. Peter Hinckley, died of disease, Carrollton, La., September 1, 1862. Mathias Kunz, died of disease, Carrollton, La., March 21, 1863. Chas. Kappes, drowned at Shipworth's Landing, July 25, 1864. William D. Cleft, died of disease, Montgomery, Ala., April 30, 1864. George Moore, died of disease, Hongoliely, Ala., April 30, 1864.
Cephas Dalvord, died of disease, Fort Gaines, Ala., February 10, 1865.
Cephas Dalvord, died of disease, Fort Gaines, Ala., December 14, 1864.
Philip Z. Sunrer, died of disease, Charlotte, Mich., November 25, 1864.
John Voddin, died of disease, Marshall, Mich., November 28, 1864. John Voddin, died of disease, Marshall, Mich., November 28, 1864.
Frederick Prior, died of disease, Greenville, La., July 25, 1865.
William L. M. Beon, died of disease, Vicksburg, Miss., Aug. 23, 1864.
Martin Chipps, died of disease, New Orleans, La., June 11, 1864.
William H. Rickey, died of disease, Florence, S. C., Nov. 18, 1864.
George Blashfield, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864.
William H. Gorden, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864,

David W. Seabolt, died of disease, Baltimore, Md., January 24, 186z. Lewis Blackman, died of disease, Baton Rouge, August 6, 1862.

Peter Smith, died of disease, New Orleans, August 17, 1862.
Peter Lazarous, died of disease, Baton Rouge, August 17, 1862.
Jeune Harrison, died of disease, Camp Williams, October 10, 1862.
Nelson Paul, died of disease, Carrollton, November 15, 1862.

mustered out August 20, 1865.
William H. George, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864, mustered out August 20, 1865.

Corp. Frank B. Knouse, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864, mustered out August 20, 1865.

Jos. Maginn, discharged to re-eulist as veteran February 1, 1864, mustered out August 20, 1865.

Michael McKinney, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Feb. 1, 1864. George Plant, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864, mustered out August 20, 1865.

Edwin B. Parrott, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864, mustered out August 20, 1865.

Freeman Upham, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864, mustered out August 20, 1865.

Joseph P. Walters, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864. Edward Upham, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864. William M. Kelley, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864, discharged for disability April 26, 1865.

Corp. Samuel M. Durund, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Feb. 1, 1864. George Collins, Jr., discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864,

mustered out August 20, 1865.

Henry Rhodes, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864,

mustered out August 20, 1865.
Harvey S. Howard, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Feb. 1, 1864, discharged by order July 12, 1865.

Jacob Smith, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864, nus-

tered out August 20, 1865.

Daniel Fero, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864.

James R. Johnson, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864, discharged by order September 5, 1865.

Wm. Rapsher, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864, mus tered out August 20, 1865.

Jacob Urwiller, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864,

mustered out August 20, 1865.
William Hogue, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864,

mustered out August 20, 1865.

John Austin, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864, mus-

tered out August 20, 1865.

James W. Jackson, discharged for disability November 15, 1863.

Charles Carpenter, discharged for disability November 15, 1863. Corp. Frederick Buck, promoted 2d lieut. September 1, 1863, 1st lieut.

July 20, 1864; discharged by order Nov. 1, 1863; wounded. Charles Maldrett, discharged by order March 1, 1864. Augustus S. Austin, discharged by order March 24, 1864. Charles E. Hills, discharged for disability June 23, 1864. George A. Welton, discharged for disability January 10, 1864. Peleg Sherman, discharged for disability January 30, 1864. W. B. Blashfield, discharged at expiration of service August 23, 1864.

Irvin W. Amy, discharged at expiration of service August 23, 1864.

John Burnham, discharged at expiration of service August 23, 1864.

Corp. Homer H. Olds, discharged at expiration of service Aug. 23, 1864. Robert Pierce, discharged at expiration of service August 23, 1864. Ira Watson, discharged at expiration of service August 23, 1864. Rolla Carpenter, discharged at expiration of service Aug. 23, 1864. Cyrus Smith, discharged at expiration of service August 23, 1864.
William H. Richey, discharged at expiration of service August 23, 1864. George W. Smith, discharged by order March 2, 1864. Charles J. Pryor, mustered out August 20, 1865. Corp. Homer Hadsill, discharged for disability October 22, 1862. Uphasson Mix, discharged for disability October 22, 1862. Corp. Henry Bostock, killed at Port Hudson, Louisiana, June 30, 1863. Corp. John Carnes, died of disease at Carrollton, Louisiana, July 7, 1863. Jerome Morgan, discharged for disability September 18, 1863. Sergt. William Leinnie, discharged by order August 13, 1863. Charles Brownwell, discharged for disability February 10, 1863. Otis Conant, discharged for disability February 10, 1863. Thomas Schofield, discharged for disability February 17, 1863. William V. Cryderman, discharged for disability January 5, 1863. William V. Cryderman, discharged for disability January 5, 1863.

Lot F. Barnes, discharged for disability January 5, 1863.

Loren Haze, died of disease, Port Hudson, Loui-iana, November 14, 1863.

Richard Austin, died of disease, Port Hudson, La., November 18, 1863.

David Amy, died of disease, Port Hudson, La., November 24, 1863.

Joseph S. Walters, died of disease, Marengo, Michigan, April 16, 1864.

Albert Carpenter, died of disease, Vicksburg, Mississippi, July 9, 1864.

Cyrns Smith, died of disease in military prison, Andersonville, Georgia,

June 26, 1864.

June 26, 1864.
Michael McKenna, drowned at St. Charles, July 30, 1864. William L. Bowen, died of disease, Vicksburg, Miss., August 23, 1864. Josiah Smith, missing.

### COMPANY F.

Alfred E. Day, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864. William Kerr, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864. Alfred Doy, mustered out August 20, 1865.
Daniel B. Ware, discharged by order September 4, 1865. Frank L. C. Rising, discharged by order October 5, 1865. Marian Mead, mustered out August 20, 1865. Edmund Tripp, mustered out August 20, 1865.

James E. Van Voorhies, mustered out August 20, 1865. John Colin, discharged for disability January 16, 1862. Lorenzo Dolbee, discharged for disability October 6, 1861. Hiram B. Kerr, discharged for disability October 15, 1862. Eli Decker, discharged for disability October 20, 1862. Isaac Randall, discharged for disability October 20, 1862.

### COMPANY G.

John O. Lamb, died of disease, Fort Gaines, Alabama, August 20, 1864. James F. Haufman, died of disease, Fort Morgan, Ala., September 28, 1864. Lyman Beers, died of disease, New Orleans, Louis ana, September 3, 1864. James Quick, died of disease, New Orleans, Louisiana, September 3, 1864. Artemus Bishop, died of disease, New Orleans, Louisiana, October 18, 1864. John Brennenstuhl, died of disease, Fort Gaines, Ala., October 9, 1864. William Bingham, mustered out August 20, 1865. Louis R. Williams, mustered out August 20, 1865. Jesse W. West, mustered out August 20, 1865.

### COMPANY I.

Capt. Harrison Soule, promoted major and mustered out. 1st lieut. Henry A. Harris, discharged.

2d lieut. Patrick H. Lawler, promoted 1st lieut. December 1, 1862; capt. August 12, 1864; mustered out.

1st lieut. Chas. A. Ralph.

2d lieut. Chas. S. Fassett, promoted capt., mustered out August 20, 1865. 2d lieut. Geo. H. Smith, mustered out November 22, 1865. Charles Fish, discharged for disability February 24, 1863. George F. Robinson, discharged by order September 7, 1863. Barney Swope, discharged for disability September 18, 1863. Henry H. Bascom, discharged by order October 1, 1863. Edwin J. Babcock, discharged, Fort Gaines, Ala., October 7, 1864. H. W. Childs, died of disease, New Orleans, La., October 7, 1864. Samuel Davis, discharged for disability October 16, 1862.

Andrew J. Chatterton, discharged for disability October 16, 1862. J. B. Lathrop, discharged for disability October 16, 1862. Levi B. Sibley, discharged for disability October 16, 1862. Charles H. Wilson, discharged for disability October 16, 1862. James M. Smalley, discharged for disability November 1, 1862.
T. B. Stoddard, discharged for disability, November 5, 1862. Sylvester Parker, discharged to enter regular service, December 1, 1862. Edward Waldron, discharged to enter regular service, December 1, 1862. William Wise, discharged to enter regular service, December 1, 1862. Charles Lemunian, discharged to enter regular service, Dec. 8, 1862. Willis W. Benham, died of disease, at Carrollton, La., February 28, 1863 Chester Scott, died of disease at Port Hudson, La., August 9, 1863. David Hopson, died of disease at Port Hudson, La., August 12, 1863. Alva S. Dodd, died of disease at Port Hudson, La., August 14, 1863. Wilbur F. Spaulding, died of disease, Marshall, Mich., Nov. 6, 1864. John Vetter, died of disease at Fort Gaines, Ala., October 20, 1864. Jabez Brownell, died of disease at Jackson, Mich., October 4, 1864. James Haney, died of disease at New Orleans, La., October 24, 1864. John Smith, died of disease at New Orleans, La., September 10, 1864. George H. Smith, discharged to re-enlist as veteran, February 1, 1864. William J. Burgess, mustered out as 2d lieut. with regt., Feb 1, 1864.
Arthur D. Strickland, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864, mustered out August 20, 1865.

Edward V. Esmund, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864. Lewis H. Danforth, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864. James F. Devoe, discharged to re-enlist as veteral February 1, 1864, mustered out August 20, 1865.

Levi C. Darman, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864. Francis C. Ray, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864, mustered out August 20, 1865.

Marcus C. Huntley, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864.

Reuben C. Ribley, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864. Marvin Butler, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864, mustered out August 20, 1865.

John F. Avery, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 1, 1864, mustered out August 20, 1865.

Seymour Gay, discharged at expiration of service August 23, 1864. Charles Donovan, discharged at expiration of service August 23, 1864. Sherman Ansley, discharged at expiration of service August 23, 1864. Perry H. Ferguson, discharged at expiration of service August 23, 1864. George Harris, discharged at expiration of service August 23, 1864. Emory Lamb, discharged at expiration of service August 23, 1864. John Conray, discharged at expiration of service August 23, 1864. Walter D. Chandler, discharged at expiration of service August 19, 1864. Walter Courtright, discharged at expiration of service August 26, 1864. Samuel Glasglow, discharged for disability November 20, 1863. Alonzo E. Pickett, discharged for disability.

John C. Squires, discharged for disability June 13, 1863.

John Conroy, discharged for disability June 22, 1864.

D. Walter, discharged for disability.

Noali Wetherill, discharged at expiration of service April 11, 1864.

Willet C. Tompkins, discharged at expiration of service August 23, 1864. Charles Colestock, discharged at expiration of service August 23, 1864. Reuben C. Sibley, discharged by order September 2, 1865. George Weeden, discharged by order September 2, 1865.

Nelson F. Dyer, discharged by order September 2, 1865. Frank Barber, mustered out August 20, 1865.

Franklin A. Doak, mustered out August 20, 1865. Norris M. Ford, mustered out August 20, 1865.

John W. Ford, mustered out August 20, 1865. John D. Garland, mustered out August 20, 1865.

Geo. L. Hoisington, mustered out August 20, 1865. Silas W. Hadden, mustered out August 20, 1865.

Judson Morgan, mustered out August 20, 1865. John Mack, mustered out August 20, 1865. Charles F. Preston, mustered out August 20, 1865

Oscar M. Pierce, mustered out August 20, 1865. William H. Rice, mustered out August 20, 1865 Quincy L. Taylor, mustered out August 20, 1865.

David Coggins, mustered out August 20, 1865. Orange A. Avery, discharged to re-enlist in regular army Jan. 28, 1863. Joseph Brunger, mustered out August 20, 1865

Levi C. Dorman, mustered out August 20, 1865.

James E. Doak, discharged for disability May 22, 1865. Marcus C. Huntley, mustered out August 20, 1865. Charles W. Hickley, discharged for disability February 8, 1865.

Henry Hickley, discharged by order July 22, 1865.

Andrew J. Miller, discharged by expiration of service, Sept. 16, 1865.

Amos Avery, discharged for disability February 8, 1865. Augustus W. Larabee, discharged by order July 22, 1865.

Jabez Bills, discharged by order July 22, 1865. Amos Ford, mustered out August 20, 1865.

David R. Kirby, discharged by order May 15, 1865. Daniel W. Huffman, discharged by order January 20, 1865. Geo. Phelps, discharged by order August 29, 1865. Ch ster L. Dickerson, discharged by order September 9, 1865.

Edward M. Gibson, died of dis. at steamer off Ship Island, Mar. 15, 1862. George W. Moore, died of disease, Baton Rouge, La, July 13, 1862. Henry Baum, died of disease, New Orieans, La, October 1, 1862.

Jabez B. Piper, killed at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862.

William H. McNeil, killed at Baton Rouge August 5, 1862.

Robert E. Moore, killed at Baton Rouge August 5, 1862.

William G. Shinnick, killed at Baton Rouge August 5, 1862.

George Waterman, killed at Baton Rouge August 5, 1862. George W. Hoaglin, died August 7, 1862, of wounds Andrew Klinesmith, died August 6, 1862, of wounds. Stephen Griffin, killed August 12, 1862, at Baton Rouge.

#### COMPANY K.

John Norton, discharged for disability December 11, 1862.

#### NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

Joseph H. Weeks, mustered out August 20, 1865.

#### BAND.

John Banta, discharged by order September .0, 1861.

#### SEVENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

#### COMPANY I

Priv. Eleazar Wilcox, discharged for disability. Priv. Robt. Wilcox, discharged by order August 11, 1863. David Wilcox, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 18, 1863. Henry Clump, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 18, 1863. David J. Oatman, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 18, 1863. George W. Oatman, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Dec. 18, 1863. Wm. P. Oatman, died of disease. Phineas Carter, discharged March 1, 1863. David D. Riley, discharged November 14, 1862.

#### COMPANY K.

John Cullen, killed at Cold Harbor, Va., May 31, 1864. Thos. Knapp, discharged by order July 24, 1865.

### EIGHTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

#### COMPANY A.

Geo. W. Rall, mustered out July 30, 1865. Thos. Miller, discharged at expiration of service, January 21, 1865. Win. Miller, discharged at expiration of service from V. R. C., February 27, 1865.

#### COMPANY C.

Geo. W. Robinson, mustered out July 30, 1865.

#### COMPANY E.

Jabez B. Elkins, mustered out July 30, 1865, John E. Shuts, discharged by order June 24, 1865. Albert Blood, mustered out July 30, 1865.

### COMPANY F.

John W. Wagoner, discharged by order August 12, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

Jos. Needham, mustered out July 30, 1865.

### NINTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

### COMPANY A.

Surgeon Ennis Church, transferred to 26th Infantry as surgeon. Jarvis M. Griffin, died of disease, Chattanooga, March 30, 1865. Chauncy Dennison, died of disease, Nashville, Tenu., May 27, 1865. William Pointer, discharged by order August 19, 1865. Philip D. Bissel, discharged by order June 20, 1865. Russell Pierce, mustered out September 15, 1865.

### COMPANY B.

Philander Van Brunt, mustered out September 15, 1865. Charles Fountain, mustered out September 15, 1865 Abraham Cushman, mustered out September 15, 1865. George F. Bennett, mustered out September 15, 1865. John H. Eldred, discharged by order August 14, 1865. John H. Brichart, discharged by order July 24, 1865. Claude E. Whitlock, died of disease, Chattanooga, Tenn., Jan. 28, 1865. William A. Walker, mustered out June 20, 1865. Geo. Collins, mustered out June 20, 1865. Josiah Conquest, mustered out June 20, 1865. Geo. W. Sheppard, mustered out September 15, 1865. Peter Benley, mustered out September 15, 1865. Hezekiah Cummings, discharged by order August 10, 1865.

### COMPANY C.

Frank Bristol, mustered out September 15, 1865. John Smith, mustered out September 15, 1865. William Fenton, mustered out June 20, 1865. William H. Cemfort, mustered out June 20, 1865. Henry Sheik, mustered out September 15, 1865. Henry Bishop, mustered out September 15, 1865. Amos L. Bringham, mustered out June 20, 1865. Norman Lever, mustered out September 15, 1865.

### COMPANY D.

Geo. Dunham, killed at Chattanooga, Tenn., February 12, 1864 Sylvester Membrough, killed at Chattanoga, Tenn., March 7, 1864. Harvey Latten, d'scharged by order May 17, 1865. William Mayo, mustered out September 15, 1865. John Miller, mustered out August 10, 1865. Enoch Reynolds, discharged by order September 28, 1865.

James R. Tilton, mustered out September 15, 1865. Charles E. Hilton, discharged by order, June 20, 1865. Francis Needham, discharged by order June 20, 1865. Jay Morse, discharged by order May 16, 1865. Jason Morse, discharged by order June 20, 1865. John Waters, mustered out September 15, 1865. John L. Storrs, mustered out September 15, 1865. Robert Nichols, discharged by order May 17, 1865.

Andrew J. Hannah, mustered out September 15, 1865. Martin M. Barney, mustered out September 15, 1865. James W. Hatch, mustered out September 15, 1865. Ransom Bailey, died of disease, Chattanooga, Tenn., January 28, 1865. Charles Butler, died of disease, Nashville, Tenn., December 17, 1864. John Smith, died of disease, Chattanooga, Tenn., March 15, 1865.

#### COMPANY E.

Ryron Wooden, mustered out September 15, 1865. Levi Bachman, mustered out September 15, 1865. Edgar Hamilton, mustered out September 15, 1865. Hiram Lewis, discharged by order August 3, 1865. Henry M. Blodgett, discharged by order June 20, 1865. Jonah D. Wright, discharged by order June 20, 1865. Asa A. Webster, mustered out September 15, 1865. William Stephens, mustered out September 15, 1865. Charles Colton, mustered out September 15, 1865. Joseph Phillips, discharged by order September 28, 1865. Kirk Vemeuer, mustered out September 15, 1865. John Young, died of diseas., Bowling Green, Ky., October 9, 1862.

#### COMPANY F.

1st lieut. S. S. Bangs, promoted capt. April 1, 1862, mustered out at end

2d lieut. Ephraim Marble, promoted capt. August 2, 1863, resigned September 14, 1864. 2d lieut. S. S. Barrows, promoted 1st. lieut.; capt. July 27, 1862, Co. E,

mustered out. Sergt. G. A. Baugham, promoted 2d lieut. October 26, 1863; 1st lieut.,

mustered out. Sergt. J. D. Hyde, promoted 2d lieut. September 22, 1864; adjut., mus-

tered out.
Sergt. Jacob Carris, promoted 1st lieut.; capt., mustered out. Lorenzo F. Clark, mustered out September 15, 1865. Anson Belden, mustered out September 15, 1865. Horace S. Chapin, mustered out September 15, 1865. Stephen A. Crane, mustered out September 15, 1865. George A. Dubeck, mustered out September 15, 1865. Emmett McNutt, discharged by order September 11, 1865. Albert Sinder, mustered out September 15, 1865. Emanuel E. Tiech, mustered out September 15, 1865. George Baker, mustered out September 15, 1865. Henry Butler, mustered out September 15, 1865. William Butler, discharged by order August 2, 1865. Oren W. Giler, mustered out September 15, 1865. Albert G. Griffith, discharged by order September 30, 1865. Albert Johnson, mustered out September 15, 1865. Frederick Norman, mustered out September 15, 1865.
William D. Storrs, mustered out September 15, 1865. Hiram F. Baugham, discharged by order June 20, 1865. Patrick Nevins, discharged by order June 20, 1865. Herman E. Newton, mustered out September 15, 1865. Lorant Vanzant, mustered out August 10, 1865. Arthur Nevins, mustered out September 15, 1865. Benjamin Woundell, died of disease, Louisville, Ky., July 17, 1865. Newton D. Hadden, died of disease, Elizabethtown, Ky., Feb. 8, 1862. John A. Ackley, died of disease, Murfreesboro', Tenn., May 27, 1862. Hozile Baker, died of disease, Louisville, Ky. April 30, 1862. Nathan Bartan, discharged for disability February 28, 1862. Charles Burns, discharged for disability April 17, 1862.
William Snyder, discharged for disability April 17, 1862. Henry Baker, discharged for disability, December 14, 1862. James Clark, discharged for disability December 14, 1862. William W. Wines, discharged for disability December 14, 1862.

John E. Richardson, discharged for disability August 9, 1862. Clark H. Short, discharged for disease May 11, 1864.

Lorenzo T. Clark, discharged to re-enlist as veteran November 28, 1863. Anson Belden, discharged to re-enlist as veteran November 3, 1863. Elijah Conley, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. Horace S. Chapin, discharged to re-enlist as veteran November 3, 1863. George R. Elms, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. William V. G.les, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863, niustered out September 15, 1865.

Martin Miller, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863, discharged by order August 1, 1865.

Garrett McNutt, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. Charles E. Rhodes, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863.

John Sine, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863, discharged by order September 29, 1865.

Henry Sine, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863, mustered out September 15, 1865.
Emanuel E. Tieck, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863.

Robert C. Williams, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863, mustered out September 15, 1865.

George Graham, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. Dennis F. Lusk, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863, mustered out September 15, 1865.

Arthur Hathaway, discharged to re-enlist as veteran November 28, 1863. Jacob Carris, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 21, 1864. George H. Baugham, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 21, 1864.

### COMPANY G.

Edward S. Ackers, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. Henry Bordinus, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. Peter Bohn, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863.

Isaac Coleman, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. Anthony Chapaton, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863.

Andrew Demorest, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. William Eberhard, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. Jesse Fortier, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. William Krapohl, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863.

David Laganesse, discharged to re-enlist as veteran November 11, 1863. Frederick Lantz, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. Andrew Nupher, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. Robert Peels, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863.

John Ross, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. Levi W. Sprague, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. Barlow Smith, discharged to re-culist as veteran December 7, 1863. Benhard Schlectring, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. Arthur B. Whipple, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. Henry Washington, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. John Wonsey, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. Charles H. Yates, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. Dennis Glackin, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. Henry C. Kenyon, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. Francis McGunkle, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 7, 1863. Isaac Widner, discharged to re-enlist as veteran November 3, 1863. Daniel G. Parker, discharged to re-enlist as veteran. Charles M. Brand, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 9, 1863. Oliver C. Starks, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., April 13, 1863. James Witherell, died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., March 3, 1865. William P. Shuff, died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., Feb. 22, 1865. George A. Cady, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., July 4, 1865. Randall Cartright, discharged by order June 20, 1865. Alex, Cartright, discharged by order June 20, 1865. John Eastman, Jr., discharged by order June 20, 1865 George F. Kecher, discharged by order June 20, 1865, Robert Moore, discharged by order June 20, 1865. Leander Manchester, discharged by order June 20, 1865. Aaron E. Kocher, discharged by order June 20, 1865. George Nichols, discharged by order June 20, 1865. Lorenzo Novis, discharged by order May 6, 1865. James L. Pratt, discharged by order June 20, 1865, George C. Becker, discharged by order June 20, 1865. Albert C. Sellick, discharged by order June 20, 1865. Melvin J. Starks, discharged by order June 20, 1865. Nelson W. Southworth, discharged by order June 20, 1865. Samuel G. Bennett, discharged by order September 28, 1865. Eli Moore, mustered out September 15, 1865. Theron Phelps, mustered out September 15, 1865. Abediah Johnson, mustered out September 15, 1865. John W. King, discharged by order September 28, 1865. Cassius M. King, discharged for disability August 6, 1865. Jerome Knickerbocker, discharged by order July 19, 1865. Charles S. Fish, mustered out September 15, 1865 Warren Newton, mustered out September 15, 1865 Alexander Clark, mustered out September 15, 1865. Martin Bolles, mustered out August 31, 1865. William Todwell, mustered out August 17, 1865. Emmett H. Brower, discharged by order August 25, 1865.

## COMPANY H. Joseph Stephens, mustered out September 15, 1865. Joseph Beck, mustered out September 15, 1865.

Robt. W. Diver, died of disease, Marshall, Mich., April 10, 1865. Alfred W. Lumm, accidentally drowned at Chattanooga, Tenn., December 22, 1864. Julius R. Comstock, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., June 30, 1865. Nathan Douglass, mustered out September 15, 1865. Geo. L. Freeman, mustered ont September 15, 1865. Alonzo Harmond, mustered out September 15, 1865. John C. Hills, mustered out September 15, 1865. Edmund G. Ingersol, mustered out September 15, 1865. Thos. L. Millard, mustered out Angust 10, 1865. Finley McIntosh, mustered out September 15, 1865. William H. Townsend, discharged by order June 14, 1865. Hiram Peterman, mustered out September 15, 1865. John E. Daniels, mustered out September 15, 1865. Stephen T. Burlingham, d scharged by order September 5, 1865. John Harmon, Jr., d scharged by order September 18, 1865. Frederick D. Mills, mustered out June 14, 1865. Philo D. Patterson, mustered out September 15, 1865 William H. Eggleston, mustered out September 15, 1865. James H. Darrow, mustered out September 15, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

David S. Owens, mustered out September 15, 1865. Samnel A. Flint, discharged by order July 18, 1865.

Henry Hoskins, discharged for disability June 8, 1865. Vernon Mumbrelle, innstered out September 15, 1865.

John Mumbrelle, innstered out September 15, 1865. Peter G. Walker, mustered out September 15, 1865. Franklin Demarest, mustered out September 15, 1865. Lansing Fairchild, mustered out September 15, 1865. Helmus Hendryx, mustered ont September 15, 1865. Francis B. Ward, discharged by order May 15, 1865. James H. Jackett, mustered out September 15, 1865. John L. Pease, discharged by order June 20, 1865. Wesley Waldron, mustered out September 15, 1865. Alex. Scougall, mustered out September 15, 1865. Isaac Hall, mustered out September 15, 1865. Isaac Hall, mustered out September 15, 1865.

Henry L. Partridge, mustered out September 15, 1865.

Smith Rhodes, died of disease at Atlanta, Ga., September 24, 1864.

Edmund F. Wilcox, died of disease at Nashville Tenn., May 15, 1865.

Edward R. Ayling, died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., April 2, 1865. Charles C. Bebee, died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., April 2, 1865. Samuel Seeley, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps August 3, 1864. COMPANY K.

Humphrey Austin, died of disease, Grand Rapids, Mich., March 15, 1864.
Martin R. Kelley, died of disease, Chattanoga, Tenn., Feb. 24, 1865.
Francis M. Smith, mustered out September 15, 1865.
Walter Techner, discharged by order September 7, 1865. Luther S. Holby, mustered ont September 15, 1865.

### NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

George R. Elms, mustered out September 15, 1865 Adna A. Train, mustered out September 15, 1865.

### TENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

COMPANY G.

Private Jacob Auglemyer, discharged for disability November 30, 1862.

Samuel A. Hooper, discharged to 1e-enlist as veteran February 6, 1864. Samuel A. Hooper, mustered out July 19, 1865.

Private ( has. Treadwell, discharged. Private Geo. Bastock, d.scharged for disability July 29, 1862. Private Heury Hoskins, discharged for disability July 24, 1862. Oscar Tuttle, killed near Dulton, Ga., February 25, 1864. Chas. Thornburn, killed at Jonesboro, Ga., September 1, 1864. Jerry Hardin, transferred to U. S. Volunteer Engineers August 1, 1864. Wm. Bostwick, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 6, 1864, dis-

charged by order July 25, 1865.

Jas. K. Harpster, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 6, 1864. Thos. Holtone, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 4, 1864. Geo. D. Jay, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 6, 1864, died in the field, of wounds, August 13, 1864.

Daniel S. Merrill, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 6, 1864,

mistered out July 19, 1865. Chas. H. Thornton, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 6, 1864. Oscar W. Tuttle, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 6, 1864.

Jeremiah Hardin, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 6, 1864. Geo. Doty, discharged for disability September 15, 1862.

#### ELEVENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

#### COMPANY A.

Capt, Phillips, resigned August 11, 1864. William H. Nanghton, died of disease, at Nashville, Tenn., July 12, 1864. Calvin L. Carpenter, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Nov. 28, 1863. Robert Carpenter, d.scharged at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864. Charles Fullmer, discharged at expiration of service, September 30, 1864. Stephen Huxley, discharged at expiration of service, September 30, 1864. Levi L. Boughton, died of disease, Nashville, Tenn., November 16, 1862. Calvin J. Maltman, died of disease, Chattanooga, Tenn., March 31, 1865. Enoch Hayse, mustered out August 30, 1865. W. C. Howard, mustered out May 6, 1865. Andrew Marshall, mustered out August 30, 1865.

John Sanford, mustered out September 16, 1865. Ephraim Snyder, mustered out September 16, 1865.

#### COMPANY B.

Neri H. Brown, mustered out September 16, 1865 William Jennings, died of disease at Belmont Furnace, Ky., April 18, 1862.

John W. Nichols, discharged for disability February 24, 1862. George W. Nichols, discharged for disability March 19, 1863. William R. Shephard, discharged at expiration of service, Sept. 20, 1861. Charles O. Price, transferred to 16th Michigan Infantry Sept. 20, 1861.

#### COMPANY C

Spencer M. Blanchard, killed at Dallas, Ga., May 30, 1864. Jeremiah Harris, discharged by order May 3, 1865. Michael Amy, mustered out September 16, 1865. Robert Engles, mustered out September 11, 1865. Lewis Springstubble, mustered out September 16, 1865. Lyman Vanderburg, mustered out September 16, 1865. Chas. H. Wademan, mustered out September 16, 1865. George H. Wademan, mustered out September 16, 1865. Joseph A. Wingate, mustered out September 16, 1865. Isaac Lowden, discharged by order June 16, 1865 John C. Drake, discharged by order June 16, 1865. Arthur S. Graham, discharged by order June 16, 1865. H. S. Williams, discharged by order June 16, 1865.

### COMPANY E.

Joseph Barton, mustered out September 16, 1865. Frank Osborn, mustered out September 16, 1865. George Willis, mustered out September 16, 1865. James S. Whitney, mustered out September 16, 1865. David II. Norris, discharged by order June 16, 1865. Everett W. Norris, discharged by order June 16, 1865.

### COMPANY F.

Horace Cornell, mustered out September 16, 1865.

### COMPANY G.

David Bachman, mustered out September 16, 1865. Henry J. Fisher, mustered out September 16, 1865. David H. Foote, mustered out September 16, 1865. Wm. K. Jordan, mustered out September 16, 1865. William C. Smith, mustered out September 16, 1865. Phineas H. Shipman, mustered out September 16, 1865.

### COMPANY H.

Charles Woolcott, mustered out September 16, 1862. Mort. Leonard, mustered out September 16, 1865. James Gnyer, discharged for disability November 4, 1862. Edward S. Knappin, discharged for disability November 26, 1862.

### COMPANY K.

James L. Cumming, mustered out September 16, 1865.

### TWELFTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

Chaplain Wm. H. Brockway. Major Finnis Graves, promoted lieut.-col., mustered out of regiment.

### COMPANY A.

Capt. James H. Nicholls. Lieut. Wm. H. Watrous.

Emery Chappel, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 28, 1863, died of disease, Little Rock, Ark., August 29, 1864. Charles W. Robinson, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Dec. 28, 1863. Matthew Carsaday, died of disease, Washington, Ark., July 19, 1865. William H. Weaver, mustered out February 15, 1866. William P. Weddell, mustered out February 15, 1866.

### COMPANY B.

Jos. S. Howard, discharged November 11, 1862. Eben Hart, discharged at expiration of service September 9, 1865.

Harrison F. Strong, mustered out February 15, 1866. Shepardson Trumbull, mustered out February 15, 1866. Elanson B. Miller, mustered out February 15, 1866. Augustus Randall, mustered out February 15, 1866. James Tooley, discharged for disability September 27, 1865. Chas. H. Trumbull, discharged for disability November 23, 1865.

#### COMPANY C.

John F. Miller, mustered out February 15, 1866. Sylvester Consodine, mustered out February 15, 1866. Nelson F. Easterbrook, discharged by order June 17, 1865. Samuel Burkett, mustered out February 15, 1866. Charles K. Platts, mustered out February 15, 1866

#### COMPANY D.

Sergt. Fred. G. Wiselogel, promoted to 2d lieut., 1st lieut., and capt.,

mustered out February 15, 1866. Capt. W. W. Graves, mustered out February 15, 1866. 1st lieut. Geo. H. Graves, mustered ont February 15, 1866. 1st lieut. James H. Failing, mustered out February 15, 1866. 1st lieut. Jos. Ruff, mustered out February 15, 1866. 2d lieut. Wm. W. Watrous, mustered out February 15, 1866. Edward B. Clark, died of disease, Memphis, Tenn., February 10, 1863. Donde C. Draper, died of disease, Cincinnati, Ohio, May 2, 1862. David Whitmore, died of disease, Portsmouth Grove, R. I. Joseph Davis, died of disease, Washington, Ark., June 28, 1865. Henry Hamilton, died of disease, De Vall's Bluff, Ark., March 22, 1865. Porter Bingham, died of disease, De Vall's Bluff, Ark., May 20, 1865. Porter B. Wentworth, died of disease, Washington, Ark., July 18, 1865. Orlo P. Bulett, mustered out February 15, 1866. John Watson, mustered out February 15, 1866. George B. Tompkins, discharged November 14, 1862. Charles S. Avery, mustered out February 15, 1866. Wm. E. Batchelder, discharged at expiration of service January 7, 1865. George W. Edkin, discharged November 16, 1862. William H. Ford, mustered out February 15, 1866. Thos. Pitzgearld, discharged at expiration of service, January 7, 1865. William H. Marsh, mustered out February 15, 1866.

John Shult, mustered out February 15, 1866. Horace C. Belcher, mustered out February 15, 1866. Smith Chatfield, mustered out February 15, 1866.

Lauriston C. Griffin, mustered out February 15, 1866. Richard J. Lewis, mustered out February 15, 1866. Thos. Langridge, discharged for disability November 14, 1864. Charles Millard, discharged by order May 22, 1865. Henry R. Pringle, mustered out February 15, 1866. Merritt F. Prindle, discharged by order June 20, 1865.

John M. Woodworth, mustered out February 15, 1866. Eugene C. Woodworth, mustered out February 15, 1866. Charles T. Preston, discharged for disability June 39, 1862. Jonas H. Nichols, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863.

Fred. G. Wiselogel, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 28, 1863. James H. Farling, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. John Smith, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. Lewis Wiselogel, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 28, 1863,

discharged by order January 6, 1866. Isnac Manning, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863, discharged for disability November 19, 1865. Orlo P. Hulett, discharged to re-culist as veteran December 21, 1863.

John Spencer, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 28, 1863, dis-charged by order November 18, 1865.

Geo. Teeter, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. John M. Watson, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 26, 1864. Wm. H. Marsh, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. Peter Burns, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863, discharged by order March 1, 1866.

Joseph Ruff, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. Wallace Skutt, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. Joseph Davis, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. William H. Ford, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. Hiram N. Robinson, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 28, 1863, discharged by order November 18, 1865.

George W. Palmer, discharged for disability July 2, 1862. Chas. S. Avery, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. Wesley Skutt, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 28, 1863. Isaac Stephens, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. Henry Sampson, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 26, 1864, discharged for disability August 19, 1864.

Marvin S. Pendall, died at Evansville, Ind., from wounds received April 6, 1862.

Jas. W. Flimmings, died at St. Louis, of wounds received at Shiloh April 6, 1862.

Patrick McCormick, died at Shiloh, of wounds received there. Henry Huntley, killed at St. Louis.

Edwin F. Wright, killed at Cincinnati, Ohio.
William Pincomb, killed at Bolivar, October 13, 1862. Wm. H. Wiselogel, died of disease, Little Rock, Ark., Sept. 24, 1863. Harvey Dutton, died of disease, Little Rock, Ark., October 4, 1863. Henry Hughes, died of disease, Little Rock, Ark., October 30, 1863. Isaac Stevens, died of disease at Memphis, Tenn., January 28, 1864. Geo. Teeter, died of disease, Parma, Mich., March 24, 1864. Geo. Teeter, died of disease, Parma, Mich., March 24, 1864. Chas. Clough, died of disease, Little Rock, Ark., June 2, 1864. Reuben Davis, died of disease, Little Rock, Ark., June 2, 1864. John Sullivan, died of disease, De Vall's Bluff, Ark., August 12, 1864. Gilbert C. Eldred, died of disease, Little Rock, Ark., August 15, 1864. Geo. W. Bailey, discharged at Detroit, June 30, 1862.

Edgar Earl, discharged at Detroit, June 21, 1862. Sidney Preston, discharged for disability July 9, 1862.

George R. Weldon, mustered out February 15, 1866.

Gassius M. Carr, discharged at expiration of service September 9, 1865.

Jesse H. Flemming, discharged at expiration of service Sept. 9, 1865.

Niorion Ferguson, discharged at expiration of service September 9, 1865.

Urial E. Babcock, mustered out February 15, 1866.

James M. Bennett, mustered out February 15, 1866.

Alex. W. Emmons, mustered out February 15, 1866. Alex. B. Gordon, nustered out February 15, 1866. Wallace Green, discharged by order August 22, 1865. Michael Keck, mustered out February 15, 1866. William M. Messacar, discharged by order May 28, 1865. Horatio Nelson, mustered out February 15, 1866. Aaron Oberlin, mustered out February 15, 1866. Jackson Reynolds, mustered out February 15, 1866. Edwin G. Wells, mustered out February 15, 1866. Elias Wright, mustered out February 15, 1866. Chas. A. Owen, missing at Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 1862. Edgar Earl, mustered out February 15, 1866. Richard Town, mustered out February 15, 1866. I-aac Root, mustered out February 15, 1866. Fred'k Sebastian, discharged by order June 20, 1865.

#### COMPANY E.

Edward R. Chandler, mustered out February 15, 1866. John E. Mitchell, discharged by order May 27, 1865. Jeremiah Tibbitts, discharged by order May 22, 1865. Geo. W. Brown, discharged by order June 1, 1865 Wallace Green, discharged by order August 22, 1865.

Austin Binder, mustered out February 15, 1866.

Matthew Cassady, died of disease, Washington, Ark., July 17, 1865. Reuben Hart, discharged to re-enlist as veteran, December 30, 1863.

#### COMPANY H.

Wm. H. Waters, missing at Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 1862. Timothy E. Howard, discharged June 14, 1862. Geo. W. Folsom, died of disease, Little Rock, Ark., September 28, 1864. Lyman Sylvester, discharged for disability January 20, 1863. Geo. H. McCollam, discharged for disability February 16, 1862. Wm. Waterous, discharged to re-enlist as veteran March 8, 1864 Chas. E. Fink, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 28, 1863. John W. Wilson, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 19, 1863. Sidney Failing, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 19, 1863, mustered out February 15, 1866.

Benj. F. Laning, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 19, 1863. Wm. H. Fink, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 6, 1864. Nelson Arsnell, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 19, 1863. James H. Cole, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 26, 1863. Geo. H. Folsom, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 1, 1864. Gottleib Grotzinger, discharged to re-emist as veteran January 1, 1864.

Gottleib Grotzinger, discharged to re-emist as veteran Dec. 19, 1863, mustered out February 15, 1866.

Orin Holt, discharged to re-emist as veteran December 19, 1863.

Martin Lacy, discharged to re-emist as veteran, December 19, 1863.

Robt. M. Pealing, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 26, 1863. 2d lieut. Co. F., Soloman P. Brockway, must. out lieut.-col. 9th cavalry. Homer H. Slayton, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 19, 1863. Richard S. Burke, discharged to re-enlist as veteran February 27, 1864. Gorton Graham, died of disease, Middlesburg, Tenn., November 18, 1864. Isaac W. Lansing, died of disease, Macon, Ga., July 17, 1863. Peter Cocher, discharged August 3d, 1862.

James H. Cole, mustered out February 15, 1866. Benj. Lansing, mustered out February 15, 1866. John Wilson, mustered out February 15, 1866. Robt. M. Pealing, mustered out February 15, 1866. John Chambers, mustered out February 15, 1866.

Lyman A. Sylvester, mustered out February 15, 1866. Chas. Fisher, discharged by order July 16, 1865. Chas. M. Newton, discharged by order August 22, 1865. Geo. Zull, mustered out February 15, 1866. John B. Hanson, mustered out February 15, 1866. Melville J. Wood, mustered out February 15, 1866. Geo. E. Wallace, mustered out February 15, 1866.

1st lieut. Chas. E. Harvey, resigned. James Hand, discharged at expiration of service September 9, 1865. Nelson Barber, mustered out February 15, 1866. Wm. H. Hicks, mustered out February 15, 1866. Andrew Jones, mustered out February 15, 1866. James Mauzer, mustered out February 15, 1866. Albert Outman, mustered out February 15, 1866. Garrett Debon, died of disease at Washington, Ark., July 3, 1865. Franklin Rockwell, mustered out February 15, 1866.

### COMPANY K.

Henry H. Nash, discharged by order June 17, 1865. Stephens Hawkins, mustered out February 15, 1866. Jas. McConnell, died of disease, West Delhi, Mich., February 23, 1864. Albert V. Markham, transferred to Vet. Res. Corps December 12, 1863. Capt. Jones H. Nichols, Co. —, mustered out February 15, 1866.

### THIRTEENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

Capt. Loren Chadwick. Capt. Henry C. Hall.
Lieut. Jerome S. Bigelow.
Capt. Chas. T. Hall.
Lieut. E. H. Hall.

### COMPANY C.

Robert C. Hungerford, died of disease, New York Harbor, March 6, 1865. John Wyatt, mustered ont July 25, 1865. Weeden N. Gleeson, mustered out June 8, 1865. John E. Hickman, mustered out June 8, 1865. Cyrus B. Hungerford, discharged by order June 8, 1865.

Jacob E. Lobdell, discharged by order June 15, 1865. Eugene D. Nash, discharged by order June 8, 1865.

### COMPANY D.

Aldrich Strickler, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 18, 1864. Orestus G. Sprague, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 18, 1864. John Howe, died of disease, Battle Creek, Mich., January 9, 1865.

Dudley M. Joy, died of disease, De Camp Hospital, May 25, 1865. Theodore L. Davis, discharged at expiration of service May 5, 1865. Albinius Boehme, mustered out July 25, 1865. Aldrich Strickler, discharged by order June 2, 1865. Daniel J. Carr, mustered out July 25, 1865. Timothy C. Hodges, discharged by order July 13, 1865. Theodore S. Riley, discharged by order June 14, 1865. Hiram Cole, discharged by order June 8, 1865. Michael Dolan, discharged by order June 8, 1865. Jerome B. Seymour, died of disease near Corinth May 28, 1862. Eli Link, discharged for disability June 26, 1862. Edward P. Sebbins, discharged for disability July 1, 1862. John L. Northrup, discharged for disability July 12, 1862. Robert Paxton, killed at Stone River, Tenn., December 31, 1862. Livingston C. Brooks, missing at Stone River, Tenn., December 31, 1863. George A. Hampten, discharged for disability August 13, 1862.

Horace Moore, discharged for disability March 10, 1863.

James M. Fairfield, discharged for disability March 21, 1863.

Livingston C. Brooks, discharged for disability January 15, 1864. George Munson, discharged for disability August 25, 1864. Geo. W. Nichols, discharged for disability May 1, 1864. Orestus G. Sprague, discharged by order August 15, 1864.
Alonzo J. Hunt, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 8, 1864. Timothy S. Ingraham, discharged by order June 16, 1865. Fred'k Jifkins, discharged by order June 8, 1865. George Lewis, discharged by order June 27, 1865. Oscar Spencer, discharged by order June 8, 1865.

#### COMPANY E.

George W. Dawley, mustered out July 25, 1865. George W. Dawley, mustered out July 25, 1865.
Ransom S. Putnan, mustered out July 25, 1865.
Lewis Van Hining, discharged by order June 21, 1865.
James H. Winters, discharged by order June 21, 1865.
Cebwin E. Alvord, d scharged by order May 25, 1865. Franklin Van Hining, mustered out July 25, 1865.
Franklin Wolf, missing at Chickanauga, September 19, 1863.
Calvin M Heath, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 18, 1864.
Charles Miller, died of disease at Camp Dennison, O., January 14, 1865.

#### COMPANY F.

James Jennings, discharged by order June 26, 1865.

#### COMPANY G.

Ezra Holton, died of disease, Newbern, N. C., April 15, 1865. Fitz G. Foster, died of disease, Richmond, Va., June 14, 1865. Joel Sweet, died of disease, Savannah, Ga., February 8, 1865. Frank J. Mason, died of disease, Savannah, Ga., February 5, 1865. Geo. H. Richardson, died of disease, David's Island, New York Harbor, May 11, 1865.

John D. Bloomer, discharged by order August 7, 1865. Richard S. Briggs, discharged by order June 8, 1865. Thomas Craig, discharged by order June 8, 1865. Clark Denham, discharged by order June 8, 1865. Lackland McKenzie, discharged by order July 15, 1865. William Jackson, discharged by order June 8, 1865. William Jackson, discharged by order June 8, 1865.

Henry Vraudenburgh, discharged by order June 26, 1865.

William Willison, discharged June 8, 1865.

Dealton Denham, discharged by order June 8, 1865.

### COMPANY H

Gilbert Saxton, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 18, 1864. Willer Service, killed at Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865. Spencer T. Barber, died of disease at Nashville Nov. 9, 1862. Lewis C. Jaynes, discharged for disability July 21, 1862. Orrin D. Lee, discharged for disability July 25, 1862. Hiram B. Rollins, discharged for disability July 5, 1862. James H. Winters, discharged for disability. Lewis C. Jaynes, discharged for disability July 31, 1862. George Gould, killed at Stone River, Tenn., December 31, 1862. Samuel Funk, killed at Chickamauga, Tenn., September 20, 1863. Spencer T. Barber, killed at Nashville, Tenn., November 9, 1863. Stephen Sherman, transferred to Veterau Reserve Corps January 15, 1864. Gilbert Saxton, mustered out July 25, 1865. Elueus S. Alvord, discharged by order June 8, 1865. George W. Hampton, discharged by order June 8, 1865. Fletcher Alvord, discharged by order June 8, 1865. Lorenzo Hitchcock, discharged by order June 8, 1865. Lafayette Libhart, discharged by order June 8, 1865. Charles E. Randel, discharged by order June 8, 1865. Hiram Soule, discharged by order July 15, 1865.

John Berne, discharged by order June 8, 1865. Wm. H. Stoddard, died of disease, Savannalı, Ga., February 2, 1865. Wm. R. Bradford, died of disease, Wellsboro', N. C., February 27, 1865. Henry C. Hall, capt. September 17, 1862. William Howe, discharged by order June 8, 1865. John Youngs, discharged by order June 8, 1865. Samuel L. Jones, discharged by order June 8, 1865. Frank Van Dyke, discharged by order June 8, 1865.

### COMPANY K.

Patrick Norton, discharged by order June 8, 1865. Ezra Abbott, mustered out July 25, 1865. Ellis Butler, mustered out July 25, 1865. John Blakesly, mustered out July 25, 1865. William Dobson, mustered out July 25, 1862. George Gifford, mustered out July 25, 1865. Samuel B. Lewis, discharged by order May 29, 1865. John Murphy, mustered out July 25, 1865. Robert O. Stayton, discharged by order July 13, 1865. Andrew J. Abbott, discharged by order June 8, 1865. Geo. Renoup, discharged by order June 8, 1865. John T. Story, discharged by order June 8, 1865.

Orville Leonard, died of d sease on transport "Ben De Ford," February 15, 1865.

Geo. Campbell, died of disease, Savannah, Ga., December 18, 1865. Geo. Morton, discharged for disability October 18, 1862. John Baker, killed at Chattanooga, Tenn., May 2, 1864. Geo. W. Morton, discharged for disability October 18, 1862.

#### FOURTEENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

#### COMPANY B.

Thos. Hackett, discharged July 23, 1863. Peter Harrold, discharged February 5, 1863, re-enlisted, discharged at expiration of service August 1, 1865. Charles Clark, discharged January 16, 1863. Timothy Reily, discharged March 2, 1863. Geo. L. Vroom, died of disease, Farmington, Miss., June 18, 1862. Daniel Murray, discharged at expiration of service March 14, 1865. Edward Murphy, discharged at expiration of service March 14, 1865. Thos. McGovern, discharged at expiration of service February 2, 1865. John O'Donnell, killed in action. Corpl. Frank Carr, mustered out.
2d lient. Nich. Devereaux, mustered out as captain.

#### COMPANY I.

John C. Finegal, died of disease, Nashville, Tenn., November 3, 1863.

#### FIFTEENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

#### COMPANY A.

Wm. Jones, discharged by order July 13, 1865. Wm. H. Larkins, mustered out August 13, 1865. James A. Clark, mustered out August 13, 1865.

#### COMPANY B.

Parsley Long, mustered out August 13, 1865.

#### COMPANY C.

Louis Hoyte, mustered out August 13, 1865. Daniel B. Hoyte, mustered out August 13, 1865.

#### COMPANY E.

James Murray, mustered out August 13, 1865. Richard B. Martin, mustered out August 13, 1865.

Private Gifford Bennoni, killed at Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 1862.

#### SIXTEENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

#### COMPANY A.

Matthew L. Crandell, mustered out July 8, 1865.

### COMPANY C.

Charles Anderson, mustered out July 8, 1865. Alfred Acton, mustered out July 8, 1865.
John Sprague, mustered out July 8, 1865. John W. Williams, mustered out July 8, 1865.

### COMPANY D

Albert I. Brandon, mustered out July 8, 1865.

### COMPANY E.

James H. Carr, mustered out July 8, 1865. Samuel Saltmarsh, mustered out July 8, 1865.

### COMPANY F.

Dennis Taylor, discharged for disability. Levis Whitney, discharged by order July 8, 1865. Henry Decker, killed March 14, 1862. Stephen Carill, discharged for disability December 26, 1861. George S. Smith, discharged for disability. Dennis Balcomb, discharged for disability, died of disease. Edwin A. Bartleson, dropped from rolls May 8, 1862. Edwin A. Bartleson, dropped from rolls may 8, 1862.
Benjamin F. Alberts, discharged for disability July 5, 1862.
Edwin J. Bartleson, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps May 15, 1864.
Dennis Taylow, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps July 1, 1863.
George M. Warner, discharged at expiration of service Sept. 7, 1864. William E. Roe, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. Edwin A. Bartleson, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps May 15, 1864.

### COMPANY K.

John A. Holt, discharged for disability April 30, 1862. Edward Burton, killed at Gettysburg July 2, 1863.

Newton Dennison, discharged to re-enlist as veterau March 1, 1864, mustered out July 8, 1865.
Allen Dennison, discharged to re-enlist as veteran March 1, 1864,

mustered out July 8, 1865. Silas Wilbur, discharged to re-enlist as veteran March 1, 1864.

Joseph Goely, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 23, 1863. Wm. Comstock, discharged for disability December 9, 1864. James Flausburgh, mustered out July 8, 1865.

### Chester L. Bell, discharged at expiration of service May 3, 1865.

### SEVENTEENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY. COMPANY D.

Alvin Farr, discharged for disability.

### COMPANY E

John H. Marvin, killed at Antietam September 17, 1862. Edwin A. Bush, died near Petersburg, Va., of wounds, June 18, 1864.

### COMPANY F.

John McRoberts, discharged for disability November 30, 1862. Jos. Leonard, killed at Knoxville, Tenn., November 20, 1863. Charles Fry, mustered out June 3, 1865. Caleb Williams, mustered out June 3, 1865.

#### COMPANY G.

Bushries Alexander, killed at Antietam September 17, 1862. John Strassell, died of wounds received at Antietam, Md.
Uriah H. Belcher, died of wounds received at Sonth Mountain. Thos. Fisher, died of disease at Baltimore March 22, 1863. Wm. McCall, discharged for disability March 4, 1862. Chas. McGuin, discharged for disability February 7, 1863. Geo. V. Warren, discharged for disability February 17, 1863. Edward Updike, discharged for disability May 15, 1863. James L. Moore, discharged for disability February 19, 1865. Thos. P. May, mustered out June 3, 1865. John Conley, mustered out June 3, 1865. Thos. Epley, mustered out June 3, 1865.

Jas. B. Gregory, mustered out June 3, 1865. Thos. Halcomb, mustered out June 3, 1865. Wm. B. Jones, mustered out June 3, 1865. David II. Jones, mustered out June 3, 1865. Thos. J. Prior, mustered out June 3, 1865. Wm. H. Vanderhoof, mustered out June 3, 1865. Simon R. Wright, discharged by order June 21, 1865.

#### COMPANY H.

Thomas L. Baker, killed at Pleasant Valley October 15, 1862. Geo. Pellett, killed at Alexandria December 22, 1862. William Smith, discharged for disability November 30, 1862. Fred'k Norman, discharged for disability December 3, 1862. Frank Brewer, discharged for disability January 27, 1863. James Jones, discharged for disability April 15, 1863. Stephen Cooper, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864. W. V. Whitcomb, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Feb. 15, 1864. William Hughs, died of disease, Charleston, S. C., September 1, 1864. Samuel Smith, discharged by order June 10, 1865. Byron Anthony, discharged by order June 12, 1865. Lewis Brooks, mustered out June 3, 1865. Ira Frost, mustered out June 3, 1865. James F. Harrington, mustered out June 3, 1865. Daniel Rolfe, discharged by order May 25, 1865. Matthew C. Thomas, mustered ont June 3, 1865. Frank White, mustered out June 3, 1865.

#### COMPANY K.

J. Thomas Woodmansee, discharged for disability January 28, 1863. William Messrole, killed at Knoxville April 14, 1865. Fred'k Waterman, died in military prison at Florence, S. C. Matthew Woodmansee, discharged for disability October 28, 1862. Josiah Cooley, mustered out June 3, 1865. John Cassady, discharged for disability July 29, 1863. Arthur J. Phillips, mustered out June 3, 1865. John S. Stout, mustered out June 3, 1865. Arzo Weatherbee, discharged by order May 23, 1865. 1st lieut. J. P. C. Church, resigned December 26, 1862, ill health. 2d lieut. Thos. W. Wells, resigned August 3, 1863.

### EIGHTEENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

Lieut. Edward Janney.

### COMPANY B.

Martin M. Barney, transferred to Ninth Michigan Infantry. James W. Hatch, transferred to Ninth Michigan Infantry.

### COMPANY D.

Daniel Nelson, died of disease at Decatur, Ala., December 17, 1864. Eugene Shook, transferred to Ninth Michigan Infantry.

### COMPANY H

Chas. Barnes, died of disease, Huntsville, Ala., March 17, 1865.

### NINETEENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

COMPANY C.

R. B. Wallace, discharged for disability May 8, 1863.

### TWENTIETH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

Surgeon S. S. French, resigned July 21, 1864. Adjt. H. S. Warner, promoted qr. master February 24, 1863; discharged for disability July 20, 1864. Lieut, Geo. B. Hicks. Lieut. Albert G. Barney. Lieut. Stephen O. Bryant.

### COMPANY B.

Horace Hoyt, killed at Petersburg, Va., June 8, 1864. Orin Hoyt, mustered out May 30, 1865.

ered out with regiment.

### COMPANY C.

Capt. Geo. C. Barnes, promoted lieut.-col., died of wounds received before Petersburg.

1st lieut. J. H. Weeks, resigned February 28, 1863. 2d lieut. Chas. J. Brown, died at Frederick City, Md., January 29, 1863. Sergt. G. B. Hicks, promoted 2d lieut., killed before Petersburg. Sergt. W. H. Chadwick, promoted 2d lieut.; mustered out. Sergt. H. V. Knight, promoted 2d lient. February 24, 1863; capt.; must-

Sergt. W. A. Barnard, promoted 1st lieut., capt.; mustered out; wounded. Sergt. John Freeman, promoted 2d lieut.; mustered out with regiment. Sergt. Chas. W. Maynard, promoted 1st lieut.; must out with regiment. Sergt. Chas. W. Maynard, promoted 1st lieut.; must. out with regiment Sergt. A. G. Barney, promoted lieut., May, 1864; died of wounds. Capt. Leroy C. Boise, Co. —; mustered out with regiment May 30, 1865. Capt. Adrian C. White, Co. —; must. out with regiment May 30, 1865. 1st lieut. Homer Spencer, Co. —; must. out with reg. May 30, 1865. 2d lieut. Stephen O'Bryant, Co. —; must. out with reg. May 30, 1863. George Greenleaf, transferred to 2d Michigan Infantry. Herbert E. Hathaway, transferred to 2d Michigan Infantry.

James H. Hathaway, transferred to 2d Michigan Infantry. George W. Nichols, transferred to 2d Michigan Infantry. Jonathan H. Olney, transferred to 2d Michigan Infantry. James Oldaka, transferred to 2d Michigan Infantry. John P. Riley, transferred to 2d Michigan Infantry. George W. Rolfe, transferred to 2d Michigan Infantry Walter H. Chadwick, 2d lieut., mustered out May 30, 1865. Andrew Kniter, mustered out June 21, 1865. Aaron L. Stiles, mustered out May 30, 1865. George M. Knowles, mustered out May 30, 1865. Stephen Swartwout, mustered out May 30, 1865. Jabez P. Davis, mustered ont May 30, 1865. George M. Buck, mustered out May 30, 1865. John Booth, mustered out May 12, 1865. Atalabar A. Blank, mustered out May 30, 1865. Henry S. Bushnell, discharged for disability February 20, 1865. William M. Barber, mustered out May 30, 1865. Charles Brevier, mustered out June 3, 1865. Russell B. Brevier, mustered out May 30, 1865. Stephen O. Bryant, mustered out May 30, 1865. Chester Casey, mustered out May 30, 1865. George Carr, mustered out May 30, 1865. Charles S. Clark, mustered out May 30, 1865. Harmon Demarest, mustered out May 30, 1865. John W. Demott, mustered out May 30, 1865. Wyman Ditzel, mustered out June 2, 1865. Corp. Richard Ellison, mustered out May 30, 1865. Charles H. Hicks, mustered out May 30, 1865. Albert L. Isham, mustered out May 30, 1865. Julius C. Kimble, mustered out May 30, 1865. Henry E. Knox, mustered out May 30, 1865. John P. Luskin, mustered out May 30, 1865. William Moore, mustered out May 30, 1865. Hugh Matthews, mustered out May 30, 1865. Perry H. Manchester, discharged May 11, 1865. Corporal Henry Mulham, discharged for disability March 28, 1865. George Powels, mustered out May 30, 1865. James O. Riley, mustered out May 30, 1865. John Romig, mustered out May 30, 1865. Edgar H. Scotford, mustered out May 30, 1865. Germain J. Williams, mustered out May 30, 1865. Hiram E. Wilbur, mustered ont May 30, 1865. Frank A. House, mustered out May 30, 1865. Charles W. Glynn, mustered out May 6, 1865. Alpheus Wisener, mustered out June 16, 1865. George W. Hoyt, missing at Knoxville, Tenn., November 29, 1863. George Jackett, missing at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864. Charles B. Smith, missing at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864. William W. McCall, missing at Cold Harbor, Va., June 2, 1864. William Maynard, missing at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864. John Nickerson, died of disease, Crab Orchard, Ky., November 15, 1863.

Daniel Welsh, died of disease, Knoxville, Tenn., April 1, 1864.

Juel Stephens, died of disease, Annapolis, Md., April, 1864.

Ray G. Williams, died of disease, Annapolis, Md., April, 1864. James Sweet, died of disease, Annapolis, Md., April, 1864. Robert Buchanan, discharged for disability, December 9, 1862. David Russell, died at Columbia, Tenn., of wounds, May 10, 1863. Ezra W. Austin, died of disease near Falmouth, Va., February 2, 1863. Mark N. Harvey, died of disease near Falmouth, Va., February 5, 1863. Wm. French, died of disease at Vicksburg, June 26, 1863. James A. Barnum, died of disease at Cincinnati, O., August 25, 1863. Abram O. Hunt, died of disease at Falmouth, Va., January 9, 1863. Schnyler V. Fish, died of disease at Washington, D. C., December 8, 1862. Joseph M. Parsons, died of disease near Falmouth, Va., January 15, 1863. George H. Hodge, discharged for disability August 2, 1863. Alfred A. Ellsworth, discharged for disability May 21, 1862. William C. Jackson, discharged for disability May 25, 1862. Thomas Green, discharged for disability February 21, 1863. Daniel J. Hubbard, discharged for disability February 19, 1863. Henry Pier, discharged for disability March 12, 1863. George W. Thomas, discharged for disability February 15, 1863. Charles Scates, discharged for disability. Peter Roche, discharged for disability, December 30, 1862. Truman N. Andrews, died at Cold Harbor Spring, of wounds, June 3, 1864.

Philip Ryan, died at Knoxville, Tenn., of wounds, December 17, 1863. Edwin H. Owen, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864. David M. Bidwell, killed near Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864. Geo. W. Terrill, died near Hartland, Mich., July 13, 1864. W. P. Lovejoy, died near Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864. W. F. Lovejoy, med near Petersburg, va., Jiny 00, 1804. Sylvester Lewis, killed near Cold Harbor, Va., June 2, 1864. Homer C. Geer, killed near Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864. Henry Maud, died at Philadelphia, Pa., of wounds, June 19, 1864. Dexter Hunt, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps May, 1864. Charles Denton, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps January 15, 1864. Charles B. Williams, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps January 15, 1864.

Ira W. Hulburt, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps April 10, 1864. Eugene F. Freeman, discharged for promotion, February 26, 1864. Charles Yerringlin, discharged for disability. Joseph L. Holcomb, discharged for disability May 6, 1863.

James A. Howe, discharged by general court-martial August 13, 1864. Charles A. Barber, discharged for disability September 27, 1864. S. V. Fish, died of disease, Fairfax Seminary Hospital, Va., December 8,

David Demott, died of disease at Grafton, W. Va., April 1, 1865. James B. Monk, died of disease at Le Roy, Mich., December 20, 1863. Cyrus L. Wilter, died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., August 14, 1864. Wm. McCall, transferred to Second Michigan Infantry.
Robert R. Bevier, transferred to Second Michigan Infantry. Morris Bushnell, transferred to Second Michigan Infantry. George M. Hoag, transferred to Second Michigan Infantry. Darius Van Haning, transferred to Second Michigan Infantry. Isaac Wise, transferred to Second Michigan Infantry. William B. Chadsey, transferred to Second Michigan Infantry.

#### COMPANY E.

Richard Curtis, killed at Knoxville, Md., November 8, 1862.

#### COMPANY H.

Reuben Gillott, died of disease at Milldale, Miss., July 28, 1863.

#### COMPANY I.

Capt. Charles C. Dodge, resigned April 18, 1865. First lieutenant G. W. Bullis, promoted captain; discharged for dis-

ability August 10, 1864. Second lieutenant J. T. Hammond, promoted first lieutenant January

26, 1863; discharged for disability March 16, 1864.
Sergt. A. Van Dyke, promoted lieutenant in 12th United States Colored

Troops, and adjutant of regiment.
Lieut. Frank Woodworff, promoted captain in 12th United States Colored Troops; died in New Orleans.

H. F. Robinson, 1st lieutenant and captain; killed before Petersburg,

while officer of the day, by rebel picket, February 14, 1865.

J. Schuyler Montgomery, captain and assistant adjuant-general on Gene-

ral Davidson's staff.

Lieut. C. A. Loundsbury, wounded.

Nathan P. Parke, died of disease, Falmouth, Va., December 1, 1862.
George Brokaw, died of disease, Falmouth, Va., December 27, 1862. Charles W. Benham, killed at Columbia River, May 9, 1863.
Charles W. Treadwell, died of disease at Falmouth, Va., Jun. 6, 1863.
Samuel G. Weaver, died of disease, Milldale, Miss., July 20, 1863.
David Griffin, died of disease, Baltimore, June 17, 1863.

Henry Doty, died of disease, on board the steamer "Westmoreland," August 5, 1863.

Ethimer Granger, discharged for disability September 11, 1863. Leroy Hartson, discharged for disability June 25, 1863. John Ogden, discharged for disability June 22, 1863. Levi Gribble, discharged for disability April 27, 1863. Charles A. Keys, discharged for disability March 24, 1863. Frendley D. Burlingham, discharged for disability February 26, 1863. Dexter Cole, discharged for disability March 1, 1863. Dexter tools, discharged for disability March 7, 1863.

Thomas Taylor, discharged for disability March 7, 1863.

Orestes Buckingham, discharged for disability February 2, 1863.

Lewis W. Allen, discharged for disability February 15, 1863.

Samuel Bortlea, discharged for disability February 17, 1863. Charles Boughton, discharged for disability February 17, 1863.

Adam Hasbrook, discharged for disability February 17, 1863. Levi Van Buren, discharged for disability February 14, 1863. John W. Sammons, discharged for disability January 7, 1863. John Cluff, discharged for disability January 7, 1863. William P. Pratt, discharged for disability December 26, 1863. Zebulon L. Doty, mustered out May 3, 1865. Ira W. Ely, nustered out May 30, 1865. Whortley A. Ford, mustered out May 30, 1865. Edwin George, discharged for disability November 25, 1862. Augustus Gillier, mustered out May 30, 1865. William Gleason, corporal, mustered out May 30, 1865.

John Grozinger, mustered out May 30, 1865. John Hiller, corporal, mustered out June 12, 1865. Lavsair P. Hazen, discharged for disability November 25, 1862. David J. Hoffman, mustered out May 30, 1865.

Glode D. Lewis, mustered out July 5, 1865. Jeremiah Mickel, discharged for wounds, February 28, 1865.

Joseph R. Mickel, mustered out.

William H. Mickel, mustered out May 30, 1865.

Conrad Nover, mustered out May 30, 1865. Simary Phelps, mustered out May 30, 1865. Henry W. Smith, mustered out June 29, 1865.

David Smith, mustered out May 30, 1865. George S. Smith, mustered out May 30, 1865.

Wellington J. Sawdy, mustered out May 30, 1865. Jay Sanders, mustered out May 30, 1865.

Myron J. Sammons, mustered out May 30, 1865. Jacob F. Smith, mustered out May 30, 1865.

Jacob H. Van Ness, mustered ont June 20, 1865. Henry Walkinshaw, discharged for wounds April 12, 1864.

Valentine Wagner, mustered out June 13, 1865. John Dixon, discharged for disability January 16, 1863.

Henry Butler, discharged for disability January 7, 1863. Wm. Heath, discharged for disability January 17, 1863.

David W. Crofoot, died at Knoxville, of wounds, December 15, 1863. William W. Caims, died at Knoxville, of wounds, December 26, 1863.

Andrew H. Cleveland, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 11, 1864. Josiah Smith, killed June 18, 1862.

Josiah Smith, Killed June 18, 1862.
Peter Bestle, died at Fredericksburg, Va., of wounds, June 18, 1864.
Philip N. Saunders, died at Washington, of wounds.
Delos Wood, died of disease, Baltimore, Md., July 4, 1863.
William McDonald, died of disease, Annapolis, Md., March 31, 1864.
Renington E. Gardner, died of disease, New Alhany, Ind.

William O. Dillabaugh, died of disease, in military prison at Andersonville, Ga., June 21, 1864.

ville, Ga., June 21, 1894. Glode D. Lewis, transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, February 15, 1864. Charles Raven, transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, February 15, 1864. Ira O. Trumbull, transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, February 15, 1864. William J. McFadden, discharged for disability, January 15, 1864. William J. McFadden, discharged for disability, January 15, 1864.
Arba C. Lewis, died of disease, Leesboro', Md., September 21, 1862.
Corp. Theo. C. Saulsbury, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.
James G. Blake, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.
Charles Mench, sergt., died at Andersonville, Ga., Angust 14, 1864.
Chester D. Berry, killed by explosion steamer "Sultan," April 28, 1865.
Wm. D. Dillingham, died of disease, Andersonville, Ga., June 21, 1864. James McRoberts, died of disease, Andersonville, Ga., June 21, 1864. Harrison W. Ayers, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps. Sergt. Orange P. Aker, mustered out June 2, 1865. John E. Smith, mustered out May 30, 1865. Robert W. Davidson, mustered out May 30, 1865. Peter Hoover, mustered out May 30, 1865. Eugene Stone, mustered out June 9, 1865. Charles Bradshaw, mustered out May 30, 1865.

Frank Bestle, discharged for disability, 1863. George Brookim, mustered out May 30, 1865. Daniel Cornell, mustered out May 30, 1865. John Collins, mustered out May 30, 1865. John Chamberlain, mustered out May 30, 1865. Thos. L. Dancer, mustered out May 30, 1865. Charles E. Davis, mustered out May 30, 1865.

#### COMPANY K.

Francis Ramy, transferred to 2d Michigan Infantry. Orrin R. Bronnell, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.

#### NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

Albert G. Barney, died at his home of wounds, July 29, 1864.

#### TWENTY-SECOND MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

Lieut. Wm. E. Thornton.

COMPANY I.

Private Joel D. Haven, mustered out June 28, 1865.

#### 1WENTY-THIRD MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

COMPANY H.

Charles H. Strong, mustered out June 22, 1865.

COMPANY K.

Horace D. Newton, mustered out June 6, 1865.

### TWENTY-FOURTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

Joel O. Lyon, mustered out June 30, 1865.

Albert Watson, mustered out June 30, 1865. Charles Welsh, mustered out June 30, 1865. George W. Warren, mustered out June 30, 1865.

#### COMPANY C.

Henry E. Alton, mustered out June 30, 1865. Franklin Billings, mustered out June 30, 1865. Job Boyce, mustered out June 30, 1865. Robert H. Collins, mustered out June 30, 1865. Richard Kern, mustered out June 30, 1863 Marcus Morton, mustered out June 30, 1865.

#### COMPANY E.

Patrick Quigley, mustered out June 30, 1865. James Caffrey, mustered out June 30, 1865. Harrison M. Dickey, mustered out June 30, 1865.

#### COMPANY F.

William Ayling, mustered out June 30, 1865.

### COMPANY G.

Sergt.-major Gilbert A. Dickey, 1st lieutenant, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., in command of the company.

1st lieut. Wm. Hutchinson, capt., major, June 29, 1864; mustered out June 21, 1865. 2d lieut. Geo. W. Burchell, 1st lieut., capt., November 1, 1863; mustered

ont June 21, 1865.

### COMPANY H.

Edward English, mustered out June 30, 1865. Philo Hallett, mustered out June 30, 1865. James H. Owens, mustered out June 30, 1865. Richard Hannis, mustered out June 30, 1865.

### COMPANY K.

William Smalley, mustered out June 30, 1865. William C. Voorhies, mustered out June 30, 1865. Charles F. Marble, mustered out June 30, 1865. William E. Craig, mustered out June 28, 1865. Peter Frey, mustered out July 3, 1865. William Hartranft, mustered our June 30, 1865. William E. Hunt, mustered out June 30, 1865. George Reese, mustered out June 30, 1865.

### TWENTY-FIFTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

### NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

Abner Vandyke, discharged for promotion January 14, 1864. Watson B. Mead, mustered out May 19, 1865.

### COMPANY A.

Captain Charles B. Pratt, unstered out with regiment. 1st lieut. Orange Bugbee, discharged for disability, April 27, 1864. 2d lieut. Norris J. Frink, resigned October 29, 1863. Corp. Orlando Crocker, died of disease at Louisville, Ky., Nov. 21, 1862. Private E. H. Collins, died of disease at Louisville, Ky., Dec. 8, 1862. Private Chas. H. Beardsley, died of disease, Louisville, Ky., Dec. 22, 1862. Private Nelson Rogers, discharged for disability, October 16, 1862. Corp. Perry Acker, died of disease at Mumfordville, Ky., Jan. 8, 1863. Private Win. Hurd, died of disease at Mumfordville, Ky, Jan. 18, 1863. Private Win. Tower, died of disease at Mumfordville, Ky, Jan. 19, 1863. Corp. Silas Perkins, died of disease at Mumfordville, Jan. 24, 1863. Private Jeremialı Brand, died of dis., Bowling Green, Ky., Jan. 16, 1863. Private Oscar Terry, died of disease, Bowling Green, Ky., Jan. 21, 1863. Sergt. C. B. Kennedy, died of disease at Mumfordville, Ky., Feb. 1, 1863. Private Elias E. Curt's, died of disease, Bowling Green, Ky., Feb. 11, 1863. Private Gilbert S. Clark, died of disease, Mumfordville, Ky., Feb. 19, 1863. Private Richard Martin, died of disease, Bowling Green, Ky., Feb. 1, 1863. Private John Hess, died of disease, Bowling Green, Ky., Mar. 19, 1863. Private Gabriel Sanders, discharged for disability Feb. 21, 1863. Private Cornelius Segar, discharged for disability Feb. 21, 1863. Private Alex, Cummings, discharged for disability Feb. 21, 1863. 1st Sergt. Geo. H. Rose, discharged for disability Feb. 19, 1863.

Private Bela F. Putnam, discharged for disability May 5, 1863 Private V. R. Whittaker, discharged for disability May 5, 1863.

Private V. R. Whittaker, discharged for disability May 8, 1863.

Private Mahlon Probasco, discharged for disability May 9, 1863.

Private Mortimer McKinney, discharged for disability May 13, 1863.

Private Elliot Headington, discharged for disability May 14, 1863. Private Elliot Headington, discharged for disability May 14, 186
Private Henry Griffin, discharged for disability June 13, 1863.
Private J. F. Blodget, discharged by order July 22, 1863.
Private J. C. Clemons, discharged by order July 20, 1863.
Private Orville S. Ely, discharged by order July 20, 1863.
Private Seneca North, discharged by order July 20, 1863.
Private Orville Pike, discharged by order July 20, 1863.
W. Warrington, died at Chattanooga, of wounds, July 11, 1864.
Cornoral W. Cruse. Corporal W. Cruse. W. O. Van Wie, died at Knoxville, Tenn., July 16, 1864, of wounds. W. O. Van Wie, died at Knoxville, Tenn., July 16, 1864, of wounds. Abraham Kelly, died at Knoxville, Tenn., July 16, 1864, of wounds. D. S. Chapin, died of disease at Knoxville, Tenn., January 7, 1864. Chas. D. Burt, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Dec. 15, 1863. J. F. Blodgett, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Jan. 15, 1864. Amos B. Taylor, discharged for disability August 25, 1864. George Hadcock, transferred to Twenty-eighth Infantry June 24, 1865. James D. Wicks, transferred to Twenty-eighth Infantry June 24, 1865.

Benj. Brand, mustered out June 24, 1865. John Brewer, mustered out June 24, 1865. Andrew Bush, mustered out June 24, 1865. David Burger, mustered out May 27, 1865. Benj. F. Brown, mustered ont July 3, 1865. Sergt. Orlando Brown, mustered out June 24, 1865. Hiram Blake, mustered out June 24, 1865. John X. Brainard, mustered out June 24, 1865. Henry S. Burus, mustered out June 24, 1865. George Cushman, mustered out June 24, 1865. Frank W. Chase, mustered out June 24, 1865. James Carr, mustered out June 24, 1865. George Elliston, mustered out June 24, 1865. Silas Fry, mustered out June 24, 1865. Uriah Fairchild, mustered out June 24, 1865. Newton V. Gregory, mustered out June 24, 1865.
William Harrington, mustered out June 24, 1865.
Sergt. Lewis C. Killian, mustered out June 24, 1865.
James Kelly, mustered out June 24, 1865. James Kincade, mustered out June 24, 1865. Silas H. Linn, corporal, mustered out May 11, 1865. Thomas Morey, mustered out June 24, 1865. Charles A. Norris, mustered out June 3, 1865 Ardy Ogden, corporal, mustered out June 24, 1865. Dennis Reardon, mustered out June 24, 1865. Charles Storey, discharged for disability, December 2, 1864.

Henry J. Sikes, mustered out June 24, 1865. Daniel Spotts, mustered out June 24, 1865. Chauncy C. Wicks, mustered out June 24, 1865.
J. O. F. Warner, corporal, mustered out June 24, 1865. William O. Wells, mustered out 1865. Reardon Watts, mustered out June 24, 1865. Charles W. Welles, mustered out June 24, 1865. William J. Yourex, mustered out June 24, 1865. William Allen, mustered out July 18, 1865, from Veteran Res. Corps. William R. Ryan, mustered out June 19, 1865.

### COMPANY E.

Cyrus A. Pierce, mustered out June 24, 1865.

### TWENTY-SIXTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

Evander H. Kellogg, discharged for disability October 2, 1863.

### COMPANY B.

Fred'k Chase, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Feb. 15, 1863. William Y. Cole, died of disease at Salisbury, N. C., Feb. 28, 1865. Edward C. Crane, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Oct. 17, 1864. Chas. Binding, discharged for disability March 23, 1865. Surgeon Ennis Church, resigned July 22, 1863.

### TWENTY-SEVENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

SECOND INDEPENDENT COMPANY SHARP-SHOOTERS, AT-TACHED TO TWENTY-SEVENTH INFANTRY. COMPANY C.

Levander Cady, mustered out July 26, 1865. John Dion, mustered out July 26, 1865.

### COMPANY E.

John McDermott, died of disease, Richmond, Va., in prison, April 11, 1864. Sylvester Kinney, died of disease at City Point, Va. John Stible, mustered out July 26, 1865. Henry Wilbur, mustered out July 26, 1865.

### TWENTY-EIGHTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

## COMPANY A.

Capt. Norris J. Frink, promoted major; mustered out of regiment. 1st lieut. Shubel F. White, promoted capt.; mustered out of regiment. 2d lieut. Geo. H. Granger, promoted 1st lieut.; mustered out of regt. Sergt.-maj. Geo. H. Penniman, mustered out of regiment. Maj. Geo. T. Shafer, promoted lieut. col.; mustered out of regiment. Lieut. Wm. Sears. Lieut, Wm. Elkerton. Lieut, W.M., Elkerton.
Henry Collincott, died of dis., Kingston, N. C., accid'ly shot, May 11, 1866.
Robert Coleman, died of disease, Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 20, 1865.
William H. King, died of disease, Raleigh, N. C., March 12, 1866.
Merritt Lovell, died of disease, Nashville, Tenn., January 8, 1865. Thos. Munson, died of disease, Charlotte, N. C., June 7, 1865. Andrew J. Stephens, died of disease, Alexandria, Va., Feb. 17, 1865. Albert H. Williams, died of disease, Nashville, January 12, 1865. Edward Follett, died of disease, David's Island, N. Y., May 18, 1865

George F. Wislogee, mustered out May 18, 1865. Thos. W. Fegles, mustered out May 18, 1865.

William S. Balt, mustered out June 26, 1865 Henry A. Wolworth, mustered out May 31, 1865, Hugh McRoberts, mustered out June 5, 1866. Seth King, mustered out May 29, 1865. Orson Findley, mustered out June 13, 1866. Jewell N. Aiken, mustered out June 3, 1865. Nathan Baker, discharged by order April 26, 1866. Henry Beardsley, mustered out June 5, 1866. Norman H. Bennett, discharged by order June 6, 1865. Henry Blashfield, discharged by order June 6, 1865. John Batchley, mustered out June 20, 1865. Harvey Burns, mustered out June 5, 1865. Bartemus Case, mustered out May 30, 1865 Sheldon Converse, mustered out June 16, 1865.

Joseph A. Cook, discharged for disability June 26, 1865. Phineas Dodge, mustered out September 13, 1865. Abraham Duboys, mustered out June 5, 1866. Gerald D. Engle, discharged by order June 20, 1865. Orrin S. Evay, mustered out July 18, 1865. Lemuel Findley, mustered out June 5, 1866. John Gillman, mustered out March 16, 1866. Thomas Haskell, mustered out August 19, 1865. John W. Hills, mustered out August 9, 1865. Gasachar McClintic, mustered out May 31, 1865. Horace G. McIntosh, mustered out June 5, 1866. Alfred Putnam, mustered out October 1, 1865. William Redman, mustered out May 27, 1865. Albert S. Stinson, mustered out June 5, 1866. Nathan Thompson, mustered out June 5, 1866 Lorenzo Van Gnelder, mustered out June 4, 1865.

#### COMPANY B.

Fred'k A. Beckwith, mustered out May 27, 1865.

John French, nustered out June 5, 1866.

Granger S. Anson, discharged by order September 13, 1865.

John A. Burch, mustered out June 3, 1865.

Seth Carpenter, mustered out June 7, 1865.

Daniel L. Emerson, mustered out June 5, 1865.

Samuel Elleton, discharged for disability June 29, 1865.

Levi Evans, mustered out June 5, 1866.

Horace Leslie, mustered out March 7, 1866.

Fred'k C. Mason, mustered out March 7, 1866.

Fred'k C. Mason, mustered out June 5, 1866.

Cornelius Sinclair, mustered out June 5, 1865.

Leny Valiant, mustered out June 5, 1865.

L. B. Williams, mustered out June 5, 1866.

Nelson B. House, mustered out May 30, 1865.

John Johnson, drowned at sea January 23, 1865.

Homer Myers, died of disease at Nashville, Teun., January 25, 1865.

L. H. Demond, discharged at expiration of service February 21, 1866.

Williams H. Rhodes, discharged at expiration of service Feb. 21, 1866.

### COMPANY C.

Carl Steinkram, discharged at expiration of service February 22, 1866. Wesley W. McClintic, discharged at expiration of service Feb. 22, 1866. Gottleib Bodke, discharged at expiration of service February 22, 1866. Chas. H. Kreiger, discharged at expiration of service Feb. 22, 1866. Aug. Creigo, discharged at expiration of service February 22, 1866. Ferdinand Steinkram, discharged at expiration of service February 22, 1866. August Reichow, discharged at expiration of service February 22, 1866. Philo M. Newberry, mustered out November 14, 1865. Charles H. Felton, mustered out June 12, 1865. Geo. R. Atkinson, died of disease at Raleigh, N. C., May 10, 1865. John Maquus, died of disease at Greensboro', N. C., May 23, 1865.

### COMPANY D.

John Keenan, sentenced to two years' hard labor by gen'l court-martial.
Frank Mallon, mustered out June 5, 1866.
Byron A. Proseus, mustered out June 5, 1866.
Stephen Riley, mustered out June 5, 1866.
Jacob Schelenburger, mustered out June 5, 1866.
Henry A. Wadsworth, mustered out May 30, 1865.
Togabert Enimett, mustered out June 15, 1865.

### COMPANY F.

Isaac Flowers, mustered out June 15, 1865.
James W. Dakin, discharged for disability April 28, 1865.
Theodore Huntley, mustered out June 5, 1866.
William T. Smith, mustered out August 9, 1865.
Ernest J. Sherman, mustered out July 10, 1865.
Josiah Griswold, died of disease at Louisville, Ky., November 14, 1864.
Abel B. Polhemus, died of disease at Louisville, Ky., Feb. 27, 1865.
H. Myers, died of disease at Newbern, N. C., April 13, 1866.
R. Harrison, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., January 9, 1865.

### COMPANY I.

Charles H. Hooker, mustered out April 13, 1865. Albert Rinehart, mustered out June 5, 1866.

### COMPANY K.

John G. Estell, mustered out May 22, 1865.
Daniel J. Spencer, mustered out September 13, 1865.
Albert R. Neville, mustered out June 5, 1866.
William McGraw, mustered out June 15, 1865.
Frank C. Whipple, mustered out June 5, 1866.
William H. Spence, mustered out June 8, 1865.
John D. Skafer, mustered out May 10, 1885.

### THIRTIETH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

### COMPANY F.

George Sullivan, mustered out June 30, 1865. Alva H. Wood, mustered out June 30, 1865. Charles H. Scott, mustered out June 30, 1865.

FIRST REGIMENT ENGINEERS AND MECHANICS.

Lieutenant Lucius F. Ashley.

Captain Ferdinand Boughton.
Lieutenant Alphonso McMaster.
Lieutenant Carlton Peck.
Lieutenant Edward H. Lewis.
Lieutenant Jerome S. Prentiss.
Lieutenant-Colonel Kreisman A. Hunton, discharged with regiment.
Asst. Surg. Willoughby O'Donoghue, surg., discharged with regiment.
Adjutant Clement F. Miller.
Captain John B. Yates, colonel, mustered out September 22, 1865.
Assistant surgeon Robt. H. King, mustered out September 22, 1865.

#### COMPANY A.

1st lieutenant Fred. W. Huxford, dismissed July 17, 1862. 2d lieutenant Horace C. Gibson, resigned December 25, 1862. James L. Campbell, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., April 2, 1862. Ellis George, died of disease at Bowling Green, Ky., June 6, 1862. Thomas Jenkinson, died of disease at Huntsville, Ala, May 1, 1862. Chas. H. Tichenor, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 30, 1862. William Moore, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 16, 1862. William Harvey, discharged for disability August 12, 1862. Philetus W. Waldron, discharged for disability.
Samuel D. Jacket, discharged for disability October 13, 1862. Edward Watersen, discharged for disability November 17, 1862. Henry S. Green, discharged for disability October 13, 1862. George H. Green, discharged for disability November 6, 1862. Chas. P. Greenman, discharged for disability October 28, 1862. Chas. J. Wind, died at Nashville, Tenn., of wounds, January 2, 1863. John D. Hunt, killed at Murfreesboro', Tenn., July 14, 1863. Wm. C. Harrison, discharged for disability December 19, 1862. Morris McHurd, discharged for disability May 14, 1863. Magordos Farrand, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., April 26, 1864. John Brownell, discharged at expiration of service October 31, 1864. Alfred Bunn, discharged at expiration of service October 31, 1864. Stafford Ellis, discharged at expiration of service October 31, 1864. James Gundee, discharged at expiration of service October 31, 1864. C. C. Jackett, discharged at expiration of service October 31, 1864. Wilson Wakelin, discharged at expiration of service October 31, 1864. David C. Albro, discharged at expiration of service October 31, 1864. W. Waterman, discharged at expiration of service October 31, 1864. Valphrase Bunn, discharged at expiration of service October 31, 1864. Geo. L. Gildersleeve, mustered out at Nashville, September 22, 1865. Zachariah York, discharged for old age June 16, 1862. Bradford Gragg, discharged by order June 6, 1865. James A. Gordon, discharged by order June 6, 1865. David W. Gibbs, discharged by order June 6, 1865. Solomon Gale, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., September 22, 1865. George Miller, discharged by order June 6, 1865. Francis Maginnis, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., September 22, 1865. Edgar Schermerhorn, discharged by order June 6, 1865 Frederick Kimmer, discharged by order June 30, 1865. Raycide Mosher, mustered out at Nashville, September 22, 1865. Thomas Moore, mustered out at Nashville, September 22, 1865. Edgar Winton, mustered out at Nashville, September 22, 1865. Cyrenius S. Barnes, mustered out at Nashville, September 22, 1865. Philomon D. Barnes, discharged by order June 6, 1865. Edward H. Lewis, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 1,1864. Alphonzo McMaster, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 1, 1864. George L. Gildersleeve, disch, to re-eulist as veteran January 1, 1864. James Gondie, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 1, 1864. Charles J. Mingo, died at Nashville, Tenn., of wounds, January 2, 1863. Lucius F. Ashley, 1st lieutenant, mustered out October 26, 1864.

### COMPANY B.

George W. Frame, discharged for disability May 27, 1862. Anson Hough, died of disease, Savannah, Ga., May 2, 1865. Cyrenius S. Barns, discharged to re-culist as veter.in January 1, 1864.

### COMPANY C.

Nathan D. Robinson, died of disease, Corinth, Miss., May 24, 1862.
Ralph S. Gordaw, discharged for disability October 30, 1862.
Ezra B. French, discharged for disability October 28, 1862.
Daniel Vanvalin, discharged for disability November 25, 1862.
George W. Garfield, discharged at expiration of service October 31, 1864.
Andrew F. Ames, discharged by order June 6, 1865.
Charles M. Nichols, discharged by order July 7, 1865.
Daniel Rozelle, discharged by order June 6, 1865.
James Wardell, discharged for disability April 22, 1865.
Benjamin Barber, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 2, 1864.

### COMPANY D.

Jacob Weldon, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., September 22, 1865. Bichard Luby, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., September 22, 1865. Addison C. Stanton, discharged for disability June 10, 1864. Jacob Welden, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 2, 1864.

### COMPANY E.

Levi C. Alton, discharged for disability August 21, 1862.

James Wilkinson, sergeant, died.

William B. Alton, discharged for disability August 21, 1862.

James Wilmine, discharged for disability January 5, 1863.

Franklin, Hogle, missing at Tallahoma, Tenu., October, 1863; supposed captured by guerrillas.

A. B. Calver, 2d lieut.; promoted to 1st lieut; resigned Jan. 8, 1864.

A. B. Calver, 2d lieut.; promoted to 1st lieut; resigned Jan. 8, 1864.
Alonzo Jennings, discharged by order June 6, 1866.
Charles M. Durand, transferred to 5th Bat. Mich. Art. Dec. 13, 1861.
George M. Miller, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., September 22, 1865.

### COMPANY G.

Elon Abbott, died of disease at Lebanon, Ky., March 15, 1862.
George M. Knowles, died of disease at Lebanon, Ky., 1862.
Edgar Knowles, killed at Nashville, April 19, 1863.
Charles Collins, discharged for disability.
Michael Ryan, discharged for disability September 20, 1862.
Parkhurst Clark, discharged at expiration of service October 31, 1864.
John B. Burke, discharged at expiration of service October 31, 1864.

Charles L. Cart, discharged at expiration of service October 31, 1864. David Whaling, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January, 1864. David Whaling, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., September 22, 1865. Daniel V. Hazzard, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865. Charl s Broadwell, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865. Titus B. Eggleston, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.

#### COMPANY H.

Wm. A. Loumis, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
Manuel C. Kinch, discharged by order June 6, 1865.
Henry Kinch, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 27, 1865.
Benj. F. Taylor, discharged at expiration of service October 31, 1864.

#### COMPANY I.

Andrew L. Scott, discharged for disability July 7, 1862. Jacob Whitcomb, discharged for disability August 26, 1862. James Hogan, discharged for disability January 14, 1864.

#### COMPANY K.

Capt. E. O. Crittenton, major, discharged with regiment.
2d lieut. J. Newton Crittenton, 1st lieut. Sept. 3, 1864; resigned Sept.
14 1865

14, 1865. Ord. sergt. Cyrus M. Curtis, 2d and 1st lieut.; capt.; res'd June 22, 1865. 2d lieut. William Bettinghouse, 1st lieut., must. out at ex. of service. Sergt. Daniel Ross, 2d lieut., mustered out with regiment. Capt. Ferdinand Boughton, Co. —, mustered out With regiment.
Capt. Ferdinand Boughton, Co. —, mustered out September 22, 1865.
Ist lieut. Alonzo McMaster, Co. —, mustered out September 22, 1865.
John Cusher, discharged for disability March 17, 1864.
Eni G. Wells, discharged at expiration of service October 31, 1864. Samuel Green, discharged at expiration of service October 31, 1864. Levi A. Jackett, discharged at expiration of service October 31, 1864. Ransler Peling, discharged at expiration of service October 31, 1864. Ira Hunt, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 14, 1864. Oliver H. Buckley, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 31, 1863. George D. Frink, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 31, 1863. David Henry, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 31, 1863.

Thomas Lockton, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 31, 1863.

William C. Riley, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 31, 1863.

Chauncey Westbrook, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Dec. 31, 1863. Charles N. Heath, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 31, 1863. Hiram Linscott, killed at Chattanooga October 9, 1863. Levi L. Sutliff, discharged for disability January 6, 1863. Geo. W. Bromer, discharged for disability December 22, 1862. Jas. H. Bailey, discharged for disability March 14, 1863. Geo. A. Cook, discharged for disability February 18, 1863. John Borst, discharged for disability April 24, 1863.

Dayton Wright, discharged for disability January 24, 1863. John C. Wilbur, discharged for disability May 5, 1863. Lyman Wright, discharged for disability June 11, 1863. David Stillwell, discharged for disability July 1, 1863. Chas. J. Bottem, discharged for disability August 6, 1863. Chair. J. Bottem, discharged for disability August 6, 1863.
Sergt. Jos. Wilkinson, died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., May 6, '64.
Alfred Starks, died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., May 24, 1864.
Geo. B. Brown, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., September 17, 1862.
Michael Ames, discharged for disability May 21, 1862. Brudford Carter, discharged for disability June 3, 1862.

Jas. M. Knickerbotker, discharged for disability June 5, 1862. Albert A. Selleck, discharged for disability June 10, 1862. Jas. B. Tilton, discharged for disability. John R. Wilbur, discharged for disability. Geo. B. Hurlburt, discharged for disability November 7, 1862. Frankliu M. Chittenden, discharged for disability December 8, 1862. Aaron C. Putnam, discharged for disability May 30, 1862. Charles B. Smith, discharged for disability June 10, 1862. Geo. D. Frink, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., September 22, 1865. Geo. Judevine, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., September 22, 1865. Ira Hunt, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., September 22, 1865. William Hedden, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., September 22, 1865. Thomas Lockton, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., September 22, 1865. Wm. C. Riley, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., September 22, 1865. Channey Westbrook, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865. Oliver H. Buckley, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865. Jas. A. Ervay, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., September 22, 1865. David Henry, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., September 22, 1865. David Bochman, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., September 22, 1865. Warren Curtendall, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865. German S. Dewitt, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865. Sidney H. Edgerton, discharged by order June 6, 1862. Charles S. Gilbert, discharged by order June 6, 1862. Loren Parmlee, discharged by order June 6, 1865. Otis B. Rowley, discharged by order June 6, 1865. Jas. Robertson, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., September 22, 1865. Levi L. Sutliff, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., September 22, 1865. James W. Wiley, discharged by order June 6, 1865. Chas. N. Heath, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., September 22, 1865. Henry Heath, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., September 22, 1865.

### COMPANY L.

Morris M. Comstock, mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865. Wm. Miller, killed at Nashville, Tennessee, September 25, 1863. Norton Rice, killed at Harpeth River, Tenn., October 9, 1863. Job T. Bunn, killed by explosion of steamer "Sultana" April 27, 1864.

### FIRST MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

### COMPANY A.

Alex. C. More, died of disease at Ft. Kearney, Neb. Ter., July 17, 1865. Loud Renzi, discharged for promotion February 6, 1864. Loren C. Green, mustered out December 5, 1865. John Herrington, mustered out December 5, 1865. Levi R. Mills, mustered out December 5, 1865. Chas. H. Whitbeck, mustered out December 5, 1865. John Paul, mustered out March 10, 1866. Albert Carey, mustered out February 16, 1866. John Clementson, mustered out March 10, 1866. Benj. B. Cook, mustered out March 10, 1866.

Delos Fabrick, mustered out May 10, 1866. Wm. C. Shepley, mustered out March 10, 1866. Jos. Stack, mustered out March 10, 1866 Chas. Mulfly, mustered out March 10, 1866. Wm. A. Dulbridge, mustered out March 9, 1866. Isaac N. Lamb, mustered out March 27, 1866. Geo. G. Osborn, discharged for disability, January 6, 1863.

#### COMPANY B.

Jos. Leary, mustered out December 15, 1865. Pierre Mitchell, mustered out June 12, 1865.

D. McNeil, discharged by order, January 11, 1866. Alauson B. Woodcock, discharged by order July 15, 1865. Daniel Eastman, mustered out March 10, 1866. John Miller, mustered out March 10, 1866. Sextus W. Van Horn, mustered out March 5, 1866. Warren Smith, mustered out March 10, 1866. Geo. Smith, mustered out March 10, 1866. Arthur D. Smith, mustered out March 10, 1866.

Geo. W. Ackley, mustered out December 5, 1865. Geo. Huggatt, mustered out December 5, 1865. Casper G. Herrington, discharged by order February 28, 1866. John H. Bills, discharged at expiration of service March 5, 1866. Wm. Barnett, mustered out July 10, 1865. Geo. H. Culver, mustered out March 5, 1866. Robt. A. Dobson, mustered out July 24, 1865. Daniel W. Lefevre, mustered out March 10, 1866.

#### COMPANY D.

Alanson B. Woodcock, mustered out March 8, 1866. Alson Evans, mustered out April 14, 1866. Sam'l E. Fisher, mustered out April 14, 1866. John C. Tompson, mustered out April 14, 1866. Morris E. Wright, mustered out March 10, 1866. Wm. Lee, mustered out March 10, 1866.

#### COMPANY E.

Henry Brown, mustered out December 5, 1865. Henry D. White, mustered out May 11, 1866,

#### COMPANY F.

P. R. Berringer, mustered out December 5, 1865. Nathan Gibbs, mustered out December 5, 1865. Philetus Lapham, mustered out December 5, 1865. Elias Manchester, mustered out December 5, 1865. Chas. E. Manchester, mustered out December 5, 1865. Sam'l Matthews, mustered out December 5, 1865. Henry Miller, mustered out December 5, 1865. Henry March, discharged by order June 7, 1865. Timothy Suon, mustered out December 5, 1865. Mason Sutherland, mustered out December 5, 1865. N. H. Winans, discharged by order June 17, 1865. Albert Wing, mustered out December 5, 1865. Irving Lekie, mustered out April 24, 1866.

Fred'k Flahart, mustered out March 25, 1866. Jas. A. Murphy, mustered out July 7, 1865. John H. Morgan, mustered out March 25, 1866.

Hiram Sherman, discharged for disability, December 8, 1861. Agamain Leonard, mustered out March 10, 1866, Alexander McKenzie, mustered out March 10, 1866. Milo A. Mortou, mustered out March 10, 1866. Charles A. Stevens, mustered out February 8, 1866.

### COMPANY K.

David Brown, mustered out December 4, 1865. John P. Brown, discharged for disability May 3, 1865. Homer J. Paul, mustered out March 31, 1866. Elmer Sweet, mustered out March 31, 1866.

### COMPANY L.

Robert Nevern, mustered out December 5, 1865. Henry C. Rowley, mustered out June 14, 1865.

### COMPANY M.

Elias Murray, killed at Yellow Tavern, Va., May 11, 1864. Cyrus A. Bateman, killed August 11, 1864. William Quigley, mustered out March 25, 1866. Thomas J. Crandall, mustered out February 15, 1866. Henry M. Baker, mustered out June 30, 1866. Thomas Harvey, mustered out May 11, 1866. Pardon Marshall, mustered out June 30, 1866.

### SECOND MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

Lieutenant Frank M. Eaton. Lieutenant Henry Woodruff.

### COMPANY B.

Joseph B. Lamaine, mustered out August 17, 1865. Emery Rivard, mustered out June 20, 1865.

### COMPANY D.

James Phillips, mustered out August 30, 1865. John Ashley, mustered out August 17, 1865.

James C. Lewis, mustered out June 20, 1865.

John Perrigo, died at Andersonville, Georgia, May 24, 1864. O. N. Udall, missing at Dandridge, Tennessee, December 24, 1863. Garrett Van Hatten, missing at Bent Church, Georgia, May 30, 1864.

#### COMPANY H.

Michael Enos, died at Jeffersonville, Indiana, December 26, 1864.

#### COMPANY I.

George R. Davey, discharged for disability March 25, 1863. Wesley G. Clapp, discharged at expiration of service October 22, 1864.
William Crittenden, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864, mustered out August 17, 1865.
Mortimer L. Chittenden, discharged for disability October 27, 1862.

Daniel P. Rice, discharged for disability November 7, 1862.

#### COMPANY L.

William Ford, mustered out June 22, 1865. Henry A. Wymer, mustered out August 17, 1865.

Jacob Snider, died at Nashville, April 12, 1864, of wounds.

#### COMPANY M.

Major S. H. Gorham, lieutenant-colonel, and resigned. Captain Frank W. Dickey; major; resigned. 1st lieut. Abram D. Van Gordon; captain; resigned. 2d lieut. Thos. W. Johnson; 1st lieut.; capt. Aug. 1, '62; col.; disch. with regiment.

Sergt. Peter A. Schuyler; reg. adjt.; capt.; resigned September 20, 1864. Sergt. Alonzo E. Gordon; bat. adjt.; capt.; resigned June 6, 1864. Sergt. Russell T. Darrow; 2d lieut.; killed at Cypress river, Ala., Oct.

Sergt. H. M. Hempstead; 2d lieut. March 1, 1864; capt.; mustered out

with regiment.
Charles H. Whitman, died at Nashville, March 6, 1864, drowned. Silas Dean, killed at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 28, 1864. Frank Scidney, missing at Chickamauga, Tenn., September 20, 1864. James Kunn, taken prisoner at Dandridge, Tenn., December 24, 1863. Charles H. Potter, taken prisoner at Dandridge, Tennessee, December 24, 1863, and died at Savannah in captivity.

Nathan Boyce, taken prisoner at Powder Springs, Ga., June 28, 1864,

mustered out July 3, 1865.
E. W. Aguew, discharged at expiration of service October 22, 1864. James Smith, discharged for disability March 16, 1864. Charles Ackley, discharged at expiration of service October 22, 1864. A. Buckingham, discharged at expiration of service October 22, 1864.

A. Boyce, discharged at expiration of service October 22, 1864. B. Gaines, discharged at expiration of service October 22, 1864.
C. D. Phipps, discharged at expiration of service October 22, 1864. F. A. Pratt, discharged at expiration of service October 22, 1864. Benjamin F. Smith, discharged at expiration of service October 22, 1864. George E. Corbin, discharged for disability August 13, 1863. George Davis, discharged.

Chauncey Alexander, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864,

mustered out August 17, 1865.

David Berringer, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864.

Richard Brown, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864. Henry Hemstead, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864. James H. Howey, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864. Garrett E. Hall, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864. Lucius Johnson, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864. Rufus Bratt, died of disease June 3, 1862.

David B. Francher, died of disease at Farmington, Miss., May 12, 1862. George Jenks, died of disease at New Madrid, Mo., April 13, 1862. Dan. Murdock, died of disease at Rienzi, July 15, 1862. Marion Boyce, died of disease at Keokuk, August 14, 1862. Charles Ploof, died of disease in Michigan, August, 1862.

James Harrington, discharged for disability June 20, 1862. George A. Tyler, discharged for disability September 13, 1862.
Marcus Williams, discharged for disability September 9, 1862. Ira A. Hutchinson, discharded for disability September 13, 1862. Dewitt C. Abell, discharged for disability August 22, 1862. A. Davidson, discharged for disability October 16, 1862. Lagrand Dean, discharged for disability October 17, 1862. George Hudson, discharged for disability October 17, 1862. J. Rosebeck, discharged for disability October 4, 1862. Joseph T. Sykes, discharged for disability November 21, 1862. Alonzo D. Austin, discharged for disability October 16, 1862. Sylvanus McLain, discharged for disability January 30, 1863. James Johnson, discharged for disability November 7, 1862. Horatio A. McKee, discharged for disability November 10, 1862. John Smoth, discharged for disability March 1, 1863. John Smith, discharged for disability April 3, 1863.
Abraham Moser, killed at Severnville, Tenn., January 27, 1864.
G. E. Hall, killed at Florence, Ala., September 7, 1864.
Russell T. Darrow, 2d lieut., killed at Martin's Mil. s, Ala., Oct. 7, 1864. Richard S. Brown, died of disease in Michigan September 7, 1864. William H. Williams, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 8, 1864. Henry Walker, died of disease at Detroit, Mich., October 7, 1864. John Marsh, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864, mus-

tered out August 17, 1865. John Myers, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864, mustered

out August 17, 1865. James Osborn, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864, mus-

tered out August 30, 1865. Erastus Reynolds, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864, mustered out August 15, 1865.

Lorentz Stampfles, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864, mustered out August 17, 1865. Emery R. Struble, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864, mustered out August 17, 1865.

Charles E. Tone, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864, mustered out June 28, 1865.

Henry Woodruff, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864. Franklin Wallace, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864,

mustered out August 17, 1865.

Johnson Watt, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864. William Watz, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864, mustered out June 20, 1865.

William Kidney, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864.

Stephen W. Sleeter, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864, mustered out August 17, 1865.

Norman Hotchkiss, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864, mustered out August 17, 1865.

Gabriel Smith, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864. Franklin N. Eaton, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864. Thos. Sutherland, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864. Patrick Dooley, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864. Samuel E. Markle, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864. Martin L. Squier, discharged to re-emist as veteran January 5, 1864.

Albert M. Spaulding, died of wounds September 23, 1863.

Charles H. Potter, died of wounds at Belle Island, Va.

Benj. F. Allen, died at Nashville, Tenn., September 11, 1864. Jacob Miller, died at Camp Chase, Ohio, July 21, 1863. Chas. Herrington, transferred to 3d Michigan Cavalry, November 1, 1861. Lewis Waterman, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps. Jonathan Wade, mustered out June 21, 1865. Frank Sweeney, discharged at expiration of service January 26, 1865. James H. Howey, mustered out August 17, 1865. Watt Johnson, mustered out August 17, 1865. Jos. Keemer, discharged at expiration of service January 26, 1865. Daniel Barringer, mustered out August 31, 1865. Samuel Markle, mustered out August 30, 1865. Patrick Dooley, mustered out June 20, 1865. Lucius Johnson, discharged for promotion.
William Kidney, mustered out August 17, 1865. Chauncey R. Hayes, mustered out (18 months prisoner) June 21, 1865. Alexander H. Darrows, mustered out June 14, 1865. Charles F. Walters, mustered out June 30, 1865. Emanuel Miller, mustered out August 17, 1865.

### THIRD MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

Lieutenant Oscar H. Bingham, dead.

John Raill, discharged for disability June 28, 1865.

#### COMPANY A.

Perry Havens, discharged for disability April 6, 1863. Hillard Mench, discharged at expiration of service October 24, 1864.
John P. Thomas, mustered out September 7, 1863.

#### COMPANY B.

William H. Bevens, discharged for disability February 23, 1863. Watson H. Beaver, discharged at expiration term service Oct. 9, 1865. Jefferson Chapman, mustered out February 12, 1866.

#### COMPANY D.

Orlando Colby, died of disease at Lagrange January 12, 1863. Hezekiah Andrus, died of disease at Lagrange August 3, 1863. Francis W. Hustin, died at expiration term of service Nov. 9, 1865. Benjamin Brady, died at expiration term of service November 9, 1865. William H. Wiselodye, died at expiration term of service, Nov. 9, 1865.

### COMPANY E.

Everett Burlinghams, mustered out February 12, 1866. Calvin Halliday, discharged for disability December 18, 1864. William F. Firo, mustered out February 12, 1866.

### COMPANY F.

Joel Kochel, mustered out February 12, 1866. Martin Markham, discharged for promotion June 25, 1863. Charles Harrington, discharged for disability June 1, 1862.

### COMPANY H.

William A. Sweet, mustered out February 12, 1866.

### COMPANY I. William A. Sweet, Jr., discharged to re-enlist as veteran, Jan. 19, 1864.

COMPANY L. William Lewis, died of disease, St. Louis, Missouri, June 24, 1862. Chency McCamby, discharged to re-enlar as veteran Jan. 19, 1864. Chauncey McCamby, mustered out February 12, 1866. Sanford J. Ransom, mustered out February 12, 1866.

### COMPANY M.

William Dye, mustered out February 12, 1866. Donald C. Henderson, discharged for disability October 22, 1865.

### FOURTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

Lieutenant Theodore W. Sutton, dead.

## COMPANY A.

William W. Wheeler, discharged by order July 10, 1865. William H. Wines, mustered out August 15, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

Luke M. Thayer, mustered out July 1, 1865. Franklin Eaton, mustered out July 1, 1865. Charles Craig, mustered out July 1, 1865. Charles H. Hall, discharged by order August 28, 1865. First lieutenant Robert Burns. Ashel Sechler, died of disease at Nashville January 12, 1863.

A. N. Seclar, died of disease at Nashville, February 3, 1863. S. E. Hewitt, discharged for disability January 1, 1863.
D. C. Dolph, discharged for disability March 25, 1863. Benjamin F. Packard, discharged for disability March 14, 1863.

### COMPANY L.

Allen M. Ford, killed at Noonday creek, Georgia, June 20, 1864.

### COMPANY M.

Joseph B. Bailey, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps April 30, 1864.

### FIFTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

Second lieutenant Wm. W. Hunnaston, mustered out June 22, 1865

### COMPANY A.

John Miller, transferred to 7th Michigan Cavalry

#### COMPANY C.

Patrick Haggerty, transferred to 7th Michigan Cavalry. Padue Marshal, transferred to 7th Michigan Cavalry. John Rogers, transferred to 7th Michigan Cavalry. Henry E. Moore, mustered out June 22, 1865. Dwight B. Pendleton, discharged for promotion October 17, 1863. George P. Townsend, mustered out June 22, 1865.

#### COMPANY E.

Henry Brown, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry. Henry D. White, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry.

#### COMPANY I.

William R. Carey, transferred to 7th Michigan Cavalry.

#### COMPANY K.

James G. Howard, mustered out June 23, 1865.

#### COMPANY L.

George Esch, discharged for disability December 15, 1863.

#### COMPANY M.

Caswell Barber, transferred to 7th Michigan Cavalry. Isham Grimes, mustered out June 23, 1865.

#### SIXTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

Lieutenant Hiram F. Hale.

#### COMPANY A.

John Rose, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry November 17, 1865. Arthur D. Smith, transf'd to 1st Michigan Cavalry November 17, 1865. Roswell O. Doty, mustered out July 21, 1865.

#### COMPANY B.

John D. Thompson, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. Morris E. W. Wright, transf'd to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. Alson Evans, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry November 17, 1865. Samuel E. Fisher, transerred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865.

#### COMPANY C.

Irving Lehy, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry November 17, 1865. Chester M. Goodrich, transerred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. William Lee, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry November 17, 1865. Adelbert Clark, mustered out July 27, 1865. Chas. J. Miller, mustered out July 10, 1865. D. M. P. Lunk, discharged December 5, 1864.

#### COMPANY D.

William Quigley, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865.

#### COMPANY F.

Foster D. Miller, killed at Lexington, Missouri, June 6, 1865. Homer J. Paul, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. Elmer Sweet, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry November 17, 1865. Alfred Shepherd, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. Perrin M. Peck, mustered out November 24, 1865.

### COMPANY G.

Frank Roor, killed at Alexandria, Virginia, April 11, 1864. George W. Clark, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. Charles H. Stevens, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. John H. Cliff, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry November 17, 1865. Thos. J. Crandall, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. Angevine Leonard, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. Alex. McRenzio, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. Milo A. Morton, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

Christopher Pickle, mustered out August 2, 1865.

### COMPANY I.

David Harrington, mustered out December 6, 1865.

John M. Dingman, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. Frederick Flatrant, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. John H. Morgan, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. William Edwins, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. Abraham Leonard, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. James A. Murphy, mustered out July 7, 1865.

### COMPANY L.

John C. Gore, mustered out November 24, 1865. William Gore, mustered out July 26, 1865. Joel Joslyn, mustered out November 24, 1865. John L. Main, mustered out November 24, 1865. Jesse D. Welister, mustered out November 24, 1865. Geo. H. Van Force, died at Andersonville, Georgia, September 27, 1864, while a prisoner. Geo. M. Hosmer, died of disease, Washington, January 31, 1863.

### NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

Miles H. Seeley, mustered out November 23, 1865.

### SEVENTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

Sergeant Chas. O. Pratt, promoted 1st lieutenant and adjutant. Lieutenant Calvin C. House. Captain James B. Loomis. Lieutenant Chas. M. Holton. Captain Frastus B. Crocker. Lieutenant Henry L. Anthony.

### COMPANY A.

Charles Wilcox, missing at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, July 3, 1863. Horace Brownell, missing at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, July 3, 1863.

J. W. Luke, killed at Hawes' Shop, Virginia, May 11, 1864.

O. H. Adams, killed at Trevillian, Virginia, May 11, 1864.

J. P. Walling, died of disease, Baltimore, Maryland, June, 1864. John Colten, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps July 1, 1863.

John Conlin, discharged for disability December 4, 1863, John Janeson, discharged for disability April 30, 1863. James Jones, discharged for disability March 31, 1862. Edwin Dumphrey, died of wounds September 19, 1864. Randall P. Bradly, died of disease at Washington April 10, 1863.
Sidney S. Pierce, died of disease at Richmond, Virginia, February 11, 1864, while a prisoner.

Joseph Springer, died of disease at Andersonville, Georgia, October

1864, while a prisoner. Daniel Mingo, died of disease at Richmond, Virginia, February 8, 1864. Daniel Eastman, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. Henry L. Anthony, mustered out December 15, 1865. Jos. Burlingham, discharged January 7, 1863. Alonzo Brimingstool, mustered out December 15, 1865. Rufus Burs, mustered out December 15, 1865. Charles W. Bonnell, mustered out December 15, 1865. William D. Davis, mustered out December 15, 1865. Horace N. C. Ewing, mustered out July 13, 1865. James Edwards, mustered out December 15, 1865. John H. Fisher, mustered out December 15, 1865. Putnam M. Fisk, mustered out December 15, 1865. John F. Fry, discharged November 10, 1862. Giles B. Hathaway, mustered out December 15, 1865. Peter Horck, mustered out December 15, 1865. George F. Harvey, mustered out June 7, 1865. Oscar Hunt, mustered out December 15, 1865.

William H. H. Wright, mustered out December 15, 1865. Marian L. Nichols, mustered out June 7, 1865.

Gilbert Pinnie, mustered out December 15, 1865. Ray P. Streeter, mustered out December 15, 1865 Marcus D. Wheeler, mustered out December 15, 1865. Zenheniah Wizner, mustered out December 15, 1865. O. C. Corning, mustered out June 24, 1865.

George A. Welton, mustered out July 17, 1865. James Eddy, mustered out July 24, 1865.

#### COMPANY B

Casper G. Herrington, transferred to 1st Mich. Cav. November 17, 1865. William R. Carey, transferred to 1st Mich. Cav. November 17, 1865.

#### COMPANY C.

Abram H. Ellis, mustered out September 20, 1865. John Miller, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry November 17, 1865.

#### COMPANY D.

John H. Bills, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry November 17, 1865. George H. Culver, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. Daniel W. Lafevre, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. Henry C. Southworth, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. Francis Johnson, mustered out December 15, 1865. Edmund Harrington, mustered out January 3, 1866. James A. Grant, mustered out January 3, 1866. Albert Shotwell, mustered out December 15, 1865.

### COMPANY E.

Francis Johnson, mustered out December 15, 1865. James Greenleaf, mustered out July 17, 1865. Charles Laugredge, mustered out July 17, 1865. Edward C. Mack, mustered ont July 17, 1865. William Croman, killed at Washington, D. C., February 21, 1864. John Flanigan, discharged for disability.

### COMPANY F.

Edward F. Lewis, died of disease at Fairfax, Va., May 29, 1863. Robert Horg, missing at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863. Jay Blodgett, died of disease, Fairfax Court-House, Va., May 31, 1863. William J. Kelley, died of disease, Fairfax C. H., Va., April 12, 1863. Miles Riley, died of disease, Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 13, 1864, while a

prisoner. Lextus N. Van Horn, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. Clark H. Beardslee, mustered out November 21, 1865. George A. Godsmark, mustered out November 21, 1865. James G. Keyes, mustered out July 17, 1865.

### COMPANY G.

Labon E. Barnhart, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. Benjamin F. Broadwell, transferred to 1st Michigan Cav. Nov. 17, 1865. Benjamin B. Cook, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. John H. Cook, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. William A. Delbridge, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. Isaac M. Lamb, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. Charles Muffley, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. John Paul, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. William C. Shapley, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865.

### COMPANY H.

Albert Cary, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. John Clementson, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. James H. Mingo, died of disease, Fort Collins, C. T., October 7, 1865. David Foot, mustered out August 26, 1865. Arthur Langman, mustered out July 17, 1865. Edwin Annabel, discharged for disability June 13, 1865.

### COMPANY I.

Alexander Laird, mustered out December 15, 1865. Stephen McLary, mustered out December 15, 1865. John W. Monagan, mustered out December 15, 1865. Jerome A. Tomlinson, mustered out July 17, 1865. Warren Gorham, mustered out July 24, 1865. Charles Beckwith, mustered out December 15, 1865 Benjamin F. Donaldson, discharged for disability December 3, 1865. Benjamin Bennett, died of disease, Frederick, Md., August 9, 1863. Lorimus A. Hall, died of disease, Washington, D. C., June 13, 1865. John B. Bradley, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. Caswell Barber, transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry Nov. 17, 1865. James J. Lewis, mustered out December 15, 1865.

John Rogers, mustered out December 15, 1865. Delos W. Rider, mustered out December 15, 1865. Mars Robinson, discharged July 10, 1865. John Simon, mustered out December 15, 1865. Charles Underdunk, mustered out July 3, 1865. William P. Eddie, mustered out July 28, 1865. Edward Blanchard, mustered out July 27, 1865. Timothy P. Kelly, mustered out September 21, 1865. Albert Weightman, discharged for disability July 2, 1865. W. J. Olmstead, discharged for disability June 19, 1865. William A. Lewis, mustered out December 8, 1865. Victory C. Wattles, mustered out December 8, 1865.

John C. Hicks, mustered out December 8, 1865. Avy Corey, mustered out December 8, 1865. Henry Kennedy, mustered out December 8, 1865. Joseph Muffley, mustered out December 8, 1865. Frank Underdunk, mustered out December 8, 1865. William P. Stringham, mustered out December 8, 1865. Josiah Wickard, mustered out December 8, 1865.

### EIGHTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

Major Chester J. Murray. Capt. Chas. E. Greble. Lieut. Cornelius D. Crowley. Lieut, Spencer Dibble.

#### COMPANY A.

1st Lieut. W. L. Buck, captain November 1, 1862; major; captured in Stoneman raid (wounded), lieutenant-colonel; mustered out with regiment.

2d Lieut. Jas. A. Strong, promoted to captain 1863; major; mustered out with regiment.

Ord. Sergt. J. B. Warner, promoted to 1st lieut. January 8, 1864; captured and wounded in Stoneman raid; captain; mustered out.
Sergt. Erwin Ellis, promoted to captain; discharged on consolidation

with 11th Cavalry.
Robert Rogers, died of disease at Camp Nelson, Ky., Sept. 28, 1863. Edwart Clint, discharged by order September 5, 1863. William C. Clay, discharged by order September 5, 1863 Wesley Randall, discharged by order, March, 1863. Feradine Robinson, killed at Knoxville, Tenn., November 18, 1863. Timbroke Baker, died of disease, Knoxville, Tenn., December 22, 1863. Charles M. Crandall, died of disease, Lexington, Ky., April 16, 1864. George Rapp, died of disease, Camp Nelson, Ky., September 1, 1863. Nelson Davis, died of disease, Nicholasville, Ky., November 22, 1863. Thomas J. Bush, died of disease, Nicholasville, Ky., November 22, 1863. Davis E. Hadsall, died of disease, Southern prison, January 15, 1864. Edwin M. Coville, died of disease, Sonthern prison, January 15, 1864. J. F. Lemon, died of disease, Marietta, Ga., August 12, 1864. Thos. J. Bush, died of disease, military prison, Andersonville, Ga., June

21, 1864. J. B. Warner, prisoner on raid to Macon, Ga., August 3, 1864. Sergt. James Reed, prisoner on raid to Macon, Ga., August 3, 1864. John G. Bowers, prisoner on raid to Macon, Ga., August 3, 1864. Erastus Rogers, prisoner on raid to Macon, Ga., August 3, 1864. Erastus Rogers, prisoner on raid to Macon, Ga., August 3, 1864.

William Rogers, prisoner on raid to Macon, Ga., August 3, 1864.

William Rogers, prisoner on raid to Macon, Ga., August 3, 1864.

John Connolly, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps May 1, 1864.

Abram D. Wykoff, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps May 1, 1864. Rhesa York, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps January 15, 1864. Matthew H. Alden, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Jan. 15, 1864. Jos. Moyer, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps January 15, 1864. William Nelson, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps May 1, 1864. Emory J. Place, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps January 15, 1864. George Trumball, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps January 15, 1864. Hiram O. Brower, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps January 15, 1864. Henry J. Black, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps January 15, 1864. Andrew D. Hogle, discharged for disability December 25, 1863. Vincent V. Covill, discharged for disability February 15, 1864. Oren J. Courier, discharged by order December 3, 1863. Edgar A. Kesslar, discharged for disability December 7, 1863. John Robertson, discharged for disability August 12, 1863. William Lanon, discharged for disability May 12, 1864. Samuel Parish, discharged for disability February 4, 1863. Wesley Randall, discharged for disability March 12, 1863. Corp. John G. Bowers, died of disease, Annapolis, Md., January 1, 1865. Orman Clayton, died of disease, Camp Nelson, Ky., December 9, 1864. David E. Hadsted, died of disease, Andersonville, Ga., April 8, 1864. Sergt. Joseph L. Smith, died of disease, Annapolis, Md., Jan. 1, 1865. Hiram P. Wilbur, died of disease, Covington, Ky., June 5, 1863. William E. Scott, died of disease at Camp Nelson, Ky., Jnne 12, 1863. Zephaniah White, died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., Dec. 3, 1864. Benjamiu Givens, missing at Henryville, Tenn., November 23, 1864. Chester J. Murray, discharged for promotion March 9, 1865. William H. Dunn, discharged for disability March 14, 1865.

John Roberts, discharged for disability August 12, 1863. Henry P. Barden, discharged for promotion February 24, 1864. William N. Wilder, discharged for disability May 14, 1865. Charles E. Coon, mustered out May 22, 1865. Edward McDaniels, discharged for disability May 29, 1865. Mason F. Smith, discharged for disability June 6, 1865. Charles W. Cook, discharged for disability June 23, 1865. Albert Craig, mustered out September 18, 1865. Sylvester Cunningham, mustered out June 13, 1865. John Doty, discharged by order July 20, 1865. George Fogle, mustered out June 13, 1865. James D. Griffiu, mustered out June 13, 1865. Charles Hotclikiss, mustered out June 18, 1865. Thomas Mason, mustered out November 10, 1865. James Prior, discharged June 6, 1865. Sylvester Raymond, discharged for disability June 6, 1865. James H. Swift, discharged by order July 20, 1865. Jacob Stamb, discharged for disability June 26, 1865. George H. Showers, discharged July 15, 1865. George O. Scott, mustered out May 26, 1865.

Myron W. Wright, discharged for disability September 2, 1863. Frazier Z. Walker, mustered out May 22, 1865. William Lemon, discharged for disability May 12, 1864. Egar Tuttle, discharged January 24, 1865. George F. Brochtele, discharged by order November 24, 1865. Orange D. Carrier, discharged for disability December 3, 1863. Warren M. Cooley, mustered out September 22, 1865. Peter Twomley, mustered out September 22, 1865.

#### COMPANY B.

Samuel Weller, killed at Blain's Cross-Roads, Tenn., December 14, 1863. William H. Tillison, killed at Knoxville, Tenn., December 16, 1863. W. H. Gates, killed at Knoxville, Tenn., December 15, 1863. Kiren Foley, transferred to V. R. C., December 1, 1863. William H. Reed, died of disease at Lexington, Ky., October 10, 1864. William H. Harding, died of disease at Bowling Green, Ky., Dec. 20, 1864. William H. Harding, died of disease at Bowling Green, Ky., Dec. 20, 1864. Ransom Weaver, missing at Knoxville, Tenn., December 22, 1863. George W. Scott, discharged June 12, 1865.
Anthony Rogers, discharged by order July 20, 1865.
James G. Lynch, mustered out October 10, 1865.
Enos M. Burt, mustered out September 22, 1865.
Deter Corby, mustered out September 22, 1865.
George W. Corby, mustered out September 22, 1865.
James M. Dusenberry, mustered out September 22, 1865.
Orville Harris, mustered out September 22, 1865.
Edward Simpson, mustered out September 22, 1865.
Richard Quick, mustered out September 22, 1865.

### COMPANY C.

James S. Blanchard, mustered out October 10, 1865. Edwin Bradway, mustered out October 10, 1865. Edward M. Fisk, mustered out September 22, 1865. James Barnes, discharged for disability September 2, 1863.

#### COMPANY D.

Isaac Mills, died of disease November 26, 1864.

John Canfield, died of disease at Holsock, Mich., December 5, 1864.

James C. Kenedy, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., February 17, 1865.

Michael Tolbot, mustered out June 6, 1865.

Charles Bond, mustered out September 22, 1865.

Stephen Marsh, mustered out September 22, 1865.

Elijah Quellen, mustered out September 22, 1865.

Elisha Rhodes, mustered out September 22, 1865.

#### COMPANY E.

Christian Frink, mustered out September 22, 1865. James Hall, mustered out September 22, 1865. John Hoffman, mustered out September 22, 1865. (Erroneously reported died of disease, by monthly report.) Geo. E. Hogle, mustered out September 22, 1865. Dewitt C. Hallock, mustered out September 22, 1865. Jas. D. Henry, mustered out September 22, 1865. Lorenzo E. Johnson, mustered out September 22, 1865. Frederick Kuhn, mustered out September 22, 1865. Frederick Miller, mustered ont September 22, 1865. William Morgan, mustered out September 22, 1865. Dewitt C. Robinson, mustered out September 22, 1865. Jared Root, mustered out September 22, 1865. Augustus Reid, mustered out September 22, 1865. James Smith, mustered out September 22, 1865. Stephen Steel, mustered out September 22, 1865. D. S. Shellenbarger, mustered out September 22, 1865. Paul Waltz, mustered out September 22, 1865. Frederick Waltz, mustered out September 22, 1865. John C. Waltz, mustered out September 22, 1865. William Waltz, mustered out September 22, 1865. Henry Legger, mustered out June 23, 1865.

James B. Nichols, mustered out May 22, 1865. Henry Seals, mustered out July 8, 1865. Thos. Wells, mustered out August 31, 1865. Fred'k Angle, mustered out September 22, 1865. Geo. Burkson, mustered out September 22, 1865. Andrew Brown, mustered out September 22, 1865. Charles Bennett, mustered out September 22, 1865. Charles Bailey, mustered out September 22, 1865. Geo. Brekenshaw, mustered out September 22, 1865. Arba M. Cook, mustered out September 22, 1865. Wm. M. Crandall, mustered out September 22, 1865. Lorenzo E. Dean, mustered out September 22, 1865. Vauranseler Sessions, missing, Turner's Ferry, Ga., Sept. 27, 1864. Charles Ray, died at Mulberry Creek, Ga., of wounds, Aug. 3, 1864. Nelson Davis, died of disease, Andersonville, Ga., November 21, 1864. Spencer Dibble, missing, Henryville, Tenn., November 22, 1863. Erastus Rogers, missing, Mulberry Creek, Ga., August 3, 1864. Clifton H. Hodgeman, discharged for disability May 26, 1864. James Harvey, discharged for disability June 30, 1863. Wilson B. Moore, discharged. Wm. W. Robinson, discharged.

### COMPANY F.

James M. Chase, missing, Henryville, Tenn., November 23, 1864. Chas. G. Whitehead, missing, Macou, Ga., August 3, 1864. Frederick D. Myers, missing, Macon, Ga., August 3, 1864. Harvey Mann, died of disease, Nashville, Tenn., June 27, 1865. Amos B. Billings, mustered out September 22, 1865. John E. Hodges, mustered out September 22, 1865.

### COMPANY G.

James McGin, mustered out October 10, 1865. George Raymond, mustered out September 22, 1865. Uriah S. Streeter, mustered out September 22, 1865. Joel F. Terrell, mustered out September 22, 1865. Wm. H. Williams, mustered out September 18, 1865. George O. Sabin, mustered out June 13, 1865. Jerome Townsend, mustered out June 13, 1865.
Valentine P. Wise, mustered out May 23, 1865.
John M. Taylor, mustered out June 10, 1865.
Alex. Depeal, mustered out June 10, 1865.
John Dedrick, mustered out September 22, 1865.
Peter Fishel, mustered out September 30, 1865.
Martin Dana, killed at Henryville, Tenn., November 23, 1864.
Israel Touns, died of disease at Camp Nelson, Ky., May 3, 1865.
John D. Wise, died of disease at Pulaski, Tenn., January 31, 1865.
Alonzo Wise, died of disease at Louisville, Ky., February 24, 1865.
George W. Lee, discharged for disability September 24, 1863.
Christopher Ulyatt, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps May 1, 1864.

#### COMPANY H.

Wm. H. Gardner, mustered out June 10, 1865. Amos E. Andrews, mustered out September 22, 1865. Louis Bretchell, mustered out September 22, 1865. Damon Haberstrat, mustered out September 27, 1865. Eli Rimer, mustered out September 22, 1865. Orlo Sturdevant, mustered out September 22, 1865. Richard Talbot, mustered out September 22, 1865.

#### COMPANY I.

James Allen, mustered out September 22, 1865.
William E. Bailey, mustered out September 22, 1865.
John A. Copeland, mustered out September 22, 1865.
Luther Dibble, mustered out September 22, 1865.
Wm. H. Filson, mustered out September 22, 1865.
David A. Foley, mustered out September 22, 1865.
Edward R. Mott, mustered out September 22, 1865.
John V. Rich, mustered out September 22, 1865.
John F. Cogswell, mustered out September 22, 1865.
John F. Cogswell, mustered out August 11, 1865.
James A. Clark, mustered out September 22, 1865.
John Case, mustered out September 22, 1865.
Chas. E. Cushing, mustered out September 22, 1865.
Geo. A. Dixon, mustered out September 22, 1865.
Christopher Hoag, mustered out September 22, 1865.

#### COMPANY K.

John Hunter, mustered out September 22, 1865. John Harvey, mustered out September 22, 1865. Thomas V. Gordon, mustered out September 22, 1865. John A. Pitts, mustered out September 22, 1865. Chas. E. Wheeler, mustered out September 22, 1865. John H. Ballis, mustered out September 22, 1865. Levi Paddock, mustered out July 16, 1865.

#### COMPANY L.

Daniel Filkins, mustered out June 10, 1865.
Wight H. Garrison, mustered out June 10, 1865.
Benj. F. Gaskell, mustered out May 16, 1865.
Geo. M. Garrison, mustered out June 10, 1865.
W. H. Hendershott, mustered out June 10, 1865.
Wm. H. Hungerford, mustered out June 10, 1865.
Chas. M. Hendershott, mustered out June 10, 1865.
Geo. Lincoln, discharged for disability August 17, 1865.
Oliver Potter, discharged by order.
John D. Dickerson, mustered out September 22, 1865.
Lamon Griggs, missing November 25, 1864.
Robt. E. Hendershott, killed at Duck River, Tenn., November 28, 1864.

### COMPANY M.

Warren Pratt, died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., December 20, 1864. Geo. H. Mason, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., December 27, 1864. James Kinney, died of disease at Edgefield, Tenn., April 4, 1865. Zacharias Mellville, killed by explosion of steamer on Mississippi river April 15, 1865.

April 10, 1005.

Albert Smith, died of disease at Camp Douglas, Ill., February 5, 1866.

Chas. Whitehead, missing on raid to Macon, Ga., August 3, 1864.

G. H. Waggoner, mustered out June 17, 1865.

William H. Atkinson, mustered out June 10, 1865.

John A. Butler, mustered out May 17, 1865.

James C. Bosworth, mustered out June 10, 1865.

Miner A. Bush, mustered out June 10, 1865.

David Braysham, mustered out June 10, 1865.

George M. Booth, mustered out May 12, 1865.

Charles L. Clary, mustered out June 10, 1865.

Eli Cushman, mustered out June 10, 1865.

Elijah Cone, mustered out June 10, 1865.

Elijah Cone, mustered out June 10, 1865.

Kenzie Kimmel, mustered out June 10, 1865.

Kenzie Kimmel, mustered out June 10, 1865.

Chas, E. Leach, mustered out June 10, 1865.

Charles Mann, mustered out June 10, 1865.

William Snell, mustered out June 10, 1865.

George Whitmill, mustered out June 10, 1865.

George Whitmill, mustered out June 13, 1865.

Samuel L. Weaver, mustered out June 13, 1865.

## ${\bf NON\text{-}COMMISSIONED\ STAFF.}$

Edgar Sprague, died at Macon, Ga., May 21, 1865.

### NINTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

Lieut. Corydon S. Chapman.

### COMPANY A.

Benoni H. Culter, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Jan. 15, 1864.

### COMPANY B.

Jos. V. Peasley, died of disease at Marietta, Ga., August 15, 1864.

### COMPANY E.

Wm. H. Lines, discharged for disability June 14, 1865.

#### COMPANY H.

Mathias Van Tassall, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Jan. 15, '64. Henry E. Skinner, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Jan. 15, 1864. Robt. Kimball, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Jan. 15, 1864. Eli Jamp, mustered out July 21, 1865. Ephraim Allen, mustered out July 21, 1865. Geo. Brum, mustered out July 21, 1865.

#### COMPANY L.

Francis Bower, mustered out July 21, 1865. Lieut.-Col. Sullivan P. Brockway, mustered out July 22, 1865. 1st Lieut. Robt. J. Frost, mustered out July 22, 1865.

#### TENTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

COMPANY B.

Henry H. Stewart, mustered out November 11, 1865.

#### COMPANY G.

Geo. B. Hudson, mustered out November 11, 1865. David H. Kimball, mustered out November 11, 1865. Anson B. Smith, mustered out November 11, 1865. Albert Wells, mustered out November 11, 1865.

#### COMPANY K.

Wm. C. Heath, mustered out November 11, 1865. John Van Orman, mustered out November 11, 1865.

#### COMPANY M.

Albert H. Brown, mustered out November 11, 1865. Michael Baker, mustered out November 11, 1865. Henry C. Oldfield, mustered out November 11, 1865. John W. Hickox, mustered out November 11, 1865.

### ELEVENTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

Lieut.-Col. J. B. Mason, died of wounds received in battle at Clinch Mountain, October 4, 1864. Capt. David W. Phillips. Lieut. Newell H. Rawlingoon. Lieut. Francis J. Lewis.

#### COMPANY A.

Hoyt Hensharr, killed at Mt. Sterling, Ky., June 9, 1864.
John M. Wellor, killed at Marion, Va., December 22, 1864.
Burnes Townsend, died of disease at Lexington, Ky., January 11, 1864.
Wm. H. Williams, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
James M. Rice, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
Wm. Burns, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
Herbert B. Chapman, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
John Dedrick, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
Jeter Fishell, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
Jas. McGin, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
Geo. Raymond, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
Geo. O. Sabin, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
Uriah Streeter, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
Joel Terrill, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
Jerome Townsend, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
Edward G. Champeau, discharged by order August 10, 1865.
Charles Otto, mustered out May 15, 1865.
Eugene C. Snider, mustered out June 15, 1865.

### COMPANY C.

Albert A. Smith, mustered out June 5, 1865.

### COMPANY D.

Gratton H. Wagner, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.

# COMPANY E. Perry Ramplin, killed at Kingston, Tenn., March 6, 1864.

COMPANY F.

Cant. D. D. Buck, major October 4, 1864; mustered out with regiment.

Capt. D. D. Buck, Inajor October 4, 1804; musticed out with regiment.
Ist lieut. Thomas H. Jennings, capt. Oct. 4, 1864; must. out with reg.
2d lieut. John H. Harris; promoted 1st lieut. Oct. 4, 1864; killed at Macon, Ga., December 19, 1864.
1st lieut. Edwin Robbins, resigned November 9, 1864.
Charles Douglass, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.

Charles Douglass, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
James Drumgel, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
George A. Dixon, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
John Hunter, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
John Hunter, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
John Harney, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
Hiram B. Kare, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
Hiram B. Kare, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
John A. Pitts, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
Levi Paddock, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
Richard Quick, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
Charles E. Wheeler, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
John Conroy, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
John L. Chafer, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
John H. Coggswell, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
John H. Coggswell, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
Jonathan Casada, discharged for promotion.
Nathan S. Wood, discharged by order September 6, 1865.
William A. Burnstool, discharged by order June 30, 1865.
Anson I. Beckley, mustered out May 17, 1865.
William A. Dell, discharged by order August 10, 1865.
Ed. Westfall, killed at Cynthiana, Kentucky, June 12, 1864.
Jonathan Deans, died of disease at Lexington, Kentucky, Jan. 20, 1864.
Eldridge Peck, died at Cattrellville, Virginia, of wounds, Jan. 10, 1864.
Eldridge Peck, died at Cattrellville, Virginia, of wounds, Jan. 7, 1864.
Chris. Hoag, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
William W. Crowfoot, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
Orville Harris, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
Peter Corby, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.

George W. Corby, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
George W. Corby, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.
Charles H. Hitchcock, discharged by order August 10, 1865.

Hiram Bradley, discharged by order August 10, 1865.
William Dalton, discharged by order August 10, 1865.
Charles H. Greenleaf, mustered out September 29, 1865.
William R. Hamilton, discharged by order July 17, 1865.
George W. Austin, discharged for disability January 6, 1865.
Edward G. Hume, discharged by order August 10, 1865.
Thomas McCormick, discharged by order August 10, 1865.
Robert Reed, mustered out May 29, 1865.
James P. Taylor, discharged by order August 10, 1865.
George W. Davis, discharged by order August 30, 1865.

#### COMPANY G.

Caleb Manchester, mustered out June 16, 1865.

Daniel Reynolds, discharged by order July 16, 1865.

Edward Simpson, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.

#### COMPANY I.

Perry Abbott, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry. Warren M. Cooley, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.

#### COMPANY K.

Peter Twomley, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.

#### COMPANY L.

Edward Woodruff, discharged for disability February 19, 1864. Philetus Nichols, died of disease at Mt. Sterling, Ky., Nov. 13, 1864. Orville V. Percy, discharged for disability June 20, 1865.

#### COMPANY M.

Edward M. Fink, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry. James A. Blanchard, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry. Edwin Bradway, transferred to 8th Michigan Cavalry.

#### COMPANY -

2d lieut. Benjamin F. Davis, died in action at Marion, Va., Dec. 18, 1864.

#### "MERRILL HORSE."

Surgeon S. B. Thayer.

#### COMPANY A.

Collins S. Lewis, discharged to re-enlist as veteran. Adelbert Holland, discharged to re-enlist as veteran. Lewis O. Jarvis, discharged to re-enlist as veteran. James M. Flogg, discharged to re-enlist as veteran. Andrew S. Anson, discharged to re-enlist as veteran. Henry Hines, discharged to re-enlist as veteran. Charles E. Smith, discharged to re-enlist as veteran.

#### COMPANY B.

Michael Burke, discharged to re-enlist as veteran.

### COMPANY C.

James Paul, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864. Samuel Baire, discharged to re-enlist as veteran.

### COMPANY F.

Timothy H. Millard, discharged to re-enlist as veteran. Montgomery S. Woodruff, discharged to re-enlist as veteran.

### COMPANY G.

Spe ncer W. June, discharged to re-enlist as veteran. Alexander Judd, discharged to re-enlist as veteran.

# COMPANY H. Captain Jabez Rogers, major, May 28, 1863.

1st lieutenant Legrand Stillson, mustered out.
1st lieut. —— Gregory; wounded.
2d lieut. Geo. H. Rowell; 1st lieut. May 1, 1863; captain.
Samuel Pugsley, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864, mus-

tered out September 19, 1865.
Charles H. Burch, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864.
Walter Decker, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864, mustered out September 19, 1865.

D. G. Harrington, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864. Luther Holeman, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864. Edgar Cross, discharged to re-enlist as veteran March 1, 1864, died of disease in Michigan November 3, 1864.

Bryant Falkaw, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864.

Le Roy Fish, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864, mustered out September 19, 1865.

David E. Otis, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864.

David E. Otis, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864.
John L. Livermore, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864.
Lester C. Spaulding, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864.
Samuel E. Baird, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864.
John R. Wilson, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864.
Horton H. Coleman, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864, mustered out September 19, 1865.

Russell Day, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864, mustered out September 19, 1865.

Wm. H. Conklin, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864.

Jerome F. Markham, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864.

James E. Mason, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864.

L. Samuel La Rue, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864.

George Shephard, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864.

Allen W. Avery, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864.

Lewellyn E. Dwinnell, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864.

Fred H. Cele, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864.

Fred H. Cele, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864.

William M. Georgia, died of disease in Memphis, Tenn., March 10, 1865.

Caius R. Gibbs, died of disease in Nashville, Tenn., January 11, 1865.

George W. McNary, died of disease in Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 15, 1865.

Robert H. Baird, died of disease in Michigan December 4, 1864.

Edward Funnell, died of wounds received at Memphis July 18, 1862.

Miles R. Sherman, died of wounds received at Memphis July 18, 1862.

Charles Nichols, died of disease at Sturgeon August 18, 1862. Jirah D. Buch, discharged for disability November 11, 1861. Peter Van Vleck, discharged for disability March 10, 1862. J. C. Bevier, discharged for disability April 18, 1862. William H. Bordine, discharged for disability October 6, 1861. S. H. Campbell, discharged for disability February 20, 1862. Christopher Dilworth, discharged for disability March 22, 1862. Heary L. Davis, discharged for disability October 30, 1861. E. P. Farnsworth, discharged for disability July 1, 1862. George C. Hicks, discharged for disability October 24, 1861. Bazile Harrison, discharged for disability. R. E. Jackson, discharged for disability October 30, 1861.

Jacob C. Molt, discharged for disability February 15, 1862. Seymour Newton, disclarged for disability October 30, 1861.

Nelson W. Eastman, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Dec. 15, 1863. Nelson W. Basiman, discharged at expiration of service Sept. 9, 1864. D. G. Harrington, mustered out September 19, 1865. Nelson J. Kelsey, discharged for promotion December 6, 1864. Allen Avery, mustered out September 19, 1865. Charles S. Andrews, mustered out September 19, 1865. William H. Conklin, mustered out September 19, 1865 Albert Dickerson, discharged by order August 15, 1863. Stephen S. Drake, mustered out September 19, 1865. Hiram J. Johnson, discharged for disability October 31, 1861. Samuel F. La Rue, discharged by order July 21, 1865. James Mason, mustered out September 19, 1865.

Jerome Markham, mustered out September 19, 1865. George Shepherd, mustered out September 19, 1865. John Wilson, mustered out September 19, 1865. J. G. Chilson, discharged at expiration of service November 7, 1864. W. J. Burges, discharged for disability July 1, 1862.
William Gregg, discharged for disability April 27, 1863. Benjamin F. Brownell, discharged at expiration of service March 5, 1865. Alonzo Bruce, mustered out September 19, 1865. Marshall M. Bloom, mustered out September 19, 1865. John Gilmore, discharged at expiration of service March 5, 1865. Jesse Kisseuger, discharged at expiration of service March 5, 1865 Richard A. Watkins, discharged at expiration of service Feb. 28, 1865. David G. Otis, mustered out September 19, 1865. Henry S. Ryan, discharged at expiration of service March 5, 1865. S. B. Stoddard, discharged by order July 21, 1865. Amos Stevens, discharged at expiration of service April 5, 1865. William Burger, discharged for disability July 1, 1865. John E. Tozer, discharged at expiration of service April 5, 1865. Edgett Isaac, discharged by order June 15, 1865. Frederick O. Andrews, discharged at expiration of service April 5, 1865. Benjamin Anderson, discharged by order June 15, 1865. Wyatt R. Burch, discharged by order June 15, 1865. Geo. W. Frazier, discharged by order June 15, 1865. Eugene D. Gibbs, discharged by order June 15, 1865. Michael Harman, discharged by order June 15, 1865. Walter Herrington, discharged by order June 15, 1865. Dennis McAllister, discharged by order June 15, 1865. Eugene Weaver, discharged by order June 15, 1665. Henry A. Clute, discharged by order June 15, 1865. George L. Beanett, discharged by order May 30, 1865. Duane Peck, discharged by order May 30, 1865. Nelson Austin, mustered out September 19, 1865. William M. Ball, mustered out September 19, 1865. Henry Brownell, mustered out September 19, 1865. Elijah J. Burch, mustered out September 19, 1865. Charles Hendershott, mustered out September 19, 1865. Frank L. Hughes, mustered out September 19, 1865.

James A. Kissenger, mustered out September 19, 1865. Ahab Simons, mustered out September 19, 1865. Adelbert J. Wicks, mustered out September 29, 1865. Flavius J. Wilbur, mustered out September 29, 1865. Marian J. Willison, mustered out September 29, 1865 Thomas S. Bertram, discharged by order July 21, 1865. James E. Bevier, discharged by order June 15, 1865. George C. Hicks, discharged by order June 15, 1865.

### COMPANY I.

Capt. James B. Mason; resigned (lieut.-col. of 11th Mich Cav.; killed). 1st. lieut. James B. Robinson; wounded; resigned September 26, 1864. 2d lieutenant Kessey; wounded. 1st lieutenant Joseph B. Cessna. 2d lieutenant H. M. Rowe. William R. Horton, mustered out September 19, 1865. Charles H. Chase, mustered out September 19, 1865. Warren G. Morehead, discharged at expiration of service Sept. 15, 1864. Josiah H. Caldwell, mustered out September 19, 1865. John M. Brown, mustered out September 19, 1865. Albert H. Eaton, mustered out September 19, 1865. Charles E. Miller, discharged at expiration of service Sept. 15, 1865. Charles M. Pitcher, mustered out September 19, 1865. Nathaniel Phillips, discharged at expiration of service Sept. 15, 1864. William H. Rath, mustered out September 19, 1865. William Stewart, mustered out September 19, 1865.
Daniel I. Thurston, mustered out September 19, 1865. William Badger, discharged to re-enlist as veteran. Charles H. Chase, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864. William R. Horton, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864. John M. Brown, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864. Josiali M. Caldwell, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864. John M. Gitchell, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864, mustered out September 19, 1865.

Henry Ingraham, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864, mustered out September 19, 1865.

mustered out September 19, 1865.

Henry T. Slingerland, discharged to re-enlist as vet'n January 5, 1865, mustered out September 19, 1865.

Charles F. Walker, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1865.

Charles F. Walker, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1865. William Stewart, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1865. Elijah Turner, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1865. James McGuire, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1865.

William V. Petty, discharged to re-enlist as veteran. Truman Piper, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1863. Zeno W. Bloss, discharged to re-emlist as veteran December 10, 1863, mustered out September 19, 1865. George W. Pitcher, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1865. Asahel G. Vannocker, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1865 mustered out September 19, 1865. Carl A Blanchard, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1865. Channey W. Rickerd, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Jan. 5, 1865. Ephraim B. Leach, died of disease, Memphis, Tenn., November 20, 1863. Ephrann B. Leath, due of disease, Little Rock, Ark., May 28, 1864. Solomon V. Munge, died of disease, Little Rock, Ark., May 28, 1864. Abel H. Rich, died of disease, Huntsville, Ark., July 29, 1864. George J. Kirby, died of disease, Duvall's Bluff, Ark., August 14, 1864. George J. Kirdy, died of missase, Duvin's Bini, Ak., August Moses B. Davis, discharged for disability February 11, 1864. Simon Reed, discharged for disability January 9, 1863. George A. Holly, transferred to V. R. C. February 15, 1864. Henry Berry, died of disease, St. Louis, Mo., October 4, 1861. Daniel W. Beck, died of disease, Fayette, Mo., March 28, 1862. Daniel Dunn, died of disease, St. Louis, Mo., November 18, 1861. Charles T. Stringham, discharged for disability April 11, 1862. Samuel J. Miller, discharged for disability October 30, 1861. Amos Wickard, discharged for disability January 13, 1862. Joseph Jones, discharged for disability June 24, 1862. Henry P. Bannon, discharged for disability December 23, 1861. Earl W. Prior, discharged for disability March 26, 1862. William Woodward, died of disease, Bollinger, Mo., June 6, 1863. John A. Walker, killed at Memphis, Tenn., July 18, 1862. Charles F. Walker, mustered out September 19, 1865. Edwin P. Holt, discharged at expiration of service September 15, 1864. Truman Piper, discharged for disability January 16, 1865. Milo J. Gregg, discharged by order July 20, 1865. William V. Petty, discharged by order June 15, 1865.
George Sutton, discharged at expiration of service April 7, 1865. Samuel Hendricks, discharged by order July 1, 1865. John C. Leroy, mustered out September 19, 1865. Frederick Swartz, mustered out September 19, 1865. Robert R. Talbot, mustered out September 19, 1865. John H. Williams, mustered out September 19, 1865. George Badger, mustered out May 22, 1865. Hiram C. Mayne, discharged by order May 3, 1865. Hiram V. Munger, mustered out September 19, 1865. John R. Barker, mustered out September 19, 1865. William H. Bennett, discharged by order June 15, 1865. Elias Calahan, discharged by order June 15, 1865. Leander B. Cook, discharged by order June 15, 1865. Eli H. Cummings, mustered out September 19, 1865. Eli Decker, mustered out September 19, 1865. William L. Gordon, discharged by order June 15, 1865. Lerry Fales, discharged by order June 15, 1865. William Martin, discharged by order June 15, 1865.

John H. Mantles, discharged by order June 15, 1865. John McLean, mustered out May 15, 1865.

James McGinn, discharged by order June 14, 1865. George A. Smith, discharged by order June 15, 1865. Alonzo E. Southwick, discharged by order June 15, 1865. William White, discharged by order June 15, 1865. Isaac C. Williams, mustered out September 19, 1865 Joseph C. Lewis, mustered out July 31, 1865. George McCullum, discharged by order June 23, 1865. George McCultum, discharged by order June 24, 1665.

James H. Lake, mustered out September 19, 1865.

M. J. Gilpin, discharged by order August 22, 1865.

Joseph C. Sternberg, mustered out September 19, 1865.

John R. Badger, mustered out September 19, 1865. Samuel Bradley, mustered out September 19, 1865.
Delos Thurston, died of disease, Memphis, Tennessee, January 31, 1865.

Daniel S. Turner, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 1, 1863,

mustered out September 19, 1865.

# Almond D. Austin, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Feb 21, 1865. COMPANY L.

William Woodward, died of disease, Rollinger, Missouri, June 6, 1863. Edgar D. Prior, died of disease, Little Rock, Arkansas, October 3, 1863.

Elijah Turner, died of disease, Jeffersonville, Indiana, January 17, 1865. Daniel W. Peck, died of disease, Fayette, Missouri, March 27, 1862.

George R. Hogan, died of disease, Chattanooga, Tenn., April 30, 1865. Stephen Knowles, died of disease, Paducah, Ky., January 25, 1865.

Captain Almon E. Preston, resigned August 19, 1864. 1st lieutenant Edwin J. Dickinson. 2d lientenant Charles D. Root. 1st lieutenant Nathan J. Aiken, resigned March 16, 1862. Martin Spencer, died of disease, Little Rock, Arkansas, Aug. 11, 1864. John M. Fish, died of disease, Memphis, Tennessee, February 3, 1865. Timothy H. Millard, died of disease, Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Dec. 6, 1864. Timothy H. Millard, died of disease, Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Dec. 6, 1808.

Jabez Smith, died of disease, Duvall's Bluff, Arkansas, August 11, 1864.

Augustus Thompson, died of disease, Helena, Arkansas, Aug. 4, 1863.

Ira Trude, died of disease, Warrenton, Missouri, April 11, 1863.

Lafayette Wolworth, died of disease, Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Sept. 3, 1863.

Moses Depue, died of disease, St. Louis, Missouri, January 1, 1862. Horace B. Couch, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Sept. 1, 1863. George E. Stringham, mustered out September 19, 1865. George L. Strong, mustered out September 19, 1865. Stephen V. Strong, mustered out September 19, 1865. John Templeton, discharged at expiration of service Sept. 20, 1863. Brinson Wing, mustered out September 19, 1863. Edwin H. Wood, discharged for disability May 26, 1863. W. H. H. Willison, discharged by order July 13, 1865. Samuel B. Wilder, mustered out September 19, 1865. Charles Briggs, mustered out September 19, 1865. Truman M. Quick, discharged by order June 23, 1865.

John M. Clark, mustered out September 19, 1865. George Standley, mustered out September 19, 1865. Leonard Bates, discharged by order June 15, 1865. Albert Baker, discharged by order June 15, 1865.

John C. Coleman, discharged for disability March 26, 1865. Henry Chamberlain, discharged by order June 15, 1865.

David F. Canfield, discharged by order June 15, 1865. George R. Davey, discharged by order June 15, 1865. William H. Gitchell, discharged by order June 15, 1865.

Adelbert Kimball, discharged by order June 15, 1865.

Henry H. Larkins, discharged dishonorably May 4, 1865. James B. Miller, discharged at expiration of service Sept. 15, 1865. John E. Marshall, discharged by order June 15, 1865. James H. Stale, discharged by order June 15, 1865. Nathaniel Smith, discharged by order June 15, 1865. George W. Schoolay, discharged by order June 15, 1865. Daniel Snyder, discharged by order June 15, 1865. Samuel C. Wells, discharged by order June 15, 1865. Charles D. Herrington, discharged for disability, December 24, 1864. George H. Crozier, discharged by order May 19, 1865. N. W. Lewis, discharged by order July 21, 1865.

Daniel Dubois, mustered out September 19, 1865. Samuel Crawford, mustered out September 19, 1865. Edwin H. Strong, mustered out September 19, 1865. Allen C. Bayley, discharged for disability October 18, 1863. James C. Arnold, mustered out September 19, 1863. Albert J. Lickenby, mustered out September 19, 1863. Charles C. Wade, mustered out September 19, 1863. Benjamin F. Austin, discharged by order May 13, 1865. Urias M. Bennett, mustered out September 19, 1865. John Burr, mustered out September 19, 1865. Peter Courtwright, mustered out September 19, 1865. Albert C. Deremas, mustered out September 19, 1865. Albert Griswold, mustered out September 19, 1865. Albert Hoag, mustered out September 19, 1865. Charles J. Harms, mustered out September 19, 1865. William Hallam, mustered out September 19, 1865. Charles Hitchcock, discharged at expiration of service Sept. 20, 1863. Luther C. Johnson, mustered ont September 19, 1865. William W. Latta, mustered out September 19, 1865. Osburn Lybacker, mustered out September 19, 1865. George F. Morgan, discharged for disability August 13, 1863. William Quinn, mustered out September 19, 1865. Oscar Spencer, discharged for disability August 17, 1863. Schuyler Smith, mustered out September 19, 1865. Joel Saunders, discharged for disability October 17, 1863. Adam Clark, discharged for disability December 9, 1863. John E. Swarts, discharged for disability April 14, 1864.
Thomas J. Cook, discharged for disability February 24, 1864. Thomas Eaton, discharged for disability July 15, 1864. George W. Farrington, transferred to V. R. C., May 1, 1864. James McCormick, died of disease at Little Rock, Ark., Nov. 9, 1863. Charles E. Wheeler, died of disease at Little Rock, Ark., Nov. 9, 1863. Jacob Burr, died of disease at Watervleet, Mich., September 30, 1863. Henry Hunt, died of disease at Little Rock, Ark., April 17, 1864. James E. Harrison, died of disease at Little Rock, Ark., June 28, 1864. Amos W. Arnold, died of disease at Little Rock, Ark., June 21, 1864. Philip Demerest, died of disease at Little Rock, Ark., July 13, 1864 James A. Nott, died of disease at Huntsville, Ark., September 4, 1864. Albert Hoag, discharged to re-enlist as veteran.

George P. Russell, discharged to re-enlist as veteran.

William Laberteaux, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 5, 1864.

Eli S. Rhode, discharged to re-enlist as veteran.

Samuel Crawford, discharged to re-enlist as veteran. Edwin H. Strong, discharged to re-enlist as veteran.

James A. Nott, discharged to re-enlist as veteran. James G. B. Van Brunt, discharged to re-enlist as veteran. Charles Briggs, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 6, 1863.

### FIRST REGIMENT LIGHT ARTILLERY.

### BATTERY A.

Harrison Perkins, mustered out July 28, 1865.

### BATTERY B.

Tillason C. Daniel, mustered out June 14, 1865 Marcus Hall, died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., January 14, 1862.

### BATTERY C

Samuel Gladden, mustered out June 22, 1865. Christian Staffer, discharged by order February 8, 1865.

### BATTERY D.

Nelson Stroug, mustered out August 3, 1865. William H. Lovell, mustered out August 3, 1865. Ethan D. Starks, mustered out.

Lyman Lovell, died of disease at Murfreesboro, Tenn., September 26, '64.

### BATTERY E.

William Brown, discharged for disability January 10, 1863. William C. Cook, discharged for disability July 25, 1862.

Newton L. Chamberlain, discharged for disability November 10, 1862. William Smith, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 20, 1863.

Francis M. Storms, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. Matthias S. Trautmer, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Dec. 27, 1863. James Upenneer, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 23, 1863. Charles Versrtay, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 25, 1863. Cornelius Versrtay, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 25, 1863. Ira Versrtay, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 30, 1863.

Myron C. Wilkinson, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, '63. John E. Wilcox, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. George A.Williams, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, '63. George M. Wilson, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863.

Jephtha Talady, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. Burns Hollister, died of disease at Pea Ridge, Tenn., April 26, 1861. Asahel C. Powers, died of disease at Evansville, Ind., July 14, 1862. Selah Pegnot, died of disease at Louisville, Ky., June 27, 1862. Henry Farrand, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., 1862. William McKenney, died of disease at Louisville, Ky., 1862. John P. Day, died at Nashville, Tenn., of wounds, December 16, 1864. John A. Faulkner, discharged for disability October 12, 1863.

Asa Alexander, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863.

William Amos, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. William Buck, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. Jersign Bunn, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863, transferred to V. R. C. October 18, 1864.
William J. Cheeney, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 25, '63.

Oliver Cunningham, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 20, 63.
Adrian Denboer, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. Burklay Felton, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. Osro Felton, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. Duncan Gilchrist, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. Edmund B. Gildersleeve, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Dec. 21, 1863. Wade P. Hard, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 31, 1863. Arthur Hemsted, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 31, 1863. Henry C. Hilton, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 23, 1863. Charles Jewett, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. William Kearney, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. Jacob Lewis, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 30, 1863. John Lewis, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 31, 1863. Francis McMann, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. Thomas McMann, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. James McMillan, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 30, 1863. Joseph Mosher, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. Andrew McRoberts, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. mustered out August 30, 1865.

Horatio D. Parks, discharged to re-eulist as veteran December 21, 1863. Joseph Quigley, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 27, 1863 Amos Randall, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 25, 1863. George W. Robinson, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Dec. 21, 1863. Ebenezer A. Shirley, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1603. Orrin N. Slaught, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 21, 1863. Robert H. Runeliro, died of disease at Shiloh, Tenn., May 6, 1862. Robert McRobert, died of disease at Corinth, Miss., May 31, 1862. William Wood, died of disease at Corinth, Miss., May 26, 1862. Christopher C. Gillam, died of disease at Athens, Ala., July 4, 1862. William A. Foot, died of disease at Tuscumbia, Ala., July 4, 1862.
William C. Cook, discharged for disability August 5, 1862. George N. Cox, discharged for disability July 25, 1862. James H. Crawford, discharged for disability August 15, 1862. Alonzo Hill, discharged for disability July 8, 1862. Thaddeus Verplank, discharged for disability June 27, 1862. James Curry, discharged at expiration of service March 24, 1865. Edmund B. Gildersleeve, mustered ont August 3, 1865. Wm. Hickling, mustered out August 30, 1865. Spencer D. Miller, discharged for disability July 14, 1862. Geo. McCullum, discharged for disability April 1, 1864. Cyrus Mather, discharged for disability at Detroit, Mich. Joseph Mosher, mustered out August 30, 1865. Jack D. Parker, mustered out August 30, 1864. Ebenezer A. Shirley, mustered out August 30, 1865. Geo. A. Williams, mustered out August 30, 1865. Wm. R. Webb, discharged at expiration of service January 19, 1865. Henry Bynd, discharged at expiration of service April 9, 1865. Jas. Robinson, mustered out August 30, 1865. Jos. Robinson, mustered out August 30, 1865.

## BATTERY F.

Benj. F. Rice, mustered out July 1, 1865. Ansel Sturge, mustered out July 1, 1865. John Rowley, mustered out July 1, 1865.

Chas. A. Sweet, discharged to accept commission in the 12th U. S. Colored Heavy Artillery, September 13, 1864.

### BATTERY G.

John G. King, discharged for wounds April 10, 1863. Chas. Baker, discharged for disease September 8, 1863. Lucius F. Boynton, discharged at expiration of service Jan. 28, 1865. Somerfield A. E. Crawford, dis. at expiration of service Jan. 28, 1865. Francis Granger, mustered out August 6, 1865.

John G. King, mustered out August 6, 1865. Eugene Willson, mustered out August 6, 1865. Robt. M. Gleason, mustered out August 6, 1865.

### BATTERY M.

Chas. Butler, discharged at expiration of service March 31, 1865. Sherman G. Eddy, mustered out August 1, 1865. Geo. B. Grinnell, died of disease at Cumberland Gap, Tenn., Dec. 18, '64.

NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

Ralph B. Wallace, discharged August 28, 1865

### FOURTEENTH MICHIGAN BATTERY

Chas. Hankins, discharged for disability May 22, 1864. Chas. Barton, mustered out July 1, 1865. Henry Lahrmann, mustered out July 1, 1865. Christian Velker, mustered out July 1, 1865. Conrad Bruckner, mustered out July 1, 1865. John Crandall, mustered out July 1, 1865. Mortimer Hulett, mustered out July 1, 1865. Ralph R. Keeler, mustered out July 1, 1865. Lathrop Van Orman, mustered out July 1, 1865. Capt. Chas. Heine, discharged with battery July 1, 1865. Sr. 1st lieut. B. Frank Sweet, discharged with battery July 1, 1865. Sr. 2d lieut. Byron C. Elms, discharged with battery July 1, 1865. Jr. 2d lieut. Carl Scheich, discharged with battery July 1, 1865. 2d lieut. Chas. H. Potter, December, 1863, but taken prisoner before commission received, while a member of Co. M, 2d Cavalry, and

### FIRST MICHIGAN SHARP-SHOOTERS.

Surgeon Thomas Eagleson. Captain George C. Knight. Dead. Lieutenant Martin Wager. Dead. Lieutenant Michael Collins. Captain George N. Davis. Lieutenant Guy Newbre. Friend D. Soules.

#### COMPANY A. 1st lieutenant Levant C. Ruiss; captain; killed before Petersburg.

Eugen Ker Knickerbocker, died of dis. at Detroit, Mich., Mar. 8, 1863.

Arthur Buchanan, killed near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.

John Buchanan, killed near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.

Willard Davis, died at Washington of wounds July 12, 1864.

Michael B. Gleason, died at Washington of wounds July 12, 1864. Irving Dill, killed near Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864. Irving Dill, killed near Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.
Silas Fegles, died of disease at Annapolis, Md., April, 1864.
Seaton Spencer, died of disease near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.
Samnel N. Fitch, died of disease near Petersburg, Va., August 13, 1864.
Myron Woodward, died of disease at City Point, Va., June 30, 1864.
James A. Preston, died of disease at Annapolis, Md., August 21, 1864.
Hiram Woodward, died of disease at Camp Douglas, Ill., Jan. 24, 1864.
Milton Calkins, died of disease at Battle Creek, Mich., Oct. 17, 1864.
William Vickory, missing from picket at North Anna, Va., May 26, 1864.
Engene K. Tompkins, missing from picket at North Anna, Va., May 26, 1864. 1864. William H. Crandall, missing from picket at North Anna, Va., May 26, 1864. John Beebe, missing from picket at North Anna, Va., May 26, 1864. George Hough, missing near Petersburg, Va., January 17, 1864. James A. Brown, missing near Petersburg, Va., January 17, 1864. Henry Stephens, missing near Petersburg, Va., January 17, 1864. Absalom Cargill, discharged for disability.

Harvey Davis, discharged for disability September 13, 1804. Gilbert Davis, discharged for disability September 18, 1804.
Gilbert Davis, discharged for disability September 18, 1864.
Moses Buckley, died of disease on board of transport, March, 1865.
Chas. Van Brocklin, transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, Aug. 10, 1864.
John A. Dutcher, discharged for disability December 29, 1864. Andrew P. Hines, mustered out July 28, 1865. James V. Newman, mustered out May 24, 1865. Willard A. Stale, mustered out May 24, 1865. Arnott W. Carr, mustered ont July 28, 1865. Hiram P. Feagles, mustered out July 28, 1865. Albert W. Jacobs, mustered out July 28, 1865. Edward S. Taylor, mustered out July 28, 1865. William H. Buchanan, mustered out July 28, 1865. Ambrose Calkins, mustered out September 7, 1865. Samuel H. Campbell, discharged. Simeon D. Carr, discharged July 10, 1865. George E. Conley, mustered out July 28, 1865. Samuel Davis, mustered out July 28, 1865. John R. Detro, mustered out June 20, 1865. Robert Fletcher, mustered out May 24, 1865. William F. Forbes, mustered out July 26, 1865. Harvey Harper, mustered out July 28, 1865. Samuel Harper, discharged for disability October 14, 1864. Marshall Hodges, mustered out June 30, 1865. Otis Kimball, discharged December 18, 1865. Squire Lapham, mustered out July 10, 1865. Archibald M. Miller, discharged for disability November 14, 1864. Martin W. Murray, mustered out July 28, 1865. James H. Soules, mustered out July 28, 1865. Oscar P. Soules, mustered out June 5, 1865. Franklin W. Wright, mustered out July 28, 1865. Willard Winslow, mustered out July 28, 1865. Joseph L. Ashalter, mustered out July 28, 1865. Alonzo Parks, mustered out June 14, 1865. Miles Engle, mustered out July 28, 1865. John S. Sanders, mustered out July 28, 1865. William H. Crandell, mustered out July 28, 1865. John Harper, mustered out July 28, 1865.

### COMPANY B.

Albertus Andrus, missing near Petersburg, Virginia, July 30, 1864. George H. Saxton, mustered out July 28, 1865.

### COMPANY D.

John A. Northrup, died of disease Camp Douglas, Ill., Feb. 12, 1864. John McIntosh, died of disease Camp Douglas, Ill., March 25, 1864.
Adoriram J. Lewis, died of disease Chicago, Ill., January, 1864.
Adonelam S. Pettingill, died of disease in Michigan, October, 1864.
James H. Benjamin, killed near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864. Thomas Holmes, died at Washington, of wounds, June 9, 1864. Warren M. Jackson, died at Alexandria, of wounds, June 4, 1864. Charles D. Jackson, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864. Noah Dick, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864. John W. Reed, died at Washington, of wounds, May 31, 1864. John W. Reed, died at Washington, of wounds, May 31, 1894.
Elisha Fowler, died at Spottsylvania, of wounds, May 9, 1864.
Edward F. Rogers, missing near Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864.
Elisha Fowler, missing near Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864.
Oliver Byington, discharged for disability.
James H. Peek, died of disease, Andersonville, Ga., August 30, 1864.
Alva Fordham, died of disease, Andersonville, Ga., September 15, 1864. Samuel G. Ellis, died of disease at Danville, Va. Samuel B. Knight, died of disease at Newton, Mich., May, 1865. Otis Sylvester, died of disease at Andersonville, Ga.

James H. Edmunds, died of disease at Washington, D. C.

Horton M. Squires, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Aug. 10, 1864. David G. Grunt, transferred to 7th Cavalry June 27, 1863. William H. Bates, mustered out June 30, 1865. Edward F. Rogers, mustered out June 29, 1865. Charles H. Young, mustered out July 11, 1865. Henry P. Bannon, discharged for disability.

Peleg A. Briggs, mustered out July 28, 1865. Zenas Brott, mustered out August 23, 1865, from Vet. Reserve Cavalry. George H. Counterman, mustered out. Abram Dubois, mustered out September 19, 1865. Edward Dumphrey, mustered out July 28, 1865.

John Easy, mustered out July 28, 1865. Stillman Goff, mustered out June 13, 1865. William R. Howland, discharged for disability January 31, 1865. Thomas Lewis, mustered out July 28, 1865.

Geo. Slone, mustered out July 28, 1865.

William Woods, mustered out August 14, 1865.
William C. Holmes, mustered out August 14, 1865.
Lowell Davis, discharged.
Albert Strout, discharged.
Charles Curtis, discharged.
George Thayer, mustered out June 22, 1865.
Henry Reed, mustered out July 28, 1865.
Wm. A. Ireland, mustered out July 22, 1865.
John Spooner, mustered out July 28, 1865.
Isaac B. Willett, discharged for disability June 2, 1865.
George W. Fry, mustered out.

#### COMPANY E.

Justin Holcomb, discharged June 2, 1865. Mason W. Sutherland, died of disease, Annapolis, Md., March 17, 1864. Charles Sutherland, died of disease, Salisbury, N. C., January 26, 1864.

#### COMPANY F.

Frederick Williams, missing near Petersburg, Virginia, June 30, 1864. Thos. Blake, missing, September 30, 1864. Richard Freleigh, killed at Spottsylvania, Virginia, May 12, 1864. Wm. W. Whitbeck, died of disease, Camp Douglas, Ill., Feb. 10, 1864. Dexter Etheridge, mustered out June 2, 1865. Joseph Fish, discharged for disability December 29, 1864. William Little, discharged by order G. C. M. Wesley C. Williams, mustered out July 28, 1865. James A. White, mustered out July 28, 1865. George W. Ingram, mustered out June 3, 1865.

#### COMPANY G.

John Banta, discharged by order July 11, 1865. Harvey M. Evans, discharged for disability November 8, 1863. Albert Smith, killed near Petersburg, Virginia, April 2, 1865.

#### COMPANY H.

Samuel Taylor, killed, Spottsylvania, Virginia, May 12, 1864. Byron Edmunds, died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 9, 1864. Philo R. Smith, mustered out July 11, 1865. William H. Darling, mustered out July 28, 1865.

#### NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

Goodwin S. Beaver, died of disease, Carver hospital, June 28, 1865. A. J. Pittingill, died of disease at Washington.

#### FIRST REGIMENT UNITED STATES SHARP-SHOOTERS.

COMPANY C.

Edwin E. Edmunds, died of disease January 6, 1862.
Elisha L. Devinney, discharged for disability January 20, 1862.
Charles Haberstick, dismissed from service December 21, 1861.
Jerome Warner, discharged for disability January 6, 1862.
Orson E. Sturtevant, died of disease at Washington, October, 1862.
Frank H. Edgerton, killed at Spottsylvania, Virginia, May 14, 1864.
Jas. Heath, killed near Petersburg, Virginia, June 16, 1864.
Henry A. Miller, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 2, 1864.
Sidney B. Bean, discharged to re-enlist as veteran March 30, 1864.

# SIXTY-SIXTH ILLINOIS INFANTRY (WESTERN SHARP-SHOOTERS).

COMPANY D.

Frederick Kurtz, died of disease November 18, 1861.

Chas. H. Millard, died of disease March 2, 1862.

Thos. D. Atkinson, discharged for disability May 10, 1862.

Andrew Barringer, discharged for disability February 5, 1862.

Chas. Billington, discharged for disability April 8, 1862.

Timothy Millard, discharged for disability July 26, 1862.

Geo. M. Baldwin, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 23, 1863.
Lorenzo A. Baker, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 23, 1863, mustered out July 7, 1865.

Thos. E. Gleeson, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 23, 1863, died Nov. 7, 1864, of wounds received July 22, 1864.

Wm. H. Ogden, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 23, 1863, mustered out July 7, 1865.

Chas. H. Smith, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 23, 1863, mustered out July 7, 1865.

mustered out July 7, 1865. Geo. W. Thornton, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 23, 1863, mustered out July 7, 1865.

Jno. W. Van Brocklin, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Dec. 23, 1863, mustered out July 7, 1865.

Michael Whalen, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 23, 1863. William E. Chambers, died at Atlanta, Ga., August 9, 1864.

James Perry, transferred to Co. H. William J. Bennett, mustered out July 7, 1865. Cornelius McCormick, mustered out July 7, 1865.

Andrew Huston, mustered out July 7, 1865.

# ONE HUNDRED AND SECOND REGIMENT UNITED STATES COLORED TROOPS.

#### COMPANY A.

Alexander Johnson, died at Beaufort, S. C., Dec. 22, 1864, of wounds. Lewis Banks, mustered out September 30, 1865. Wellington Johnson, mustered out September 30, 1865. David Young, mustered out September 30, 1865. John Boyd, mustered out September 30, 1865. Wm. H. Butler, mustered out September 30, 1865.

#### COMPANY B.

Samuel F. Jackson, mustered out September 30, 1865. Edwin Heathcock, mustered out September 30, 1865. Weston Walters, mustered out September 30, 1865. Albert Wilson, mustered out September 30, 1865. Geo. A. Clark, mustered out September 30, 1865. Wm. R. Evans, mustered out September 30, 1865.

#### COMPANY C.

James L. Brown, mustered out September 30, 1865.

Martin V. Brown, discharged for disability June 16, 1865.

James Robinson, mustered out September 30, 1865.

Jacob W. James, mustered out September 30, 1865.

Joseph Johnson, mustered out September 30, 1865.

### COMPANY D.

Jonathan McGee, mustered out September 30, 1865.

### COMPANY F.

John Robbins, mustered out September 30, 1865. Henderson Simpson, mustered out September 30, 1865. Robert Clark, mustered out September 30, 1865. Nathan Sand, mustered out September 30, 1865. Geo. Tucker, mustered out September 30, 1865.

#### COMPANY G.

Allison Berry, died of disease at Beaufort, S. C., October 8, 1864.
Benj. J. Clark, mustered out September 30, 1865.
Geo. E. Washington, discharged for wounds, June 16, 1865.
Wm. A. Rix, mustered out September 30, 1865.
Norman William, mustered out September 30, 1865.
Wm. H. Butcher, discharged by order December 14, 1865.
John Tate, mustered out September 30, 1865.
John Vick, mustered out September 30, 1865.
Hiram Vick, mustered out September 30, 1865.
Hiram Vick, mustered out September 30, 1865.
Rufus K. Felton, mustered out September 30, 1865.
Rufus K. Felton, mustered out September 30, 1865.
Richard Hord, mustered out September 30, 1865.
Bichard Hord, mustered out September 30, 1865.
Edward Shepard, mustered out September 30, 1865.
William Wilson, discharged by order October 30, 1865.
John Harris, mustered out September 30, 1865.
Fletcher Young, mustered out September 30, 1865.

#### COMPANY H.

Geo. W. Henderson, mustered out September 30, 1865. Harry Grayson, discharged for disability June 8, 1865. Artis Kinchen, mustered out September 30, 1865. Andrew Ford, mustered out September 30, 1865. Joseph Rutherford, mustered out September 30, 1865. J. Cooper Scott, mustered out September 30, 1865. David Strother, discharged for disability June 7, 1865. William Varnum, mustered out September 30, 1865. John Williams, nustered out September 30, 1865.

#### COMPANY K.

Valentine Grant, mustered out September 30, 1865. Sidney Dean, mustered out September 30, 1865. Orison Grant, mustered out September 30, 1865.

#### UNITED STATES NAVY, GUNBOAT SERVICE.

Thomas N. Wright, discharged at expiration of service.
Serl S. Dunn, discharged at expiration of service.
Orlando Pratt, discharged at expiration of service.
Chas. B. Moore, discharged at expiration of service.
Alonzo S. Moore, discharged at expiration of service.
Thomas Van Buren, discharged at expiration of service.
Frank Putnam, discharged at expiration of service.
Le Grand B. Dean, discharged at expiration of service.

#### UNITED STATES REGULAR ARMY.

George Woodruff (graduate of West Point), killed at Gettysburg, in command of Company A, 1st United States Artillery (Rickett's Battery, Mexican War, formerly commanded by Magruder). He was brevetted as captain, major, and lieutenant-colonel, for meritorious action on the field.

### CALHOUN MEN NOW IN UNITED STATES SERVICE.

Lieutenant Hinman, of Battle Creek, Engineer Corps; orderly sergeant United States Infantry (five years, and now serving second term). Lieutenant John P. Merrill, Marshall, United States Navy. Ensign Fred. Tyler, Marshall, United States Navy. Midshipman Porter D. Haskell, Marshall, United States Navy.

			·		
,					





